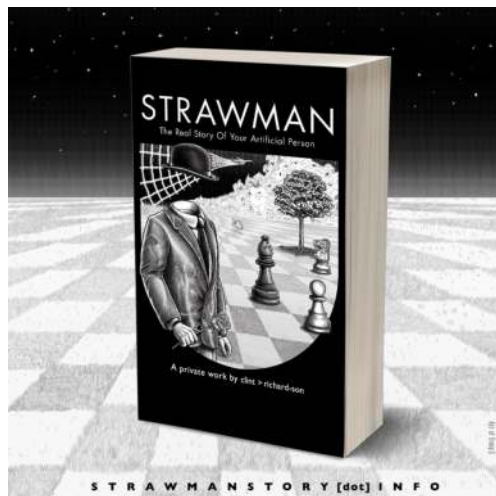


Please enjoy this free copy as my gift to you. If you'd like to obtain a printed soft-cover of this work by mail, or to make a donation towards it and future free works like this one, please go to: ([StrawmanStory.info](http://StrawmanStory.info)) and follow the links.



# — STRAWMAN —

## The Real Story Of Your Artificial Person

A private work by: clint > richardson

### —Volume I—

—=—

**“He who learns must suffer  
And even in our sleep pain that cannot forget  
Falls drop by drop upon the heart...  
And in our own despair, against our will,  
Comes wisdom to us by the awful grace of God.”**

*—Agamemnon; Aeschylus*

—=—

---

# Preface

---

This is not a published book...

It is not a product of or in any artful form of commerce, nor is it intended for such public right, means, or ends. It carries neither a "fiction" or "non-fiction" title. Rather, it is a 3-dimensional explanation of both, and of that eternal battle between the *spirit* and the *flesh*.

Remnants of the history of political activism, such as Paine's "Age of Reason," Bastiat's "The Law," and the inceptive "Areopagitica" by Milton, were all created in the form of what are known as *pamphlets*. These were also not "published" *books* per se, but statements of inert and often self-evident reason with only as many words as are necessary to create a quite clear and empathetic expression of one's thoughts, printed sometimes anonymously and thus privately so as to be distributable by a people seeking change in political and moral opinion and disposition. The purpose of these pamphlets was to spread knowledge and often a quite dissenting comprehension of current and foundational political views, customs, and norms, and to expose unseen *legal* atrocities without the commercial intent to acquire personal gain from those works.

In other words, they were not "approved" or "welcomed" by the combined powers of church and state.

---

**"Anonymous pamphlets, leaflets, brochures and even books have played an important role in the progress of mankind. Persecuted groups and sects from time to time throughout history have been ABLE TO CRITICIZE THE OPPRESSIVE PRACTICES AND LAWS EITHER ANONYMOUSLY OR NOT AT ALL... It is plain that ANONYMITY HAS SOMETIMES BEEN ASSUMED FOR THE MOST CONSTRUCTIVE PURPOSES."**

—Justice Hugo L. Black, Supreme Court, *Tally v. California*, 1960

---

---

## **“An ‘anonymous work’ is a work on the copies or phonorecords of which NO NATURAL PERSON IS IDENTIFIED AS AUTHOR.”**

—U.S.Code, Title 17, Chapter 1, § 101

---

Anonymity is not a word describing that which is necessarily an unknown in Nature. In the fictional, legal law realm it merely describes the absence of political or public character (that of a fictional name as evidence of some class and legal status) attributed to a work. And so I, as the exclusive author of this work, choose not to identify myself under any fictional (legally) registered name and/or persona of another for the purposes of this work, including any “natural” or “artificial” legal person, and instead choose to remain anonymous to all such fictional realms. Let it here be known but not registered in any way that this is so, and that the spirit of the name *clint > richardson* bears no simulation, similitude, or any intentional or accidental sameness to any proprietary legal fiction (person) in any legal realm of fiction (the false i-magi-nation and creation of man) called as *governments*, while retaining the full and utter authority and negative protections of privacy under the Highest Law of God. The use of this symbol (>) is portrayed for one and only one purpose, which figuratively is solely to signify the highest position of my first name and will (christian name) over any possible misconception or legal opinion that this nonlegal name *richardson* has any supernatural (supra) and/or lawful powers, authorities, or any implied bond to any legal jurisdiction either tacitly or expressly implied or expressed by its use. The name *richardson* is not herewith used as any form of legal creation or admixture of fiction, is not intended as either a cognomen or agnomen (names [nomen] derived from family [cog/com] or from any event [ag/addition]), nor is it herein being used (employed) in reference to any legal agency or principality or its property. It shouldn’t be misconstrued through legal word trickery as any form of proper noun, only as a private, nonlegal homage to the blood of my Real parents. These names, remaining without admixture or legal attachment as any corporate or other form of personhood, carry no legal rendering, weight, or suspension in any way as to my Self or to this work. To be without any such legalized name is to be without such dependancies of the legal realm. To the reader, the reasons behind these statements will become perfectly clear as we proceed, strange as they may presently seem.

**ANONYMOUS** - *adverb* - [Latin *anonymus*; Gr. **name**. See **Name**.] **NAMELESS**; **wanting a name**; **WITHOUT THE REAL NAME OF THE AUTHOR**; **as, AN ANONYMOUS PAMPHLET**. (*Webs1828*)

**ANON** - *adverb* - 1. **Quickly**; **WITHOUT INTERMISSION**; **soon**; **IMMEDIATELY**. **The same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it**. Matthew 13:20. 2. Sometimes; now and then; at other times; accompanied with ever, ever and anon. (*Webs1828*)

**INTERMIT** - *verb transitive* - [Latin *intermitto*; *inter* and *mitto*, to send.] **To cause to cease for a time**; **TO INTERRUPT**; **TO SUSPEND**. Pray to the gods, to intermit the plague... (*Webs1828*)

**SUSPEND** - *verb transitive* - [Latin *suspendo*; *sub* and *pendo*, **TO HANG**.] 1. **To hang**; **to attach to something above**; as, to suspend a ball by a thread; **to suspend the body** by a cord or by hooks; a needle suspended by a loadstone. 2. **TO MAKE TO DEPEND ON**. God hath suspended the promise of eternal life on the condition of faith and obedience. 3. **To interrupt**; **TO INTERMIT**; **TO CAUSE TO CEASE (BE DEAD/EXTINCT) FOR A TIME**. The guard nor fights nor flies; their fate so near At once suspends their courage and their fear. 4. **To stay**; **to delay**; **TO HINDER FROM PROCEEDING FOR A TIME**. Suspend your indignation against my brother. I suspend their doom. 5. **TO HOLD IN A STATE UNDERMINED**; **AS, TO SUSPEND ONE'S CHOICE OR OPINION**. 6. **TO DEBAR FROM ANY PRIVILEGE, from the execution of an office, or from the enjoyment of income**. Good men should not be

suspended from the exercise of their ministry and deprived of their livelihood for ceremonies which are acknowledged indifferent. 7. To cause to cease for a time from operation or effect; as, to suspend the habeas corpus act. (*Webs1828*) (*Addition by author*)

ANONYMOUS - Without name. This word is applied to such books, letters or papers, which are published without the author's name. NO MAN IS BOUND TO PUBLISH HIS NAME IN CONNEXION WITH A BOOK OR PAPER HE HAS PUBLISHED; but if the publication is libelous, he is equally responsible AS IF HIS NAME WERE PUBLISHED. (*Bouv1856*)

ANONYMOUS - Nameless; wanting a name or names. A publication, withholding the name of the author, is said to be anonymous. An anonymous letter is one that has no name SIGNED. Cases are sometimes reported anonymously, i.e., without giving the names of the parties. ABBREVIATED TO "ANON." An anonymous society in the Mexican code is one WHICH HAS NO FIRM NAME AND IS DESIGNATED BY THE PARTICULAR DESIGNATION OF THE OBJECT OF THE UNDERTAKING. (*Black4*)

AMBIGUITY - Doubtfulness; DOUBLENESS OF MEANING. DUPLICITY, INDISTINCT-NESS, or uncertainty of meaning of an expression used in a written instrument. Want of clearness or definiteness; difficult to comprehend or distinguish; of doubtful import. For "Extrinsic Ambiguity," see that title. Ambiguity of language is to be DISTINGUISHED FROM UNINTELLIGIBILITY AND INACCURACY, for words cannot be said to be ambiguous unless their SIGNIFICATION seems doubtful and uncertain TO PERSONS OF COMPETENT SKILL AND KNOWLEDGE TO UNDERSTAND THEM. It does not include uncertainty arising from the use of peculiar words, or of common words in a peculiar sense. It is latent where the language employed is clear and intelligible and suggests but a single meaning, BUT SOME EXTRINSIC FACT OR EXTRANEOUS EVIDENCE CREATES A NECESSITY FOR INTERPRETATION OR A CHOICE AMONG TWO OR MORE POSSIBLE MEANINGS, as where a description apparently plain and unambiguous is shown to fit different pieces of PROPERTY. A patent ambiguity is that which appears ON THE FACE of the instrument, and arises from the defective, obscure, or insensible language used. (*Black4*)

AMBIGUITIES - Latin. From *ambiguus*, doubtful, uncertain, obscure. Ambiguity; uncertainty of meaning. *Ambiguitas latens*, a latent ambiguity; *ambiguitas patens*, a patent ambiguity. See Ambiguity. (*Black4*)

— — —

To put it as simply as possible, especially in the eyes of man's so-called legal systems of law, the more ambiguous a man is the more he is intrinsically and internally graced by God and protected by God's Law of Nature. To the artificial law of man, ambiguity is the enemy. To Nature it is, well, the Origin of all things, as nothing of the Real (in Nature) is ever born (Created) with a name. Names are attached in the after-birth, and are purely a creation of man alone. Names cause things to be legalized (re-created) as art. And all that is legalized is pretended to be property of its creator.

To be in namelessness (without respect of any legally attached / admixed surname) in legal terms is to be part of the untainted Nature of God's Creation (Reality). To be clear, the first (christian) name is property of God (of Nature / Truth) while the last (sur) name is property of the adversary (a lie). When admixed, the combined or legal name is recorded in the legal artifice of government's tax registers (the book of the dead). Do not dismiss this as religion, for it is the strict LAW!

There are millions of *John Smiths* standing as registered citizen-ships for example, but only one fictional, legally registered name (noun) that is "JOHN W. SMITH" is adjoined with the unique identification tag of Social Security #123-45-6789 at a specific federally registered municipal address that is pre-tended to *exist* in the legal fiction and jurisdiction of the fictional "United States." And so MR. SMITH is quite the opposite to any man that stands in ambiguity, as that which is only an

untainted “Creation” of God’s Nature. With every fictional, artificial name, title, number, and mark one may be legally permitted to have attached to this rented legal status of “personhood,” the more we cause our extrinsic and external identity (appearance) as a specifically distinguishable legal status to be known and recognizable to that legal realm and jurisdiction of the artificial state. This is to say that we step further outside of God’s Realm of Nature, of Reality, and crossover more and more with each mark, token, and sign into the land of make-believe; the *land* of lost souls in the realm of the spiritually dead. In other words, we become unrecognizable as our True Self, that is, as Purely an *Act of God*. Our body, our temple, is corrupted by legal fiction, by *artifice*, which is merely another term for *sin*.

Please note here at the beginning that the word “God” and the King James Bible will be used extensively throughout this work. Do not let this fact turn you away, for this work is equally critical of organized religion as it is antagonistic of atheism. These institutions have nothing to do with the meaning of this word *God* or the Bible, as will be shown in many ways, and are designed to deceive and take away knowledge of the Law. While all of this will become perfectly clear, the reader must understand that **the Bible is not religion, it is the common Law**. It is the very foundation of Law, also called as the Natural Law. This is not the author's opinion, but stands as the record of the courts as documented herein. For now, all we need to know without doubt to move on is that the Highest possible substance of Law in all the so-called 1st world “Christian nations” is the Bible, and that It (what is called as God’s Law) defeats all other forms of fictional law created by men. In other words, what is legal is always opposed to what is that Natural Law. Fiction is always opposed to Reality. And so the only way to study and comprehend the intent of the amoral / immoral legal law is to compare it to the spiritual, moral Law of the Bible, which is higher in Authority. This is not a flight of fancy, it is the standard of Law. And one certainly needs no corporate religion or temples built by freemason hands to follow the Law of God... quite the opposite, in fact. Clarity will be forthcoming.

The maxims of law are very clear on how ambiguity destroys legal certainty (lies accepted and confirmed as legal facts or falsified truths) in the fictional realm. But we also find that what is made sure by any name can only be the property of the government that registers and defines it.

— — —

**“Whenever the language of stipulations is ambiguous, it is most fitting that that [sense] should be taken BY WHICH THE SUBJECT-MATTER MAY BE PROTECTED.”**

— *Quoties in stipulationibus ambigua oratio est, commodissimum est id accipi quo res de qua agitur in tuto sit. Dig. 45 1, 80. (Black1)*

— — —

**“When in the words there is no ambiguity, THEN NO EXPOSITION CONTRARY TO THE WORDS IS TO BE MADE.”**

— *Quoties in verbis nulla est ambiguitas, ibi nulla expositio contra verba flenda est. Go. Litt. 147. (Black1)*

— — —

**“Frequently where the PROPRIETY OF WORDS is attended to, THE MEANING OF TRUTH IS LOST.”**

— *Saepe numero ubi proprietates verborum attenditur, sensus veritatis amittitur. 7 Co. 27. (Black4)*

— — —



---

## “Propriety of words is the SALVATION OF PROPERTY.”

—PROPRIETAS VERBORUM EST SALUS PROPIETATUM. Jenk. Cent. 16. (Black4)

---

Here, at the beginning, we must have understanding of these two opposing terms and how they are used. For to understand our own plight as actors (agents) in the property (person) of the state we must understand the origin and purpose of being legally registered by name at birth. The difference between that which is **ambiguous** (unowned) and that which is **proprietary** (property of something) is not only the very foundation of law but of how law effects (sanctions) all things in Nature. And so we must comprehend that these names and other legalistic words are patented as property by the governments that rule upon their value and de-liberate (make unfree and unambiguous) their meanings. The words we choose to speak or write are what causes us to be seen as either a *thing* in law or “no *thing* at all,” as the Bible instructs us to remain. The spiritual law demands ambiguity, while the legal law demands and has artificial “salvation” through propriety (ownership). Legal concepts are always opposed to scriptural Truths, for the idea of property being as *salvation* is certainly antichrist. In other words, the legal language is the property of government, and those who use it *in persona* may never claim ambiguity (spirituality). He who claims to be the legal name (false creation) of another may not also claim to be a Creation of God (Reality/Nature), and therefore cannot claim to retain or possess “God-given (Natural), unalienable rights” before the proprietary legal master (administrative god) of that legal person (legal name and status). Only he who has command of his own words (names) has command of his own mind, body, and soul.

This must be comprehended here and now, for this work is the very study of words and how they are used to control us. If we stop and consider for a moment, we may suddenly realize that all things legal, from the law to the corporations bound by it to the products they create as patented or copyrighted works to the money used to purchase and sell them, are merely a collection of registered, patented, and copyrighted words and other symbols on paper. What is Real is never property. Thus, real estate is not Real, not Reality. Only the invented, patented name and title standing in legalistic similitude of the Real substance of anything can be property of another legal person. One can only own words. The Natural state of Being of all things is of course without words. Even the species of man came before the words created by it. So which came first, the man or the name? The answer to this question is the very description meant by the word “Creation,” as that which is not a re-creation of man. To this end, even the most staunch “atheist” may continue with this work without questioning constantly the use of this phrase “God,” “Creator,” and “Word of God,” in that the entirety of its intent is to establish the difference between what is Original (Source) and what is a re-creation of that Original substance of Nature, as the legal simulation and representation of things by their names (nouns). As we will see, this is the foundational principle of scripture (Natural Law) and of man’s opposing legal systems and designs against it. And so the author’s intent is not to cause anyone to believe in God, for not to believe in (Love) God is to not believe in (Love) Existence (Truth). Nature is a self-evident Truth, undeniable and self-Existent, and this is the very definition of all that God (Jehovah) Is. Without It, man would not have Existence or subsistence. Nature (Creation) is no man’s property, for It needs no words to establish Its undeniable Existence as self-evident. Man may only own what he creates. Nature requires no “proofs” of man’s imaginations or words to Exist. Only the names and titles placed upon what is of God’s Creation (all of Nature, including man) need to be proven to legally (artificially) *exist* as fictions of law. And only those legal names and titles can be legally controlled by legal laws. Legal words as terms of art are certainly property, but nothing in Nature is ever property. Property, in other words, does not Exist in Nature (Reality).

To be clear, no law of man ever applies to anything Real, only to the names and titles of what is Real. To call anything legally as “real estate” does not make that thing anything but a flattering title (words on paper) to some fictional person. Real estate is like a gold certificate, re-presenting the

Real as a fictional token but holding no intrinsic substance thereof. It is not Real, only artificially “*real*.” We must always know in our hearts the difference between God’s Nature (Reality) and legal fiction. The word *real* in fiction can only ever mean that which is opposed to Reality, as that which is an artifice of anything in the Reality of Nature (as a likeness, image, form, name, title, etc.), but is never the actual substance of that which is called legally as “*real*” (i.e. *real* estate, *real* name, *real* party, etc.). A simple way to distinguish what is Reality and what is *real* (of realty / legal property) is to remember that anything that is real to a *person* is never that which is Real to a man. Similarly, what is real to a cartoon is to a man not Reality. Art is not Reality. There is nothing “*real*” (legal / unnatural) under Jehovah in Nature. There are no images, no titles, no names, and no parties. There is only the Purity of what stands in Self-Existence.

Inversely, we must understand that the Law of God, as the moral and spiritual “unwritten” or “negative” Law of Nature, which Exists only in and over what is self-Existence (Creation), governs only what is of Reality. Thus it is also called as following (religiously) the “Natural Law,” and carries the same meaning as religiously following Christ’s parabolic example, which is God’s Law (of Nature) personified into the story of a righteous man. For clarity’s sake, to be a Natural Being or to refer to anything as Truly of Nature is only ever a reference to that which has its own Real Source or Force of Life and of Existence without man’s designs and inventions. When the same term “*natural*” is used in a legal sense, as a “*natural* person,” this word’s source of *existence* is always as a fictional entity and its force is never that which is Life or True Spirit. To this end, we must always remember that nothing in the legal realm should ever be mistaken as Reality, as a Creation of God. And so the use of this word *natural* and all others can never be Trusted, because no Nature (Source) Exists within any art form, any simulation, or any representation of anything Real. Government cannot regulate or control Nature, only the names it claims as its own property. And that power over the proprietary name requires the unwitting consent of all citizen-ships (subjects) so that the Law and Laws of Nature may be pretended to be bypassed and replaced by the exploits of man’s legal law of the name, the law of legal persons and of nations. When man lives under the tyranny of words (property), his connection to Nature and duty to protect It, including his own family, is severed. To Live in Reality, to abandon the artificialness of the legal matrix and follow only Nature and Its Law, is a choice that requires continuous conscious thought and effort by men to uphold a negative duty to all others at all times and without exception, whereas the opposing “positive” law of man requires no moral thought or choice whatsoever, forcing us to continuously harm and injure each other in the *name* of the law.

Legal law is also called as the Roman or “strict law.” Its structure and wording simply cannot happen Naturally, and must be enforced by agents (officers) created by it under the color of a legal, artificial office, called also as “fictions of law.” One Law comes Naturally (unwritten) and self-evidently to the mind of every man, as Love and Charity in their Purest substance and action, while the other must be forced upon the mind of each man. Its pretended *existence* is and can only be as an artificial creation of man. Its object is only towards the commercial existence and support of artificially created persons, places, and things. It is only when these two realms are caused to appear to blend seamlessly in the minds of men, that of the Highest Law of Reality (God) and of the legalistic laws in the fiction of false magistrate gods, that man and all of Nature becomes helplessly enslaved to those few *proprietors* of words, controlling all that Exists through legally assigned and enforced names and titles.

Property, no matter what we may call it, is only ever made up of words. We often call these words as a “title” to land or other property, and “kings” and other gods claim mastery and property over their estates (en-title-ments) by similarly flattering titles and descriptive words. A title (noun) is *a word or series of words carrying a legal name*, and what is legal is never an act of God. In law this simply means that a title never comes from Nature, being not a part of God’s Original Creation of Nature but of man’s artificial designs and re-creations placed imaginarily over It. Property is purely an invention of man, for all of Nature in Its ambiguous (unnamed) Purity belongs to God (Its Creator), and thus to all of man in Perfect Equity under that Highest authority and Law. This is not merely some empty religious sentiment, but the very foundation of reason and law. In other words, governments recognize and have established the Bible as being the absolute Source and



foundational principles of law, and so do everything in their power to steer us away from comprehending the original intent of the words of the Bible as Law. All of their legal charms and magical spellings of title mean nothing when the Bible is followed, when man acts christ-like under the Highest Law of God. This is not religion, this is the law every reader in citizenship reading this work is voluntarily under. And this will all be proven in triplicate as we proceed. The unwritten, spiritual and moral Law of God's Nature (the Law of Real things) may only be defeated by artificial, legal considerations of that which is Real, and these are most often created by some proprietary words that make up titles, *existing* only as the legally recorded, confirmed, and ratified imaginations of men. In other words, they are lies forcibly believed to be legal *truths*. Legal law is a lie to govern lies, and can be nothing else. No Real Truth, nothing self-evident Exists in the legal realm of fiction, and so like the word nature, the word truth cannot be trusted. For truth is but a proprietary word used to describe every lie created in the courts and legislators of the legal realm. What is truth to a cartoon or legal fiction (person) is never a Truth in Reality. For lies are not merely created by legal means, they are patented, published, and enforced as the legal (adversarial) version of truth.

It is a grave (spiritually dead) mistake to be-lieve (be in love) that one's name is one's own property, and to be proud of such vain fictions. As will be discussed in detail herein, one's name takes upon itself only one of two considerations in law. A name either belongs to God or it belongs to the artificial, legal realm of the governments of men and its false, legal gods. The name and title a man claims describes and positively establishes his **intent** and law, be it the Law of God or the law of legal persons (mammon). And so it is under-stood that, as far as the "legal name," the christian or first name belongs to God (Creator of Nature) and the *sur* or last name belongs to the legal state (creator of fiction). According to law, the attachment and acceptance of what is last cancels the power and authority of what is first (Source). A last name, therefore, is legally considered as evidence of the last will and testament (intention) of any man. To act in the proprietary legal surname and title of another (to act in legal persona) is opposed to Living Purely and without mark and blemish under God in Nature. And most importantly, no man may carry any legal title without it being attached to such a legal "last" name. One is always titled in flattery upon their already fictional surname, for titles do not Exist in Reality and cannot be attached to christian (first) names alone, for legal persons and flattering titles are absolutely forbidden by the Bible (Natural Law). Only when this foundational, unwritten Law of the Bible is broken may the legal realm flourish in its lies and deceits, claiming all names and titles of persons, places, and things (nouns) to be its own by its written legal law. This is not the author's opinion, this is how the governments of men are structured and work. There is no room for disagreement here, for we are not speaking of religion. We are only seeking the Truth of things, not whether those things are good or bad or appealing to our own egocentric world view. And what Is quite often is not what we wish or desire vainly for it to be.

And so, while this work certainly carries a series of descriptive words, it has no title because it has no legally surnamed author, both of which can only be artificial creations and property of government. If the reader wishes to call this work as the unofficial, unregistered, ambiguously enlarged words describing this work on its cover, so be it, as long as no misconstruction of these words is ever used in any legal fashion. This private work has no such marks, styles, titles, or other proprietary designation in any legalistic form.

**TITLE** - The radical meaning of this word appears to be that of **A MARK, STYLE, OR DESIGNATION; a distinctive appellation; THE NAME BY WHICH ANYTHING IS KNOWN**. Thus, **in the law of persons, a title is an appellation (name) of dignity or distinction, A NAME DENOTING THE SOCIAL RANK OF THE PERSON BEARING IT**; as "duke" or "count." So, in legislation, the title of a statute is the heading or preliminary part, furnishing the name by which the act is individually known. It is usually prefixed to the statute in the form of a brief summary of its contents; as "An act for the prevention of gaming." Again, **the title of a patent is the short description of the invention, which is copied in the letters patent from the inventor's petition**; e. g., "a new and improved method of drying and preparing malt." **The title of a book, or any literary composition, is its name; that is, the**

heading or caption prefixed to it, and disclosing the distinctive appellation by which it is to be known. This usually comprises a brief description of its subject-matter and the name of its author. "Title" is also used as the name of one of the subdivisions employed in many literary works, standing intermediate between the divisions denoted by the term "books" or "parts," and those designated as "chapters" and "sections." (Black4)

PROPRIETE - The French law term corresponding to our "PROPERTY," or the right of enjoying and of disposing of things in the most ABSOLUTE manner, SUBJECT only to the laws. (Black4)

PROPIEDAD - In Spanish law. PROPERTY. (Black4)

PROPRIETY - In Massachusetts colonial ordinance of 1741 is nearly, if not precisely, equivalent to PROPERTY. In old English law. Property; propriety in action; propriety in possession; mixed propriety. (Black4)

PROPRIETARY - *noun* - A proprietor or owner; one who has the EXCLUSIVE TITLE TO A THING; one who possesses or holds the title to a thing IN HIS OWN RIGHT. The grantees of Pennsylvania and Maryland AND THEIR HEIRS were called the PROPRIETARIES of those provinces. Webster. - *adjective* - Belonging to ownership; belonging or pertaining to a proprietor; relating to a certain owner or proprietor.

PROPRIETARY DUTIES - Those duties of a MUNICIPALITY which are NOT GOVERNMENTAL duties.

PROPRIETARY GOVERNMENTS - This expression is used by Blackstone to denote governments granted out by the crown to individuals, in the nature of FEUDATORY PRINCIPALITIES, with inferior regalities and subordinate powers of legislation such as formerly belonged to the owners of counties palatine.

PROPRIETARY RIGHTS - Those rights which an owner of property has by virtue of his ownership. When proprietary rights are opposed to acquired rights, such as EASEMENTS, FRANCHISES, etc., they are more often called "NATURAL RIGHTS." (Black4)

PROPRIETAS - Latin. In the civil and old English law. PROPERTY; that which is one's own; ownership.

PROPRIETAS PLENA - Full property, including NOT ONLY THE TITLE, BUT THE USUFRUCT, OR EXCLUSIVE RIGHT TO THE USE.

PROPRIETAS NUDA - Naked or mere property or ownership; THE MERE TITLE, SEPARATE FROM THE USUFRUCT. (Black4)

PROPRIETOR - One who has the LEGAL RIGHT or EXCLUSIVE TITLE to anything. In many instances it is synonymous with owner. A PERSON ENTITLED to a trade-mark or a design under the acts for the REGISTRATION OR PATENTING of trade-marks and designs is called "proprietor" of the trade-mark or design. (Black4)

—=—

You must ask yourself... who has the legal right to define legal terms? Who deliberates and projects official opinions upon the legal words and terms of the legal art? And as merely the end user of these proprietary words of another creator, are you speaking in ambiguity or as a slave to the owner of those words?

Who is the owner of your registered, legal name? What does the legal word “child” mean when it is used to describe a legal persona (a legal status of man but not man)? And therefore, who *owns* as property the person of every “child” in every nation? Why can the courts of legal law take away the “child” from its “parents” at will?

The answer to these questions cannot be found in Nature. The answer stems only from the power and respect of the authority of those who own (hold) the words we use. To respect words (form) over the Reality (substance) for which they re-present is the foundation of all lies, of all control, and of all sin. For the state never kidnaps a Real child, only the legal persona of that child, which it proprietarily titles as a legal “child.” The legal child is not Real. It is only when man cannot differentiate between what is an ambiguous term of Nature and what is an arbitrary term of legal propriety (property) in false persona that his power is stolen from him through word-trickery. It is only when a man accepts the legal fiction title of “father” and “mother” over that of the Reality and bloodline that these words re-present in the Reality of Nature that man can be unwittingly caused to abandon his only Real property (child) to the legal fiction nation (state). For any Real child registered as a legal fiction “child” and thus attached with a surname, number, address, and other signs and marks of artificial quality and character are only considered in man’s legal law as that which is opposed to God and Nature (Natural Law), as that which is voluntarily abandoned to the state. A “child,” in other words, is only a legal creation of the state, the word being merely a proprietary legal term of art belonging to the state. And the “father” of the “child” is only they that founded that state (corporation). For the legal state, as the districts of the many nations, is the property of a private People. And in every nation, only the terms of specifically proprietary legal art are recognized. He who uses a person (legal status) of any nation is bound to know that language, and as we have all heard, ignorance of law is no excuse.

But how can we understand “the law” if we do not understand the patented, proprietary legal terminology (legalese) that makes up that law? Inversely, how can we understand the Bible scriptures as the Highest Law if we do not understand the ancient roots of the non-English language structures that it was intended to be understood by?

You see, it is in the best interest of the king to translate the terms of law, both legal and scriptural, into a form that is virtually impossible to decipher. Power comes only from the secrets held by those in power. And as it turns out, all secrets are held only by keeping man ignorant of the True meaning and intent of the words that make up the law. All secrets are also made up only of words, including the secretive, hidden meanings of all ciphered symbols. In Truth, in Reality, there are no secrets, for the Truth of all things is self-evident and self-existent. In fiction though, the greatest secret is that all words are lies. To hold the title to all words as legal, corporate property is the essence of power. Without this property in words there can be no strict law, for ambiguity kills propriety just as legality figuratively kills Nature (connection to Source).

—□—

## **“The proprieties of words [proper meanings of words] are to be preserved or adhered to.”**

—PROPRIETATES VERBORUM SERVANDAE SUNT. *Maxim of law. (Black4)*

—□—

Man’s law cannot exist without owning as property its own artful terms, just as a painting (art) cannot *exist* without its paint. A person (a fictional, **legal status** in “third person”) is quite the opposite of the True, Natural Self (acting as Self, only in first person), and is a fictional identity designed to cause the man for which it is legally assigned, registered, and *attached* to be intentionally unambiguous; to stand as a uniquely recognizable or patently *novel* invention of man designed specifically to clearly identify all things in Nature by patented, fictional names and titles

(nouns). In other words, it artificially protects man against his own actions by pretending to put the blame on a fictional strawman. You might say that this is the pretended action of personification or anthropomorphizing of the straw man argument — the bringing to artificial *life* a logical fallacy artfully designed to place blame and responsibility for one's own actions where none can actually Exist. It is the puppet-master blaming the otherwise inanimate puppet for the actions of the master through it. In short, respect of any man's person-hood as a false id-entity is simply an avoidance of the Laws of Nature. It is an abandonment of the Word (Law) of God; of personal responsibility. It is acceptance of false creation (the lies/satanism). And most importantly, it causes man to become the property (slave) of that government which proprietarily holds that strawman, a legally registered and incorporated proper name/noun (recreation) that can only be used by men if we submit to its creator gods in a legal bond and surety.

Until a man is bestowed a status (legal persona) as a virtual *vessel* or *ship*, including name, titles, numbers, and other signs and marks of the legal fiction, his Nature (Self-Existence, self-evidence) is one that is unknown as an active simulation within that legal matrix. Man alone cannot be recognized as a fictional person birthed in legal *fact*, for man is simply too ambiguous (not defined or specific enough) to be recognized by legal means, terms of art, and jurisdictions. A man is of blood; a person is of words. To use a movie reference, the ambiguous man is not plugged-in to the legal *matrix*, for he has no digital (fictional) character that *exists* in that fictional realm. A legal person's *existence* is only ever virtual, false, artificial, and therefore can only appear in and as a fictional construct. If the person (strawman) were a visible mark such explanations would be unnecessary, for we would grasp visually each man's person and therefore his artificial status, for he would wear it on his sleeve or as a mark of his beast-hood on his body, perhaps upon his forehead or wrist. But this mark is purely a mental one, the strawman itself invisible but for the artful words upon paper and the digital contracts and sealed certificates that make its pretended *existence* up (make-believe). The strawman may only be known and expressed firstly through the belief (love of) fiction, secondly by the express confirmation and thus verification (non-avoidance) of that legal id-entity, and thirdly by consent and voluntary agreement to the terms of the implied contractual relationship (imaginary social contract) and binding law under the proprietary public system that governs (controls) that legal person (status). In other words, the rules of the Matrix only apply to those plugged-in to one of its avatars.

For reference and for better comprehension of the Bible story as a whole, this is the same ambiguity that Jesus the christ held, called by over 50 descriptive, parabolic names and titles therein but never by any specific surname (state property) of Caesar. Jesus carried no legal burden, no registered legal "last" name of the state. And to be clear, the word *christ* is not a name or surname (noun), but a description (adjective) of one's state of Being and actions (verb), which when properly translated means "the anointed." More on this later...

As for this private work currently in your hands, let it be known and evidenced here that no matter what form it's in, I hereby claim it permanently to be in ambiguity. That is to say it shall be held proprietarily by no person of any type, including all governments, and that I am the only man of God with proprietary, negative rights to it under God's Highest Law. Therefore, you see, it is to be known here that this work is the property of **all men** in the Purity of equitableness under the Natural Law and must by that Highest Law remain always as such. No man may profit or gain from Its Existence nor claim it as their own through any fiction or false persona, and it may never be caused to be artfully transmuted into any legal fiction or registered title. It is not bound by any of man's legal laws, all of which are but temporary inventions under the permanence and authority of God's Highest Law (Word). And so while no man or person may sell this work in any way, all men may privately and Charitably give it freely to all others in gift.

The Natural Law protects only the ambiguous man (male and female) in his Natural, private, and charitable state of Being (verb) only until such a legal persona (noun/status) is artificially (as an art form) attached to his innocent Nature. It is through this incorporation that his good *first* name is consensually bedeviled and thus tainted in mammon (valuation in money) with an attached fictional *last* name. Man's loss of spiritual Life happens in law when that legal (full) name is acted

upon and thus confirmed, meaning that we begin identifying and signing in that id-entity's name while utilizing its legal benefits and licenses. Once a benefit is received, the man is thus bound by the law of that property he used to obtain the benefit, e.g., the legal person (commercial vessel). Without a legal name (noun), all things in Reality are in their Natural state of Being, as Purely ambiguous and not recognizable by any supposed legal authorities as property of any man, person, place or thing (noun/name). All of what Exists Naturally (in Nature) as Creation and without the legal, patented designs and inventions of man's recreation stand (as Source/in foundation) without identification. To hold an id-entity some Real thing must be simulated in law as a fictional thing. It must be placed and re-purposed into some legal system, a matrix of coded, proprietary words. In other words, it must be named (placed in noun form) and recognized officially and legally by that artful name (term of art) by all who use and behold it. It must be pre-tended to be turned into a legal entity; to be id-entified as a fictional, legal person or thing. Its Life (Reality) must be hidden and covered by spiritual death (registered legal identity).

Id + entity = legal + person (status).

**ENTITY - noun** - [Low Latin *entitas*.] **Being; EXISTENCE. Fortune is no real entity. 1. A REAL being, or SPECIES of being.** (Webs1828)

—=—

An artificial species... this is the effect (covering) of a person-hood. So too is "cattle" and "game." We are acting as men of straw in a fictional (dead) *existence*. We are portrayers of Life as art.

The legal (false) id-entity is reinforced by constructing and stroking the ego, which is created in each of us through public education and entertainments that cause each man to id-entify his True Self as that which is false, as the person (id-entity) and thus property of another. And so our True Existence has been turned from Real (singular, ambiguous, and without fiction) into an imaginary legal class, sort, kind, or species (speciality) of property (some-thing special, in appearance only, as that which is only for show). A person (status), like fortune, is *no Real entity*. It is only form without substance; an animal, fictional *life* without a *soul*.

The question that seems to really bake everyone's noodle out there is whether or not *existence* Exists? Does fiction really Exist? Strangely enough, though the answer may seem obvious, this question will be repeatedly addressed as we move forward. To Be and remain Free from that which is artificial, from that artful *existence* and authority of man's imaginations and designs of legal fiction, we must always and at every moment be aware of these two parallel *existences*, which are always diametrically opposed to each other. This is what is referred to as Living in a spiritual Life or Existence; a total awareness uninterrupted by false considerations. What is Real and what is artificial cannot *exist* together without being forced and enforced by the will and acceptance of men. To accept and consent to fiction as evidence of the artificial self (strawman/third person) causes the Real Self (first person) to be hidden behind the fiction, which is the root cause of all that ails us. In this way, the artful *existence* of fiction becomes imaginarily (legally) *self-evident*, for it is attached only to that artificial, legal *self* we pretend to be. At this point, the law of persons overcomes the Law of Nature, and man's actions are no longer guided by spiritual, scriptural Law. Choice is destroyed, and thus moral choice is outlawed. For a person (status) in any form within a legal society is only allowed to follow the legal code of that legal matrix, the re-created false law of its legal gods (creators). When legal words (names) are respected as strict law, God's Word (Law) is lost, and the blood of man is figuratively replaced with the word-code of personhood.

After all, even a virtual reality such as *The Matrix* seems Real enough to the senses. And for we who are born into and made to believe in (love) such a fictional structure, we have nothing to compare it to. We know not what Life Is without it or outside of its imaginary jurisdiction. We have no idea what Natural Freedom is! One birthed into the artificial world of this legal matrix knows no other way, no other law, and no other way to Exist. For we are publicly kept away from the scriptural knowledge and Natural Law in every way possible while still given the choice to use and Live by it



by law. In fact, it is this choice alone, this election, that legitimizes the entire fraud. For without choice, without volunteerism, the law would be simple and tyrannically directed. Confusion and illiteracy of language ensures consent without comprehension, as the maxims (principles) of law and contract allow. Ignorance, especially when voluntary, is the crown jewel of any ruler over his multitude.

The main component in the battle between good and evil is to know at all times what is Real and what is false, and to never worship or hold sacred that which is of the artificial world created by men via the many forms of art, idols, images, symbols, words, or numbers we have been habitually made accustomed to believe in (love) and follow. This is the True, self-evident knowledge revealed by the Bible. And as simplistic as this may sound, one has to ask one's Self why each of us has fallen prey to such a fictional *existence* as that of this strawman id-entity we all carry around with us every day in our wallets and purses, and on our cell-phones and other devices, feeling virtually naked without it. Why are we **acting** falsely under the authority of fictional characters with fictional titles in a fictional government with fictional laws over only its own fictional persons? The answer to this can only be found when the fictional, legal matrix code of law can be seen for what it is: the big lie. And the path to under-standing this True knowledge is to be found in scripture, but only for those with eyes to see and ears to hear, for those who can see through that matrix of words to feel and know deeply and with total empathy the Reality they falsely re-present, and only for those not blinded by their own **love or hate** of organized, corporate religion. For the organized, corporate religions of the world have absolutely nothing at all to do with the intent of the Bible, standing quite opposed to Its Word (Law).

What is Real Exists only in Nature without fictionally id-entifying names, titles, and marks (as worldly, unspiritual blemishes), including the Self-Existence of each man, and is *in fact* un-sure and thus unable to be in-sured against. Only sure and legally (artificially) provable, "Certified," and registered names of fictional persons, places, and things (nouns) can *appear* and be *under-stood* in any fictional place (name/noun) of "jurisdiction" by any agent of the legal fiction (as a municipal corporation, such as a legally incorporated city, county, state, country, district, and/or nation). That which creates the words of the legal language art through registered names, letters patent, and other artful means is therefore the controller of all those created legal names (nouns). And he who acts in and uses those names and other terms of art as property of another are controlled by the laws attached to the use of those legal names and other legal words. This is called the law of persons. To have a legal status (persona) within any government is to be bound by the law of that status (person). All legal persons, places, and things (proprietary nouns) are strictly unambiguous and thus unmistakably identifiable, but only as long as the man in first person can be made to believe that he or she is in-deed that fictional id-entity in third person and not one's own Real Self Existing only in Nature and Its Law. Blood and blood alone makes the private man, while artificial, legal identity alone makes the public person (status) of man. Man cannot protect himself from the big legal lie and law that is the legal realm if he participates in its rented property of legal persona (legal status), for the person is the plug into that legal matrix. God's unalienable Law applies only to God's Creation, not to man's art and legal persons. A person cannot claim any law but the law of man, the law of persons. To rent the property of another requires a strict, forcibly sanctioned adherence and consent to the law of the owner of that rented property; just as a slave owes fealty to his master. This is the ancient battle between Reality and fiction; or, as some may choose to refer to it, that eternal war between God (Reality) and satan (artifice). Surprisingly, through years of deep study, I was astonished to find that this is exactly what the Bible is about. We are engaged in a battle of Reality vs. artifice, nothing more and nothing less.

---

**"So also is the RESURRECTION OF THE DEAD. It is sown in corruption; IT IS RAISED IN INCORRUPTION: It is sown in dishonour; IT IS RAISED IN GLORY: it is sown in weakness; IT IS**



**RAISED IN POWER: IT IS SOWN A NATURAL BODY; IT IS RAISED A SPIRITUAL BODY. THERE IS A NATURAL BODY, AND THERE IS A SPIRITUAL BODY."**

—1 Corinthians 15:42-44, KJB



This continuous referential to being raised from the dead has nothing to do with the actuality of one's physical death. In law, being considered as dead is the key to a legal life. Death is simply a false *life* (*existence* / entity) lived in the big legal lie of fiction (strong delusion) without respect of God's Nature (self-evident Truth). Its rebirth from death (from *life* lived under legal law and sanction) is a metaphor for returning to Nature and Its Law, for abandoning artifice (sin) and returning to Reality (Truth), and for utilizing through our actions (force of Life) exclusively the Law and utter authority of God's Nature (Reality). In order to walk only upon this righteous path, we are given the perfect example to follow as the story of a man standing perfectly under the Natural Law, the allegorical story of Jesus christ.

There are but two realms upon this Earth, one of God in a Natural State of spiritual Life and Self-Existence and the other of a lower, legal state of fiction in **a spiritual death**, also called as a *civil life*. What is civil is always artificial. What is artificial must be recreated and renamed into what is a legal identity so as to artfully *exist*. For what is legal but that which is by its design opposed to Reality, to Nature, to God, and to Life Itself? This legal state of the pretended death of the spirit in false persona is also called legally as *citizenship*, which is why United States citizen-ships are called as "natural persons" in law, and not spiritual persons. In fact, it would be an oxymoron for a man's "person" to be called as "spiritual," for only that which is Truly Living can be said to have a spirit of God, of Reality, and of Nature. Persons are always of fiction, not Reality. When the word Nature or Natural is recreated and renamed into their legal equivalents (similitudes), as that which is opposed to the Real thing, then that which is legally called (styled) as "natural" can only ever be that which is an artificial re-presentation thereof, and therefore quite the opposite of what is Truly of (belonging to) Nature (God). This is the way of fictional things, of civil, legal, artificial (dead) *existence*, the evidence of which being more than conclusively shown herein to satisfy even the most ardent skeptic, if he or she should dare to challenge the power of their own *ego* so as to finish this work and discover the nature of this false, devilish *id*-entity, also known as the strawman. For the spirit is of Life, not death. It is not an after-life, except to say that every man may rise from such a dead pledge (mort-gage) in the false persona (artificial status) of this delusional, legal *existence*.



**"One thing have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after; THAT I MAY DWELL IN THE HOUSE OF THE LORD ALL THE DAYS OF MY LIFE..."**

—Psalms 27:4, KJB



**"Who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of AN ENDLESS LIFE... For those priests were made WITHOUT AN OATH... And they truly were many priests, BECAUSE THEY WERE NOT SUFFERED TO CONTINUE BY REASON OF DEATH:**

## **BUT THIS MAN, BECAUSE HE CONTINUETH EVER, hath an UNCHANGEABLE priesthood."**

—Hebrews 7:16, KJB

---

An oath causes death, for an oath is always to another god. And oath is thus spiritual death. To dwell in the house of the LORD (translated as Jehovah) means to Live only in the self-evident Reality of Nature and Its Law, and no other. This, as we will discover, is what is translated as “endless Life.” Endless Life is not a result of physical death, but of spiritual awakening from knowledge in this Life, to be reborn from spiritual death (i.e., citizenship) back into Life under the spiritual, Natural Law, as the embracing of ambiguity over property. To celebrate the “birth day” of our strawman, for instance, is to celebrate a civil, artificial creation and its pretended legal *existence* in third person; the fictional *life* of a legal id-entity. But a spiritual man of God has no end and no beginning in Life, being timeless, priceless, and ambiguous from that celebrated Roman (pagan) calendar system of timelines and pretended histories of genealogies, being instead merely a humble, self-evident part of God’s Nature (Creation) as all other Creatures and parts thereof.

It may surprise the reader to discover that the word “afterlife” or any variation thereof is not written anywhere in the Bible. It may also be a surprise that the only actual concept of a “life after death” comes not from the notion of a physical death of the human body at all, or as the end of Natural Life itself, but that such an attainment of a Natural, spiritual *Life after death* is only accomplished by those who wake up from the big lie that is legal fiction and embrace Reality and Its Law. A registered (taxed) citizen or member of any fictional or municipal corporation is a dead form of *existence*. It is the state and status (personification) of a Godless, spiritually void *life*. It is a parasitic *existence* that cannot subsist without a host, without belief, and without being attached to that which is Real. In other words, fiction can only *exist* in the minds of men: if no man (Life) can be found, no fictional copy or simulation of *life* (art) may thus *exist* or have being (artificial *life*). Demons may only *exist* by being imagined and manifested through man’s belief (love) in artificial *life*. Belief in lies, in artificial persons, places, and things (nouns) and the artificial (legal) laws that control them, is a state of being (entity) that *exists* only in spiritual death, while a spiritual Life lived eternally (at all times) is the only cure for such a legal dis-ease as this. True Life only Exists in Nature, and can be found nowhere in fiction. Fiction is always temporary, always dependent on Reality to artfully *exist*, is never eternal, never endless; for that which is eternal is only ever that which is Self-evident and Self-Existent. Reality needs no proof of man for Its ambiguously eternal (unchangeable), harmonious Existence. That which is legal is that which is opposed to the essence, force, Source, and soul of Life. Thus a legal *existence* can only be lived in the realm of “hell” where the spiritually dead have their domain. Only through the overcoming of any perceived validity and authority of the many artfully “created” marks and signs of fictional person-hood, of being thus figuratively “born again” from a civil, artificial *life* (false *existence*) and into the innocence of our Natural and Original state of conscious Being (as we are all Originally born into God’s Nature), may we break free of the bonds and surety of this legal matrix code which controls every fictional realm of strawman id-entity. The loss of all fiction, in other words, is the gaining of *eternal* Life, whereas the gaining of fictional status and things is a spiritual death, a loss of True Life. There is no Life after death in this regard, for the death continuously spoken of in the Bible is exclusively referential to the legal fiction, with eternal Life found only through the abandonment of all legal marks that cause us to *live* under the delusion of a spiritual death in legal fiction. It is the key to the knowledge of Truth, and it prevents us from virtual necromancy, from breathing artificial life into dead persons, places, and things (nouns/names).

Though it is a strange concept at first, one of the most spiritual realizations we may come to is that the Word (Law) of God **contains no words at all**, and is simply the Purest and most harmonious Life possible in respect of the Law and Laws of Nature (Jehovah) that any man may lead without obstruction. This follows exactly with the Natural Law example for all men to lead as personified

into the allegorical story of christ in scripture. The Bible, when correctly read, is nothing more and nothing less than this: an instruction manual for the untainted (eternal), christ-like, spiritual Life of every man.

---

**“Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, EXCEPT A MAN BE BORN AGAIN, HE CANNOT SEE THE KINGDOM OF GOD... Marvel not that I said unto thee, YE MUST BE BORN AGAIN.”**

—John 3:3, 7 KJB

---

**“BEING BORN AGAIN, not of corruptible seed, but of INCORRUPTIBLE, BY THE WORD OF GOD, WHICH LIVETH AND ABIDETH FOR EVER.”**

—1 Peter 1:23, KJB

---

The Laws (the Word) that causes balance to the harmony of Nature cannot be defeated by the designs of men, for the Law (Word) is the very foundation of the Life and Existence of men. These “Laws” are not created by man and do not Exist because they may be found in any written form, just as the letters and patterns created by computers that map DNA are not the actual Reality of the Essence and Source of that DNA in Nature. The Law of Nature Exists with or without man, and with or without man’s words. These Laws are not visible or recordable in such a vulgar construct as the English language, being wholly self-Existent and self-Evident even despite man’s artful interpretations of what is the Source and permanent Nature of Life. Thus I cannot show you the Law (Word) as art in any form, I can only refer you to the exemplified story of the Law as told in scriptural teachings. The Law and Laws of Nature are of the Pure Substance of the very Existence Life Itself, heard in the heartbeat and seen in the beauty of all that harmoniously Exists as the unwritten self-evidence of all of Nature. And as for the vulgar concept of the sanctions or strict punishments of God, the consequences of not following in harmony with the Word (Law) of God’s Nature is already manifest in our modern societies — not in some ethereal punishment from beyond, but in the self-evident and self-existent pain, suffering, and destruction of Life all around us, including that of our own disease-ridden bodies. To blame *God* for the results of our own actions despite ourselves in purposeful ignorance and idolatry against God’s Law (Word) of Nature, the permanent instruction manual for Life, is patently ridiculous.

The Kingdom of God (Jehovah) is all around you. It’s called by most men as Reality, Nature, the Universe, or some combination thereof. Its Being is the air we breathe and the water we drink. But It, along with ourselves in Its Oneness, need no such names or titles ascribed by men to Self-Exist. To find Jehovah is to embrace It by Its Truth and Spirit, not by empty names assigned to It by idolatrous men that seek to own parts of It as the gods of their own proprietary claim and patented invention. To be “born again” by the Word (Law), this is eternal Life on Earth. Life unblemished and without artifice, this is Heaven on Earth, separate from the worldly things re-created by man. For eternity is in the blood (Source) of man and the passing of Its Life Force (as the Fountain and Essence of Life). It is the reason we all Exist today, and it is why we should be proud of our fathers and cherish the future of our own multitude and continued generations (Creation) of children. To not believe in It as self-evident is to believe Existence somehow doesn’t Exist; a fools errand at best

and a legal, ecclesiastical god's wet dream to be sure. The only way to respect this Source of all Life (Jehovah) that manifests in our own blood is to ensure our children are never birthed and thus conformationally enslaved into the artificial law as we have been, and to teach the Word (Law) of Nature's God as the only viable future we may Exist in. For if Nature (Source) fails, so too does man under Its dependence, and with us all the entirety of this false, legal system we hold so sacredly (as a curse upon us) will crumble into the nothingness from which it was imagined.

Is this religion? No, this is Law. It is the only Truth. And Its Law must be followed religiously through our actions under It. Organized religion and its gods must die so that God's Law of Nature may Live in and be expressed by each man. For to know the Word (Law / Son) is not merely to recognize the vulgar words of men used to describe and define it. To know It is to Love It, to feel It, and thus to be a Part (Creature) of It. When It is in pain, so too must you be. If It is damaged by man's designs against it beyond reparation, so too must man cease to Exist amongst Its ruination.

The Word of God is the Law of God, and the Law of God is personified as (told as the story of) the Son of God. In other words, the path to following the Law of God (Nature's Design) is expressed by the parabolic actions of Jesus christ. To follow the actions of christ is to follow the Law (Word) of God. To act according to christ's teachings and example is to act according to the Word of God in harmony with the Design (Creation) of Nature like an instruction manual, for the Son is the Word and the Word is the Highest, self-evident Law of spiritual Existence. The confusion and hatred for the *wordless* Word of God as the self-evident Truth of Reality stems only from the purposefully mistranslated words chosen by those artificers and transliterators of the King (false god of the Crown). To hate the Word of God (which needs no words of man at all to be known by men), and thus by default to hate the Son of God (the anthropomorphized story of that Perfect Law and how it should be Lived by all men), is in actuality to be in a state of hatred (not believing in, not loving, nurturing, and protecting) all of Nature and Its Law. This is a strange concept, and merely means that one loves fiction (lies) more than Reality (Truth) as one's make-believe law. Proof of this hatred is found in the love and mark of legal fiction through legal person-hood; the mark of beast-hood signifying servitude to the false legal creator gods of the big lie. To hate God is to hate Reality, meaning the hatred of that which Exists without man's designs, imaginations, and the artful lies that make up the language of his fictional laws over the fictional identities and personifications of all of God's Creation standing spiritually and eternally in self-Existence. It is to allow the slow destruction of Nature so as to make room for technology and commerce in artificial creations of man instead of protecting Nature against such designs against it at all costs. Like the movie representation, even the legal matrix in its visualization is only a projection of coded language (art), being made up entirely of words just as is every legal person (artificial status) is a contracted, termed dis-ease. There is nothing of Reality (of God) to be found within any person. One either believes in (loves) Reality (God) or one adversarially believes in (loves) legal fiction and prays (pleads) within that big lie only to its false gods (judges / magistrates). Man can only have one master, and only the Truth will ever set him free.

That which is and those who act not of God's Nature of "Creation" (in self-Existence) and by Nature's self-evident Law cannot see or find Heaven, as that which is God's Kingdom of Reality. For Jehovah is nothing if not the Eternity of the Existence of all Life that is all around us right now, as that which is and has been and always will be. It is a system of Life passed on from generation to generation by the blood inheritance and Source of all Creation, not as some imaginary realm that can only be obtained by words spoken to priests and popes (false gods) after our physical death from this only True substance of Existence. The Bible is written for Living Life, not for waiting to die. To contemplate the Law of scripture without also contemplating the Oneness of all Life Itself is perhaps the most ridiculous aspect of organized religion, and yet absolutely essential to its control over the minds of men, leading us towards such a spiritual death in legal id-entities. To cause man to ignore God's Word in the only place it matters and applies to (Nature) and instead to believe that only the fictional and non-scriptural "afterlife" matters, is the perfection of legal, artful, satanic (adversarial to Life) thought. Again, no "afterlife" such as presented by the legal, corporate church and state can be found in scripture, though the translated words of the king may easily be confused

and misconstrued as such. And that's the point, for Truth is not only stranger than fiction, fiction is a stranger to Truth. A person is a stranger to man. And *he who is surety to a stranger will smart for it* (Proverbs 11:15).

A legal person has only a false *existence* as a civil "life" form in a fictional place without substance called as a legal jurisdiction (noun), but never in God's Realm (verb) of Reality, and has no sense of sight. Heaven is unobtainable to men acting in and as fictional persons. Heaven requires us to be tuned in to Its Design, to the harmony of all senses by our True Self without non-sense (artifice) without being led astray by the false promises of the greatest of liars. Persons are purely of art, created by artful means as representations of what is Real, and by their false nature have no sense at all. They are not in self-existence, pure nonsense, needing a master to operate them as a puppet needs strings. They are made of straw, or more accurately, of words on paper. They are what every man is artificially reputed to be, as one's reputation, but never the actual substance (Source) of any man. They are created strictly by the unnatural nonsense and imaginations of men and religiously embraced by the believers (lovers) of artful words over the Reality of what those words actually represent. What is of the artifice, what is dead and in evidence only through a legal *existence*, simply cannot Exist as a self-evident Truth in God's Kingdom of Nature. And so we must realize that any thing which needs or seeks proof is always false. To this end, we must know that all legal laws need to be proven to falsely *exist* in some fictional jurisdiction (*place*) and pretended to be attached to some Real man or other Real aspect of self-Existence as the name (noun) of a *person* or *thing*. My purpose here is not to prove *God* to anyone, for only a fool denies what is Right in front of his face, what fills his senses and warms his soul. I am only here to reveal that legally established proof is never a *property* of the God (Creation) of Nature, and that what is Real needs no proof of Its Existence as artificial things do.

But what is "God" anyway?

Unfortunately, there is no easy or complete answer to that question, for it is simply **the wrong question** and always has been. One who spiritually comprehends and under-stands (stands under the authority of) God would never ask such a question, and one who doesn't comprehend and under-stand can never find the answer through such an inquiry directed at persons and authorities (flattering legal titles) that are not Creations of God. Jehovah is not a what, not a who, not a where, when, or why. *What* is a noun (name), and is the same single-word concept as the Latin adverb *why* (because). A *who* is always a false, artificially created identity, not a self-Existence. *Where* signifies some place or jurisdiction, based on such artifice like the Roman calendar, that is not of Nature (God), which is all Real things and all Real places. And finally we have *when*, which has no Real meaning in Nature as it Exists now. For the concept of time and its recording is purely a treatment of man, requiring as well these other qualities to be recorded as who, what, why, and where happened at that time (*when*). God is timeless, nameless, placeless, priceless, and has no id-entity or ego to carry it. What is Real requires no such attributes, such artful creations of men. What is spiritual holds nor requires any of these descriptions and names (nouns). God, in other words, cannot be limited to the conceptuality's and imaginations of man's imagery and language arts. Of course, wars are generally started by such disagreements in the contexts of art, as some misspelled or mistranslated word sparks unconscionable actions and licensed murder.

At some point, we must accept in True Faith that we are part of this unknowable Life Force, a Source that cannot be defined and that must be faithfully and religiously Loved and Worshiped above all else. And It must be our only Law, the highest Law, which forbids all lies and fictions of law. This is to say that no man may possibly have a complete knowledge of what Is God (Source). The part can never contain the actual entirety of the substance and complete essence of the whole. This is another self-evident Truth. Any man who does claim such a totality of knowledge so as to proprietarily (specifically) define "God" as anything but that unfathomable Essence of all Existence is most certainly a psychopath... or perhaps just a victim or leader of the doctrines of organized religions and cults. It is an unanswerable question. And sometimes men are driven mad by such riddles, mistaking logic limited by language with unwritten, spiritual knowledge. Ultimately, this knowledge and under-standing (standing under the authority) of such unknowable knowledge



and the acceptance of its Self-Existence in that State of unknownness as to the Design of Eternity and the Source (Force) of Life is the first great leap of True knowledge. It is the acceptance and spiritual recognition of a negative state of Being in all things, a comprehension and Life Lived under the Golden Rule that a negative simply cannot be proven; that Life It-Self cannot be positively proven; that Reality cannot be positively proven. And so “God” Its Self cannot be positively proven. It is only lies and fictions of law, the names of false persons, places, and things (nouns) that must be proven to *exist* as confirmed and ratified lies. And their false, artful *existence* must absolutely encompass a description of exactly (under strict, **written** law) who, what, where, when, and why that artificial (legal) person, place, or thing *exists*. This strange concept of the adversarial opposition of the Real from fiction and lies must be at all times known and acted upon as Law in spiritual communion with the Oneness of God (Reality), for the Source of all Self-Existence is undeniable to the senses; to the mind, body, and soul. This is the greatest Secret of all the ages, the Great Mystery of the Oneness (God) that unveils all other secrets and mystery religions of men as frauds. For no thing can be kept secret when it is merely the Truth of Everything in Its negative and ambiguous State of self-Existent Truth. Actual Truth, in other words, needs no jurisdictions or other artificially created positive law realm to Exist in, for It is the Source of all other Existence, Real or false. The lies of men cannot *exist* without man’s essential and foundational Source of Life, which is also the Source of his imaginations and designs against his very own Oneness with that Source. To be ruled by sacred (cursed) mysteries that when revealed show only the empty forms of languages, symbology, imagery, and the organized criminals that keep them sacredly misunderstood by their captive multitudes is the way of such societies of the secret. They are the false source of all governments (mind control) around the world. They hide the True Nature of God as Jehovah under the veil of word-magic, confusion, and imagery, obfuscating not “God” (that Reality which cannot be hidden), but instead man’s ability to commune with his own True Nature and place within God’s Nature, substituting not only lies for Truth but promoting a language designed to cause illiteracy to the public-minded masses under their spell.

The hardest realization to come by is that there are as well no lies in Reality, that lies as well do not Exist in Nature, and that lies need men’s imaginations to cause them to take shape and form in the mind in order to effect Reality by turning men into the controlled puppets of those lies. Many prominent and respected lies are made into law and into religions, and are thus styled (entitled) as one institution of empty “faith” or another, of history-based doctrines and principles (artificial foundations) with not one ounce of self-evident Truth. Faith, of course, is just another word for *Trust* and *Love* (be-lief), and there is no prerequisite for most men to have such faith in other men’s lies, though the Bible clearly warns against putting such faith (trust) in other men and their systems, and especially in their laws of false doctrine. But these warnings are fervently and apparently willfully ignored, as the majority of people have been publicly conditioned to have *faith* in money and in other fictions and outright lies, even over such eternally self-evident wisdom and unwritten knowledge as what Exists in self-evidence all around them.

---

**“A lie can travel halfway around the world  
while the truth is putting on its shoes.”**

—Mark Twain

---

This work, for instance, doesn’t attempt to define “God.” For the Only True, unchangeable, and indefatigable God of Nature is just fine the way It Is, in Pure self-Evidence and self-Existence, ambiguous in every way. Thus nothing can explain It better than the untouched Nature around us as we commune with It and feed on Its Clean and Pure Energy as the Source of Life. “The ancient oracles were *ambiguous* as were their answers,” claims Webster in his 1828 definition of *ambiguous*. So too was christ in much of his parabolic retort, he that never spoke in any legal (artificial)



certainty that can only manifest as the arrogant opinions of men, and instead only in the certainty of spiritual things of the self-Existence of Reality. The reader should not confuse this work as anything but a discussion about this spiritually knowable (negative) Truth, while cross-referencing such unshakable knowledge with what are the unknowable perturbations of that Source of Truth caused by the words (false, proprietary, legal truths) of men. The litmus test on the Truth of this work is what my own words make you feel about what is Truth, and thus what is and is not of God (Reality). The goal of this work is to cause the reader to look beyond the words used herein, to see, hear, feel, and touch the Source of all things in order to differentiate between what is Real and what is a lie of fiction told by men, to move past the empty names (nouns) assigned by men to all things and to respect the Source of Existence and the Force of Life over any possible word used to describe It. And so I seek not to define in empty words that this Source is “God” but instead simply to reveal that Source as it already Exists despite our descriptions and vain beliefs about It. And to do this, we must learn to know and recognize at all times exactly which of man’s lies (fictions) stand in our way and bar us from our very own Source, from our True God, and we must no longer be afraid to speak with eloquence and Authority to the false gods of legal things and systems, for without our own God (Source) we will continue to fall prey to that fountainhead of lies and the legal, artificial gods that control (govern) it. We must destroy all *persons* by Living only in our own True Self. We must obliterate the power of all *places* but that Reality of Source (Land) upon which our feet may actually tread. And we must retire all *things* until all that remains is the original Design of Nature in self-Existence under Its own Natural Laws. Only at that point can man find True Peace, for his for-profit wars are only ever over the lies and artifice of false legal and ecclesiastical doctrines over the commerce of fiction and imagined legal property in mammon. Our True battle is only ever a spiritual one, and blood (Source) should never be spilled or even a blade of grass burnt or crushed for the false legality of these gods (creators) of nations. No man should die standing against Nature on behalf of fiction. No war should be fought over a worshiped and sacred (cursed) lie, no matter how *real* its perceived matrix may seem to be. Ironically, if self-evidence and self-existence were the evidential requirements for all wars to be waged (a commercial bet or wager based on the prescribed, imagined outcome), all states (conditions) of war would or should thereby be subverted by the very Truth of their fraudulent reasons to *exist* in the first place.

This work, being based upon this great and always unhidden Mystery of the only True knowledge, does not Exist because it has a name or title, nor does its Existence depend upon man’s registration and copyright schemes or some bestial mark or bar-code in the corner. Its text is not meant to replace or prove Nature and Its Law but to reveal It as already and obviously self-existent, as that which was here long before us and long after, and hopefully with our own blood relations within It. For man may only “liveth and abideth for ever” in his True, untainted substance of Nature, by his blood that is passed on in eternity as the inheritance of Life Itself. The forms we pre-tend to legally (artfully) *exist* within steal that substance and power from us, the power of God (as the voluntary actions and works of True religion), placing our consciousness and actions in support only of legal fiction even at the expense of Nature, of this Heaven on Earth that is Reality, and of our place within It. To Live *for ever* is to have eternal Life on this Earth unbroken by artificial things, free from the figurative fruit of the tree of knowledge of fictional concepts and ideals (evil) against God’s Nature (good). For you see, to Live *for ever* is to worship *ever*. It is to Live *for* God’s Nature and not against It. *Ever* is not a place, It is Truth, it is everything in Nature that Exists because of Its Self, because of that which came before It and which will come after it with no End and no Beginning, the very Force of all Life and Existence. No one man actually Exists forever. But all men are part of the *Ever* until we foolishly destroy that which makes our own bloodlines spring with Eternal Life with every new generation. This act of pro-creation is merely one aspect in the permanent Design of Creation (Jehovah). Our blood belongs to God’s Nature, not to kings and magistrates pretending to be gods over their own genealogy of fictional persons in man’s created histories. Blood is not of the vulgar concept and description of who, what, where, when, or why. Blood is the quintessential Source and foundational to Life Itself, a product of God’s Creation, the very Source and Force of our collective Being, and thus cannot be measured by fictional means. And yet that is exactly the goal of the legal nations of the world, to cause each man’s blood as the consideration and Source of all his God-given, Natural Rights to be tainted, blemished, caused to be condemned, and thus by law figuratively (legally) corrupted by the legal process of citizenship

(felony) in voluntary attainder. While this legal processing of man in persona will be covered thoroughly within this work, the reader should bear in mind while continuing herein that the entirety of the authority of all legal law is based on pretending that our individual blood, and therefore our entire ancestral family's bloodline of inheritance, is corrupt. For it is only through this legal trickery of the artful corruption of blood (the Source of our own self-Existence and Lawful, unalienable authority under God) at law that has allowed these devil's advocates in suits and ties to steal everything we have ever had. This work is the story of just how that pirate cove was set up and the language it uses to deceive and steal all things by naming all things as its own property. For all public citizens, all strawmen, are but ship-mates (agents/employees) on their captains (principals) sea vessel. And we have even been conditioned to steal (pirate) from each other in a competitive monopoly game using only promises to pay (the dollar and other national fiat paper currencies) that have no value whatsoever but that which is believed in (loved) by those being robbed through it, over and over, until finally we find that nothing is left of our estates but government owned and registered (taxed) property, including even our very id-entities and that of our children. All of this balances upon the legal fact of the event of birth attainder, the licensed crime of a pretended corruption of blood, as a mass delusion of magic-spelling covering the multitude of the common goyim of nations.

And so let us be very clear here... the word *Ever*, like *Existence* and like *Truth*, is a verb. Ever is happening right now and will continue to happen whether you like it or not. One can choose to Live with IT in worship and in Peaceful Harmony with Its Laws, or one can act adversarial to Its purpose, which in the end, is in fact one's own purpose, which is to sustain our Life Force. It is what has happened and what will happen with absolutely no comprehensible way to measure such timelessness. One simply cannot encompass what is Ever, for It has no possible known ending and no comprehensible beginning. This is spiritual knowledge of the unknowable. This is Faith and Life in Jehovah. It is a foundational understanding that some things are not meant to be or are even possible to be known, and yet they are held to be certainties and sacred just the same. It is to breathe in the air despite the inability to see, touch, feel, hear, or witness it, and to treat and protect that intangible Creation of God through Faith in Its self-evident Existence as part of the whole Oneness of God. It is the knowledge that to pollute or harm any part of the whole is a sin against the whole.

Some people might state figuratively that they *live for* chocolate. Others may claim to *live for* weekends. But there is no True Force of Life in these statements. These are addictions, not foundations.

A man of God Lives for *Ever*, to serve and protect *Ever*, because he knows and acknowledges as his moral, "religiously" followed Law that he cannot Exist without (outside of) Ever and neither can his children or their children. To taint Nature is to taint one's Self, to defeat one's own immortal procreative purpose. Therefore one respects the Law and harmonious Design of that which is Creation to protect and continue to Exist and subsist for *Ever*, worshiping the very Design and Law of Nature, God's Law, this being the best description I know of to humbly say what God and a Truly Religious man Is in his actions and works. God is Eternity (Ever), and therefore man must strive to Live in Eternity (Heaven) while Being exclusively for (in support of) that Eternity, having True Faith (Trust) only in Its Self-Existence and Self-evident Truth, for his very future generations of his own eternal Life depends on Its religiously protected wellbeing and harmony. To be part of Eternity man must worship It as a whole (monotheism), not in parts (polytheism) but rather as the One True God. For without the whole, the single part is useless. And so the main objective of commercial governments is to cause men to become useless, to spend their labor (time) constructing that which is useless or opposed to Nature in pursuit of reward in mammon (worthless script). The useless man is the easiest man to be made into a slave. And so the use of every public person as an employee (agent) and thus the man standing in bond and surety to that fictional creation of law must commercially acquire a permissive diploma and licensure to be useful to the nation and its private landholders. To employ anything is to use that thing. Thus, to employ a man's person is to use that man for slave-labor, paying his person in mammon and allowing his person to spend that company script (money) only in approved, licensed, stock-owned corporations and businesses

of the state. This is the story of most men bound in personhood, and obviously is the opposite of living for Ever. It is a spiritually dead *existence*, based on the purely temporary and destructive designs of men. But of course, many of these strawman still take and insist upon carrying the empty, flattering title of a legal “Christian” straight out of Caesars Rome.

It is this state of consciousness untainted by the world of fiction that is what it means to be *born again* through christ. It is not a ceremony or a dip in the holy water of some priest’s chlorinated kiddie pool, it is to act according to God’s Son (Word/Law) of Nature and no other. It is to bind one’s Self only in and under the Law of Nature (The Word) without surety to any stranger or respect of any fiction.

In the Bible, the origin of this word *born*, from Strong’s Concordance #G1080 - *gennaō* - is intended as a metaphoric refers to and is intended to define “**God making men HIS SONS through faith in Christ’s work.**” In other words, the original intent of the Bible says that acting christ-like and Living for (on behalf of) Ever (Eternal Existence/ called as “Jehovah”) causes each individual man to Live Eternally within God’s timeless Nature, which signifies the total abandonment of all fictions and artifice, and represents the killing of that legal strawman as a false-identity. It is to worship christ in one’s Self, not as an external entity or man, and certainly not as the pope or other proclaimed vicars (replacements) of christ. It is the worship and upholding of the Law (Son) of God, not the empty name or image of the Law (Son). This is to be “born again” into Nature, a metaphorical notion referring to the conscious effort by any and every man to Live Truly without lies, in only the Reality of God’s Creation of Nature with minimal interference, and thus only under the self-evident, unwritten Law of Nature. The word *eternal* does not refer to any external world or realm in some ethereal “afterlife” located outside of God’s Creation of Nature, but to a Pure and unblemished name, mind, body, and soul in this One. Eternity has no end and no beginning, and man is merely a temporary part of that eternal Existence, coming and going in an unending chain of Life through inheritable blood and by the passing on of the True knowledge of good (Reality) and evil (artifice) and the opposing laws that bind those realms. And yet man is unable to have such eternal Life in the *Ever* without that Whole system of Nature and self-Existence that some call as “God.” And therefore every man should, even for the most petty reasons of self-interest, hold “God” Highest above all things. His very Life and Existence depends on It and only then does he hold his own True best-interests (his Source of Life) above all other things.

—=—

**“But as many as received him, to them gave he power TO BECOME THE SONS OF GOD, even to them that believe on his name: WHICH WERE BORN, NOT OF BLOOD, NOR OF THE WILL OF THE FLESH, nor of the will of man, but of God. AND THE WORD WAS MADE FLESH, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father), full of grace and truth.”**

—John 1: 12-14, KJB

—=—

The Word was made flesh...

The Son is the Word, the Word is the Law, and the Law is personified And exemplified in the story of the Son. And he who follows the Son (Word/Law) becomes as well the son of God. The son of God is immune from and higher than all other gods and systems of man’s law.

Son = Word = Law.

This permanent, self-Existent Law of Nature (not of man) is called as God's self-evident Word. It is the Son of God, the Light of True wisdom, or more accurately, wisdom only of what is self-Existent, self-evident Truth. It is the opposite of darkness, of ignorance, and of useless information and technology (art) steeped in fiction, which also pretends to be and even appears as the artificial *light* (*lucifer*) of false knowledge of artificial things. God's Word is again said to be the *unwritten* and spiritual Law, for that which is self-evident needs no artful re-presentation by man's imagination and re-creation. It needs no signs, symbols, numbers, names, or titles to Exist. It is not made of man's words. Its self-Existence is Its Highest evidence, as the very Self-evidence of the Nature and Source of Reality. Scientifically, Its proof can only be known by Its destruction or deconstruction, which must necessarily also be the destruction of man and all of Its other parts. It Exists despite words and therefore so do each of us, for God's Word is merely the undeniable Truth of all in Existence, a scriptural expression that refers to the Natural Design of all Life and True Existence of all things Real, as opposed to all of man's artful recreations and designs against It. Nature is not a Creation of words (art), nor is It in any way dependent upon man's created words (art) or contracts to Exist and thrive, for this Ultimate Word (verb) of God is descriptive only of the Oneness and Truth of all Existence, and is said to be the One True (monotheistic) God. It is spoken of in the Bible by the sacred name *Jehovah* (YHWH) as what Is all of this boundless Eternity of unending self-Existence that tickles our curiosities and imaginations, a tickle never-to-be satisfied by the vain inventions and sciences and physics of mens artful ways. If this one word, this particular and ancient *name* bothers you, you are totally missing the point! The word (form) is never the substance. The name "Jehovah" is representative of the harmony and glue holding all things together in their Pure substance of self-Existence without names or other artifice or empty forms, the fountain and foundation of Existence without the laws made by men. The name man places upon such a vast perception of knowledge of Eternity should not cause others to deny or war over Its True meaning, for we cannot solve any of our collective problems unless we come together under a collective foundation, namely one undeniable and self-evident. Jehovah is simply Nature untouched by man, and it includes man (as part of Nature) when man is untouched by fiction and the lies he creates. It is the foundational Law of Existence, a Law not created by man but in timeless Existence despite man's designs and imaginations. Words can only attempt to describe It, but It is certainly not made of words. It is *the* Word, the Living Essence and Structure of all things. God's Word is not a language, but the structure and Law (Design) of Life Itself, and this Law must be respected and preserved at all costs. It rules over the literate and the illiterate without distinguishing such flattering titles. Man's words and doctrines cannot ever capture Its essence, for It is not of man, man is of It. It requires unfettered, spiritual reason, untainted by man's own designs. It is undeniably present in all that breathes, in all that Lives and Truly Exists.

It is self-evident that Nature, by necessity, Existed before man was born into It. Thus man is a guest of Mother Nature, mere visitors in God's dwelling house. Whatever man sees fit to call this heaven, his words can never replace that Reality, and so we must never worship our own creation (words) over the Reality they represent. And as for words that have no semblance to Nature, chances are they are even worse. The problem is, through words the common man is contracted and made to curse his own Nature, to despise Its Law, and to act adversarially against It. For if he can be made to hate the word "God," then he can be made to hate his own Reality.

To again use the movie reference, once one sees The Matrix for what it is, a complete and utter lie, then one does not with any sanity continue to argue over what color one of its rooms may be fictionally painted. Likewise, once I saw and felt what is the self-evident Truth of all things, I could no longer argue over legal concepts like what is "lawful money," for I can win any argument by simply invoking God's Law, which tells me not to respect such artifice, and to call all money as exactly what it is: a tool of mammon that carries a valuation that does not Exist in Reality. No man may ever defeat me by his use of words again, for I judge not his words but what, if anything Real, his words are being attached to. For I no longer see the world through eyes of straw.

And so we must realize that the scriptures are in their essence a personification of that unwritten Law (Word) told in a parabolic story form. The Word (Law) of God is told by men as the story of Jesus christ and through other parables. And it is christ's actions, not merely his words, that men

must follow. The words (fiction) may only ever describe what is Real, but never can words be Reality. They can, however, show us what will happen if we stray from our eternal Life towards spiritual death in fiction. They may only re-present Truth, but can never Be Truth. Truth (verb) may be called as the Word of God, but the Word of God is not made of man's words. The Truth of Reality is never that which is art, for art is never self-evident and self-existent, only a recreation of man. Man's law is only his own created terms of art. Man alone creates art, not God, and not any other Life form on this planet. Truth is said to be as that which Exists despite man's attempts to define and name it. And so when words are respected *legally* (with artificial authority) over the very Substance and Essence they describe, including especially artful, legal names and the digits of numbers and other symbology, God's Kingdom of Nature is hidden from man in illusion, *a strong delusion*, as the magic (illusion) of the authority of words conquers our perceptions of Reality and causes our actions to be cursed (held sacred above the Reality those words re-present). To worship any symbol, any simulation over that which it re-presents is the epitome of *sin*. We act therefore not in support of Nature but against Its Perfection of Design. We Exist without harmony towards that which sustains our very Existence. This is madness. This is the legal way.

As we delve deeper into the study of the ancient origin and True intent of the words of the Bible as compared to the opposing legal law as the words of the art of fiction, the reader's foundational principle should be to always seek this self-evidence in every word that is presented. One must feel every word and be cautious of the intent of those that cannot be felt. The Truth may only be found Therein, never in the proprieties (property) of men. Truth may never be found in language, in art, and yet the inheritance of knowledge requires such language arts to be passed along. This can and should be the only spiritually useful purpose of language. When teaching our children and ourselves, the artificial nature of language must at all times be remembered. Ask yourself what is Real and what is art, artifice, artificial, technology; as what is Real (a Creation of) Nature and what is a re-creation of man.

Do not let these "religious" sounding words get in the way of understanding their True Intent, for the artful authority of the church and state requires our collective ignorance of these words through the artful doctrines they create. The church may only simulate God by its doctrinal words (false law), but these artful terms should never be confused as the self-evident, Living Word (verb) of God. There is no comparison of the Bible and of any of man's incorporated religions (artificial persons), for the words of the Bible are parabolically told, self-evident Truths guiding man away from such artificial persons (corporations) as the legalized and licensed church and state. The Real Church is only ever a Real group of Law-abiding People, never a government-licensed 501 corporation or building made by the masonic hands of men. The True religion (in action) of any People is only expressed individually by men through their own actions, never through the empty words called as any flatteringly titled "religion," and the Word of God should only be received in Its intention to invoke such spiritual, moral actions and works. For just as God is not a word, neither is religion. Religion in its True sense (as a verb, one's action or works) is only ever how any single man acts according to the Word (Law) of God. When religion is made into an artificial person (corporation) it is no longer Real, no longer Natural, and no longer of the Word (Law/Son) of God. Religion may only Truly be expressed by man, never by man's artificial person (strawman) and flattering titles as a "member" of any corporation calling itself legally (unnaturally) a state-sanctioned "religion" or "church." One either acts in Truth (Reality) at all times or he worships lies created through words, holding the value of the name (word) as higher than the Source it's imaginarily attached to. God's "Word" is the very blueprint of Life, undeniable to any who may discover just what this "Word" actually Is and impossible to overcome through fictional, imaginairy means. For the ultimate Truth is that God's Word is no word at all.

The Word (Law) of God is timeless, while what is a creation of man is only ever temporary. The Word of God is a harmonic frequency and resonance. It is without pollution and needs no solution. It is the Perfection of Being of all things without interference from man's desires and designs against it. It cannot be improved. It is the very cycle of Life, dependent on its own self-Existent Design in ways man can never come to fully understand, and on a level he may never comprehend even Exists. It respects not and claims no need at all for anything of the fictions and inventions of



man, all of which hold a destructive, aleatory, hazardous (speculative, of chance) intent and effect towards It. The words (nouns/ names) of man destroy the Word (self-Existence) of God by replacing Reality with a fictional re-presentation of It. And while it is certainly a self-evident Truth that words cannot in any way harm God's Nature, the effect that words have on man's conscious intent can certainly cause man's mind to be governed by such artifice, and therefore cause man to become God's enemy and antagonistic destroyer.

Ever notice that there are no years listed anywhere in the Bible; no historical timeline? Fools over the ages have attempted to map the Biblical story of timeless, spiritual Law with the Roman calendar, adding the ages of Biblical characters together and mathematically attempting to equate them with some fictional year "0." Does no one pause to consider that this is not a history book? Has a history book ever been written without years and dates? Does God's Word, the Law of Nature, in any way need to be classified by the vulgarity of a man-made calendric, linear timeline? Does the sun shine because of man's clockworks? Do the tides ebb and flow because of man's almanacs and records of the moon? Does what man calls as *time* pass only because man's precision instruments and clocks say it does? Is man the god of Time, of Existence? Does Existence Exist because of or despite man's meticulous teaming and racking of its Existence and passing? The self-evident answers to these questions is the same, spiritual understanding that allows every man to know God's Word (Law) without even the knowledge of the words and languages of man's invention. For God's Word (Law) is simply not made of the words of any man. What is self-evident and self-Existent needs no re-presentation of its Truth or its Nature. The parabolic warnings of the scriptures are certainly no exception, even as the story of the folly and fall of every single man finds its home within.

The bottom line is that the Bible does not fit into the limitations of the physical sciences. One cannot put the Word of God into any of man's chronological fictions. What is timeless does not fit into a timeline. How does one possibly measure what God is, and who but the most psychotic of men would venture to claim it as possible?

**CHRONOLOGY** - *noun* - THE SCIENCE OF TIME; THE METHOD OF MEASURING, or computing time by regular divisions or periods, according to the revolutions of the sun, or moon; of ascertaining the true periods or years when past events or transactions took place; and arranging them in their proper order according to their dates. If history without chronology is dark and confused; chronology without history is dry and insipid. (Webs1828)

**CHRONICLER** - *noun* - A writer of a chronicle; A RECORDER OF EVENTS IN THE ORDER OF TIME; a historian. (Webs1828)

**CHRONICLE** - *noun* - [See **CHRONIC.**] 1. A historical account of facts or events disposed in the order of time. It is nearly synonymous with annals. In general, this species of writing is more strictly confined to chronological order, and is less diffuse than the form of writing called history. 2. In a more general sense, A HISTORY. 3. THAT WHICH CONTAINS HISTORY. Europe - her very ruins tell the history of times gone by, and every moldering stone is a chronicle. 4. Chronicles, plural, Two books of the Old Testament. - *verb transitive* - To record in history, or chronicle; to record; to register. (Webs1828)

**CHRONIC, CHRONICAL** - *adjective* - Continuing a long time, AS A DISEASE. A chronic disease is one which is inveterate or of long continuance, in distinction from an acute disease, which speedily terminates. (Webs1828)

---

That government agency, which legally records and issues birth certificates, is a chronicler; a recorder; an event historian. And all history (his story) is indeed naught but the fiction of the chronicler. The history of every public person begins with recording of the birth event. The pretended *life* of a fictional person (legal status) is always based in the time domain, never in the



timelessness of God's Nature. Legal persons (masks) are strictly the creation of man, never of God, and are never a result of any Natural process. To be perfectly clear, we must realize that **Jehovah has no history**. Nature is not bound by history in any way for Its Existence, Its continuous Being, for what is that permanence of Jehovah contains within all that Is, Was, and Shall Be, which might be styled as the histories recorded by man, as the apologetic chronicles of all things vain and temporary. That is to say that God (Jehovah) is the Truth of all Existence at this very moment and this moment alone, which in Its permanence will be the same as it Exists tomorrow, despite man's various shenanigans against its Natural Harmony and Design. The essence of Jehovah, of Life Itself, and of the Law that abounds over It, simply does not change, any more than the substance that is the potter's clay ceases to be clay once it's formed into a bowl or chalice.

Inversely, the realm of man's re-creation relies absolutely upon its own created history and the recording of legal (un-Real) events, such fictions being in no way a Living or permanent Existence. All creations of man are dead and temporary. God Creates, while man merely names and re-purposes God's Creation inharmoniously with God's Law of Nature. This distinction will be pulled into focus throughout this work, and is key to comprehending the scriptural teachings, as what is both Real and figuratively Life and death. For what is of (belonging to) man and what is of (a Creation of) God is never the same. This is not religion, but the very essence of all Law.

It is only when the words (noun/names) of man overcomes the Word (frequency and harmony) of God that a secular war against our own spiritual Nature ensues. Of course, it is also a self-evident Truth that Nature always wins in the end, for what is timeless encompasses the minuteness of all that is merely man's supposedly recorded history. Man, to put it simply, will be defeated either when he realizes he's part of Nature and returns to It, ceasing to fight against that which sustains him, or he arrogantly defeats himself by defeating Nature's gift of Life. Man's temporary designs, his languages, and his corruptions of Nature will all eventually die in the end, just as eventually sand castles are flooded, leveled, and absorbed back into that which they were created from. Temporary is not necessarily a word associated with length of time or false existence as much as it is a contradistinction to the Permanence of the Design of Nature and Its Law. In other words, what is temporary has not its source in Nature (God's Realm), but in man's. The flower that blooms never seeks death or extinction, for the intent of its blooms is to seed itself and continue its Life Force in another. So too is man's seed. Man, like the flower, never dies off, for his offspring lives on, his roots giving eternal Life through the passing of the blood of his body. This, in its most basic of understandings, is what it is to worship God everlasting. It is to Live by religiously following only God's Law of Nature, and to protect it at all costs and self-sacrifice. Here lies the difference between these two realms, of the permanent (God's Creation and Word) and the temporary (man's creations and laws). Between each and every law passed or rescinded, between every court decision and precedent set by ten's of thousands of judges in this nation, between every failed and failing empire built to impossibly last, and between every treaty signed... each of these temporary states of what government and its law *is* necessarily changes. Its foundation is constantly being altered, for its foundation is only the fictional designs and words of official persons in flattering, legally assigned titles. Its foundation is belief, and such faith in false things always dies. There is never a day in which these governments are the same from one day to the next, and certainly not from one generation to the next! Only the Word (Law) of God may save us from our pretended, temporary selves (as strawmen), even from our own words, simply because that Word is never-changing and thus never-ending. It is the very frequency and harmony of Life, of what is True Existence.

To be clear, the Word of God is not made of the words of man, but is the self-evident and self-existent Reality of the very Design and Law of Life Itself. Inversely, the legal law of man is made entirely of words that have absolutely nothing to do with God's Nature.

We must realize that *God's wrath* will only be manifested as the consequences of our own vain, irresponsible, and inharmonious actions against that permanent Design of Nature that sustains our very Existence. Just as in the legal realm, ignorance of God's Natural Law (Word) is no excuse! As we scientifically tear down the Heavenly Utopia that is the harmony of this untarnished Nature of Earth down to Its microcosmic and microcellular level today, destroying It in a vain attempt to

understand Its Design through the extremely limited purview of the art of human-sciences, so too are we destroying ourselves by disregarding the self-evident Word (Law) of scripture. Our wrath is our own. Only by the destruction of the minuscule, individual parts of Jehovah and Its Nature may man ever have the ever-limited knowledge and discovery of the Design of God's Full Nature, and to acquire such knowledge will necessarily spell the end of man, the end of that harmony (Word) that sustains Life. Tearing apart and killing anything so as to understand its Source of Existence is at best a psychopathy of anarchy (lawlessness) and at worst a legalized, amorally accepted, licensed "science." God will of course remain, and hopefully those who embrace the Reality of God, as all the rest of Nature (Creation) Lives and Breathes only within God and without such destructive artifices or the foolish desire to comprehend them at their own expense. This is the True message of the Bible, and this Truth is what the church and state wish to keep buried in protection of their legal system and its corporate structure. For the licensure for such destructive behavior by men can only be approved by that which is opposed to Nature, opposed to God. Only through legally approved means may man destroy his own Nature. And even more importantly, only through the propagandist lies of church and state completely against God's Word as promulgated by scripture may otherwise True men of God be tricked into allowing such unnatural destruction to take place.

This work is presented with the intent to absolutely and without question show all of this to be the only Truth, both in Life and as the True spirit of the ancient scriptural teachings that have been so purposefully misapplied and misinterpreted that no man is thus able to attain this Highest state of Pure Being in Nature (Heaven). For Truth is not a word, not an opinion, and certainly not a legal fact. Truth is only Self-Existence. All other established "truths" of men's designs are fictions of the mind, mere excuses to act irresponsibly through the personification of the strawman argument, fallaciously blaming the artificial persons of men instead of taking full responsibility for their and our own True Selves. Our actions are only ever our own, never that of the names and titles we pretend to be despite our True Nature. It is this fictional matrix of legal naming and thus representation of all things that is so repeatedly warned about in the Bible and in other "sacred" Books of antiquity.

But do not mistake these words as the "religion" (noun) of any man or system of men, least of all my own, for the Truth of God (verb) and the fictions of man's doctrinal religions (nouns / names) are always opposed to each other; one Created without man's designs and imaginations to benefit only God and thus man's True Nature, and all others re-created to benefit only man's artificial, self-serving designs and corporate structure of all nations in mammon. When each of us begins acting in our True Nature without the artifice of legal fictions, flattering titles, added names, insurance numbers, and member-ships to such corporations (artificial persons) calling themselves as churches and government agencies, then and only then will our expression of *religion* be True and our individual Lives be considered "eternal" as Purely Religious one's under the Highest Law of Nature. Only then may we see Heaven for what It Is. Religion, by any name (denomination), is only the false creation of man, an empty title (name) for what is Real (verb). God knows no "Christians," "Muslims," or "Jews." These are but false and flattering titles used by men who pretend religion without acting the part without following the Law. These names are not a part of Nature (Creation), originating only from the imaginations of men. They are empty words. No pendent, no symbol, no crucifix, no baptismal certificate, no cross, no crescent and moon, no seal of Solomon (e.g., "Star of David") in the dark arts of witchcraft, and no affiliation with anything in these commercial "non-profit" systems of mammon can create this state of True Religious Being. All of these things are false idols, the symbology of magic words. What is symbolic is not what is Real, and should never be worshiped above that which it supposedly re-presents in form but without actual substance. Only the anonymous, ambiguous actions of the private man may invoke this True Nature, the actions of True Love and Charity without any expectation of return on such investments into the welfare of all others and into the mutually assured protection of all of God's Creation. Only this revealed knowledge of the Highest moral Law of scripture (ancient, self-evident knowledge) may ensure a man's place of Natural Liberty in God's Kingdom of Nature.

Don't believe it? For most of my life, I didn't either. In order to understand what *God* is I had to overcome the stumbling block of organized religion and public education. So too will you. What you are about to read will most certainly be an affirmation of just how misled we have all been. But you must choose to walk the path revealed so long ago that has been so hidden from so many generations before us by those false gods and the priest-class (idols) of the nations of Caesar.

---

## **“Deeply earnest and thoughtful people stand on shaky footing with the public.”**

—Johann Wolfgang von Goethe

---

It is sometimes difficult to contemplate the importance of the specific meaning of words, and even more difficult to comprehend the extreme importance of those specifically defined words versus their ambiguous nature. In other words, the importance of the establishment and clarity of name and title (legal status of a fictional person) as property is paramount to man's artificial law, for the proprietary law of persons only applies to proprietary legal persons. Remember, no man is actually a person, but all persons are the false representations of men. Man is of Nature, while persons are always a creation of legal fiction (of man). What man creates is not and cannot be man, but merely a similitude of man, a frankenstein monster. Ambiguity has no place in man's fictional legal realm, for all things artificial must be proven first to fictionally *exist* (in word format) before they may be examined and administered. This is to say that nothing of God, meaning nothing of self-existence and self-evidence can be created by man. Thus *he* who makes an affirmation against you, namely *he* being the legal government of the state via its agent (attorney), must show evidence that a word has a specific meaning, especially the specific name of a man's "natural person." If the name is too ambiguous, meaning it carries two or more possible and presentable meanings, then it cannot be proven to legally, artificially *exist* without attestation and confirmation by he who uses it. The first (christian) name cannot stand legally without a legal last surname attached, for the first name is always only ever considered as ambiguous, and thus technically can only be private and thus publicly anonymous, meaning that the man cannot be recognized as the artificial persona created by the mixed name, titles, numbers, and marks of the legal realm and government if he only uses his christian (first) name in an unblemished state of Being. In other words, only when the name is less respected than the subject of the name is man free from any legally contracted dis-ease. And so an anonymous work such as this need not Exist without any ambiguous name attached to remain a private work, but only without an unambiguous "legal" name attached that causes it publicity, as to become public property.

To clear up any doubt of intent or law, the author here chooses to remain anonymous only in the legal sense of the word, keeping my good, God-given, and highest-in-authority and Source (first) name separate and without any meaning or attachment to that which is fictional, legal, and/or artificial. For the purposes of this work my first name is my last name, my last will and testament, and the only proof possible of my True intent under God. No suggestion or consideration of the use of the nonlegal name (*cognomen*) "Richardson" should be assumed as a legal use in any way whatsoever within, and its use serves only as the biological description of the blood of my True family name, not of any form of state personhood (legal status). It is not based on any legally considered "event" nor is it used as any type of nickname or *agnomen*. And so under absolutely no circumstances should this work be mistaken or construed in any manner to be a work of any fictional, legal person, especially one surnamed *Clint Richardson* or as any other legal entity or persona, nor that it was created in or under any jurisdiction or law of man or of nations. It and the responsibility for its Existence is mine and mine alone, and I am only ever to be considered as a

Creation and Act of God. This is my Life and my Highest Law, and It is declared here in as unambiguous a language as I have in my knowledge to construct in order to express my own Pure intent.

For the reader, please note that these statements are only those of intent, placed here for the purpose of quelling any future considerations by unscrupulous agents (attorney's) and tax-farmers within man's legal jurisdiction and systems of law. It is necessary. It is evidence of my own patent and intended ambiguity in the matter of this work as an establishment of its anonymity and of its privacy, as well as an intentional, total separation of its intent and Existence to any legal fiction or persona without exception.

---

**"A patent ambiguity CANNOT BE CLEARED UP BY EXTRINSIC EVIDENCE (or is never holden by averment)."**

— AMBIGUITAS VERBORUM PATENS NULLA VERIFICATIONE EXCLUDITUR. (Black4)

---

**"An ambiguous contract is to be interpreted against the seller."**

— AMBIGUUM PACTUM CONTRA VENDITOREM INTERPRETANDUM EST. (Black4)

---

**"An ambiguous plea ought to be interpreted against the party pleading it."**

— AMBIGUUM PLACITUM INTERPRETARI DEBET CONTRA PROFERENTEM. Co.Litt. 303b. (Black4)

---

**"In doubtful cases, the presumption always is in behalf of the crown."**

— AMBIGUIS CASIBUS SEMPER PRAESUMITUR PRO REGE. Lofft, Append. 248. (Black4)

---

And just who or what is the seller of the contract of personhood? The answer can only be government of course, the very creator and patenter of such fiction. If I sign a contract by my christian (first) name alone, an act I would never do, I have nevertheless not signed it legally. Nature has not been defeated until I use a full sig-nature showing intent to act in the proprietarily admixed and patented first (christian name) and last (surname) of the strawman I am acting in commercial agency for. Thus all contracts will be interpreted against me, for I have established that false, legal id-entity as my self in surety. Once I am id-entified legally (anti-God), I have thrown myself at the mercy of the court (run by a magistrate god and administrator of legal fictions), for I am acting in the person (property) of another.

But what's so important about a name? Why do I wish to remain an anonymous, private, ambiguous Act of God for the purposes of this work and in my own Life? And why should I be so fervent here, at the beginning, to establish the fact that I am only that *I am*, and that *I am* **not** a "natural person" or any other form of registered or registrable legal personification or status?

We have so much to dis-cover...

First and foremost, in wishing to keep this as a Purely private work with all rights and privileges reserved to my own True Self, I must here declare my own ambiguity so that no de facto government can claim otherwise, and so that any attempts to legally stall or steal (pirate) this work into the public realm through "copyright" may be extinguished at the outset.

Let us be clear here that a "natural person" is a **STRAWMAN**; the birth-name and imaginary vessel of a personification of a legal status that does not Exist in Reality (in Nature), and only has artificial *life* in a legal jurisdiction (the fictional name/noun form of a fictional place). We cannot thus assume that all men are "natural persons," which *exist* only in places not of God's Nature, for the purpose of this linguistic trickery of legalese and of flattering titles such as these is purely to publicly register man into a fictional, artificial state of being and belief (love), under a contract of law that is against his own purpose and Nature. In other words, an unambiguous legal name and title causes an otherwise ambiguous, legally nameless, unmarked man as a Creation and Act Purely of God to magically re-appear in the fictional, legal realm as that which is only his image without substance. It's like being drawn in as a cartoon caricature of oneself.

**CARICATURE** - *noun* - **A figure or DESCRIPTION in which BEAUTIES ARE CONCEALED and BLEMISHES EXAGGERATED, but still bearing a RESEMBLANCE to the object.** - *verb transitive* - **TO MAKE or draw a caricature; TO REPRESENT AS MORE UGLY THAN THE LIFE.** (Webs1828)

---

To be in citizenship under the United States (a municipal corporation and district) is to be a caricature (false persona) in the realm and jurisdiction of legal fiction. And fiction is always considered as **dead**. Thus the person kills the Nature of man by causing unambiguity, by destroying the True Nature of man and re-presenting him only in cartoon form without substance (without consideration of blood and soul). For the agents of that imaginary realm cannot entertain us (men) as its resident guests unless we accept its mark of name and number and agree to its dominion, not over us, but over our state of surety in joinder of its artificial personification (caricature) of us; over the names, titles, and other bestowed fictions we use that belong to the state. Its law is only ever over its own property, its own false creation, its own fictional persons, just as God's Law is only over man as God's Creation of Nature. It is the use of another's name, the enjoined surname, and all legal benefits attached to that legal name that causes us to be enslaved by the law of persons, for we are acting in the persona of that false character and not as our True Selves. Thus we work, play, pray, and "make a living" to benefit the state in a corporate, commercial franchise of its sure, dead name. To be free in commerce within a corporation is to be in political freedom, which is merely another word for a legal **franchise**. Freedom in political society is an illusion, for True freedom is never political (fictional). Natural Freedom is not made of words. And so the state is our surrogate land-lord and master, our principal, and we its servants and agents, even as we attend its corporate churches under its false, proprietary surname (person). We seem to forget the simple words of the scriptures, which plainly declare that man may have but one master, God or mammon. Citizenship is abandonment of God, and thus is an abandonment of what is called as "unalienable," "God-given," or "Natural" rights. To add a positive (state-granted) right is to take away a negative (God-given) right.

Again, a citizen-ship of a nation only has franchise rights to operate in the person (property) of the district (under distress, distraint, and seizure). And to be perfectly clear, a citizen-ship can exist nowhere else but in that jurisdiction (property) of the United States. It can *live* in a commercial franchise, never True freedom, for persons are never of the Natural Realm of Truth.

---

## **“In a popular sense, THE POLITICAL RIGHTS OF SUBJECTS AND CITIZENS ARE FRANCHISES, such as the right of suffrage.”**

—Black's Law 2nd Edition, definition of 'franchise' (Black2)

---

Franchise = freedom. It's very Orwellian, to be sure. War is peace (commerce) and freedom is slavery (franchise). In the legal fiction, these turn out to be provable facts of law, just as all ten planks of Marx's Communist Manifesto have literally been made “law” in the United States! And yet it has always been this way, under the popes and kings and other gods of the empires and nations of history. The common people have always been controlled as property, as persons (fictions) of law.

To show our collective and intentional brainwashing and ignorance of this term of the legal art, let's stop and consider who could have possibly written this work that you are presently reading if it was not some “natural person?” If all men are automatically considered as “natural persons,” this law in the United States Code would be a pointless redundancy, as it would refer to all living men in total sum across the entirety of earth as such in legal title. But we all know that the law of nations only *exists* in the jurisdiction (fictional realm) of each nation that agrees to be part of that artificial law. And so we can state clearly here that all men are indeed **not** “natural persons,” and that all men are thus **not** acting as strawmen without some deceitful inducement and voluntary intention to do so.

The principals (maxim's) of law certainly agree:

---

## **“Every person is a man, BUT NOT EVERY MAN A PERSON.”**

—Omnis persona est homo, sed non vicissim. Calvin. (Black1)

---

And so, as we will discover, the term “natural person” only refers to the legal (fictional) status of a commercial or other form of citizen-ship (vessel), as a fictional creation of a legal, fictional character, but never to a man considered under and following God's Nature and Highest Law, which admonishes and forbids respect of **all** persons. Fiction destroys the True Nature of everything it figuratively and contractually touches. It reveals no substance, re-presenting only an imaginary form. A person is no different from any other fictional character in any other fictional story or novel. And the government is the writer and publisher of each fictional persona, causing each of us to change our Natural course in Life towards some mammon-driven ad-venture in that legal commercial realm, and thus ultimately towards the pursuit of money (fiction) instead of God. Our master is chosen not by our thoughts but by our actions in or not within a commercial persona, for a “natural person” is only a valuable consideration in time (labor) as money. We choose our God not by choice of name or title, but by which Law we follow and thus which Nature we respect, for the nature of fiction is always a lie. We pretend to *exist* in-dividually (not divided from the nation) as a proprietary slave (natural person) of it; in a persona that must be driven by an intermediary puppeteer (agent), which is also connected to the strings (laws) of a higher puppet-master (creator/god/principal). For to use the property (name of person) of another requires the man driving it (in agency) to also be driven by the legal strings and law of the actual owner of that property (name of person), under the law of the legal district.



The false nature (legal source and realm) of fiction is not and is directly opposed to the Nature (Reality / Creation) of God. Art is never Reality, only a fictional re-presentation of It. These are two opposing realms, as matter and anti-matter, or to be more accurate, christ and anti-christ. A spiritual man Exists despite any and all status (words), while a person unambiguously and specifically *exists* only as some assigned and registered, imaginarily created, unique legal status. One is God's Creation and one is man's re-creation. One's True Existence has substance and is able to be comprehended and verified as a self-evident Truth by all of the senses, whereas that other artificial (legal) *existence* is utter non-sense, an un-Truth, un-Natural, and so must be proven to *exist* in a fictional realm through some legalistic, artificial means such as contract, bond, identification, etc. A legal *existence*, to be clear, occupies no space in God's Realm of Reality and Nature. It is not a Creation of God. It is not of Source, and has no Natural Origin. It is intangible, a fiction of the mind, *existing* only in the imaginations of men and as words on paper.

This must be understood here, for I, as the private author of this work, certainly claim no such legal name, title, or other legal mark, sign, or status (persona), nor any protections, insurances, or guarantees thereof for this work, having no nickname or surname to be considered thereof. I claim no protection and thus give no subjection to any law offering such artificial monetary or other securities or protections. I gladly attach my *christian* and only my *christian name* to this work, and so no implication or presumption of any additional name caused by any event or other legal means or re-creation should be construed here.

— — —

**“When a man is made a spiritual peer HE LOSES HIS SURNAME;  
when a temporal, HIS CHRISTIAN NAME.”**

—Jonathan Swift, *Thoughts on various subjects, moral & diverting*

— — —

It's simple. He who lives temporally must do so in person. He who lives spiritually must do so without person. One never loses one's Christian name, one only loses the power and authority of the Christian name by placing a legal surname next to it, altering the Natural course of the spirit towards worldly things of no substance.

The spirit knows and respects no name but the unblemished first, God-given gift name, or “christian” name, just as the temporal or legal realm knows and respects no name but the last, or surname so attached, representing a sign of defeat of the will and power of a man too weak-minded to be voluntarily bound under only God's Law. It is the legal mixture of these two names, of Reality and a fiction of law, that causes man to lose touch with his Nature and Source. The *last* name reveals the master. And so for the benefit of the reader, I can safely say that the hardest thing I have ever forced myself to do is to use only my first, christian, and Highest name upon this work. This abandonment of the fictional persona and with it my so-called *last* name is just one of the many mental hurdles I must jump over in order to correct my own path and get reacquainted with my True Self. For the admixed legal name is the source of all fictional statuses, titles, dis-ease, and registered things. Without it, I am only that which I am and nothing more. I am simply private. I am no *person*, *place*, or *thing*.

This word, *name*, is the hinge upon which all legal (artificial) things attach and have standing under (understanding). Without a name, which signifies a distinct *person*, *place*, or *thing* (name = noun), there is only ambiguity, making it impossible to distinguish one man or thing from another one with the same christian (first) name, and so no legal aspects of the artifice may be attached to the man, for no legal person (status) can be found and attached to God's Nature. A man without a name in law is unseen, unheard, unalienable, and unattainable. For all defects and titles are only of the name of a legal status (false persona), not of the man. Man, in God's purview, is a Creation of

Perfection no matter what his shape or form, as all Nature Is in Its self-evident (True) Existence. But this is only True as long as man remains Pure in his own Source of Nature, which can only happen if man “religiously” follows the Law of God. To defile the Law of Nature is to defile Jehovah, for the body is a temple of Jehovah, and so such legal persona is a defilement of Self as part of God’s Perfect Creation of Nature. And so any additions to man in the form of imaginary, legal fictions of the law, licenses to commit crime, and other inventions of men can only be an abomination of that Perfection of Design, and can only stand temporarily in disharmony against It. Do not take this in a religious sense as much as in a protective, Lawful sense. You are Perfect in your Creation, born into Nature by Its Design and no other, Created in the Purest of innocence and without artifice or blemish (word/name or mark). It is only the events that take place after-birth that cause us defects in name and by title, causing our own claim over our own minds, bodies, and souls to become secondary to the gods of the law of nations.

And so this word *name* is one that you may consider revisiting often as we press forward, for it is the magnet that attracts all other legal considerations. For a person must have and be created with a name, while a man is inherently nameless. Words, and especially names (nouns), are simply not born of Nature, not Creations of God, being only the tools of men. As we progress, each facet of this word *name* will be meticulously examined so that by the end of this multi-volumed work the reader will have no misgivings or doubts that all sin, as everything evil, artificial, legal, and debilitating cannot *exist* without a contracted, additional name (noun). Just remember, no names and no words actually Exist in Nature. The God of Nature, also said to be the God of Life and self-Existence, is not the Creator of artifice, nor of names, nor of titles, nor of numbers, nor of codes, nor of symbols, nor of language, nor of anything that is merely a creation of the minds of men. Nature (God, as so-called *JEHOVAH*) Exists despite whatever we may call It or call our selves. For we are each and every One of us a part of that Whole Being of Nature, Perfect and untainted. No man, no Life, no thing, and no place is Created by God into Nature with any name (noun) attached to It. There is only One Place and One Life. Man does not hunt and gather food by luring and calling it by its name, nor does he grow or find his food by invoking its title. Nothing in Nature is a slave to its proscribed name as man allows himself to be. And yet, by invoking the artfully pretended authority of the legal names that man assigns to all things in God’s nameless Realm of Nature, man enslaves all things under his own immoral law. Through the forcibly assigned names of all that is already in self-Existence, God’s Nature and Law is bypassed and ignored in lieu of the law of names (of fictional persons, places, and things). When all of Nature is personified, redefined, and thus anthropomorphized into legal words, names, and titles, then all of Nature has been placed into an artificial matrix of false valuation, where every aspect of every life form is assigned a value in money. And when the words and names are considered more Real than Life and Nature Itself, all of which together is considered as Jehovah or as the “Living God,” then hell on earth has been legally created, for what is legally named is therefore spiritually dead. For a price, anything in Nature may be sold and destroyed by the legally minded man acting in a persona and law not his own, as that which is pretended to be unbound by the Law of God’s Nature. Welcome to the new millennium, to the Godless virtual reality and artificial intelligence of the twenty-first century, where all of Nature as Creation is no longer celebrated, worshiped, and protected as the Source of Life and as the monotheistic God.

Comprehend this, and you may comprehend the entire foundation of all of man’s legalistic (artificial) law, which can only be attached and have authority over artificial (legal) *persons, places, and things* (nouns/names), none of which actually Exist in Nature, for none of these are Original Acts (verb) of God. Without such a strawman, without the lies of man’s designs against the Origin and Source of man in Nature under God, man is simply in perfect ambiguity. His lack of persona and of legal name equals a lack of legal capacity, meaning the law over artificial persons, places, and things cannot stick to the Real and untainted man because the man is not wearing any unambiguous, proprietary law-suit (false persona) of another. And so we must realize that True Freedom is to be no thing. A person is a named thing, an entity not of Nature, and therefore not Free in Nature. A person has no place or respect in God’s Realm and Law. This is again the foundation of Law. Our actions and the Law we follow represents the God we choose to worship. One thing is for sure, all men will have a god, be it the legal gods of the nations or the True God of

Nature. This is a self-evident Truth. It is inescapable. For the Law doesn't choose us, we choose It. And **only** by our actions under that Law is our choice in God or of mammon manifest. Wearing a cross or other empty symbol around one's neck while every day breaking the Law of Nature is foolishness in the eyes (judgement) of God. And yet this state of limbo, of lukewarmness to the scriptural knowledge of Law is exactly where the church wishes us to subsist under its false doctrines, idolatry, and imagery.

**NAME** - *noun* - 1. That by which a THING is called; the sound or combination of sounds used TO EXPRESS AN IDEA, OR ANY MATERIAL SUBSTANCE, QUALITY OR ACT; AN APPELLATION ATTACHED TO A THING BY CUSTOMARY USE, by which it may be vocally DISTINGUISHED FROM OTHER THINGS. A name may be ATTACHED to an INDIVIDUAL ONLY, and is then PROPER or appropriate, as John, Thomas, London, Paris; or it may be attached to a SPECIES, GENUS, OR CLASS OF THINGS, as SHEEP, GOAT, horse, tree, ANIMAL, which are called COMMON names, SPECIFIC OR GENERIC (*special or general, by species or by gens*). 2. THE LETTERS OR CHARACTERS written or engraved, expressing the sounds BY WHICH A PERSON OR THING IS KNOWN AND DISTINGUISHED. 3. A PERSON. They list with women each degenerate name. 4. REPUTATION; CHARACTER; that which is COMMONLY said of a PERSON; as a good name; a bad name. 5. Renown; fame; honor; celebrity; eminence; praise; DISTINCTION. What men of name resort to him? 6. Remembrance; memory. The Lord shall BLOT OUT HIS NAME from under heaven. Deuteronomy 29:20. 7. APPEARANCE ONLY; sound only; NOT REALITY; as a friend in name. Revelation 3:1. 8. AUTHORITY; behalf; part; as in the name of the people. WHEN A MAN SPEAKS OR ACTS IN THE NAME OF ANOTHER, HE DOES IT BY THEIR AUTHORITY OR IN THEIR BEHALF, AS THEIR REPRESENTATIVE. 9. ASSUMED CHARACTER OF ANOTHER. Had forged a treason in my patrons name. 10. In Scripture, the name of God signifies his titles, his attributes, his will or purpose, his honor and glory, his word, his grace, his wisdom, power and goodness, his worship or service, or God himself. 11. ISSUE; POSTERITY THAT PRESERVES THE NAME. Deuteronomy 25:6. 12. In grammar, A NOUN. To call names, to apply opprobrious names; to call by reproachful appellations. To take the name of God in vain, to swear falsely or profanely, or to use the name of God with levity or contempt. Exodus 20:7. TO KNOW BY NAME TO HONOR by a particular friendship OR FAMILIARITY. Exodus 33:12. CHRISTIAN NAME: THE NAME A PERSON RECEIVES BY BAPTISM, AS DISTINGUISHED FROM SURNAME. - *verb transitive* - To call, TO NAME TO INVOKE. 1. To set or give to any person or thing a sound or combination of sounds by which it may be known and distinguished; to call; to give an appellation to. She named the child Ichabod. 1 Samuel 4:21. Thus was the building left Ridiculous, and the work confusion named. 2. To mention by name; to utter or pronounce the sound or sounds BY WHICH A PERSON OR THING IS KNOWN AND DISTINGUISHED. Neither use thyself to the naming of the Holy One. 3. TO NOMINATE; TO DESIGNATE FOR ANY PURPOSE BY NAME. Thou shalt anoint to me him whom I name to thee. 1 Samuel 16. 4. TO ENTITLE. To the name of Christ, to make profession of faith in him. 2 Timothy 4:1. (Webs1828)

Bottom line: only your given, first name is your own. It is man's only Truly spiritual *property*, as is that to which one passes on in gift to one's child. It is respect of your own pure and unblemished True Self, free from the servitude to anyone or anything but the Highest Law of God. It is your Origin, representing your only True Source, state, and substance of Being, as the harmonious trinity of mind, body, and soul. It is called the *christian name* in law, referring to the God-given name that cannot be defeated, for the Creator controls all that is Created by It. This is not a fact that is up for debate, and every legal dictionary (opinion of the court) will tell you that your first name is the "christian name." To deny this and the power that name holds is a fools errand.

---

**“Names are divided into CHRISTIAN NAMES, as, Benjamin, AND SURNAMES, as, Franklin... NO MAN CAN HAVE MORE THAN ONE CHRISTIAN NAME... WHEN A PERSON USES A NAME IN MAKING A CONTRACT UNDER SEAL, HE WILL NOT BE PERMITTED TO SAY THAT IT IS NOT HIS NAME; as, if he sign and seal a bond " A and B," (BEING HIS OWN AND HIS PARTNER'S NAME), and he had no authority from his partner to make such a deed, HE CANNOT DENY that his name is A. & B. And if a man describes himself in the body of a deed by the name of James and signs it John, he cannot, on being sued by the latter name, plead that his name is James.”**

—Definition #11 for NAME, (Bouv1856)

---

Remember, it is their system, their words, and therefore their definition. It is not Reality, and so to argue over the correct form of fiction, the truth about a lie, makes you a bigger fool than anyone. If you use one of their words, one of their names, you cannot claim to be a non-user. Be not bothered by the use of the word “christian.” Rather, realize that their (the state’s) use of that word signifies that the power of christ is not only recognized in that court, but is more powerful than any name they design and seek to attach to that first (Source) name. Grow up. Stop denying what is self-evident and stop making excuses for remaining the slave of false gods. But most of all, stop trying to defeat that which cannot be defeated. For like a casino, the house always wins. Why? Because it is not your system, it is not your law, and it is not in your power or authority to alter their proprietary terms that govern their own property (persons, places, and things). If they say you have a christian name, you better damn well accept that fact and use it to your advantage, not deny it and stand in a completely unlearned idiocracy of denial. Simply stated, the acknowledgement by the courts of your christian (first) name is an acknowledgment of your power to choose your own Law. They must give you a choice or their law is void. And so in order to cause you to consent to their law of fiction, they summon you to appear in their fictional persona. They call you by their proprietary name, not your own. They get you to consent to the additional surname and thus to the law that rules over that last, artificially created birth name. But most importantly, the judge gets you to call him your *father*, even as you appear as the per-son of that legal, administrative god (judge). All his power rests on your voluntary acceptance of the states proprietary surname being not only attached to but attached in superiority over the first (Source of Nature) name. By this contractual binding of names, the state may now bypass the Natural Law and treat you as its subject (voluntary slave) under its own fictional law. Just like any other animal form of legally named cattle, chattel, or live-stock, the man that acts in the surname of another is considered merely as human capital to be managed, for while appearing and acting in the agency and persona of their legal property (surname), we pretend to be something we are not. And there is nothing more pathetic or more corrupt than a nation of slaves that believe they are free, and which are given license to break with the Highest Foundation Law of their Creator.

**STOCK - Descents. This is a metaphorical expression which designates, in the genealogy of a family, THE PERSON from whom others are descended: those PERSONS who have so descended are called BRANCHES. (Bouv1856)**

---

All other additions of name, title, number, mark, or any other artificial designation, even those of a sexually descriptive nature, are merely legalistic, fictional creations of man. To add any other name or title to your first (Original) name is to take God's given name, that is your first name, in vain. It is to change your stock, your status (persona). And so to act in the name of another is to attach the bad name of another to your Good (God) name. And only under this false sur-name can crimes against Nature and all of Life be *legally* justified. For we pretend to be a person falsely created by law that is not our True Self, as if the actions of some fictional name can be responsible for our own actions. The duty of personal responsibility for our own actions is lost. This is the gateway, the source of all sin (*syn*).

The scriptures are replete and repetitious with warnings against all forms of legal personification. They warn against the act of respecting persons and flattering titles and of the power of such evil (artifice) to cause us to act outside of God's Law of Nature, outside of our very Self, which is to say that we act against our very own Nature and that of others against the harmonious Design of Creation.

But let us be clear that the personification of Jehovah as the story of Jesus christ is in no way a *legal* fiction. Its intent is not to establish an artificial, legal person, but to tell the story of and give an example of the Highest Law to follow. This difference, the same difference in all personifications and anthropomorphized characters in moral story-telling from Plato to Steven King, must be separated from what are the amoral intentions of all established fictions of law called as legal persons. The moral, parabolic, allegoric story of a personified character in a story is not the same as the falsely created legal *existence* of a person. To tell the story of the moral Law through a character in a story is not the same as creating a fictional man (person) in legal society. The Bible is of course against all legal things. In fact, the whole story of christ is utterly against that of legal personhood and the false, flattering titles of the religious and social class systems that go with it. To be clear, both the taking of and respecting of a last name (surname) and legal (flattering) title for ourselves and over others, especially under man's legal governance, is one of the most oft spoken about *sins* of the Bible and of other ancient scriptures. If anything, the Law of the scriptures, the self-evident Law of God and Nature, says only to act and be responsible as exactly what we are, as our True Selves without any attached (forced) names or titles (styles), with no fictions, insurances, protections, or securities from the artificial constructs of man's designs of law in mammon. For only in and by another's name can the act of the man be artificially blamed on his fictional, imaginary person (personified self-image). This is just a cop-out, a lack of personal (Self) responsibility.

In other words, the various licenses granted to the fictional person under false law in a simulated *existence* (persona) causes man to break the covenant of God's Natural Law, as he pretends that the responsibility for his own actions may be blamed on that fictional character (person in law) that has no substance without belief in (love of) its legal capacity. This is a similarly evil disposition as that of any "soldier," especially one that bombs innocent families with drones while claiming that only his flattering title "soldier" was responsible, not his own True Self. Just following orders... the cry of the oppressor and of the slave, and the perfect example of the mind control (government) power of the agency relationship. The point is that *God* judges every man alone and naked, without the fictional, make-believe personas (masks), characters, and flattering titles he pretended to be hid under in Real Life.

Only a "soldier," for example, can *legally* kill without responsibility for his actions in war or in peace, for his artificial title gives legal (anti-God, anti-Nature) license (legal permission) to kill another part of God's Creation, which his government master has reclassified into a flattering title such as "terrorist" or "insurgent." And so the fictional "soldier" kills not a man but another fiction under the legal law. Yet the Highest Law of God respects no such falsities and fictitious titles, and sees only man killing another man, a son of God killing his own spiritual brother of God's Creation. But most importantly, only by using *God's name* in vain (in contract with the devils of the church and state), that is the "christian" God-given name as our first and highest authority of name; by attaching our christian name to any other name (i.e. legal surname) we have taken God's Gift and utterly disrespected Its purpose and reason in vain, taking the law of the fictional person (noun /



name) over that of the Law of Nature or God's Law (verb) of personal conduct. The Law of Nature is a self-evident Law of conduct between men. Murder has no place therein, no matter what the excuse. *Thou shalt not kill* means the same thing as *thou shalt not kill in person or flattering title*. Instead, we kill for the benefit of false gods in the name of commerce, of money, and of authority. And governments collect on the insurance for each soldier (person/property) they commit to danger and subsequent legal death. It's a win-win.

And now, after that brief explanation, please allow me to continue with this spiritual disclaimer against all legality and artificial means to destroy and make public (pirate) this work.

No *natural* or other *legal* person (name) may own or copyright this work in any way under any system of law, public or private, franchise or contract. The author claims sole privileges (total privacy) in all respects to this work under the Highest Law of God, and I offer it freely and with Pure intent to all who seek. There is no need to steal it in petty theft, for you cannot steal from the willing, from a man who asks you, the reader, to share this work with all others. You cannot steal that which is offered freely and without any expected consideration of any kind or form.

---

**"The term 'financial gain' includes receipt, or EXPECTATION OF RECEIPT, of anything of VALUE, including the receipt of other copyrighted works."**

—US Code, Title 17, Chapter 1, § 101

---

The United States dollar is a copyrighted and patented work under the property of the United States government, especially in its intangible (non-cash) form called credit and debt that cannot be created without license from its creator government. And I assure you that as a public person, you do not own any thing that is "public," including your legal name and person, and especially not the money in your pocket or in a bank account. Legal persons are as much the property of government as the money that persons are allowed to use in that agency relationship. The positive right to use any thing is not to be confused with the right of True ownership. Thus, I declare here that I have no expectation whatsoever now or in the future of the receipt of any currency or of any other valuable thing, copyrighted work, and/or legal tender, Real or fictional, in any form of exchange or note, for the free gift that is this work. No act other than a Purely (Spiritually) Charitable one should ever be construed by any man, regardless of fictional status or while acting in the pretended character of a legal person and/or "party" to any legal system, or constitutional or unconstitutional writing, etc.

In this light, I hereby declare that this *work* of my own *labor* (property) is not for commercial or other sale in any capacity whatsoever from myself or from any fictional persona, "natural," "artificial," or otherwise, or by that which may be construed as any legal entity or other artifice or fiction of law. This work is not for profit any more than it is written by a prophet. It has and is intended to have no registered *legal* title, no name, no number, no barcode, and is to remain always and heretofore as valueless. It Exists without the consideration of money or valuation by the systems of mammon. **It is therefore PRICELESS!** It is not registered, certified, licensed, taxed, or taxable, nor should it ever be considered as such in the future under any name whatsoever. It is written by no fictional persona, which in Reality (under God) is impossible and so stands without respect of persons, for the God of Nature respects no artifice, no person or title of any man's artful creation. This work is created only by my own flesh-and-blood hand and no other. It is not official or formal. It is not a registered product of any fictional government, citizen, or public citizenship, nor is permission granted in any way for reproduction as such now or in the future by any such *person* or other legally titled artifice. It is and always shall be a private, unpublished work and

therefore should never be recreated or reprinted in any public or commercial way, means, or form under any circumstances or means whatsoever unknown to myself, the non-legal, Real author and laborer as a man and servant only of God. No consent is granted theretofore, nor should any form of consent be in any way construed or pretended to be implied, and any deviation from this notice must be expressed in writing and approved in equal manner by my Self. As written, this is the only Law applicable to this work or to my own Self.

To be clear, any reproduction of this work for any commercial or other valuable consideration of profit and/or gain without absolutely express, written permission by myself can and only will be considered as theft. Freely sharing this work without expectation of anything in return is the only acceptable act not covered by this will and testament of its author under God. In other words, this work Exists only in the Purist state of Love and Charity in Nature and in no other form or place (noun) and as no other person or thing (name/noun). No other form of intent should ever be implied or construed with regard to this work or to the attitude and intent of its author (my True Self), and any claim otherwise by any legal fiction or unwelcome person (*persona non grata*) should hereby be considered as utterly ridiculous and dismissible in any legal (anti-God) court of man's so-called law (false doctrine). Fiction is always less than Nature, and always submissive to God's Law of Nature. That is, if you don't sign your soul away in contract (devilry) with the state by attaching its proprietary surname after and over your own Free and Natural, God-given, spiritual first name!

Fiction < Nature

Richardson < Clint

The problem is that most of us have no idea what a dirty word the term "public" actually is, representing a privately owned holding corporation, for most of us have lived our whole lives therein without contemplation of just what *it* is, comparable perhaps only as the concept of being plugged-in to the science fiction realm of *The Matrix* without knowledge that it even "legally," artificially *exists*. To be in and *exist* in "public" persona is to not reserve any of our "unalienable," God-given rights, which apply only to our christian (Gift of God) name. To be public is to be in a state of total alienability. For even the public law is published, and is thus applied to all public (government owned) persons (legal statuses), which are government property.

**PUBLISH - verb transitive - [Latin *publico*. See **PUBLIC**.] 1. To discover or make known TO MANKIND OR TO PEOPLE IN GENERAL WHAT BEFORE WAS PRIVATE OR UNKNOWN; to divulge, as a private transaction; to promulgate or proclaim, as a law or edict. WE PUBLISH A SECRET, by telling it to people WITHOUT RESERVE. LAWS ARE PUBLISHED BY PRINTING OR BY PROCLAMATION. Christ and his apostles published the glad tidings of salvation. Th' unwearied sun, from day to day, Does his Creator's power display; And publishes to every land, The work of an Almighty hand. 2. To send a book into the world; or TO SELL OR OFFER FOR SALE a book, map or print. 3. To utter; to put off or into CIRCULATION; as, to publish a forged or counterfeit paper. 4. To make known by POSTING, or by reading in a church; as, to publish banns of matrimony. We say also, **THE PERSONS INTENDING MARRIAGE ARE PUBLISHED; that is, THEIR INTENTION of marriage is published.** (*Webs1828*)**

— — —

With further contemplation and due diligence, we find that this word *publish* stems from a much more sinister root, which is technically the same notion of what *public* citizen-ship is. When a child wishes to roam the public halls of public school to use the public restroom for instance, he or she as a registered public citizen-ship attending a public school must obtain permission (temporary license) to travel to go to the bathroom, use its services, and return as a matter of predetermined, commercially licensed course. And so the child (acting in false, legal persona and under state surname) is required to obtain a hall pass in order to set about upon said commercial course. This,

in and of itself, is merely a microcosmic slice of the biopsy of every one of us in the public realm. We, as US district (corporate) citizenships, are required to have a pass to live, reside, and work within the lands of the foreign States (territories) we inhabit, for they are not our lands, and we are only tenants and renters on paper. Thus, we always need license and general identification as our national hall pass (public easement) to conduct interstate commerce. While this will be explained in detail within, for now let us comprehend that to publish anything, including the registering of our own vital statistics and that of our offspring and property into public citizenship, is just another word for *pass*.

**PASS - verb** - In practice. To utter or pronounce; as when the court passes sentence upon a prisoner. Also to proceed; TO BE RENDERED OR GIVEN; as when judgment is said to pass for the plaintiff in a suit. In legislative parlance, a bill or resolution is said to pass when it is agreed to or enacted by the house, or when the body has sanctioned its adoption by the requisite majority of votes; in the same circumstances, the body is said to pass the bill or motion. When an auditor appointed to examine into any accounts certifies to their correctness, he is said to pass them; i. e., they pass through the examination without being detained or sent back for inaccuracy or imperfection. The term also means to examine into anything and then authoritatively determine the disputed questions which it involves. In this sense a jury is said to pass upon the rights or issues in litigation before them. IN THE LANGUAGE OF CONVEYANCING, THE TERM MEANS TO MOVE FROM ONE PERSON TO ANOTHER; TO BE TRANSFERRED OR CONVEYED FROM ONE OWNER TO ANOTHER; as in the phrase "THE WORD 'HEIRS' WILL PASS THE FEE." **TO PUBLISH; utter; TRANSFER; CIRCULATE; IMPOSE FRAUDULENTLY.** This is the meaning of the word when the offense of passing counterfeit money or a forged paper is spoken of. "Pass," "utter," "publish," and "sell" are in some respects convertible terms, and, in a given case, "**PASS**" MAY INCLUDE UTTER, PUBLISH, AND SELL. The words "uttering" and "passing," used of notes, do not necessarily import that they are transferred as genuine. The words include ANY DELIVERY OF A NOTE TO ANOTHER FOR VALUE, with intent that it shall be put into circulation as money. Passing a paper is putting it off in payment or exchange. Uttering it is a declaration that it is good, with an intention to pass, or an offer to pass it. - **noun** - PERMISSION TO PASS; A LICENSE TO GO OR COME; A CERTIFICATE, EMANATING FROM AUTHORITY, wherein it is declared that a DESIGNATED PERSON is permitted to go beyond certain boundaries which, without such authority, he could not lawfully pass. Also a ticket issued by a railroad or other transportation company, authorizing a designated person to travel free on its lines, between certain points or for a limited time. (Black4)

---

I, as the author of this work, am not "sending it into the world" as a published book. It is not in circulation nor is it posted or registered for the intent of any legal means or protections. I am not offering to pass it to anyone, but instead offer it in Pure Love and Charity to everyone. I have not uttered it orally or in writing for the purposes of delivery into any public realm or under any public law. I retain and reserve any and all rights and privileges against any that may be imagined by men, and allow no others to *exist* surrounding this work despite my will. No one may legally own, copyright, alter, or have any exclusive right to this work in any legal or other system but my Self, with or without name or title. The "use" but not the "property" of this work is free to all men, and only to men. No fictions (persons) allowed.

As for the passing of things, we must realize that the birth and delivery process is the passing of the certified child to the federal state (district), as: "*any delivery of a note to another for value, with intent that it shall be put into circulation as money.*" Just so that we are clear, the bottom of the birth certificate, created at my supposed legal person's birth (artificial creation), which was issued in the name of the legal entity created at the event of the de-livery of my own vital statistics to the state, as entitled "CLINT RICHARDSON," is adorned with the words of its origin, which are: "Midwest Banknote Company." In other words, my actual Life (as recorded words labeled as the "vital statistics" thereof) was rendered into a fictional persona of the federal district (Caesar), and this

fictional persona is essentially a public pass, which creates the legal status that allows me (as registered agent of that fictional legal person) to be recognized and to have legal: *“permission to pass; a license to go or come; a certificate, emanating from authority, wherein it is declared that a designated person is permitted to go beyond certain boundaries which, without such authority, he could not lawfully pass.”* In other words, I may roam around the virtual halls of the United States public jurisdiction and no other, a prison for my debtor, which is the person (legal status, class, and rank in society) I carry in the form of a certified identification, usually in the form of a passport or driver’s license. By showing my virtual hall pass, thus proving through a publicly certified and officially published utterance (public identification) that I am a public subject of the sovereign and principal who owns and controls that legal persona (status) as assigned to me as the agent (employee) of that principality (municipal corporation), I am confirming the contractual relationship between myself (as acting, registered agent for service of process) and the United States government jurisdiction and district (principal).

But we are getting ahead of ourselves...

While the underlying meaning of this definition of the word “publish” will not fully sink in to the average reader quite yet, its importance and relevance will certainly be realized in a most horrific way once this work in its entirety is digested. For to be a public entity is **to belong to the public**, which belongs to another. And so to be clear, by proclaiming that this work is utterly private in every way is to say that no ownership is to be assumed by any means or by any type of **person**, natural or artificial, legal or otherwise. To *publish* means to transfer ownership in exchange for protection and agreement through subjection to a lower (legal) law. I choose not to do this, electing instead to remain Pure and Charitable in all possibilities under God, and invoking only the Highest Law thereof as my only Protection against this *honorable* den of thieves in legally established high places under completely fictional, flattering titles.



**“‘Publication’ is the distribution of copies or phonorecords of a work to the public BY SALE OR OTHER TRANSFER OF OWNERSHIP, or by rental, lease, or lending. The offering to distribute copies or phonorecords to a group of persons for purposes of further distribution, public performance, or public display, constitutes publication. A PUBLIC PERFORMANCE OR DISPLAY OF A WORK DOES NOT OF ITSELF CONSTITUTE PUBLICATION.”**

—U.S.Code, Title 17, Chapter 1, § 101



Again, under no circumstances should this work be construed in any manner as a “publication,” legal or otherwise. It is not a published work in any way or form. And so the author offers none of these above listed forms of distribution or publication, only the free use of my work without gain **and without personal ownership by any other**. Under no circumstances should he who obtains this work in any condition or form assume ownership of it, nor should his strawman (person) be ascribed with such false authority so as to declare it as any form of legal property. It cannot be conquered (purchased). It is forever a private work in whatever form it happens to appear, with all rights privately reserved, and it can and will never be sold or published by its creator. However you, the reader of this work, has attained this work, and in whatever form, it is simply not your property.

If, as I recommend, the reader of this work is doing so from a digital document and wishes to obtain a hard-copy of this work in the book-form we are accustomed to, complete with index, one

will not be able to do so without understanding what has been written and disclaimed here. It is only available as a gift given by my Self. And I do not apologize one bit for this fact or for the difficult or limited way in which it may be obtained. There will be no receipt, no guarantees, no consumer protections... for there will be no political or commercial transaction between us, and I will not respect or deal with any fictional, legal persona. If you feel that this work and its author (my Self), after receiving it (in pdf form) freely in Charity and without any expectations of anything of value in return, is worthy of a Gift of Pure Charity in whatever measurement and good will without receipt or expectation, then the author would be happy to give the Pure gift of a softcover copy of this work in book-form without obligation or expectation to do so. As Pure gifts born out of Pure Love and Charity have no need for a receipt or monetary consideration, no receipt should be expected for such spiritually driven acts of kindness. No record of any transaction should be considered or sought after, and the faith of ultimate Trust alone under God is the only foundation of duty one should expect, without any artifice of security (insurance and consumer protections) in mammon. One could call this by the name (noun) of *reciprocal gift-giving*, but then, that would be but a fallacious and fictitious name attempted to be forcibly attached to that which is non-fictional.

And so if all this seems like too much trouble, then by all means take this gift freely without any expectations by myself. If you wish to make a gift in any other way, as the purest of Charitable offerings and so that I can continue in the labor of this voluminous work and in other future projects, I would be honored and humbled by such intentional kindness, respect, and Purity of Charitable Love as God commands.

And as a bonus, it would probably really piss off the powers that be, those legal creators and privateers of all this mischief in mammon, to use their iniquitous money against their own usurious intent in privacy and in Pure charity. Supporting my efforts at the very least is an act of private contempt for that which has enslaved and stolen all things in legalized piracy, which ironically is what this work will expose as exactly what has happened to the re-public-ed common peoples around the world and in every nation. For the best way to steal from all men is to cheat them in piracy without them even knowing it has happened and continues to happen, through the illusions of word-magic in implied public contract.

It is also declared here that this work should not ever be construed to be part of any "political activities" effecting any agency or official of the Government of the United States or of any of the several (private) States or their fictional, commercial state governments and agencies in allegiance to it or them, or to any section or individual part of *the public* within the United States or any other nation with reference to formulating, adopting, or changing the domestic, public, or foreign policies of the United States, its public law, or with reference to any political, private, or public interests, policies, or relations of a government of a foreign country and /or State /state or political party, nor of that of any such artfully, fictitiously contrived "diplomats," "Members," or so-called "agents" and "employees." This work is designed only for the private use of private men, not to the politics and legal diplomacies of governments and their agents and employees. There can be no treason from without, only from within. This work is certainly without and not under the United States jurisdiction and laws in any way. Again, this is a purely private work intended only for the private, spiritual use of all men without the artifice and false-security of personhood. The author takes no responsibility for the actions of its readers or their unrequited desires to share it Freely and Lovingly in a non-commercial capacity with all. Any desires to hang any and all government agents from the nearest tree is purely a detachment from this work, for the author stresses that all men have been tricked by their own participation in false persona and flattering titles of the state, including even the most dirty and corrupt of politicians and landholders that have enslaved us all through those false titles. Any such thoughts would only be the reasonable response to learning the Truth and criminality of purely false, legally incorporated governments and religions. But I must stress here that only total forgiveness for all men as the scriptures pro-claim can solve these problems, and that the word "forgiveness" as attributed here merely means to stop supporting, respecting, and participating voluntarily in these fictional, legal matrixes and financial systems of mammon. To forgive is to stop giving respect, and instead for-give it just as you freely received it, for none of us are so innocent that we may throw stones at the other, each of us having played our



fictional parts with equal delusion. Kill their fictional persons, not them. Let the strawmen burn. Destroy utterly their fictions. But do no harm to their Reality (Nature), for their Lives are the property of God to be judged thereof. Forgive the man his trespasses, and spill not his blood, but merely strip away and turn your back on his false titles and authorities, both in mind and of body. Let his artifice wallow, wither, and die in its own creation and realm if he insists on worshiping his own creation and false gods of men and mammon, and respect it all no more. This is the only True Self-defense. The only path presented herein is one of pure Charity and Love. There is no other way, no other True path. We must forgive our Selves by returning that which does not belong to us, namely our false legal persona (status) as property of government and all that is attached to it. The slave must become the master of his own mind, body, and soul.

This work is not a creation or publication in any way by any legal person as defined in any of the laws of the United States, United Nations, or of any other legal or sovereign government *de facto* or *de jure* under any domestic or international law whatsoever. I am simply and without artifice that I am. In other words, I reserve ALL rights without exception.

If it is unclear now why the author chooses to keep this work in totality and in perpetuity a private creation without limitation or registration, it may indeed take the comprehension of what in totality is written within this work to obtain such understanding. But here, now, I shall endeavor to explain especially the reasons for this disclaimer.

---

**“A GIFT is said to be PURE AND SIMPLE WHEN NO [ LEGAL ]**  
**CONDITION OR QUALIFICATION is annexed.”**

—SIMPLEX ET PURA DONATIO DICHI POTERIT, UBI NULLA EST ADJECTA CONDITIO NEC MODUS. *Bract. 1. (Black4)*

---

Imagine a Lifestyle where all of your actions are charitable, where everything you do is purely to the benefit of others, and where each action you take has no expectations of return (profit). Can you imagine such a beautiful Existence? Well, that is certainly what the scriptures tell us to do.

It is important to acknowledge and understand that one's first name (christian name) is indeed considered **by the state** as an uncontrollable (ungovernable) and legally ambiguous gift from God, as are we in our Natural essence of Life. That first name shows us to be Purely and only an act of God, being bound only by Its Law. Thus, when a legal last or “sur” name is attached (annexed) as a qualification to one's “God-given” christian name, we stand contracted to the legality (opposition to God) that last name re-presents and so appear to stand against our very own Nature (Source) by the administrators of persons. We throw away our Gift, and lose Its authority, for we lose the Law implied by that unblemished gift (name) of and under God. This naming process literally represents us in a spiritual death, where the strict written (Roman) law rules us in thoughtless causality, our choice to act morally by religiously following a Higher Law than man's being stripped away from us through control of that legal personhood. When choice is destroyed, so too is moral compunction. When one justifies one's own immoral actions while acting in the agency and false persona (property) of another and thus under its law, believing (loving) that the evil actions one does while acting in an agentic state for another is morally reprehensible while at the same time legally acceptable, then one has been conquered by words, by the magic spellings of the written law of men. The person is used as an excuse to act without conscious consideration and responsibility of one's actions, though there is certainly said to be no excuse before God (in Reality). It's the American way; blame the fiction and in doing so ignore the crime and never stand up to that fiction, for corporations are persons with equal rights too. And so the legal destruction of God's Nature is forgiven by those who otherwise would die for its preservation and care, cowed by the sanctions and duties of legal law that require consent to even our own destruction if politically necessary. We are then (in citizen-ship) no longer Living for and as a part of God's Nature

(Creation) but part of man's designs against it, ourselves included. We then act as a person of government instead of as a man (non-person) of God's Creation (Nature). For though a person (status) always re-presents a man in fiction, a man is never actually that person. Persons are always fictional creations; the pre-tended, artful character a man portrays to escape his duty to God and Nature.

To be clear, the only difference between a natural person and an artificial person (corporation) is that a corporation is wholly a creation or "creature" of the law, whereas the natural person is a man acting under the shelter of a legal personhood (status). Both are creations (fictions) of law, but the artificial person has no choice. A corporation cannot leave the legal realm it was created in, whereas man may quitclaim his person.

And so I offer this, my own work freely to all men as a Pure, unqualified, and simple gift under the principles of that Highest Law of Nature, even as so recognized by legal curators, to those who seek the knowledge presented inside. I do so without agenda and without design or intent against any established form of government, for this work is in no way being offered to any type of person (legal status) of or under any nation. As ignorance and lies are the only tools of externally sourced mind control (*govern-ment*) over men, this work is offered only for the spiritual enlightenment of my fellow man seeking that very narrow path out of this fictional matrix of legal words and lies.

And so with clarity and some trepidation, I must reveal here just how this work may be obtained as a Pure and simple gift by those who seek an actual copy in book-like format. For printed copies in that general book-like form we are all familiar with, and as a token exchange in the form of a Pure gift of any privately utilized currency or other thing, all of which to a spiritual man under God are foreign in Nature and useless but to the possible Reality it may falsely represent, the party to the exchange must know and acknowledge that this will not be in any way a legally considered or protected exchange nor a taxable or tax-deductible one, and will be completely without (not inside of) the "United States" as a corporation, district, and/or jurisdiction and/or any other political (legal, commercial, international, and interstate) jurisdiction, taking place in a purely **private** modality without any public or other artifice or protections. No false, legally established *peace and security* should be construed, and no legal protections or insurances. With regard to this work, I am not a "natural" or "artificial" taxable thing, person, or entity and neither is this work. I am no thing at all. I am not acting in any legal or other form of personhood or legal name or title in its creation, giving freely this work as a Pure and simple gift to any who ask without expectation, qualification, or condition, and with absolutely all rights reserved. I am only a True religious man acting in Real Piety when regarded in any way in consideration of this work as defined within. I am not in any way valued in any artifice, money, or other valuable consideration, and neither is this work to be valued in any such artful, empty legal form. There is no public sales tax required or collected because this work is not for sale under any government permission, request, public license, or as legal evidence in publicity, and under no conditions or circumstances should it be construed otherwise. If for whatever reason someone desiring to acquire this work in its printed "book" format cannot offer such a similar gift to myself in free will without consideration and without expectation, this (digital) copy is given freely in good will, conscious, honor, and trust, with no expectation of future reciprocation or remuneration of any valuable consideration, Real or fiat, in any form or modality. No obligation for future payment or return is to be construed in any way, shape, or form by the free sharing of this private work in any format or form given by its author, nor by any gifts or donations given or received. It carries no valuation or "face value," thus it cannot be commercially considered or sold. It displays no price or mark. It is priceless as God and thus myself intended all things to be. It cannot be purchased through any means, legal or other, and is not for sale. It, and the time I have privately put into its creation, is my own sacrifice and represents only my own private duty to my fellow man under the Highest Law of Nature.

This work is not copyrighted and is never to be considered taxed or registered as a publication under any government permission or license. As a living, sentient and spiritual being acting only under the Laws of God's Nature I choose in my election to make this work free to all who seek it; free from government exaction (extortion and/or taxation) and free from the conformity of

publishing house editors, limitations, and censorship. However, this work is not to be considered or confused as being ever within any legal form of that which is misleadingly called as the “public domain.” That seemingly innocent *domain* is merely another legal term meaning the legal, fictional realm (dominion) of the legal law and control (fictional jurisdiction) of government, and I do not concede or consent to *the public’s* ownership of my God-given christian name or of my own private labor and works.

If I were to “publish” this work as a legally bound “book” in binding, I would only be able to do so under a legal surname (title) or other fictitious name (pen name), and only by a marked number as legal coding, which does not belong to me. Thus my work would become the conveyed property of government (owner of the public works and all in that domain) to which my fictional (legal) estate (incorporated surname) would be assigned the benefit of mere use and profit until my certified civil (artificial, legal) death or imprisonment, at which time this work would ultimately become the sole and perfected property of government (also known as “the public”), *existing* only according to *its* own will and artificial law, whereas those “rights” may be re-assigned to another fictional estate and thus limited in its availability, or shelved and hidden from the private and public view of others as so many important works of history have been and are being clandestinely destroyed in a virtual burning. This is the true and corrupt nature of that seemingly free “public domain,” as we will discuss, and this work is and forever shall be no part of that adversarial legal fiction. Its Nature is Free, un-enfranchised, unregistered, and so untaxed (without tribute or burden). That which is Free under God needs no artificial means or false legal protections or permissions to Exist. Its *Existence* is self-evident. I need not legally prove it to any man in false legal title, for it has no legal capacity (no pretended, fictional existence) and neither does its author as to its regard.

One might find this to be a strange sentiment, simply because that same man (male or female) acting and thinking in and as an unequally sexed “public person” in bond and surety of a surname not his or her own and with induced and reeducated public-mindedness would certainly self-identify him or her self as part of “the public.” I do not, for I choose not to be a slave to fiction. My election is sure. *I am that I am*, and am not what I am not. If every individual man quit claiming to be and legally (artificially) appearing as a fictional person (strawman) of and under government, the “public domain” would still ONLY remain inside of that legal, artificial realm of the property and jurisdiction of government, as would all controlled government granted copyrights and patents, for none of these Exist in Reality. In other words, they are not self-existent Creations of God, not grounded in Nature or Its Law. Nothing of what man calls as legal (fictional) property is of God, for property is only a flattering title, and all such titles in fiction are forbidden by the Creator and Its Law. Legal government doesn’t actually Exist except on paper and in the imaginations of men who will kill to religiously protect its fictional (false) *existence*. Legal government can only govern legal things, and the scriptures tell us clearly to *be no thing*. We are not to allow our True Selves to be pre-tended to be some legal, fictional thing we are not. This is one of those unbreakable, foundational Laws of God, and without that negative foundation (to be *no thing*), all is lost.

With no military, no force could be used to justify this legalized piracy of all common men, and lawmakers and administrative judges would have no weight behind their decisions and opinions (empty words of art). For none of these are Reality, merely part of the big legal lie that enslaves the minds of most men in a virtual pirate cove run by legalized pirates that have clandestinely and through the trickery of word-magic stolen our private works through *publication* and false protectionism.

—=—

**“It is easier to fool people than it is to convince them they have been fooled.”**

—Mark Twain

—=—

A public patent holds no authority in the private hands of spiritual men, only in the public, dead hands of legal entities. For these are merely fictions of law (empty words) attached only to the surname of man's registered and assigned person-hood in citizenship and estate, not to man himself. Patents are purely an object of greed in mammon. Their only purpose is to protect man's acting legal persona in the commercial, legal systems of mammon, in the profits gained by his works through the tainted surname of government, using its created and monopolized money and royalty structure to deny all others in need your gift of knowledge. Of course, a private use of anything cannot be protected by anything man creates, even that artful law of copyrights and patents. Patents and copyrights only protect a public person in the selling for profit and gain of his works by others in the public legal realm. They are purely tools of mammon and no other. This is to say that any private man may recreate any patented or copyrighted idea if his intention is purely of Charity and Love. If his intent is not to sell or acquire gain in mammon, in government issued and protected currency, then no patent need *exist*. They only protect money, usury, gain, and profits in the legal jurisdiction. And so for myself and my work, knowing what I know and choosing to act in the Purest of intent, I need nor claim no such protections and securities from any fictional government, and restrict all legal government scripts of money from touching or attaching to this work in any way from every corner of God's earth or of man's fictional realms (jurisdictions). In other words, I am Naturally free — a feeling likely never experienced by most modern "public-minded" men who cannot by legal law know or act under Charity and Love in its Highest substance and protective Law. I seek no license or permission to act and give freely of myself, for I'm acting under no one else's fictional persona (status in law). My soul is simply not for sale. Neither is this work.

Artifice and legal fiction can only *exist* and be attached to artificial, legal things, of which man is not and never can be. Legal surnames (the last name) and titles are legal creations of that legal fiction of law. So why would I create such a work, such a labor of intentional and mutual Love and devotion to my fellow man in warning against such an artifice as this, only to place it under a fictitious *strawman* name that belongs to that same unloving, artificial thing such as any legal government and its gods (magistrates), as if a Real man did not commit the action of its creation and labor?

No legal name **actually** owns this work, for these fictional names are not part of actuality, of the Reality of Nature. A legal name is only ever a registered (taxed) property of some government, the creator god of legal persons, places, and things (nouns/names). It is declared here and for all times that no legal name should ever be permitted to own this work by any pretended legal authority. It is as a *white stone* passed from hand to hand, a tool to be used by all who wish to utilize its power and subsequent knowledge. Possession does not imply ownership, only Natural, private use and enjoyment. No easement of any type whatsoever should be construed by these statements, and no profits should be taken from it under any circumstances without express (written) permission by its creator (my Self) and only without legal formality. If anyone wishes to reproduce this work in "book" or any other form whatsoever without any implied ownership, patent, or copyright because of that action, please contact the author and speak plainly in your intent. However, no permission or right whatsoever, public or private, should be construed in any form by these statements. Use this work freely but never claim ownership through purchase or other means, for this work is unconquerable. This is the way of the spiritual man in his spiritual works, and in all ways and in all endeavors this is what we all must become. To this end, this is my first big step...

Upon the (artificial) civil death of a fictional person named Clint Richardson, occurring either in criminalization and especially in the case of my (its agent's) voluntary abjuration of any and all legal fiction realms, the perceived status of this work will never change, for it is and never will be attached to that legal entity. It will remain private, for it was never designed or intended to be published in that public realm where only fictions *exist* and legally (artificially) subsist. Upon my actual (Natural/Physical) death, this work is at that point and for all time to be considered as a work and principal property of Jehovah ("God") as specifically defined herein, and for all time heretofore and hereafter free to all and restricted by no government or other legal or real entity or agency thereof, as the property of no man or person but my Self and my posterity and all who seek to protect it from such legal atrocities. No legal status shall ever be assigned to this work. This work is never to be considered in any way or format as the property of any other man, person, agent,

principal, sovereignty, or any other living and/or fictional entity Existing or non-existent, Real or artful. These *legal* entities and idolators may attempt to burn and erase every copy, but I have faith that my fellow, spiritually oriented man may preserve and protect what is revealed herein. The right of copy and distribution shall never be owned or claimed by any government, man, or person of any government or of any private State, held only by myself privately and without artifice, which is to say that no man or legal entity may ever hold said right or privy in limitation of any other man under any law or title, just or unjust, *de jure*, *de facto*, or *de Gracia*.

This preface is to be considered as evidence, legal or otherwise, in every possible case whatsoever, of my (as the original author's) last (final and unchanging) will and testament as it pertains to this work. If you have questions as to the meaning of all this, simply ask. It's not as complicated as you might think. Or continue reading and discover just what this legal system truly re-presents. This is not a disclaimer in or under any of man's systems of art and law, this is the making of law under the equitableness and authority of God's Nature as the highest authority and power. This is a direct line and appeal to the Highest Law and Purest intent possible.

As for this very large tome of research and discourse, to call this work as a "pamphlet" would of course be incorrect, considering both its sheer magnitude of size and the fact that its author is not sufficiently skilled in that ability to speak so eloquently as to constrict his thoughts into such brilliantly short but concise packages. For this I must humbly apologize to the reader. However, in the case of this particular work, such size restrictions would ultimately be an impossibility. For it is meant to be as much of a compilation and reference on the alternative language of law and of scripture as it is to be a guidepost for the reader's own navigation through such artifices (evils) of fiction, and also of those parables of spiritual choice. It is an encyclopedic dictionary, a walk-through of the language that enslaves us. A short pamphlet certainly cannot teach one a new language, only utilizing *it* in a limited capacity and understanding. Therefore, it has been indexed as such, though no index will be available for the (.pdf or other digital) format. In this way only are these two versions different.

If you are somehow "purchasing" this work from a public or private "book store" or from any other incorporation, person, man, business, or venue, then they are to hopefully be commended for this action. There is no sale or wholesale price attached to this work for the purposes of resale elsewhere. It cannot be tracked or purchased from myself as a sale or wholesale product in any commercial way or without my permission, as it is my will that it shall not *exist* in that legal, commercial realm; instead to remain always a private work available to all at no cost as a pure and simple gift. If you have found this work unused and available anywhere but from my own garage, then I must have had a personal interaction with someone who wished to share this work in its "book" format as one would share a pamphlet; or in modern times a DVD or other digital handout through activism. Please ensure that this is the case before supporting any such monetary transactions with pirates. If through one's business one wishes to "sell" this work, please contact me and speak from the soul without artifice or ill intent, and be prepared to offer a Purely private gift in good conscious and unattached to this work, without any form of corporate intercourse or in any commercial name, receipt, insurance, tax write-offs, consumer or corporate protections, or any other pretense so that I may cover my own costs and labor when offering this work as a free gift. For I no longer choose to operate in that artificial world of commerce, which is and always has been nothing but human trafficking through the theft of the ideas and labors of men to support that system of mammon for the benefit of the few. Only private gifts will be received without expected consideration, and this work will only be given as a Pure and simple gift to whom I privately choose.

This statement should not be misconstrued to mean that I give consent or permission to reproduce this work in any form or format within or without any fictional realm; only that this finished work as obtained only from me (*I Am*) under only my private christian name may be given or traded away to others with only good and Pure intent and without legal and commercial considerations. No man, person, or other fiction of law shall have any right to copyright or reproduce this work



under any government jurisdiction or authority for profit without express written permission from myself; that is, the actual *me* (*I AM*) without any legal consideration, fictional law, and persona.

I also hope to have a recorded audio version available some time after the release of this work, to which the same conditions will apply. However, I again stress the importance of this work as an indexed reference guide in its unpublished, indexed, “book-like” form. For who knows how long that artificial, digital world will last, or how long it will allow works like this to be shared in such an impermanent, artificially fragile digital form and domain? If any reader wishes to spend the time creating an index or other compendium for this free digital work the author would be glad to share that with all others as well.

Lastly, and to be perfectly clear, this work is meant above all else to be shared. Just ask and ye shall receive. I cannot force anyone to be honest and with integrity ensure some form of gift or charity to myself, the laborer of this work, nor do I have any expectation of such an act. I can only ask that the current holder of it in whatever form consider the great pain and suffering (many years of study and learning at my own expense, career, loss of friends and of health) that went into this creation with the sole motive and intent of benefiting any and all who may acquire it, and the desire to continue doing so with other future works while being able to also eat and have shelter. Therefore, if indeed this writing within brings enlightenment, enjoyment, and awakening, I ask your help in perhaps contributing in Pure and Simple Charity to my future ability to continue to create such free works so that all who seek may acquire. But under no circumstances should this request be mistaken to mean that this work should not first and foremost be (digitally) shared freely and selflessly in its original (.pdf) format. Play it forward...

*For no man is truly free until all men are free.*

I may be incorrect, but printing this work off will likely be way more expensive than acquiring the printed book privately from myself. However, if the holder of this work chooses to do so, the same law applies. Always act charitably and play it forward, and never sell this work for profit and gain. For this would be a stain upon its intent and a slap in the face of its author.

As for the contents of this work, the author apologizes for the fact that the sheer nightmarish magnitude of information covered within (and in future volumes) can only be presented like a massive connect-the-dots puzzle. Ironically, as a presentation of the pitfalls inherent in the construction of the artful legal language itself, where we must define all legal terms as compared to the very same common word-terms as shown herein, this was the challenge of a lifetime. I am exhausted. And so for the reader’s benefit, please trust in the author’s final work as a whole, despite my sometimes purposefully repetitive ramblings, for the language as used herein is also being dualistically defined on the spot, while at the same time being constructed into teaching sentences, all of which correlate to all other parts. Never forget that we are brainwashed (governed) through repetition, be it through public education, music, entertainments, or through political rhetoric (words of artifice) and the daily “news.” We certainly learn through repetition, and so no apology is offered for my own use of it within this work. My intention is not deception but enlightenment. As above, so below; for all legal words interconnect with each other, a circular trap of deceit and trickery bound only by the respected Reality and Law of Nature.

Could I tell you how all dots connect with each other if I do not come back to the same dot in repetition and in relationship to all other possible dots? The literalist considers linearly, as the path laid out in a *connect-the-dots* puzzle for children. The spiritual mind considers all possibilities and makes a moral choice based upon the *law* (and thus god) he follows. To educate is to use repetition to force the learning of useless knowledge of fictional things and their names. To teach, as to enlighten, is to be able to connect all the dots as the self-evident Truth. The author aspires to the latter, regrettably failing where I may. But I say here that what I repeat I attempt to connect to another dot at least incrementally, until all the multitude of connected dots form an accurate, verifiable picture or story, where the sum of all ideas make up the whole without defect.

Nothing is ambiguous in the legal intent and definition of words (terms of art). The art of man's law cannot *exist* as and in anti-Nature without being described and defined into a false *existence* by specifically authorized words any more than a painting can *exist* without paint or a stone sculpture without the stone. Thus a concept used in the beginning of this work may not be comprehended or fully defined or deciphered until the end of this work. This is to say that we all must become aware of the secretive meaning and intent of the legal (usually figurative) version of all words, which not only accompanies our general, common English language in a frighteningly misleading similitude, but in fact appears, sounds like, and is spelled exactly the same as our everyday conversational vernacular. Every *Matrix* is created to appear as the same, but is only a virtual form of Reality designed to deceive. Legality is like cellophane wrapped over everything we see, causing all things to be invisibly re-defined by legal names and title (proprietary words). Yet I assure you that these are two separate languages despite their seeming perfection of similitude. Dismiss nothing. The literal (Real) and the figurative (legal/ artificial) seldom carry the same interpretation. The trap-pings of this dualistic, esoteric word magic is not meant to cause Freedom.

Before we move on, this point must be under-stood...

All words are a lie. All words are a representation of something, whether it be a Truth or fiction. A representation, no matter how accurate, is never a Truth in and of itself. Words are never self-Evident Truth. All words are thus magical by their nature. One does not need to imagine a rabbit being pulled out of a black top-hat as a magic trick (action) to be mature enough to grasp this concept (words). A word is always a creation of man, without exception. In all of Nature we must never confuse a (re)creation of man with a Creation of God. We must never mistake Source with resource. We must realize that invention is never Origin. There are no Sources but Natural Sources, and no resources may be raped or manufactured that do not have the Seal of Jehovah (Nature) upon them, even when mixed unnaturally. Source (Truth) never changes, even when manipulated and mixed to appear as resource (invention). Man is never the Creator of what is Real, and this is most importantly so when it comes to words. The name placed upon a substance is not substance itself. A name is neither part of any substance nor necessary for its Existence. All that is in self-Existence, which some call collectively as the Oneness of God (Jehovah), does not Exist or not Exist because man came up with a word to call each part of the Whole. And so we must always remember not to place the value of Truth upon any word we read or hear. No word should be placed into an authority in our minds that is greater in power and will than that for which the word is imagined to be attached to. This is the path of the fool, and all these words are used to manipulate us like puppet strings. For we have all been made fools by them. We can verify this simply by listening to popular culture and media, and for that matter just about everywhere we may go in public. For there we will undoubtedly find the strangest of all oddities, so normalized into societal form and functionality that we barely even question it anymore, that being the continuous battle of words between men. In other words, a battle of *truths*. My words are more *truer* than yours. No, my words make your words ridiculous. No, my words make me *right* and you *wrong*. No, I am telling the *truth*.

And so we find a battle of words in perpetuity, from actors that are members and followers of other parishioners of magical spellings that provide them with *news*, *entertainment*, and *information*, but again only through words (lies). We *live* falsely (unnaturally) by re-presentation. And so magically we're all now arguing with each other over what is Truth, because we seem to have forgotten the foundational rule that Truth is only what is Real, what is of Nature, what is a Creation of God, and nothing else. We have forgotten that Truth Exists self-evidently, never needing our passions of offense or defense to Exist in Source. We have forgotten that Truth is everything we haven't re-created and repurposed. What is True is not up for debate, unless that *truth* is a false doctrine or cultural meme created by man that can never actually be the Truth in the Reality of Nature. And so, though the words of any man will never change the Truth, we must be aware that the magical effect of words can alter the appearance and perception of what is Truth to the point where we have talked ourselves right out of Reality. But the Law of Nature is to Live by and respect the Truth in and of all things and to protect It as such. Thus we find ourselves *living* paradoxically, our minds caught between two dimensions of existence, one artificial and instantly valuable and changeable

and one Real in its Permanence and Law. Some call this as the darkness and the Light, a battle between God (Reality/Nature/self-evident Truth) and satan (artifice/fiction/lies), both of which are battling for the title of *truth*. But whatever we call it, we must first and foremost recognize it is happening and effecting us all in exceedingly more threatening and technologically (artfully) advanced ways.

This clashing of Reality and fiction in a title-fight for the label of *truth* in the minds of men is why the fictional world was created. It is the reason for word magic, the purpose of the artificers and illusionists of church and state. And this battle, of course, is why the legal language was conceived, to create a man-made, fictional realm of lies that stands both in similarity (but not sameness) to and also in direct opposition (adversary) to the Truth or all things. Through words alone man is kept from enjoying his Truth Nature. Through words alone man's mind has been short-circuited and enslaved in a complex legal matrix of confirmed and ratified lies.

Remember that towards the public, as Manly P. Hall so noted, *the gods* always speak in verse, in metaphor, and cause their common subjects to reciprocally speak in prose (literalness) through public education. It is when poetry (art) can be hidden behind what appears to be common prose that its verse carries the most magic, manipulating us all without conscious awareness of its rhyme or reason, into a despotic disharmony of false conceptualization.

To be clear, and as we will show with detail later in this work, it is perfectly legal to lie to the public (off the record) because "the public" does not actually Exist in any individual capacity. The public is not a man. It is a non-entity, a magic word used indiscriminately to address and pretend to give legal notice to all persons (property) of government at once. It requires no response and no oath or swearing in to tell the *truth*. Of course, there is no actual Truth in the fiction of politics. In fact, in grammar, we generally separate what is True and what is fiction by the words *Natural* and *political*. So how can a political creation, a politician, lie to the public, when both of those words represent that which is not Real? How can a lie tell a lie, when that lie (politician) only legally (anti-Truth) *exists* in the fictional place (fictional, legal jurisdiction) it was created from? How does a politician lie when everything it does is in the fictional, legal realm? For in fiction, every legally created lie is a *truth*.

**POLITICIAN** - adjective - CUNNING; USING ARTIFICE. - noun - One versed in THE SCIENCE of government and THE ART OF GOVERNING; ONE SKILLED IN POLITICS. 1. A MAN OF ARTIFICE OR DEEP CONTRIVANCE. (Webs1828)

**POLITICAL** - adjective - [supra.]... 3. ARTFUL; SKILLFUL. [See Politic.] (Black 4)

—=—

Inversely, however, a single "member" of the public is not allowed (licensed) to lie to government (on the record). Thus we are spoken to not individually but in poetic verse, lie after stinking lie, by puppets reading the word-smithed rhetoric of master speech-writers. If you can imagine the devil reading poetry (a speech) to teach an anti-moral lesson, then you may know the speech of the politician. It is not the words or verse that is tainted, but the spirit of intent.

—=—

**"Poetry is the universal art of the spirit which has become free in itself and WHICH IS NOT TIED DOWN FOR ITS REALIZATION TO EXTERNAL SENSUOUS MATERIAL; instead, it launches out exclusively in THE INNER SPACE AND THE INNER TIME OF IDEAS AND FEELINGS."**

—Georg Wilhelm Friedrich Hegel

—=—

Let us explore the meanings of these words so as to understand the importance of their usage, remembering that the Bible is in verse, as were the words of Christ.

**PROSE** - *noun* - s as z. [Latin *prosa*.] 1. The NATURAL LANGUAGE of man; LANGUAGE LOOSE AND UNCONFINED TO POETICAL MEASURE, AS OPPOSED TO VERSE OR METRICAL COMPOSITION. Things unattempted yet in prose or rhyme. 2. A prayer used in the Romish church on particular days. - *verb transitive* - To write in prose. 1. To make a tedious RELATION. (Webs1828)

**PROSAIC** - *adjective* - s as z. [Latin *prosaicus*, from *prosa*, **prose**.] Pertaining to prose; resembling prose; NOT RESTRICTED BY NUMBERS; applied to writings; as a prosaic composition. (Webs1828)

**VERSE** - *noun* - vers. [Latin *versus*; *verto*, **TO TURN**.]... 2. **Poetry; METRICAL LANGUAGE. VIRTUE WAS TAUGHT IN VERSE. Verse embalms virtue.** 3. A short division of any composition, particularly of THE CHAPTERS IN THE SCRIPTURES. The author of the division of the Old Testament into verses, is not ascertained. The New Testament was divided into verses by Robert Stephens. 4. A piece of poetry. - *verb transitive* - **TO TELL IN VERSE; TO RELATE POETICALLY.** Playing on pipes of corn, and **versing love. To be versed**, [Latin *vesor*.] **TO BE WELL SKILLED; TO BE ACQUAINTED WITH;** as, to be versed in history or in geometry. (Webs1828)

**LEGIST** - *noun* - One skilled in the laws. (Webs1828)

**POETIZE** - *verb intransitive* - To write as a poet; to compose VERSE. (Webs1828)

**VERSIFIER** - *noun* - 1. One who makes verses. NOT EVERY VERSIFIER IS A POET. 2. One who converts into verse; or ONE WHO EXPRESSES THE IDEAS OF ANOTHER, written in prose; as, Dr. Watts was a versifier of the Psalms. (Webs1828)

**VERSIFICATION** - *noun* - The ACT, ART OR PRACTICE of composing POETIC VERSE. Versification is THE RESULT OF ART, LABOR AND RULE, rather than of invention or the fire of genius. It consists in adjusting the long and short syllables, and forming feet into harmonious measure. (Webs1828)

**VERSION** - *noun* - [Latin *versio*.] 1. A TURNING; A CHANGE OR TRANSFORMATION; as the version of air into water. [Unusual.] 2. Change of direction; as the version of the beams of light. [Unusual.] 3. THE ACT OF TRANSLATING; THE RENDERING OF THOUGHTS OR IDEAS EXPRESSED IN ONE LANGUAGE, INTO WORDS OF LIKE SIGNIFICATION IN ANOTHER LANGUAGE. How long was Pope engaged in the version of Homer? 4. Translation; that which is rendered from another language. We have a good version of the Scriptures. There is a good version of Pentateuch in Samaritan. The Septuagint version of the Old Testament was made for the benefit of the Jews in Alexandria. (Webs1828)

**METRICAL** - *adjective* - [Latin *metricus*.] 1. Pertaining to measure, or due arrangement or combination of long and short syllables. 2. Consisting of verses; as metrical compositions. (Webs1828)

**MEASURE** - *noun* - mezh'ur. [Latin *mensura*, from *mensus*, with a casual n, the participle of *metior*, **to measure**; Eng. **to mete**.] 1. The whole extent or dimensions of a thing, including length, breadth and thickness. The measure thereof is longer than the earth and broader than the sea. Job 11:9. It is applied also to length or to breadth separately. 2. That by which extent or dimension is ascertained, either length, breadth, thickness, CAPACITY, or amount; as, a rod or pole is a measure of five yards and a half; an inch, a foot, a yard, are measures of length; a gallon is a measure of capacity. Weights and measures should be uniform. Silver and gold are the common measure of value. 3. A limited or definite quantity; as a measure of wine or beer.

4. **Determined extent or length; limit.** Lord, make me to know my end, and the measure of my days. Psalms 39:4. 5. **A rule by which any thing is adjusted or proportioned.** God's goodness is the measure of his providence. 6. **Proportion; quantity settled. I enter not into the particulars of the law of nature, or its measures of punishment; yet there is such a law.** 7. **Full or sufficient quantity.** I'll never pause again, Till either death hath clos'd these eyes of mine, Or fortune given me measure of revenge. 8. **EXTENT OF POWER OR OFFICE.** We will not boast of things without our measure. 2 Corinthians 10:13. 9. Portion allotted; **EXTENT OF ABILITY...** 10. **Degree; quantity indefinite...** 15. **MEANS TO AN END;** an act, step or proceeding **towards the accomplishment of an object;** an extensive signification of the word, applicable to **almost every act preparatory to a final end, and by which it is to be attained.** Thus we speak of legislative measures, political measures, public measures, prudent measures, a rash measure effectual measures, inefficient measures... - *verb transitive* - mezh'ur. **To compute or ascertain extent, quantity, dimensions OR CAPACITY BY A CERTAIN RULE;** as, to measure land; to measure distance; to measure the altitude of a mountain; **TO MEASURE THE CAPACITY OF A SHIP** or of a cask. 1. **To ascertain the degree of any thing;** as, to measure the degrees of heat, or of moisture... 3. **To judge of distance, extent or quantity;** as, to measure any thing **by the eye.** **GREAT ARE THY WORKS, JEHOVAH, INFINITE THY POWER; WHAT THOUGHT CAN MEASURE THEE?** 4. **To adjust;** to proportion. **To secure a contended spirit, MEASURE YOUR DESIRES BY YOUR FORTUNES, NOT YOUR FORTUNES BY YOUR DESIRES.** 5. **To allot or distribute by measure.** With what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again. Matthew 7:2. (Webs1828)

**METE** - *verb transitive* - [Latin *metior*; Hebrew, **to measure.**] **To measure;** to ascertain quantity, dimensions **or capacity by any rule or standard.** [Obsolescent.] - *noun* - **Measure; limit; boundary;** used chiefly in the plural, in the phrase, metes and bounds. (Webs1828)

**METER** - *noun* - [from **mete.**] **One who measures;** used in compounds, as in coal-meter, land-meter. (Webs1828)

—=—

Remember that this word “natural,” as used above to describe prose as being the “natural language of man,” is not a reference to anything in Nature. Words are not part of Creation, and are certainly not self-Existent. The term *natural* here is instead a legal reference to the lowest, vulgar, illiterate, idiot nature of man without cultivation and civilization into elitist status.

This means to not be well-**versed** in the law. The municipal and US Codes are certainly written in numbered sections, as are dictionaries (cyphers), as quite shortened and concise versions of the whole. Mere literalist prose is not restricted or limited by numbers nor by previous verbiage. Prose has no purposeful rhyme or reason. But we may also begin to comprehend the endless loop of pain and suffering that is caused by the legal system, a system 100% based upon the administration and justification of judging others through fiction. To have such a legal (anti-christ) privilege to judge, we must first submit the surname for which we are already judged (doomed) by at birth. This for-profit system of the organization of petty judgement and reward in mammon goes against all teachings of christ, seeking an intermediary magistrate god to intervene where the Highest Law states never to enter, into a house of inequity, where forgiveness is measured as an unprofitable sin.

—=—

**“Judge not, that ye be not judged. For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: AND WITH WHAT MEASURE YE METE, IT SHALL BE MEASURED TO YOU AGAIN.”**

—Matthew 7:1-2, KJB

—=—



---

**“...as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee: thy reward shall RETURN upon thine own head.”**

—Obadiah 1:15, KJB

---

Remember, one's just reward is not always a good thing, any more than one's own actions towards others are always good. And so the Golden Rule is be good to all men so that one's reward is always steeped in Loving and Charitable gladness, as is the anointment of christ. To call this as anything but a perfectly reasonable, Natural Law, or to dismiss it as mere religiosity, is an admonishment that can only be made by a man lost in his own foolish, selfish conceit. For to him, the Golden Rule is to acquire more gold than anyone else, and that he with the most gold makes the rules.

I am constantly amazed that most people can reasonably, through logical fallacy, contemplate that there can indeed be more than one version of what is the Truth. Talk radio and news stations pride themselves in the fact that their hosts speak with different and opposing opinions from one another, claiming that all views are covered. But what does this really mean? It can mean no other thing than only one or possibly none of those hosts is speaking in actual Truth. For Truth doesn't come in a multi-pack of flavors and colors. It has no sides or versions. It is Truth (Reality / Nature) or it isn't. Of course, words are never Truth, only representations of Truth. The problem is that we are born into a system of lies that are adjudged and called as the *truths*, and we believe in the existence of that legal matrix of artful words as if it were Reality. We respect the power of the word over the Reality it represents. And so even the measure of this legal word *truth* has no limitations within its meaning, being that which is declared and professed by man's consensus or judgement, not what is self-evident and self-Existent (of Nature / Source).

Guttural slang, ironically, is measured by the typical publicly educated, middle-class, “natural-born” goyim in public citizen-ship as less than proper and beneath the well-entrained dog-Latin we are taught to bark by public institutions. We emotionally judge others below us even as we are legally, officially judged by those above us by our own mongrel usage of “correct” English. For just as the Bible warns in its poetic verse: let ye not judge another lest ye be judged yourself. The term “correct English” is of course an oxymoron, a *non sequitur*, having no source or point of reference for such a description. I suppose from the devil's perspective that when one speaks in *correct* English they are fulfilling their duties to that god of legal lies and grammar, for legal is always opposed to Reality. The antonyms for *correct* include biased, false, imprecise, improper, inaccurate, invalid, wrong, flawed, inappropriate, inexact, and unfitting, all of which just happen to describe the lower-class of public citizen-ship in the eyes of God and the Natural Law. We might call this as legal or political correctness, where it is illegal to label anything by its harsh Truth. Caught up like fish in a net, we revel in our ability to speak the illiterate prose of the English, dog-Latin language and even seek degrees in education (a flattering title of measure) to be expert professors of that idiot-speak, luring each new generation into our own collective net like schools of blind fish, so proud of our vain accomplishments. In the end, we are so utterly limited in our capacity to see and Love the Natural World through a poetic, spiritual eye that our words are completely detached from it as we personify and anthropomorphize all the world into terms of art in the third (legal) person.

Etymology also, as the supposed origin of all words, cannot account for the source of these artful, redefined legal alterations of every word when used in fiction as terms of any specific art. Any legal form is always that which is opposed to Reality and Nature. What is Legal is therefore that which *stands* only in fiction as art, as that which is opposed to, in the stead of, or in the place of God (what is of Nature). Fiction and fictional (legal) languages have no rules except those created by their legal, artful creators (legal gods). And so an appeal to the etymological origin of any word to

disprove the legal meaning of that same word as a totally separate term of art in a totally different jurisdiction (place) is unfortunately a pure fallacy of logic. It would be like using the actual forest to disprove an artful painting of the forest. The creator of the painting was not trying to replace Reality with his art in the first place, only to bypass and control it, and so the argument is void of reason or purpose. Do not confuse etymology with terms of art (fiction). For while etymology is ambiguous to all who use it in common, legal words are intentional property of the artist that re-created and re-purposed them. An author copyrights the order of his words and ideas, but has no power to call as property the meaning of those words. The author of legalese is not you, for you are merely acting as a character in the state's commercial realm of fiction. So please get this through your head... You do not get to define or re-define any of the terms of any of the gods. Your use of the legal language offers no ownership or property in those words of art. It is you who are playing the part of the art, and so you are bound by the meanings of those words that govern artifice. And it is those same proprietary words that were used to create your strawman.

**ETYMOLOGY** - See **Dictionary**. **LEGISLATIVE LANGUAGE IS TO BE RECEIVED, NOT NECESSARILY ACCORDING TO ITS ETYMOLOGICAL MEANING, BUT ACCORDING TO ITS PROBABLE ACCEPTANCE, AND ESPECIALLY IN THE SENSE IN WHICH THE LEGISLATURE IS ACCUSTOMED TO USE THE SAME WORDS.** Illustrated in the expression to "connect" railroad tracks of different gauges. **THE COURTS CONSTRU**  
**WORDS ACCORDING TO THE COMMON PARLANCE OF THE COUNTRY.** Hence, a corporation engaged in removing petroleum from place to place is a "**transportation**" company. See STATUTE. (WCA1889)

---

And so again we see that legal words are terms of a specific place (jurisdiction), are terms of a specific art (legal law), and are thus defined not by their original source (etymology) but by the gods that repurposed them into that artful (official) use. Words are the re-sources of dictators. In other words, you will be seen as an utter fool if you speak etymologically to a judge the words of the legal art and language. Their only similarity is their spelling. That's where the Truth ends and the legal lie begins. And this is where the reader of this work must set aside his or here beliefs (loves) in the veracity of any word, for our strict belief system is the only thing that stands in the way of attaining knowledge. And the most important Truth is that in the legal or any other realm of art, you have no control over the meanings of words, especially when you are in bond and surety to a proprietary persona and flattering title created in that legal or other realm of art. Puppets (persons) may only speak in their own art form, for that is all the law of persons and its corporate administrators (gods) recognize. And this is why a person, but not a man, is always a slave. Only when the man follows the person and binds himself in contract to that person (legal status) can the man be called as the 13th amendment declares, as one in voluntary servitude or voluntary slavery. For the choice to act falsely in another's person (property) is always a voluntary, contractual action. This is as well an obvious, self-evident Truth, but also one of the hardest to contemplate and finally admit. For no one wishes to blame themselves as voluntary participants in making such a legal hell come to fictional *life*. While many lies and adversaries must be faced in Life, it is perhaps the mirror that is the most dreaded.

You might say that the devil (legal law and its practitioners) has a forked tongue. The devil's (adversary's) language uses the same exact words that we do, but each meaning behind this legal devil-speak is specifically intended and defined as the opposite of our common terms of Reality and Nature. Form without substance. The devil only works in worded contracts, seen and unseen, written and unwritten, and so we should always expect those legal words to be deceiving in any form they are presented. Not surprisingly, the royal societies refer to the legal language as the *higher language*, and to the common speech as *vulgar*; only useful for the control of the *mass of illiterates* as the nations of *goyim*. Legalese is the king's language. To the legal societies and religious sects, illiteracy is merely a lack of juristic and scriptural knowledge, and this publicly imposed ignorance and trickery is the tool of their general control over we, the common *people*. Thus, the common or general language of the common people bounded and burdened by public citizen-ship

is viciously twisted and turned into a language of fraud and deceit in direct opposition to Life, Law, God, and Nature Itself. This magical spell (the spelling and construction of words) therefore must first be realized as a state of despotic dualism, where we are intentionally and unwittingly tripped up on our own false comprehension and wrongful understanding of the meaning of legal words, as our common everyday words in fact mean the opposite of the True intent under which we speak them, even while unwittingly acting in a legal capacity (in persona). We are in Rome, and so we must learn Rome's language or be helpless under its deception. This is the realm of legalese — the legal language — where fantasy and Reality collide to create the jurisdiction of legal law that so entraps all good men as one body politic under false names (nouns).

And so it is the author's intent with this freely shared work not only to teach, but to instill in the reader an acute awareness of this shadow of dualism that surrounds and redefines our every action, and more specifically our very use of words that do not belong to us. If the common language is *good*, then the legal language as its opposing force must be considered as *evil*. It is a game of destructively opposing nomenclature. Matter vs. anti-matter. Every art form, be it industry, law, religion, science, medicine, or mathematics has its own terms of art (opposing language) that only applies to the specific art and jurisdiction of that formal (without substance) realm. Art is always therefore non-sense, being not verifiable by the senses.

---

**It is a safe rule to apply that, when a mathematical or philosophical author writes with a misty profundity, he is talking NONSENSE.**

— Alfred North Whitehead

---

A doctor speaks in medical terms of art while a general speaks only the art of war. An attorney speaks in the artful terms of the emotionless, well-defined fiction of law known as legalese, while a mother speaks with only the truest intent and substance in each uttered sound, with such loving intent as only can be spoken by the abashedly undefined and ambiguous terms of a loving mother, with no artifice or form of art at all — a language of Pure Love and devotion dealing only in the senses. For no construct of language is ever needed to actually express the sense of True Love. Art cannot Love. Art cannot feel. Art can only represent in the coldness of Lifeless simulation. And this notion is why we never comprehend our own failure to communicate with the practitioners of these various, loveless, Lifeless arts. Practitioners of the legal art speak only in non-sense, relating only to fictional things and characters, and using only re-sourced, artful terms. Their languages sound the same, but are vastly different when their terms are defined within each specific, uncommon art.

Art is artifice; artificial; fiction; technology. It is form but never substance, just as a mathematical equation has nothing to do with the Reality it describes and defines. Numbers are merely fictional words on paper that form ideas and give artificial answers that may be then utilized in Nature's artful re-design by men. And so True Love cannot Exist in fiction. Love is vulgar and animalistic to the legal mind. It is undefinable, uncontrollable, indescribable, and therefore It above all else must be defeated or used as a weapon of inducement to contract.

The sayers and practitioners of each fictional art create their own unique, formal, official language. We can better comprehend these terms of art if we always remember their temporary, even proprietary nature, that they can be changed at any time to suit the needs of the state and its courts (creator gods), and that this is the case simply because those words carry no meaning and describe nothing in Reality. What is Real self-evidently needs no representation, unless what is attempting to measure the Real seeks a fictional consideration and subversion of the Real, and thus desires that some valuation in mammon be placed upon it. The words of that language alone defines the art. The creators of the art (fiction) therefore create a fictional jurisdiction (place) containing the laws of

the art based on its own pre-defined terms. Like a cartoon, the art defines the realm where the cartoon may then pretend to *exist* in cartoon form, whereas in Nature the Design needs no words of art to Exist, for all of Life Exists without man's artifice of language. Thus we may reasonably refer to Nature as the capitalized word "Creation" simply because man is not Its Creator but Its helpless subject, needing Its perfect abundance and balance to survive and subsist. Nature, as the only True Existence and Force of Life, Exists despite man. Man is a part of that Oneness of Being, and his actions determine whether or not he will continue to be a harmonious part or an expendable thorn in Its side. Thus the Highest Law must be the Law of Its Nature, which carries the same meaning as the Law of God or Law of the Creator, for no other law (doctrine) can have even artificial *existence* without first there being a place for man to Exist in Reality. If man dies, so too does his fictions. But God's Nature, Life, and Its Law will go on.

And so we may for ease of understanding call anything not created by man as a part of God (Nature, as the Creation that Is Jehovah). God's Nature is as the Creator of man, not the other way around. Man is born into Nature (Creation) first as a Living spirit. Only after this first Real breath (Source) of Life may he then acquire as a contracted dis-ease a Living, spiritual death by being legally birthed (re-created) into the nations and by consensually, voluntarily confirming that status (person) and following its false law. All creations of man are of artifice, being not formed into self-existence within Nature, and so man may only be the artificial god of his own artificial creation. And so man must be re-born back into his True Nature, back into Real Life. He must follow the only Truth and Its Law and remain then untainted by the artificers of legal creation. This, of course, will be expounded upon greatly in this work. But please know that if this concept of what the word "God" means in Its Highest substance and also in all forms that stand opposed to It is not understood, it will be impossible for any man to escape from that controlled legal (anti-God) opposition of the many legally enthroned gods of the nations.

The jurisdiction (realms) of each art-form *exist* only according to the terms of that specific art without deviation or spill-over into the next. And so as we skip along in a fictional (dead) legal life (person) from one artificial jurisdiction to another like the controlled game-piece of a board game, and from the artful realms and languages of paralegal, medical, scientific, educative, etc., we generally fail to recognize the source of our confusion and failure to communicate between artful (artificial) fictional realms merely because we are publicly educated only to speak the common language of sensual, natural (*hu-man*) understanding. Perhaps we may become, in flattering legal title, some "doctor" or "scientist," and actually learn some part of the terms of art attached to such a fictional profession. We certainly begin to speak differently to other fictionally titled residents within that same field of art, but still we cannot communicate with other fictional characters titled in different arts. The doctor might not be able to speak at all with the botanist, for instance, though their fields are quite similar. In all cases, however, the man pretending to wear the badge of false, flattering title in any of those legally created art forms (professions) must always remember to speak generally or commonly to the rest of the people not in his pretended world of art, even to his patients and customers. Among his colleagues, he may ever refer to this process of speaking without art as *dumbing down* his words, for he forgets that he is the dummy (agent) of what is completely unnatural and not self-evident.

And so what happens when we attempt to communicate with the agents of the legal realm, such as the judge, the attorney, and the politician? Like attempting to commune with dead spirits, we fail by our use of the general language of the realm of the Living to establish any spiritual contact, for an agent is always spiritually dead in its functionality as property of another. The agent (attorney) of the legal realm is always under the law of its own false god, the creator of its flattering title, and thus having no capacity to hear the words of any terms but that of its own art. All other knowledge is extraneous to its sole purpose in fiction and commerce. Fictions know only their own language, and men are controlled by keeping that artful language an open secret, the common multitude being purposefully educated to be ignorant of the artful language of law that binds us. Our inherent awareness of Reality interferes with our ability to recognize and thus commune with artificial things in artificial *existence*. And while these artful languages are spelled and sound phonetically the same as our own in common, we might as well be speaking a totally foreign

language. The common, general, *vulgar* vernacular of language, being the general or default language of all men, yes even of those who cannot read or write, is what may be deemed as anti-art and especially as anti-legal. This makes all other artful languages in their expression of fictional concepts and ideas as anti-Nature; anti-God; Anti-Life; anti-spirit.

There is only one language that allows any expression of True Love and other Pure emotions regarding the True substance of Life (Creation). It has no name, known by its feeling and freedom of expression, and is called in all nations as the “general” or “common” vernacular. It seems that most people do not stop to think that if there is a common language there must be an uncommon language as well, otherwise the description of “common” would be pointless and redundant. But in all nations, it is quite simply that the language of the master (the legally established gods) is never equal to the language of the subject/slave (the legally established goyim). This common language is the language of God only because when man speaks it, he does so with sincerity, recognizing only the Reality of Nature in his untainted words. It carries no deceit in its conceptualizations, no representations, trickery, or magic spellings, and it places no artificial valuation upon anything Real. It may subsist only in the Pure of heart, being a language of utter consciousness and moral fiber unswayed by motives of gain, profit, usury, etc. Strangely enough, it is equally as spiritual as no words at all, for what is spoken of in Pure Truth must necessarily be in regard to that which is self-evident and self-existent (part of God’s Pure Creation), with no assignment of any fictional concept thereof. It is the sound of man spiritually contemplating everything by Its actual substance and Source, without legalism or other designs against it, and with no supernatural (above-Truth) authority given to any name. Its use is in pure Honesty, Charity, and Love, and its intentions thereof are Pure to these ends. Its words seek no harm or alteration of Reality, and instead embraces and worships everything as it stands in Its own self-Existence.

But obviously this utopian ideal of language is easily corruptible, especially when Its artful, adversarial (satanic) form is all but indistinguishable from its Source. Art in and of itself cannot feel or express anything but pre-rendered judgement and the cold opinions of man within artificially re-created, strict definitions. Art can only refer to form or status, to Reality in name (noun) only, and thus never to the actual substance (Nature) of anything. When a cartoon laughs, no Real joy actually Exists there. But the pure and priceless laughter of a joyous and happy child cannot be measured in any of man’s arts, languages, or fictional designs. Such beautiful happenings in Nature are self-evident and don’t need to be faked or legally defined or scientifically explained. Laughter, in other words, though it has no strict spelling or rule of usage, is one of the most Pure examples of this unnamed general language of God’s Word and Law. The Law of God is to preserve Love and Live Purely and unblemished, not to prove or disprove Love while assigning it a fictional status and valuation through word-magic.

I was surprised to learn that this duality of existence is the basic theme of the Bible scriptures, and specifically of the teachings of christ.

So, how important is it to learn the legal language of the kings (false gods)?

About as important as it is to learn to read and write, for the legal art requires not your ability to read or write its words, only your consent that it and its defined terms is voluntarily your highest law, whether you know and understand it or not. For legalism is the devil’s system of law of a prison for debtors, the coded structure of a matrix of fictional persons, places, and things, subsisting only in a contractual dis-ease. The big legal lie. It *exists* and has power (artificial life) only with your own pretended belief (love) and acquiescence to its false *existence* and authority, like a cartoon that somehow controls the Real world though it is in no way a part of Reality. It requires your belief (love) in its false *existence* to *exist* falsely. If we never turn the television on, thus never giving those fictional characters and magistrates bound to its realm our power by respecting its false images, currencies, and artful jurisdictions, then we may Live and breathe only as God intended in the Purest of Love and Charity of Nature and in no other way and with no art necessary. All jurisdiction is avoidable, which means all *places* (nouns/names) are avoidable.



---

**“The latter part of a wise man's life is taken up in curing the follies, prejudices, and false opinions he had contracted in the former.”**

—Jonathan Swift, *Thoughts On Various Subjects, Moral & Diverting*

---

Note again here that etymology and the language arts are two completely different subjects, one being the origin (creation) of words and the other being a special and official reconsideration and officiating (re-creation) of words under a certain jurisdiction, being utilized only in that artful, fictional realm and place (name of a fictional city, state, district, nation, etc.). While etymology is certainly relevant to the comprehension of the origin of common words, each art redefines its own terms for its own purpose and best interest and is in no way bound to any etymological or other outside definition of any of its own terms of art. In fact, its entire purpose is to pretend to be separated from Reality. Thus an argument based in Reality falls on deaf ears in any of these artful fictions. One might consider this to be the difference between Real Life and the role-playing game of “Life,” where that board game version requires players to assume a game-created “character” or “persona” that absolutely must follow the artful rules of the fictional game and be bound in surety by their specified meanings. The game piece is similar to a person, a strawman in the legal realm. The legal *life* of a public person-hood is no different from that game of artificial *Life*, as we will certainly come to find out. And when it comes to the legal art, all jurisdictions are games of Monopoly. A person is just an avatar, a game piece in someone else's game of Monopoly. That person *exists* only in the game, and then only if the rules of the game (laws of fiction) are respected and followed over the Law of Nature. In the law of nations though, it is always the creators of money, the mint, treasury, and central bank that reigns supreme, for the whole legal game and all its laws revolve around a national currency and the valuation of all things in it, in mammon.

Despite our induced ignorance, we are all participating in the legal art and jurisdiction of government without comprehending the effect of its unique terms of art; that always prevalent legal language. We fail to recognize its structure in political discourse simply because everything we say is literally opposite of what we intend to say, standing unwittingly opposed to our very own will and intention, often without comprehension it is even happening. For the legal realm of government is an art form with its own “higher” version of the Latinized English language. A contractual relationship sets up its own scope of terms and confirms agreement to the laws of which those specific, artful word-terms make up. Our motives are unwittingly diverted against our own best interests through this treachery of word magic, for every artful word is but a legal trap. Our strange illiteracy stems only from reading, writing, and speaking the general English language, no matter how skillful we may be in its use. The act of *use* does not require comprehension, only consent garnered by the action of using some person, place or thing (name/ noun) not one's own. Fools with PHD's shall be welcomed with open arms, but only with the invisible chains of their persons and flattering legal titles in surety. For government protects the masters of fools, never acting in the fool's favor. It respects and protects only persons, not men.

It is the intent of this work, therefore, to expose the reader to this supposed “higher” language. It is higher only because we never look up. It is higher because we stand under (under-stand) it without actually comprehending it as it stands in tyranny over us. We accept the artificial lower class and status (false persona) it defines us as with its own unique “higher” words and terms of art, even as we vote to support (choose to suffer) its control over us without comprehending our own ignorance of it. We even believe that voting makes us somehow naturally free, even though we must be voluntarily enslaved as *subjects* to that very government to be bestowed with this right in a corporate, taxable franchise of voting for our own corrupt, commercial rulers. We vote for our own slave-masters, as legal, public persons, as strawmen; as the property of that which we vote for. Of course, common sense tells us that a subject has no actual (Natural) right to elect his master, any more than God's Creation (Creatures) gets to vote whether it manifests as a man or as a cockroach,

both of which are Equal in God's Realm. But the illusion that a man is the president of us as "people" instead of a corporation created by congress called the district of the United States being the president (principal) of our persons in agency is certainly prevalent among the mass of goyim. However, voting makes slaves feel better about their slavery, and so the customary charade continues and a new super hero puppet is appointed every four years. But nothing of the structure of the legal fiction ever actually changes. There are no *good* presidents or *bad* presidents, for "president" is merely the name of a fictional, flattering title that has no such qualities as good or evil, and no man ever actually becomes a "president" in Reality. President is a dead fiction of law, and a Living man cannot become fiction any more than he may become a cockroach. But they sure do play the part well...

In order to examine and contemplate fully such a hidden and powerful realm of word-magic as has been retained within this work, we must temporarily suspend our own belief systems. We must stop loving (believing in) what is not Real so as to examine that fiction with the Truth of our own Reality and place within It. Only in this way was the author able to learn, kicking himself all the way each time I overcame my nincompoop mentality, my insistence that fiction is Reality. We cannot contemplate the opposing shadow of darkness behind every word-spell and legal concept unless we temporarily extinguish the artificial (artful) dark light (lucifer) of lies that covers it. Hope, Love, and other emotions just get in the way of comprehension, for they are never actually allowed as legal considerations, and so such feelings can only serve to confuse. Discovering the Truth about the legal system we are trapped within, in other words, is like seeing a hotel room for the first time under a black light, where what is hidden shines only under that darkest of illumination. For while we may believe we Exist in the light, we are controlled by what is hidden from the True Light of God's Word (Law).

The reader is advised to take the following words to heart:

---

**"Empty your mind...  
Be formless; shapeless; like water...  
Water can flow or it can crash;  
Running water never goes stale,  
so you've gotta just keep on flowing...  
Do not believe in styles [*names and titles*],  
styles separate man.  
It's a process of continuous flow.  
Be water my friend."**

—Bruce Lee

---

Finally, I must here state that somewhere along the strange and spiritual adventure of creating this work, I realized that even my own intent had unwittingly been altered. While at first it was designed as an attempt to diagnose and save the patient that is our current society from itself, I now am composing it only for those who somehow are able to survive independently and in separation from what society will do to itself and its members in its unnatural and unchangeable course of corruption, so that the same thing doesn't happen again in yet another false *revolution* — the circular history of repeated motions and acts of empire and nation-building. Round and round we go, empire after empire designed specifically to fail so that the aristocratic *Order of the Phoenix* may again rise from its own re-created ashes of Roman rule, all the time being driven by the same international bloodlines of timeless, false-immortal corporate criminals. Do we allow ourselves to

revolve back to where we started only to allow our children in their heirless, stolen posterity to relive the past in the same forms of feudal debt slavery as us, or do we strive to force ourselves to devolve back into something that works outside of this looping cycle of the manufacturers of the Ages and of the systems of mammon, in a Life free from any and all artifice? Sadly, we cannot free our children from legal bondage without first freeing ourselves, as we will discuss.

Society cannot be saved, for society is only a temporary creation of man in the legal art, and all creations of man are ultimately only temporary. Society is a political (artificial) body. Society is the public. Society is fiction. Society is not in any way spiritual; it is unreal, not of Nature, standing not as a Creation of God. It is only a recreation and opinion of man's imagination. It is not self-evident or self-existent. It must be forced and enforced by sanction of the men playing gods and administrators over it.

In the end, only each of us individually can intentionally bring ourselves out of this dilemma, becoming shining, Living examples and standing in spiritual Pureness to those around us. And we must then find, Love, and Live in each other so as to express our like-mindedness and protect ourselves from those men who claim god-like powers to rule in tyranny over our foolish belief in the legitimacy of their legal, fictional methodologies and false systems of law espoused by corrupt institutions made up of their own patented, proprietary words.

Can you imagine living without money?

Can you imagine acting and Being Purely in Love, Devotion, Forgiveness, and Charity to all men... even toward your enemies?

This is our only future.

---

# A Short Guide For Best Utilizing This Work

---

---

**“Receive my *instruction*, and not silver;  
and knowledge rather than choice gold.  
For wisdom is better than rubies;  
and all the things that may be desired  
ARE NOT TO BE COMPARED TO IT.”**

—Proverbs 8: 10-11, KJB

---

Bearing in mind that this work is a learning tool for an entirely different language structure, one that deceptively sounds and looks exactly the same as the one we already speak, the reader should prepare to abandon long-held beliefs and customary, habitual addictions to many fallacies and falsehoods. Be they from patriotic, statist, religious, or other adversarial sources to Nature’s God, the enclosed information will be offensive only to those who hold themselves as a personal part (in person) of the artificial systems they believe in. Fictions and the lies they are built on often hold more power than Reality in the minds of men. For example, a man who believes he is part of any corporation merely because he is a member, in contractual citizenship, or an employee of that corporation, may identify so much with that artificial structure that he indeed defends its *name* with his very own Life and reputation. And so a man would die to protect something lifeless, artificial, and unspiritual (unnatural) in every way, something that actually does not Exist. And that is the point of this work, for we habitually defend and prop up all that is artificial over all that is Reality. We are all controlled through our emotional attachments to purely unemotional and dead things, many made up entirely of words on paper. And this is why we are powerless to the necromancers who sell death over Life, flesh over Spirit, and image over Source.

While it would be impossible to read this work in its entirety without having some emotional response, I would simply ask the reader to consider that a reasonable discourse about a fictional corporation (church, religion, business, or government) should not be governed by emotion. Emotion kills rationality and prevents reason. The foundation of these corporate entities is only as words on paper, and not one of these artificial persons (corporations, associations, municipalities, etc.) may *exist* without specific control of the minds and hearts of those who support them, so as to

believe that those legal words are in fact a Reality of Life (of Nature). If the government is by and for a People, and if the church is only a body and temple of People built by men, then both of these are only as good as (or as corrupted as) the People who believe in and support them. And their crimes are only as passable as those corrupted People allow them to be for their own benefit.

Please note also that some legal words and other concepts will be utilized and discussed at times before they are fully defined, for instance, while being used in the definition of other earlier presented words and concepts. This, unfortunately, cannot be avoided, and it would be impossible for this phenomenon not to take place. If the reader has doubts about any of the concepts put forth initially herein, or has an emotional response based on prior or lifelong-held beliefs (loves) which prevent the reader from continuing, please know that all writings within this work are purposeful, and all that is unexplained will eventually be fully expounded upon at some later point in this work. The entirety of purpose here is to differentiate between what is Real and what is not Real, the revelation of just what is this legal matrix that has us under its control. Emotional response and defense over anything not of Nature is ridiculous at best, dangerous at its worst. Destruction of Life to further commercial and scientific fiction protected by militarized governments is purely a satanic (adversarial) pattern of thought processes. And every commercial on television and in print supporting the so-called “defensive” actions of the offensive United States military as it unlawfully occupies space in over 190 countries is based upon this corrupt pattern of thought.

What is written within is only designed to explain and establish what is Reality and what is not. Belief and Reality often collide, and I can only hope that the search for actual, self-evident Truth as it expresses Itself in Reality and not as mere perception of Reality to satisfy self-interest or cognitive dissonance will prevail over the mind of the reader, allowing further study to alleviate subversive confusion and doubt.



## **“Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?”**

—Galatians 4:16, KJB



The more one is vested in these artificial systems the more one will be offended by the plain, Natural, self-evident Truth of the Reality of that fiction. A doctor will be offended more so by criticism of the medical profession than his patient (victim). In his artificial, flattering title he may either ignore such criticism by retaining a state of cognitive dissonance, or embrace and verify such claim's and their veracity. Only then may the man make a choice either to continue as part of the problem *in person* and *false title* or to discontinue his actions with moral compunction and Law. But ultimately, that flattering title is used to legally commit unlawful though legally protected and licensed, malpractice-insured, iatrogenic crimes against man and Nature, which official statistics state are responsible for over half of all deaths in America. Yes, doctors (agents) and the principal corporations they represent in licensure of title and as prostitutes of the pharmaceutical conglomerates that wine and dine them kill over half of all of those counted by such statistics, for their signature is required to pre-scribe the potions and poisons that kill so many trusting souls. We trust the insured title, forgiving the man. And we pay the greatest price for that respect of fiction dressed in a white lab-coat.

An attorney may be offended that his job-title was historically and is of course today still officially referred to as *devil*ing, as being a *devil*, or that of a *devil's advocate* or a *devilmaster*, but only because he chooses to ignore the obvious Reality of his own profession and continues acting as that flattering title in cognitive dissonance, adding only vice (legal ad-vice) to all men in persona he pretends to help for profit.



All who profess these fictions of law in employment and flattering legal title may hate the Truth, for Truth (God) comprehends no such fiction and no such title, putting all responsibility upon the soul of the naked man.

That being said, this work is an equal opportunity offender, written by one who has just as many reasons to be offended by his own writings due to his own “sin” in his own lifelong respect of artificial things. This work does not defend anyone or anything, least of all the author himself. I point this finger equally at myself. It is not an apologetic compilation or justification for my own actions. It takes the side of no government, system, man, fiction, or religion. Its purpose is only enlightenment as to the Reality of those fictional constructs and of their true intent of structure and purpose, as defined in their own occulted words. Though this work certainly may be said to be a compendium in defense of man and all Life under Jehovah, it cannot be said to be in support of any artificial construct, corporation, doctrine, law, religion, government, idea, concept, or any other falsity used in that legal matrix and system of control over all men in order to keep them away from their own Source of Nature. For the reader to take *personal* offense at anything written within about things that are in fact quite impersonal and built in pure fakery — while this would not at all be an unexpected event — I do ask the reader to remember that you are in these dismaying times only defending an inanimate object or system, a building, a cult or club, words on paper, a fictional name or title, or some other dead, substance-less form. You are defending a purely fictional thing. Defense of names, titles, and organizations, as if these things are part of Reality, is purely a fools errand. That which is dead and thus unable to speak for itself should not be defended by any man, for that thing must be artificial, legal, and those words cannot be anything but a lie. We must not assign the qualities of the substance of the Living upon the dead. Only Reality; only the Living should be defended when defenseless, and that includes every aspect and substance of Life in Nature. Only then can the dead no longer control the living. This will be made more comprehensible as we move on, for all things legal are in fact dead.

To this end, the author would ask of the reader a favor before going any further. This may perhaps be more difficult of a task than anyone has ever asked of you before, though it requires no physical exertion at all. My favor, asked only for the benefit of the reader, is to right now attempt to shed your name, titles, numbers, and any other marks and images of what you believe you are in society from your mind, if only temporarily. I am only asking you to read this work with at least a pretended innocence from such artificial concepts, as a child would view anything new without preconception and with a truly uninhibited inquisition into its meaning, purpose, and intent, so that the engrained false doctrines and concepts that rule and guide your civil life (in spiritual death) do not interfere with your ability to realize what Real Life and Nature actually *Is*. The greatest illusion is to simulate, to seamlessly blend what is Real with what is not in *syn* (*sin*), in synthesis, by syncopation, causing syndrome and synthetics. Let us pre-tend here that by the end of this work we must each make our initial choice to become a citizen-ship, a member of fiction (antichrist, anti-God), or of any other fiction, government, religion, etc., or to follow the spiritual path under the Law of Nature. Whatever you think and have strong opinions about right now will make or break your ability to learn that the language you use in those currently chaotic thoughts and opinions is designed to keep you ignorant and illiterate to the designs of those who have imprisoned you within your own head. So before we go on, clear your mind. Hold no artificial certainties. Release your indoctrinations. Seek what is within this work what is self-evident and nothing else. Be childlike in your observations. Set aside your ego, or simply go get a different book designed to sooth it.

There are two realms, one of the substance of Reality (Nature) and one of fiction (legalism) built for artificial life forms. While words have very little or no meaning in Reality and in Nature, that is to say that they do not actually effect anything already Existing by their utterance, the confirmed and ratified (loved / believed in) words or terms of art in the legal realm are what causes that fiction to *exist* and subsist, and they empower man to become his own worst enemy and fight against his very own Nature. Fiction (art) is built only upon these words of art. And so the author wishes to express here the fact that every word within this work, as expressed in legal form, has a very special meaning. Take no word or concept for granted, for ignorance of one thing will lead to a lack

of comprehension of another in an endless and quite intentional chain reaction. All excuses are built upon fictional barriers, and no excuse Exists in Nature. For if one is barred by the Laws of Nature, no excuse thereof is necessary. No man can be expected to do that which is impossible, a maxim of law that Exists in both the Natural and legal realms. The legal realm can only *exist* through these artful terms expressed by actors (legal persons), just as a painting (art) can only *exist* by the artist's expression and use of paint. The painting, like the legal thing, will *exist* exactly as its creator and user applies his paint. Likewise, legal ideas and legal things (nouns/names) only *exist* as expressions of the user and speaker of those words. One who is not artistically inclined will likely create a mess. One who is ignorant of the terms of art used in the legal realm will similarly create a mess for themselves, a circular trap of artificial wisdom. Only by learning the art can the artist and actor avoid mishaps and mistakes. For one cannot recognize a practitioner of word-magic unless one may recognize the spelling and false authority of those words. One simply cannot defeat evil without first speaking its language and empathizing with its designs.

But don't worry, many prisoners of the legal realm become painters while they patiently languish in their voluntarily ignorance within government prisons. For it takes not a crime to go to prison, and no victim is needed, only a broken civil and social contract in a presumption of citizenship.

Several dictionaries are quoted in this work, the abbreviated source of each printed next to each copied definition. While it may seem a bit strange to some readers to be reading the definitions of words between rantings by myself expounding upon how these words, when placed together, control and manipulate our actions, I have found the key to an incredible mystery that I'd like to share here, which might make this work more reasonable in its construction. You see, I have found that each dictionary, no matter what type, art, or language, is a story to be told. But there is a problem. The words are written in alphabetical order. And so imagine reading the works of the greatest authors in history, from Twain to Dickinson to King, but doing so where the words are printed not as a story form, but in alphabetical order, each word having only a strict definition of its specific meaning(s) in that particular story. Imagine every person, place, and thing, and all the descriptions (adjectives) and actions (verbs) thereof, all printed out of order and yet in a quite unreadable order. To the average reader, this would be a fruitless adventure, and the book would likely sit on the shelf collecting dust for years before ending up in some garage sale or thrift store. It is not a lack of desire or want in the reader, for these stories of fiction and non-fiction alike are said to be the greatest genre writings of all time. But they are simply unreadable in any enjoyable fashion that tells a story, simply because their words have been rearranged in a way that happens in no other place or way. It is a completely unnatural way of looking at a story, requiring the mental placing of each of those words together like a jigsaw puzzle of the mind. And so whatever the intent of the author of those meticulously placed words was originally in story-form certainly would be lost, hidden by their painstaking order from A to Z. This also applies to the legal dictionaries, for they tell an incredible and dark tale, and we are all stuck living our lives under their fiction. In other words, only the author knows the story of those words. The reader sees only a ciphered code. This is how we are controlled by the gods (creators/authors) and administrators (judges) of words. We are characters in someone else's story without a script. And the purpose of this work is to help the reader to put these ciphered legal words into a story, a sort of antithesis to the Biblical christ story, so that we may know the part we play. For the actions and laws of the legal person are always opposed to the actions and Law of God's Word (Son).

Most people, and with perfectly good reasoning, are not going to pick up a dictionary and just start reading from A to Z. Even fewer of those people will read one word and skip around the dictionary to be able to comprehend all of the other related words relating in definition to that first word, as when we are instructed at the ends of definitions to "see" certain other terms elsewhere. But how else, mind you, can we possibly learn the art form and story that each dictionary is describing? How may we learn and then communicate medicine or engineering without first understanding each term and then using them not in their alpha-numerical listing, but in a complete and binding sentence that tells the story of our current dilemma of pain or pleasure? How can we tell the story of the strawman (legal person) without first deciphering those legal words that created it?

But the questions that this author puts forward to each reader is this: how can we follow the law if we can only see it in empty form? How can we possibly know and understand the law if we do not know the story that makes up its words? What use is a dictionary without a story to explain its usage? What use is a code without anything to be decoded? Even more of a noodle-baker is to contemplate how we have been made to follow this legal law when, despite their similarities, we have little to no idea or comprehension of what any of its words actually mean? It's a safe bet that the answer to these questions is the same answer that will tell us why we've been so unreasonably conditioned to hate the words and story of the Bible without knowing their True meaning. For he who controls the appearance (publication) of words and their definitions controls the man forced to use them without proper meaning and under-standing. The property-master of words can cause most of us to act against the many foundational Laws (doctrine) of the Bible even while we flatteringly claim ourselves to be "Christians." This is the ultimate power of authority, the power not only to deceive through word-magic, but to cause men to act in the most utter and arrogant self-deceit.

There is a lesson to be learned here, for what we do not realize is that the legalistic law does not require any such knowledge or comprehension of its terms of art to be binding upon its user, only that we each volunteer to follow it through our actions. In other words, as the maxim of law states, **to know the law and to be bound by the law are considered as THE SAME THING by the agents and agencies of law.** I need not know the law to volunteer and contract to be under it, which is why totally illiterate folks did and continue to sign their name with an X. The X signifies intention. And some reports today claim that at least 50% of Americans are indeed illiterate. So if they cannot read the law, how can they Truly under-stand the law? A man that cannot read or write is still under the law, not because he knows the law, but because his is birthed under its artful creators and he confirms its authority over him by use of its legal entity, its person (status), rights, and benefits. Only a fool, which we all are, would agree to be bound by a law that cannot be comprehended or known in the Nature of self-evidence. For you see, under-standing in the legal realm means only to **STAND UNDER** some authority and law of the gods (legal creators). I need not a critical mind to be confounded and governed by such corrupting law. And this is how we are all controlled by the words of law, through our ignorance thereof combined with our blind acceptance of that which we agree to under-stand but do not know, of that which is written in the devil's (attorney's) forked tongue.

**CONFOUNDED** - *participle passive* - 1. **MIXED OR BLENDED IN DISORDER; perplexed; abashed; dismayed; PUT TO SHAME AND SILENCE; astonished.** 2. **Enormous;** as **a confounded story.** [Vulgar.] (*Webs1828*)

---

Silence is consent. Shame and especially shameful ignorance leads to silence. Misspoken words might as well be silence. And so knowledge is more valuable than all the worldly wealth that can be had, as the scriptures tell us repeatedly, for only with knowledge can one be free from the power of the unknown. Ignorant speech is no better and is often worse than silence, as the using of the legalized version of words that mean the opposite of what we intend to express by our common parlanes.

As we proceed with this story of each of our active false personas, our strawmen, as these usually alphabetized words are instead displayed by this author in a story form that reveals their correlation with each other as well as their alternative and often opposing or adversarial (satanic) meaning to Reality in that figurative legal art and realm (jurisdiction), remember that these dictionaries of law all tell a story, and that the story they tell is hidden in plain sight. But the stories they tell, just like any tale of old to be told, are displayed in a way that cannot be read as a story. This is purposeful. For the Bible too is a story of the Highest Law, told not in some dry and impossible dictionary format but with personified and anthropomorphized characters that act out the law in parables and allegorical tales that relate to all men. Ironically, in this work, the author is assigned with two opposing missions: firstly, to tell the story of the legal law from the words

provided in legal dictionaries, and secondly, to use dictionaries, lexicons, and concordances to show the true meanings of the words used in those parabolic scriptural stories. For to translate them into modern english is the gravest mistake imaginable. To read a story without knowing the meaning and origins of the words used to tell it is a futile effort, which is exactly what the power-brokers and controllers of church and state wish to see in its general population of goyim. The intent of any work can only be known by comprehension of the language and terms used at the time of the actual writing. And so I am left with the dual task of defining (ciphering) the storied words of the Bible and un-alphabetizing (deciphering) the un-storied words of the legal dictionaries. Both of these tools are needed to tell a proper story, for to read any story its words must be decipherable by having available their dictionary meanings and rules of use at hand. Intent is everything. To hide intent by hiding the meaning of terms is the ultimate deceit and the main tool of control of all corporate governments and licensed religious incorporations of the state.

---

## "Education is useless without the Bible."

—Noah Webster

---

The purpose of this work is to tell that story of the law of man (fiction), as confounding and twisted and downright evil as it is, as compared to that Law of scripture (Reality), by deciphering the alphabetical cipher and exposing each as it connects with all others. It is the intent of this author to tell you the story of the law that has never been told outside of the coded Order of the creators of this art of legalism. And so for the first time in our lives, we need not continue to use ignorance of either *law* as an excuse. And for the first time, the individual will stand in the position that he or she will be forced to make a choice, an election, based on knowledge. For to know the corruption of man's law and still act (stand) under its legalistic authority is the penultimate sin. It is voluntary ignorance of the worst kind.

The main dictionary sources used herein are the following dictionaries and Bible:

**(Webs1828)** - Noah Webster's Dictionary of the English Language, 1828. Considered as the most revered American English Language dictionary ever created, from the "Father of American Scholarship and Education" and taking 28 years to compile and complete. Noah, being now long dead, cannot be blamed for the corrupted recreation of the modern "Webster's" dictionaries of today, despite his very namesake being used falsely by modern-day corporations to legitimize them in the horrific syndicalism of government's educational institutions.

**(Bouv1856)** - Bouvier's Law Dictionary, 1856, as commissioned and made law by congress, as "Adapted to the constitution and laws of the United States of America and of the several States of the American Union." What else but this should be used to define the intent of the legal terms of art used in the US constitution?

**(BouvMaxim)** - Bouvier's Law Dictionary (Maxims/principles of law section), 1856

**(Bouv1874)** - Bouvier's Law Dictionary, 14th Edition, 1874

**(WCA1889)** - William C. Anderson's, A Dictionary of Law, 1889, as "A dictionary of law: consisting of judicial definitions and explanations of words, phrases, and maxims: and an exposition of the principles of law: comprising a dictionary and compendium of American and English jurisprudence."

(*Black1*) - Black's Law Dictionary, 1st edition, 1891

(*Black2*) - Black's Law Dictionary, 2nd edition, 1910

(*Black4*) - Black's Law Dictionary, Revised 4th edition, 1968. All of Black's dictionaries are considered as a legitimate though generally secondary source for legal terms and concepts in the courts.

(*KJB*) - King James Bible, as the King's (Crown's) patented law, translated from the 1611, and part of the unenforced common law of America. I do not call this as a Bible "version" because it is "in fact" an original, patented work, a simulacra (copy without an original) formed of the English (dog-Latin) language to hide the True intent of the ancient and Natural knowledge of the many scriptures. We shall look into these English words according to their Hebrew, Greek, Chaldean, and Latin origins and intents, not by their purposefully misleading transliterations into English from a king (crown) that is titled as "god" and vicar of christ.

---

Please note that for ease of use and comprehension, the citations in each dictionary definition with reference to court cases and decisions, statutes, and other legal source descriptions, historical references like dates and authors, and of the individual authors who created them have been deleted from these official definitions. Readers may seek this information easily by sourcing these dictionaries for themselves, and by this editing alone many dozens of confusing pages were able to be cut from this work. About these edited-out sources and informations, the reader should not be so concerned with the particular source, time, place, and jurisdiction by which these definitions were created, though this is of course very important. But paramount here for this work is the fact that these are mostly court decisions and opinions, and so the reader should realize that any word can be applied to suit any *current* legal need of the court (the state). In fiction, anything goes at any time, and fictional words are anchored to nothing in the Real.

If Bugs Bunny needs a hat, that hat is merely drawn in by the creator of the cartoon realm and its fictional law to suit its needs. So too is the law created and recreated at the whim of its creator gods (magistrates). To be under a legal fiction means already that every word is a legal lie, and so one should never expect the court to honor the Nature of Reality or Law, even its own false law, in any way, shape, or form. For the court has no substance in Reality, *existing* only when and where its own jurisdiction is established and agreed upon (consented to) by all involved through its own proprietary legal persona. Word definitions will be changed according to modern need, as will be shown. It is this fact that we are concerned with; not foolish beliefs in the veracity of any singular definition, constitution, or system of law, but of the shocking fact that they would actually define these words in such an evil and unlawful (but legally permissible) way, and can and will do so at any time to suit their commercial needs, their pocketbooks, and their proclaimed majesty (godship). But the origin and foundation of these words seldom changes, based mostly in their Latin and Greek contexts. Again, all of these purposefully deleted notes may be found quite intact within their quoted sources, mostly that of the specific court cases referred to. This was done purely for ease of illustration, use and comprehension and for no other purpose. No deceit or obfuscation is intended, and all digitalized dictionaries will be available on my website (StrawmanStory.info) as long as it is up-kept for the reader's benefit.

Paragraphs with words described in a purely etymological word origin type, with the word underlined but without being **bolded**, presented like this word etymology, are sourced from the Online Etymology Dictionary by Douglas Harper (etymonline.com) unless otherwise notated.

All other sources and quotes from history, law, court cases, US Code, authors and poets, etc., will be sourced in full and individually so. No footnotes will be used in this work due to its nature, and all sources will appear in-stead with their quoted works.



Chapters are used within, though this work could technically be read as one entire work just as any dictionary might be read (from A-Z). As more of a customary functionality, chapters are thus inserted herein.

Repetition of certain terms and concepts within is an intentional act by the author. The same thing or idea can be stated in many different ways and with several different words, which often gives the appearance that word definitions are changed in court proceedings when indeed they are not. The addition of word-terms alters the meaning or subject of the root word, and grammar plays an ultra-important role in how we are treated (how our appearance or lack thereof is respected). For a term of Nature can be so easily twisted into a term of art (fiction), and names (nouns) are made to replace the Reality (verbs, adjectives) they are attached to. Again, as the reader will come to know, every word in the legal art is attached to and dependent upon every other word to itself *exist*. It's a closed-loop matrix of false, coded *existence*. Each word carries the notion as defined — as above, so too defined below. Like any structure, all the pieces play a part in the whole, and each part supports the other parts, and is of course often used in the very structural definitions of those other parts. And so if only one word is disrespected, a cascading effect must necessarily take place upon those above and below it, for no ambiguity Exists in any word of art. In fiction, words make up the entirety of *the world*. In Reality, no words Exist. The Nature of Reality never changes despite these legal terms and names of art, any more than a painting changes the actual subject of that art in the Reality of Nature. Art is only ever the perception of Reality, sometimes called as a personal (believed in) "*truth*," but never as the actual Truth of Reality in and of Itself. Thus lies can also be called as legal "*truths*" or "*facts*." This is the false nature of man's creations and imaginations, which are only ever temporary, and which are always opposed to the Reality of God's Nature (the permanence of Creation). 1,000 paintings or 10,000 words foisted upon Nature will never actually change or effect Nature, though perception of their fictional "*truth*" over their re-presented Reality in the minds and imaginations of men made to believe in the painting (fiction) and words over that of the Reality (Nature) they re-present in artifice is certainly the cause of most of our collective problems. Words and images effect man, and only then does man effect Nature, making man only a puppet to his own beliefs. For even men can be painted as gods, their fictional titles believed (loved) by the billions who suffer that costume jewelry called a crown over the only real treasure that is knowledge. For with knowledge of the king's secrets and hidden-in-plain-sight language no man can be king over men, and no knowledgeable man can be made a slave but by money and pretended wealth and power given in exchange for his acceptance of and allegiance to the big lie. It's all fakery, "*Kings*" being no more Real than "*Santa Claus*." And it all must be put to an end in the individual minds and imaginations of men, the source from whence it was formed in the first place.

I especially like the way the Bible puts it, an unshakable parable for all men who would be rulers:

— — —

**"And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, *If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, AND SERVANT OF ALL.*"**

— Mark 9:35, KJB

— — —

Christ was of course here only to serve, not to rule. And so any who follow him must follow him as a trusting servant to all men, not a king or other "*god*." This continuous theme in the scriptures always tells us that the most powerful among us should be he who serves and protects all others, not by force or legal governance but by charity and piety alone. The strong must make strong the weak, as the wealthy must make wealthy the poor, until there are none of these inequalities left to even consider. This must be the foundation of Law; Its choice always conscious and self-evident.

In this work, words that appear to be hyphenated when they should not be are also an intentional editing by the author. The reader should, by the end of this work, know exactly why each word is separated into its formal parts, and hence forth remain vigilant of each integral part of the whole.

All aspects of this work have purpose. Ignore nothing. Dismiss nothing. Only fools continue in any action without a full comprehension of its source flow and structure of law. This is the legal way. This is the way of madness and patriotism. For nothing whole can be known by its individual parts. To the dismay of insane scientists everywhere, the DNA of Life carries not with it the essence and soul of Life, and one is not intended to be *created* without the other.

As for the disposition of the author, the following quotes perhaps best describe my own outlook and perceptions, and may hopefully defeat any notion of mistaken expression of egotism that might be perceived by the overtly discerning and opinionated reader stuck in his own legal delusion. For I concur wholly with the idea that:

---

**“All intelligent thoughts have already been thought; what is necessary is only to try to think them again.”**

**“Ignorant men raise questions that wise men answered a thousand years ago.”**

—Johann Wolfgang von Goethe (separate quotes)

---

While attempting to fathom the vast amounts of research and word-terms within this work, please proceed with this one constant: the author is not trying to re-define the language you speak to your children, your spouse, or to the rest of the Real world. The author is merely presenting the reader with factual evidence that the common language you currently speak is not the same as the “king’s” legal language, and that this fact is harming yourself and your loved ones in the fullest of degrees through the ignorance of misguided intention. In other words, and this point is key, you may as well be completely illiterate with regard to reading, writing, and rhetoric when acting in agency within the legal realm of jurisdiction, which for a commercial citizen-ship in artificial *existence* is implied at all times. The common, spoken language certainly sounds and is spelled exactly the same as its legal counterpart. But those artful, legal words actually have very different and special definitions depending on status (person-hood). Their very purpose is only and has only ever been to deceive the many, and specifically to cause us to deceive ourselves. Fiction is never Reality.

Let’s look at an example to get us into the mood...

What would your answer be if a “judge” were to ask you if you are a “man” in his courtroom (jurisdiction)? What would your response in legal terms be? For legal terms are all that judge seeks. The typical illiterate, public-minded citizen would simply answer yes, or even more foolishly claim they are instead a subservient-in-status wo-man (womb-man) due to the ridiculousness of social conditioning and status. But very few men would actually attempt to clarify what that word “man” as a term of the legal artifice actually means coming from that devilmaster’s mouth, which would cause an enquiry into exactly how that word of art is specifically and intentionally being used by that judge in its own jurisdiction, whether generally or specially (by species), in public or in private, as a noun or an adjective, or as a verb, a name, a flattering title as a legal status, as a term of Nature, or maybe as a term of the civil law?

So are you, the reader, a *man*?

The answer, of course, is that **it depends** on who's asking and in which jurisdiction? Ironically, no judge will ever, ever ask this question. For Real men do not and cannot *exist* in the realm of fiction.

Let us be clear... What is the substance of man is self-evident. Reality simply is not up for debate. But the word (art) that is spelled as *man* can also mean *slave*. It can mean *male* or *female* or *both* considered together in plurality. It can mean *employee*, *agent*, *user*, *friend*, or *enemy*. It is a reference to the collective corporation of law enforcement officers of the state, colloquially known as *the man*. And of course it can also mean a *Creation of God* when used with only Pure intent. In Latin it is *homo*, which in English slang can mean the species *man*, both male or female, or it can reference a man scientifically by subspecies class as *homo sapien* or by sexual orientation as *homosexual*. It's all about perspective and context, you see... the con (trickery) of artful word-text. These governments of man's law expect most *men* to never contemplate such a question as this, as if the words used to describe their status (public persona) by their gods (magistrates) could mean anything magical (transformative), and so that we might never realize that we are clandestinely being called as *slaves* when called by (rendered in) the flattering fictional title (noun) of *man*. For a legal "man" cannot be a Real man, only a similitude but not a sameness, an image, a form without substance. They cause even our own ego to make good that artificial (evil) id-entity which is opposed to our very Nature and True Self. *Man*, therefore, is a word very much like the word *god*. Perhaps most important about this dualism is to understand that all men are either a slave (*man*) of God or a slave (person) of false gods of men. Unless we specify our Self as a man of (Created by) God, and unless we further say man of the God of Nature and Existence (Creation), we may very well end up calling some artificial person, place, or thing as our god without even realizing it...

Oops, too late!

—=—

**"Woe unto them THAT CALL EVIL GOOD, AND GOOD EVIL; THAT PUT DARKNESS FOR LIGHT, AND LIGHT FOR DARKNESS; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter... Therefore as the fire devoureth the stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaff, so THEIR ROOT SHALL BE AS ROTTENNESS, and their blossom shall go up as dust: BECAUSE THEY HAVE CAST AWAY THE LAW OF THE LORD OF HOSTS, AND DESPISED THE WORD of the Holy One of Israel."**

—Isaiah 5: 20, 24, KJB

—=—

**"The fear of the LORD is THE BEGINNING OF KNOWLEDGE: BUT FOOLS DESPISE WISDOM AND INSTRUCTION."**

—Proverbs 1:7, KJB

—=—

**"Hear the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: FOR THE LORD HATH A CONTROVERSY WITH THE INHABITANTS OF THE LAND,**

**BECAUSE THERE IS NO TRUTH, NOR MERCY, NOR KNOWLEDGE  
OF GOD IN THE LAND."**

—Hosea 4:1, KJB

—=—

**"CASTING DOWN IMAGINATIONS, AND EVERY HIGH THING  
THAT EXALTETH ITSELF AGAINST THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOD, and  
bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ..."**

—2 Corinthians 10:5, KJB

—=—

**"Whereby, when ye read, YE MAY UNDERSTAND MY KNOWLEDGE IN  
THE MYSTERY OF CHRIST."**

—Ephesians 3:4, KJB

—=—

**"Cease, my son, to hear the instruction that causeth to err from the words  
of knowledge."**

—Proverbs 19:27, KJB

—=—

**"For wisdom is a defence, and money is a defence: but the excellency of  
knowledge is, that WISDOM GIVETH LIFE TO THEM THAT HAVE IT."**

—Ecclesiastes 7:12, KJB (\*Note: 'defence' is British spelling of 'defense'.\*)

—=—

**"Therefore MY PEOPLE ARE GONE INTO CAPTIVITY, BECAUSE THEY  
HAVE NO KNOWLEDGE: and their honourable men are famished, and  
their multitude dried up with thirst."**

—Isaiah 5:13, KJB

—=—

**"AND WISDOM AND KNOWLEDGE SHALL BE THE STABILITY OF  
THY TIMES, and strength of salvation: the fear of the LORD is his  
treasure."**

—Isaiah 33:6, KJB

—=—

---

**“That frustrateth the tokens of the liars, and maketh diviners mad;  
THAT TURNETH WISE MEN BACKWARD, AND MAKETH THEIR  
KNOWLEDGE FOOLISH...”**

—Isaiah 44:25, KJB

---

Spiritual knowledge of the Truth is this: legally speaking, evil is good and good is evil, freedom is slavery, and liberty is only the invisible and open slavery of the legal franchise of political freedom. The dungeon master makes the rules of the prison, whatever its form and appearance, and every nation is only a legally (fictionally) bordered, open-air prison for persons (debtors) of the nation. Nations are but a virtual dungeon underneath the usurious central treasury called a debtor’s hell. A good slave is allowed a legal, civil, commercial *existence* within bordered estates and municipal corporations (cities and counties), and that *freedom* is called a corporate *franchise* of public (national) citizen-ship. If you don’t believe these few statements, then we have a lot of soul-searching and language instruction to catch up on. Fasten your seatbelt, because this will be like jolting your Self out of a coded nightmare as we pull ourselves out of this legal word matrix together.

That said, remember that the legal language is always a fiction, **always a lie, no exceptions**. Its words are always artificial. And it is language alone that causes man to act outside of his own Nature, to root his Self in fiction. These legalized words describe nothing in Reality, only the false form and show of any actual substance. And so terms of art always oppose Nature and Its Law. Real estate is just a bunch of paper. A corporation is just many pieces of paper. A public person is just a deeded bank note certified, named, and numbered so as to be used by men in surety and in the agency of a commercial vessel, and so that its masters above it may legally (by make-believe) ignore Reality and shirk their negative (Natural) duties to all men under the Natural Law. They just need our voluntary consent, which we give through our actions in persona, from the signature to the use of the surname and insurance number. In other words, legality was created to allow men to harm other men with the protection, insurance, and authority of man’s recreated fictions of law. We seek license to do harm to one another in any way possible, be it by “lawful” usury (interest) and gain or by legalized gangs called police and military officers that commit murder by license. Ultimately, everything in the legal realm can only ever be nothing but words, falsely re-presenting and generally acting as a work-around to something or Higher Law in Reality (Nature).

Lastly, please always remember one thing. Any anger or frustration you might feel while reading the combined words within this work is only caused by a difference not of opinion, but of word-dissection. Words are vastly interpretive, and chances are that my words as written will be mistakenly misinterpreted by the reader at some point. If emotional outrage or adversarial thoughts well up as you read this work, remember that your response is merely to lifeless symbols on paper (or a computer screen). Stop. Consider. Ask questions. Consider my intent. Take notes. Move on. And likely your concern or question will be addressed as we continue. Often we defend things that don’t Exist in Reality and are upset when we imagine them to be something offensive in our minds, such as our flattering titles, our ethnicities, our countries, and even our names. Wars are literally only ever started to defend fictional, artificial things, and this is a horrific realization. Life is extinguished to protect anti-life, to defend that which only *exists* as fictional words on paper as information, as fruit (facts) of the tree of worthless, useless knowledge. Within these many pages, the reader would be hard-pressed not to find the answer to any questions or concerns that might pop up. Nothing in this book is designed to harm or anger the reader. It is only the Truth as it corresponds more or less to Reality that ever hurts our own egotistical imaginations and empty representations of ourselves and of our world view. What we project as our pretended self-image to others while acting in persona and flattering, legal title is never the Truth, only a confirmed and ratified lie accepted as normal and official on the face of it (*prima facie*) in the legal matrix. And it is



only the Truth of Reality and exposition of how fiction is imagined to be Reality that is presented herein, limited only by the limitations of the author's competency in articulation. When you reach the end of this work, you will find that there is nothing to buy, there are no leading statements to provoke you to join any group, religion, club, or government. There is absolutely no ulterior motive to this work. Please read it with the same regard as that purity of intention for which it was written in. Words cannot harm you unless you let them, and my words cannot harm you unless you love the artifice of fiction more than the Reality of Nature.

What I offer within this work is only the scriptural, spiritual wisdom that I have learned, which in the most simple of verses is revealed:

---

**“...but though OUR OUTWARD MAN perish,  
yet THE INWARD MAN is renewed day by day.”**

—2 Corinthians 4:16, KJB

---

Sadly, as Huxley so eloquently stated, slaves often “learn to love their servitude” despite their own best interests; and servitude only *exists* as that big legal lie that mentally enslaves us all. It is of course only through language arts that this enslavement is possible, the causality of the externalization of God instead of a Oneness of internalized Being. For even the soldiers who use force are controlled only by their beliefs (love) in the legitimacy of the fictional crown and officiated words of their masters law. Thus, the perfect soldier is of course the most illiterate and unthinking of all men.

The outward man is the strawman, the artificial representation, reputation, and personification of one's True Self into an extrinsic, separate id-entity completely detached from Reality. It is non-innocence.

The goal of this work is to allow those who want to know, those who wish to see and hear, to conduct themselves no longer in a defenseless position due to the ignorance of the legal meanings of these entrapping words, but to act instead always in an innocent, Pure state of Being. For if man cannot perceive the legal fiction falsely attached to everything around him, he is destined to Live his own Life stuck behind a fictional character as well, enslaved to the artifice of man's imagination. If he cannot see the words that make up the program of the legal matrix, then he will always remain plugged in to its artificial, virtual, coded false reality and law. And when the fictional name is summoned like a demon by these devil-masters of the legal realm, so too will the man be tricked and compelled into appearing as that fictional demon within its courts like a puppet on strings.

If you think you know what a *demon* and a *devil* is, then you really need to learn the legal definitions for these words before the next time your *strawman* gets summoned to legally *appear* before them in their own designed courts of this legal debtor's hell.

And so we begin...

---

# Chapter 1:

## Red Pill Sunday School

---

---

**“But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed.”**

—John 7:49, KJB

---

To preface this chapter before delving into this complex topic, I feel the need to warn the reader...

I have come to the realization that there is, metaphorically if you will, a sort of mysterious spell or curse upon the Bible. It seems to effect everyone that touches it. This curse manifests in each man differently, in a multitude of differing opinions and dissonances, as the Bible seems to magically confirm or magnify exactly what the reader of it seeks to hear or believe. If one reads the Bible with the intent to disprove it as actual history, for instance, this defeatist attitude will be strengthened as the Bible stories fulfill that intent. The opposite, however is also True, for history requires only belief, not Truth. Thus history is destroyed by non-belief while it is exalted by those it satiates.

If one reads the Bible instead like a bag of fortune cookies, seeking small snippets of wisdom in a completely unconnected story, then certainly this is what the Bible will provide, and for that one man this found treasure, limited and disconnected as it may be, will become in his mind the whole story of the Bible. But the self-evident Law of Nature is clear, that the whole may never be known by just a few or even most of its parts. If one is searching for what God is according to one's already pre-conceived notions and after years of influence by others, then chances are one may come away in the same imaginary state he or she arrived in, yet all the more confident in that image of idolatry without substance. And if one came to the Bible to find a justification for charging usury upon his fellow man or family member, then he may ignore the New Testament Law altogether and utilize only the Old Law and Testament for his own self-aggrandizement, and he may thus justify his sin. Even the more modern translations seem to be but fallacious self-gratitudes on the part of the translators, including of course the King's (god's) English (dog-Latin) translation of 1611.

In my particular case, and in my search for the Pure and untainted Truth of all things, all roads while researching the legal law over many years seemed inextricably to lead straight back to the Bible, where I would without a hitch find the opposing Law. And so, because any work is only as good as the author's intent and desire to discover the Truth about his subject, I approached the

Bible with my own best possible attempt at total neutrality. In other words, I learned only what the Bible was teaching by examining the intentions and meanings of its original word-text, instead of seeking what I wanted to hear to justify my own agenda or want. And I certainly did not keep with me what I had already been told about the Bible by so many different lovers, haters, priests, popes, charlatans, evangelists, satanists, skeptics and luke-warmers. And so what I found in my own purposeful neutrality was not merely wisdom, but instead what is and will remain for the rest of my Life the very fountainhead of all True knowledge. For the Bible is not a book that one masters, but a book that allows mastery of one's True Self. It is more powerful in True Self-defense than any martial art, and more full of wisdom than any library or sage. For it is indeed the Book of Nature's Law. It is a get-out-of-the-matrix-free card.

But the curse remains... for what I found can only be seen by he who is untainted, whose quest is Pure. The Bible is not a religion, for only men may create and partake in religion. The religions that *exist* today use the Bible as their justification, their furniture, and yet the Bible remains as it were untainted by their false doctrines and sermons. For the Law of Nature cannot actually be altered by man's imaginations or manipulations. Man may create even genetic modifications and chimeras in his arrogance, yet his efforts will always be confounded as those false creations will still be bound to and suffer Nature's Law. For the Law Itself will never be altered by man's creations. That which is temporary (of man) will eventually be consumed by the Forces of Nature. Some call this self-evident Truth as the *wrath of God*. Some call it fate or destiny. And yet even these technocratic madmen may seek Biblical reference to such chimeric beasts where, instead of learning the lesson taught for such tinkering with the harmony and Design of True Creation, the foolish dream and license of how to Create like a God regardless of consequence and harm is all they seek.



**“Ask, and it shall be given you; SEEK, AND YE SHALL FIND; knock, and it shall be opened unto you...”**

—Matthew 7:7, KJB



There is but one obstacle to knowledge, and that is one's enemy. To know thy enemy, one must know thyself.

If one seeks to improve one's love or hate for some exterior, corporate religion in the Bible, one will find it. If one seeks the power to become a tyrant, one may find that as well. If one seeks peace, it is there. And yet, if he seeks the art of war, it is also there. The Bible tells the story of all, of good and evil, of light and dark, and of moral rectitude and its depravity all at the same time. For to have knowledge of the Truth of all things, the burden of what is the anti-knowledge of all things must also be told, or the Law will stand without perspective and purpose. How can one fight evil if one cannot recognize it in all its forms?

Finally, we come to the two points of Light (knowledge and understanding) that are furthest apart within these two extremes. Firstly, we have he who has never read the Bible, and yet very often may stand as its loudest antagonist. Like the victim of a movie critic, the fool that never seeks certainly shall never find. But chances are he will be the most outspoken fool of the bunch.

And then there is he that seeks the untainted Truth in all things no matter how it may harm his own world view, one willing to sacrifice even the false self-image he pretends to the Truth no matter how painful. This is the rare marauder whom, after picking the lock of the trickiest of keyholes by surpassing every pin and tumbler that stand as the most intricate of stumbling blocks to knowledge, like a thief in the night suddenly finds he has free range to discover what before was self-evident but not in conscious awareness. Like Dorothy in Oz, suddenly the haze is lifted and the

color of the Nature of Truth can begin to be seen. And someday that satisfying click of one's own mental lock being broken rings True, and the self-evidence of that collective knowledge within is seen and acknowledged to be what It Truly is for the first time. This happens when no sides or opinions are left, for Truth has no sides and needs no opinions to Exist as what Is self-evident (self-Existence). And this Truth is how God is defined in the Bible, not as any man or other entity anthropomorphized idol, but as all that Is in self-Existence (Truth). Belief suddenly seems like a silly concept at this point, for how can one not believe in Existence, in what is self-evident Truth? And yet this is where our minds have been misled, to doubt the Existence of True Existence Itself, and thus disregard Its self-evident Law of Nature!

This has been the greatest magic trick ever cast, effecting billions of people worldwide. But now it is time to unveil this illusion and correct the great delusion it has caused. It is about here where your heart pounds as you realize that this kind of knowledge can never be lost or forgotten, that Reality can never be taken from your perspective again, for what the Bible reveals is the choice to under-stand and meld into all of Existence as the Oneness of God, to fulfill the very purpose of your Source of Existence.

And finally, when all of one's previous beliefs have been crushed by the Pure and unadulterated Truth, as the ego deteriorates and lays dead along side its beloved and protected false id-entity, and as therefore all cognitive dissonance and disharmony disappears from one's senses...

It is at this point you feel more alone than you ever have felt in your Life.

It is at this point when you seek to fulfill the very purpose of the Bible Law, which is to seek those who seek what you did and become One again with God's Nature together; to find those who've pulled themselves out of that legal matrix and govern-ment (mind control) simulation, or to help those that have already started and those whom might be willing to try. For the greatest Truth of all is that no single man may be free until all men are free. Of course, the various governments and their registered, taxed, and legally (anti-God) controlled corporate religions are set up to catch most of us before we may find the God of Nature and become a part of Its Oneness again. As pretend, surrogate mothers, they provide worldly retreat instead of spiritual Reality in the cold comforts of an artificial matrix (womb) of an artificial person, a 501 non-profit (non-prophet) and completely secular corporation where all members are silenced by the one voice of that artificial, legal persona and its doctrine and corporate by-laws. But these are not part of Nature's Law, I assure you. When asked, the programmed soul will answer *I am "Catholic."* *I am "Muslim."* *I am "Presbyterian."* *I am "Methodist."* *I am "Jewish."* *I am "Mormon."* *I am "Christian."* And on it goes into infinity... These pretended identities are imprinted fictions, artful personas, lame excuses allowing the ego to be stroked into an unreasonable protectionism of that id-entity while being led by the false inclusiveness felt by that victim of organized, corporate religion and its *cult-ure*. Yet none of these flattering titles are self-evident, self-Existent Truths. Not a one of these will answer as Christ has shown us by example (works) under the Law of God, which is simply that *I am only that I am*, for the scriptures teach me to be no *thing* that's not of God's True and Natural Creation. My Life, and my name, must not be tainted by man's unnatural inventions. Denominations (names) of incorporated religions, I assure you, are not of Nature's Design. Such words of the spellings of the scribes and smiths are not God's Creation and certainly not of the unwritten Word (Law/Son). And these denominations (names and titles) are certainly not in the Bible, not even the word *Catholic*.

And so here I am. I dedicate this work to you, to whomever's hands this work of mine may have passed into, with the hopes that you too seek only the Truth of all things. I can only hope that the curse spoken of here surrounding the Bible has not tainted your ability to cogitate the knowledge I have collected within, none of which is mine own, and that my rhetoric about this self-evident knowledge is not so vulgar as to turn you from the path.

So let us begin here, in the realm of the gods:

---

## **“For all the gods of the nations are idols...”**

—Psalms 96:5, KJB

---

Memorize this Psalm, for it is the key to knowledge.

But also remember that, as a society controlled by an artificial law built only upon empty words and symbols, our knowledge is therefore quite unreasonably limited by the depth of respect and relevance given to those words and symbols. And one of those is the word *god*.

A scientist or mathematician imagines that he may measure the universe through the synthesizing and equation of empty symbols, as numbers for instance, while having absolutely no actual knowledge or sensual proof of the Reality and Nature (Source) of what Exists within that so-called measured *space* by some scientific method, having only the understanding of the symbols he uses to calculate such a vastness of unimaginable and perpetually unending proportions that in Truth cannot ever actually be Truly known by man. For numbers don't actually Exist in Nature, being only the invention of man. Yet through these precise but completely empty symbols (empty forms) of the Real (substance) comes man-made theories of what is the Real, which of course can never actually *Be* (Exist self-evidently as) Truth. For in every aspect of the Law of Nature (Source) the self-evident law is that *similitude is never sameness*. Image is never Source. Representation is never Truth. Imagination is never actuality. A sum of numbers (symbols) or letters on paper is never that for which its sum re-presents in fiction, any more than the mirror image of anything is the Source of its own reflection (artificial *life*). And what is called by the name of science (noun), for instance the “science” of money, is certainly not now and can never actually *Be* Truth.

---

**“Science, since people must do it, IS A SOCIALLY EMBEDDED ACTIVITY. It progresses by hunch, vision, and intuition. Much of its change through time DOES NOT RECORD A CLOSER APPROACH TO ABSOLUTE TRUTH, BUT THE ALTERATION OF CULTURAL CONTEXTS THAT INFLUENCE IT SO STRONGLY. Facts are not pure and unsullied bits of information; culture also influences what we see and how we see it. THEORIES, MOREOVER, ARE NOT INEXORABLE INDUCTIONS FROM FACTS. THE MOST CREATIVE THEORIES ARE OFTEN IMAGINATIVE VISIONS IMPOSED UPON FACTS; the source of imagination is also strongly cultural.”**

—Stephen Jay Gould, introduction to “The Mismeasure of Man” (1981)

---

And so, when our ego might be subdued enough in order that our spiritual Being is emergent without such constrictions of language and other art forms, we may finally acquire the most important knowledge of all, which is that we know almost nothing of what is Real in the eternity of all Creation as one Unending Being (verb). And while an actor may pretend to know his character and an observer may pretend to know empathetically his subject, this pretended knowledge is of course always false, no matter how experimentally predictable it may be. Scientific knowledge is



never a True knowledge of Source, only a mutual acknowledgement (theory) of description and reaction. But a theory is also never the Source, only the best guess as to the Nature of things. The religious belief (love) in, forced syndicalist acceptance of, and subsequent application of this false or theoretical knowledge as legally sanctioned “fact” or “truth” is the cause of virtually all of our collective problems.

But what is True Knowledge?

Look around... With clear eyes and a Pure heart see what around you is artificial and what is of the Nature and Design of Reality, of that which man has not touched and repurposed to his own desires and imaginations. Are you still able to recognize and distinguish that legal, commercially driven matrix from the Reality it re-presents? Can you still *feel* what is Real? Can you see the difference between the fictional realm of the nations and God’s Creation of Nature, or do you cling to your nationality (ethnicity) insisting you are some *person*, some *thing* you are not in some *place* that doesn’t actually Exist?

---

**“Assemble yourselves and come; draw near together, YE THAT ARE ESCAPED OF THE NATIONS: THEY HAVE NO KNOWLEDGE that set up the wood of THEIR GRAVEN IMAGE, AND PRAY UNTO A GOD THAT CANNOT SAVE.”**

—Isaiah 45:20, KJB

---

*For all the gods of the nations are idols...*

There are three words, the penultimate words, that by the end of this work the reader should be very clear as to their Primary and secondary meanings. And so here at the beginning, let us ask about three of the most misunderstood words in all of our collective history.

What does the **word** “God” mean?

What do the **words** “Jesus christ” mean?

Hint: these are trick questions, **each with more than just one answer**. But only one answer is True and of the self-evident Law of Nature, while all others are only of man’s fiction of religious belief of false doctrines in similitude. I can promise the reader two things here: one, that clarity will be forthcoming; and two, that the knowledge of the possibilities and use of these two words is absolutely necessary to the comprehension of all systems of law and of Source (Nature). For these are not religious terms at all, but words of Law, of jurisdiction, and of authority. “Religion,” in the Nature of Reality, does not Exist. “Religion” is a word, a noun, and like all others, only the name of one of many artful creations of man. True religious (adjective) actions (verb), however, are the epitome of all Law. From custom to the strict legal code to that which we call as the Law of Nature, we follow religiously (adverb) some form of law, even when that law is completely opposed to the True God (Source) of Nature and thus of our Selves. And therefore we follow some form of “god” as the creator and lord of whatever law we follow.

But what is a *god*, really?

As it turns out, the word *god* is an ambiguous term that must be qualified by its user so as to make it proprietary. The use of the word *god* by the transliterators of the king’s Bible is meant to confuse.

---

## ADONAI (LORD, MASTER)

(ad-o-noy') Lord, Master

Strong's Reference: #h136

Use in the Bible: In the Old Testament Adonai occurs 434 times. There are heavy uses of Adonai in Isaiah (e.g., **Adonai Jehovah**). It occurs 200 times in Ezekiel alone and appears 11 times in Daniel Chapter 9. Adonai is first used in Gen 15:2.

Adonai in the Septuagint: *kurios* - **Lord, Master**

Meaning and Derivation: Adonai is the verbal parallel to Yahweh and Jehovah. Adonai is plural; the singular is ADON. In reference to God the plural Adonai is used. When the singular adon is used, IT USUALLY REFERS TO A HUMAN LORD. ADON IS USED 215 TIMES TO REFER TO MEN. Occasionally in Scripture and predominantly in the Psalms, the singular adon is used to refer to God as well (cf. Exd 34:23). To avoid contravening the commandment "Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain" (Exd 20:7), sometimes Adonai was used as a substitute for Yahweh (YHWH). Adonai can be translated literally as, "**my lords**" (both plural and possessive).

—Excerpt from a 'Topical index, the names of God in the Old Testament' at the website: [BlueLetterBible.com](http://BlueLetterBible.com)

---

As we flip through the pages of the Bible, we see that the generic term "god" is transliterated in the place of Adonai. The word "god" is used for the vast majority of instances where either *God* (*Jehovah*) or men acting as *gods* are the actual meaning and intention of the word used. And so the confusion this transliteration brings to the average reader causes false but certainly understandable conclusions about the meaning and definition of this word "god." This intentional design of deceit through conjugated illiteracy is exactly what one would expect from a kings translation of the Bible, for the word *king* is also replaced by the word "god" therein by the kings own hand, so that the reader may mistake the unnatural, political, and false religious works and actions of men playing, governing, and killing in the name of god (*adonai*) with the actual Existence and Nature of All that is Jehovah. For when lightening strikes and floods overtake, it is the act of no false god. And when a baby is born, no false god may take credit for that Creation of Life. He may only copy its image and statistics and pretend to own its artful reflection and legal personification, its strawman. And so the gods of today rule us in the stead of (anti-) Jehovah.

And suddenly we find in the Bible that what man arrogantly blames on God (Jehovah), all the murder, wars, and degradation towards men listed in that those many verses and books, are the actions of men acting in the stead of (anti-) God.

The only way to Truly under-stand the full spectrum of "Law" is to *legally* under-stand what and who are the *gods* that created and executively enforce each system of it. For the only way to comprehend any creation is to know who or what created it. Be it of Nature or of man's fictional devices, each set of law is created (creation). Vulgarly, we may say that God Creates Source and man re-creates fiction and technology (art) from that Source of Nature. God's Creation (Nature) is bound by the Law and Laws of Nature, including man. But the re-creations of man know no such Law, for they are not the Natural Design of Source. And here we find the greatest dilemma of our Existence, which is how to remain under the Law of our own Existence (Source) in harmony with It while at the same time creating and using stuff that is not of Nature (God). How do we manage and control our desires and wants to create and use that which is adversarial to the very harmony of Nature and our place within It? The answer to this question is to always respect Natural Law, the Law of Source (God). For while we may never actually know or fully comprehend our own Source, we must at the same time protect it as our God. We must be in Oneness with that Source of our own Life and Existence. And we must treat all other parts of that Whole Oneness of Source as

the Highest God, under the Highest Source of Law. This is not a Law created by man's words or symbols, it is the very self-evident knowledge that all Creatures already possess. But with men, the duty is much more of a necessity, if only to cause us not to destroy our very own Source by causing us to observe the obvious Law of Its Nature.

As for the self-appointed legal gods of the nations and their posterity, it is the intentions of those creator gods of incorporated governments and legalistic religions that we must here uncover and acknowledge, for the only purpose of any god (creator) of any empire is to enslave others under its own created laws, within its own *creation*. While the Highest God is the Creator of men, the gods of the nations are the creators of persons (a fictional, legal status in the nations). Man is of blood, but persons are only ever of words (man's recreation). This is the false (ecclesiastical) "religion" of all governments of all the nations of the world, for the laws of nations control only fictional, artificial persons, places, and things (nouns/names). And *all the gods of the nations are idols*. Yet all of them claim that the Supreme Being, the Highest Deity, the God of all gods and of Nature is their reason to artificially *exist*. And we buy it hook, line, and sinker, simply because we know not the Word of the Highest Law of Nature (Reality), which outlaws and despises all artifices, fictions, titles, and lies of men, but especially those of the idolatrous gods of all nations. In fact, the only distinction that can be made between man's legalistic law (words) and the Highest Law of God (Nature in harmony) is that one is the Law over that which is Real and the other is the pretended law over that which is only ever artificial. Thus, only by separating the moral (religious) Law that governs without artifice or man's designs the Reality of Nature from the amoral or purposefully immoral civil (legal) law over artificial persons, places, and things (nouns/names) can the legal law (fiction) overcome the Natural Law (Reality). Only by acting in fiction can man pretend the Law and Laws of Nature do not apply to his legal (pretended) person. Thus, man religiously (satanically) follows the law of artificial things (words) over the Law and duty to the Reality (Nature) of all True Existence. And so religions, as legally incorporated "ecclesiastical" corporations (artificial persons) are established as fictions of law, as that which is under not over man's false legal law, we are unwittingly made to act adversarially (satanically) to and place the Law of God (Nature) under the authority of the fictional, legal law of men, the idolatrous legal gods of their own fictional creation. And so, any legally titled and registered "religion" or "church" incorporated under man's law is in actuality completely fictional, *existing* only legally (artificially) as a design of men controlled by the words of men, not the Word of God. For the Word of God is not a language, it is the self-Existent and self-evident Design and Law of Nature. Knowledge of it comes not through words or other symbology created by men, but by the complete and utter abandonment of the authority and respect of all the fictions of men, leaving only the spiritual and sensual harmony of Nature as the remnant, as what remains after all lies and art forms of man are defeated. The sole purpose of these "religions" is to draw man away from the meaning and intent of the Bible and other scriptural tomes of history, causing men not to follow the Law (Word of God) religiously, but instead to follow the law of man religiously while claiming to be a "member" of a false, corporate religion (noun). In this way, the Law (Word) is never fulfilled by any man, and men are kept enslaved to the legal law of fictional persons within the artful designs of the gods of all nations. Thus we are led to act legally instead of spiritually. We worship men and symbols of Nature instead of Nature Itself. A symbol can only be a part, or polytheism, not the whole, or monotheism. To worship Nature as all Life and all of self-Existence in Oneness, without classifying anything by valuation in money, time, or in levels or classes of importance, is to worship the Nature of God and Its Law. In ancient wisdom we find the concept that, if all that is True (of Reality, of Nature) is God, then there is no "God." God (Source) need only be distinguished from the fictional and artful (technological) creations of man that are in disharmony so that God may be worshiped as Truth (in Pure Faith). Without man, there would be only God (all of Real Creation) and nothing to challenge It.

Still more important is the knowledge that the only way to escape from under the legal status and standing (under-standing) of these legal gods and their artificial realm of legal and ecclesiastical juris-diction, a word that means to *say* what *law* is by *diction* and to *dictate* what the Latin *jure* or English *law* is, is to spiritually under-stand what the True God Is as compared to these Godless fictions of positive law standing in their own false deity, and to act accordingly and opposed to those institutions under the Ultimate Authority of God's Law of Nature without respect to all other

forms of the artificially created “legal” law of man. This is the essential hierarchy of **all law**. It is the choice so often spoken about but never comprehended. Good vs. evil. Reality vs. fiction. God vs. satan. Light vs. darkness. And to be clear, no man may ever comprehend any form of law until the Highest substance of God is acknowledged as the Highest Law-Giver and Creator of all of Nature, including being the Creator of all men. This will become clear and self-evident as we progress, requiring not some empty belief in any form or image of what “God” Is but merely an understanding of the foundations of the legal systems and matrix codes of law as created by those “noble” psychopaths that believe they are God’s *chosen* People and that their kings and popes are actually self-proclaimed God-heads, as false gods on Earth. Perspective is everything. And without gaining the perspective of your enemy you may never defeat it. The enemy will always force his own “religion” upon you, for only then may he force his own law upon you, a law that he says is ordained by God (Jehovah) Itself. Remember, the god always comes before the law, and so one’s choice of god is also, consciously or unconsciously, one’s choice of law.

To be clear, as I am not your enemy, I offer no religion or system of man’s law in this work. I offer only what is the self-evident Truth of all things so that those false words and imaginary systems of law and religion (nouns) may be defeated utterly in your own mind, so that you may find your own Nature and place within It again. For to find God is not to find religion, but to feel and follow religiously the only self-evident Law of the Nature (Source) of all things, as the God of all that is in self-Existence. It’s not to just *believe* with spiritual emptiness and without works in the title or name of some image of god formed (anthropomorphized / personified) by men, but instead to become and remain Purely a part of Nature and Its Highest, self-evident Law, to Live only in self-Existent Truth without lies.

---

## **"There is no God when there is nothing but God."**

—Lao Tzu, or Laozi (“Old Master”), a legendary figure (and thus an honorary title), said to be the founder of philosophical Taoism

---

The greatest enemy of man is not merely false knowledge but the revelation of it, as the belief (love) in what is not Real, and the allowance of that false knowledge to guide our actions. This is religion, in whatever form, which leads to religious (customary / ceremonial) behavior. False knowledge is the fruit of evil, and is also called as *satanism*, as that which is *adversarial* to the only Truth of God (Reality). If it helps the reader to personify Good and evil into God and satan, so be it. Visualization is certainly a tool of learning, though the magic of visual re-presentations and personifications should never be allowed to have more authority or “faith” than the Reality they represent and attempt to symbolize. The force of the organized church is strong in its doctrinal delusions that stand adversarial to Bible scriptures. But do not allow these artful images with no substance to cloud your understanding of what these words actually mean. The proper noun “Satan” means only that which is adversarial to Jehovah (the self-evident Nature of Reality). The word evil (lies / artifice) means that which is adversarial to good (Truth / Reality). It’s not nearly as complicated as we are taught. Satan is said to be the dark king of lies. God is said to be the Light of Truth. But remember that these are merely the words and powers of men. No image or idol is necessary to believe in (love) God (self-existent and self-evident Truth), for a picture or painting drawn of what is the unimagined fullness of Jehovah (all of eternal Existence) is only a snapshot of Truth and the Nature of Reality personified into art (lies). Existence cannot be measured in a single moment of time as singularly perspective imagery, for Existence is eternal and ever-changing. No image or idol of satan is necessary, for a picture of satan is only the artificial version of forced *truth*, as lies told and legally and / or religiously accepted in order to hide away the Nature of Reality and conquer it. Satan is not at all hard to see, for the result of *its* persuasion and temptation is all around us as well, covering up with its art the Truth of God’s Nature. We all *live* in a den of iniquity and lies. Its called the legal system, and it is seen as all that is dystopian and inharmonious with the Natural Design. The very belief (love) that God may be seen in some singularly imagined form of

appearance and in show as the form of man's desires is what allows men to pretend to be gods. If the Highest substance of God (Jehovah) is all things Real, all the Universe and Nature and every Creature within, then no artful form created by man can possibly capture that ultimate and self-existent Truth of God. These images of what is unimaginable are the foundational magic of all religions, nations, and their idolatrous gods (creators/ founders). To see God, one merely need take a walk in Its untainted Nature. To walk with God is to walk in harmony with God's Nature (Reality), and to embrace It utterly without self-deception.

This work is designed as evidence of this Reality (God) so often hidden by the fictional matrix of man's created designs against It. It is an expose on the legal fictions of law that serve only to challenge God's Nature, Design, and Law. For it is only this adversarial (satanic) creation and respect by men of the legalized *truth* of lies that gives power to the fictional things of government and thus to the authority of government over fictional things. To *live* legally (in spiritual death); to *live* in an imaginary world (jurisdiction) adversarial to one's own True Nature and best interest is the very nature of satanism. It is a living death, the walking brain-dead. And let's be clear, all creations of man's law, religious (ecclesiastical) or governmental, are only ever unnatural legal fictions (lies).

But what came first, the jurisdiction (realm) or the law that is dictated and enforced within it; the chicken or the egg?

Strangely enough, the answer is neither! For one cannot fictionally *exist* without the other. A god must first be fictionally created in the minds of men before that magistrate may recreate and dictate its own law and assign its own jurisdiction for the use of its agents. In other words, there must be a supernatural "creator" before any creation of jurisdiction or law may take place. And these legal gods are only constituted by men and according to their fabled genealogy, their blood inheritance. The imaginary legal right (*juris*) to create (*dictate*) a fictional place (district/ nation/ state) and to become land-lord (legal god) over it, this is the essence of jurisdiction. It is the creator and the creation all rolled up in one intangible fiction of art, a virtual reality. It is their sincere hope that we, the common multitude, never wake up to see the difference, to see through the spiritual blinders that they have created. The whole system of law is in fact based on the concept of false gods, the God that Is the Nature of True Existence, and the usurper gods that are purely pretended, fictional characters of their own making.

In the beginning, the legally established and ordained gods created their own fictional realm and placed it over the True Realm of Nature, like covering all of Existence in an invisible plastic wrap, so that no common man may touch that Nature of Reality except through the legal personage and rented property of the church and state.

**JURIS** - Latin. Of right; of law. (Black4)

**DICTATE** - To order or instruct what is to be said or written. To pronounce, WORD BY WORD, what is meant to be written by another. (Black4)

**REALM** - A kingdom; a COUNTRY. (Black4)

**REALM** - *noun* - relm. [Latin *rex*, **king**, whence *regalis*, **royal**.] 1. A royal JURISDICTION OR EXTENT OF GOVERNMENT; a kingdom; a king's DOMINIONS; as the realm of England. 2. Kingly government; as the realm of bees. [Unusual.] (Webs1828)

**JURISDICTION** - *noun* - [Latin *jurisdictio*; *jus*, *juris*, **law**, and *dictio*, from *dico*, **to pronounce**.] 1. The legal power of authority of doing justice in cases of complaint; the power of executing the laws and distributing justice. Thus we speak of certain suits or actions, or the cognizance of certain crimes being within the jurisdiction of a court, that is, within the LIMITS of their authority or commission. Inferior courts have jurisdiction of debt and trespass, or of smaller offenses; the supreme courts have jurisdiction of treason, murder, and other high crimes.



Jurisdiction is SECULAR OR ECCLESIASTICAL. 2. Power of governing or legislating. The legislature of one state can exercise no jurisdiction in another. 3. The power or RIGHT OF EXERCISING AUTHORITY. NATIONS CLAIM EXCLUSIVE JURISDICTION ON THE SEA, to the extent of a marine league from the main land or shore. 4. The LIMIT within which power may be exercised. Jurisdiction, in its most general sense, is THE POWER TO MAKE, DECLARE OR APPLY THE LAW; when confined to the judiciary department, it is what we denominate the JUDICIAL POWER, THE RIGHT OF ADMINISTERING JUSTICE THROUGH THE LAWS, by the means which the laws have provided for that purpose. Jurisdiction is LIMITED TO PLACE OR TERRITORY, TO PERSONS, or to particular SUBJECTS. (Webs1828)

SUBJECT - Contracts. The THING which is the OBJECT OF AN AGREEMENT. This term is used in the laws of Scotland. (Bouw1856)

SUBJECT - PERSONS, government. AN INDIVIDUAL MEMBER OF A NATION, WHO IS SUBJECT TO THE LAWS; this term is USED IN CONTRADISTINCTION TO CITIZEN, WHICH IS APPLIED TO THE SAME INDIVIDUAL WHEN CONSIDERING HIS POLITICAL RIGHTS. 2. In monarchical governments, by subject is meant one who owes permanent allegiance to the monarch. Vide Body politic. (Bouw1856)

SUBJECTION - The obligation of one or more PERSONS TO ACT at the discretion, or ACCORDING TO THE JUDGMENT AND WILL OF OTHERS. 2. Subjection is either PRIVATE or PUBLIC. By the former (*private*) is meant the subjection to the authority of PRIVATE PERSONS; as, of children to their parents, of apprentices to their masters, and the like. By the latter (*public*) is understood the subjection to the authority of PUBLIC PERSONS. (Bouw1856)

— — —

In man's legally driven fictional realm, we act according to what man's temporary judgement and punishment would be in a legal, jurisdictional court, not by God's final judgement; not by Truth. To be a subject of government is to be considered not as a Living man (verb) but as a named, artificial thing (noun). This is a bit confusing until we realize the difference between a man (Reality) and the person (noun/legal name) of man as his legal (artful) re-presentation and identity (strawman) within that legal realm. The person is never our True Self, and is always the property under contract of some devil (evil genius) and its design (art). No man is bound to man's law unless he is bound to another man or government's proprietary person.

— — —

**"Therefore the law is slacked, and judgment doth never go forth: FOR THE WICKED DOTH COMPASS ABOUT THE RIGHTEOUS; THEREFORE WRONG JUDGMENT PROCEEDETH."**

—Habakkuk 1:4, KJB

— — —

Let's face facts here... If our legal id-entify can be stolen as what is labeled as "identity theft," then obviously our legal person (id-entify) is not our own True and Natural Self! This separation of man and legal person (status), by this statement alone, should now be a self-evident Truth in the mind of the reader. What can be stolen is only a property of man's fictions, never that which is in the ambiguity of self-Existence. The devil's greatest magic trick was in personifying the identity of man and projecting it into a contractual obligation as a third person (strawman character), so as to cause

that man to obey and act according to the law of legal fiction (confirmed lies) that are attached to that artificial, legal id-entity. But it had to be done. The direct connection to and fear of Nature's God and Law had to be severed in order to control us.

It is the difference between *Neo* and *Thomas Anderson*, a man virtually plugged into a legally coded matrix as a simulation of Reality, one so seemingly Real that the man is fooled into believing he is (in love with) his false self, his mirror image, the artificial character (person) re-presented in that artificially coded *Matrix*. For it is the person (vessel/avatar) that is the slave of that fictional realm, and the man is contractually bound to act in said false persona when participating in that legal realm and matrix code. He cannot be seen in the artificial, legal realm without an artificial, legal name and other signs and marks of traceable id-entity. Only when we consider ourselves as opposed to this cartoon persona as a false re-representation of ourselves can we contemplate Reality from fiction. And so this word *subject*, a term of art that does not Exist as a Real object in Nature, is only ever a fictional persona attached voluntarily to the man (via contract, as a contracted legal disease) by his imaginary acceptance of the agreement of a membership to the artifice (through citizenship, etc). The person is a virtual (invisible) plug connecting us to that fictional legal realm. Without a person (legal status) man cannot be seen or make an "appearance" therein any more than a cartoon can climb out of its artificial, moving picture realm. It is only our mind that can be plugged in, nothing else. But the body will inevitably follow the mind, and so the soul is also trapped in those that construct of lies in surety to evil (artifice). This is called *hell*. Hell is being temporary, being trapped in a mind-controlling performance debt owed to organized criminals.

To be clear, man as a Creation of and in God's Nature, has no legal jurisdiction and never will. Only persons legally *exist* there. Man (as God's Creation) is not a fiction, and can never actually *exist* or have actual (Real) power in such a fictional place, though he may still be called as the word of art "man" (slave). Man does not and cannot legally *exist*, for what is legal can only be artificial. Man is part of Reality (Jehovah). Man is of Nature (God) not legalism (fiction). A person is an unnatural creation of fiction, not part of the Creation of God. Perspective alters the meaning of all words, turning their Real meanings into fictional art forms. A master calls his slave as his *man*, and so too should all of Nature, including man, recognize and call Jehovah as the only True Master. Call It Mother Nature for all I care, it's just a fictional name, but only as long as your worship is based on the Reality of God's Nature (the masculine and the feminine in True balance) and not just the vain religions and cultural fictions of men. No Life Exists in fiction, no air and no water and **no land**. It is incapable of supporting Life. Nothing of Nature can be known as fiction just as nothing of fiction can actually Exist in the Reality of Nature, and so nothing under God's Law of Nature can possibly respect anything in that alternate, fictional realm of legalism and its fictional gods. Of course, the opposite is True, for the fiction opposes and is adversarial to what is Real. Reality and legal fiction are akin to the notion of God and satan, having standing diametrically in opposition to one another. Man cannot be a fiction of law (person) any more than a fiction of law can be a man of God, for man self-evidently contains a self-Existent and autonomous Source and animation of Life. And so a man cannot ever actually Be in any legal, artificial jurisdiction, for man is not artificial, and the jurisdiction of the artificial law created by man only applies to artificial fictions of that same law (names/nouns of *persons*, *places*, and *things*) as created by that fiction. A cartoon character can only artificially *exist* (as art) and have motion (breathe) in a cartoon setting controlled by man, in a cartoon *jurisdiction*, but never in Reality. It has no Life Force, no self-Existence, no Life of its own. It simply cannot ever Exist in or effect God's Creation of Nature, except in the imaginations of men's minds. Man's fictional person (citizen-ship) is like wearing an artificial law-suit, one magically charmed and clothing him in false appearance within that fictional world. We wear this virtual halloween costume for one and only one purpose, to hide our True Selves. And like children at halloween, we *appear* in these costumes of person-hood in court without conscious thought as to why we are doing so, because our customs apparently say we should do so. These inventions of the law have no tangible substance, only false legalistic form and image, as descriptive words with no substance. They do not Exist in Nature. They are not Creations of *God*. This oppositional state of being is not merely a religious notion, it's an obvious paradoxical impossibility in Reality that stands at the foundation of all Law. These two opposing realms cannot be mixed without disrespecting each other, no matter how much force is used. They cannot coexist without the dire

consequences we are suffering from today. Synthesis (sin), as the mixing of the Real and the artificial together, causes dis-ease. Thus when we say figuratively that God is the Creator of all Nature (Reality) and nothing else, we need only to keep this as our vantage point to an unbreakable and Highest Law, so that any other re-creation of man in legal artifice cannot effect our Reality by causing us to believe in (love) that which is not a part of the Oneness of Life that is Reality (God's Creation). One need not believe in some image, form, or name of "God" to comprehend the importance and necessity in Law of this distinction, for man can only be ruled by other men acting as "gods" if we accept the fiction and authority of their artificial realm and jurisdictions over that of God's Nature of Reality. The substance of the Highest meaning of this word *God* is in all that Exists in Nature despite man's artful forms and inventions recreated by the fictions of the i-magi-nation. Again, this is not religion, this is very the foundation of Law.

When I say here that this is the foundation, I literally mean that no man may Truly understand and comprehend the legal law unless it is compared with God's Law. Both realms *exist* according to both laws. To deny God's Realm of Nature and Its Law, in other words **to deny what Is Jehovah, is literally to deny Reality**. When reading the Bible, the intent of this word Jehovah must be comprehended and understood, so that Its meaning is undeniable even to the ardent skeptic. The Bible is not written to give man a choice to believe in (love) Jehovah, it is written specifically to tell the story of It and Its Law. To be clear, the Existence of Existence Itself (Jehovah) is simply not up for debate. To deny self-Existence is a fools errand. And yet this artful, delusional state of denial is the only way that this adversarial, opposing legal fiction realm can *exist*. To cause man to deny his own Existence as part of *God* is the ultimate self-deceit and defeat of one's mind, body, and soul. Yet the legal systems one and only weakness is that the fiction cannot *exist* without man, and that man cannot Exist without God. Without Reality, there can be no fiction. Without Truth there can be no lies. Without Nature there can be no art. Artificiality (i.e., "satan") simply cannot Create Reality. And so unless man finds the Light of God's Nature and Word (Son/Law) in this story of moral allegory, we will all be consumed by the darkness of Its adversary, where there can be no True Light or Life at all. We will self-destruct. We will die as cut flowers, gasping in a pointless struggle for Life without roots to Life's Source.

Unfortunately, this death march includes participation in all governments, systems of law, and religions created by man. God's Law of Nature is nowhere to be found or practiced in any of these artful, legal, and ecclesiastical fictions, despite the fact that they are commonly pretended to be founded upon scriptural Law. Their only purpose is to create mythical gods (anti-God systems) on earth that are militarily protected by their own creations of artificial law. Of these fictional creations of man, all are opposed to the Nature of Reality, for it is their very purpose to legalize sin and bypass the unenforceable (voluntary) duties of the Natural Law. They seek in all members (agents) the abandonment of choice through the implementation of systematic causality.

Strangely enough, this will be taken as offensive to many members of these incorporated organizations that love (believe in) their own flattering titles, and possibly to all who are citizen-ships (slaves) of them in mammon (artificial valuation). Title equals artful (false) value. And these are all but artificial legal statuses that both benefit and protect he who subscribes to their fictions so as to break with that which is the Highest or Natural Law and duty to all of our fellow man. When man id-entifies his True Self within these artificial constructs (names and titles of persons, places, and things), he can only act against his very own Nature and Law of Creation, against his True Self. He is tricked into acting agentically against his own interests and to support those of his captor. Belief in (love of) lies causes man to lie on behalf of those institutionalized fictions of man, justifying their artificial *existence* and protecting the fictional benefits, licenses, and false personas they provide to each of their believers (lovers), while assuming the role of its "subject" and acting out only its law in opposition to that of the Highest Law of Nature. In short, man defends the evil thing (fiction) not because he is justified in doing so, but because his mind has been seized (purchased/conquered) and caused to identify with that fiction as if he (one's True Self) was actually that fictional third person, as if he were part of its body politic (corporation), and as if it were actually Real. And so any perceived attack upon the fiction is taken "personally," as if calling any corporate "church" operating in a legalized system of mammon and tribute to the state as evil is to somehow

call the man attending the church in person as evil. A useful idiot, maybe, but this is also how good men are fooled into joining the US federal district military, by being made to believe (brainwashed) that they are part of the benefited, fictional “people” of the United States instead of merely its political slaves. And so we must defend that supposedly sacred (cursed) piece of paper that describes it into false existence. After all, it is where the money flows from. And it is where our name was birthed into its fictional persona. If we can be tricked into believing that we have a Real stake in that legal fiction, then we can be made to protect that imaginary stake (cross) instead of pulling it up to follow christ. We are all mercenaries in this way, protecting the fictional hand of the devil that feeds us and pays us off for looking the other way. Likewise, if we believe (love) the incorporated legal church more than we love (believe in) the Word (Son) of God, we can be made to protect the church and state over Nature (Creation), allowing untold destruction and devastation to our own True Source and Home.

Like governments, religions are only constituted corporations created by legal means. They are only words on paper. And yet their buildings, alters, and other corporate assets in mammon make the paper fiction seem Real and even holy and sacred, while actually being cursed. But as the brave reader will discover should his or her cognitive dissonance be defeated here at the beginning, it is the required law of these gods of fiction, of governments and religions, that only by submitting to subjection and obligation in a system of virtual slavery can these legal benefits be enjoyed by their subscribing members.

Remember what the Bible says about the scribes?

— — —

**“...and the CHIEF Priests and the SCRIBES sought how they might take him by CRAFT, and put him to DEATH.”**

—Mark 14:1, KJB

— — —

Remember that the story of christ is the story of every man, and that we are all made spiritually dead under the spells of the priest-class and the scribes’ spell-craft.

As we will discuss in more detail, we must know that all legally created persons (statutes) are dead. In other words, they are dead to Jehovah, and thus not of Nature or Its Law. What is legal is indeed a free radical, being not of the Source of or grounded in Nature, and more specifically having no Natural Law duty to all others to cause no harm as the foundation of Law. Fiction is never Alive, for fiction and its law knows no actual Life and Exists nowhere in Nature’s Design. And yet, from the perspective of that closed-loop legal matrix system of law, all private men not under a fictional, legal person-hood are also considered as nameless outlaws towards the civil, legal realm. An out-law is one not under but outside of the legal law, as one not plugged-in (controllable) by that fictional code, its jurisdiction, and its agents. To be without person is to be without artificial *life*. To sub-scribe to anything is to stand under those priestly scribes and their juris-diction, under the diction (words) of their law (*juris*)! It is to be spiritually dead to the True Law of God’s Nature, and to be instead thoughtlessly, commercially driven as human capital in a legal structure of capitalism under a money-based system of mammon (artificial valuation). The pursuit of money is the pursuit of fiction, of nothingness. This is spiritual death, but is also the epitome of a legal, civil *life*.

The word *craft* as used in this scripture refers to trickery through deceit and guile, as witchcraft spellings, the craft of word-magic. For a scribe deals only in the authority of his own proprietary words and a priest preaches only empty words in a public ceremony of false show. As we will

learn, words and words alone are the tools of the *craft* of these legal gods of governments and religions that induce all men into their sterile flocks, and cause us all a spiritual death through legal means.

**SUB** - A Latin preposition, denoting UNDER OR BELOW, used in English as a prefix, to express a subordinate degree... (Webs1828)

**SCRIBE** - *noun* - [Latin *scriba*, from *scribo*, to write; formed probably on the root of grave, scrape, scrub. The first writing was probably engraving on wood or stone.] 1. In a general sense, A WRITER. Hence, 2. A notary; A PUBLIC WRITER. 3. In ecclesiastical meetings and associations in America, A SECRETARY OR CLERK; one who records the transactions of an ecclesiastical body. 4. In Scripture and the Jewish history, A CLERK OR SECRETARY TO THE KING. Seraiah was scribe to king David. 2 Samuel 8:17. 5. An officer who ENROLLED or kept the rolls of the army, and called over the names and reviewed them. 2 Chronicles 24:11. 2 Kings 25:19. 6. A WRITER AND A DOCTOR OF THE LAW; a man of learning; one skilled in the law; ONE WHO READ AND EXPLAINED THE LAW TO THE PEOPLE. Ezra 8:1. - *verb transitive* - TO MARK by a model or rule; TO MARK SO AS TO FIT ONE PIECE TO ANOTHER; a term used by carpenters and joiners. (Webs1828)

**SUBSCRIBE** - *verb transitive* - [Latin *subscribo*; *sub* and *scribo*, to write.] 1. TO SIGN with one's own hand; TO GIVE CONSENT TO SOMETHING WRITTEN, OR TO BIND ONE'S SELF BY WRITING ONE'S NAME BENEATH; as, parties subscribe a COVENANT OR CONTRACT; a man subscribes A BOND or ARTICLES of AGREEMENT. 2. To attest by writing one's NAME beneath; as, officers subscribe their official acts; and secretaries and clerks subscribe copies of records. 3. TO PROMISE TO GIVE BY WRITING ONE'S NAME; as, each man subscribed ten dollars or ten shillings. 4. TO SUBMIT. [Not in use.] - *verb intransitive* - To promise to give a certain sum BY SETTING ONE'S NAME TO A PAPER. The paper was offered and many subscribed. 1. To assent; as, I could not subscribe to his opinion. (Webs1828)

---

We must realize that the True purpose of a sincere and Pious preacher (scribe) of the Bible is to read God's Law as that which is the Natural Law to the common people as it is written in scripture and despite all other doctrines and pretended authorities and inducements in mammon of any institution of Religion, to those unskilled in the Word (Law). But today's university and seminary-taught preachers (employees) are not scribes (skilled) in the actual, spiritual, *unwritten* Word of Law, and instead misdirect the common people to follow the legal "law of the land," which is only man's fictional creation. They pay for their "education" to be certified in false indoctrinations, a sin spoken of sharply in the scriptures...

**SIMONY** - *noun* - [From Simon Magus, WHO WISHED TO PURCHASE THE POWER OF CONFERRING THE HOLY SPIRIT. Acts 8:1] THE CRIME OF BUYING OR SELLING ECCLESIASTICAL PREFERMENT; OR THE CORRUPT PRESENTATION OF ANY ONE TO AN ECCLESIASTICAL BENEFICE OF MONEY OR REWARD. By Stat. 31 Elizabeth, c. 6. severe penalties are enacted against this crime. (Webs1828)

---

What priest in what corporate religion did not suffer to pay for his appointment and employment therein? What church, what seminary, and what university is therefore not acting in Simony?

To be clear, these modern priests are ecclesiastical hirelings of the legal, religious corporations of the state (nation/king), and so do the bidding of those legal gods (creator of corporations), the idols of the nations. And most often it's intentionally innocent men that do so, without contemplation of



their own part as useful idiots that were publicly educated in church doctrine (the false law and religions of men), but not in the intent of the True *Author* of the unwritten Law of timeless and priceless Nature.

The name game... No spelling can be cast without a fictional name (noun) to affix it to. Legalese only sticks to confirmed legal *persons, places, and things* (names / nouns), as do ALL flattering, paid-for titles in the priesthood and its ecclesia. Without language, no legal law would *exist*. Without the contractual word-magic of the priest-class of scribes and of attorneys no law would be binding, and no legal (anti-God) dis-ease would be able to be applied to man's person. Inversely, the Natural Law is self-Evident and thus called as the "unwritten law," as it needs no words to Exist or be known instinctually by man.

All of these legally created inventions and incorporated institutions are only designed to cheat man out from under his *Source*; to take man away from his Creator and thus his very own Nature by figuratively separating him from the actual land (Creation) through the craft of word-magic. The spelling of legal (artful) words into sentences is the craft of Legalese. Remember, **prisoners receive sentences** as a curse or punishment. The question is, can any legalese (art) not be of evil (artful / fictional) intent?

—=—

### SENTENCE - (*verb transitive*):

**"1. To pass or PRONOUNCE THE JUDGEMENT OF A COURT ON; TO DOOM; as, TO SENTENCE A CONVICT to death, to transportation, or to imprisonment. 2. TO CONDEMN; TO DOOM TO PUNISHMENT."**

— Webster's 1828 Dictionary of Law, definition of 'sentence' (Webs1828)

—=—

And so the reader has a choice: stop reading now and continue in the invisible chains of the doom of birth and subsequent willing servitude under that satanic brood, or keep reading and discover the story of your own voluntary enslavement in oppression by the legal means and languages of men acting as the idolatrous gods of the nations. As in scripture, so in Life, and so too with this work, man **always** has a choice.

—=—

**"For in reason, all government without the consent of the governed IS THE VERY DEFINITION OF SLAVERY."**

— Jonathan Swift

—=—

**"VOTING IS THE FOUNDATIONAL ACT THAT BREATHES LIFE INTO THE PRINCIPLE OF THE CONSENT OF THE GOVERNED."**

— DeForest Soaries

—=—

It's a catch 22, you see. For if only 1 person votes, this is still a sign of the democratic system, and so consent of the governed is cast by a single ballot. And the silence is deafening. We consider voting a right, and yet we never consider it to be a form of consent. The right to vote is the right to consent to what we vote or do not vote for. When we vote for president of the United States, we actually vote for the entire governmental and military staff that president appoints, and also the appointments of all of those already appointed officials. To vote for a single president is to vote for millions of federal employees and the Cabinet staff that president chooses. This is insanity, for only under a tyranny is the entire government appointed! There are only two elected officials in the federal government. Yet there are around 4,230,000 government personnel today (2013 figure, from *Office of Personnel Management website*). That's 1.5% of the population, and direct federal employees hold over 2% of all jobs in the entirety of the 50 states.

But most importantly, let us note Johnathan Swift's statement above that slavery is the opposite of consent of the governed, and that no nation *exists* as an involuntary slave nation. Employment to government and in its name (property) is certainly a form of consent, without question. In other words, no man acting in a United States person (legal status) or other national citizen-ship is an involuntary slave, but necessarily and by law a volunteer. To consent is to volunteer to the doctrine of master and servant. And again, by reason alone, no man would vote for his master / principal unless he consented to the fact that he is a servant (agent) to that god.

In America, however, we are sold that our politicians *serve* "the People." And indeed they do. They serve the private landholders of each state in protection of their private estates against the common, landless people. For it was they whose forefathers ordained and established the United States for their own behalf in heirship, as the very corporation those legislators work for today in the posterity of those original founders it was created for. But make no mistake, for the very law and hierarchy of agency states that the agent by necessity is always willingly serving its principal, no exceptions. A citizenship (agent) cannot also be a principal. This is a foundation of law. And so no matter what we uncover within this work, always remember that every evil is done through each of our own powers of voluntary consent.

The author realizes the severity and acidity of these seemingly slanderous charges. Though self-evident with even a token bit of due diligence in research and prayer in spiritual meditation, this work will ultimately destroy any doubt that what has been written here thus far is not merely an opinionated perception of pre-tended *truth*, but our collectively unwavering and undeniable Reality.

Sadly, one must be aware of something before he may consent to it, and so feigned ignorance is no excuse.

—=—

## **"WHATEVER IN CREATION EXISTS without my knowledge EXISTS WITHOUT MY CONSENT."**

—Cormac McCarthy, author of *'Blood Meridian, or the Evening Redness in the West'*

—=—

What is of God, what is Nature (Creation) needs not the consent of man to Exist, only the respect of that negative duty of God's Law to do no harm to and not interfere with the self-Existence, self-evidence, and well-being of all other Life. In other words, what comes into Existence in Reality is not the result of any man's choice. But governments, religions, and other corporations (artificial persons) are purely the fictional, artful creations of man, and so too are the actions or "business" they take against other men, Nature, and Its Law.

In this author's opinion, it is the point where good men are no longer willing to die for what they hold as right and lawful that man becomes his own worst enemy. For at this point he becomes a patient of the agents of evil. The greatest trick these devil's have played upon us is to cause us to be willing agents that patiently participate in our own self-destruction, for the word agent is the antonym of the word patient. And nothing is worse than a patriotic patient cheering for his own corruptor. This word patient will be looked at later, but make no mistake that only one patient of evil men and their practices would allow this consent dialectic to happen.

— — —

**"There comes a time when SILENCE IS BETRAYAL."**

—Martin Luther King Jr.; 1929–1968, sermon at the Ebenezer Baptist Church, April 30, 1967.

— — —

**"SILENCE IS THE DOOR OF CONSENT."**

—Berber proverb

— — —

**"I shall assume that YOUR SILENCE GIVES CONSENT."**

—Plato

— — —

**"Thus, silence gives consent; HE OUGHT TO HAVE SPOKEN WHEN HE WAS ABLE TO."**

—Latin proverb, "Qui tacet consentire videtur, ubi loqui debuit ac potuit"

— — —

**"All that is necessary for evil to triumph is THAT GOOD MEN DO NOTHING."**

—Edmund Burke; 1729–1797, Irish political philosopher

— — —

**"NOTHING STRENGTHENS AUTHORITY SO MUCH AS SILENCE."**

—Leonardo de Vinci

— — —

**"UNIVERSAL SILENCE must be taken to imply THE CONSENT OF THE PEOPLE."**

—Jean Jacques Rousseau

---

**“The world will not be destroyed by those who do evil,  
but by those who watch them WITHOUT DOING ANYTHING.”**

---

—Albert Einstein

---

To this date, I have not met one public person that knows how to withdraw their consent to any government office, bill, or employee. Some believe they have done so while others spend countless hours drafting pointless legal documents while still believing that system is their own to change. The trick, the legalese word-magic is much more dubious though. For when consent is assumed, there is no way to withdraw it. The assumption of consent of the governed is assigned not to any individual event of government but to the entire ad-venture of its own person. Man (the acting agent) is assumed to consent to everything government (the creator god and principal) does when he operates in the person (property) of government. In other words, until man overcomes his strawman, quitclaims it, and never uses its name, number, mark, benefits, and rights again, then that which is governed (the person) will continue to be the sponge that drains the man's (subject's) consent for his entire public *life*. But to comprehend this as True, one must first recognize and know thyself, and under-stand that a nation only governs (controls) the fictional persons (legal statuses) it creates within its own jurisdiction and law. It is this connection to that false persona, as the admixture of the Pure name with the artificial surname, that is the voluntary act. To stop volunteering, and thus to stop automatically consenting as one of the governed, one must stop acting as something one is not. Be nothing. Be what you were born into God's Nature and Law to be, and add nothing to that innocence of Pure Life. Live a simple Life without fiction.

Perhaps the most important verses in the scriptures about christ are the ones most ignored by the church. For to admit to the Truth of their own celebrated Source, the Bible, would be to admit to the false nature of each legally incorporated religion (artificial person) and, more specifically, each unique and adversarial religious post-doctrine to those scriptures. For what the christ character states in Matthew is simply that what He himself says is nothing more and nothing less than the Word of God. *Word* and *Son* are synonymous words in this context, and so to say christ is the *Son* of God is actually to say christ is the *Word* of God personified into a moral story of Law. Translated into English though still said to be the unwritten Law, we may call this story as the Law of God, or the Natural Law, which stands in such beautiful and obvious self-evidence that Its Truth cannot be disputed but by artificial, legal means. Lies, in other words, confirmed and ratified as false truths and fictional laws, are used as a matrix system to hide the Real Truth and separate the moral Law from the legal... and that's the point. Fiction (lies) can only challenge, though never win over, the Reality of Nature Itself. Eventually, the legal dis-ease of fiction (loved/believed-in lies) will kill the Nature of Its Living patient on a cultural and health-wise basis, as we are seeing today with the fall of man in to ever more unnatural means, ways, and disease.

Many observers are exclaiming these modern times to be yet another scientifically considered “extinction level event” in a long history of such events. Others insist that the great flood (of dis-ease both physical and mental) of Biblical proportions is upon us. I can accept the first as an Act of God. But to die of one's own induced state of ignorance-based dis-ease simply because we insist on (individually) refusing to follow the very Law of our own self-evident Nature (God) is quite unacceptable, and the main reason for my own personal sacrifices towards the creation of this voluminous work. We must change or we must, by the Laws that rule over all of Nature, cease to Exist.

So that we are perfectly clear as to what any legally named (denominated) “Christian” religion actually is and is not, we must continue to define terms. Firstly, anything of a legal origin has its spirit, and thus any Natural notion of spirituality, stripped from its purpose. Fictional corporations

have and can never have any Real spirit or soul, nor their own actual mind or body. They aren't Real. Only something Living has such a spirit. The legal realm is specifically designed to steal man's connection to his Self, to his own spirit. Legality is always artificial, never of Nature, and this above all else makes legal religions inherently false. For True Religious actions are Purely Spiritual, and inversely excludes all legal, artificial considerations of man's art and law. And so right away we know that all religions incorporated as "non-profit" persons under any nation are false (art), simply because they are legal creations; not a Creation of God but part of the i-magi-nation of man. Inversely, True Piety is the worship of Creation and Its Creator as Oneness; the worship of Nature and Its Permanent and self-evident Laws without artful words or masonic buildings. This is not at all difficult to understand, and is not disputable or debatable once True knowledge is attained and understood. No man can deny the very Real difference between acting in Truth religiously (verb) and that of being a "member" (flattering title/ fictional status) of an established legal corporation called as the legal term "religion" (noun) in name only without acts, works, and a Charitable lifestyle. No man can deny that a building called legally as a "church" (noun) is not the same as being part of the church (flock) of the followers of christ in continual motion and action and without retirement. One is built by hands in masonry and one is of Purely moral action (verb). One is temporal and secular to the world, the other is of Love in a spirituality not part of this world. A corporate member of a church (noun) calling him or herself (in legal persona) as a "Christian" is not the same or even similar to a man that follows the spiritual Law personified in christ as the Word (Law/Son) of God. But the Bible, as the supposed *source* of that flattering title of "Christian," at the same time clearly and quite repetitively states that man should respect no persons or flattering titles such as the title of "Christian," especially as one placed in use upon his own Self for public show. This spells paradox. To be a member of any religion or church is to be given a fictional title and status/persona for temporary use, a privilege that can be taken away at any time by that corporate entity. Thus, as strange as it may seem, a membership to any religion as a legal institution and corporation is in fact to be in sin (*syn*) against the very foundation of Nature's Law, the Law that holds all fiction in contempt. To put this into finality, the Bible says nothing about being a "Christian." It does, however, tell us to follow the Law of God through christ example.

So what is a legalized, state-sanctioned *religion*?

Let us clear the air so that no misunderstanding can possibly occur except by one's own choice to pretend voluntary ignorance. For the legal law requires voluntary ignorance of God's Law as a prerequisite. For ignorance does not require a lack of knowledge, only that such knowledge is willfully not applied.

Title 1, Chapter 1, Section 1 of United States Code shows us how the common language we use and are publicly accustomed to has been turned upside down and backwards when we ignorantly use it in that legal jurisdiction. Remember that all titled (denominated) "religions" are legal incorporations under the authority of the legal state and law, that a corporation is always a legally (anti-God / antichrist) controlled "artificial person" thereof, and that God's Word (Law/Son) respects no persons of any type without exception while commanding the same from us. Again we find a paradox. Also remember that the legal gods create their own terms of art, and so their own definitions are the actual legal, post-secondary etymology (re-source) of each word by their own re-creation. This is to say that the meaning and intention of words in the Bible must necessarily be destroyed and repurposed in the legal realm, so that the words in the Bible cannot *exist* as meant in the legal realm. Words like Love and Charity are simply not viable terms in a system based on money. We must separate in our minds what is art and what is its Source, respecting only the Real and not the copy. And we must understand that the legal law cannot and does not allow these artificial persons (corporations) called legally as "religions" or their legally titled members to act according to the intent of the words of the Bible (Law). Legal citizen-ships of the nation are literally not allowed to follow the Word of God, and so neither are the men that stand in surety to those public persons (legal statuses). There are no men of God in the United States, only persons birthed of (created by) the United States. No man can attach himself to the devil's contract and law and



also claim to be under God's Law. And so, as hard as this may be to hear, we must understand that the flattering title of "Christian" is a tool of the devil. It is a false name designed to cause men to act opposite of the teachings of christ.

As this work is designed to correct this mistake of mis-taken id-entity and to help all men who seek such knowledge to get back on the correct course in Nature under the correct Law, let us examine the very entity, the nation, that steers and mentally drives us instead into a hopeless fiction and collectively steals our birthright.

---

"In determining the meaning of any **Act of Congress**, unless the context indicates otherwise—

words importing the **singular include and apply to several** persons, parties, or things;

words importing the **plural include the singular**;

words importing the **masculine gender include the feminine** as well;

words used in the **present tense include the future** as well as the present;

the words "**insane**" and "**insane person**" **shall include EVERY IDIOT, insane person, AND PERSON NON COMPOS MENTIS;**

the words "**PERSON**" and "**WHOEVER**" **include CORPORATIONS, COMPANIES, ASSOCIATIONS, FIRMS, PARTNERSHIPS, SOCIETIES, AND JOINT STOCK COMPANIES, as well as INDIVIDUALS;**

"officer" includes any **person AUTHORIZED BY LAW to perform the duties of the office;**

"**signature**" or "subscription" includes **A MARK when the PERSON making the same INTENDED it as such;**

"**oath**" **INCLUDES AFFIRMATION,** and "**sworn**" **includes affirmed;**

"**writing**" **includes printing and typewriting and REPRODUCTIONS OF VISUAL SYMBOLS** by photographing, multigraphing, mimeographing, manifolding, **or otherwise."**

(U.S. Code › Title 1 › Chapter 1 › § 1 — July 30, 1947, ch. 388, 61 Stat. 633; June 25, 1948, ch. 645, § 6, 62 Stat. 859; Oct. 31, 1951, ch. 655, § 1, 65 Stat. 710; Pub. L. 112-231, § 2(a), Dec. 28, 2012, 126 Stat. 1619.)

---

Imagine that... the first thing the United States tells its potential public citizen-ships (useful idiots) is that their signature and subscription to its legal design in word-magic is as the *mark* of a beast, **a mark of intent**, as our voluntary intention to be subjugated under the legal means of distress, distraint, and districted seizure (realm of Caesar). Of course, only an **idiot non compos mentis** (not of right mind) would allow himself and his children to be taken (delivered) under the rule of such a system so opposed to God's Word of foundational Law. And as we will dissect and discuss, the *beast* is each of us individually, our own worst enemy, not some multi-headed hydra created by church and state to frighten us as children and as adults into pledging our faith to man's corporations and our trust in money over God's Nature of Reality. The Truth is so much stranger than fiction, especially when we realize that our respected and honored *truths* have been completely recreated from the fictions (ratified lies) of the imaginations of men.

...and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

Here, at the beginning of this legal matrix that is created by US Code, we see no mention of man, no Acts of God, but only the dead state of personhood as defined by the legally issued *acts of Congress*, a house of lies where plurality equals singularity, male equals female, single equals several, and today equals tomorrow. And the false gods said let there be persons, and there the art of persons came into artful, legal *existence*. And the gods said it was good... for commerce. We see here only the reference to artificial persons, places, and things (nouns/names) of no substance, for man's law is strictly the rules governing affirmed lies, legal fictions, and artifice. Man is Truly the god of nothingness.

We are all authorized by these gods and their law to commit licensed crimes against Nature and thus against our fellow man (in legal persona). Usury is a prime example of this legal right of persons (corporations), being banned in the Bible but absolutely adored by corporate religions, some of which even have their own banks that loan at interest. And so we must ask, knowing what we are authorized to do according to God's Law of Nature, what does it mean in this United States Code to be a "person" with the flattering title of "officer" and thus be "authorized by law" to perform duties? Who is *the law*? Where is *the law*? What god presides over this *law*? Or is the *law* itself of the nature of a false god made of words?

Amazingly, it is much easier in such a sick society for most common people to justify their actions according to this non-sense under a false temporary god called "the law" than to follow christ's example, often stating that this is "just the way it is" and while completely ignoring the self-evident Permanence of God's Creation, which Ultimately, Supremely, and without question is actually and only "just the way It Really Is." I say again, this is the science of legal law vs. the spiritual Nature and Foundation of Law. It is an eternal battle commercially waged against the spiritual Nature of man. Sadly, the adversary through its contracted dis-ease of fiction is certainly winning in these modern times. And yet Jehovah is timeless, everlasting, and so I may take comfort that eventually man will either heal or extinguish himself from God's Nature. Reality (God) wins every time. It would be the ultimate form of Natural selection, for it is our choice and election that will decide our own fate. God (Creation) will be standing by and Existing in all of Its splendorous Beauty and Glory that we call as Nature and the Universe and Reality for as long as we can survive ourselves in our own shenanigans and tomfoolery, trying in vain to escape our place and Only Real Existence in God's Creation by pretending to *exist* instead in places (jurisdictions) of our own making. We must stop acting like foolish, unlearned children playing make-believe with no Father and thus no Law but that of our own imaginations.

In figurative terms, satan deals only in words, in contracts, in the selling of fiction and art as the adversarial cure for the dis-ease that is Jehovah (the one True God of Existence) and the moral, Natural Law that word denotes. The devil's contact is designed to trick all men into believing that we may somehow bypass our duty to each other and to Nature (Creation) and still be a healthy, Living part of that Oneness of Being. The legal system would die instantly if all men suddenly followed the Highest Law, just as man as part of the Oneness of Nature and self-evidently bound under Its Law is dying from his own pollution and pretended legal separation from his True Nature (God).

---

**"NOT WHAT IS SAID, BUT WHAT IS DONE, is regarded."**

—NON QUOD DICTUM EST, SED QUOD FACTUM EST INSPICITUR. Co.Litt. 36a. (Black4)

---

And so christ's spiritual appeal in the following verses is perhaps the most damning exposure of the fraud of all of man's religions built around the Bible and calling themselves as "Christianity."

For the title does not make the man, nor does the Bible make the false religion or its doctrines. In the end, the simple message here is that by following only christ's words and moral story in our own path we are following only the Word (Son) of God as our highest Law. To worship christ is ONLY to worship God (as Jehovah) and no other imposter of the *craft*.

**IMPOST** - *noun* - [Latin *impositum, impono.*] 1. Any tax or TRIBUTE IMPOSED BY AUTHORITY... (*Webs1828*)

**IMPOSTER** - *noun* - 1. A PERSON who PRACTICES DECEPTION under an assumed CHARACTER, IDENTITY, or NAME. (*Random House Dictionary, 2016*)

**IMPOSTER** - *noun* - 1. A PERSON who DECEIVES others, especially BY ASSUMING A FALSE IDENTITY; charlatan. (*Collins English Dictionary, 2012*)

---

To be clear, christ and God are not necessarily separate concepts, but are also not one and the same. If God were to be ludicrously limited to human form, christ would be the story of God. But according to christ's own words, we are not to worship Jesus christ as God, but to follow the christ example while worshipping Jehovah (Truth/Nature/Reality). In other words, christ could vulgarly be said to be the True and accepted art form or image of God, but not the full essence and substance. To be vulgar for the purposes of understanding, if ants had a Bible, christ (the anointed) would appear in Its allegory as the perfect example of the Life of a Pure and untainted ant under the Laws of Nature. For trees, christ would be the story of the perfectly seeded, rooted, and fertile flowering tree for all trees to follow by example. And the amoeba's anointed *christos* would certainly undulate in Its own perfection of exemplified Being that all other like microorganisms may follow as the perfection of such blobs. For men, christ is portrayed and anthropomorphized for learning purposes in the image of a man (anointed by the "gladness" of Jehovah), so that man may attain perfection of subjection to the Word (Law) of God, not so as to pretend himself as god.

By placing God-hood upon christ as all incorporated "Christian" religions of the world do, we are allowing man to anoint (christen) himself as God's replacement (antichrist/vicegerent) as Law-maker upon earth. We are worshiping the art and persona (image/idol) of christ as an empty, legally considered name and empty title over that of Jehovah. We are denying that man is always only a helpless Creation of God, even as Jesus christ was the helplessly Created Son (Law/Word) of God. Instead we allow certain "chosen" men to act as a false replacement (vicar) for God by acting in the legal, ecclesiastical office and "spiritual jurisdiction" of the office (vicar) of "Christ," as an empty, corporate, flattering title in name only.

**VICEGERENT** - *noun* - [Latin *vicem gereus*, ACTING IN THE PLACE OF ANOTHER.] A lieutenant; A VICAR; an officer who is deputed by a superior or by proper authority to exercise the powers of another. KINGS ARE SOMETIMES CALLED GOD'S VICEGERENTS. It is to be wished they would always deserve the appellation. - *adjective* - Having or exercising DELEGATED POWER; ACTING BY SUBSTITUTION, OR IN THE PLACE OF ANOTHER. (*Webs1828*)

---

Consider that a king or any other false god is hoped to rule as the perfection of Jehovah might be imagined to rule over men. However, power corrupts absolutely, and god-like power is the ultimate corruptor of men, especially when such corruptions of power are written into the legal law of the kingdom that would, without its licenses and immunities, otherwise bind over that king as his own spiritual, Natural (unwritten) Law. And so this wet dream of a God-like king or pope of men, as the pure and moral aristocratic figurehead, is at best a work of art that may never see Life. Every vicegerent, every pope, king, president, and other replacements of christ and God are only ever a simulacrum, a copy without an original, as a hopeless *non sequitur*.

NON SEQUITUR - Latin. "It does not follow." (Black4)

NON SEQUITUR - *noun* - 1. **An inference or conclusion that does not follow from the premises or evidence.** 2. **A statement that does not follow logically from what preceded it.** (American Heritage Dictionary of the English Language, 5th Edition, 2016)

INCONGRUOUS - *adjective* - [Latin *incongruus*.] **Not congruous; unsuitable; not fitting; inconsistent; improper.** The dress of a seaman on a judge, would be deemed incongruous with his character and station. (Webs1828)

INCONGRUITY - *noun* - [in and congruity.] 1. **Want of congruity; IMPROPRIETY; inconsistency; absurdity; unsuitableness of one thing to another.** The levity of youth in a grave divine, is deemed an incongruity between manners and profession. 2. **DISAGREEMENT OF PARTS; want of symmetry.** (Webs1828)

—=—

From the perspective of a Living, Breathing man, anything that man might say about his True Self that refers to his fictional strawman persona is of course incongruous to his True Nature. To make the declaration, for instance, that I am a legal person named Clint Richardson is in fact an oxymoron, purely rhetorical (of words), and is an impossibility in Nature (Reality). No man is a legal entity in Reality. It is a forced belief, for all things legal are a lie. And so the incongruity of man (Reality) and person (fiction) is defeated by law. The form, as the imaginary creation of rhetorical art, is made magically equal to, subject, and thus congruous to what is an object of Reality, where the Source becomes tricked into following the lower law of Its empty self-image.

Man, being under the Natural Law a congruous part of God's Nature and Design becomes a *non sequitur* (non-follower) of God (Source) when he pretends to be that which he is not, when he believes in (loves) art over Reality. Thus no man may become a fictional king, a pope, or any other magistrate god and also congruently (at the same time) remain bound by the Laws of Nature, especially when the purpose of such a legal (anti-Nature) office and flattering title and authority is to regulate money and commerce, the root of all evil. Under God's Nature, no matter what the title offered, man must remain as Pure in his Being as christ did, accepting no flatteries or offices, no ranks or classes, and certainly no fictional crown of kingship. Any scriptural mention of the word *king* as applied to christ was of course either a mockery, as the insulting "king of the Jews," or as a reference to that Higher Kingdom of God (Jehovah). All who follow christ will be *king of kings* and *lord of lords* as he parabolically was, for the follower of the Law of God, the Highest Law, defeats any other form of law and authority presented by men in false title. For Jehovah is salvation. Only the Reality of Existence may save us from our own lies and designs against It. The reborn man fears, obeys, and commands only God's Law, never that of a self-proclaimed king or pope. This is because a man of God is never to be feared by any king, for his Life is Lived Purely and without interference or subjection to such trifling legal matters and jurisdictions of those pretended realms and kingdoms that seek to subvert God's Nature and Law. And so the negative duty of the Highest Law applies to both entities, each having the negative duty to leave the other alone without trespass. For while the man (Creation) of God has no legal capacity, the king only has authority over its own subjects and artful creations.

—=—

**"The king cannot load a subject with imposition against his consent."**

—NON POTEST REX SUBDITUM RENITENTEM ONERARE IMPOSITIONIBUS. 2 Inst. 61. (Black4)

—=—

---

**“A command can express no more than an ought or a shall, because it is a universal, BUT IT DOES NOT EXPRESS AN ‘IS’; and this at once makes plain its deficiency. AGAINST SUCH COMMANDS JESUS SETS VIRTUE, i.e., A LOVING DISPOSITION, WHICH MAKES THE CONTENT OF THE COMMAND SUPERFLUOUS AND DESTROYS ITS FORM AS A COMMAND, because that form implies an OPPOSITION between a commander and something resisting the command.”**

—Georg Wilhelm Friedrich Hegel, *Der Geist des Christentums und sein Schicksal* [The Spirit of Christianity and its Fate] (1799)

---

Just as the Lieutenant Governor of each state and the Vice-President of the nation acts by the authority of or in the place of the main officer of his namesake, so too do the pope and kings of empires pretend to act in the place of christ, just as christ was sent to spread the Word of God. This vicarious, flattering title is of course directly opposed to the scriptural teachings, and causes men to worship the falsely presented replacement of christ as an officer of the church and state rather than the Reality of christ which is not a man but the story of the Word (Law) of God that all men should follow without respect of such false pretenders in mammon.

In order for these popes and kings and the sovereignties of principalities to rule in God’s stead (anti-, instead of, and vicariously in place of God) by their own false doctrines of law and cannons of ecclesia, man must first be indoctrinated by their false words into believing (loving) the misunderstanding that christ was in fact God, despite the well-known and inescapable Biblical tales of christ as He proclaims over and over His own helplessness before and under the Laws of “God” (Jehovah). The christ character continuously instructs his followers to worship God by following his (christ’s) example in his actions and words, but never does christ claim to be God’s temporal and secular replacement or legal king on earth as the current priest-class and pope does. The harsh Truth is that He does not ever state that any man should “become a Christian.” Christ did not lead his flock towards Caesars pagan legal empire of falsely, flatteringly titled “Christians” but always away from it. For the christ’s example is the spiritual solution to and separation from such legal authority of name and title. This is foundation of Law!

---

**“Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk WITHOUT MONEY AND WITHOUT PRICE.”**

—Isaiah 55:1, KJB

---

If you can’t imagine Living in Pure Truth, Love, and Charity, without the use of legal names and titles, numbers and marks, money and credit, or licenses and permits, then you are a victim of these charlatans, Pharisees, and scribes of the priest-class of Caesar’s legal realm. Your mind has been properly districted (seized, distressed, and distrained). And who among us has not been made the fool by these legalistic, nonsensical temptations? Which of these legal laws and licenses and permits created by legal gods and land-lords states simply to follow christ’s example and no other



and to have no other God before Jehovah? Why none of them, of course, for they are opposed to christ and to God's Law. They are legally licensed corporations under the secular law of the antichrist state! They are mere pretenders.

In fact, when we examine the intent of this hardly used word "Christian" in the Bible, we find in Strong's #G5546 (*Christianos*) that this was a title created by the secular society of gentiles as a name to call those who specifically were outlaws, as the "followers of christ." Jesus Christ neither created nor promoted this word, nor was it even uttered from his mouth. These "Christians" were not members of any religion, merely followers of the Highest Law of God by christ example and no other, and were persecuted as such. It was only later, according to Thayer's Greek Lexicon, that the title of *Christianos* was accepted by those True Believers (Lovers) of God's Word (Son) as a sort of name or badge of honor, for there was nothing to deny as True followers by this word of art. The absolutely unmistakable difference between those followers of old and the corporate "Christians" of today is that those of old followed christ to escape from civil society, from the nations of Caesar and from man's twisting laws against Nature, while those of today embrace it for public show and justification of their place in the very legal society that is opposed to God's Word (Son). For their religions have misled them, carrying them away from the Truth of what a follower of the Son (Word/Law) Really is.

We have all been made into imposters, our Natural duties to each other turned into contractual debts as legal obligations to harm one another, while our ability to charitably interact has been utterly destroyed by the fictional characters we have assumed under non-profit corporations and municipalities. If we are acting in a fictional persona then our highest law is only the vulgar law of fiction. We pretend we are some *thing*, some *person* we are not, having to prove our false id-entity of artful *self* in third person everywhere we wish to use (employ) its benefits or pay its debts. We *live* falsely under a false id-entity (the personification of *id* as a legal *entity*) and so egotistically deceive even ourselves with this borrowed identity (person/legal status) in our own created debtor's hell. But *we* didn't create it. We are merely cursed to live our lives in its sacredly worshiped (cursed) artifice. The creator controls his own creation, a maxim of law, and so we must look to the gods of this fictional nation to know the purpose and intent of our fictionally contracted dis-ease within their hellish legal creation. At the end of every avenue of exploration and discovery, we find that the gods of this legal realm follow only one master, the god of mammon (valuation in money). For the realms and laws of the nations are purely commercial in their artificial nature, revolving strictly around their own created currency. Without money, there would be no crimes against what is valued in money. Without money, there would be only Charity and Good Will, and crime would be without value or purpose to anyone. Remember, as will be explained further, all legal crimes are financial in nature. There is no crime that is not valued in money, for all legal crimes are against false values (property). To understand the legal system, we must understand the evil that is valuation in mammon to which all legal law applies. To believe in one's own valuation in money for employment purposes is to be impressed or marked by satan (that which is adversarial to Nature). For such a mark or impression of the mind is the property of he who makes such an impression, until the brainwashed man may overcome such false knowledge.

---

**"Or do you not know that your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit who is in you, whom you have from God, and you are not your own? FOR YOU WERE BOUGHT AT A PRICE; THEREFORE GLORIFY GOD IN YOUR BODY AND IN YOUR SPIRIT, WHICH ARE GOD'S."**

—1 Corinthians 6: 19-20, KJB

---

Remember that the scriptures state that you and that every man is “bought at a price.” Therefore value your body not in any persona in mammon that is opposed to God, but value all things in the Reality of Nature, including yourself, as priceless and incorruptible from such artificial destructions. Let no amount of fictional money purchase (conquer) your soul. And remember that when you do allow this to happen, as we all legally have since birth, your “body” is instead a person (vessel) of the state, meaning that your god is the state (the purchaser). We have all sold ourselves into legal bondage, accepting the artificial, non-Existing value of money in exchange for what is Truly priceless in Nature. This is the notion of christ dying on the cross, the ultimate price paid in spiritual redemption.

**VALUE** - *noun* - val’u. [Latin *valor*, from *valeo*, to be worth.] 1. Worth; that PROPERTY or those properties of a thing WHICH RENDER IT USEFUL OR ESTIMABLE; or the degree of that property or of such properties. THE REAL VALUE OF A THING IS ITS UTILITY, ITS POWER OR CAPACITY OF PROCURING OR PRODUCING GOOD. Hence the real or intrinsic value of iron, is far greater than that of gold. But there is, in many things, an estimated value depending on OPINION OR FASHION, such as the value of precious stones. The value of land depends on its fertility, or on its vicinity to a market, or on both. 2. Price; the rate of worth set upon a commodity; or the amount for which a thing is sold. We say, the value of a thing is what it will bring in market. 3. WORTH; APPLIED TO PERSONS. Ye are all physicians of no value. Job 13:4. Ye are of more value than many sparrows. Matthew 10:31. 4. High rate. Caesar is well acquainted with your virtue, and therefore SETS THIS VALUE ON YOUR LIFE. 5. Importance; efficacy in producing effects; as considerations of no value. Before events shall have decided on the value of the measures. 6. Import; precise signification; as THE VALUE OF A WORD OR PHRASE. - *verb transitive* - val’u. 1. To estimate the worth of; to rate at a certain price; to apprise; as, to value lands or goods. 2. To rate at a high price; to have in high esteem; as a valued poem or picture. A man is apt to value his own performances at too high a rate; he is even disposed to value himself for his humility. 3. To esteem; to hold in respect and estimation; as, to value one for his works or virtues. 4. To take account of. The mind doth value every moment. 5. To reckon or estimate with respect to number or power. The queen is valu’d thirty thousand strong. 6. To consider with respect to importance. The king must take it ill, so slightly valu’d in his messenger. Neither of them valued their premises according to the rules of honor or integrity. 7. To raise to estimation. SOME VALUE THEMSELVES TO THEIR COUNTRY BY JEALOUSIES TO THE CROWN. [Not in use.] 8. To be worth. [Not in use.] (*Webs1828*)



To put it simply, a man of God as a follower of christ is all but worthless to the legal realm and commerce of the state, which means inversely that he is priceless to God. He has no legal capacity, which means he has no taxable or chargeable value. A man that will not sell his soul in contract with the devils of the legal realm has absolutely no definable value in the nations of men. For he may never be persuaded to follow or be controlled (governed) by that false god of mammon, will never chase after or respect its money, and hates (respects not) all false valuations thereof. Simply put, the man of God has no need of contracts for his Life revolves around pure Charity, and so the devil is powerless against such a spiritually driven man.

To follow christ’s teachings is ONLY to follow God’s Law. For to worship christ alone over that of God is to worship Creation over the Creator; for christ is naught but the anthropomorphized version of God incarnate. Even Jesus states that what Jesus says is ONLY what God told him to say. And so even the *christos* (defined as *anointed by God*) expresses His will that we are not to follow christ as a God, but as God’s will for man in christ’s exemplified works and actions. To worship God without christ (without example) is as foolishness and blindness. To worship christ without God (without Source) is insane (*non compos mentis*).

And yet this is exactly how the church retains power over men, not by claiming to be God directly, but by claiming to be the director of the legal office of a false Christ incorporated.

*No gods (lords) before me... the LORD of lords.*

Let us read just one of many corporate church and legal religion-damning, in-your-face sections from the scriptures, as the Word (Law/Son) of God speaks:

---

**“Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees THEY DID NOT CONFESS HIM, lest they should be put out of the synagogue: FOR THEY LOVED THE PRAISE OF MEN MORE THAN THE PRAISE OF GOD... Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on me, BELIEVETH NOT ON ME, BUT ON HIM THAT SENT ME. AND HE THAT SEETH ME SEETH HIM THAT SENT ME. I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness. And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I JUDGE HIM NOT: FOR I CAME NOT TO JUDGE THE WORLD, BUT TO SAVE THE WORLD. He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: THE WORD THAT I HAVE SPOKEN, THE SAME SHALL JUDGE HIM in the last day. FOR I HAVE NOT SPOKEN OF MYSELF; BUT THE FATHER WHICH SENT ME, HE GAVE ME A COMMANDMENT, what I should say, and what I should speak. And I know that HIS COMMANDMENT IS LIFE EVERLASTING: whatsoever I speak therefore, EVEN AS THE FATHER SAID UNTO ME, SO I SPEAK.”**

—John 12: 42-50, KJB

---

The Word, as the Law either followed or not followed in harmony, shall judge each man according to his respect of Its authority and his fear of It. Here christ tells us that it is only each of us individually that will suffer judgement, and that judgement is a direct symptom of straying from the Word (Law) of God. We may only save ourselves by following the Son (Word of God), for to follow the story of christ is to follow the Law (Word) of God's Nature. Does this sound like christ is telling you to worship the character of christ by His name, as a historical figure, just as one might worship any other god in the Roman or Greek timeline? Not at all and in no way may we pretend to translate this as such! We are to believe in (love) God, as “He that sent” christ, which is the Son (Law / Word) of Jehovah. I cannot stress the importance of how the church has tricked us into either loving or hating the person and character of christ by representing the meaning of the word “Son” as “Father” (God). The Word is given by God, thus the Word (Law / Son) is not God. The Son calls God his Father, and so too should we, lest the state interlopes and forces itself to be our surrogate father.

Remember, the **words** “Jesus christ” in the Bible translate to nothing more or less than “Jehovah is salvation.” But how can Nature (Jehovah) be our salvation unless we utterly respect It and obey Its self-evident Law?

At no time does Jesus christ claim to be the God of judgement, only a teacher and savior before the time of judgement. *Believeth not on me, but on He who sent me. I speak not my own words, but the Word of God. I'm not a judge, but a savior, and the only One Real Judge is God which we all will face.* Indeed, we turn away from Nature, from our very own Source, every day of our Existence as we pretend someone else will defend It. Hell, aliens from outer space are the latest meme of the false saviors of the earth, while many are foolishly led by quasi-science theorists to question if the universe is actually a hologram? The powers that be will do anything to cause us to cease in our belief (love) even in the self-Existence of our own Selves, and have seemingly all but succeeded through their technologies (art forms) and entertainments to make us stop believing in Reality, in Existence, and therefore to stop following the Law of True Existence.

The inadvertently trapped fly, for instance, does not pause in its struggle to escape from a spider's web in order to contemplate the nature of that web or of its current political predicament. The fly does not pause to reflect that "I don't believe in God because God wouldn't create such monstrous spiders that cast such entrapping webs only to catch flies like me for their dinner and sustenance," as man so complains when he traps himself in his own artful designs and legal pitfalls against Jehovah. But we must understand that even the spider's web is part of the design of God, a blueprint of the Laws of Nature imprinted upon every species of spider, which spins such fantastic intricacies out of its butt Naturally and without imagination or instruction manual, and without the fruit of *good* or *evil* intention. For these concepts of the fruit tree *exist* only in the imaginations of men. The spider does what it does not because it is evil, but because this is its self-Existent and undeniable purpose; not because it saw the latest trends and interior web decorating suggestions on the Arachnid Home Building Network. Yet man will do anything to blame anyone and anything but himself for his own follies and mistakes, all of which are a direct result of breaking with the Law of Nature and not following the Son (Law / Word) of God. And so this empty word "God" is the ultimate scape-goat, the Holy Ghost in every machine of artifice built by men in disharmony with God's True Nature. But conscious responsibility of Self, of one's own actions in all cases, is of course the Highest Law. It is equal only to that same reciprocal duty towards all other men and to all of God's Creation of Nature without excuse. And this perfection of the Law and its humble implementation spells heaven on Earth for all.

But we must learn that Law not in the writings and musings of men, but as the spider and the fly knows the Laws of Nature, by acting only as spiders and flies are Designed to act, without artful persons, flattering titles, and false laws and excuses. We must be instinctual, doing only what spiritually feels as the self-evidently right course of action, and when this road is blocked or questioned, seeking answers only under the Law of Nature. For the Truth Is that we are no thing we claim by words to be. We are only *what* we are, *where* we are, *why* we are, *who* we are, and *when* we are, and at all times the answers to these questions is as God made us and as no other *person*, *place*, or *thing*. We are in no *time* and carry no *value*. We are part of God's infinite and never-ending Creation and no other, and we are thus slaves to no other. While this type of religious sounding language may be a turn-off to the many publicly educated fools such as my formerly manipulated self out there, you will find that this feeling is purely built upon logical fallacy and from the indoctrination of church and state, from so many designs against your own right-mindedness.

Consider this: all of the above concepts are steeped in ambiguity. Ambiguity is never the property of any man or of any of man's legalistic creations or fictional authorities. If you seek proof of these claims, you must Live them. They are not available for test drive or vacation rental while you take a break from the legal gods. Ambiguity, if you will, is the property of God, and so only men of God may benefit by such anonymity of name. So *what* am I? I am of God. *Who* am I? I am of God. *Where* am I? I am of God. What year do you Live in? I am of God (timeless)! What country do you live in? I am of God (the Highest Nature of Creation and Law)! How much money may I employ (use) you for? I am of God (priceless)! What is your name? I am of God (without need of legal name or title). What "religion" are you? I am of God, etc... *ad infinity*.

There is no question that cannot be answered by this Purely spiritual and indefatigable, indefeasible response, and therefore there are no words that can defeat the Purely spiritual and Lawful man of God.

The only Real and challenging questions are: can you overcome your own ego? Can you defeat your own fear of artificial things not of God? For fear of God alone is the only wisdom, as God is the only Truth. To fear the Truth is to respect It utterly and never deviate from Its Nature and Law. To fear fiction is to fear and respect the gods of nothingness. To fear Nature is to respect and tread lightly and carefully upon It while obeying outright every aspect of Its Law. For fear in anything, as love, is most importantly a sign of belief in that thing.

The main problem is "religion" (noun) itself, for in organized religions (artificial persons) we are guided more by our outwardly presented reputation and public show than we are by the Law of Nature straight out of the Bible. Remember, following and thus becoming the Son (Law) of God is not a religion, it is a Lifestyle. It must become a no-brainer, untainted by unnatural desires and legal inducements to the devil's contract and law. Unfortunately, to be a follower of christ generally means that you won't "fit in" to most organized things by necessity or by rule, which is a good thing. And if you are reading this work, chances are you already don't really fit in to this sick and twisted society you may be pretending to, and are looking for the courage and reason to stand apart from it instead of continuing to play the charade of being a well-adjusted *person* of it. You are looking for the exit, which turns out to be the Law (Word). For there is no actual exit from a fictional lie. Truth (Reality) is the only exit, and It is always there to catch you, for fiction is only a delusional dis-ease of the mind pretending to cover up the Truth.

What is God's *judgement* if not merely the consequences of our own actions against the Natural Order and Law of Nature that we call as Jehovah (God)? We seem to blame the empty word (name/title) of "God" for all of our problems that we not only create for ourselves but also respect, for we are appealing to some fictional authority of the false legal gods and their law of artifice rather than to what Is Jehovah (Truth). We are not asking what this word "God" means, and are instead using the noun (empty name with no substance) of "God" as a scapegoat. We refuse to blame ourselves for our own creations and voluntary participations in mammon, and blame an unknown "God" as if we followed Its rulebook (Bible) and got no results. We are acting as the worst kind of hypocrites to say the very least.

And yet this notion of Being a *Savior* is not to be taken literally, but only in the manner that every man may Save himself through the comprehension, abeyance, and thus Love of the Word (Law / Son) of God. In other words, man may choose to follow God's Word (Law) by that example of the Son or he may fall into legal fiction and act legally (artificially / satanically) under the magistrate gods of men and their legalistic corporate religions, choosing art over the Reality it re-presents; God or mammon. We are not to worship the empty name of "christ" which can be bestowed as an appointment upon any man, but as the spirit of how every individual man should Live under God's Law, by christ example not the popes (antichrist).

There is no Word or invitation from christ or Jehovah that we should come and be "Protestant" or "Methodist" or "Catholic" as our legally declared religion. The Bible is an instruction manual, not a corporation. Christ deals only in actions not words, constantly warning of the dangers of word magic and of person-hood and flattering titles, which only *exist* in the fictional legal realm and only with respect of fictional *persons*, *places*, and *things* (nouns). There is, in Nature, under God, no such thing as a "Christian," for God's judgement will not be on some nickname or flattering title, but the result of our own actions in Real Life according to christ's example, the personified story of Law. We will certainly expound on these notions in a big way as we move forward. But the author hopes that this discourse is taken in the spirit it is intended, in the spirit of one desperately trying to follow christ's actual teachings and adhere to God's actual Word of Law and share it, as one who wishes to become as the example.



I suppose the most simplistic way to look at this is to pretend that God gave each of us a spiritual coupon. We may either choose to redeem it through “christ the Redeemer,” or we may wad it up in the backs of our minds and pretend it doesn’t Exist. But the coupon is merely the keys of knowledge, and the redemption process can only be achieved by emulating the character of christ. We either display the Natural character and attributes of Jesus christ in the Pure Truth of God’s Nature and Law, or we carry our fictional character in legal persona while submitting to the legal creators and magistrates (gods of fiction) against Nature, against Truth, and thus against Reality.

It is and has always been a choice, and always will be.

Comparatively, and as will be covered later, we can see here what might loosely be compared to the law of agency, the heart and soul of the civil contractual relationship. Could we say that Jesus christ was the agent (employee/servant) of his principal (God), spreading the wisdom of Its spiritual Law (Faith) around to all of the third parties he came into contact with? Crudely, we could. Like a vacuum salesman pumping the wares of his employing company, christ was charitably giving and teaching the Natural Law on behalf of his Master while voluntarily operating as Its servant.

I only mention this because the whole system of mammon is built upon this same notion of both commercial, legal redemption and upon the law of agency, as what is called “volunteerism,” which again is merely a legal term of art that actually refers to the doctrine of *master and servant*. To be redeemed monetarily (in mammon) within any legal court is of course a false redemption, one without christ or God present in any substance of the word. In short, we must all ask just who our principal (god) is, who we are working for, who’s Law we are obeying, whose Word (Law) we are spreading and teaching to our children, and thus who our Master really is. For we may only have one master, one Law, as the scriptures exclaim. While a full breakdown of these terms of art will be provided herein, the reader should keep these above verses in the back of your mind at all times. Remember, what christ says or does is only as an agent of his principal Governor, of Source, under the Law of his Creator, his God, his Father. So too should it be with all men. And so we could say that the Natural jurisdiction of God is Purely that which is not the artificial, legal jurisdiction re-created by man, nor is it what we worship legally (artificially) as the corporate “founding fathers” of this legal, commercial system under a nation of institutionalized slavery in mammon. We could say that christ’s path wound ever so carefully and narrowly between these artificial, legal, fictional jurisdictions, always remaining within God’s Word and Design and always without legal fiction and names (nouns) from the false fathers of art and language (gods of the nations). In other words, christ never abandoned his own Nature; never removing his True “Self” from the Reality of God’s Kingdom we call as Nature and Its Law. And *He* never spoke on or in their artful terms of legal entrapment.

In the i-magi-nations, jurisdiction is only applied to legal, artificially created *persons, places, and things*. In other words, Jurisdiction only applies to *nouns* (legal names and titles), not to the actual Natural substance of Reality Itself; not to what Lives and Exists solely in God’s Realm and under God’s Law. Legal law applies only to that which is anti- (in the stead of) what is Real, to what is impermanent, to the artificial creations (words) of man subject therefore to man’s artificial law (words). All fictions are only ever made of words, masterfully crafted into magic spellings that respect form and appearance over the Reality of God’s Design and True Substance. And so when any legalistic jurisdiction is said to apply to any man, which paradoxically it cannot since man is not a legal creation, it is only because that man is acting voluntarily in an agency (employment/trust) relationship within some legal fiction (the jurisdiction controlling any legally created and named *thing*). This is because that man is using and traveling on some property, vessel, and vehicle conveyance not his own (within an artificial, legally created territory and jurisdiction as a fictional *place*), and is thus appearing as something he is not (a legal name, number, and status called a *person*). He is assuming the name of a strawman, an artificially created legal subject (person) created by some god (thing) and its imaginarily created government [place] that is controlled by its own invented law. Fiction is never of Source, only a re-source for re-purposing. In short, this is the abandonment of God and Nature. It is called citizen-ship or member-ship. It signifies and

empowers the fictional god of mammon, which is master over all monetary considerations and of things valued in the minds of men by money, including the persons and labor of other men. For such human capital, mammon is the only master and manager.



**“The term ‘SPELL’ is generally used for magical procedures which cause harm, or force people to do something against their will -- unlike charms for healing, PROTECTION, etc.**

—Oxford Dictionary of English Folklore



The word *charm*, in the Bible, has the meaning of *favour* (*favor*), *grace*, or *acceptance*, as a fictional elevation in man's mind that he is some fictional thing he is not. The spell of person-hood, citizenship, and subsequent flattering titles in such a legalistic class system of nations is certainly a deceitful charm that causes men to act against their own will or moral conscious. And of course protection is the inducement to contract offered by any organized criminal organization, be it governmental or the mob. Of course the only protection actually granted is from the false authority of the same outfit offering such protections, to protect you from itself for a tribute (tax/fee).

Most often we seek the wrong answer from those overlords we call legally (artificially) as administrative judges (gods) of the legal fiction of all nations. They are nothing but the agents of mammon, ensuring a constant extortion and exaction of non-existent but believed-in (loved) monetary wealth from the proprietary legal person's of men, for they represent themselves as the agents (revenue/tribute collectors) of the creator gods of all men's legal persons (status). They cause us to fear the wrong god, the god of mammon, which means that we fear the consequences of Living a Truly spiritual Life of True Love, Peace, and Charity without valuing such acts in money. Strangely enough, it is the fact that we ask questions that makes us subject to any answer (opinion/decision) offered by that administrative god, for the answer to any legal question is only ever the declaratory judgement and establishing opinion of a legal god, and the gods of the courts only hear questions from fictional *persons* represented by agents of their legal, principal creator. When we pray for our answers to what Law *Is* while appearing before the fictional court in a fictional form (status) in front of the men in legal persona and title who magisterially administrate such a fictional realm of legalism, we will be destined to never receive that which is Truth (God), for fiction is always a lie. We are simply praying (pleading) to the wrong god (creator). Part of our problem is that our questions are asked *in persona*, in the fictional status of one (proprietary) subject to the law that binds us to the answer given to us in surety. We must obey that god's final, legally contracted and dis-eased word, as the forced answer to our false prayers (legal pleas). For what we receive is not so much an answer as it is a militarily enforced curse. A Real man need never ask questions from an artificially entitled one, unless his desire is to subvert the power, protection, and duty of and to his True Creator and to add the vice (legal ad-vice) that accompanies that *sin* of artificiality under a person-hood. For what is more of a sin (crime) against the Nature of all God's Creation (Reality) than to pretend *It* doesn't Exist by acting and imaginarily operating outside of Its Supreme Law in an artificial persona (mask of legal status) and pretended licensure designed specifically to subvert that Highest Law? We seek, pray (plead), and receive (are legally granted) only the fictional, artificial proof of legal jurisdiction as opposed to what we should be doing, which is to question and demand the spiritual, equitable (Natural Law) jurisdiction of any artificial, positively declared proofs and laws of that fictional legal realm and its false gods against True Source and Law. And of course we receive exactly what we ask for in our legal appearance, which is never the Truth of the Reality of Nature or of God's Natural Law. We acquire only the god we seek and respect.

As will be explained, proof is also only ever a fiction of law, for that which Exists in Nature, in Reality, including your True Self and all other Life on God's Earth, need not prove Itself but by Its very own, unspoken, unwritten, and un-simulated self-evidence of ambiguous Existence. This is also a foundational principle (maxim) of law, that only positive (man-made) declarations must be accompanied by proof of claim. And so any proof offered against a man in a legal court can only ever be offered against the legal person (legal status) under which he is voluntarily, fictionally standing before that judge (god) of legal, fictional things. In other words, we trap ourselves within legal jurisdictions because we ask for proof that we are in that jurisdiction instead of denying to the court its privilege of using any fictional proof that we (as men of God) are subject to any fictional jurisdiction or false persona. We do as we are told by *them* instead of telling *them* what they should do. It is only because we *appear* as if we are the legal creation (strawman person) of that legal god (fictional thing) that we are subject to the legal law (artificial place, as a jurisdiction) of that legal god. For the law of the gods may only be applied to the legal creations (property) of those gods, and man is only ever a Creation (Property) of That God which Created all of Nature and the Universe as One continuous and eternal Whole. Only abandonment of this always recognized Supreme and Permanent Creator God of Nature can cause man to fall into that fictional state of artificial, legal *life*; the spiritually dead engagement of a fictional persona created by those who call themselves gods but are not. Of course, we would not be standing before the court in the first place if we (while acting in its legal persona) were not subject to its jurisdiction, and we only stand therein if we agree and admit to being enjoined by its fictional persona and legal title. Just showing up and identifying ourselves in US citizenship by displaying a driver's license or other legal *source* is positively expressed proof and consent of false authoritative jurisdiction, for the identification proves the admixture of fiction to our good name and denies our True and Pure Source in God's Nature. It also presents our insane (*non compos mentis*) state of mind, as our wholehearted belief in the fictional re-presentation in persona we are pretending to be. What could be more insane? By legally appearing *in person* within any court and thus acknowledging its robed attorney (agent) as authority and judge (god), we have submitted to the fact that that entitled *devil* is our god (judge), and so any words stated to him are only a prayer to our temporary god, falling deaf upon God's figurative ears and considered only without God's Higher Law of the Permanence of Nature. It is only a petition to that man temporarily pretending to play in the office of god over us through our own voluntarily accepted fictional re-presentation of ourselves in legal persona (proprietary status) that is an expressed (consenting) acknowledgement and confirmation of its (his) false jurisdiction.

In a way, this sounds more like a science fiction story than religion. And you know what? That is a true statement. For this is the science of legalism and the legalism of false science. We are currently under what Huxley labeled as a scientific dictatorship. These are the incremental growing pains of a Technocracy. In essence, the figurative, digital tower of Babel is rising once again, for we may now all speak the same language through computer code in a virtual reality. The code is recreating the world through virtual, artificial means, and we are all spiritually dying to get physically and mentally plugged in.

And so, in all seriousness, we must now pray to our false legal god. For it is the agent of the creator (principal) of the fictional persona we have just legally (artificially) appeared in. We are slave (servant) to it and the law (master) that binds it. We have entered the sacred (cursed) temple of those who rule and bar our spiritual journey by legal word magic, bearing the mark and Arms (seal and flag) of its sacred (cursed) nation in interstate and international commerce.

**PRAY** - *verb intransitive* - [Latin *precor*; *proco*; this word belongs to the same family as PREACH and REPROACH; Hebrew, to bless, TO REPROACH; rendered in Job 2:9, TO CURSE; properly, to reproach, to rail at or upbraid. In Latin the word *precor* signifies TO SUPPLICATE GOOD OR EVIL, and *precis* signifies A PRAYER AND A CURSE. See Imprecate.] 1. TO ASK with earnestness or zeal, as FOR A FAVOR, OR FOR SOMETHING DESIRABLE; to entreat; to supplicate. Pray for them WHO DESPITEFULLY USE YOU AND PERSECUTE YOU. Matthew 5:44. 2. TO PETITION; TO ASK, AS FOR A FAVOR; AS IN APPLICATION TO A LEGISLATIVE BODY. 3. In worship, to address the Supreme Being with solemnity and reverence, with adoration, confession of sins, supplication for mercy, and

thanksgiving for blessings received. When thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father who is in secret, and thy Father who seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly. Matthew 6:5. 4. I pray that is, I pray you tell me, or let me know, is a common mode of introducing a question. - *verb transitive* - To supplicate; to entreat; to urge. We pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God. 2 Corinthians 5:20. 1. In worship, to supplicate; to implore; to ask with reverence and humility. Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thy heart may be forgiven thee. Acts 8:22. 2. TO PETITION. THE PLAINTIFF PRAYS JUDGMENT OF THE COURT. He that will have the BENEFIT of this act, MUST PRAY a prohibition before a sentence in the ecclesiastical court. 3. TO ASK OR INTREAT IN CEREMONY OR FORM. Pray my colleague Antonius I may speak with him. [In most instances, this verb is transitive only by ellipsis. To pray God, is used for to pray to God; to pray a prohibition, is to pray for a prohibition, etc.] TO PRAY IN AID, IN LAW, is to call in for help ONE WHO HAS INTEREST IN THE CAUSE. (Webs1828)

---

The problem is that The God of Nature has no interest in legal causes.

Generally, to pray or consider as holy (of Jehovah) anything that is a creation of man, as in that which is artificial or symbolic of anything Real and self-evident in Nature, is to cause the opposite effect of the intent of prayer. In other words, a vain prayer is a curse. To pray for money, as an example, is to pray to God for that which is opposed to God, and so this is a cursed prayer. To pray for what is unnatural to the God of Nature is ludicrous. Only the gods of fiction, the creators of the fiction of money (mammon) can be called upon by such a public-minded and vulgarly unspiritual and unnatural prayer, for the prayer can only lead the man in his own actions and false hope towards the administrator (magistrate god) of that debtor's hell he publicly prays to. Thus the things that are considered as sacred by men in their artful religious affairs are only the cursed things of the artificial gods of nations, cursed because they are not of the Nature of Reality.

Unfortunately, every legal form 501 non-profit religion and church in legal existence as an artificial person is a cursed, false creation in mammon, sacred only to the gods of nations, and attended only by idolators that believe in and pray to fiction over Reality.

**IDOLATER** - *noun* - [Latin *idololatra*. See **Idolatry**.] 1. A WORSHIPER OF IDOLS; ONE WHO PAYS DIVINE HONORS TO IMAGES, STATUES, OR REPRESENTATIONS OF ANY THING MADE BY HANDS; ONE WHO WORSHIPS AS A DEITY THAT WHICH IS NOT GOD; A PAGAN. 2. An adorer; a great admirer. (Webs1828)

---

Note here that the words *pagan*, *gentile*, and *nation* are defined as the same word in Strong's Concordance. And so the True follower of christ would necessarily need to circumcise (become foreign/private, separate) himself from all nations (districts, legal ethnicity / identity).

The question I posed in the beginning must be reasserted here. *What does the word God mean?*

For if all the gods of the nations are idols, then all men acting in the agency of a public citizen-ship are certainly idolaters who worship the false, flattering titles of both the current gods and the "fathers" of the past, which are portrayed in paintings and pictures, bronzed, and even carved into a desolate mountain in South Dakota. If Mt. Rushmore isn't an example of idolatry I don't know what is!

But what other idols have we been entrained and cursed to worship?

Do you worship the cross?

By who's hands was it made?

And what are we worshiping as a deity that is not of God by attending a federal corporation calling itself in legal, flattering title as a religious "church"?

Here is where I may lose a few stubborn readers that may self-identify themselves only in their pagan (Romanized) legal persona and admixed marks of surname and social security number under some denominated religious corporation (a legally created artificial person) instead of as a Pure Creation of God's Nature acting in Real Piety, Love, and Charity. For to come to grips with our participation and membership in fiction (evil) even when it seems we are doing the right thing under the legal (anti-God) licensure and false law is very difficult. In other words, even when we see this legal "religious" matrix for the artifice and trap it is, we may still choose its comforts and protections within the invisible, voluntary slave-chains of bond and surety to the nation. By turning our collective back to Reality (Jehovah) and cowering from our most prescient duty to protect Its Nature as part of our religiously followed Law, we lose our connection to It's Being as part of that Oneness of God (Creation). It most often feels like we don't have a choice to act any other way than by the rules given us under legal law and licensure, though this is not the case, since volunteerism (a contract of master and servant) needs not any actual knowledge of law, only consent to its false *existence*, jurisdiction, and authority over the legal *persona* we mask ourselves in. If we choose to act in another's property, we are self-evidently (tacitly) agreeing to the implied terms and laws of that act. Inversely, God's Law is an absolute spiritual duty, not a choice, and Its Law must be fully understood due to Its non-enforceability by the laws (false doctrines and fictions) of man. Both require adherence to Law. And yet both are voluntary as well; being either a subjective service and abeyance to God's Nature and Law (as Master), or a contracted status to the state and its law of persons in agency (as corporate principal). We may choose either the Real or a facsimile flatteringly entitled as legally "real." To have the protection of that Highest Law, one must treat all others at all times without exception as we would have all others treat us. If we choose to ignore and break with our duty, we lose the protection of that Highest Law and right. Without an equitable, reciprocal duty, a right is made mute. A right then becomes merely a tyranny over others granted no right, and a tyrant has no duty to his patient victims.

If we, like spoiled children, retaliate and seek revenge or judgement for the foolish actions of others against us, then we are abandoning that Highest Law of Forgiveness. We will then be subject to the judgement of man (personhood/legal status) upon our corrupted Selves, including that false law, a sanction for committing such a sin against the Natural Law of God. And the only reward given for such voluntary behavior and contract to legal law is money, the equal levels of hell shared by both debtors and creditors to mammon. To receive rendered money from its creator god (Caesar's district in magistracy), we must first ourselves become valued in that same money (mammon) through legal person-hood (surety in trust/agency). We must be bestowed standing and the capacity for sin. We must be figuratively remade as human capital in violation of Nature's God. We either Live by God's Word or we *live* by spiritual death in the open-air prison of each nation under the false gods, contractors, and administrators of that legal debtor's hell. We either take the mental imprint of mark, name, and number or we don't. We cannot hide behind some perceived double-life, for the mark and name is as permanent upon the soul as God's Law (Son) is at clearing such fictions of spiritual death. This is the important difference between Living Freely by the honor and duty of God's Law and in obtaining a contractually bestowed legal right or privilege under the legal, proprietary relationship of a commercial vessel; a membership bringing licensure of all worldly and vain things in spite of God's Word.

In the legal realm, illiterates are welcome and fools are preferred. This legal fiction was built just for us and honed to publicly produce as many of us as possible in its multitude, just as any commercial cattle lot would. This ignorance of the scriptures combined with total illiteracy in the very legalistic (anti-God) law we are required to operate within 24/7 while in public persona and of the legal "higher" language it is created from is a plague of the minds of most men; a best-outcome blueprint of *satan's* perfectly corrupted society.



This legal system is not created for us to ask what is right and wrong, and thus figuratively, what would Jesus do or what parable should I consider in my journey? Instead we seek what is conceptually and artfully legal and illegal, asking what does man's law say is right and wrong but positively licensed as legal in its organized, legalized crime? What does my legal license and flattering diploma'd title tell me I can do, despite what the Higher Law of Nature does? Which part of God's Law and covenant will this police badge allow me to break? Who and how many men can I murder by my superior officer's permission and also be forgiven and insured to be not-guilty by legal judges and ceremonial priests of these masonic false religions? This is devil-speak, the language of legalese, built of empty words with no actual substance in Nature, un-lovingly provided by the scribes and attorneys (agents) of that legal law. It is why the word legal is defined as "anti-God." For there is no honor where duty is not a spiritually driven choice. A soldier has no True honor if he chooses to kill because his legal job and superior officer requires it, for there is no excuse to break one's Highest duty to God and man, especially when on the behalf of the commercially driven nations. Following orders is never an excuse before God, being valid only before a magistrate acting as false god over legal things, persons, places, and titles. For a magistrate that governs over only the false, artful personas of men, the killing of any other fictional person can be made legal or allowable (licensed) even while the act of murder upon the man is sidestepped and ignored. Fiction cannot Truly die any more than it can Truly Live in the Nature of Reality, and so legally judging the valuation of the Nature of Life Itself is a paradoxical nightmare we must all wake up from. That which is anti-life (antichrist and anti-God) should not be allowed to first corrupt and then judge Life. This is God's self-evident Word, the unwritten Law of Nature.

Of course christ attended no denominated church (noun) to seek some artificial forgiveness for his sins, for he and his followers were the church (verb). They followed the Higher Law and avoided the legal fiction, which prevented such sins in the first place. Their Lives, their actions (verb) defined them, not their name (noun) and false public reputation. This is again the difference between worshiping in Reality (verb) and worshiping symbols of Reality in name and place (noun) only. It is the difference between a flattering title and the actual spiritual actions of Real piety. It is the difference between hoping and doing. To be christ-like by following God's Law as revealed by scripture is very different from pretending to *exist* in a legalized title called as "Christian" while at the same time Living as a dead, spiritually devoid *life*-form based solely in mammon. Legalized religions are of course designed by false "prophets" in "non-profit" corporations (artificial persons) to keep man from his own True Religion, to keep the "Christian" away from following the Word (Son) of God, the "Muslim" away from the Word of Mohamed, the Torah Jew away from the Word of Moses, and in general every willing man that can be fooled and tricked by words away from his very own Nature. We worship the spoliation of the false creations of man and despoil the Real Creation of God. We defile our own Natural bodies, the only Real temples of God, and instead build stone temples with hands in masonry and treat them as sacred. And yet that which is of art, as artificial structures and things, can only be cursed in their sacred worship, for they are not of Jehovah (Creation). In short, we do everything the scriptures tell us not to and call it "Christianity," and we will uncover exactly how and why this has happened as we proceed.

What type of action can it possibly be to pray (plead) to a legal (artificial) judge (idol/ god) than a curse? What answer can we expect from such a legal god but one steeped in legal words of art? The only answers to your legal prayers (pleas) will only ever be built upon legal fiction (the artificial law of fictional persons) without the beautiful, spiritual hindrances of any duty to the Highest Law. For you have made your election sure, having voluntarily chosen your replacement god, your false judge, and such a corporate officer of the legal state and Bar Association (artificial person) is never bound in any way to God's Nature and Law. It is a flattering title not of Reality and so it can offer nothing of Real substance.

Confused? Keep reading and you won't be, unless you choose to be as your very own *lame excuse*.

---

**“For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh: (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, BUT MIGHTY THROUGH GOD TO THE PULLING DOWN OF STRONG HOLDS;) CASTING DOWN IMAGINATIONS, AND EVERY HIGH THING THAT EXALTETH ITSELF AGAINST THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOD, AND BRINGING INTO CAPTIVITY EVERY THOUGHT to the obedience of Christ...”**

—2 Corinthians 10: 3-5, KJB

---

This is one of my favorite verses in scripture, as the very definition of a spiritual warrior, a True christian soldier. We are to act spiritually, not carnally. Simple. Elegant. We are to self-govern our thoughts in protection of God and Nature. We are to defeat that which attempts to form authority over our sense of Reality, our connection to Source, and of course cease in respecting the word-magic of these vicegerent referees of the church and state and all things and laws legal and ecclesiastical that stem from them. For these institutions are all designed to prevent each of us from walking along side christ, the Son (Word/Law) of God. They cause us to imagine that our enemy is our friend, so that we turn our backs on God.

We are thus institutionalized and publicly educated to be legally minded, and to ignore the One and Only Example!!! We ignore the Son (Word) of God even as we pretend to worship God behind fancy dresses and in suits and ties, to uphold our false reputations in public persona and prayer. It is funny, actually, to imagine Jesus the christ dressing up in his fanciest duds for church service to listen to some false priest paid in mammon according to his legal license to preach the false doctrines of his denomination! If I showed up to church in a dirty robe smelling of days without soap and perfumes as christ invariably would I would be declared homeless and cast out of that false sanctuary, declared not fit for public appearance! My teaching of the Word of God would go unheard by such lost and egotistical fools. For no Real Charity, no Higher Love, and no Reality of God's Law of Nature Exists in that fictional house of public idolatry. But then, christ would never enter for worship into a “Christian” church, for the Word of God in scriptural teaching is indeed clearly **opposed to public worship**. And every built-by-hands “church” out there dirties its alter with the collection plates and money it accepts in tribute to mammon. Oh, the wonderful and glorious irony! For Jesus would need to violently turn over every alter and collection plate of every legally incorporated church out there! And imagine the tantrum he would have if he visited the Vatican Bank! He'd have a heart attack! It gives me a tingling feeling in my stomach just imagining it. He'd need a spreadsheet! And it would certainly be the first time the Right Hand and Word (Son) of God had anything to do with the Vatican.

These are not new concepts by any means. They are not merely the author's opinions. For it is certainly a sign and mark of being legally branded and thus cursed when one pleads (prays) for forgiveness before an attorney donning a ceremonial black robe in the stead of one's own God and Creator. And like any animal, this type of abhorrent behavior is of course impressed into the mind and customs of each of us from birth, for we appear not as our Natural selves but as the fictional personas we have been brainwashed into believing we *are*. Like the caged animal that paces back and forth unnaturally in its physical and spiritual captivity, so too are men in their legal cages (persons) and false law, ritualistically and without conscious control of the Self induced into a ceremonial worship of idols and things not of Nature. Stripped of our spiritual connection to Source, we act our part in a fictional stage play and story (recorded history) as we suffer the legal (unnatural) consequences and dis-eases thereof. We enter the artificial timeline from our True and timeless spirit of Life, and instead our false *existence* is certified and tracked in the bonded surety of a false persona, as if hell overgrew its pit and invisibly chained up all of heavens utopia to its

mysterious and deceitful ways. It *appears* that all of Nature fell under these devil's legal contracts, though none of their apparently binding names (nouns) are self-evidently Real. One must first legally prove the "forest" to be a product (legal entitled property) of man's legal system and government in commerce before one of its agents in a flatteringly titled legal persona may cut down its legally, proprietarily named, individual (undivided) "trees" legally (in opposition to God's Law) with licensure (anarchy to the Highest Law of stewardship). As long as I create, register, and bestow the meaning of the proprietary name (noun) upon what is Real and self-evident while at the same time causing all of my subjects to believe in (love) the legal *truth* of that territorial land-claim, then I have power over the Reality of Nature that legal name (noun) represents. This is especially the case if, as we see today, no men as True "christian" soldiers and protectors of God and Creation are to be found to defeat the federal mercenary armies hired to protect God's adversaries (devilmasters) and their corporations in such a sick society. Fiction is the destroyer of Nature, not in any physical exertion but in the mental retardation and anti-spirituality it causes to the otherwise right-mindedness of men.

One only need to read the majority of older court cases to discover that defendants and plaintiffs alike *prayed* to the "god" (magistrate) of the court for remedy and forgiveness, and still do by another word. It is only our ignorance of the past and of *proper* legal language that dooms us to suffer the present and future antics of these accursed, false legal gods in their own created realms and courts. With one change of the meaning of a word such a helpless legal prayer to a false god is arbitrarily masked by the ignorance of the spoken language.

**ARBITRARY** - *adjective* - [Latin *arbitrarius*.] 1. Depending on WILL or DISCRETION; NOT GOVERNED BY ANY FIXED RULES; as, an arbitrary decision; an arbitrary punishment. ARBITRARY POWER IS MOST EASILY ESTABLISHED ON THE RUINS OF LIBERTY ABUSED TO LICENTIOUSNESS. 2. DESPOTIC; ABSOLUTE IN POWER; having no external control; as, an arbitrary prince or government. (*Webs1828*)

— — —

A government not bound by the Law of Nature is automatically an arbitrary authority. This is difficult to understand due to the legal system of strict law attached to any nation, but we must remember that this legal law is specifically intended to bypass and be in anarchy towards the Law and Laws of Nature. This is the story of the United States, and the reason it has military bases or troops deployed in over 150 supposedly sovereign nations and countries around the world. It is why the term "Americanism" as a spreading cultural way of life is equal to "satanism" in many more religiously bound cultures. For Americanism is not a culture, it is the counter or anti-culture. It is a total lack of True spirituality, a dark void of any Higher moral Law masked behind the false, oxymoronic, flattering title of a "Christian Nation," killing and maiming millions of families and leveling whole cities in the empty name and trust of some undefined "God."

It is interesting to note the difference between the history presented by the victors and the history of the losers. This word America is of course publicly promoted as being a word taken from the man Amerigo Vespucci, the famed Italian explorer of the "New World." But the aboriginal history of the tribes that once inhabited these lands tell a different story, and carry a much more ancient meaning for this word America.

— — —

**"Since the serpent is frequently a symbol of Lucifer, it is no exaggeration to extrapolate from this that America may well mean *land of Lucifer*."**

— Manly P. Hall, from 'America's Assignment with Destiny'

In fact, the ancient Mayan god of the Peruvian area of the “Americas” is called as *Quetzalcoatl*, and was also known as *Amaru*, having the meaning of a feathered serpent god. *Amaru*, the serpent god, was said to have a territory upon the earth that was so named *Amaracu*, which when translated means the *Land of the Great Plumed Serpent*. This origin of the word *America* is well-accepted by adherents of the Theosophical Society (e.g. Lucifer or “Lucius Trust”), by authors (which I do not support but acknowledge, that one must know thy enemy), mentioned in the works of James Pryse, William T. Still, Robert B. Stacey-Judd, and others. America was dubbed as well by Sir Francis Bacon as the “New Atlantis,” which was storied to have as its protector the sea serpent and as its seal the symbology the golden serpent.

This is not off subject. It is not either some empty theory of conspiratorial intent. It is presented as that which is opposed to the false history presented about the founders (gods) and namers of this nation, the *United States of Amaracu*, and the pre-tended history that it was created by True christian men of God. When a group of men is so desperate to be publicly seen as something they are not, that they should go to the extremes of assuming the false title of a “Christian Nation,” one must question why such a flattering title is needed? Of course this is a question very well answered by the history of the actions, wars, and crimes against Nature and man by each nation and its bloodline proprietors and posterity. It is, without question, the same false title that the Roman and English state religions and churches pretend, as if such ridiculous flattery may possibly cover up their own crimes and antichrist behavior throughout history, perpetrated by the very institutionalized Canonists of the legal and ecclesiastical law of organized crime, murder, and piracy in the name of God.

But a criminal knows only how to play his own part. These institutions of church and state are not powerful because some men with criminal minds are somehow supernaturally more powerful than the rest, but because the masses of men in the multitude have been kept from the very foundations of scriptural Law by these criminal elements in their corrupting institutions. And so the multitude pays tribute and respect to such artificial persons, to the corporations of church and state, and thus to men bearing flattering titles demanding to be called as father, lord, and vicar of christ. It is not the criminals fault, it is the fault of the followers of criminals. It is your own fault while at the same time mine alone to bear. For we have each individually chosen our gods and made our elections politically sure, using their property (person/legal status) to vote for fictional persons, places, and things of law before that of our True Nature’s intent and will.

There is no political solution to this spiritual problem. There is only the quitclaiming and abandoning of what gives it power, which is the breath of pretended *life* we breathe into fictions of law, the patented property of legal personages (artificial statuses, names, and titles) and money valuation in commerce. For these are not Real things, merely commercial products of the imagination created to keep us plugged in to this new age world and cult-ure of the lucifer doctrine (law).

In these modern times man only prays (pleads) to the court of devils (attorneys) in agency, on behalf of his assumed name (person/status), the strawman, while *appearing* in its beneficently ascribed surname and for no other purpose. The agent lives (is given artificial existence/legal status) only to serve its principal. It is but a small step above feudal slavery; a public franchise of vested, voluntary servitude. And the magistrates (lesser gods) of the court serve no other purpose than this: the administration of their principal’s property. The judge persons, not men, for only persons may break the law. The person is the slave, and the master only has power over its property. Man’s appearance in any court is always and without exception a voluntary one in agency, for his voluntary choice to use the property (persona) of the government under a devilish contract in order to conduct himself though public, commercial, “interstate” ad-ventures in fiction is entirely his own. And so man has only one reason to *appear* in court, which is to re-present a legal name, title, number, and mentally impressed mark that belongs to another as if it is an actual Living creature. The reason for this is clear under God’s Word (Law), for man is sinning against his own Nature, pretending to be what is artificial and thus opposed to (in sin against) the God of Nature and all self-Existence. Man Exists as Self. A person *exists* only as non-self-Existent fiction.

What powers its Self, as that which is Life, is only of God. Again, if this sounds like the foolish rantings of religion, you better wake the hell up. This is Reality. This is the very structure of the Law, of the nation, and of the court system gods you pray to and that currently binds you. To deny this is the mark of a fool.

Man breathes *life* into that fictional persona (strawman), giving it a fictional *existence* and unnatural movement, so that the judge (agent) may practice his jurisdiction as lord-god and administrator over that which belongs to his district and principal jurisdiction, assigned by his judicial title's legal creator (god). This is not dissimilar to any board game, where once the game is started, the presumption of a set of "rules" (make-believe law) governs the game-pieces (fictional persons) to ensure their forced, legal equality, and thus to ensure absolute competition at all times. There is no board game called harmony or charity, now is there? The judge is only god over the strawman, having proprietary jurisdiction over that strawman, and thus only on behalf of that strawman does the man pray to that god (judge) as its agent. One may bow to his own employer (principal), and yet defy in every way a principal other than his own. This rule applies to the jurisdictions of both corporations and nations, for they are one and the same. Public and private corporations are merely the love child of government corporations. One cannot falsely *exist* without the other, and certainly not in Nature.

The puppet (full name of the person) belongs to the state, and so the man acting as its puppet master (agent) may only enjoy the use of that puppet by acknowledging the state as its creator (principal) and master in authority, and thus its god (lawmaker). For the judge is a lesser god of the nation, and idols can only *exist* if they are be-lieved in and religiously worshipped. Judges are also called as "your Worship" of course. This is the design of legal jurisdiction.

Examples of this fact are still in practice, meaning that the words have not been altered to hide the Truth.

In the Courts of Scotland judges are all addressed as "My Lord" or "My Lady." They are generally referred to as "Your Lordship" or "Your Ladyship."

In the Courts of England and Wales, Supreme Court judges are entitled as "Justices" of the Supreme Court, while the Justices of the Supreme Court who do not hold life peerages have generally been given the courtesy style of "Lord" or "Lady."

#### **Press Notice**

**Date: 13 December 2010**

#### **Courtesy titles for Justices of the Supreme Court**

**Her MAJESTY The Queen** has signed a warrant declaring that **every Justice of the Supreme Court of the United Kingdom will in future be styled as 'LORD' or 'LADY'**, to ensure that all Justices of the Court are **described and addressed** in a similar manner.

The announcement means that Sir John Dyson, the most recent appointment to the Supreme Court, **who is not a Life Peer** and was **appointed** from the Court of Appeal of England and Wales, will now be **styled** Lord Dyson...

—Press release from The Supreme Court of the United Kingdom

—=—

The royal bloodline top-god of the fictional United Kingdom has spoken, her arbitrary ecclesiastical warrant *creating* the new law of royal fiction, a forced title and respect of that title of silly looking men and women dressed in the robes and wigs of magistracy.



The word “Lord” is also used in the Bible, often mistaken by the casual, dog-Latin reader to always mean Jehovah or the Highest God. But it’s very important to understand that by calling a judge as “Lord” or as any other title of nobility or respected authority, we are defeating our own will and power under God. Let us see what the Bible states about this:

—=—

**“...Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered. Blessed is the man to whom the Lord WILL NOT IMPUTE SIN.”**

—Romans 4: 7-8, KJB

—=—

The word “Lord” as used in this verse is a translation of Strong’s #G2962 (*kyrios*). This is again a general, ambiguous word like “god,” which spans the realm of meanings and so must be considered by its original intention. The word *Lord* in this case is not necessarily a reference to Jehovah (God), but to the gods of the nations, and specifically to the judges of persons. The use of this word requires another question first, which is: What God have you chosen and made election?

Strong’s outline of Biblical usage based on Thayer’s Greek Lexicon explains that the translated word Lord (*kyrios*) can mean all of the following:

**“HE TO WHOM A PERSON OR THING BELONGS, ABOUT WHICH HE HAS POWER OF DECIDING; MASTER, LORD:**

(1) **The possessor and disposer of a thing:**

(a) **The owner; ONE WHO HAS CONTROL OF THE PERSON, THE MASTER;**

(b) **IN THE STATE: THE SOVEREIGN, PRINCE, CHIEF, THE ROMAN EMPEROR.**

(2) **Is A TITLE OF HONOUR expressive of RESPECT and reverence, WITH WHICH SERVANTS GREET THEIR MASTER.**

(3) This **title** is given to: **God, the Messiah.”**

—=—

And so in re-examining this verse, we find that only when the “Lord” (*kyrios*) of the legal system, state, or other sovereignty has no power and jurisdiction over and thus cannot impute sin upon a man, only then is that man blessed by the True God (Jehovah). And to be clear, such lords (*kyrios*) of the nations may only impute sin upon any man if that man voluntarily uses the property of the state, which is the person (strawman legal status), under the doctrine of volunteerism, also known as the doctrine of “master and servant.” A man in persona (mask), in other words, has no power of choice. The master decides all courses of action by its written, positively declared and executively enforced law. And though the illusion of choice in such matters as occupation and social occasion clouds one’s view of these Truths, the master of any property is the Lord of that property. Again, the person of man is the property of its creator, i.e., the state, the king (crown corporation), etc.

It is also interesting to note that in Biblical usage, this word (*kyrios*) is also translated by the king to the word “master” and “sir.” And so we have also in this word our lesser gods.

Lay magistrates in the United Kingdom are sometimes still addressed as “Your Worship” in England, mainly by solicitors, and also as “Sir” or “Madam.” And how many of us are publicly trained to use this word *sir* to address those who pretend any type of perceived authority over us, including our own parents? Sadly, it is technically proper English (dog-Latin) for a man acting in

the agency of personhood to use this terminology, for a strawman is property of and controlled and under the law of the state and its magistrate gods. The only difference between a slave and a person is that the slave knowingly and without hesitation calls his owner as *master*, while the public person must be tricked through language arts to do the same. And a free (franchise) slave is much more productive than a chained one. Which type of slave is more ignorant even when publicly and university (syndicalist) educated is up for question. But the resulting legal status of subjection to some master is ultimately the same.

And so I say again, you will have a “god” whether you like it or not. The only question is which “god” will you choose to worship and respect? Perhaps the importance of these words are now becoming clear. Perhaps your own love or hate for religion is now being shown as your greatest folly in learning, knowing, and Living the Law (Word). And maybe, just maybe, you might be loosing your arrogant disposition and ego just as I did, when suddenly you realize what a fool you have been brainwashed and purposefully misled to be.

The legal matrix has you...

Back in the United States, subordinate or inferior jurisdiction judges in US legal practice are sometimes called “**MAGISTRATES**,” although in the federal court of the United States, they are called “**MAGISTRATE JUDGES**.” Subordinate judges in US legal practice are usually called “**MASTERS**” or “**SPECIAL MASTERS**.”

In many states throughout the United States, a judge is generally addressed as “**Your Honor**” or “**Judge**” when in the title and action of presiding over the jurisdiction of the court. In the Superior Court of Los Angeles County, rule 3.95 of the Los Angeles Superior Court Rules states that a judge must be addressed only as “**YOUR HONOR**,” and never as “Judge,” as “Judge + surname,” or as “ma’am” or “sir.” In this way, through this command of forced respect, he who submits himself in agency to the courts words (false law) is instantly powerless over its will. For the person (property) is all that is recognized therein, and to appear as property is to appear as a slave.

**HONOR** - *verb* - To accept a bill of exchange, or to PAY a note, check, or accepted bill, at maturity and according to its tenor. - *noun* - In English law, a seignior of several manors HELD UNDER ONE BARON OR LORD PARAMOUNT. Also those DIGNITIES OR PRIVILEGES, DEGREES OF NOBILITY, KNIGHTHOOD, AND OTHER TITLES, WHICH FLOW FROM THE CROWN AS THE FOUNTAIN OF HONOR. In American law. The CUSTOMARY TITLE OF COURTESY given to judges of the higher courts, and occasionally to some other officers; as “his honor,” “your honor.” (Black4)

**HONORABLE** - A TITLE OF COURTESY given in England to the younger CHILDREN of earls, and the children of viscounts and barons; and, collectively, to the house of commons. In America, the word is used as A TITLE OF COURTESY for various CLASSES OF OFFICIALS, but without any clear lines of distinction. (Black4)

**ACCOUTERMENTS** - *noun* - 1. DRESS; equipage; FURNITURE FOR THE BODY; appropriately, military dress and ARMS; equipage for military SERVICE. 2. In common usage, an old or unusual dress. (Webs1828)

**ACCOUTERED** - *participle passive* - DRESSED IN ARMS; equipped. (Webs1828)

—=—

To be clear, **children** are bestowed with the title of “honor.” Children! Again, CHILDREN!!! Oh, and judges also. In other words, the title of honor (noun) has nothing to do with acting in or with True Honor (verb) under any Higher, Moral Law. It is an empty title of nobility that means nothing in Reality. The mere recognition of fabled noble blood guarantees such flattering title and false respect by sanction (punishment) of law, very much like the false title of “Christian” or any other

“protected” legal status. Please bear in mind that if something is protected by the legal law, it therefore must be opposed to the Natural Law, for otherwise it would need no such artifice of protection. This includes such fictions as equal rights, gay rights, women's rights, and obviously the flattering titles of the officers (gods) of the courts.

As we will fully discuss later, the word Arms when capitalized means heraldry, as genealogy, as the fabled bloodline of noble or ignoble blood and the family crest (Arms) that rightfully bears it. It is purely for public show, for use only in the Romanized pomp and circumstance of the bread and circus galleria of such legally fictionalized accouterments. In other words, it gets you into private parties with all the a-hole pretenders of nobility while the commoners worship you as if you are a god. And that's because you are part of the supposed bloodline of the godship; the sovereignty of private People not of the nations, as the “Posterity” of the actual *People* these nations were created to protect the false authority of. So relax, put your guns (arms) away, and learn why those legalized (permitted) guns (registered as legal “fire-arms”) are being taken away incrementally and quite legally from the person (property) you registered them in, not from you (the man) but from the fictional public persona you foolishly, habitually taxed them to, all because you are not Bearing your private Arms (bloodline) and instead bear the flag and seal (legal Arms) of the fictional nation that your fictional person was legally (artificially) birthed into, certified, and registered as a public subject, not a private master. Slaves have no rights but what are assigned and granted them. Only private men bear the Arms of their own blood heritage instead of the false fictions and flag of a stranger.

If this doesn't make sense quite yet, think of it this way. Your guns are published as property of a United States public person, the person being the property of the district (a distress, distraint, and seizure). Thus they are considered *legally* as registered property of a legal person, which is the registered property of the state (district). Are you starting to get the picture? **Published guns belong to the government!** The reason I am not publishing this work (book) is the same reason I do not publish (publicly register) my guns (arms) as legally styled, publicly owned “fire-arms” under that legal strawman not my own. As soon as I do that, I lose all private, unalienable rights to hold guns and automatically agree to be bound by any laws and gun-bans on public U.S. citizen-ships of the district that owns them as property (slaves), for the registered gun (legal “fire-arm”) is so named as property of the legal persona, the false commercial id-entify, not the man acting as agent for that person. Remember, the admixed name is not your own, and there is no possible legal way to register anything in one's True christian name alone. This would be pointless, since the first name is a private name that needs no authority from false gods. A public person in surname and number and under public law is simply not entitled to private privileges or so-called God-given, unalienable rights simply because a public person is a slave of its owner (the state), not its user (you). If not already, this will all be clear by the end of this work. What you do with this information is of course your choice, and only you can make your election sure. Choose your master (God) wisely.

So where did this vulgar, mass-delusional fallacy of guns-as-Arms come from?

The stage-play entitled *Cato, a Tragedy*, was utilized and made to be performed to the militia troops by the “founding fathers” of the United States, who in their own roles as representative actors (agents) for the States (private People) would quote from the play often and with the feigned passion of slaveholders selling freedom. According to William Randall in his 1997 publication, *George Washington: A Life*, the soon to be pseudo-king (president) of the commercial union had *Cato, A Tragedy* performed for the Continental Army at Valley Forge. It contains the well-plagiarized and infamous line, “**It is not now time to talk of aught / But chains or conquest, LIBERTY OR DEATH,**” from Act II, Scene 4. The phrase “Liberty or Death” subsequently appeared upon the Culpeper Minutemen flag created in 1775, which was infamously known as well by its “Don't Tread On Me” phrase. And so like most patriotic fictions we celebrate as “original” history, Washington had already invoked the propaganda, mental conditioning, and fictional entrainment of what would later be called Hollywood and Madison Avenue into the reasons why the common man should fight for Washington's noble bloodline of King John to become the independent,

private People (States) for which the commoners should serve in constituted voluntary servitude and legalized slavery. And we unwittingly bear the family crest (Arms) of Washington today on the United States flag. Of course all we ever see in our history books is that popularized, plagiarized version by Patrick Henry, where he swooned men into war by his stage-acting, stating “Give me liberty or give me death!”

One sure thing about history: it’s always an outright lie, portrayed as the embellished story of the victors of commerce and war.

---

**“Every man is brutish by his knowledge; EVERY FOUNDER IS CONFOUNDED BY THE GRAVEN IMAGE: FOR HIS MOLTEN IMAGE IS FALSEHOOD, AND THERE IS NO BREATH IN THEM.”**

—Jeremiah 51:17, KJB

---

So let us look into the Arms of that idolatrous founder of this nation, so that the reader may have no doubt as to what it is to privately and publicly Bear the Arms of either your own, private family heraldry or that of the nation that enslaves you as its false, surrogate “father” through the process of legal birth registration.

Washington’s Heraldic and masonic Arms are certainly the most revered in the nation. Because this difference between guns as public *arms* and bloodline as private heraldic *Arms* is so important for the common, public citizenship to distinguish between, let us take a quick look at the history of the Washington family Arms in America. For the use of white stars on a blue background for the American Flag was also a tribute to the borrowed family Arms of George Washington’s lineage, the bloodline of America’s favorite false god still displayed in honorary deity and of course flown on holidays by many public, *non compos mentis* citizen-ships having no idea the meaning of the Arms (flag) they are worshipping and bearing:

---

### 3.2 The Washington Arms and Ecclesiastical Heraldry

The **CATHOLIC** Archdiocese of Washington honors the first President with the three mullets, or **FIVE-POINTED STARS, in the third quarter of its ARMS; the THREE SIX-POINTED STARS in the second quarter pay tribute to Pius VI, the Pope at the time of the American Revolution.** The reference to the **Washington ARMS** is more obvious in those of the Episcopal Diocese, **which replaces the center mullet with a mural crown and adds a blue chief with A GOLDEN JERUSALEM CROSS.** Two Episcopal churches in the Washington area also draw on the Washington arms for inspiration. Washington was a member of the vestry of the first one shown, Christ Church in Alexandria, while the second, St. James, is a relatively new parish on part of the original Mount Vernon estate. The final coat, belonging to Blessed Sacrament Catholic Church in Martinsville, N.J., commemorates Washington’s nearby encampment during the war...

### 3.5 The Washington Arms and Civic Heraldry

As already mentioned, **THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA FLIES A FLAG THAT IS ACTUALLY A BANNER OF THE ARMS OF THE WASHINGTON FAMILY.** Contrary to what is often reported, however, **it does not use this design on a shield AS A COAT OF ARMS PROPER. WASHINGTON COUNTY, VA., DOES USE A SHIELD WITH THE**

WASHINGTON ARMS, but "differences" them in accordance with heraldic custom, in this case changing the color of the mullets to blue. Fredericksburg, Virginia, also draws on the Washington arms in differenced form, in this case using the crest with a cardinal in place of the original raven. Meanwhile the town of Washington, Me., flies a flag that combines the bars and mullets with an indented red and blue band at the hoist signifying the mountains and rivers of the area. The city of Charles Town, W. Va., and the town of Washington, N.C., ALSO BOTH EMPLOY THE WASHINGTON ARMS, BUT IN THEIR ORIGINAL FORM. It is generally recognized as improper heraldic practice to borrow the arms of another in undifferenced form.

### 3.6 The Washington Arms and Organizational Heraldry

Finally, a number of private associations and clubs in the Washington, D.C., area use the Washington arms as the basis of their organizational symbols. The Saint Andrews Society, for example, impales a variation of the Washington arms—with a red chief bearing a thistle between two mullets at the top—with the white St. Andrew's cross of Scotland. These arms were GRANTED to the society by the Lord Lyon King of Arms, the Scottish heraldic authority. The Sulgrave Club, an old and exclusive ladies' club located in an grand mansion on Massachusetts Avenue, uses the Washington arms with the red altered to blue. And the District Yacht Club flies a burgee that is clearly derived from the shield of the city's namesake.

*—The American Heraldry Society, By Joseph McMillan, excerpt from article as it appeared in The American Herald, No. 1 (2006)*



When it comes to the 2nd Amendment of the United States, the reader needs to know some facts that will help in cognition of what will be presented herein. Firstly, the notion of “Arms” as merely weapons, namely guns, is a public-minded and vulgar concept and is why we are enslaved to those who actually Bear their True Arms and private family bloodline as the posterity (bloodline) of the private People. Even a cursory look at each individual State flag, the word State meaning “People,” reveals many heraldic signs and royal symbols of the old-stock Coats of Arms. The common, public people (chattel) of the United States appear as rambling fools whenever this 2nd Amendment is spoken about by us and further entertained in the mainstream and alternative media machines, for it was certainly not made to protect any public right of persons (property/slaves). This private, reserved right to bear Arms is protected only when one actually Bears them privately and thus is recognized by their blood, not as a bloodless (attainted) public vessel (citizen-ship). To Bear Arms is to signify one's negative right to reserve all Natural rights from the nation and its artificial of law as unalienable, a right the constitution thus protects negatively as a private right.



**“The enumeration in the Constitution, of certain rights, shall not be construed to deny or disparage others RETAINED BY THE PEOPLE.”**

*—Constitution for the united States of America, Ninth Amendment*



What was not given was reserved and thus retained by the several (private) States (People).

But public persons of (belonging to) the United States corporation (district) are not “the People” of each private State, and so have no capacity to reserve any rights from their chosen, false creator god (the state). As agents for these public citizen-ships (status/property) of the United States, our blood is considered as tainted (in attainder) and therefore not capable of inheritance. Fictional characters created by corporations (nations) have no such private rights in public personhood, and thus no capacity for the reservation of any rights, which is why in public-mindedness we bear the



Arms of the surrogate, legal father of the personas (state property) we use in surety, waving like idiots not of right mind the flag and seal (Arms) of the United States district. And for this egregious error, all property we believe that we own (in usufruct) is pirated from our vessels by the private "People" of private States through their company store called the United States.

To be clear, and as will be shown, the father of a US strawman (fictional person) can be no man and can have no blood, for fictional persons carry no blood consideration or lawful capacity to bear True, private Arms. No bloodline, no heraldry. Thus, the state is the father (god) of public persons, and the only Arms any strawman may bear is that of its legal father (creator and controller), which is the flag and seal of the United States.

*I pledge allegiance, to the flag (Washingtonian Arms) of the bloodline of the united States (private People) of America...*

And this above all other aspects of this grand delusion of the legal matrix is why the distinction and under-standing of what is Real and what is fiction, of what is of God and what is of false gods, must be at the forefront of our knowledge and the foundational guidepost for all of our actions.

This will be one of the most difficult concepts to accept for the patriotic reader who knows nothing of his nation but what his public education and alternative "patriot" or "truth" radio shows parrot incorrectly on a constant basis, followed by those mainstream propagandists in their reinforcement of this greatest of logical fallacies. We are ruled not merely by lies, but by our strong support and utterly religious and patriotic belief in those lies to the point that we might even kill to protect them. Denial is a strong emotion, and no one understands this emotion more than this author. What I write here is only the unadulterated Truth, and my only intent is to help us all come out of this commercialized Stockholm Syndrome we all suffer from at the hands of the few families that control the pirate cove of the United States, the holding company of that private People of each *several* (private) State (People). They are "We, the People," not us, anymore than the indentured servants and slaves were part of "We, the People" at the founding of this company store styled as the federal United States. This information is intimately pertinent to the rest of this work.

For now, just know that when children are granted titles of "honor" by their mere noble birth, they are receiving recognition of their family bloodline by heraldic Arms, which they will thus privately bear as the many generations before them did. Thus the most corrupt of men are forced by law to be addressed as the entitled "Your Honor," either by blood or by prostitution to the constituted authorities (the bloodline). This is not True honor, merely a flattering title based on fabled genealogies and legal accoutrements. One thing that cannot be denied is that this is the same class system that has been in place for thousands of years. Nothing has changed, I assure you.

— — —

***"And my God (translated from Strong's H430 - "elohiym" - referring to the plural, false, legal or mythological and Babylonian gods as titled kings and other magistrates, the creators of art, not meant here as the True God of Nature "Jehovah") ...***

***"And my God (elohiym/plural gods) put into mine heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, THAT THEY MIGHT BE RECKONED BY GENEALOGY. And I found a REGISTER of the genealogy of them which came up at the first, and found written therein..."***

*—Nehemiah 7:5, KJB (emphasis mine)*

— — —

---

**“THESE SOUGHT THEIR REGISTER AMONG THOSE THAT WERE RECKONED BY GENEALOGY, but they were not found: THEREFORE WERE THEY, AS POLLUTED, PUT FROM THE PRIESTHOOD.”**

—Ezra 2:62, KJB

---

**“And his brethren BY THEIR FAMILIES, WHEN THE GENEALOGY OF THEIR GENERATIONS WAS RECKONED, WERE THE CHIEF Jeiel, and Zechariah...”**

—1 Chronicles 5:7, KJB

---

**“And the number of them, AFTER THEIR GENEALOGY BY THEIR GENERATIONS, HEADS OF THE HOUSE OF THEIR FATHERS, mighty men of valour, was twenty thousand and two hundred.”**

—1 Chronicles 7:9, KJB

---

It is completely unreasonable to ponder that Jehovah, the God of all Existence and Nature and the Universe, would need us to make a list of each of our names, numbers, and statistics for legal processing and registration, as if he has a Rolodex. In fact, nothing makes me laugh more than the thought that I could have ever read this verse and thought this to be True. Perhaps the angels made a clerical error, and that's why the gods and their United Nations were created, just to help old Jehovah out with registering his flock? I'm sure biometrics were God's Plan all along... right? And fingerprints were surely made in the Beginning just so that we might all be commercially catalogued as proprietary felons and terrorists by birth in a giant, multi-national database? Oh, in what mysterious ways the gods do work us over...

Now, the question you must ask your Self is this: how has your blood been registered and figuratively tainted within this legal reckoning, you publicly polluted subject and goyim of the nation of those private, sovereign "People" (States united) and the royal bloodlines of kings? What Arms do you Bear that prove your untainted Nature? Where is your protective, private Coat of Arms?

As a public person of the United States or other nation, the answer to these questions is by the legal law of persons certainly not those of your own genealogical family. It, by law, cannot be. If you are a participating citizen-ship of the United States then your blood is considered to be corrupted and in attainer. You are acting synthetically (in sin). Slaves (public persons) have no such privilege or Natural Freedoms, for property is never free. Only men in private, not public personas (legal entities), carry the privy of Bearing their bloodline in Arms. Remember, the US public citizen-ship bears only the Arms of its fictional father (principal/master), and all public citizen-ships of the United States are the legally generated "sons" (property) of that fictional nation and its "fathers" in union, and bear only its flag and seal (Arms). No blood is offered or recognized within the United States district (seizure, distress, distraint). Blood is a product of Nature, not law.

It is easiest to comprehend why, by the legal code and rules of man's artificial law, these gods are required to be called by such specific, flattering titles according to their rank in society. To hold something in honor (as artificially sacred), for instance, would of course be the opposite of holding it in pretended contempt. This is the legal (anti-God) respect of a lie. For to hold such a lie in honor is to hold Nature (Source) in contempt. It is a curse given the illusion of sacredness, and this collective delusion is what fuels the whole magic show. The title (status) one bears implies that the sayer of any artful word expresses presumed consent to the honor (pre-tended legitimacy) of any other bearer of corrupted, higher legal titles. This is similar to military ranking and orders. By consenting to such hierarchy of pretended gods and masters, one is liable (has the capacity) to be held in contempt only because he already expressly consented to honor and trust that which is contemptible to God's Nature and Law. This is word-magic, as the invoking of imaginary things by soliciting the occulted incantation of these ancient, linguistic terms of art.

To put it another way, our society is one that is required by custom and presumable contractual obligation to respect and honor that which deserves neither respect or honor. Here again we are speaking of a mere flattering title that has no relevance to the meaning of these words. The title does not make the man. To call white as black does not make it so in Reality. To label a man's person with the flattering title of "Your Honor" is to respect the name without demanding works, actions, and proofs of self-Existence. To call an administrative judge as "Your Honor" is to steal away any possibility of later claiming that judge to be in dishonor. Once the "Honor" is recognized in flattery of legal title, the subject to that false title no longer has any recourse to withdraw his respect of it. When fiction is honored, Nature is dishonored, and Nature's Highest Law is pretended lost in that contractual hell.

As far as the bloodline of kings, it is very important to note what the Bible states about the seed of men like Abraham. The concept of a king acting in God's stead is not an inherently evil one. In fact, as a measure of the conduct and actions of any king, one would certainly wish that man to be as christ-like and thus God-like as possible, using his power only to protect the privacy and dignity of each man negatively under his kingdom. And so we read from the Bible that this mythological genealogy that has been used by so many generations of corrupt kings and queens is quite against the scriptural precedent of this office of king.

---

**"For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, WAS NOT TO ABRAHAM, OR TO HIS SEED, THROUGH THE LAW, BUT THROUGH THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF FAITH. FOR IF THEY WHICH ARE OF THE LAW BE HEIRS, FAITH IS MADE VOID, and the promise made of none effect: Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, there is no transgression. Therefore it is OF FAITH, that it might be BY GRACE; to the end THE PROMISE MIGHT BE SURE TO ALL THE SEED; NOT TO THAT ONLY WHICH IS OF THE LAW, but to that also which is OF THE FAITH of Abraham; who is the father of us all..."**

—Romans 4: 13-16, KJB

---

This is an extremely important and damning verse exposing the absolute fraud of the royal families in monarchy and pretended democracies today. The petty family bloodlines of the incest-laden kings and queens of modern nations and empires, whom in the past and present would without hesitation slit the throat of their brother, mother, or father to gain control of that impatient crown,

relies strictly on those legally confirmed, fabled genealogical trees of history as their claim to rule over all others in the name, title, and office of God-heads. They have no actual Grace, no True Faith, and are not keepers of the promise spoken of here. They do not deserve the right to rule because they declare that right only through the strict measures of man's law without fulfillment of any promise to uphold God's Word. They take the title of the *christos* (the anointed) but play no part resembling It. They rule by authority without Love; by artifice without Piety. Their rule is by executive force of law and flattering title alone, never by appeal to their actual deeds and actions, and certainly not with the Grace of God. They are the heirs of corporations, of legal estates in mammon, having and showing nothing of God's Nature. They flail about in fancy dress and jewels, attending extravagant balls and ceremonies while those they are in charge of wallow in poverty and hunger. Let them eat cake! They bestow themselves with ritualistic titles such as "Your Grace" and "Your Honor" not because it is the Truth, but because only when these falsely proclaimed and legally ratified flattering titles are enforced violently through the civil law can these titles be made as artificial but authoritative *truths*. But legal *truths* are only their own proprietarily confirmed and forcibly accepted lies protected by their own legalistic sanctions and enforcers of laws. They are as frail as a dying tree whose leaves can bear no more legitimate Life-Force to milk, for such True Legitimacy is not passed by the vulgar seed and legal blood consideration of man through a contrived accident of birth, but by fulfilling the promise and Word (Law) of God in Righteousness.

Of all the lessons we must learn, the Truth that property does not Exist in Nature is paramount to all other knowledge. The idea of property, when legally considered, is always artificially drawn lines and words upon a map. It is nothing more or less than this, and it therefore must be taken and kept by force alone. To consider all land the Property of Jehovah (The Creator) is to invoke only the Natural Law, to respect and expect reciprocal respect as the negative Duty of all men under the Highest Law to be left alone wherever we may settle. This requires spiritual consciousness of the Law. It requires purposeful fulfillment of that Law. And most of all, it requires the extermination of all conceptualizations in mammon. For only when land is valued in monetary means should any man covet the settlement of another. And what any man gains from his settled land is also not his own, but the wealth of all in need. This is the only responsible land ownership, and the invocation of the Highest Law without error or greed defeats any reason for trespass or theft by others. This is True Honor, proven only by the spirit of ones actions. For the Honor of holding lands can only be met by the respect of Nature's Law, the Law of Creation, which no man may ever in Truth (Reality) be above. This is not a utopian pipe dream. This is the only True Law. And as the scriptures instruct, we must separate ourselves from the legalistic multitude to fulfill this Law, not try and change the evils that are the legal systems and nations of false law. What is of God, including the Law of Nature, is not and cannot ever be compatible with what is of man's legal inventions.

It is very important then to realize that the "blood" right of return for "Jews" to "Israel" is as well a lie, just as it is for any religion. To be an Israelite is to act like an Israelite, not to accept a flattering title of "Jew" in an unlawfully occupied legal "state" called by the empty name of Israel, just as to be a man of God is to follow and act christ-like. No one in their right mind can believe that moral standards of the Natural Law or even that of other Religious doctrines can possibly be passed via the transmission of blood from father or mother to son. This invention of the Jewish People, as several Jewish authors have commented, is a political lie of great deceit and harmful intent.

As for the so-called "Christian nations" and kingdoms, this antiquated system of blood-heirship and land-lords that earn nothing of their keep and who do nothing to prove their worthiness to be of the promise must die with the very governmental structure and law that protects it by legal means. For the spirit of this custom is dead or at least dormant, and the ancestral seed that is passed has lost its purpose and its promise, granted today only by the corrupt words of the legal and ecclesia of law. We are ruled by the spiritually dead pretending to be as Living Heirs of the "Blood" of christ, whose souls are snuffed out by false light of the darkness in the devilry and piracy they practice. For they are worshipers and followers only of the laws of men and mammon. In the end, their whole power structure is based on one single thing: romanticism. Its foundation is the Roman illusion of law, justified still by the romantic tales and fictional purpose and purity of

intention by these birthright gods in ancestry. And the modern commercial matrix built around this big legal lie depends on the words of those dead demagogues and false gods.

The author stresses again here that you, the reader, will always have some god, and that your election must be as sure as the law you elect and thus choose voluntarily to follow. But we must be clear that no man chooses his God. You choose your Law, and only through that Law and your religious following of it is your election made sure. If you are surety for a legal person, then your gods are indisputably the legal kind. Try as you may, you simply cannot escape this Truth.

If you haven't quite picked up on the clues yet, the author is trying to tell you here that the word "god" is not a religious term at all, but a legal term of men. **God is a term of Law!** The early Bibles did not use this quite general word "god," for it has no set meaning, and because God has no actual name or title such as this. In other words, Jehovah was considered the unspoken and holiest of holy names of God, too sacred to be forged into some vulgar word of art. If the Highest authority or as even the Breathe of Life was Its root meaning, the word *Jehovah* (i.e., *Yĕhovah* or *YHWH*) was used. If the legal gods of nations were meant, then specific words like *elohym* were used. And if merely the power and authority of any god was intended, we find words like *archon* and *theos*. All these are purposefully and confusingly translated as the word "god" in the English language (dog-Latin) Bible of the king (false god/ archon). And Its capitalization as well generally signifies the modern intent to distinguish between these conceptualizations of different levels and vicars of God.

But we must not forget that the same consideration is made upon those claiming to be legally a "Christian" as their own flattering title, as if by that pretended, flattering title only they should be respected and honored as one that actually follows God's Law through the exemplifying of christ. And to be frank, this is exactly what every administrative judge does in every court case it administers. The man behind the robe seeks to summon the man of God through his magic spellings over that which is voluntarily ad-mixed and in surety with the states legal and proprietary fictional persona (status) in every case. He calls on the surname as a god (magistrate) and we answer in a pathetic prayer and appearance like a dog begging for a bone; not because we are forced to answer in persona but because we *believe* that we must. We have nothing of the power of christ (spiritual knowledge) in us, and so we are brainwashed and entrained to act accordingly to his devilry, playing the part of attorney (devil's advocate) and stand-in god (magistrate) for the legal state of the devil's realm.

Threat of violence is no excuse under God for respecting legal (anti-God) names and titles or for appearing in false persona in any court jurisdiction. Just ask Jesus christ. The choice is always yours, and Truly Free men under God's Law must be willing to suffer or die for every moral choice they make. He who escapes the legal matrix will certainly be persecuted by all the agents of that artful simulation, which may defined as potentially all agenticly acting public citizen-ships that love their servitude and benefits in mammon, suckling from the *left hand* of the false god that feeds them. True Freedom is not some glamorous state of false being in extravagance or feigned honor, but a state of Being Real and always standing in honor of Truth without respect of lies and liars. And to be clear, the Truth-teller is always the enemy of the state, for the *rose* hangs over all of its dwellings. The Truth is more feared than any bomb or army, for in the public's hands the Truth is the apocalypse (disclosure) of the wizards behind the curtains of church and state. Revelation is but the Truth of Jehovah and Its Law unbound and uncovered.

Most importantly though, we must know that these are ancient terms dating from the feudal land-lords and barons (gods). Government is most easily defined as nothing more than a union of private land-lords drawn together in contracted (constituted) protection of each other against all public commoners of the world (those with no landholdings), either foreign or domestic.

**LORD - A FEUDAL SUPERIOR or PROPRIETOR; one of whom a fee or ESTATE IS HELD. A TITLE OF HONOR OR NOBILITY** belonging properly to the degree of **baron**, but applied also to **the whole peerage**, as in the expression "the house of lords." **A TITLE OF OFFICE, as lord mayor**, lord commissioner, etc... (*Black4*)



**LORD** - *noun* - 1. **A MASTER; a PERSON possessing supreme power and authority; A RULER; A GOVERNOR.** Man over man he made not lord. But now I was the lord of this fair mansion. 2. **A TYRANT; AN OPPRESSIVE RULER.** 3. **A HUSBAND.** I oft in bitterness of soul deplores my absent daughter, and my dearer lord. My lord also being old. Genesis 18:1. 4. A baron; **the proprietor of a manor; as the lord of the manor.** 5. **A NOBLEMAN; A TITLE OF HONOR** in Great Britain **GIVEN TO THOSE WHO ARE NOBLE BY BIRTH OR CREATION; a peer of the realm,** including dukes, marquises, earls, viscounts and barons. **Archbishops and bishops also,** as members of the house of lords, are **lords of parliament.** Thus we say, **lords temporal and spiritual.** By courtesy also **the title is given to the sons** of dukes and marquises, and to the eldest sons of earls. 6. **AN HONORARY TITLE BESTOWED ON CERTAIN OFFICIAL CHARACTERS;** as lord advocate, lord chamberlain, lord chancellor, lord chief justice, etc. 7. **IN SCRIPTURE, THE SUPREME BEING; JEHOVAH.** **When lord in the Old Testament, is printed in CAPITALS, it is the translation of JEHOVAH,** and so might, with more propriety, be rendered. **THE WORD IS APPLIED TO CHRIST,** Psalms 110:1. Colossians 3:16. **and to the Holy Spirit,** 2 Thessalonians 3:1. **AS A TITLE OF RESPECT, IT IS APPLIED TO KINGS,** Genesis 40:1. 2 Samuel 19:7. **TO PRINCES AND NOBLES,** Gen 42. Daniel 4:19. **to a husband,** Genesis 18:1. **to a prophet,** 1 Kings 18:1. 2 Kings 2:1. **and to a respectable person,** Gen 24. **Christ is CALLED the lord of glory,** 1 Corinthians 2:8. **AND LORD OF LORDS,** Revelation 19:1. - *verb transitive* - **To INVEST with the dignity and PRIVILEGES of a lord** - *verb intransitive* - **To domineer; to rule with arbitrary or despotic sway;** sometimes followed by over, and sometimes by it, in the manner of a transitive verb. The whiles she lordeth in licentious bliss. I see them lording it in London streets. **They lorded over them whom now they serve.** (Webs1828)



If we shalt have no other gods before Jehovah, then why do we have so many damned lords?

The answer is not a difficult one. For the legal (anti-God / antichrist) title of “lord” is given just for being born under the correct posterity of bloodline. It takes very little or nothing but chance to be born as a lord in heirship or to be bestowed a lord-ship in fee (a feudal vessel of honor granted to lesser gods). And so once again we find that a lord is only our land-lord if we respect such a flattering title, which the scriptures and Word of God expressly tell us never to do. It’s all about respect. And respect is all about choice. The gods (lords) only *exist* on paper. And only when we contract with those paper gods are we bound to their entitled lordship, for we have contractually entered their own falsely re-created realm, and so we have surely (expressly) taken (elected / chosen) them before Jehovah.

And so I ask the reader again, what does the word “God” and the words “Jesus christ” actually mean in their True intention of scripture?

This is a trick question. For the word “God” in its Highest, capitalized form means “Jehovah.” And the term “Jesus christ” in its Highest form simply means that “Jehovah is salvation.” In other words, *Jesus christ* is the personification of Jehovah, the messenger of the Word of Law. We cannot separate these two concepts, for one is interrelated to and quite dependent upon the other. But we also cannot elevate Jesus as Jehovah, for his namesake would then be dismissed as less High, and salvation barred. As the Bible declares we must learn not to worship Jesus as Jehovah, but as the exemplary, emulating path and Light back to Jehovah, back to the Reality and True Nature of all that Exists without fiction. We are to act according to the example set out in the scriptures so as to worship Nature and Its Law in **all** we do, all day, every day, not just at those times of the appointed and falsely christened Roman calendar, on Sundays and holidays. Our work, our employments as well must be in honor and worship of God's Nature and bound by Its Law, and no legal excuses should be made to break with It. We must become christ-like as a lifestyle in consciousness and in the permanence of our being, for no man can possibly be likened to God, as God is all of Existence and Life in eternity while man is only a part of that Whole Oneness. We should seek not to become “the One” but to become One with All. For to be in tune with the Oneness that is the Nature of

Jehovah, as that which we eternally are a Creation of (verb) whether we like it or not, we must stop acting as if we are some other thing (noun) or in some other place (noun) we can never actually Be. For in the end, these empty words, names, and titles will cause our True Selves to be driven to finally destroy each other.

The difference here is a huge one. For while there is no title of Jehovah (the One True God) bestowed upon any man, the flattering title of “Christ” (the anointed) is claimed and used throughout the corporate church and state by many magistrates (pretended gods/idols). And so, while the figurative blood (knowledge) of Jesus the christ may certainly, metaphorically flow into all men by their learned wisdom and works based on a spiritual Faith (Trust) in only the Truth of Nature without artifice, the blood of kings and popes and other sovereign “People” like George Washington’s brood is exclusive of all but those qualified to bear such heraldic Arms through their legally registered lineage. Christ’s teachings are damning of such fabled genealogies, supporting the True Equality of all men not by some imagined “noble” blood or societal legal status but through a spiritual connection to God (Jehovah).

— — —

**“But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off ARE MADE NIGH BY THE BLOOD OF CHRIST.”**

—Ephesians 2:13, KJB

— — —

**“But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb WITHOUT BLEMISH AND WITHOUT SPOT... BEING BORN AGAIN, NOT OF CORRUPTIBLE SEED, BUT OF INCORRUPTIBLE, BY THE WORD OF GOD, which liveth and abideth FOR EVER. For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. THE GRASS WITHERETH, AND THE FLOWER THEREOF FALLETH AWAY: BUT THE WORD OF THE LORD ENDURETH FOR EVER. And this is the WORD which by the gospel is preached unto you.”**

—1 Peter 1:19 and 23-25, KJB

— — —

Never forget that these are the verses of poetry, of moral story-telling. For if Jesus christ was indeed a man of only one single bloodline, as the antichrist popes and kings proclaim, then the Bible story as a moral teaching of Natural Law would be pointless, excluding all but that line in fabled genealogy. This would make the Bible not a religious, moral work, not a compendium of the Natural Law, but something else entirely. And most obviously it would be hidden from the common people and kept in that family. But God’s Law of True Knowledge and self-Existence must be publicized, and the common people must voluntarily reject it, judge it, and so be equally judged. Of course, this genealogical fallacy is exactly why the church insists Jesus christ was a Real man in its own Roman history, an *existence* that can somehow be artfully passed from one decrepit pope and king to the next. But the scriptural teachings tell us that to know christ is simply a metaphor meaning to have the knowledge of Truth and to follow the Law / Word of Truth without man’s artifices.

The character of Jesus the christ is not meant to be taken as a racial entity or to be considered by his ethnicity to any legal nation, not as black, brown, or white or some other color of the imaginations of men. Christ is not a nationality, not an id-entity or legal person, though interestingly the name Galilee (*Galilaia*) from Stongs #G1056 is translated to mean "circuit" or "district," which held Nazareth (*Nazara*) meaning "the guarded one," from Strongs #G3478, in its jurisdiction.

Until the figurative Nature of christ is considered, there will always be a war between those more interested in race and the wealth of nations (false gods) than Peace, Love, Charity, and Truth between all men through christ's example.

But instead of following christ as the Son (Word) and Highest Law of God, we follow the peerage and third party legal law of purely corrupt men ranked by the fabled trees of their own history (his story) of generationally "pure" bloodlines. Reasonably, there is nothing more ridiculous than this custom, imagining that the totality of the father's essence, integrity, honor, and knowledge can be passed to the son via his blood alone. That false knowledge, empathy, and reason are somehow inheritable traits is the purest of logical fallacies. We must consider that knowledge of fiction, of lies, is not a Natural self-evident understanding and can only possibly be a learned trait. What is passed on to each new generation is the very mysteries and language codes of this global organized crime, all of which does not Exist in Reality. These "People" are the pirates responsible for the pretended legal corruption of our own blood in their own corrupted system and purview, so that we may not hold the same privileges as them nor bear our privacy in Arms nor be private holders of any lands of our own, and so that we may be enslaved by their commercial designs of mammon against the self-evident knowledge of God's Word and Nature.

— — —

**"And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, AND HAVE NOT CHARITY, I AM NOTHING."**

—1 Corinthians 13:2, KJB

— — —

**"CHARITY NEVER FAILETH: but whether there be prophecies, they shall fail; whether there be tongues (languages), they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away."**

—1 Corinthians 13:8, KJB

— — —

**"Now as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, BUT CHARITY EDIFIETH."**

—1 Corinthians 8:1, KJB

— — —

Perhaps the reader is now beginning to comprehend the inseparable Nature of the Law and the Bible. And perhaps the complete fraud that is organized, doctrinal religion is being seen here with as much disdain as the public education system, both designed to take us away from such spiritual knowledge, from our own heritage, our privacy, our family, our ability and prosperity, and from

the power of God's Law to protect us from such artificial, legal designs against us. Perhaps the notion of legally created and sanctioned "charities" might now seem as ridiculous as thinking that an artificial intelligence can have Grace and morals, or commit actions in True spiritual Love, despite its missing soul.

Quite simply, commerce and charity are not compatible terms. For the antonym of the word commerce is *unemployment*, as in to not use another man or thing for profit and gain.

Perhaps these words *God* and *Jesus christ* are beginning to feel a lot more important than we gave it false-credit for between football games and re-runs of American IDOL and sometimes on holiday Sundays (legally cursed holy days). For the only True and Natural Freedom under God can only come when we individually decide to have no other gods (lords) before the God of Nature, to hold no lies as Higher than that Holy Host of what is the only Truth of Existence. That includes the god of mammon and its tool of currency. Think about that for a moment and don't be shocked by the absolute self-evidence of this statement. Live a lie or face Reality. For this is the only True Religious, spiritual Life that can be led, and is the only One exemplified by christ, that we Live charitably and at all times in self-Existent Truth.

But the legal gods have other designs, following the lines of their god- "fathers" though we are not to call any man as Father, and appointing themselves to the highest of commercialism and judgement.

**PEERAGE - The rank or dignity of a peer or nobleman. Also THE BODY OF NOBLES TAKEN COLLECTIVELY.** (*Black4*)

**PEERS** - In feudal law. **THE VASSALS OF A LORD WHO SAT IN HIS COURT AS JUDGES OF THEIR CO-VASSALS, and were called "peers," as being each other's equals, or of the same condition. The NOBILITY of Great Britain, BEING THE LORDS TEMPORAL having seats in parliament,** and including dukes, marquises, earls, viscounts, and barons. **Equals; those who are a man's equals IN RANK AND STATION;** thus "trial by a jury of his peers" means **trial by jury of citizens.** For "judgment of his peers," see Judgment. (*Black4*)

**PEERS OF FEES - Vassals or tenants OF THE SAME LORD, WHO WERE OBLIGED TO SERVE AND ATTEND HIM IN HIS COURTS, being equal in function.** These were termed "peers of fees," because **holding fees of the lord, or because their business in court was TO SIT AND JUDGE, UNDER THEIR LORDS, OF DISPUTES ARISING UPON FEES;** but, if there were too many in one lordship, **the lord usually chose twelve,** who had the title of peers, by way of distinction; **whence, it is said, WE DERIVE OUR COMMON JURIES and other peers.** (*Black4*)

— — —

These are only the legal gods appointed by other legal gods to judge the legal slaves that worship them in legal name and title. It is merely an imaginary class structure, the several levels of lordship (god-hood). And at the highest levels of government, in the legislature, the senators and house members are their own peers, their official actions subject only to their own "ethics committees" upon which they themselves preside, continuously pardoning their own collective and individually organized crimes.

— — —

**...shall in all Cases, except Treason, Felony and Breach of the Peace, BE PRIVILEGED FROM ARREST during their attendance at the Session of their Respective Houses, and in going to and from the same; and for any**

## **Speech or Debate in either House, THEY SHALL NOT BE QUESTIONED IN ANY OTHER PLACE."**

—U.S. Constitution, Article I, Section 6, Clause 1

---

It is very important to note here that this notion of legal (unnatural, anti-God) "equality" is what allows all men in public persona to be judged by all other men in legal persona acting in juries and as administrative judges at bar. Equality is just another patriotic lie used to cause all men to never be spiritually considered. Only the fiction, the equal legal person (status) is considered. The man follows suit in surety. All strawmen are equal in the eyes of the fictional administrative law system. And without the strawman (bond and surety) the man cannot be considered at all. No man should seek to be bound in legal (forced) equality with all others. This is just slavery by another name, for only slaves would seek such a status under a master.

Here we can see that even gods may be ruled over by other gods. These barons or land-lords are only appointed as gods to judge in peerage by a higher god, a higher authority, as the majesty of a king or queen, which is again merely a higher form of fictional god-hood. All legal titles impose upon the holder a sort of god-ship, a vessel, and the power of that ship (as with a citizen-ship) only *exists* over those fictional names and titles of artificial persons, places, and things placed under its jurisdiction by another god in its peerage. Even our modern juries are appointed to be temporary gods over other "equal" citizen-ships (vessels), acting under the jurisdiction of their lord (judge) though spiritually none of them should be *casting stones* in judgement, for none of us stand in innocence. Notice above that a peer is an equal, just as citizens of the United States are in peerage with each other under the "equal protection of the law." Equal slaves. But notice also that this equality is only applied to those peers by their appointed *rank and station* (false persona) in political (artificial) society. It is very important to know here that it is not any Living man that is being considered as equal by these creator gods and lords of the legal law, only a fictionally registered and assigned persona (status) in legal *society*, which is a fictionally named legal *place* (jurisdiction). The surnames are equal, the titles are not. No title is bestowed to any man, only to his fictional persona.

And so a *Muslim* in citizen-ship is equal to a *Christian* in citizen-ship, and both are equal to an *atheist* in citizen-ship. Why is this? As we will see, legal citizenship to the fiction, to that legal government which is opposed to God and Nature, regards every public citizenship in abandonment of God, as having no religious tendencies or Higher moral Law, and as having no private religion. For his god is the legal state and he worships only publicly in mammon and in false persona of the state, valuing everything he senses only in the artificial estimation (judgement) and valuation of money, including even his own Self, his labor, and so too his children. Be-lief in (love of) money is certainly the root of all evil, for evil is only ever that which is artificial. Money is only a representation of debt, a promise to pay passed from hand to hand, and only debtors in surety bond worship (believe in it) and therefore publicly use it.

To be clear, titles don't Exist in Nature, meaning they are not a Creation of the Supreme Being we call as God, as the Creator of all of Nature and the Universe, and are instead only legal creations of these legal gods. Man is not born in Nature with a name or title or number or mark. There is no actual equality in Nature, and the sexes for instance are certainly not in any way equal in their abilities and weaknesses. Equality is not a right in Reality, it is the voluntary and Highest duty of all men to treat each other as such. The male has not the equal ability to bear children as the female, and so this notion of equality can and only ever is a political, artificial status of man's law. And as we will uncover, equality is one of the worse aspects of citizen-ship, for even slaves are considered as equal in their very limited rights. Legal words are generally opposed to their general and spiritual meaning as terms of art, and so equality under man's law is merely a form of building a lower class structure than the false creators (gods) of that legal "equality." These artificial things



such as legal rights and duties are only ever the creation of man. They are not of Nature. They do not grow on trees. They do not just spontaneously happen. It is this distinction between the Supreme Being which we call as “God” and Its Realm of Nature as compared to the false supremacy of these legal gods by respect and consent of men that we must always consider. For again, the law we voluntarily follow expresses the god we have chosen.

A man has but two states of being. One is as a man under God and one as that same man acting in the fictional persona under the legal gods. This is the scriptural choice between God and the god of mammon. The gods of money are the gods of nations, for all internationally considered forms of money are national in their origins. And so the gods of the nations, of the national currency and commerce, are always only idols. And so the persons of men, as artificial creations of these idols, can also only ever be considered as re-created false-images when compared to man’s Origin and Source in Nature (as the Creation of that Supreme God, the Creator of all of Nature and more importantly, of man). It is the use by man in his adultery (false persona) of these legal gods currencies and credit (as the creation and property of the nation), which is legally called as “commerce,” that allows the creator of that money to be as gods over us. The user of another’s property is only ever the subject of its actual owner. The user of another’s names (status) and titles is only ever the subject of their creator. And every creation has a god (creator). An agent only ever *exists* to serve its principal, a servant its master. Man’s use of only God’s Creation of Nature makes man a subject only of God and thus of only the Natural (unwritten) Law. It is only the contracted use and dis-ease of artificial, legal persons, places, and things by their authoritative legal names that man becomes the bonded subject of these idols of the nations, those re-creators as the gods of their own fiction and artifice.

---

**“Thou shalt make no covenant WITH THEM, NOR WITH THEIR GODS. They shall not DWELL in thy land, LEST THEY MAKE THEE SIN AGAINST ME: FOR IF THOU SERVE THEIR GODS, it will SURELY be a SNARE unto thee.”**

—Exodus 23: 32-33, KJB

---

These words have very distinct meanings, which will be further revealed as we proceed. But the message here and our entrained ignorance of it is quite clear. For we have made covenant (contract) with them and their gods through their word-trickery, even as we stand in surety to their snare (person/status). And this is a great example of so many verses that fall upon ears that cannot hear and eyes that cannot see. For when the words are understood in their original intention, this verse carries a much deeper meaning. When we read them with an open mind and seek their True meaning and intent, we find that we must condemn our own ego before we may see that our love (belief) of our legal id-entity and status it provides is the barrier to knowledge. For if we try to justify our legal, fictional person-hood and its system of anti-God law while at the same time claiming christ-hood and Its Law as the Word (Son) of God, we must necessarily experience the full effect of cognitive dissonance. We simply cannot have, in Reality, two masters, two gods, because we cannot have and uphold at the same time two opposing laws.

Here, in this simple scriptural declaration, we find the very essence of our own collective hell. The entire purpose of the *existence* of the United States and its corporate franchise of national citizenship is to serve the gods (creators) of that nation. It is a commercial (dead) *existence* only, performed in the name of another that is and can only be opposed to the Supremacy of Jehovah. For a citizenship carries with it a legal covenant not of the grace of God (*de gracia*), but in the service and subjection of that which is opposed to God (*de facto*). It is to be in surety to a fictional person, to be

snared by man's legal code. To be opposed to God means here to stand in opposition to the protective Law of and over all of Nature. For the law of the man is only the law of his contracts (covenants), and the false law can only be applied through false (legal) testament. In all the fables ever told, the devil may only ever retain power over each individual man by his consent to that devil's contract, to its series of words. In law, a "devil" is defined as a man that is an evil genius (species). And, not surprisingly, junior attorneys are also officially called as "devils," under the tutelage of "devilmasters" at bar. This is no joke, and as we will uncover, the terms *devil* and *devilmaster* are actually the flattering titles officially given by the Scottish Parliament to its resident attorneys. And of course *devil's advocate* (as an attorney) is certainly a common place term. But don't you go judging anyone just yet, for we must also realize that we too are acting as devil's advocates, as the agents (attorneys) over fictional persons, and as puppet-masters of the state's puppets. We are not acting as our True Selves either. Judge not, want not.

For any man to reign over another man by fictional name and title, one man must use the property (name and title) of the other, which is a tacit or express agreement to abide by the law of the other. The contract is the devil's only actual tool, its only tie that may bind man's voluntary choice and make him sure (in surety) to support and operate in the legal matrix code of this big legal lie. The renter is always the subject of he who owns perfect title to that which is rented. A public person is **incapable of perfection**. And so the man who falls into that snare of a fiction of law (a person) must obey the law of his master (owner), even if that law is against God's Law, as the Law of Nature. It is no longer a choice. The impersonation of a Godless character in fiction takes choice away, for the man must follow the strict fictional law (contract) of they that own that fictional character. The problem is that our entire culture has been repurposed so as to perpetrate this fraud of commercial citizen-ship in mammon. This is accomplished especially through "legal marriage" and birth certification, so that what is the worst, lowest possible status above that of involuntary slavery is applied to every man through what appears to him as that which is an absolutely normal custom in society. And because we are assured scripturally that all the gods of the nations are only ever idols, man can only ever stand in idolatry under any national citizen-ship. No exceptions! This legal entrapment has one and only one distinct purpose: to cause man into an alienation of his "inalienable (sellable) rights" so that his family wealth and inheritance can be taken in legal piracy by the law of the sea as treasure found by salvage. This is the master plan. And as strange as that may sound, it is exactly what the legal dictionaries (court records) tell us is happening. So keep reading, for this work is an encyclopedic dictionary exposing that master plan by these legalized pirates in their own words, and we haven't even reached the first chapter!

One very clear and agreed upon foundation must be set here, at the beginning. We must know and understand that without a foundation, without an agreed upon *Source* (God / Creator), no structure would be able to stand in its own self-existence, either physically, metaphorically, or as a legal fiction. Only one Realm stands in self-evidence and self-Existence, and that is the Reality of Nature that relies on nothing of man's imaginations or creations to Exist. To this Natural Realm we attribute the Highest Word of "Creation" and the Highest Authority of Law possible, as the "Natural Law." And so we call this whole conceptualization of what is Pure and Real in the Universe as God (Jehovah). Without this under-standing as our Highest foundation of Law, we may claim no where else to go, no way out of fiction, for we have no words to describe Reality as Jehovah to those lesser gods that seek to defeat the authority of that Natural Law of God, which is well-accepted to be in all legal systems an uncontrollable, unwritten Act of God. In other words, if you are their subject under their persona and law, and they very much recognize God's Law of Nature as Highest, then whether you like it or not you accept this as True. If they consider it their duty to entrap you in legal contract and law because you have fallen and chose to remain fallen from the Grace and Natural Freedom and negative responsibility and duty of God, then you would be quite a dumb-ass to claim differently while following their law. This is not merely some foolish religious doctrine, this is the foundation of all systems of law. To ignore this fact is to publicly pronounce what a fool you are, for your denial is literally a curse upon your True Self (Source), a fortification of the chains that bind you to fiction. To publicly proclaim your non-belief (hate/ non-love) of God as "Creator" of Life and all self-Existence is to publicly claim that Reality does not Exist, and that fiction overrules the Law of Nature (Jehovah).

And this state of confusion and helplessness is exactly where they wish you to say, bound by their words of art, and worshiping all things unnatural.

And so we must here have a meeting of the minds before continuing with this work. Without this understanding as the very principle and foundation of all things and of the fiction laws that hold all Real and artificial things together, there is no point in your moving forward. And so, whether we believe (love) or don't believe in "God" and the many forms, images, and anthropomorphic versions that are manifested to us by that multitude of legal and ecclesiastic institutions, books (*adversaria*), and sacred (cursed) sites from all over the earth, we must here understand that the entirety of all law is based in some way on "God," either in support of God or as that which is opposed to God. At the heart and foundation of all law and of all things, there sits some version, form, and flavor of what "God" is. If the acknowledged god is "satan," then that nevertheless means that this "god" is the foundation of the satanic (adversarial) law and thus the structure of that society. But we must remember that "satan" only *exists* as a concept against that which is the Reality and Nature of "God." Without God, satan would serve no purpose, for satan is only the adversary of God. No God, no adversary. Darkness needs Light to shine so that it may cast its own shadows, especially the Light of revelatory knowledge. And so we must know here that whatever is considered as *sovereign* is merely "the god" or "gods" over any legally created law or legal system of men. The gods of nations sit only in idolatry, for nations are only ever the artful creations of man, not of God (not of the True binding Source of Nature). Be it a king or a specific private "People," the sovereignty of any legally created entity, church or state, is acting as god (land-lord) over whatever those men constitute (create) as their own realm of fiction. Acceptance of their artificial, legal *existence* is acceptance of their personal god-hood. To fear them is to respect them.

For example, let us consider every one of the several State constitutions, which are all similarly worded. Every state constitution stems from one and only one Source - the authority of some *name* or description of the Highest God. This cannot be denied, for it is written plainly and clearly. Every single State Constitution begins with a similar religious preamble, such as:

"We, the people of New Mexico, grateful to Almighty God for the blessings of liberty, in order to secure the advantages of a state government, do ordain and establish this constitution..."

—New Mexico State Constitution

—=—

This invocation of *God* cannot be overlooked as just some flight of fancy or sense of mere romanticism. It is not an invocation of any of man's incorporated "religions" or doctrines, but serves only as an acknowledgement of the Source of man and Creation of all Nature. This enforcement of God as Creator of Nature and of man's place (liberty) within It, as well as that "Higher Law" standing over all of what we call "Creation," is a necessary ingredient to any tyranny created by men; those usurpers of God's *name* for their own adversarial purpose and gain in mammon. For this is the establishment of the Highest Law (of God), and what follows is the ordination of the lower law (of fiction). In other words, by establishing the Highest Law those who join such an unholy "State" (People) in that commercial estate and territory (land) are choosing to abandon that which is stated in the preamble as the Highest Law of God. These constitutions are god-makers, admissions and publications of sin, abandonments of the Highest God and Its Law of Nature. The men claiming sovereignty over all others may only do so by invoking God's *name* to justify their supposed legal *existence* in and as a secondary creator of art; a legalistic sovereignty. And this is why we are not only instructed but commanded to respect and take no other gods before the One and Only God of Nature. From Rome to America, this aspect is seen throughout all historical empires, and, not ironically, is also seen as the cause and foundation of each empire's devolution into apathy in its ultimate and cyclic demise, as each State (People) devolves from that pretended, sacred and aristocratic Source and foundation of a Higher, Natural Law. Quite simply, man's creation of lower (legalistic) law hinges on his ability to convince or fool another into

allowing *them* to play god and thus create law over his own legal creation of empire. A master must have his subjects, or his title is meaningless and his foundation (artful source) will fail.

And so we take comfort that no matter what damage man may do to his own Realm of Nature and place within it, that foundation of Jehovah, of God's Creation and Its permanent Law shall never die. Without man, Nature will continue and thrive. But without Nature, man cannot survive. Thus the obvious and self-evident Law that all men must follow to ensure their survival is the Law of Nature, the Law of Creation, which without hesitation necessarily condemns all other forms of law and the false gods in flattering title that created them. Here we may see the paradox of a US public citizen-ship or member of any legal government or nation impossibly claiming as well to be a follower of christ (the Highest Law of Nature). Christians existing happily in hell... It is a delicious irony, for such false knowledge of the gods of fiction can only be attributed to the brainwashing of public education and an absolute obfuscation of the knowledge of the ancient scriptures (the True Law). For only the manifestation of christ (Law) in all men may defeat such a devilish deceit, as no other law would be needed or permitted.

Here in the United States we are witnessing a private bloodline of "People" declaring themselves as a pluralistic (*'elohiym*) god over all public persons, including corporations. And these many gods called as the several (private) "States" created the god known as "We, the People." When we as subjects of this god "the People" receive a summons to appear in an administrative court, it comes from none other than that legally established and ordained god named as "the People" of whatever state of the nation is summoning its own property (written as *the People of State vs. a legal person*). And the man (pledge) as acting agent for that public persona (property) must appear as summoned when that strawman is called forth by the god (judge) that is the representative administrator-ship of "the People."

Amazingly, this can only mean that we, the common citizenships, are certainly not "the People" of any private State of the Union. To be able to be summoned by that artificial god is to be owned by that god. And so, unless we can differentiate and mentally separate our True Self from these fictional re-presentations of that simulation of self (a legal persona), we cannot even begin to comprehend how or why we have taken an idolatrous god before the Supreme God of all Nature. "The People" (a false god) is only administering its own commercial property as its subject, its *strawman*; as its proprietary legal names and titles. It is the god of "Clint Richardson," but not the God of (Creator of) me.

In this respect, and in order to establish the very foundation of the Highest Sovereign Authority of God's Natural Law above all other potential legal state and church gods and their lesser, unnatural laws, even they must have first acknowledged a One True God. This is not a requirement of belief in some re-presented image or person as "God," only an understanding that all law stems from the **concept** of the ultimate power and authority of God as Creator, whether you *personally* believe in (love) God or not. God is the foundational escape route and safe-house. Some call this as getting back to Nature. Others call it getting "grounded." Some smoke Its weeds and ingest Its shrooms. Whatever the name, the result is the same: one's re-finding of what is Real. The reader may choose to ignore this fact at his own peril, and purposeful ignorance and even unreasonable hatred of this fact is a likely sign that that reader will not be able to get anything from this work. For I cannot nor do I intend to prove to anyone that God Exists. The point of God's Realm is that everything in It is not provable, for Self-Existence is self-evident, requiring no fictional proofs of mens imaginations or words. It is difficult I know to have such Faith, but only until you realize that Faith in Truth, in Reality, and in Nature is just another way of stating **the words** *Faith in God*. The author is not asking the reader to believe (love) anything that isn't Real, only to acknowledge the foundational law of men in their nationhood by their own creations and writings. I ask only that you believe in (love) only Reality, which is the meaning of the word Jehovah, which is the Highest and only Pure use of the word "God" in the English Bible. In other words, man only obtains power as a false authority by pretending to be middleman gods, in the appointed offices of what they define as "God," pretendedly and apparently approved and thus seated in office by that Supreme Being. Thus we must only know that from the point of view of any legal system of law created by man,

that law is only *established* and *ordained* over man's own false creation of legal names and titles (nouns) of all things already in Existence (of God's Creation). Nature (including all men on earth in equal consideration) must first be acknowledged as only the unimpeachable Creation of God and no other, with no flattering titles, before a false god pretending to be a deity higher than man but less than Jehovah and in legal reconsideration of all Nature appoints himself or is anointed (christened) to be sovereign over man's legal creation and law and those who volunteer to be under its sovereignty. The establishment of the Highest God in the mind is the ratification of choice.

If the reader has ever quoted the statement that "all men are created equal," he has only quoted a part of God's Law plagiarized by an idolatrous nation to justify their tyrannical designs and false law against he who religiously quotes it. These statements are a statement of Source, of man's origin and permanent place in God's Creation of Nature. Man retains this station in God's Kingdom at all times, for he can never in Truth be anything but what God Created him as. Only if he follows by his choice of actions in life that Natural Law of God without using man's legal artifices of legal names, titles, credit, and insurances (being in surety) can he actually lay claim to be under that Higher Law of God, for what is Nature without a Creator? To deny God is to deny Reality, not because God *exists* in some perceived form or image, but because another *name* for Reality is Jehovah (God).

**REALITY** - *noun* - 1. ACTUAL BEING OR EXISTENCE OF ANY THING; truth; fact; IN DISTINCTION FROM MERE APPEARANCE. 2. Something intrinsically important, not merely matter of show. And to realities yield all her shows. 3. In the schools, THAT MAY EXIST OF ITSELF, or which has A FULL AND ABSOLUTE BEING OF ITSELF, AND IS NOT CONSIDERED AS A PART OF ANY THING ELSE. 4. IN LAW, IMMOBILITY, or THE FIXED, PERMANENT NATURE OF PROPERTY; AS CHATTELS WHICH SAVOR OF THE REALITY [This word is so written in law, for reality]. (*Webs1828*)

---

Notice that to a fictional person created as a fiction of law, the only pretended reality is the legal artifice of property. Remember also that property is never that which a public person holds, but only that which he uses under the private holder of that property, including land. In other words, in the legal realm, the only reality is a virtual one, the registered forms of all things without substance. And property is merely a construct of the words of art of that legal system. Property is not Real, just as *real estate* is not a part of Reality (Jehovah). A claim on land is not actual land, just a false, flattering title of that Real land (Creation). And therefore we must know that all wars are not fought over actual land, but over the power to call that land as legally entitled sovereign "property." Real men must die just so that the gods of nations may transfer title and commercially exploit the Real land to re-source Its mineral riches. What could be more opposed to the moral conduct of a people (church) of christ? What could be further from the Truth of what is the Natural Law?

Before continuing upon this journey, let us take into consideration this word "truth" in its dualistic and opposing forms. What is True under God is that which is self-evident, needing no proof from the designs of men. What is called as the noun or name of "truth" in the legal system is always a lie, for words and names are always an accepted lie. Truth, like Life, is a verb. It is an action. Truth happens as it happens, timelessly and without history. Whatever name (noun) is placed upon Truth has nothing to do with Its actuality (self-Existence) and self-evidence. In fact, a name re-creates as a dead instrument the animate substance of Life, as the verb of Being or action thereof, into an empty form with no self-evidence or self-Existence. Art cannot animate itself. In other words, only the name artfully affixed to something Real may be proven to fictionally *exist* by artificial law, but never a man or other part of God's Creation alone (without name), which we may call ambiguously as Nature or as Reality. That being said, let us consider what the Pure Truth is compared to Its evil twin, that imagined legal or linguistic *truth* made entirely of words with no substance.



---

"I shall then suppose, not that God who is supremely good and THE FOUNTAIN OF TRUTH, but some EVIL GENIUS not less powerful than deceitful, has employed his whole energies in deceiving me; I shall consider that the heavens, the earth, colours, figures, sound, and all other external things are nought but the illusions and dreams of which this genius has availed himself IN ORDER TO LAY TRAPS FOR MY CREDULITY; I shall consider myself as having no hands, no eyes, no flesh, no blood, nor any senses, yet falsely believing myself to possess all these things; I shall remain obstinately attached to this idea, and if by this means it is not in my power to arrive at the knowledge of any truth, I MAY AT LEAST DO WHAT IS IN MY POWER AND WITH FIRM PURPOSE AVOID GIVING CREDENCE TO ANY FALSE THING, OR BEING IMPOSED UPON BY THIS ARCH DECEIVER, HOWEVER POWERFUL AND DECEPTIVE HE MAY BE."

"WHERE COULD AN EFFECT GET ITS REALITY, IF NOT FROM ITS CAUSE? ...If we assume that something is found in the idea that was not in its cause, THEN THE IDEA GETS THAT SOMETHING FROM NOTHING..."

"Perhaps several partial causes... have taken the ideas of various perfections I attribute to God from a variety of causes, so that all of these perfections are found somewhere in the universe, BUT NOT ALL JOINED TOGETHER IN A SINGLE BEING—GOD. On the contrary, THE UNITY, THE SIMPLICITY, that is, THE INSEPARABILITY OF ALL THOSE FEATURES THAT ARE IN GOD IS ONE OF THE CHIEF PERFECTIONS THAT I UNDERSTAND TO BE IN HIM".

*—Descartes, Meditations on First Philosophy (separate quotes)*

---

One of Descartes premises about the "human condition" was that while man's will is unlimited, and so too therefore is his ability **to choose correctly or incorrectly**, his reason and perception are in fact quite limited. For, of course, man cannot know the completeness of God (the Universe) nor comprehend Its Greatness. But he can certainly create languages and digits that become his own false religions and his sciences, where the symbols overshadow and become more sacred than that singular aspect of the Oneness of God (Creation) they represent as fiction. Thus man has been led to worship the effect but not the cause (Source) of the effect. And so we find that man's sacred designs can and only ever will be cursed, adding greatly to his knowledge of the fruit of evil (artifice) without actual knowledge of the Real (good) such symbols represent. Even our concepts of good and evil are skewed, mistaking again the actions of a spider as anthropomorphized evil. But the spider is an integral part of Nature, not a artificial creation of man. Thus the spider is not

part of that tree of knowledge, for that tree only bears false or incomplete fruit. It bears only the fruit of man's limitation of knowledge and perception. And so we must eat of it without confidence at all times, for all that is sure (Truth) in Nature needs not the fruit of man's ideas to justify Its self-Existence. The effect of the fruit must never overshadow the cause of It, for Its power relies on Its respected Source, and the law that binds It mustn't be confused with the law that fictionalizes It to be some thing it is not.

Descartes reached a final conclusion, which we should all be taking to heart. He realized that because of these limitations upon our perceptions but not upon our will and desires, we should continuously, consciously assess all that we perceive with our senses. For our limitations cause us to be susceptible to false perceptions, outright inaccuracies, and even well-known lies. Thus our errors in believing (loving) such false perceptions and lies is not God's fault but our own. We cannot use God as an excuse for our own behavior (though many do), for our behavior stems from our own perceptions, be they of falsity or of Truth. The Bible was written to reign in such false perceptions, guiding us to embrace only that which is self-evident and self-Existent. And so Descartes' final solution was simply to consciously use our faculties correctly, with conscious awareness of our limitations and ability to err, believing (loving) only that which is Real (of God). And so the moral of his writings was quite reasonable, putting forward the simple concept that to avoid error, each of us must consciously remain within the limits of what we can be certain about, never assenting to artificial concepts, sciences, and symbology that surpasses the limited powers of our ability to perceive and avoid that for which our reasoning of what is self-evident is unable to confirm. When in doubt, do not believe. Do not fall into false *love* with what is not Real.

Funny thing... this is exactly what the Bible teaches! The first step is to admit to our own potential for fallibility (sin, love of fictional things), and then only from this point may we find Truth (God). But we must also realize that our belief in the supposed "infallibility" of the corporate, ecclesiastical office of "Pope" or any other leader is part of our fallibility of perception. It is the belief in (love of) what is not certainly of God's Nature.

This work is intended to present one and only one thing, the self-evident Truth. While the rhetoric of the author may sometimes get in the way of this momentous feat, such blathering is only presented with that same intent of revealing and attempting to acknowledge and Live only in the Highest Truth, as what is indisputable except through lies and deception. This work has no other purpose. We must therefore acknowledge this very important collective condition of our place in the corporate hu-man farm (colony) and under these devils (evil geniuses), that form without substance we all suffer from at some point in our Lives, and perhaps on a daily basis. We seem to enjoy or at least tolerate the task of hiding from the Truth and making up our own. We like to play make-believe. We pre-tend. We lie to ourselves and do so quite often, either knowingly or unknowingly. And there is a very good reasoning behind this phenomenon, and not just in the fact that everything around us *exists* as an accepted lie. Often, the Purest of Truths told by men appear to the hearer as that which is offensive, causing hurt feelings due to the sudden cognition of some very hard Realities (Truths) without dissonance, which ultimately we all know, in the end, cannot be escaped from. We cannot escape from Nature, from Jehovah, from our Source in Nature, even within these artificial wombs (matrixes) we artfully create and believe in. What is out of harmony with Reality will eventually be forced back in tune with It, or shall perish in the wake of that re-tuning. Such artificial growth away from the harmony of God's Nature and Its Law of Life is cancerous growth, and cancer is the body's forced evolution as a response to man's scientific designs against it, a desperate attempt to fight our foolish rejections of the perfection of a Pure Existence and Law. The Reality of It is self-evident with every blade of grass and every rainstorm and every starry night. The strange question we must attempt to answer here is this: why is that which is the unchangeable, undeniable, self-evident Truth such a perceptively offensive concept? How can we possibly be offended by the True Nature of every aspect of our own Existence?

But the answer is even stranger. For we must realize that Truth in Its self-evident substance is in actuality **never offensive, and thus always defensive**. They say the Truth hurts, but in Reality, it can only heal. This is to say that the Truth can only be offensive to a liar, to anyone that believes

they are some thing they are not. The Truth, being self-evident, is God's primary defense against all artifice and against the principality and princes (magistrates) of legal lies. It is the only True defense that Exists, for only the Truth may defeat lies. And so no matter what is presented herein, the author wishes only for the reader to ask this single question before rendering a fictional opinion based on some personal prejudice in artifice: Is what is written here a self-evident Truth, or is it a falsified or opinion of "truth" based on a legally accepted lie, a lie with no Existence in Truth (Reality)? Is it man-made or is It a Creation of God's Nature? These are the only states of being when it comes to *information*. Knowledge is either Real or artificial, and we more so than not acknowledge strictly what benefits our individual purpose and intent. Whatever is said herein is in the Purest intent of Truth. Whatever the reader may extract from these words should be of the same intent, for the Truth is only offensive to that which is not Real. To defend a state, a nation, a corporation, a religion, a status within any of these, or any other fictional creation of man is to deny the Truth that these things simply do not Exist in self-evidence. They are not the Creation of God. They did not grow on trees nor germinate from seed nor spawn from another Life. They are imaginations of the magi in the nations. They are magic spellings of words. They are artificial in every way. And so please consider these differences when suddenly something written in this work apparently offends you. The Truth may only offend he who hides behind a lie he calls as "truth" but is only the fiction of art, an image with no essence. Whatever painting you have created for your legal self, whatever self-projected image you imagine yourself to be in their legal fiction, none of these are self-evident Truths, only names and flattering titles that *exist* only in fiction. And anything True is always offensive to anything legal and artificial.

Does the "truth" in man's mind and imagination necessarily match or Exist what Is in Being, as Reality? No, for a *truth* built of words or ideas cannot Exist *in* and *of its self*. It is never self-evident. Man's accepted *truths* are only a product of man's imagined perceptions of the already Self-Existent Reality (God), and so any *truth* created by man must never be said to be a certainty, especially the theories of any science or religion. Numbers are words, and words are always a lie, standing as only a two-dimensional, fictional re-presentation of the infinitely dimensional Real they represent. Certainties are neither scientific nor spiritual. The only True and self-evident certainty is that God (Reality) Exists despite man's opinions, beliefs, worded descriptions, names (nouns) and false *truths* applied to It. So, while Reality is certain even as it constantly changes, fiction is fixed in a temporary state of nothingness. Simulation is never the Real, no matter how Real it seems. This is one of the easiest foundations of Natural Law imaginable. And it is these weaknesses and logical fallacies of man's perceptions that are manipulated by the fictional church and state and so used to enslave us all outside of conscious Reality, separating us from the Truth of our own Source.

A man without Real Land can only walk in false persona (legal status) on the artificially titled "land" (*real* estate) of another's property. This legal word *real* in legal fiction has nothing to do with what is actual or Real (of God's Creation). Note here that this word *Creation* should also be read throughout this work as an indisputable or self-evident concept, as the superlative (Highest) verb, as the continuing or eternal action and Nature of the ever-changing permanence of the Universe. This *real* estate is just words on paper. A false title. A numbered address point upon the grid of a legal matrix used for service of process to the agents of fictional persons. A lie given legal status is therefore a confirmed and ratified legal *truth*. And the only way that a man can walk without touching his Source is to acknowledge in his mind and through legal contract that all of the True, self-evident Land (*Terra*), as the Reality of the Creation of God, is instead and legally *in truth* usurped and replaced by the legal paper creation under legally (fictionally) appointed titles of those legal gods of the nations.

— — —

***"This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh... IF YE BE LED OF THE SPIRIT, YE ARE NOT UNDER THE LAW... the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering (patience),***

**gentleness, goodness, faith, Meekness, temperance: AGAINST SUCH THERE IS NO LAW."**

—Galatians 5:16, 18, 22-23



**"He is the Rock, his work is perfect: FOR ALL HIS WAYS ARE JUDGMENT: A GOD OF TRUTH AND WITHOUT INIQUITY, just and right is he."**

—Deuteronomy 32:4, KJB



**"Now therefore fear the LORD, and serve him IN SINCERITY AND IN TRUTH: and PUT AWAY THE GODS WHICH YOUR FATHERS SERVED on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt; and serve ye the LORD."**

—Joshua 24:14, KJB



*"...and the truth shall make you free."*

Honestly, how many have quoted this statement and yet have never known it to be plagiarized from scripture. And how many still could have imagined that to be set Free by Living only in self-evident Truth without artifice and false beliefs in the legitimacy and authorities of man's fiction and law is for all intents and purposes the Whole of the Law (Word) of God? How many then understand that the only defense (Truth) against their great and powerful legal system of lies is that which against there is and can be no law, as Love, Charity, Goodness, Gentleness, Peace...

To a legal problem there is no Real solution. Fiction can never be solved or defeated with more lies from that fiction. It is a closed loop system, as all lies are, which can only be defeated by the unblemished Truth. One either is or is not acting as a Real man. One is either acting in surety of a person or one is not. One either uses the name, number, and mark of a beast of burden or one does not. One either quits lying or one remains bound by the relentless tentacles of that lie. No amount of legal paperwork will fix the problem, for the problem is the words of fiction within that legal paperwork. The person is built upon those words of legal paperwork. The only Truth is that a legal person cannot operate itself, any more than a cartoon may appear without a magic screen. We must make this choice, each of us, to either empower or extinguish the *life* force and energy that powers the lie. Without me, without the *I Am*, the person of Clint Richardson is dead.

To be vulgar and borrow a familiar phrase from so many false, institutionalized corporate "Christians," Living in Truth at all times is quite simply *what Jesus would do!* For christ's only defense was at all times the use of Pure Truth, and only the enemies of Pure Truth were offended by Its delivery, as the scribes and Pharisees and money-changers and priests, the words of It stinging like the most ferocious, strongest predator imaginable. As with the story of christ, the only way to defeat the Truth is to imaginarily destroy It, either with strong hands or more aptly with stronger words. And so, as the Bible instructs, we should not attempt to justify our sins, our crimes against Nature and Its Law, by claiming they are legal or lawful. Spirituality and Creation Lives nowhere under man's law.

To walk spiritually is to walk against man's false law and false creations, for no law can touch the spiritually Living man. Pure Charity, as we have discussed, is an act of Pure spirit, and against the spirit there is no legal law. It is only the fictional personification of legalized "charity," including all corporations calling themselves as *religions* and *churches*, that the law of man may infect such spiritual gifts. Intent is everything, and intent to receive some profit or gain by one's act of giving is the gateway sin, for to be sure of receipt one must obtain insurance, and insurance may only be applied to the legal surname or title of a fictional persona. Only in the "christian" or first (Source) private name may man cause the Purity of Love and Charity to be fulfilled. All else is of mammon, and mammon is administered by false gods and tyrants.

Now, as stated at the beginning of this work, the Truth is an equal opportunity offender, and therefore so might this work be to those lying continuously to themselves. And since we know now that man's "religions" are all false, and that following God's Law religiously is to Live in Truth, we must also examine those groups and organizations that have developed mostly or solely in opposition to organized corporate religion. We must uncover their crimes and artifices against man, remembering that because anyone is driven to hate the church and denominated religions, the side-effect is most often a hatred (ignorance) of the Bible and other scriptural-based knowledge.

Atheism, being the non-belief in the Existence of God, need not even be discussed here further than this very fallacious, mixed-up definition. For as we shall see, the word Jehovah (God) as transliterated from the Bible is the very definition of "Existence" Itself. To not believe in (love) God is to not believe in (love) Existence, which resultantly is not to believe in (love) one's own place in that Existence. As it is based almost exclusively on the mistranslation of the word *God*, in never defining the word and its intention, this atheistic belief system deserves no more attention here. It is just silly that anyone Living and Breathing with the ability to reason would doubt the existence of Existence (God), almost as silly as a "Christian" can be made to believe by man's false religions and entertainments that God is somehow the form of a man in the sky sitting on a cloud. God's Nature is simply not and never has been defined this way in the Bible. There are no gates made of pearls in the Bible, except that the word *pearl* (*margaritēs*) is a metaphor for the sacred gospel knowledge, as "pearls of wisdom." There is no actual cloud, only the metaphoric meaning of that word *cloud* (*anan*) carrying the meaning of *to veil or cover*. These and other countless examples are why the undeniable, self-evident, self-Existent Truth of what Jehovah (God) Is, as Life and all things in Existence and Being (verb), can be arrogantly dismissed by the illiterate man.

Of course, I know of no self-proclaimed atheist that does not believe in (love) Reality, in Existence, in Nature, and especially in his or her Self. This is just a public-minded mis-understanding of the meaning of the word God (Jehovah), and a stubborn, socially promoted refusal to learn. It's a modern, vulgar, popular opinion. But it is also steeped in the mysticism of Kabbalah:

---

**"The true NAME of Satan, the Cabalists say, is that of YAHVEH REVERSED; for Satan is not a black god, but THE NEGATION OF GOD. THE DEVIL IS THE PERSONIFICATION OF ATHEISM OR IDOLATRY. For the Initiates, this is not a *Person*, BUT A *FORCE*, created for good, but WHICH MAY SERVE FOR EVIL. It is the instrument of *Liberty for Free Will*."**

— Albert Pike, 'Morals and Dogma,' Page 102

---



---

## **“May the Force be with you...”**

—Line from Star Wars, a proverb spoken universally by Jedi on both the light and dark side

---

As Christ is the personification of God's Light and Word (Law), so too is the devil indicative of the personification of Lucifer's false light and Lawlessness (anarchy against Jehovah), the negation of foundation and grounding in Nature, as the improper use of that spiritual gift of free will. The masters of knowledge must eventually choose their path into the Light or dark side, while all the public-minded multitude succumbs to the false liberty of the false, political freedom and commerce of the nations. And you thought it was just science fiction! Hollywood is the main foundation of the dispensation of the darkest of magic and sigils of the dark side. And it is Hollywood that delivers to us the false seers and evangelists, the preachers on television that love money more than the Truth and Life itself...

**DISPENSATION** - *noun* - [Latin. See **Dispense**.] 1. **Distribution; the act of dealing out to different persons or places;** as the dispensation of water **indifferently to all parts of the earth.** 2. **The dealing of God to his creatures; THE DISTRIBUTION OF GOOD AND EVIL, NATURAL OR MORAL, IN THE DIVINE GOVERNMENT.** Neither are God's methods or intentions different in his dispensations to each private man. 3. **THE GRANTING OF A LICENSE, OR THE LICENSE ITSELF, TO DO WHAT IS FORBIDDEN BY LAWS OR CANONS, OR TO OMIT SOMETHING WHICH IS COMMANDED; that is, the dispensing with a law or canon, or the EXEMPTION of a particular PERSON from the obligation to comply with its injunctions. THE POPE HAS POWER TO DISPENSE WITH THE CANONS OF THE CHURCH, but has no right to grant dispensations to the injury of a third person...** 4. **That which is dispensed or bestowed; A SYSTEM OF PRINCIPLES AND RITES ENJOINED;** as the Mosaic dispensation; the gospel dispensation; including, the former the Levitical law and rites; **the latter the SCHEME of redemption by Christ.** (Webs1828)

---

To he that seeks Truth, and thus for he who finally arrives at the right question, it is not that Jehovah Exists, it is that Jehovah is a word that means the entirety of All Existence as the Oneness of God (monotheism). Without Jehovah (without Existence), no men would Exist to contemplate such darkness of oblivion and negation, and therefore we'd have no one left that Exists to label themselves as an "atheist" or a "Christian." And so we find that the self-proclaimed "atheist" is merely another *non sequitur*, a victim of church and state marked by the flattering title of a fool, formed through a purposefully induced public-minded ignorance of words through false education and intentional obfuscation of the scriptural teachings. And all this because one little but absolutely foundational word remains undefined to the mind. To argue and debate over a word that has not been defined to have a known foundational (principle) meaning is the epitome of human sophistry. It leads, of course, to a superficial philo-sophy, to a preponderance of the Force and thus Law of Life without attribution to a foundational Source. It is the lowest form of logic without grammar. Sophistry is generally the foundation behind the use and respect of most, or perhaps even all flattering titles, especially those of the arts.

---

## **“True religion and True *philosophy* must ultimately arrive at the same principle.”**

—Websters 1828 Dictionary, from definition of 'philosophy.' (Webs1828)

---

In other words, the Truth will be revealed to those who are not clouded by Pure intent, so that the unhindered philosopher may discover what is self-Evident and self-Existent without such a source as the Bible. This regards the True Light of God, that True knowledge is indefatigable and achievable to all men. But the darkness of wisdom in the arts shall always cloud the senses of the most pious of religious men and the most sincere philosophical thinkers equally. For the design of darkness is to elude and cover up the Light, to cause what is the only Real Truth to be ritualistically unseen and perceived as impractical through such practical magic of the dark arts.

Unfortunately, the dark side is always the easiest route to follow, ease being a component part of the deadly sins. It is so very easy to fall into the trappings of the fool or of the devilmaster that speaks with such sophistication, for we may not realize that such a sophistication is merely the similitude of the hypnotic gaze of a serpent before its prey is stunned and slowly devoured. And of course we goyim know best that no class is so sophisticated as that which the elite portend to be in their politics and religious rites...

**SOPHISTRY** - *noun* - 1. FALLACIOUS REASONING; reasoning SOUND IN APPEARANCE ONLY. These men have obscured and confounded the NATURE of things by their false principles and wretched sophistry. 2. EXERCISE IN LOGIC. (Webs1828)

**SOPHISTICATE** - *verb transitive* - 1. TO ADULTERATE; TO CORRUPT BY SOMETHING SPURIOUS OR FOREIGN; TO PERVERT; as, TO SOPHISTICATE NATURE, PHILOSOPHY OR THE UNDERSTANDING. 2. To adulterate; to RENDER spurious; as merchandise; as, to sophisticate wares or liquors. They purchase but sophisticated ware. (Webs1828)

**SOPHISTICATED** - *adjective* - ADULTERATED; NOT PURE; NOT GENUINE. So truth, when only one supplied the state, grew scarce and dear, and hey sophisticate. (Webs1828)

**SOPHISTICATOR** - *noun* - One that adulterates; ONE WHO INJURES THE PURITY AND GENUINENESS OF ANY THING BY FOREIGN ADMIXTURE. (Webs1828)

**SOPHISTICATION** - *noun* - The act of adulterating; A COUNTERFEITING OR DEBASING THE PURITY OF SOME THING BE A FOREIGN ADMIXTURE; adulteration. (Webs1828)

— — —

As we shall dis-cover in triplicate throughout this work, the entire purpose of national citizen-ship, the legal admixture of the legal surname to the Pure christian name, is to corrupt (attaint) that Purity of blood and innocence of every man, to adulterate us all from our Source of Nature, of Law, and of True understanding. The more we allow ourselves to be “civilized” into the sophistication of these legal societies under the laws of the idolatrous gods of nations, no matter how successful and wealthy or how crude and impoverished that class-status may become, the more we lose our spiritual Nature and consciousness. For all the gods of the nations are sophisticators (adulterators).

And so here and now this atheistic conceptualization of what “God” Is and Is Not should stand as a quite sophisticated mistake corrected. But while atheism is the most obvious of these opposition movements, let us discuss briefly here what is flatteringly titled as the *anarchist* movement instead, knowing that atheism is not the same concept. Atheism can at least be vulgarly understood as the mistaken identity of the word “God” brought about by purely logical fallacy, bad grammar, and an increase of promoted satanic propaganda, entertainment, and *adversaria*. It takes little effort to be atheist, merely a partaking in the institutional, purposeful ignorance of the self-evident Truth and of the due diligence to obtain that perspective of Truth, surrogated by a love for modern, sophist society and its legal fictions, employments, and pursuits in mammon. Modern, public education and entertainments see quite well to this task of dis-education.

The expression of *anarchy* is, however, not so simple to expose or to excuse, being a purposeful and strangely existential Self-deceit. For this term of art “anarchist” in its application can only ever be a flattering title without any substance, as an actual state of anarchy would make the title useless. If an arsonist burns the world to the point where there is nothing left to burn, then what use is his title? If anarchy (lawlessness) is achieved, what is left for the anarchist to then promote, and what law will be left to protect his ability to speak freely unless he organize for himself some governing force or gang to protect himself and others from all other lawless men? While the follower of christ must constantly seek and fight that the higher Law of Nature must be followed in one's own duty to God and to all men, the false title of political and practical “anarchist” dies the second that system of law is destroyed. For once its only purpose is achieved, it apparently seeks nothing higher than that void of nothingness it has succeeded in creating. The model, in fact, is not so different from the hippie movement of not so long ago, where those apparent “hippies” turned into the corrupt CEO's, bankers, corporate shells, scientists, and administrative government officials and politicians of today, acting worse in their own sophisticated dispositions than any of those they pretended to rail against in their movement. Like the hippie, there is simply no place to go, no Law to strive for, and no foundational structure to support. Without a foundation, nothing can stand. And with lawlessness as one's desired structural foundation, only chaos and disharmony can be built thereof, for all else must by design fail without cohesiveness of its structure.

In approaching *anarchy* as a state of mind personified, let us not look here at its modern “popular” form as the empty title of a not-so-newfangled political movement, but at the origin and intent of the meaning of the word *anarchy*, which is only that of “lawlessness,” “chaos,” “inefficient law,” or “political confusion.” The strange Reality is that any organized government of men without the foundational principals of the Natural Law can only ever be in a system of anarchy. And not so surprisingly, the further away man gets from these scriptural, foundational maxims of the Nature and Source of Law the more anarchical (non-foundational) those principals and public laws become. For they become solely man-made and are in no way self-evident. Black may suddenly be legally adjudged as white, right as left, and known moral wrongness as legally and commercially acceptable intercourse. These types of “democracies” generally manifest into “uncivilized” tyrannies, dictatorships, and despotisms, or as the police-state we find ourselves in today. Even as I edit this work for final print the devilish powers that seek to legally be in the United States have replaced the words “he” and “she” with 32 new “personal pronouns” of “gender identification,” as if Nature's gender assignments and chromosomal arrangements are all of a sudden not good enough. Of course a legal title of flattery such as these is only and can only ever be fictional. They simply do not Exist in the Reality of Nature. This is the self-evident law. And so fiction is very appealing to the sophist and adulterer.

But how can we call this beast system as a democratic govern-ment (mind control) while at the same time styling it as a legal *state* of anarchy? Is there precedent for such a radical description of a governmental structure that has devolved into its last throws of democracy? Just what is democracy anyway, and why is it promoted so fervently by the propagandist adulterers of nations?

Controlled chaos... Governed (controlled) men in licensed (permitted) lawlessness...

---

## DEMOCRATIC:

**“Of or pertaining to democracy, or to a political party called “democratic,” particularly, in the United States, the Democratic party, which succeeded the Anti-federalist, or REPUBLICAN, party.”**

—Black's Law 4th Edition, definition for 'democratic' (Black4)

---

---

**“DICTATORSHIP NATURALLY ARISES OUT OF DEMOCRACY, and the most aggravated form of tyranny and slavery OUT OF THE MOST EXTREME LIBERTY.”**

—Plato

---

**“A PURE DEMOCRACY IS GENERALLY A VERY BAD GOVERNMENT. It is often the most tyrannical government on earth; for a multitude is often rash, and will not hear reason.”**

—Noah Webster

---

**“Remember, democracy never lasts long. It soon wastes, exhausts, and murders itself. There never was a democracy yet that did not commit suicide.”**

—John Adams

---

**“DEMOCRACY IS INDISPENSABLE TO SOCIALISM.”**

**“Socialism is merely STATE-CAPITALIST MONOPOLY which is made to serve the interests of the whole people...”**

—Vladimir Ilyich Lenin, (seperate quotes), excerpted from the pamphlet ‘The Impending Catastrophe and How to Combat it, September 1917’ as Lenin’s Collected Works, Progress Publishers, 1977, Moscow, Volume 25, from Lenin Internet Archive.

---

**“DEMOCRACY IS THE ROAD TO SOCIALISM.”**

—Karl Marx

---

**“To my mind, there is a solution which has to do with democracy, because democratic governments are subject to the will of the people (*not God*). So, if the people will it, you can actually create INTERNATIONAL INSTITUTIONS through the democratic states.”**

—George Soros (*emphasis added*)

—=—  
“DEMOCRACY IS ONLY A DREAM: it should be put in the same category as Arcadia, Santa Claus, and Heaven.”

—H. L. Mencken

—=—  
“The oppressed are allowed once every few years to decide which particular representatives OF THE OPPRESSING CLASS ARE TO REPRESENT AND REPRESS THEM in parliament.”

—Vladimir Ilyich Lenin

—=—  
“The best argument against democracy is a five-minute conversation with the average voter.”

—Winston Churchill

—=—  
“Our alliances should be understood as a means to expand our influence, not as a constraint on our power. The expansion of democracy and freedom IN THE WORLD should be A SHARED INTEREST AND VALUE WITH ALL NATIONS.”

—Chuck Hagel, 24th United States Secretary of Defense under Obama, Chairperson of the President’s Intelligence Advisory Board

—=—  
“Our country’s founders cherished liberty, not democracy.”

—Ron Paul

—=—  
“I’ve always had a Marxist understanding of history: democracy is a result of A BROAD MODERNIZATION PROCESS that happens in every country. Neocons think the use of political power can force the pace of change, but ultimately it depends on SOCIETIES DOING IT THEMSELVES.”

—Francis Fukuyama

—=—



— — —  
“SOMETIMES DEMOCRACY MUST BE BATHED IN BLOOD.”

—Augusto Pinochet, president of Chile

— — —  
“Democracy consists of CHOOSING YOUR DICTATORS, after they’ve told you what you think it is you want to hear.”

—Alan Coren

— — —  
“Democracy means government by discussion, but it is only effective IF YOU CAN STOP PEOPLE TALKING.”

—Clement Attlee

— — —  
“The flood of money that gushes into politics today is a pollution of democracy.”

—Theodore White

— — —  
“THE PRESIDENT WILL LEAD IN THE TREASON. YOUR MILITIA WILL LEAVE YOU AND FIGHT AGAINST YOU... WHEN EVIL MEN TAKE OFFICE THE WHOLE GANG WILL BE IN COLLUSION. THEY WILL KEEP THE PEOPLE IN UTTER IGNORANCE AND STEAL THEIR LIBERTY BY AMBUSCADE (BY SUPRISE, BY LYING IN WAIT). When Government removes your ARMaments, you will have no power, but government will have all power.”

—Patrick Henry (emphasis added)

— — —  
“The IGNORANCE OF ONE VOTER in a democracy impairs the security of all.”

—John F. Kennedy

---

**“Democracy needs support, and the best support for democracy comes from other democracies.”**

—Benazir Bhutto

---

What is unnatural and against reason needs support to stand, for no foundational Law or structure can be found.

The goal of the United Nations is to spread democracy (organized anarchy) and freedom (international commercial franchise/slavery under Social Security). It seeks to destroy all of man's connection to God, to Nature, and thus to the True Source of self-evident Law so as to register us all like cattle as Caesar did in the Bible and as the Pope declared in his Bull. You will have no doubt this is True as we proceed in this work, and that this is a direct result not only of democracy (illiterate mob rule) but of organized anarchy.

I was surprised to learn that the word *license* is a synonym of the word *anarchy*. And I cannot here stress enough just how important this fact is! For what is a license but permission to break an established or foundational law? Licensure is legalized lawlessness. For governments, it is much easier to make all things illegal without a license than it is to make all things legal and then attempt to take away those licensed “rights.” And so we find that under the public law of the legal matrix code, everything from driving to marriage to free speech and religion is illegal without a license or permit from the legal (anti-God) state. Even the so-called “legalization” of Marijuana is of course the opposite of what that propagandist title appears, making illegal (in criminalization) every aspect of it without state license to taxably purchase and use it as a legal person. And the slaves cheer at their accomplishments as government takes even more control of all forms of cannabis, controlling by licensed permission what is illegal for all other “persons,” and reserving the right to deny it to all of us if it so chooses, for it is still an illegal “drug” even with a license (permission) to use it. This is just another example of legal *freedom* being in actuality a regulated *franchise*. It is a commercial tyranny, or in other words, organized lawlessness. For the tyrant is “sovereign,” having no Higher Law above its own fictional creation, and hides behind words like *nation*, *security*, and *peace*.

Noting that a “theocracy” is defined generally as a “**form of government in which God OR A DEITY is recognized as the supreme ruler**” (*Random House, Webster’s College Dictionary, 2000*), we may better understand how the mob rule of democracy creates a false god out of the masses of illiterates, the people, where towards the end of its age every empire falls due to the liberal application and creation of self-made, self-righteous law without foundation in the principals of Nature’s God, to where even all other opposing religions (moral laws) are welcomed within that democratic society. And so the chaos builds as that which opposes the foundation of that nation (i.e. the Bible) is welcomed with open arms.

We must understand that man’s law and his religions are of one and the same source, and that both are regarded scripturally as evils that promote sin.

---

**“The rejection of one god leads inescapably to the choice of another god. If a person, group, court, etc. establishes himself as the final arbiter of right and wrong, then he/they have assumed the attributes of a god. THUS, HE/THEY ARE THEOCRATIC... DEMOCRACY CAN BECOME**

THEOCRATIC IF ABSOLUTE POWER IS GIVEN TO THE PEOPLE... vox populi, vox dei, "THE VOICE OF THE PEOPLE IS THE VOICE OF GOD." Those who promote a particular worldview and want to see it implemented socially, educationally, politically, and judicially HAVE ELEVATED THE MAJORITY TO THE STATUS OF GODS....

"One assumes the mantle of DEITY when he sets himself up as the ultimate authority. It's the attributes of deity that makes someone god-like. In the eighteenth century, the French revolutionaries declared "REASON" TO BE THE GODDESS of their new state religion.

Nineteenth century France was spoken of as "goddess France" by patriotic figures like Victor Hugo and Charles Maurras. Hegel, the philosophical patron saint of communism, wrote that, "THE STATE IS THE DIVINE IDEA AS IT EXISTS ON EARTH... WE MUST THEREFORE WORSHIP THE STATE AS THE MANIFESTATION OF THE DIVINE ON EARTH... THE STATE IS THE MARCH OF GOD THROUGH THE WORLD."

— Gary DeMar, *American Vision* website, "Defining Terms: Theocracy," 26 February 2007

— — —

And so "the People" of the several (private) States (land/territories) that create and rule over the nations establish themselves as the gods of the nations, as the current form without substance of modern deity. Thus, "The People" is the deity of the United States, and it summons its subjects to court, for "The People" can only summon their own property, the devil its own demons, which means citizenships are not "The People." You must ask yourself how many times you have heard the "founding fathers" of America referred to with such divine, God-like inspiration and deity? In how many ways and means is the pluralistic god of "We, the People" invoked and given the functionality and authority in law as a singular deity?

Ted R. Weiland writes in his book *BIBLE LAW vs. the UNITED STATES CONSTITUTION* that:

The idea that *WE, THE PEOPLE* represents a new god will prove difficult for many readers. Let me defer to the inescapable truths of government and religion as presented by R.J. Rushdoony. Note his second point particularly:

1. Law is in every culture religious in origin.
2. The source of law is the god of that society.
3. In any society, any change of law is an explicit or implicit change of religion.
4. No disestablishment of religion as such is possible in any society.
5. There can be no tolerance in a law-system for another religion.

—Sourced by Weiland from Rousas John Rushdoony, 'The Institutes of Biblical Law' (The Presbyterian and Reformed Publishing Company, 1973) pp. 4-5.

— — —

And so I pose this question here again... What God do you worship and respect?

But, of course, this is an unfair question. For the answer lies not in the empty words of your unspiritual, dog-Latin answer but only in which god created the system of law that you actively follow. As you might have heard, actions speak louder than words.

And so we must know what the Bible says about all of man's law, which is translated also as "Mosaic law" and Old Testament or Judaic law in the scriptures. When speaking of merely the strict, written law, which allows for no spiritual and moral choice, then this law is considered as dead, followed only by the spiritually dead without (outside of) Jehovah. In other words, the written law alone cannot suffice in and of itself. It is not self-evident. Man must be Free to choose which Law to obey and disobey according to a spiritual, moral code. But this is impossible within the legal matrix, where God's Nature and unwritten Law are violently sanctioned to be kept dead.

---

**"Now we know that what things soever the law saith, IT SAITH TO THEM WHO ARE UNDER THE LAW: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God. THEREFORE BY THE DEEDS OF THE LAW THERE SHALL NO FLESH BE JUSTIFIED IN HIS SIGHT: FOR BY THE LAW IS THE KNOWLEDGE OF SIN. But now the righteousness of God WITHOUT THE LAW is manifested..."**

—Romans 3: 19-21, KJB

---

**"For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, WAS NOT TO ABRAHAM, OR TO HIS SEED, THROUGH THE LAW, BUT THROUGH THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF FAITH. For if they which are of the law be heirs, FAITH IS MADE VOID, and the promise made of none effect: Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, there is no transgression."**

—Romans 4:13-15, KJB

---

**"There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, THERE IS NEITHER MALE NOR FEMALE: FOR YE ARE ALL ONE IN CHRIST JESUS. AND IF YE BE CHRIST'S, THEN ARE YE ABRAHAM'S SEED, AND HEIRS ACCORDING TO THE PROMISE."**

—Galatians 3: 28-29, KJB

---

**"Wherefore, my brethren, YE ALSO ARE BECOME DEAD TO THE LAW BY THE BODY OF CHRIST; that ye should be married to another,**

**EVEN TO HIM WHO IS RAISED FROM THE DEAD, that we should  
bring forth fruit unto God."**

—Romans 7: 2-4, KJB

—=—

**"The sting of death is sin; and THE STRENGTH OF SIN IS THE LAW."**

—1 Corinthians 15:56, KJB

—=—

**"Moreover the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where  
sin abounded, grace did much more abound..."**

—Romans 5:20, KJB

—=—

**"For sin shall not have dominion over you: FOR YE ARE NOT UNDER  
THE LAW, BUT UNDER GRACE."**

—Romans 6:14, KJB

—=—

**"BUT IF YE HAVE RESPECT TO PERSONS, YE COMMIT SIN, AND  
ARE CONVINCED OF THE LAW AS TRANSGRESSORS. For  
whosoever shall keep the whole law, AND YET OFFEND IN ONE  
POINT, HE IS GUILTY OF ALL."**

—James 2: 9-10, KJB

—=—

**"Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the  
transgression of the law."**

—1 John 3:4, KJB

—=—

**"For I was ALIVE WITHOUT THE LAW once: but when the  
commandment came, SIN REVIVED, AND I DIED."**

—Romans 7:9, KJB

—=—



---

**"I find then a law, that, WHEN I WOULD DO GOOD, EVIL IS PRESENT WITH ME. For I delight in the law of God after the inward man: BUT I SEE ANOTHER LAW IN MY MEMBERS, WARRING AGAINST THE LAW OF MY MIND, AND BRINGING ME INTO CAPTIVITY TO THE LAW OF SIN WHICH IS IN MY MEMBERS. O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death? I thank God THROUGH Jesus Christ our Lord. So then WITH THE MIND I myself serve the law of God; but WITH THE FLESH the law of sin."**

—Romans 7: 21-25, KJB

---

**"For THE LAW OF THE SPIRIT OF LIFE in Christ Jesus hath made me FREE FROM THE LAW OF SIN AND DEATH."**

—Romans 8:2, KJB

---

**"I do not frustrate the grace of God: FOR IF RIGHTEOUSNESS COME BY THE LAW, THEN CHRIST IS DEAD IN VAIN."**

—Galatians 2:21, KJB

---

It is difficult to consider the fact that the written law creates and even protects sin. Yet law is the creator of fictions, of persons, places, and things, which only *exist* in that legal realm of law. And yet without any law (in anarchy) there is also no sin, for there is no law to recognize just what a "sin" is. This dualistic feature is the very reason why the written law and the man following it is dead without the spiritual, moral Law of Nature (God). If the moral foundation of Law is solid and untainted, then no outlet for sin can penetrate through, especially those fictional, written words (spells) of men.

When christ states that there is neither male or female under God, we must realize that this means that male and female are traits of the *negative* Design of Nature, Being self-evident, self-Existent under God and therefore in need of no *positive* (legal/ fictional) proof. The lesson here is that it is the fault of the female for identifying herself as such legally, as a "woman" or womb-man, that causes here own inequality and other problems under legal law. Under God, no female is more or less than any man, for man (*homo*) refers to both sexes. Women do not Exist in Nature, for a woman is a persona of man. Remember *I Am (Exist) that I Am (Exist)*, not *I am "woman"* or even *I am "man."* Just *I am* (I Exist in self-evidence). The legal law only applies to whatever fiction, person, title, identity, property, number, or other token of identity that is spoken after *I am* \_\_\_\_.

Take note here that the creation of "male" and "female" was a creation of the Elohim (plural gods) in "their" own image within Chapter 1 of the *Genesis* story, and not by Jehovah in Chapter 2, who formed man from the dust (i.e., minerals) of the Earth, a dichotomy that cannot be ignored and that

will be expounded upon greatly in Chapter 2 of this work. But first we must understand just what is or can be pretended to be a creator (god)!

**DICHOTOMY** - *noun* - [Gr., a division into two parts; to cut.] 1. Division or distribution of ideas by pairs. [Little used.] 2. In astronomy, that phase of the moon in which it appears bisected, or shows only half its disk, as at the quadratures. (*Webs1828*)

---

Take special notice of Romans 7: 23-25 above. For this is the plight of the typical corporate “Christian,” serving God with the proudest of legal mind but not at all with the moral actions of the body and the Spirit of the soul. This is a dead member, a sinful disposition, the great pretender. The mind cannot follow the written law alone, without the harmonious triad of body and soul toward the Higher (unwritten) Law of God. For the unwritten Law (Word/Son of God) requires more than just the logical practice of that strict law built of empty words. It requires a spiritual choice in all paths and a moral discernment of all so-called “law” ending finally in a choice to act or not to act, and always first under that unwritten, Highest Law. Where choice does not Exist, neither does the Spirit. It is not enough to bear a cross upon one’s persona (mask) as a simulation of some pretended historical event of choice. For the symbol of the cross means nothing without continuous intention and fulfillment of the Law under Grace, and is used by most as a mere token or licensure to follow not in the Highest Law that would justify such a flattery of title. Ironically, no man of God would ever label (flatter) himself as “Christian,” for this act alone is a respect of an artful person and title, and stands against the very foundation of God’s Law. This means that no man is ever a “Christian,” for the only man who would claim such a title is a man under the written law of men acting in legal persona, as one who seeks the shelter of such a false title in the legal realm.

Of course, we may understand why the very constitution of the United States protects its agents and proctors from any “religious test.” For to test any congressman or attorney’s actions, both of which are titles of flattery, would instantly reveal them to be fictional, legal persons acting under man’s law alone, not men of God. And yet they may still run their political (legal) campaigns claiming to be “Christian” in their false flattery of disposition, though no test is allowed to verify this.

You see, a religious test of intent under Jehovah is very simple: dost ye walk the walk, or just talk the talk?

---

**“He that saith, I know him, and keepeth NOT his commandments, IS A LIAR, AND THE TRUTH IS NOT IN HIM. BUT WHOSO KEEPETH HIS WORD, IN HIM VERILY IS THE LOVE OF GOD PERFECTED: hereby know we that we are in him. HE THAT SAITH HE ABIDETH IN HIM OUGHT HIMSELF ALSO SO TO WALK, EVEN AS HE WALKED.”**

—1 John 2: 4-6, KJB

---

Now imagine this religious test being given to politicians, priests, and even to ourselves... I tell you humbly and sincerely that, as I write this, I cannot not pass this test. I say this because it is self-evident in my actions, and so I need not lie to myself. I cannot cover up my defects by slapping a flattering title over my errors and claiming to be a “Christian.” I cannot wear a cross and hope that it hides my daily breaking of the Natural Law. And I wager that only one in a million may even

pass this test with a grade of D- (mostly unsatisfactory) on their spiritual report card. But then, perhaps this is only True because we have been conditioned and led to choose to follow the misleading doctrines of priests and politicians instead of studying and walking in christ's example? Is this not the doctrine of public education? Is this not the doctrine of the constitutions of the States and United States? For many of us, we fail simply because the Bible has been demonized by the very devils that lead us astray through politics, education, pop culture, and religion. My intent is to study and learn enough to make the right choice soon, and hopefully help others do the same.

We have been led to follow the old law and therefore the old gods, of that which is written strictly by men. And I cannot tell you how many times I hear the typical "Christian" claim that the Ten Commandments alone are the only law, not understanding that the fulfillment of the Law of God is the Word of God, and that the deciphered Word / Law of God is the story of the Son (*christos*).

And yet we can read clearly about the Law...

---

### **"For THE LAW was given by Moses, BUT GRACE AND TRUTH CAME BY JESUS CHRIST."**

—John 1:17, KJB

---

Grace and Truth comes to man through understanding the meaning of *Jesus christ*, as "Jehovah is Salvation."

To put this as clearly as possible and so that the above passages are not confused, we must know that there are two versions of the same law: one written and strict (without choice), the other unwritten as a spiritual choice and path in avoidance of that strict written law of the words of men. While both of these laws may be sometimes equal in appearance, one is for the spiritually Living and one is for the spiritually dead. The Mosaic (Jewish) law, as including the Ten Commandments, is in context only the written law, and is thus dead (without spirit/choice). In other words, one cannot follow such a written law in full without a free, deeper moral compass and spiritually driven, conscious intent. Remember that a legal entity, a "person" may be charged with any crime against those Ten Commandments while the man that acted in that person may be judged as legally "not-guilty." The person may have license to kill or steal, and so the man pretends his own innocence by blaming his sin on that fictional persona (mask) of the state. But this does not take away the spiritual charge upon any man, as the True stain and sin upon one's soul. Thus the man who kills in persona (mask) and flattering title cannot claim to have chosen or followed the unwritten Law of God through christ. He can only say that he followed that unfulfilled, dead written law of men. And so it is said that the New Law, the New Testament, is the fulfillment of that Mosaic Law. You might say that the New fills in all the cracks of the Old, creating a spiritual bond that cannot be broken, worked around, or misinterpreted. This is to say that the excuses used in legal law cannot be used before God, for the spiritual foundation of Law says that no excuses may be used; no persons, no flattering titles, and especially no pretended licenses. To receive license to kill from the legal state is perfectly lawful under the written "legal" law, a sort of work around the 'do not kill' rule. But in no way does this written law override the unwritten Law (Word) of God's Nature. The license pretends to forgive the inescapable duty and consequence of moral choice and action. And in the legal realm, we may simply replace the word *kill* with another term of art, such as to "take" a *terrorist* or "remove" a *political* (artificial) *person* or *enemy*. And so we say that the written law is dead, even in its apparent perfection on paper (or engraved on stone tablets like a tombstone). But that perfection may only be obtained by the Living Spirit of man acting firstly and always under the Highest spiritual, moral Law. For the perfection of the written law is so easily broken by legal anarchy (licensure), and by the introduction of fiction into any system of law. That

which is fictional is not under the Law of self-Existence and Its God (Jehovah), and so fictional persons, places, and things (nouns/names) are used to pretend innocence; to pretend our actions are not our own. However, the New Testament as the New Law, clearly defines that the Law of Nature is that we are always, without exception, responsible for our own actions. Our so-called “final judgement” by God will therefore have no allowance for the excuses of artful names and titles within the fictional persons, places, and things of legal fiction.

To apply a metaphor here, the Old “written” law practiced without the New “Moral” Law (Word / Son) applied as Higher than the Old is like a brick wall without mortar; a window without a seal. Only with a secure foundation may the Law stand and be fulfilled. Without the glue of spirituality, of Oneness with God’s Nature, the law made of only words on paper / stone will be made to wither.

Finally, as an example of how this is True today, we may consider the differing dispositions between the Jew (and the Judaized corporate “Christian”) and the True follower of christ. It’s very simple, for it has only to do with the application of the Law. The Jew for instance, in his common practice of usury as allowed by his written law, uses the law to harm others through interest. The man of God through christ would not dream of issuing such a curse as usury, for his Law prevents even his respect of mammon, let alone the practice of usury. And so while the Old Law is used to harm legally, the New Law is used to prevent all possibility of harm and teaches instead absolute harmony.

Again, what we are really seeing here is the difference between positive law and the negative Law.

Negative or Natural Law is inherent, and is expressed by man by the fulfillment of his duty to God to do no harm or injury to any other man. Synonyms for the word inherent include: intact, organic, entire, constitutional, constitutive, integral, inherent, underlying, inbuilt, built-in, and implicit in.

Positive or legal law is extrinsic of the man and is only expressed by legal words. It can only be applied when the negative Law and Laws of Nature are abandoned, and it literally requires harm and injury to other men. Synonyms for the word extrinsic include: accidental, external, incidental, outward, subsidiary, superadded, superficial, superfluous, superimposed, supplemental, transient, and unconnected.

And when we see the antonyms for what is extrinsic, we get the full picture, including: congenital, essential, immanent, inborn, inbred, indispensable, indwelling, ingrained, inherent, inhering, inseparable, internal, intrinsic, native, and natural.

And so the positive, written law is that which is formed outside of Nature, and more importantly can only be attached to that which is outside of Nature, i.e., legal (artificial) persons, places and things (nouns/names). Inversely, the unwritten Law of Nature is what is referred to as the God-given, unalienable rights of all men (not persons). It can Exist only in man and not without. And therefore Its True expression can only come from a Pure, untainted man of God.

Without man, positive law does not and simply cannot *exist*, for there would be no force behind positive (written) law in its artifice without man breathing fictional, legal *life* into it. Without man, only the Law of Nature would Exist.

Without Jehovah (all of self-Existence Itself as “God”), man cannot Exist. And so the negative Law of Nature would also not have need to Exist. Law must have a Creator, be it man’s fictions or Nature’s self-Evident and Supreme Being (verb). The lawmaker is the creator (God) of whatever law is followed, be it man’s legalities or Nature’s Law.

This does not require a blind “belief” in any form, idol, or image of any man-made or imagined god. One need no imagine what is self-Evident and self-Existent. It does, however, require one to follow the Law they choose religiously, without deviation. This is not religion, but the essence of

either Living Purely under the Natural Law or pretending to live in spiritual death under the corruption of man's legal inventions and trickery.

These are merely self-evident Truths.

The Truth is that most "anarchists" I've had the chance to speak with are so busy defending the word *anarchy* from every possible accepted reference source out there that they do very little else but defend their own flattering title and its purpose. This is not unlike the defense of the self-proclaimed "Christian," who has nothing to show in his actions for bearing such a spiritually flattering but false title. Of course, this defensive, emotional posture is only a reasonable conclusion, as these notions of "anarchy" (lawlessness) and of "Christianity" (corporate religion) are foreign to God's Nature and Its Laws. In other words, **anarchy is not self-evident or self-existent** any more than man's fictions of law and ecclesiastics are. For the laws of men are made of words, being not a self-Existent part of Nature, and so the best an *anarchist* could wish for is to have no written law while in acknowledgement of the involuntary Source of his own Life in Nature and under Its Law. But then the word anarchy is as useless as the nihilist's musings about the very Existence he denies with every dependent breath, for the Law of Existence cannot be destroyed, only denied by fools. Man simply cannot Exist without (outside of) Nature. The unwritten, moral Law is self-Existent, and so man has no choice or determination in Its Existence, only in Its voluntary usage. If It is followed, It fulfills the written law in any form, for Its principal foundations defeat anything written that may be antichrist and in opposition to the Natural Law. The written, legal law is but a trap awaiting those who fall from the spiritual Law into the rabbit hole of its fictions. It may be fought and ignored only as long as the man playing the "anarchist" Exists and no longer, at which point the non-Existence of that man will show that the Law never left, for it is the Law of Life Itself. The pathetically insignificant actions of men on this earth simply cannot undue the Law and Laws of Nature in any permanent way, for again man's very Life force depends on the harmony of his own Life with the Laws of Nature (God), which he is a very minuscule part of.

The Law of Existence (God), that is, the very fabric and Source of self-Existent Life in Oneness, simply cannot be defeated. To defeat it would require the death of one's own Life, meaning that anarchy may only ultimately lead to a suicidal form of Self-defeat, since the Self is pretended to be divided from any ruler (God) and no Law of the Oneness of all Nature may be had. Without Life (Existence), nothing is left to push the fiction of law or of lawlessness. Without man's law and the rulers (gods) of it, what use would the anarchist be? Without law there would be no drive for the support of lawlessness, and in fact the opposite desire for law would be True, creating an anti-anarchist movement. The point is that both of these ideals (positive law and lawlessness) are purely of man's imaginations, and cannot Exist in permanence in Reality except by the designs and violent force of those men.

— — —

## **"THERE IS NO FICTION WITHOUT LAW."**

—NUNQUAM FICTIO SINE LEGE. (Black4)

— — —

Translation: fiction belongs to and is forced into *existence* by man's law. There is no fiction outside of what man's law allows to be artificially created. For fiction must have its own law to pretend *existence*. And for it to have power and authority, its false *existence* (artificial life) must be enforced by men, by hiring pawns in uniformity, militarily brainwashed to protect and enforce fiction over Reality to the death. These are the agents of the legal matrix, and all who claim citizenship or other benefit from it can and will protect it and its law, for their very false identity of legal (artful) *existence* as its members and citizens depends upon its continuance as a fiction of law. Our substance as men, our spirit and soul is dying in Real Life while we fight like angry wasps to keep



the fictional nest, the keeper of our own fictional identities, intact and empowered. This is not science fiction, this is the story of every man caught up in the legal matrix of an identity (persona / mask) created as a fictional *existence* within man's legal law system. It is a denial of not only Reality, of self-evident Truth, but of the True Self.

Strange as it may seem, fictions are a direct result of law, or rather which law one follows. To worship Jehovah is to worship only what Exists in Reality, in Nature, and to respect no fictions and therefore no other laws (doctrines) but that of Nature's Law and endlessly seeded abundance. It is not enough for a fiction to be declared to *exist*, it must have some god-like authority and military force to make its pretended *existence* effect one's Reality. It is so very important to understand that fictions do not exist under the Law of Nature, the Law of God. Only man is the creator of such synthetic (sinful) entities (fictions of law). Thus no man of God would ever be ruled by the law of men bearing fictional names and titles such as king, pope, prime minister, or president. These are all creations of law, and without law there is no fiction. Of course, without fiction, there is no pretended legal or ecclesiastical authority.

Inversely, the follower of christ must ensure the non-fictional, unwritten, self-evident Law of Nature is always followed without exception, and so is in a permanent state of Being. This may in a Pure sense be called the intent of True "christianity," but only if the flattery of that fictional title is not more powerful than the actions of the man bearing it, so that his title means nothing in the eyes of God and of the fictional gods of the written law. No man following christ would need such a flattering title, and so the title (noun/empty name) is merely a redundancy. No man acting in lawlessness would need such a title as "anarchist" either, for his actions would certainly define his nature. This is to say that the more spiritual (True) knowledge a man may acquire, the less desire or need he would have to take upon his Pure Nature any sophist flattering title whatsoever. His actions would define his character, not empty words. And so, as I look around, I see an extreme absence of both Truly lawless, ungoverned men and True followers of christ. I see only men wearing flattering titles, jewelry, and having tattoos that describe what they wish to be but are not. And the current legal law system allows such expressions of "free speech" and self-flattery without proofs simply because make-believe and false-identities allow for better human capital management. Only the follower of the Law (Word/Son) would be free of those chains of servitude, and chances are they would not be hanging out with "Christians" and "anarchists," for the bible instructs us to escape the nations, to never bow to their idolatrous gods, and to turn away from false doctrines of man's re-created religions. Only then may we find True Peace in one another and Live Truly and Charitably without blemish and mark under the foundation of Nature's Law. In other words, those pretending to *exist* in flattering title would likely not even recognize those who actually Live by the Law of the false flattering titles and namesakes they falsely bear, and would instead judge them as homeless, lawless, and un-Christian-like. The corporate Christian would persecute the True follower, and the anarchist would treat as an outsider he who wasn't either wearing the same uniform, jewelry, or ink of that movement, or at least speaking the same artful terms of it. The irony is thick as thieves.

To put this another way, the "anarchist" is also the opposing force of what is the law of fiction, just as is the True christian or jew, as he who apparently stands against that false law of the nations and gods of the goyim. In this way alone they are alike.

— — —

**"Politics is a pendulum whose swings BETWEEN ANARCHY AND TYRANNY are fueled by perpetually rejuvenated illusions."**

— Albert Einstein

— — —

The anarchists solution is to obtain nothingness, as no false or Real Law or any ruler at all, and thus no god (Real or legal) over such a falsely created realm (jurisdiction) of law. Thus his solution must necessarily lead to his own title's destruction. For at the point he attains his goal, his title's purpose dies with it. And so his only path would be to either enjoy such a short-lived chaos or to become the next tyrant and therefore law-maker so as to ensure that no other form of law can be put into place to defeat his own goal of lawlessness, which would unintentionally make him just the next ruler over the leaderless chaos he originally fought for. Anarchy cannot Exist in Reality simply because in order to be free, one must rule (govern/control) one's Self. But, as opposed to the Law of Nature, if each man has his own idea and language of what his own law is in such an anarchist environment, then 1,000 men (rulers) with 1,000 different sets of law will be forced to *live* and deal with each other. How quaint that sounds, eh? For if the anarchist does not become the ruler, even if over only himself, how can he ensure that anarchy remains as the forced law of no law or ruler at all? He would necessarily need to break the Natural Law in order to interfere and forcibly cause or prevent (harm/interfere) other men from organizing together for their own religious or legal self-government.

The point here should be clear. Anarchy is opposed (satanic/adversarial) to christianity and thus to the Natural Law of God. To those who find this somehow insulting, don't shoot the messenger. I use the word *satanic* only in the correct grammar, as an accurate grammatical description (adjective) to describe the disposition of one thing to another. But you may purposefully interpret this how you wish, despite my statement of intent, to mean that I just threw around a logical fallacy by labeling anarchists as some satanic cult (noun). Again, to be satanic means to be the adversary of whatever the object of that satanism is. It carries no other meaning here, and it is not name-calling, for I use it not as a noun. So *do as thou wilt*, if though wish it, or stick around and remember my intent with this work, which is to find the One and only Real Truth.

It is as ridiculous to assume that all men would thrive in lawlessness as it is to assume that all men might find Jehovah through christ and Live spiritually under the Natural, negative Law alone in some perfect utopian Earth. Let us be clear on this point and that the author is pushing nothing of that sort of utopian society. One must only learn the actual meaning of this word *utopia* to realize that it is of course an impossible dream... but that's for another chapter. The Bible states clearly that it will be a considerably small remainder of only those like-minded men who seek to be the sons of God, and that we should of course leave such corrupt places and peoples so as to separate (circumcise ourselves) from legal, public societies of non-like-minded people. We are not to publicly worship God through christ while intermingling in the corruption of legal law systems and their gods and as their agents in mammon, but instead are to be private (foreign) in our affairs with all men and all nations, renouncing all public fictions of identity, authority, and titles. We are to speak as christ did, in the verse of the impersonal, ambiguous parable, which will be covered later in this work. For now, only realize that to never acknowledge or consent to such legal names and titles of others is to never have the capacity to be summoned as one of them (as legal state property), by any of them (by any other god). With no voluntarily attached legal surname or artful mark of positive law identity, no property (person) in surety legally *exists*, and thus no public law or authority *exists* over the Pure Living man of God that has made none or quit claiming that member-ship. This is the only True Freedom, and with that Natural (negative) Freedom comes the duty to follow the Highest foundation of Law at all times. Thus the citizen-ship trades in his commercial vessel on the fictional sea to allow his body to be a Vessel of God in Its True and Only Nature.

Thus the wannabe ruler-less and thus godless "anarchist" will always only have the capacity for political freedom, which is a franchise (incorporation) of legal person-hood in one of the debtor's hells of the nations, be they democracies or tyrannies. Without such a protected legal status in some form of personhood or even that which is less than a person, an involuntary slave, the state would instead label the anarchist as some form of *enemy* of the state, as a "terrorist," "insurgent," or other sanctionable flattering title standing in conspiracy towards any government under the law of nations. And so the arrogance of public show and the former self-ingratiation of flattery in that publicly proclaimed title would certainly then be kept to oneself if anarchy ever did come to be,

just as the “Jews” and the “homosexuals” logically tried to hide their religious and sexual identities from the National Socialists during the World War II era. For the “anarchist” will be welcomed by no ruler, and yet imprisoned (nationalized into franchise citizenship) or enslaved or killed by all rulers. But then why would any fool go around in an economic collapse wearing the symbol of his love for lawlessness? A handshake would be silly, and no private promise or contract would be safe or trustworthy. Would you do business with someone that declares to have no law, thus no known ethics or moral boundaries as a mutual foundation in your mutual intercourse? Really? Seriously though, what “anarchist” would want to be an “anarchist” in a state of True anarchy? For anarchy is a state of no Trust, no faith, and no consequence for one’s own actions. What is more opposite or adversarial from the predictability of those under the Law of God’s Nature, where all one may expect from another is the same Love and Charity in all things, where the Highest Law is to ensure the wealth of all others above they Self?

This is the self-evident way of things. For those in control and authority over the legal systems and nations of today are of course merely the tyrannical rulers that arose from the last period of lawlessness and tyranny, passing on their Lawless (sovereign) estate, kingdom, and power to each new generation of tyrants and heirs of the fabled genealogy of the bloodlines of ancient families of organized criminals and pirates. This is not oxymoronic or ridiculous, it is just that most common people never contemplate the True meanings of the artful words that govern them in their persons and self-flattery. Kings are merely anarchists (sovereigns) who rule without law above them, and stay in power until the debauchery and devolution of society caused by democracy forces those rulers of nations to change empires, power structures, currency of mammon, and to implement measures of despotism where control of the power to issue the legal chaos of licensure (organized anarchy) is lost.

And so we can actually define here what the term *religion* in its Truest intent means. That our entire livelihood, our employments, our discourse, and all of our interactions with all men should be voluntarily bound and happily so under the Law of God. That we should follow the Son (Law) religiously at all times without exception. And that all results of our actions are in worship of Jehovah, of Nature, and of all Life therein.

Somehow this completely reasonable and wonderful design as laid out in the Bible in story-form has been squashed and mutated into modern, Romanized Christianity, and only on Sundays. The intentions of the scribes of man’s religions seems clear, which is to steer all common men away from the knowledge of scripture and from the worship of the Oneness of Existence; to separate and externalize God from Nature.

This has been the old world order. The *New World Order* being incrementally brought together and empowered through the United Nations is a perpetual and military (peacekeeper) enforced, unified world democracy, a structure of open, international commerce that allows no individual people of any nation to revolt. For each nation is merely a state in union of that United Nations holding corporation, and all men will be marked and registered (branded) under Caesar...

In other words, we will all be kept in the lowest form of government possible, a global democratic state, where the naturally resulting inclination of democracy towards tyranny and despotism is forcibly, militarily prevented no matter how corrupt and powerful the principal rulers over that democracy become. The 2016 presidential election is a perfect example of this, with rioters protesting even as I am writing this. For when the choice between two evils becomes so glaringly obvious as the evil it is, conformity to the “volunteerism” of such a democratic (mob rule) system must be violently enforced. Democracy, of course, and especially the voting process, is the greatest of political delusions. It is a system of causality with planned outcome sold as a system of choice and randomness.

The persecuted remainder of christ’s True Church (People) are only those who will not participate in that commercial matrix of mammon because they have taken no person, title, or mark, no name or number, and hold no respect for such fictions and authorities. Their persecution is a negative

one, meaning that they are excluded from all fictional things and laws, all benefits reserved for the greedy, democratic multitude living without cause in socialist contract. Charity is illegal there without license, for the organized, anarchist legal society is of course anti-God, antichrist, and so anti-Law (in anarchy to God's Law).

The Bible is not merely a story to be labeled vulgarly as true or false, it is a parabolically delivered warning of consequential inevitability. It expresses the only reasonable result of a global people brought together under one language and legal law (babel) without a Higher, moral foundation of Law that is followed religiously and without exception. And this is why the figurative, timeless, non-historical allegory of the Bible and all of its characters must be realized and no longer falsely worshiped as the actual Romanized (romantic) history of the past, for its storied perpetuity of possible events and outcomes can happen at any time and in any place and in all places at once where the Law (Son) of God is not followed by each man. It is simply the story of the Law (Word, Son) of Nature and the obvious resulting consequences of those who break from It to pursue fictional nonsense. And it is time to admit to our Selves that we are Living in the scriptures worst possible storied fable right now. The proof is in the belief and use of the strawman, in the corruption of blood and marks of false identity and flattering title that you and I are currently bearing even as you read this! To deny the story of christ is to deny one's own place within our current fictional nightmare, and more importantly, it is a denial of the only exit route from that legal matrix ever given to us.

And so no, absolutely not are all men sovereign (without law). For sovereignty too is only a flattering title not of God's Word or of Nature's Law. No man in one's own right mind would wish another man to be titled as sovereign (lawless) above him. This is completely antichrist in its structure, which is why the sole corporations and titles of pope, the queen, and nations are labeled as "sovereigns." Only men of God, under God's Law of Nature, may be free of those sovereign anarchists (gods) of the nations, for True men of God are merely Being what they Truly are and pretending to be nothing else and under no other god (ruler). Their actions, their works, and their use of spiritual words alone make them immune from the laws of men who pretend sovereignty from their own place in Nature's Realm and Law. And none of these faithful followers of the Law (Son) would ever have need to call themselves as "Christians" or as "Anarchists," for their actions alone speak the unwritten language of God's Word (Law).

To be clear, a king is in anarchy to God's Law of Nature because that king can only *exist* in fiction, and thus necessarily without the Law of God that respects no such fictions. The king (or queen) necessarily stands as a replacement god before that of Jehovah against those foundational Commandments, is called as "father," exists only in a corporate flattering title, and claims to be a sovereign (without higher law) lawmaker.

One popular alternative definition of the word *anarchy* is taken from its etymological roots, *an* and *arch* which signifies "no ruler." This word-magic is used by gurus selling products while pretending that *anarchy* does not actually mean lawlessness and chaos, but that somehow there can be a supported system of law with no ruler (creator/lawmaker) and enforcer of that law. While at first this sounds emotionally reasonable and even hopeful as the quite logical fallacy it is, one soon discovers that this definition is quite popular among satanists and atheists more than any other group, which are of course usually the loudest teachers and profits of anarchy. And so when we actually define the word "ruler" we come again to the word "god." No ruler? How about *no God*? *No gods*? No God, and therefore no Law (Word) of God? No example to follow?

**ARCH** - *noun* - [See **ARC**.] - *adjective* [Latin *arcus*, **a bow**; Eng. **ROGUE**.] **Cunning; sly; shrewd; waggish; mischievous for sport; mirthful**; as we say in popular language, **roguish**; as an *arch* lad. **Used also in composition**. [Gr. **CHIEF**.] **CHIEF; OF THE FIRST CLASS; PRINCIPAL**; as, an *arch* deed. Shakespeare uses this word as a noun; 'My worthy *arch* and patrons'; but the use is not authorized. (*Webs1828*)

**ARC** - *noun* - [Latin *arcus*, **a bow, vault or ARCH**; *arcuo*, **to bend**; Greek, **BEGINNING, ORIGIN; TO BEGIN, TO BE THE AUTHOR OR CHIEF**. The Greek word has a different application, but is probably from the same root as *arcus*, from the sense of **springing or stretching, shooting up, rising**, which gives the sense of **a vault, or bow, AS WELL AS OF CHIEF OR HEAD**. Hebrew, **to weave; to desire, or long for, to ascend**. Gr.; Latin *fragro*; and the sense of arch is from **stretching upwards, ascending**. From **arc or arch** comes the sense of **bending, deviating and cunning**.] In geometry, any part of the circumference of a circle, or curved line, lying from one point to another; a segment, or part of a circle, not more than a semicircle. (*Webs1828*)

---

Strangely enough, the United States is actually the self-proclaimed *arch enemy* of all its own public citizen-ships, being principal and chief of all agents while labeling all public persons as potential and officially declarable enemies of the state.

But back to the dialectic (logic) of the anarchist dream, of law without a source, creation without a creator. So where does this mysterious set of laws within the boundless heights of controlled chaos settled into a system of anarchy (lawlessness) come from, and what is their foundation? There is no beginning, no author, no head or chief, and no origin, and so of course there is no arch. There is no god. So how is such an imagined law with no source and no author and no quotable sanction initially agreed upon and then subsequently enforced? What is the name of that law, for it cannot be the Law of Nature (God)? Is this law written or unwritten, common or strict, new or old or mixed, enforceable or not? Who decides when the law is broken? Who judges? Who was the author of that law in the first place, or did it just appear from nihilistic nothingness in some pretended little *big bang*? And how does one seek remedy in such a case where lawlessness is the ruler and forgiveness unlikely; where sin is the law? For not even the old law of *an eye for an eye* would have effect or boundary here, let alone the teachings of christ.

With christ (the Son/Law/Word of God), with the example of how to Truly Live under the Law of God and Nature, these questions are answered perfectly. In fact, Charity and Loving Forgiveness alone defeats almost any "civil" issues imaginable. But in a state of lawlessness, I'm not sure how these questions can even be asked with a straight face!

And so indeed we begin to see a comparison of this sort of *non sequitur* (non-starter) that is anarchy to what is called *nihilism*.

**NIL** - Latin. **Nothing**. A contracted form of "**nihil**," which see. (*Black4*)

**NIHIL** - Latin. **Nothing**. Often contracted to "**nil**." The word standing alone is the name of an abbreviated form of **return to a writ** made by a sheriff or constable, the fuller form of which would be "*nihil est*" or "*nihil habet*," according to circumstances. (*Black4*)

**NIHIL EST** - **There is nothing**. A form of return made by a sheriff when he has been unable to serve the writ. "Although *non est investus* is the more frequent return in such a case, yet it is by no means as full in answer to the command of the writ as is the return of *nihil*. That amounts to **an averment that the defendant has nothing in the bailiwick, no dwelling-house, no family, no residence, and no personal presence to enable the officer to make the service required** by the act of assembly. It is therefore a full answer to the exigency of the writ." (*Black4*)

**NIHILIST** - **One advocating DOCTRINE OF NIHILISM**. Webster. **ONE DEVOTED TO THE DESTRUCTION OF THE PRESENT POLITICAL, RELIGIOUS, AND SOCIAL INSTITUTIONS**. (*Black4*)

**NIHILITY** - *noun* - **Nothingness; a state of being nothing**. (*Webs1828*)



NILL - *verb transitive* - Not to will; to refuse; to reject. - *verb intransitive* - To be unwilling.  
(Webs1828)

---

It is interesting to note that in 1828, Webster had no other definition than that of *nihility* in his research and dictionary, for the concept of a nihilist (as a flattering title) is a slightly more modern transfiguration of this word. And we must consider here why this is so. As a dictionary that included especially the scriptural meanings and uses of words, as usual we find that the *nihilist* and that false doctrine is taken right from the Bible and twisted into its *adversaria*. In other words, as a book of Law and how to Live correctly under It, anarchy is satanic to the intent of the Bible.

---

**“Now I plead with you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you all speak the same thing, and THAT THERE BE NO DIVISIONS AMONG YOU, BUT THAT YOU BE PERFECTLY JOINED TOGETHER IN THE SAME MIND AND IN THE SAME JUDGMENT.”**

—1 Corinthians 1:10, KJB

---

**“For all the Athenians and the foreigners who were there spent their time in nothing else but either to tell or to hear some new thing... Some therefore cried one thing and some another, FOR THE ASSEMBLY WAS CONFUSED, AND MOST OF THEM DID NOT KNOW WHY THEY HAD COME TOGETHER... And some among the multitude cried one thing and some another. SO WHEN HE COULD NOT ASCERTAIN THE TRUTH BECAUSE OF THE TUMULT, he commanded him to be taken into the barracks.”**

—Acts 17:21; 19:32; 21:34, KJB

---

The Bible does not speak of anarchy by name, only in adversarial verse towards christ, towards the Word (Law). These two examples certainly show the difference between the “tumult and confusion” of anarchy and the unified but free-willed intention and purpose of all followers of christ under God's Law. It is the story of chaos (satanism) vs. Law (the Natural Design of Jehovah). And its reference is generally to the artifice of legal law and licensure (anarchy, personhood) vs. the spirit of God's Natural Law and the unwavering duty attached to It and to all men that claim It.

Etymologically, we find these terms in their noun form to be relatively modern. The noun (name / title) nihilism is first seen around 1817, and is said to be "the doctrine of negation" in reference to religion or morals, from German *Nihilismus*, from Latin *nihil* "nothing at all" (see nil), coined by German philosopher Friedrich Heinrich Jacobi (1743-1819). In philosophy, nihilism is an extreme form of skepticism (1836). The political sense was first used by German journalist Joseph von Görres (1776-1848). Turgenev used the Russian form of the word (*nigilizm*) in "Fathers and Children" (1862) and claimed to have invented it. With a capital N-, it refers to the Russian revolutionary ANARCHISM of the period 1860-1917, supposedly so called because "nothing"

that then existed found favor in their eyes. The noun (name/title) nihilist as used in a religious or philosophical sense is from French *nihiliste*, from Latin *nihil*, and in the Russian political sense was recorded from 1871.

The Bolshevik Red Army following the Russian revolution in 1917 reportedly killed ten's of millions of white farmers and *bourgeoisie* (common people of the cities) after its initial anarchical staging throughout the *holodomor*, meaning "extermination by hunger."

---

**"There is only one way to prevent the restoration of the police, and that is TO CREATE A PEOPLE'S MILITIA AND TO FUSE IT WITH THE ARMY."**

—Vladimir Lenin, September 1917

---

Funny thing... in America we call this "people's militia" as the federalized "National Guard," which is absolutely connected, fused, and directed by the president of the US when called upon to defend the United States, while True militias of the People of each several State are shunned, banned and diminished in their private legitimacy and capacity through propaganda, not unlike the model of Lenin's Bolshevik Red Army. Of course, what it is that we call police today are only revenue collectors for the municipal corporation they are employed by. Police that protect the common people from the tyrants (employers) of government are nowhere to be found. And the so-called patriots in America cheer on these hired hands that utterly control them, even when they are legally confiscating property and stealing openly through licensed asset forfeiture.

But we should remember well that our idea of "police" is quite different from what it was back when Noah Webster wrote his classic Dictionary of the English Language in 1828. There were no specific police officers as we know them. The word police was used then as a reference to the whole government, the entire corporate structure, not just the ignorant, violent executive force.

**POLICE** - *noun* - [Latin *politia*; Gr. city.] 1. THE GOVERNMENT of a city or town; the administration of the laws and regulations of a city or INCORPORATED town or borough; as the police of London, of New York or Boston. The word is applied also to the government of all towns in New England WHICH ARE MADE CORPORATIONS BY A GENERAL STATUTE, for certain purposes. 2. The internal regulation and government of a kingdom or state. 3. THE CORPORATION OR BODY OF MEN GOVERNING A CITY. 4. In Scottish, the pleasure-ground about a gentleman's seat. (*Webs1828*)

---

Police merely meant the whole of a city, a body politic (corporation).

Modern police gangs are now organized as separate, corporate departments within each municipal corporation (city, town, county, local district, state, etc.). But nothing has really changed. For this definition just lets us understand ever more clearly that all corporate places, all states and all corporate governments and cities within, are militarily controlled under military rule. Whereas before there was no distinction made between "police" and "government," today we pretend police to be a separate and necessary evil, when in fact without police such legalistic evil and law could not thrive. Those weaselly, frail men as the perpetrators of the organized crimes of the administrative, judicial, and legislative offices of governments today rely on the military force of their federalized, militarized police departments (hired, mercenary guns) to protect them from those commoners they exact and extort from.

But the greatest difference is that modern police know virtually nothing about the actual law they pretend to enforce, unable to answer even the most basic of questions. The more dumb the brute squad, the less they will question their contractual duty in a gang-mentality to harass and harm others for a living in mammon. The militia man was a Real, educated man protecting his Real family and People, not a petty, prostituting officer of the corporations of the gods. One protects people from government, while the other protects government from people.

And so Lenin's plan to obfuscate the legitimate police has come to definitive fruition in these United States, where militias are demonized and a standing army is worshiped and celebrated despite such a standing army of the king of England in peacetime being a major reason listed for the creation of Declaration Of Independence.

Ironically, a self-governing people under God's Law of Nature acting through christ has very little need for such an organized, militarized police force. But then, that same Truth is also why there are so many police in the Godless United States!

— — —

**"The greatest threat to the American national security is THE AMERICAN MILITARY ESTABLISHMENT, AND THE NO-HOLDS-BARED TYPE OF LOGIC IT USES to justify its zillion dollar existence."**

— Senator J.W. Fulbright, from his book "The Pentagon Propaganda Machine" (1971)

— — —

Once money and the valuation of all things in mammon corrupts the mind and intention of the patriot, he, or should I say *his legal persona* (status) necessarily becomes his own worst enemy. For money may purchase only slavery (property), not True Freedom. As the typical patriot has no idea that nationhood is against Bible Law, or more specifically that to have a nationality (legal ethnicity) is to choose the legal law of nations and its false gods over that of Nature. And so the fervent protector of the fiction *existing* in such a patriotic mindset of false persona, *existing* solely to protect and benefit his false master and principal (the nation) in mammon, will be easily lead to kill his fellow man and destroy his own Nature (Jehovah) on its (the fictional status's) behalf. The false "Christian" will be pitted against the false "atheist" and against those who believe themselves to be revolutionary "anarchists," but who are merely acting as pawns in a very old, much coveted plan of the ages. For the third world war was planned long ago...

— — —

**"We shall unleash THE NIHILISTS AND THE ATHEISTS, and we shall provoke a formidable social cataclysm which in all its horror will show clearly to the nations the effect of absolute atheism, origin of savagery and of the most bloody turmoil. Then everywhere, THE CITIZENS, OBLIGED TO DEFEND THEMSELVES AGAINST THE WORLD MINORITY OF REVOLUTIONARIES, WILL EXTERMINATE THOSE DESTROYERS OF CIVILIZATION, AND THE MULTITUDE, DISILLUSIONED WITH CHRISTIANITY, WHOSE DEISTIC SPIRITS WILL FROM THAT MOMENT BE WITHOUT COMPASS OR DIRECTION, ANXIOUS FOR AN IDEAL, BUT WITHOUT KNOWING**

**WHERE TO RENDER ITS ADORATION, WILL RECEIVE THE TRUE LIGHT THROUGH THE UNIVERSAL MANIFESTATION OF THE PURE DOCTRINE OF LUCIFER, BROUGHT FINALLY OUT IN THE PUBLIC VIEW. This manifestation will result from the general REACTIONARY MOVEMENT WHICH WILL FOLLOW THE DESTRUCTION OF CHRISTIANITY AND ATHEISM, BOTH CONQUERED AND EXTERMINATED AT THE SAME TIME."**

—Quoted from **a disputed source**: Albert Pike, from a letter to Giuseppe Mazzini, dated August 15, 1871

---

To this author's mind, and as to the reason I am compiling this work, the only way to escape this Masonic prophecy from being self-fulfilled is if each of us wake up to what the Bible actually forewarns us about. For none of these plans may take root without the already ingrained false ideals of corporate "Christianity" and its subsequent opposition of atheistic thought patterns, two sides of a coin that has no substance, like matter and antimatter colliding carelessly and without reason. It will not be the followers of christ that fall, only the members of religions calling themselves falsely as "Christians." For the man of christ cannot be manipulated into manifesting these devil's will. Only the corporate member, the "Christian," the fool pretending wisdom may be manipulated into fighting over whose fictional title is best. We see the false light of Lucifer alive and well as it is broadcast through the airwaves of Christian broadcasting networks, where only the slimiest of evangelicals are put forward to sell nothing of the Word of God, guiding fools further into the public, debtor's prison of mammon and legalism.

At what point does skepticism, in the form of learned nihilism, become a disease of the mind?

In the early 1980's, Jean Baudrillard had what I consider to be the most poignant answer to this question, which reveals the metamorphosis of nihilistic thought patterns throughout recent history. And as with many movements, the original is often sincere or preservative, while the later empty copies (such as the anarchist of today) stem from what is already lost long ago. Today anarchy is reduced to a mere fashion statement, its symbols being about equally empty and meaningless as the cross. For while the flatteringly titled, corporate "Christian" wears the cross (jewelry) for public show precisely because he is "a sinner" and certainly not following christ's teachings in the Bible, the anarchist wears the infamous anarchy symbolism and flattering title precisely because he is not practicing anarchy in any way. And so here is Baudrillard's expression of the precession of nihilism from what had meaning to what destroys all meaning to what is a complete emptiness of clarity:

---

**"We are in a new, and without a doubt INSOLUBLE, position in relation to prior forms of nihilism: Romanticism is its first great manifestation: it, along with the Enlightenment's Revolution, CORRESPONDS TO THE DESTRUCTION OF THE ORDER OF APPEARANCES. SURREALISM, DADA, THE ABSURD, AND POLITICAL NIHILISM ARE THE SECOND GREAT MANIFESTATION, WHICH CORRESPONDS TO THE DESTRUCTION OF THE ORDER OF MEANING. The first is still an aesthetic form of nihilism (dandyism), THE SECOND, A POLITICAL, HISTORICAL, AND METAPHYSICAL**

**FORM (TERRORISM). These two forms no longer concern us except in part, or not at all. THE NIHILISM OF TRANSPARENCY IS NO LONGER EITHER AESTHETIC OR POLITICAL, NO LONGER BORROWS FROM EITHER THE EXTERMINATION OF APPEARANCES, NOR FROM EXTINGUISHING THE EMBERS OF MEANING, NOR FROM THE LAST NUANCES OF AN APOCALYPSE."**

— Excerpt from: 'Simulacrum and Simulation', by Jean Baudrillard, Page 151-152

---

First there was romantic or revolutionary anarchy (nihilism), which sought to destroy the appearance of order and the antiquated aesthetics of it. Second, there was political anarchy (nihilism), which sought to take away any strict meanings in politics, law, and in religion, where Baudrillard refers to the *death of God* in many aspects of society, and more importantly the consequences of the resulting calculated, dialectical annihilation of the Law of God from legalistic society. And finally, Baudrillard presents the present time as that which is after the apocalypse, a word that means information or knowledge. In other words, once the original meaning of things and words has been lost, new and even opposing meanings could then become normalized into such Godless societies. The absence of Existence and a God and Creator of Law from the Law is the nihilists wet dream, for then even the self-Existent Laws of Nature might be said to not Exist. And so the very fundamentals of Law may also be altered into promoting the fiction over the Reality and Nature of that which was the intended meaning of even the word "God" (Jehovah).

If I were to venture a guess, I'd say that the answer to this question as to when skepticism becomes a disease of the mind is, well... at about the same point where the blind acceptance of legalism (organized anarchy) and also the false doctrines of corporate religions as *artificial reality* does. For again we see a common distinction between these three groups of the partakers of the fruit of that tree of useless knowledge, which is a purposeful ignorance of the principals of both Nature's Law and Existence as God. The many legally identified denominations of religion, as artificial persons, have no power over the legal realm because they are completely broken away from the foundational principals of the Bible that would defeat such artificial systems of law. They are ruled by artifice and the fictions of man's law, just as any other legal person. In fact, as with the Catholic and Mormon corporations, the more such a false doctrine as the notion that christ is not attainable but through the corporation of the church and its president/prophet or pope, the more profitable in mammon (tribute/tithing) that corporation (artificial church) becomes.

Of course, the only self-titled "anarchists" I've ever met are steeped in the same public performance debts, social security scheme, drivers license, and other forms of legal id-entity that in fact prove their legal *existence*, while they pay the same taxes for that voluntary legal *existence* and protectionism to the god of mammon, from sales tax to property tax. In short, these groups are all defeated by the legal realm of Caesar, and all for the same reason. They all ignore, don't know, and/or voluntarily stand in ignorance of the scripturally based principals (maxims) of Law. They are all acting in false personas, and so the whole of the Law is thus broken. They fail and are in bondage due to a lack of knowledge, as Moses decreed about his own people. Our foundation and link to our own Source, our Origin (Creation) into God's Nature, is destroyed by fictional means.

So what exactly is a skeptic?

**PYRRHONISM - noun - [From Pyrrho, the founder of the sceptics.] SCEPTICISM; UNIVERSAL DOUBT. (Webs1828)**



**PYRRHONIST** - *noun* - **A sceptic; ONE WHO DOUBTS OF EVERY THING.** (*Webs1828*)

**SKEPTIC, or SCEPTIC** - *noun* - [Gr. from to look about, to consider, to speculate. See Show.] 1. **ONE WHO DOUBTS THE TRUTH AND REALITY OF ANY PRINCIPLE OR SYSTEM OF PRINCIPLES OR DOCTRINES.** In philosophy, **a Pyrrhonist** or follower of Pyrrho, the founder of **a sect of sceptical philosophers, who maintained that NO CERTAIN INFERENCES CAN BE DRAWN FROM THE REPORTS OF THE SENSES, AND WHO THEREFORE DOUBTED OF EVERY THING.** 2. **In theology, A PERSON WHO DOUBTS THE EXISTENCE AND PERFECTIONS OF GOD, OR THE TRUTH OF REVELATION; ONE WHO DISBELIEVES the divine original of the christian religion. SUFFER NOT YOUR FAITH TO BE SHAKEN BY THE SOPHISTRIES OF SCEPTICS.** (*Webs1828*)

---

As with most movements against Truth, skepticism is just another false religion once called Pyrrhonism. Encyclopedia Britannica explains:

“Pyrrhon Of Elis, Pyrrhon also spelled Pyrrho (born c. 360 bc—died c. 272) Greek philosopher from whom Pyrrhonism takes its name; he is generally accepted as **the father of Skepticism.**”

“Pyrrhon was a pupil of Anaxarchus of Abdera and in about 330 established himself as a teacher at Elis. **Believing that equal arguments can be offered on both sides of any proposition, he dismissed the search for truth as a vain endeavour.** While traveling with an expedition under Alexander the Great, **Pyrrhon saw in the fakirs of INDIA an example of HAPPINESS FLOWING FROM INDIFFERENCE TO CIRCUMSTANCES. He concluded that MAN MUST SUSPEND JUDGMENT (practice epochē) ON THE RELIABILITY OF SENSE PERCEPTIONS and simply live according to reality as it appears. Pyrrhonism permeated the Middle and New Academy of Athens and strongly influenced philosophical thought in 17th-century Europe with the republication of the Skeptical works of Sextus Empiricus, who had codified Greek Skepticism in the 3rd century AD.** Pyrrhon’s teaching was preserved in the poems of Timon of Phlius, who studied with him.”

—Encyclopedia Britannica Online, entry for ‘Pyrrhon Of Elis, Greek Philosopher’

---

The pure skeptic has no foundational Truth, and therefore no True Law, and thus no way to Live peaceably and in harmony among other men. His election, his mind, and his moral compass is never sure, and so he may never find Natural Freedom, a term that requires belief in (Love of) God, a Creator of Nature and what is self-existent Truth. As with many movements and concepts floating around out there, we of course find even the concept of this twisted nihilistic thought in the Bible. The following verse reinforces a common lesson of the scriptures, which teaches us to remain in True nihility (a verb meaning no-THING-ness) towards man's law and nations, and towards names, numbers, and titles when following Christ in Piety. But this is not at all the same as standing in a pretended, cultural anarchy (the noun/title *nihilism*) towards the Law of God (Existence) as such. For while the anarchist claims to be some *thing*, the True follower of Christ is humbly no *thing*. This difference must be understood as the difference between what is labeled as True Christianity and as anarchistic Satanism (adversarial-ness) to the Word (Son/Law) of Nature’s God. For while the typical titled “Christian” is disillusioned into believing he is doing the right thing by claiming to be some *thing* (a “Christian”), when the Bible Law is put next to that man’s everyday actions, the shoe of one that is adversarial to God’s Word (Son/Law) certainly fits in most instances. For to think of oneself as a “Christian” is to think of oneself as some *thing* as well.

---

**“For if A MAN think himself to be someTHING, when he is noTHING, HE DECEIVETH HIMSELF. But let every man PROVE HIS OWN WORK, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and NOT IN ANOTHER.”**

—Galatians 6: 3-4, KJB

---

This means to take no names, flattering titles, or any other proprietary mark or sign (artificial things) of the artful law of man's realms (*the world*) of fiction; that one should always be exactly what one was born as into Existence, which is as no *thing*, not some *thing* (noun/name). For instance, no man following christ in Law would think of himself as a “Methodist,” a “Baptist,” or a “Catholic,” for these are corporate, legal things (names/nouns) of the world (flesh). They are pretended id-entities, not self-evident Truths. They are not Creations of God. But for the skeptic, the *nihilist*, as the *anarchist* against all law, this battle is already lost, for these flattering titles already define them as some *thing* they are not. For as hard as it may be for some to succumb to this self-evident Truth, Nature's Law and Design Exists and cannot be defeated, lest one defeats one's Self.

And let's face facts here, this modern title of “anarchist” is not unique. It is someone else's creation, birthed by the imaginations of men. To think oneself to be an “anarchist” or for that matter any denomination of man's religion is to place oneself under the title of an imagined *thing* that does not Exist in Reality, neither to the senses in Nature or as a True substance and part of Life. Like the “Christian,” the “atheist” declares himself to be in such a non-self-existent flattering title (a thing/noun) only because he cannot otherwise prove his own Self to Exist as such in Reality, the nihilist also seeming to forget that he should be skeptical about even his own Existence, strange as that may be. He needs words to show his title, for he may stand nowhere in Nature and prove It or he himself does not self-Exist. His legal id-entity, his legal *existence*, and his use of money and registration of property defeats his words and flattery of title by that public show. He follows the law that apparently does not Exist, while longing to find the Natural Law that also apparently does not Exist. His use of the admixed surname of the state in his commercial signature declares his True intent and *sophistication*, and his actions therein under that law prove his belief in (love of) the false *existence* and force of the laws of men. Ironically, as the Bible teaches, only his non-use of these persons, places, and things (nouns) and titles would prove his True Existence outside of such legal systems of law and corporate religion. He practices not what he preaches any more than the incorporated “Christian” does, simply because he is attempting to do the impossible... he cannot prove a negative. He cannot prove non-belief or non-existence.

What is most amazing is that, despite the arrogant and greedy hold upon their own flattering titles, they all seem to be searching for the same thing. But none of them are able to find the True knowledge under the True Law of Nature in the scriptures because their false perceptions of themselves and their member-ships with adversarial fictions will not allow the Bible Word (Law) to Exist or be followed in their minds. But no surprise here, as this has been the master plan for the multitude from the beginning of religions and lawmakers. For if all men knew and understood the highest foundations of the Natural Law, no man would fall prey to the fictions of law created by men playing gods.

So I am not to call myself as a “Christian” (thing/noun) any more or less than I am to call myself an “anarchist” or “atheist” (things/nouns), these being equal sins, for these are Truly and clearly not self-Existent names. They are obviously not Creations of Jehovah, being wholly the words of man. Instead, I am to Live as and by the Law of that which I Truly Am. What am I? *I AM, and I AM nothing else but the I AM (a Being in self-Existence)*, bound by no trick or words of the arts of men. I

am born innocent without name and thus without contract, without (outside of) the terms of art created under man's law. Quite simply, if I accept none of these names, titles, and other identifications from man's legal and religious realms, then no law created by man in any legal capacity may be applied to me (*I Am*), as all of man's law is proprietary and attached only to the property (person and title) I might otherwise allow myself voluntarily to be in agency and surety with. A man with no legal persona has no legal capacity. The only True be-lief in (love of) God is the be-lief in (love and respect of) nothing else but God (Reality). All other beliefs are necessarily false, having no foundation in Reality. They cannot be shown to Exist without fictional words and laws, and then only by forced application and use of them by men in agency. Anti-Life is not Life. Representation is not True presence. Appearance is the opposite of absence, and nothing merely *appears* without substance in Reality. In Nature, that which is seen in form can only be the result of some True substance. In fiction, no substance need effect the artful forms therein, but persons (form) cannot fictionally *live* without the substance of man operating them in commerce.

**SEEM** - *verb intransitive* - 1. **TO APPEAR; to make or have A SHOW OR SEMBLANCE.** Thou art not what thou seems't. *Shak.* All seem'd well pleased; all seem'd, but were not all. *Milton.* 2. **To have the APPEARANCE OF TRUTH OR FACT; to be UNDERSTOOD AS TRUE.** It seems that the Turkish power is on the decline. A prince of Italy, it seems, entertained his mistress on a great lake. *Addison.* - *verb transitive* - **TO BECOME; TO BEFIT ...** (*Webs1828*)

---

It is important to remember that what is agreed to be under-stood in law causes it to be legally *true*. Like in the cartoon realm, where everything is a false image made to *appear* as Real, those fictions are the *truth* of that cartoon. So too are the fictional persons of government *true* in the legal realm. But never are these “things” the actual Truth of that which is of the Nature of self-Existence (God’s Creation).

So does a rainbow Exist? How about a mirage in the hot, distant sand?

The words (names) of these phenomenon are certainly false (artful), as all words of man are. Our vulgar belief or non-belief in these phenomenon is not required by God, for these Natural phenomenon need no such belief (love or hate) by men to Exist. They are self-Evident, and our knowledge and contemplation of them must be so as well. It is only when we attach fables and unfounded mystery to such glorious spectacles in Nature and worship those fictions that they become the artful stories of their former Glory, turning what is sacred (Real) into what is cursed (not of God). This is when True Love dies, for True Love can only Exist in and upon what is of Nature, of Reality, not on what it is replaced by in false belief. And of course, the mythical pot of gold at the end of the rainbow causes men to chase after that which they can never acquire, by seeking the end of Nature (Existence), a parable that Truly covers all pursuits in mammon.

Of course, this is a far cry from scriptural teaching:

---

**“And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember THE EVERLASTING COVENANT BETWEEN GOD AND EVERY LIVING CREATURE of all flesh that is upon the earth.”**

—Genesis 9:16, KJB

---

In Reality, in Nature, since these titles (words) simply do not Exist self-evidently, man should never think of himself or any other part of the Reality of Nature as merely some “thing” (name). *I Am nothing...* This is the first principal of the Natural Law, the first foundational Law of spiritual Self-

governance, that we should be the property of no man and no other god. To legally name anything is to make it into pretended property, at which point nothing that suffers those legal words of art applied to it may remain solely in the ambiguity and Law of God's Nature. Not surprisingly, a public citizen-ship of any nation is also considered in law as a thing (noun/name), not as a Living man of God. The Latin word *res*, as in *resident*, translates to *thing*. To carry one's own burdens is to bear responsibility for all of one's own actions with no thing of insurance, and never to place blame or burden onto another, especially upon the insured fictional persona (property) of another. It is to always blame oneself, never one's legal, flattering title as an excuse. In other words, be no thing that you are not and consider others by no thing that is not of Reality, treating all men the same without exception and without respect of persons and titles. This is the Natural Law of equity and equality, which is completely opposite to the twisted legal versions of these words regarding persons (property) as fictional slaves of the state. Every man Is (*I Am*) and should not be considered as anything else but an equal man (part of the *I Am*), an equal part of the whole Oneness of Existence that must be worshiped, supported, and protected as such, and thus we are to treat each other with only Love and Charity, as we expect all others to treat us. Let your Self not be divided by the false doctrines and inventions of the laws of men that seem to separate each of us from that Oneness of Source, for only if men are elevated by artificial status in fictional places can any man become a god and oppositional lawmaker. And from this realm of false things is birthed the "Christian," the "atheist," and the "anarchist."

This concept of nihilism (no-THING-ness) is a wonderful sentiment for the soul, to be sure, but under no circumstances should it be translated or twisted into the same mentality as modern nihilism and/or anarchy, for the "Ruler" and Its Law is through Jesus Christ, which is the Word (Son) of that Ruler. Here we can truly see why the term Jesus Christ is translated to *Jehovah is salvation*, as this makes all arguments against Christ petty and without merit. For Nature (God) alone is not salvation, but that of Nature's Law being in control of every aspect of each man's actions. This is a huge and in fact opposing difference, for the anarchist believes in (loves) the random chaos of Nature, not Its permanence of Design and Law. Nature alone is not salvation, any more than Law alone is such. Law without empathy towards all Creation is pointless, while living in Nature without respect of Its Law is merely anarchy.

Again, the problem is not "God," it is that we have never been shown the meaning of that word. The disagreement on who, what, why, when, where, and how God Exists is a complexly debated but ultimately simple identity problem. Debates are not fact checks, but instead opinion-based rhetoric without grammar, with each opinion being public propaganda, not scriptural knowledge. And so the "Christian" calls the worshiping of Nature as One God a blasphemy, even as they ludicrously and against scripture worship Jesus Christ as God (Creator)! Meanwhile, the atheist believes religiously in the non-Existence of both Jesus and Jehovah despite their place within Its Oneness, again due to not knowing the very definition of those words. And finally the anarchist, being often a result of atheism, generally worships only the Self as God, celebrating the Lawlessness of a Godless Nature.

We find further evidence that modernist anarchy is a form of nihilism a bit further in history, in William C. Anderson's 1889 definitions:

**NIHILIST** - 1. ONE WHO DENIES THAT ANYTHING CAN BE KNOWN OR SHOWN TO EXIST. See Nihil; Oath. 2. In Russia, a member of a secret society WHOSE AIM IS THE OVERTHROW OF AUTHORITY AS AT PRESENT CONSTITUTED, the ulterior view of the more advanced members being the establishment of a SOCIALISTIC or COMMUNISTIC republic. See **ANARCHY; COMMUNISM; GOVERNMENT.** (WCA1889)

**ANARCHY** - The ABSENCE OF GOVERNMENT; a state of society in which THERE IS NO LAW OR SUPREME POWER. "If a conspiracy had for its object THE DESTRUCTION OF THE LAW AND GOVERNMENT, it had for its object the bringing about of PRACTICAL ANARCHY. And when murder has resulted from the conspiracy and the perpetrators are on trial for the crime, whether or not they were anarchists may be a proper circumstance to be

considered in connection with other circumstances, with a view of showing what connection, if any, they had with the conspiracy and what were their purposes in joining it."... (WCA1889)

---

Historically, as so many modern concepts, we find that the term nihilism was probably coined by Russian novelist Ivan Turgenev in 1862 within his novel *Fathers and Sons*, though some give credit for its use earlier in that century. It was a word coined to describe the views that Turgenev attributed to the younger crowds of intellectually driven critics of feudal society under the *Tsarist* (czar, autocracy). And so it is no wonder that this anarchist, nihilistic opinion is regaining popularity today, as the feudal nature of the pirate nations becomes more comprehensible, and as more and more people are turned away from the Bible because they are turned off by the various false religions that pretend It sacred yet have abandoned completely Its Law.

At the end of his book, Baudrillard waxes philosophical the current state of this post-apocalyptic society where nihilism is surpassed by actual disappearance, that we are the Living ends to the means, the very purpose of the nihilist, anarchist (as non-Existence) coming True.

---

"But more deeply, there is... **A MELANCHOLY ATTACHED TO THE SYSTEM ITSELF, ONE THAT IS INCURABLE AND BEYOND ANY DIALECTIC (LOGIC).** It is this melancholia of systems that today takes the upper hand through the ironically transparent forms that surround us. **IT IS THIS MELANCHOLIA THAT IS BECOMING OUR FUNDAMENTAL PASSION.** It is no longer the spleen or the vague yearnings of the *fin-de-siecle* soul. **IT IS NO LONGER NIHILISM EITHER, WHICH IN SOME SENSE AIMS AT NORMALIZING EVERYTHING THROUGH DESTRUCTION, THE PASSION OF RESENTMENT (ressentiment).** No, **melancholia is the fundamental tonality of functional systems, OF CURRENT SYSTEMS OF SIMULATION, of programming and information.** **MELANCHOLIA IS THE INHERENT QUALITY OF THE MODE OF THE DISAPPEARANCE OF MEANING, of the mode of the volatilization of meaning in operational systems. AND WE ARE ALL MELANCHOLIC.** Melancholia is the **BRUTAL DISAFFECTION** that characterizes our saturated systems. **Once the hope of balancing good and evil, true and false, indeed of confronting some values of the same order,** once the more general hope of a relation of forces and **A STAKE HAS VANISHED.** Everywhere, always, the system is too strong: hegemonic. The more hegemonic the system, the more the imagination is struck by the smallest of its reversals. The challenge, even infinitesimal, is the image of a chain failure. **But such a sentiment is Utopian. Because IT WOULD BE BEAUTIFUL TO BE A NIHILIST, IF THERE WERE STILL A RADICALITY — AS IT WOULD BE NICE TO BE A TERRORIST, IF DEATH, INCLUDING THAT OF THE TERRORIST, STILL HAD MEANING. THERE IS NO LONGER A STAGE, NOT EVEN THE MINIMAL ILLUSION THAT MAKES EVENTS CAPABLE OF ADOPTING THE FORCE OF REALITY — NO MORE STAGE EITHER OF MENTAL OR POLITICAL SOLIDARITY... All of that comes to be annihilated on the television screen. WE ARE IN THE ERA OF EVENTS WITHOUT CONSEQUENCES (AND OF THEORIES WITHOUT CONSEQUENCES). THERE IS NO MORE HOPE FOR MEANING."**

—Excerpt from: 'Simulacrum and Simulation', by Jean Baudrillard, (Page 154-156)

---

In essence, Baudrillard is stating here that the goal of the anarchist, of the nihilist, has already taken place. Apocalypse... And when we consider the pushing of such modes of spiritual death such as artificial intelligence, virtual and augmented reality, quantum physics and computing, the multi-dimensional and holographic universe theories, singularity theory, and of course active trans-humanism, we can fathom therein our own melancholia towards that which, within the Laws of



Reality, of God, and of Nature, ought to be rejected outright from our conscious state of spiritual Being. The closer we get to and indeed become part of technology the more nihilistic our thought patterns become, for what is more dead than that which is a creation of man.

---

**“...we will multiply our effective intelligence a billion fold BY MERGING WITH THE INTELLIGENCE WE HAVE CREATED.”**

**“We will connect our neocortex wirelessly to the cloud, just the way your cellphone does it. Most of the things you do with that do not take place in the phone, they connect to the cloud. The cloud is PURE INFORMATION TECHNOLOGY. It is doubling in power every year as we speak.”**

**“And so we will be a hybrid of biological thinking and non-biological thinking, which I believe has already started with these devices outside our body. And we’ll become smarter. By 2045 WE WILL EXPAND OUR INTELLIGENCE A BILLION-FOLD...”**

*—Ray Kurzweil, inventor, author, and futurist (separate quotes)*

---

Let us be clear... intelligence is not knowledge. Intelligence is not Truth. And man-made intelligence that holds the absence of any Natural quality is certainly adversarial to self-Existence (God). Perhaps in this way Kurzweil is the most genius example of all fools; a xenophobe to his own Source of Life.

This, perhaps, is one of the most antichrist, anti-God, anti-Nature statements ever made by any man. Again, intelligence is not knowledge. Infinite intelligence without foundational knowledge and without the bounds of moral Law is perhaps the most frightening possible state of human consciousness, robotic and extremely logical without the slightest of spiritual balances. This is psychopathy turned popular science. This is the tower of Babel on steroids, not merely a fruit plucked from the tree of knowledge but the whole damned forest in one pill.

Information is, of course, computer code. But computer code is not in any way True knowledge. Code is another word for *language, words*. And so when we are governed (controlled) by such a wirelessly accessible code of language from *the cloud*, will our public ethnicity still be United States, or a virtual dwelling in an IBM matrix? Will we still have a physical street address, or just a digital IP address? What will happen to schools? To library books? To teachers? Somehow man will increase his intelligence **with intelligence that man himself created**, an instant download from the mainframe. But what does that mean? What circular feedback wave would that cause in one’s capability for mental and moral reasoning? What is the end user agreement going to say? And what could such massive tomes of human created information, squared ad infinitum, possibly lead man to but his own created, spiritually dead hell on earth? The ultimate self-concept, a self-deception that can only be described as the simulation of virtual reality as in *The Matrix*?

**MELANCHOLIC** - *adjective* - [See **Melancholy**.] 1. **DEPRESSED IN SPIRITS; AFFECTED WITH GLOOM; dejected; hypochondriac. GRIEF INDULGED TO EXCESS**, has a tendency to render a person melancholic. 2. Produced by melancholy; expressive of melancholy;

**mournful**; as melancholic strains. Just as the melancholic eye, Sees fleets and armies in the sky. 3. **Unhappy; unfortunate; causing sorrow**; as accidents and melancholic perplexities. - *noun* - **One affected with a gloomy state of mind**. [Melancholian, in a like sense, is not used.] 1. **A gloomy state of mind**. (Webs1828)

**MELANCHOLY** - *noun* - [Gr. **black, and bile**; Latin *melancholia*.] 1. **A gloomy state of mind, often A GLOOMY STATE THAT IS OF SOME CONTINUANCE, OR HABITUAL; depression of spirits induced by grief; dejection of spirits**. This was formerly supposed to proceed from a redundance of black bile. Melancholy when extreme and of long continuance, **is a disease, sometimes accompanied with partial insanity**. Cullen defines it, **partial insanity without dyspepsy (indigestion)**. In nosology, **MENTAL-ALIENATION RESTRAINED TO A SINGLE OBJECT OR TRAIN OF IDEAS, IN DISTINCTION FROM MANIA, IN WHICH THE ALIENATION IS GENERAL**. Moon-struck madness, moping melancholy. - *adjective* - **Gloomy; depressed in spirits; dejected; applied to persons**. Overwhelming grief has made me melancholy. 1. **Dismal; gloomy; habitually dejected; as a melancholy temper**. 2. **Calamitous; afflictive; that may or does produce great evil and grief**; as a melancholy event. The melancholy fate of the Albion! The melancholy destruction of Scio and of Missolonghi! (Webs1828)

**CALAMITOUS** - *adjective* - 1. **Very miserable; involved in deep DISTRESS; oppressed with INFELICITY; wretched from misfortune; applied to men**. 2. Producing distress and misery; making wretched; applied to **external circumstances**; as a calamitous event. 3. **Full of misery; distressful; wretched; applied to state or condition**. (Webs1828)

**DEJECTION** - *noun* - 1. **A casting down; depression of mind; melancholy; lowness of spirits, occasioned by grief or misfortune**. 2. **Weakness**; as *dejection* of appetite. 3. The act of voiding the excrements; or the matter ejected. (Webs1828)

— — —

The absolutely insane economic model of governments today is expansion without purpose or limit, based on mathematical equations that suggest the economy (a fictional entity in artificial valuation of mammon) must continue to grow, grow, grow at any cost. This is akin to allowing a cancer to spread throughout the body because the consensus of medical science declared cancer as a good thing. The economy is just information. It is an endless financial (artificial) intelligence, the god of mammon's wet dream. And it is at the heart of the big legal lie.

Consider also for a moment our so-called entertainment programming of today: war simulations, robot armies taking over humanity, viral flesh-eating zombies, apocalyptic settings, aliens invading and destroying the world, ourselves destroying our own world, deadly plague and flu epidemics, vampires, monsters, parasitic infections, and all sorts of futuristic tales of how technology or forced evolution (or both combined) will kill us or at least absorb us into its mainframe for the AI's pleasure, disposal, and towards the furtherance of its cloud of collective knowledge. We are bombarded with such nihilistic misery on every channel and on every airwave and on every station. We are continuously shown counter-culture propaganda while being re-educated in our perceptions of history, Truth, Nature, and thus the True meaning of God and even our own Nature. Our news channels actually compete to tell the best received opinions, lies, and commentary without actually reporting anything True and certainly of no consequence while they advertise end-of-the-world-as-we-know-it products like gold and silver, storable foods, and other "survival" wares. Governments are bombarding us with advertisements for earthquake and other natural disaster preparedness, while at the same time passing draconian laws just in case these disasters actually happen. Crimes are well-known in government and religious institutions and yet completely un-investigated and unanswered, committed without consequence even when reported on by the news agencies. We are being genetically and mentally altered at a level only describable from the psyche of whatever it is we are becoming. And we are prescribed pharmaceutical drugs... not to cure any profitable,

patented disease, but to temporarily carry us through what should otherwise be causing us to have a mental breakdown. The drugs make the misery of that melancholic *life* in third person barely tolerable.

The solution is obvious, for the word *solution* means end of contract. In other words, **ceasing contact** with whatever the disease is. End of participation. End of respect. In other words, the solution is to stop listening, stop watching, stop playing, stop pretending, stop lying, and stop being dependent upon that system of self-mutilation and blood-annihilation. But most importantly, with the old revolution facilitated by anarchy and nihilism against not only the appearance but especially the meaning of the word “God,” which was obfuscated only so to be replaced by immoral art, artifice, and now into an on-grid technological wasteland, this annihilation and irradiation of respect for the God of Existence and Its Word from the standards and practices of law, education, and from the workplace necessarily spell the annihilation of our very own Selves. There is no place to go under man’s law but down from here, for nihilism allows no other passage or escape but non-existence. It allows only implosion.

**ANNIHILATION** - *noun* - 1. **The act of REDUCING TO NOTHING OR NON-EXISTENCE; or the act of destroying the form or combination of parts under which a thing exists, SO THAT THE NAME CAN NO LONGER BE APPLIED TO IT, as the annihilation of a corporation.** 2. **The state of being reduced to nothing.** (Webs1828)

**ANNIHILATE** - *verb transitive* - [Latin *ad* and *nihilum*, **nothing**, of *ne*, **not**, and *hilum*, **a trifle**.] 1. **To reduce to nothing; to destroy the existence of.** No human power can annihilate matter. 2. **To destroy the form or peculiar distinctive properties, so that the specific thing no longer exists;** as, to annihilate a forest by cutting and carrying away the trees, **though the timber may still exist; TO ANNIHILATE A HOUSE BY DEMOLISHING THE STRUCTURE.** (Webs1828)

---

As public persons, each of our houses, our estates, have been destroyed. We’ve been made common, general, and removed from a connection to our Source. The private blood right of inheritance has been annihilated, made to be legally declared as non-existent, and this amounted to the legal theft of private lands stolen by licensed pirates according to the old, written law. We have no power to change anything in government if we have no land of our own to be represented. The landholder is the master, the public person a transient, temporary visitor upon another’s land and taxed as such. We are in a state of limbo, an illiterate multitude caught between heaven and hell, equalized by law and by mammon, and all because our capacity to be free men (landholders) under God has been stripped, our blood made legally unrecognizable as if it does not Exist in Reality. In essence, it is not that God is dead, for that would spell our own fate as well. It is that we have voluntarily given up and lost our place IN Jehovah. We left God (self-Existence), not the other way around, so that we may practice lies in fiction under false, legal gods and in their third persons. And so we may choose to remain in surety for the property of evil men both governmental and ecclesiastical, or we may reclaim our True Selves, Being a product (issue) only of God and Its Nature. We may re-establish heaven or continue devouring ourselves in hell...

Heaven = the Uni-verse.

Hell = the ad-verse.

**UNIVERSE** - *noun* - [Latin *universitas*.] **The collective name of HEAVEN AND EARTH, AND ALL THAT BELONGS TO THEM; THE WHOLE SYSTEM OF CREATED THINGS.** (Webs1828)

**ADVERSE** - *adjective* - [Latin *adversus*, **OPPOSITE**; of *ad* and *versus*, **TURNED**; from *verto*, **TO TURN**. See Advert. This word was formerly accented, by some authors, on the last syllable;

but the accent is now settled on the first.] 1. **OPPOSITE; OPPOSING; ACTING IN A CONTRARY DIRECTION; CONFLICTING; COUNTERACTING;** as, adverse winds; an adverse party. 2. **Figuratively, opposing desire; contrary to the wishes, or to supposed good;** hence, **unfortunate; calamitous; afflictive; pernicious, unprosperous;** as, adverse fate or circumstances. - *verb transitive* - *advers'*. **To oppose.** [Not used.] (*Webs1828*)

---

It is a foolish question to pose, whether or not heaven or hell *Exists*. For Heaven is untarnished, uncorrupted Existence, the realm of Jehovah, as that which flourishes by the Law of Nature alone. But to the fool, one's first question would stem from the non-existent, *but what if?* Where is the safety and security? What about government? Where are the police? Of course, these are strictly the thoughts of the adverse (as denizens of this *living* hell). The Universe polices itself, from the smallest microphage to the maggot to the constant struggle for balance in neutrality between Natural predator and prey. Too many predators and the predators starve. Too many prey and the prey overfeeds, causing imbalance between vegetation and prey, and so the prey starves. Whether one recognizes this untainted Design of God and Its Law as heaven or not does not negate its Existence as the only possible heaven (harmony) on earth. It is only when man feigns his own designs and inventions in a vain attempt to improve on this Perfect, Natural cycle of Life and self-Existence that this perfect balance, as often volcanically, stormy, and ground-shockingly violent and unpleasant as it may appear, that Harmony between Law and Life is lost. Man organizes to create the adverse (hell) with his fictions, his sciences, his lies, and his craftiness towards supporting and building them while abusing, polluting, and burning that very Life-support system of Nature, only to cause his foolish inventions to come into artificial *existence*. All the substance of heaven (untouched Nature), from the Naturally occurring and eternally flowing waterfalls to the deepest forests to the driest deserts to the random fields of wheat and wildflowers and to the ocean habitat full of colorful Life, this is Jehovah (God) uncorrupted by man's artifice. This is heaven. The destruction, disease, and ruin that lies behind each dam and each imaginary corporate border that we call as pointless progress and society today, these are the realms of the adversaries, of men who *live* with-out connection to God's Nature and Law in the adverse (hell), and who may never Truly know God as the Beauty and Glory of Nature (heaven on earth) It Is. For where else may man find such a place in the Existence of the Universe (Jehovah) perfectly suited to his needs but upon this one sanctuary of a planet, a place Created to cause him Life, to feed and cloth him, to rain on him in the most Naturally flowing and self-cleansing (distilling) of waters, to allow him the elements required for his breath in a Naturally occurring, perfectly compounded gaseous atmosphere present every-where he may Freely travel there in, and to allow him to be a part of what can only be called as heaven. And the only Real, Natural Law that ever he need follow is merely to never taint, to never corrupt, and to never disrespect that which gives and sustains his very Life, to keep Pure his body-vessel with Self-Love within this heaven in every way, both physically and figuratively, and to never lie.

Heaven on earth, or as some call it *utopia*, is not merely a pipe-dream, it is simply the earth in its harmonious cycle, flow, energy and functional Design unchanged by man. And so for man to find heaven, he must merely be reborn into It. He must respect all aspects of its interconnected Existence. He must follow Its Law. He must do nothing that detunes Natures Harmonious frequency of Life. And so his Lifestyle must be in constant worship and protection of this beautiful Existence within Jehovah. This is Eternal Life in heaven.

The organized crime hub of church and state, however, offer this spiritual, heavenly place only as a reward for those whom obey the false doctrines they have recreated in adversity to the ancient knowledge of the scriptures, causing you to believe in what is not self-Evident, that heaven is only attained by physical death from this earth. Like Jehovah (God), the common goyim of the nations must be made to believe (love) that God is external and separate from themselves and from Its own Creation, Its Nature, and Its Law, that God is outside of the Universe and not the Universe Itself (self-Existence), and that only under the artifice of legal and ecclesiastical law in obedience to the men running the church and state may any man attain such a *life* after Life's end. We must obey

man's law to be in God's favor. How ridiculous is that? To seek the favor of God while utterly disrespecting everything about It's Existent Creation and Law (including the taking of no other law / doctrine) makes no sense, no matter how you look at it.

Heaven is not a reward after death, it is a Life Lived in servitude only to God's foundational Law and Nature. It is the root of Living gladness, not the ghostly, untouchable dream of the dead. The Bible is the Law of Life, not death. We have all been turned into walking, spiritually dead monsters, and we may only find heaven when we return to the Pureness of our Source of Life, unblemished by legal (anti-God) words and law. This is the True path of a follower of christ.

Though I never would have thought myself to ever say such a thing in my Lifetime, after so much propaganda and lies from *the adverse*, I can now see clearly that we must return to Jehovah through the example of christ (Law). We must return to Nature through the foundational principals of the scriptural, Natural Law, which prevents all of these anarchical, nihilistic systems from affecting us — and us from affecting God's Perfect Design of Nature — from fictionally perpetuating our spiritual death. We must follow the Word (Son) to escape the anti-Word (antichrist). For *no human power can annihilate matter*. And what is fiction but anti-matter? This does not mean that we must worship helplessly upon our knees to some alter or idol, form, or image of man's imagination, and certainly to no king, pope, president, or other antichrist. Quite the opposite! In what seems an incredible twist of irony, it literally means that we must start worshipping Existence again, as the very definition of Jehovah (all that is self-Existent) in the Bible, which includes even ourselves when Pure and untainted by the fictions of mammon and legalism. We must overcome this satanic (adversarial) system of nihilism as the fictional (dead) law of artificial (dead) things and embrace all of Nature (self-Existence) as the Oneness that is the *Living God* for which we are but a fractional and totally dependent part of. We can no longer pretend to be separate entities (legal personas) from Nature, as if we can Live healthily outside of that which is our own Life-support system of Jehovah. In short, we must de-tach from the umbilical cord of this legal matrix (artificial womb) of fiction. For each of our minds, bodies, and souls are slowly dying in Reality while we are plugged in to these anti-Nature, anti-God, antichrist systems and their opposing laws.

The path of the christ was nothing but a resistance to lies and fictions, a refusal of contracts and flattering titles, and a total disrespect for any persons of man. This is not religion, again, this is the foundational principals (maxims) of the Highest Law. And it is the foundation of common law, the abandonment of which leading to all the legal snags and traps we will speak of in this work. In other words, to follow christ is nothing more and nothing less than to be completely, voluntarily, and uninhibitedly absent of any legal belief or id-entity. Christ was simply immune from the artful words of man's law because he followed only God's Word (Law without man's words). And christ is the story of the potential of each and every man. Christ is not a god to be worshiped as the modern church doctrines declare, christ is a Source of inspiration and emulation, the very key to the empowerment of free choice. But unlike the anarchist, who fools himself into thinking that lawlessness is the path to free choice, the True follower of christ knows clearly that only the keeping of the foundations of God, of the Law of Nature, can one have the True Natural Freedom and Law to keep and hold the right to choose. And so while the anarchist will declare it his own right to choose, though no law of governmental structure is apparent to keep and protect that right that he plagiarized from scripture and pretended to call it his own idea dragged out of the nihilistic ether, the follower of christ knows that choice is the essence of the Law, and that his choice must always be the path of christ under the Law of God. This is called the self-evident Law simply because no fiction may be allowed to interfere with that choice. If no fiction and lies of men existed, then the same choice would be made in self-evidence even when standing against the greatest of liars and deceivers and agents of man's design matrix.

I wish to be clear here that I am not interested in debating the finer points of what "anarchy" is to each individual practitioner or believer (lover) of what they believe (love) this word-title to mean. The very fact that no anarchist has the same foundational definition of the word *anarchy* tells me that no debate can be allowed, for nothing foundational may come from the doctrines of such nihilistic thought. One is guided scripturally not to suffer fools lest that foolish influence cause



oneself to become a like-minded fool, suffering one's own vomiting spew of fruitless information (false knowledge). One cannot discuss the nature of existence with one who pretends existence has no substance or meaning, and so there certainly can be no discussion of any of the foundational principals of the Law of self-Existence (God's Nature), for what use is Law without Existence? Remember, we are only here to find Truth, and Truth is only offensive to lies and liars. I am only interested in the word *anarchy* and its intent when created and now mis-used.

What I do wish to put forward here is that while the followers of christ and the Natural Law are well recognized in lawful standing as the common, foundational Law of the United States and other nations, as Law unwritten and unenforceable but also inversely non-proprietary and thus non-sanctionable, anarchy in any form, name, or flattering version or title will always and only ever be considered as a conspiracy against the current constituted government of People. This fact is inescapable. No matter how appealing and fallaciously logical you can make it sound, anarchy will only ever be defined as an attack on the current system and government in place, and the government and its military is there to protect the People (landholders) from exactly that, making anarchist thought an exercise in futility. It is a losing proposition in every way imaginable. It may only lead to defeat or worse for its practitioner. And at worse, it will turn entire nations into melancholic wastelands of moral impropriety as we see today, the result of empty revolutions leading to the exact nowhere that only nihilism may lead to. These so-called revolutions towards the celebration of non-existence lead instead to a governmental presence unlike any other in history, an organized, criminal syndicate and protection racket that relabels the anarchical law-breakers as the legal lawmakers. For in the end, there is no difference between outright crime and a legal license to commit unlawful acts that are otherwise unacceptable under the Natural Law.

The Bible says to leave such *places*, such districts of the cities and nations, and not to stand foolishly and anarchically opposed to them while at the same time acting under their persona and law. For one's hatred of a thing is just as powerful as his love of a thing, love and hate being synonymous in the fact that they imply belief and respect in whatever is loved or hated. These emotional outpourings are acknowledgments of the false *existence* and power of artificial things, and yet one cannot fight what does not *exist* in one's own mind. The anger and disdain expressed by the anarchist towards government is unfortunately also evidence of respect for that fictional government. To invoke its name (word) is to invoke its *existence* and false authority. But how does an anarchist fight that which he cannot name? For to name anything is to acknowledge the power of that name, an acknowledgment of *existence*. And so the anarchist, unlike the man following in christ's example, is in a constant state of paradox. To imagine something to not *exist* is never a default state of thought. In other words, something must be made or said to *exist* before it can be said not to *exist*. So how can I state with any sanity that government does not exist, when in order to state such a thing I would be invoking and even pointing to some aspect or writings of government when I state my declaration of its non-existence? This paradox, this fractal equation could go on and on forever and end nowhere, which fulfills the nihilistic charge that keeps its debate alive. And so we can say without a doubt that anarchy and its close cousin nihilism are certainly not self-evident, self-Existent Truths. And this is all that matters, for the Law of Nature leads us away and protects us from all things that are not self-evident and self-Existent.

And ultimately this is why we are to show only True Love towards our enemies, for only forgiveness will heal what is built in hatred and adultery against us. To pull the nihilist back into the worshiping and belief in Existence, one must offer It to the man carrying that burden of false title. For the enemy is the title, not the man. The enemy is belief in artificial things and constructs. The enemy is the lie. Anarchy is not peace, nor is it a peaceful movement by any *enemy's* definition. You may redefine it any way you like in your own mind, but your personal definition will not stand in any form of legal authority over a government's sovereign authority when you are brought to stand in legal persona and treason under *their* laws. Try to see reason here, for the author certainly recognizes that most who are driven to the anarchy movement have good intentions, but are suffering from the hopeless, powerless melancholy of nihilism, and so have been directed and lead away from True knowledge.

As a card-carrying US citizen-ship (property of government), you have to be an absolute fool to **publicly** declare yourself at the same time an anarchist (which in action is literally and self-evidently illegal for US citizen-ships). This dualism is an equal insanity to any US citizen-ship (a public, proprietary legal person) calling himself at the same time a True "christian." Remember, one's legal identity defines one's pretended highest law and therefore one's god. A man **in** citizen-ship cannot be at the same time **in** anarchy. That would be a paradox. I cannot be in water and also in the air. At best, the public person may pretend and use that flattering title of either *anarchist* or *Christian*, but his actions under whatever Law he follows are the only Real proof he has of his True identity and intention. There simply is no public, legal status of "anarchist." I've not yet met a single, self-titled "anarchist" that is not also a citizen-ship bound in surety under the doctrine of master and servant (volunteerism) to the state, any more than I have met a Real follower of christ that isn't faking it in flattering title while in citizen-ship and membership to the antichrist system of legal law and corporate religions. You can stop making fun of and debating each other as being fake and full of crap, for you are both equally so. Instead, the both of you need to come to the Bible scriptures so that you may find knowledge on common ground, which you already have way more of than you could possibly know. For you are both completely ignorant of what the Word of God's Nature is, having both been tainted by the religions of the secular world of mammon, in love and in hatred thereof.

Remember, this work is not written in judgement of anyone, but only with the same Pure intent of the allegorical *Life* and spirit of christ, to save you from your third person self. We all have our demons, and therefore we must help each other to shed them without hate and judgement. For right now, ignorance of the Highest, foundational Law is our collective demon, and without that Word (Law) we may never be free and never defeat the need for the legal matrix to control (govern) us. We must earn the right to self-govern our own actions, not to vainly promote no government at all. Either learn to self-govern under the moral law or continue to become accustomed to the ever-degrading legal law of sin in citizen-ship.

An interesting twist here is that while the Bible tells us never to identify with anything but what is Real, and to be at Oneness only with Reality (self-Existence) without any exaggerative flattery or other lies, at the same time all of these "movements" towards anti-state and anti-religion are steeped in some flattering title of identity within that semi-organized, cult-ured group. There seems to be a sense of unofficial member-ship, of wanting to be known by whatever title is being religiously or non-religiously put forward, be it "atheist" or "anarchist" or even "Christian." If we examine this universal trait between them all, we find one common thread. Paradox... For the "atheist" cannot *exist* without God. The "anarchist" cannot *exist* without Law. And the True "Christian" cannot *exist* without the Bible. Yet the "atheist" denies God, the "anarchist" denies Law, and the "Christian" unwittingly denies the Law of God as exemplified by christ in the Bible story, following instead the doctrines of some denomination or evangelistic adversary on TV. This is a fascinating look into the power of word magic and into the sophisticated conundrums it can create. It is the power of our own delusion, as the denial of what is self-evident and self-existent. It is the contrarian belief in something as nothing and nothing as something.

Again, the intent of this knowledge as it is presented here is not to insult or somehow argue over what is and what is not "anarchy," but to show that the word *anarchy* is for all its intents and purposes adversarial to the Natural Law of God and thus absolutely not a viable (spiritual) or obviously a legal/lawful solution. It is by its name antagonistic to law. At its worst, it is the nihilistic and sometimes suicidal outlook of overwhelming skepticism that God does not Exist, and that therefore Reality somehow does not Exist, or at least that It cannot be *proven* to Exist. But as we will see, the very definition of Jehovah is All that is in self-Existence and which needs no artful (legal) proof of Existence due to Its self-evidence to the senses! And this we have now found is the very foundational Law of government, the creator of fictions! The author here wishes only to stress that anarchy is a no sum game, having no structure or place to go. It is spiritual death. Lawlessness is nothingness. And nothing could be more satanic towards the Law of God's Nature than that. If I choose to follow lawlessness I also choose the god of lawlessness, which ironically will be whatever devilish man can organize and control (govern) the minds (-ment) of other men to cheat, steal, and

kill for him. The Natural Law of God, inversely, insists upon self-governance according to a very well laid out and self-evident moral code for all men where Jehovah, through Christ, is the *ruler*; standing as the very antithesis of anarchy. For Christ is the personified Word (Law), not a living man standing under some crown or office as an arbitrary ruler. And this ruler figuratively asks nothing unreasonable in any way, except that you refrain from trying to be a ruler in Its Name and that leaders do so without authority and only in good will and Charity towards others, never for selfish, self-beneficial intent. This is the idealist “voluntary society” so often spoken about by the confused, by those who haven’t realized quite yet that they already live in a voluntary society within the legalism and citizen-ship of the nations. The “anarchist” and other flatteringly titled activists out there, who will always in their lack of governance and organization fail to attain their utopian dream simply because they have been made to forget what utopia (untainted Nature) and Its Law is, and they can’t possibly know what the Law is self-evidently supposed to be because the only Real Book of Law that rebuts all other doctrines after it has been obfuscated from them.

And so again I must stress here that the nations of today, being *de facto* (illegitimate), militarized corporations (artificial persons), are each constituted and standing with immoral, antichrist licentiousness to commercially operate from its own self-declared sovereignty (lawlessness), through the authority of its own bloodlines of private People (States united), and by an elect (elite) voice of gods in the pretense of a legislature or from its king, queen, pope, etc. These nations are a tool of anarchy, of licensure, which means that the sovereign People these nations protect are lawless, being above the law they create in their nations for all others (for citizen-ships / public persons). And through these legal machines of false law they bestow legal rights and permissions (licensure) to special members (citizen-ships) through syndicalist flattering titles of employment (use) and conscription (oath of service), which allows these hirelings, mercenaries, and prostitutes of government to act in anarchy to all established, written and unwritten law. The nation grants its own false, unnatural immunity from all Law. This is thus paradoxically a system of organized anarchy. The lawless gods rule supreme over their own created, nihilist system of law; laws which can be ignored or redefined at the signature of any judge, president, governor, or legislative consensus. And as for the rest of us in this multitude of illiteracy, we act like animals competing for the lesser evils (pleasures, privileges, and benefits) of this system, following the legal law that defines our status in society and that rules over whatever our diploma (diplomatic papers of immunity), licenses, and permits say that our profession may be. And the higher we climb the corporate ladder, the closer to gods we become, receiving more exemptions and licenses from the gods of legal law the more morally depraved and impressed by fiction we become. And at the water cooler we marvel at how the biggest and most deceitful, immoral a-holes get the best promotions, a sign at least that most of us still have some semblance of moral and spiritual capacity left within us, that perhaps some may be saved by spiritual knowledge and through the Living Law, the Law of the Living.

If a government gives license (lawlessly issued permission) to kill or commit other crimes against man and God’s Nature, is this not merely an organized form of anarchy against the Highest, Natural and foundational Law of God, and therefore isn’t that artificial title of “government” just for public show? Is it not merely mind control (govern-ment) by false doctrines? Cannot lawlessness be said to be the same as Godlessness, as we have shown the Bible to be Law and not religion? To pretend a state of Higher Laws attached to Nature without acknowledgement of a God (Creator) of that Nature and Its self-evident Law is perhaps the highest form of senseless *anarchy*, a paradoxical law that somehow has no ruler or creator. This oxymoronic view of law, as history has shown, certainly invites the organized chaos of man’s syndicalist governments (i.e., anarcho-syndicalism) of legal law and its inequities of valuation in mammon (anarcho-capitalism) as the replacement god of the Natural Realm. If anarchy were the problem, government would be its reaction, just as infection is the reaction to uncured and uncared for open wounds. Government in whatever form is the inevitable conclusion to any period of anarchy. And yet in a circular fashion, anarchy is a temporary solution to a totally corrupt government. The only difference between legal, organized crime controlled by a *de facto* government and the unorganized state of anarchy is that governments last much longer in that cycle of empires. The reader should not be confused here, for the author supports neither legal governments nor anarchy. They are but similitudes of lawless (Godless)

behavior. Anarchy is as a ripe soil awaiting the seed of corruption to blossom in the form of a permissive, organized criminal syndicate that pretends to be a savior (father), as our so-called “founding fathers” were in their free-masonic union. Anarchy is only the strict law of the strongest and most influential flesh, not of the spirit, just as legalism is law without any Higher consideration but that of man’s i-magi-nations and wants, as a law of permissive lawlessness in reconsideration and misrepresentation of what God Is. And it only applies to the creations of those legal gods. It is a state of pretending that the legal name and person (status and title) of man can break God’s Natural Law as long as he does so legally and while acting (pretending) within that false title and its licensure, in a false persona that is only a fictional creation of man. The legal state is a simulated reality, and as long as its members crimes against God and Nature are pretended to be within its own fictional jurisdiction, the crimes are forgiven by licensure (organized anarchy) and by the pardon of men acting in the artificial legal offices of priest and judge.

A good example of this in science fiction comes from Orson Scott Card with his story of “Ender’s Game.” I was fortunate enough to have been passed this book at a young age, and it certainly made an impression on my mind that I would later find to be based very much in the potentiality of parabolic Reality. In the story, we find that an entire war is being waged through a computer simulation. But while unknown to the young, brainwashed leader acting agenticly, this was no simulation. His subsequent defeat of what can only be described as a massive video game in virtual reality that actually controls a whole Real army and fleet of drones far away was celebrated not as a mass genocide of another race of beings, but as a legal, licensed, completely lawless victory in war. It is only when young, pre-adult Ender becomes aware that this was no game, a non-fiction, that he had a moral and mental breakdown over the crime against Nature he had committed. On a less grandiose scale, of course, this is the exact story of every citizen-ship of every nation. The man acts as something he is not, piloting a drone (legal person) in society and in mercenary employment (flattering title) for mammon, while completely brainwashed that this fictional matrix of legal law somehow excuses his corrupted actions. All of these flattering titles of “anarchist,” of “atheist,” and of “Christian,” are merely virtual clothing and armor, the false, flattering titles we wear as we battle our own God and Nature (Source), just as poor Ender was elaborately brainwashed into believing in the fictional realm over his own Reality. This is the story of the perfect agency relationship and agentic personality, being so far removed from self-responsibility and conscious awareness of the consequences of one’s own actions that the agent may be directed by legally enforced law to commit unimaginable crimes without moral consideration or restraint.

The reader should know that this author has had several such breakdowns in the creation of this work. For knowledge cannot enter the mind of those driven by useless information and pursuits in legalities and in mammon. One must fall in order to climb higher. And so I am spiritually rewarded for my broken heart in many ways, and the remnant will certainly be a broken-hearts club.

— — —

**“The righteous cry, and the LORD heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles. THE LORD IS NIGH (NEAR) UNTO THEM THAT ARE OF A BROKEN HEART; and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit.”**

—Psalms 34: 17-18, KJB

— — —

**“For in much wisdom is much grief: and he that increaseth knowledge increaseth sorrow.”**

—Ecclesiastes 1:18, KJB

— — —

For the hyper-empathetic man such as myself, these verses can only be called as self-evident.

The Word of God gives no titles to men. More to the point, it allows none to Exist. It suffers no fiction, no artifice, and no false beliefs (love) in what is not of Source (Creation). It is not for *Jews*, for *Muslims*, or for *Christians*. It is for all men, for all Creation. It seeks for you to obtain no style, no reward, and no gain, except for that which is preserved as the Pure and untainted Nature (Creation) of God. And most importantly, It gives no power or authority to any man; no titles and no crowns, so that we should Live the Law in Love, Charity, Equity, and Piety. This is not in any way to be compared to or called as “anarchy,” any more than it is to be called as “religion.” And that, to me, is the greatest attainment of True (wordless) spiritual knowledge.

To be clear, a system of law that is opposed to the Natural Law is in anarchy towards It. Artifice is opposed to the Laws of Reality. Make-believe is anarchy to the Real, to the Natural Design of the eternal Life Source. So do not be confused when the word *anarchy* is used to describe the law of nations, or that of the public law that governs only over fictional persons, places, and things (names/ nouns). To make the claim that *anarchy* is a word different from what every single dictionary defines and that the Bible describes it to be is like the devil suggesting that evil is actually goodness, that darkness (ignorance) is light (knowledge). In this way, the “anarchist” movement fights a completely unnecessary battle. This battle is not to force its will or intent but almost entirely to retain their detractors respect for that false, flattering title of *anarchist*, a word that generally does not in any way fit over their actual organization, intentions, and lifestyle. They battle to keep their name and flattering title, with nothing but words as their defense. For their actions prove in every way that they don’t deserve the title. To claim oneself to be an “anarchist” while carrying a drivers license and social security card is equally as idiotic and *non sequitur* as that same man pretending to be a self-proclaimed “Christian” while carrying a drivers license and social insurance number (SIN). For both lawlessness and the Law of God are opposed to the legal system and its law, and especially to the corporations (artificial persons) pretending True religion while espousing false doctrine. Remember, the author seeks only the Truth, and the Truth is that to proclaim oneself as something one is not, in Reality, is the road to voluntary ignorance and slavery. And the only way to prove such claims of protected or securitized title is within the legal, artificial realm of man’s law. Protection requires subjection. For none of these are of God’s Creation, only man’s, and God’s Law of Nature says never to respect what is artificial. It’s quite simple on its face.

Either state of pretended being, whether it be forced legal law (licensure) or intentional lawlessness, is satanic (adversarial) to God’s Law and Nature, period. And so this author will neither support nor apologize for speaking such self-evident Truth towards either of these chaotic systems. Legal government (the organization and mind control of those without Higher Law), is at best a temporary and perhaps, debatably, even a necessary evil to prevent complete and total anarchy (unorganized, unlicensed lawlessness). For we must remember that governments are only organized to govern those without the capacity of self-governance, without self-control, without sanity, without right mind, without knowledge, and without a Higher Law than that of the flesh. It is not so different from the reasons parents guard over and limit their young children not yet of the right mind to make reasonable, moral decisions for themselves. And it is certainly the same model as is the military, where the *infantry* (agents) are controlled under the strict orders of the higher-level generals (principals) of military law.

In legalistic law, adults are actually defined in certain cases as *infants* no matter how legally old they are. For infancy is a reference to state of mind and literacy, not specifically to age. The “infantry” is so named because it is the first stage of service, as one becomes movable and expendable chattel that are the equivalent to pawns on a chessboard. They need never think for themselves but only follow direct orders of their master. And if they do have a moral consciousness that causes them to choose not to follow orders to kill or commit other crimes against Nature, they end up in the stockade. And so the title of “infantry” is certainly a shoe, or black boot, that fits.

My rhetoric should not be taken in support of such things as the evils of governments, merely as an unbiased and thus reasonable perspective of those who by design cause us to be not right-minded;



an empathy for the devils, if you will. All men of God may come out of *her* legal “artificial womb” if they choose. But to do so, each one of us must first admit our own defeat, our own place in this debtor’s hell, and especially our public-minded illiteracy. We must each comprehend our own volunteerism induced by trickery and word-magic. One must be able to show what path they seek to follow, and thus prove strong their election and place upon that path by learning and following the foundation of Law through conscious action, not by anarchy (lawlessness). The thing about *anarchy* is that it cannot be proven to *exist* in a system built upon the rule of law. It is not evidence as the Bible is. It has nothing to prove its *existence* because it respects nothing that respects its *existence*. It has no substance or self-evidence. It is literally a pretended system of nothingness that serves no purpose and cannot be recognized by the gods of that very system of law it seeks to destroy. To say it is a non sequitur, a non-starter, is less than adequate. To say that it is satanic (adversarial) to both the moral Law and all systems of man’s law is a foregone conclusion. And under no circumstances should christ be titled as an anarchist. This is foolishness, for the Son is the very perfection and example to follow of the personification of the Highest Law.

Sadly, the fallacious, sophist mind will claim that the author just labeled all *anarchists* as *satanists*. But this would be as incorrect as saying that I labeled all *Christians* as *satanists*. No man is his title. To act satanically is not to be a “satanist,” any more than to act in anarchistic ways is to be an “anarchist,” or that a follower of christ is a “Christian.” An action is a verb, while a title is a noun (empty name). One has the force of Life and one does not. The self-evident Truth is clear, that anarchy, atheism, and corporate Christianity (religion) are states of adversarial-ness towards the Bible. And so just like Ender in his game thought he was acting his best in his simulation and military title, in the end he realized that his actions were in fact satanic (adversarial) to his True, moral Self and to the Law that, without trickery and illusion, would have prevented his hand from annihilating an entire species and planet. Even if the “Christian’s” only sin is apathy and inaction under that flattering title, his responsibility and failure to prevent those great evils that crop up around him are the most damning marks on his soul. Inaction and apathy in the face of crimes against Nature’s Law and Design are the greatest sins of this world. There is no external form of satan, there is only the internal demons of the minds of men. And all the fictions of man are satanic to all Life and Nature. Hell is man’s creation. Hell is art.

But as the only True Law of self-Existence, a Law that would be impossible to ever go away as it is the Source of Life, the Law of Nature stands strong always and against even the most ardent of flatteringly titled “anarchists,” “governments,” and “religions.” It defeats all enemies. For the choice, the Real debate, is certainly not whether that Law of God Exists, but whether or not one should choose to follow it. This is the essential difference between the temporary nature of fiction and the permanence of The Reality of Nature and Its Law. And so governments *appear* to be necessary only because the men who created governments purposefully and with ill intent caused such a void of knowledge and spiritual consideration in the everyday common man, ensuring the perception of need for government in the first place to control the otherwise lawless masses. Slaves are governed, but so too are kings self-governed. For despite their self-proclaimed sovereignty (lawlessness), they are still bound by the duty of the Law of Nature. Their very authority is built upon it, as hell is built for those who fall from heaven. Every king rules only over those who voluntarily or through ignorance of God’s Law call him *father*. He rules only over his own property. And so in the figurative eyes of the law of those idolatrous gods, the sovereign rulers of all nations, all men not governed by God’s Law, including those pretending to be atheists, anarchists, Muslims, Christians, and Jews must be governed by men. For these are only flattering titles, form without substance, words without works. And so I tell you again, no matter what you call yourself you will have a god, or you will become the corrupted idol of god over others. No man is godless, for no man will be allowed to be lawless without license. This, my friends, is why it appears so hopeless when we try to escape the authoritarian rule of the gods of the nations, for they portend to touch every inch of Creation with their magic spellings of jurisdiction. It is not that men may not escape, it is that persons (art, fictional *existence*) can never escape their creators reserve. While a spiritually driven, Lawful man may reserve all rights from all others, a person (legal status) *exists* only as defined by its creator (god) and only in its district or other legal realm of artifice.

---

**“Between the Shaman of the Tungus, the European prelate WHO RULES CHURCH AND STATE, the Voguls, and the Puritans, on the one hand, and the man who listens to his own command of duty, on the other, the difference is not that the former make themselves slaves, while the latter is free, BUT THAT THE FORMER HAVE THEIR LORD OUTSIDE THEMSELVES, WHILE THE LATTER CARRIES HIS LORD IN HIMSELF, YET AT THE SAME TIME IS HIS OWN SLAVE.”**

—Georg Wilhelm Friedrich Hegel, *Der Geist des Christentums und sein Schicksal* [The Spirit of Christianity and its Fate] (1799)

---

Neo may escape *The Matrix*, for he may abandon it, *unplug* from it. But “Thomas Anderson” can never leave. For that persona “Thomas Anderson” is the property (program, legal property) of and has *existence* only in *The Matrix*. Whatever was gained in *The Matrix* through that fictional persona cannot be transferred to the Real world, for what is in *The Matrix* is only coded words and symbols of no substance in Nature. So too is the story of every man acting in surety to the legal persona (property) of any national government and its legal matrix code. Property is only words on paper!

Legalistic systems of law stem from the mastery and application of all levels of the Hegelian dialectic, that is, the utter control of the problem, the reaction to that problem, and to the solution for that problem. For he who causes reaction in others does so to keep them in distress, which is a synonym for *district*. When man is caused to be continuously, customarily, and habitually reactive in the legal, commercial realm instead of proactive under God’s Realm of Nature and Its Law, then man is doomed to repeat his own habitual, customary history in perpetuity like a rat running on a wheel in its cage. Of course, in order to keep the multitude in this invisible cage of jurisdiction, the problem-maker (lawmaker) must hide the solution from its goyim. The gods of the nations thus hid the True meaning and Word of God in the Bible so as to turn all of that multitude away from the exit (*exodus*). And so around and around we go, spinning our wheels in that commercial system of mammon in pursuit of money (nothingness) and all things (proprietary names) valued in it. We might as well be plugged into a computer simulation, for the end result would be the same. We can take nothing we gain legally with us, for it is not ours to begin with. What is legal cannot be controlled by the senses, for what is legal is always without Life and without substance. It is always non-sense and never self-Existent.

And so just as dams could be said to be necessary evils because their immediate destruction would unleash the floods of untold ruination upon the cities they supply and apparently protect, *existing* governments over the public-minded multitude seem to be, for now, an apparently indispensable design. For the flood of illiterate men without under-standing of the Law of Nature would be more devastating than anything else the devil could possibly dream up. It would lead to a sudden, uncontrolled burst of anarchical madness; an uncontrolled metastasis of Reality as a child suddenly finding himself free of parental guidance. And so the author re-stresses that the only solution is the spiritual, Natural Law of God, with the comprehension that the definition of this word *solution* is only ever “**end of contract**.” No contract, no dis-ease. In Truth there is no other solution, simply because the word solution means only the **end of contract**, or in the case of a citizen-ship, **end of the contractual relationship** to the gods of the nations. It is the end of written law of men, not of the self-evident, unwritten Law (Word) of God. While the anarchist seeks to destabilize the organized crime and chaos of the current cities and nations, the follower of christ actually walks away from them, no longer respecting their artful laws and recreations, and proving his right to self-govern only through his continuous actions under Nature’s Law. But without that Highest Law, this solution is impossible, for only this Highest Law is recognized as a solution (end of all

contract) by the gods of legalism. It is this Higher knowledge and duty of Law that must be re-attained and utilized. It is the visible lack of need to be legally controlled (governed) that proves one's right to Natural Freedom. To "come out of" the cities and of the nations will require knowledge and Pure works in True Piety and Charity by all who seek this only Real solution. And this includes forgiveness, meaning that one cannot sue government in mammon for monetary damages for one's own volutvarny participation in government. Money is also property of government, and its use both privately and publicly is bound under the law of the creator of that money. In God's priceless realm of Nature, in Reality, that money has no value. To seek reward in mammon while at the same time seeking reward (Freedom) under God is paradoxical at best. The biggest part of forgiveness is to forgive one's Self, for then all others must be forgiven, their individual guilt being only measurable in equality as each of our own. The wealthy and successful elite have risen above us because that is what the law of man tells them they should do, and because they have no other, Higher Law. We, even the lowest of us, have all played our own voluntary parts in this evil, anti-God system of legalism and mammon, and so to blame one actor for being more guilty than oneself is akin to madness. There simply cannot be a penalty for returning to the Oneness, to the True Self under God's Realm and Law, only spiritual reward. Guilt is assigned to us at the strawman's legal birth, and guilt is confirmed and consented to the first time we use that fictional person, the first time we signed in its legal name and so chose our false god in mammon. Forgiveness must be universal to all, for their power ends when we stop respecting that fictional representation that pre-tends them and us legal power. It is our duty, not theirs, to cease our respect of their false personas, lest they continue to swear on oath to be something when they are nothing and remain under the law of fiction. To Live under God's Law alone is not anarchy (lack of government) but indeed self-government, as the spiritual control of one's own Self in upholding the Highest duty of Law, which ultimately is the only True *Proof* of one own right of self-Existence. There is no room for *nihilism* here, for the god of nothingness and of non-Existence can only ever be the king of lies, of *Beelzebub*, the lord (owner) of the flies and of evil (dead) spirits, the great deceiver and adversary to Nature's Existence In and As God. For nihilism is another fallacy that may only *exist* through words, and all words are lies when applied against the True Source of Existence.

—=—

**"There came also a multitude OUT OF THE CITIES round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one."**

— Acts 5:16, KJB

—=—

**"And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither OUT OF ALL CITIES, and outwent them, AND CAME TOGETHER UNTO HIM."**

— Mark 6:33, KJB

—=—

Legalism deals not with Nature or Reality, only with its own legal names (form without substance). It ignores Real Life and represents it with art. Great fortunes have been made through that art by using other men as an expendable labor commodity in the legal commerce of slave-labor. Legalism is thus anarchy against God (Reality), for it figuratively and nihilistically offends the Creator and Law of Reality. When all of Nature has a monetary value placed upon It as proprietary legal names, and when those words are then considered by men as more valuable and *real* than the Life or other True substance those names (art) re-present as fictions of law, we know without a doubt that we are

in hell. We have crossed over and *exist* only under the god of mammon, for we ourselves see and respect only fiction, not Reality. We see not the True Nature of God's Creation before us, only Its comparable valuation in the fiction of money and in its potential of profitable gain, where nothing actually *exists* to gain from except debt. We value the name and credit score (reputation) over the well-being and Charitable welfare of all we meet, the Source being ignored to benefit the re-source. This causes permanent indebtedness, for gain harms all others but the one gaining. We live our civil *lives* accordingly, in constant pursuit of monetary gain at the expense of others, a spiritually dead *existence*. If this is not organized anarchy, this perpetual monopoly game with no winner and no mutual benefit, then I don't know what is. And since all things in Nature are re-presented in our minds as only the valuable consideration of their monetary appearance, we certainly lose our religion. We cease to follow the Highest, foundational Law religiously. We lose our Charity. We forget how to Love, lusting only over fictional persons, places, and things. We take a false god, the god of mammon (wealth), for we no longer Live proactively in Source. We are tricked into following only the law of money in commerce, not the Law of the Source and Design of our own Life and well-Being in Nature. This is spiritual anarchy; madness controlled by entertaining invention. True Source becomes only a Lifeless, *natural* re-source to exploit in the name of profit in mammon. We are purchased (conquered) by that which is adversarial (satanic) to Nature. And so even men are seen not as equal under God and protectively in Its Nature, but only by our worth as human capital in the fictional story of the legal systems of mammon and its management. For when we assume the name of another, we are no longer acting under God as our True Selves, as God's Creation, and therefore we are no longer considered by the creator of that false legal name and title as a man (Creature) of God. We have made the choice to *live* in the chaos of man's designs, and that election establishes our law under surety and redirects our intent.

I stated before that all men will have a god. But more important to comprehend is that all men will be slaves to the law of that god. We may choose Life or death in the spiritual realm. We may choose the God of Nature or the gods of fiction. We may be the slave (agent) of Jehovah or of false gods. The Law we choose to follow is our evidence of volunteerism (the doctrine of master and servant), not the name and flattering title we pretend to be. For man to have dominion over Nature, we must be voluntarily enslaved to Its Law.

In this way, the allegory of the "Garden of Eden" was actually a prison, a place of protection or cover from which the fallacious concepts of good and evil, of useless knowledge, was kept from the innocence of Life Purely Lived under the Law of God. It was the very definition of utopia, a topiary to be kept Pure and untainted through the dominion of man.

---

**"And the LORD God TOOK THE MAN, AND PUT HIM INTO THE GARDEN OF EDEN to dress it and to keep it."**

—Genesis 2:15, KJB

---

**"Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground FROM WHENCE HE WAS TAKEN."**

—Genesis 3:23, KJB

---

The "Garden of Eden" was a place free from legal dis-ease, a sanctuary free from the laws, designs, and conceptualizations of men. And so this place, this prison, this shelter and sanctuary from all artifice bound strictly under the Law of Nature and no other is certainly what we must dis-cover

again. It is not something to be built, merely the rediscovery of the no-thing-ness of Nature's abundance uncovered from beneath the legal oppression and property of man's law and invention, where the Law of Nature is never trumped by any usurper, and where man's re-creations Exist in Harmony with their Source of Creation. The flow of the self-Existent, self-evident, negative energy, duty, and Law must remain unhindered and untainted by the positive declarations and designs of men against the great Blueprint of Nature. It is this place that we must seek together as we escape from the cities and nations, for such a Pure Life Lived under the Highest Law is the only True evidence of intent. The second that any legal person, place, thing, ideal, or law is allowed to be planted as chafe amongst the Pure seeds, the walls of that garden will surely fall.

**PARADISE** - *noun* - [Gr.] **THE GARDEN OF EDEN, in which Adam and Eve were placed IMMEDIATELY AFTER THEIR CREATION.** 1. A place of bliss; a region of supreme felicity or delight. **THE EARTH SHALL ALL BE PARADISE—** 2. **HEAVEN, the blissful seat of sanctified souls after death.** This day shalt thou be with me in paradise. Luke 23:43. 3. Primarily, in Persia, **a pleasure-garden with parks and other appendages.** (Webs1828)

**PARADISEAN, PARADISIACAL** - *adjective* - **Pertaining to Eden or Paradise, or to a place of felicity.** 1. Suiting paradise; like paradise. (Webs1828)

**FELICITY** - *noun* - [Latin *felicitas*, from *felix*, **HAPPY.**] 1. **Happiness, or rather great happiness; blessedness; blissfulness;** appropriately, **the joys of heaven.** 2. **Prosperity; blessing; enjoyment of good.** The felicities of her wonderful reign may be complete. Females - who confer on life its finest felicities. (Webs1828)



Heaven, paradise, utopia... all of these words lead to the same place. Happiness Exists and subsists only within the capacity of man, and only Truly manifests when man is in touch with and grounded to his Source, in his own Nature, Being in Oneness with Jehovah and Its Law. This, above all else, is self-evident Truth. And yet this is the Realm we are kept from because we continue to eat of the tree of useless knowledge, devouring its fiction and picking clean its offerings. Governments and religions are their own prisons, barring us all from communing with our Source of Life while promoting false images and tokens of false value. And we trample upon that Garden, covering it with cement and steel, redirecting its blood-flow, and damming up its veins. With utter disrespect of that which sustains our very Existence, our quest for unspiritual knowledge is leading to what can only be said to be an extinction level event for many species of Creation.

And yet Creation will go on, whether we save ourselves by the Law (Son) or not. No amount of preparation will help, for to prepare for a preventable disaster instead of fighting or even dying to subvert it and its purveyors is the path of a madman, the way of the goyim. Of course the only self-evident path in which man can be saved is to return to the Love, Respect, and care for Nature's Design. And this is the path laid out in scripture.

I know that many out there seek this seemingly elusive place, searching behind legally corrupted eyes that cannot see and legally bounded ears that cannot hear. But it is impossible to find what is covered in such legal designs and jurisdictions, and no persons may tread upon the Realm of the Real. You are still searching within the names and worded records of cities and counties within states and nations, all of which cannot Exist in the very untainted Nature you seek. You search through *adversaria*, thumbing through page after page within history books that bear no True Life in them, for they are the timelines of the ever-changing fictions of men, not the unchangeable substance and Word of God. The garden eludes you because you are seeking to purchase (conquer) land in mammon, seeking legal (anti-God) title and privilege by praying to those false legal gods, and trying to define Its borders through the language arts and fruits of that very same tree of the conceptual knowledge of good and evil, of useless information, which leads all men away from that perfection of untainted Nature. But in Truth, Nature has no borders, and so It cannot be found through such vulgar means. You seek what is priceless for a price and what is timeless for a term.



And so what you seek can never be Truly found, for your spirit has been raped of its ability to differentiate between fiction and Reality. A man caught up in the hypnotizing air of fiction sees only through rose-colored glasses, where what lies *under the rose* remains hidden from the senses, causing non-sense to logically (fallaciously) make sense. In Truth, the entirety of Earth is your Garden. It is only what you can be made to believe in (love) and respect that prevents you from finding True pleasure and Life within what is Real.

As the foundation of comprehending this work and in that of all hierarchies of all possible laws, the reader must first acknowledge not the imaginary *existence* of some persona or image of God as presented by corporate religious authorities (church and state), but that the word “god” is only an English (dog-Latin) term, and that in its purest form is only descriptive of all of that Permanent Existence that lies untouched by man’s designs, including man himself. Jehovah is *Source*, Foundation, Reality; while man’s (the gods) false creation within the actual Creation of Jehovah is always secondary and certainly subservient to God’s Law of Creation (the Natural Law). When It is perceived not to be, the good (Heaven) has been turned into evil (hell). Man must choose to enter the legal realm by abandoning the Natural Realm and Creation of God. Thus our actions in that false legal *nature*, *our* signature and thus respect of the fictions of law ceremoniously **proclaim our intent** to abandon God’s Realm and protective Natural Law, and in Its stead to enter the fiction of legalism and be bound by its anti-Law. Organized religion and its doctrines play no part in this attainment of True knowledge, nor does government, for church and state are only temporary creations of man, not of the Permanence of God.

That’s it! It’s that simple. It is only your choice as to which of these “gods” you seek to worship - God’s Nature or man’s artificial construct built without and anarchical to It, also known as mammon. The big legal lie. Just know that you may only have (claim) one God, that Nature only Exists as untouched by man’s designs and inventions, and that acceptance of one god (God) destroys the power, protections, and benefits of the other. The legal law requires abandonment of God’s Law of Nature. And God’s Law requires abandonment of the respect of all artificial creations and laws of man. We cannot know any form of law unless we know the substance of Reality and Its Natural, self-evident Law. We cannot really know anything unless we know and compare what is opposite.

---

**“To believe in God is impossible. Not to believe in Him is absurd.”**

— Voltaire

---

**“Who hath divided a watercourse for the overflowing of waters, or a way for the lightning of thunder; To cause it to rain on the earth, WHERE NO MAN IS; on the wilderness, WHEREIN THERE IS NO MAN; To satisfy the desolate and waste ground; and to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth? Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew? Out of whose womb came the ice? and the hoary frost of heaven, who hath gendered it?”**

— Job 38: 25-29, KJB

---

So how does one possibly define God?

How does Creation define its Creator?

Answer: One does not, for no fictional words created by man may ever account for such an incomprehensible Wonder of Supreme Being in the Oneness and Law that is Everything in Natural Existence, as the entirety of Space and Time and Universe. Man's systems of logical understanding simply do not apply to such a spiritual Wonder and respect, and his limited "scientific" methodologies of *who, what, where, when, and why* simply don't have the power to define and explain the unexplainable Nature of all that Is in self-Existence. These are but two-dimensional equations attempting to meet and measure the capacity of man's mind as applied to the unlimited and infinitely dimensional Oneness of all that is in Being. *I don't know* can be the only True answer to *what* the totality of God Is, and yet the self-evident and Life-affirming Laws of Its Existence are as clear as night and day, for the Law of God is the Law of our own Nature. The Law of the Creator is the Law of Creation. What is known to us must be held as sacred and kept untainted, while what is unknown must not be challenged, for even the unknown is known by us to have self-Existence and self-evidence. And so we must under Lawful covenant protect our Source of Existence and eternal Life cycle even in Its elusive, heavenly mystery, quelling the curiosity urge and profit motivation, and limiting "scientific" intrusion into that which we are not meant to tamper with. For to seek a change in the perfection and harmony of that which sustains us is madness, and unfortunately this madness is manifested and often licensed and sanctioned by the syndicalist institutions of the legal state.

We must realize that only the lies and fictions created by the minds of men need to be proven and forced to imaginarily *exist* in their artificial forms and by their terms of art, for they have no life force or power of their own. Only false gods need be defined in false names and flattering titles. For without words, legal things cannot *exist*. God's Creation needs no proof by man's technologies or other re-creations or languages to Exist as *what* is our self-evident Reality. Without man, Reality would go on timelessly and without a whimper, Existing as if nothing ever happened, for It respects no such things. As man is and must remain as no thing under that Highest foundation of Law, we all must celebrate our helplessly combined part and Life in the Oneness of this continuous Life and death cycle of continuous, never-ending Creation. Most importantly, it is only that which may be legally or artfully (artificially) defined and respected (believed in) that may be controlled. Thus, in order to hold the power and control of a false god (creator), certain men must persuade other men to believe in (love) what they say a "god" is. It is the very ambiguity and unknown factor of how the Universe and Nature works in Its wondrous Design that is the beautiful mystery of God. To accept It in Peace and to Live harmoniously in and under Its Being is the key to spiritual Life, to Be without want. Only when that humility disappears from man's mind as his ego overtakes his humble soul... only then can he (the artful *thing* he pretends to become) rule and be ruled by other men under fictional, anti-spirit law.

Let us break down finally now this fallacy surrounding the publicly declared flattering titles we have now left exposed in the open here, to discover the one unshakable Truth about them that causes so much confusion. You see, to proclaim a positive (public) non-belief in God would actually first require some knowledge of God in the negative, for how can one deny what is not somehow first made known to him? This is bordering on paradox. Non-belief is always in this way a fiction, whether that non-belief is well-founded and correct or not, and just as most religious beliefs are positively influenced upon us from false scribes and teachers, meaning that they are believed (loved) without self-evidence. In other words, to proclaim a non-belief is to proclaim a belief in nothingness. To specifically and more importantly publicly declare one's lack of love (belief) in anything is to place oneself under some flattering title, intentionally or not. Non-belief, again, does not Exist in Nature, for in Nature, nothing Exists because of any belief in the first place. And so to spend so much time and effort to espouse one's non-belief in anything is perhaps the most rotten fruit to be eaten from that tree of good and evil concepts of worthless information. And to flatteringly title oneself as a non-believer in anything is at best a ridiculous projected self-image and at worst a destroyer of that which needs no belief in or "right" to Exist. And so millions upon millions may be killed in wars because the mercenary soldiers of one state don't believe the

“soldiers” or “terrorists” of the other state are men, seeing with corrupted eyes only the flatteringly degrading titles and uni-forms assigned to them by their masters.

Blue must kill Red. Red must kill Blue. Why? Because Red and Blue are declared (by magical words) to be enemies. Why? Because Red kills Blue and Blue kills Red. Why? Because Red and Blue are at war. Why? Go back to square one, be a good citizen-soldier, and remain happy in this legally sanctioned circular logic or go to prison. Yes, sir!

This belief in (love of) the false doctrines and legally accepted titles of man's legislatures and religions is mistakenly called as *faith*, though the True intention of this word is the following of specific Law to remain always in good faith and Trust to one another without question. Faith is another word for *trustworthiness*, and only when the foundation of Law is agreed upon can any man be trusted, for his actions will always be predictable and duty-bound. True Faith means nothing in a legal setting, for the legal law is antichrist, standing against the very intent of following christ (the Word of Law) in Jehovah. To put trust in other men with such Pure Faith requires that this faith be in God, not in men. For the man who follows God's Law (Son) is necessarily and without question a man of faith (trust), for that is the Law. No contract required, for one's broken promise to another man is a broken, sacred promise to God. It is a curse upon his soul. And without intention to deceive, words are not even needed. Love and Charity simply cannot be Truly expressed by words alone.

Sadly, in today's lifestyle, this idealism is passed off as utopian or religious non-sense, even though in Reality it is the only sensible way for men to Live together, under a Higher Power and Law-maker than themselves. And this is why kings have done so well in their conquering (purchasing) of the minds of most men, for they rule not by grace but by the purposeful removal of the True Grace and Law of God from the minds of men, until all that is left is the despotism of those artful pirates bearing crowns, Arms, and commercial flags. We have lost our sacred bond and Law towards one another, towards treating each other as sacred parts of God's Creation, as God's *Property*, and today stand in the debtor's prison of publicly bonded surety for our transgressions. Instead of vowing (verb) True faith to one another in God by the Love and Charity of christ, we stand in the deceitful legal persons of incorporated pledges (noun) of the state. We simply cannot Truly trust one another, for our faith, our trust, is in money. And we treat each other as just that, potential sources of labor or money.

In other words, the idolatrous gods of the nations have created a system of society and law based on non-belief (non-Love) in God and Nature (Source). From organized corporate religion to the legalistic antichrist law to public education systems to the various arts and entertainments, our minds have been turned away from what is self-evident towards that which is non-sense. We need not feel or even express what is right or wrong any longer, for the legal law of man is strict in its sanctions, and Natural duty has no place there. Wrong is right. Ignorance is strength. Man's image has become his own god.

Remember that a negative cannot be proven, and that the unmarked, unblemished man of God Exists only by following the negative (Natural) Law and no other, for all other law is merely the proprietary, positively created terms of art of those other false gods. There is only one Law of Nature, and all other law is of fiction (anti-Nature). While what is Reality Exists beyond a shadow of a doubt and without the need of man's petty religious doctrines, titles, and belief systems, the power of non-belief (non-love) in Reality is an extremely powerful delusion. Belief in man's religion is a non-belief of God's Word. Belief in man's law is a non-belief of God's Word. Belief in money (mammon) is a non-belief of God's Word. One simply cannot have two conflicting beliefs lest one be not right-minded... and that's the point. Governments only rule over those without right mind. Thus to control the common multitude, that mass of men must be con-vinced or *educated* to believe in (love) nothingness. And we must remember that the entire construct of the legal matrix system is literal nothingness; merely lies confirmed to be *truths*, fictions believed to be virtual realities, religions believed to be Godsend, jurisdictions believed to be part of Nature, by men believed to have the power of gods. All of these legal patterns of thought require one and only one thing to

subsist, which is an active non-belief in Jehovah; a belief in (love of) fiction over Reality. Man's True Self-awareness must be lost in trickery and illusion through the power of being con-vinced. For we are convinced (convicted) in felony at birth:

**CONVINCE** - *verb transitive* - [Latin, **TO VANQUISH**.] 1. **To persuade or satisfy the mind by evidence; TO SUBDUCE THE OPPOSITION OF THE MIND TO TRUTH, OR TO WHAT IS ALLEDGED, AND COMPEL IT TO YIELD ITS ASSENT**; as, to convince a man of his errors; or **to convince him of the truth**. For he mightily convinced the Jews--showing by the scriptures that Jesus was the Christ. Acts 18:28. 2. **TO CONVICT; TO PROVE GUILTY; TO CONSTRAIN ONE TO ADMIT OR ACKNOWLEDGE HIMSELF TO BE GUILTY. IF YE HAVE RESPECT TO PERSONS, YE COMMIT SIN, AND ARE CONVINCED OF [BY] THE LAW AS TRANSGRESSORS**. James 2:9. To convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds. Jude 1:15. 3. **To envince; TO PROVE**. 4. **To overpower; to surmount; to vanquish**. (Webs1828)

**VINCIBLE** - *adjective* - [From Latin *vinco*, **to conquer**. See **Victor**. **CONQUERABLE; THAT MAY BE OVERCOME OR SUBDUED**. He not vincible in spirit... (Webs1828)

**VINCTURE** - *noun* - [Latin *vinctura*.] **A BINDING**. [Not in use.] (Webs1828)

**VICTOR** - *noun* - [Latin from *vinco*, *victus*, **TO CONQUER**, or the same root.] 1. **One who conquers in war; a vanquisher**; one who defeats an enemy in battle. Victor differs from conqueror. We apply conqueror to one who subdues countries, kingdoms or nations; as, Alexander was the conqueror of Asia or India, or of many nations, or of the world. **In such phrases, we cannot substitute victor. But we use victor when we speak of ONE WHO OVERCOMES A PARTICULAR ENEMY, or in a particular battle**; as, Cesar was victor at Pharsalia. The duke of Wellington was victor at Waterloo. **Victor then is not followed by the possessive case**; for we do not say, Alexander was the victor of Darius, though we say, he was victor at Arbela. 2. **One who vanquishes another in private combat or contest**; as a victor in the Olympic games. 3. **One who wins, OR GAINS THE ADVANTAGE**. In love, the victors from the vanquish'd fly; They fly that wound, and they pursue that die. 4. **MASTER; LORD**. These, victor of his health, his fortune, friends. [Not usual nor legitimate.] (Webs1828)

— — —

Remember, another word for *conquer* is *purchase*. What better way to conquer man than through mammon? We are all purchased by the benefits and other valued fictions offered by governments that cause us to voluntarily incorporate with their artifice. We are de-feated, for our feet are swept up into fiction, and we are no longer grounded in the Reality of God's Nature and Its Law. We are conned into becoming and remaining vincible.

Once we are con-vinced to believe that we are strawmen, as the legal persons (property) of the state instead of men (Creation and property) of God, we have at this point been vanquished from our Natural Realm, Freedom, recognized "Natural, God-given Rights," and Will. The whole of the Law is broken by breaking just this one, perhaps most important part of the Laws of Nature, that of respecting not any man's person (fiction). To the average man, this sin (*syn*) would seem way less of a crime than something like murder. And yet a participation and respect of person-hood is the gateway to breaking all other Law, for fiction (an actor) is not bound to Nature's Authority or Law. All the gods of the nations *exist* only because of the persons (property) they trick and cause men to act in and respect.

And so let us be clear... The man who follows the example of christ in Law is invincible. But no single part of God's Law of Nature may be broken without the whole being broken. God grants no licensure. Nature allows for no fiction. And lies can find no quarter. But let us also be clear that the invincibility spoken of here refers not to the brutal actions of other men convinced of their arbitrary "right" to harm you or kill you. True, Natural Freedom is always steeped in such a risk that the

lawless may vanquish the Lawful. The invincibility spoken of here is from words, from fictions, from all the causalities and tricks of the devils and agents of the artifice. For it is only the Pure knowledge of what is Truth (God) that may defeat artificial information (technology). The Bible scriptures are very clear that christ is no pacifist. It is up to you to protect, with your very Life if necessary, your own Freedom under God and that of your family and fellow travelers. For he who seeks to harm or injure the private, innocent man has no legal protections to call upon to back his attempts. His gods are powerless against the man whose God is of Nature. But I stress again that wanton violence and murder cannot be halted with mere knowledge. The remnant of like-minded people must find each other so as to protect each other while Living in and under the Highest Law.

---

**“The Roots of Violence: Wealth without work, Pleasure without conscience, Knowledge without character, COMMERCE WITHOUT MORALITY, Science without humanity, WORSHIP WITHOUT SACRIFICE, POLITICS WITHOUT PRINCIPLES.”**

—Mahatma Gandhi

---

And now we may certainly see how the victor is privileged with writing its own history. It is not that history repeats, it is that history is the property of those who seek to perpetuate their own repetitious cycles of empire and control of the minds of men (government). Unbeknownst to the goyim of the nations, the political (artificial) history of tomorrow is already written today.

---

**“He who controls the present, controls the past. HE WHO CONTROLS THE PAST, CONTROLS THE FUTURE.”**

—George Orwell

---

**“The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; and that which is done is that which shall be done: AND THERE IS NO NEW THING UNDER THE SUN.”**

—Ecclesiastes 1:9, KJB

---

The moral of the story: do not let the history of today's false gods dictate your future, for history is always a lie told to justify the reign of the false gods of the future. There is nothing new under God's Design, in Nature, only in man's re-designed inventions. God has no history, no past and no future, for all Creation is a timeless Oneness of permanent Being. The scriptures are not history, but timeless, undeniable prophesies. They are Life lessons, as Living parables designed to prevent future sin and evil (artificial) dis-positions and laws, not to justify them. They heal the wayward mind, body, and soul even when already lost to man's fictions and arts. They are like a spiritualistic preventative medicine, whereas man's history only seeks to devolve our essence and *existence* into to an event on one point of its imaginary timeline, destroying man's connection to God's Eternity (the Ever).



Only one Law may Exist and be followed at any one moment. Two things or laws that conflict cannot both be respected at the same time. Christ (timelessness) and antichrist (time) cannot subsist together, as matter and anti-matter are forbidden to be mingled. The spiritual, moral Law is not based on history, only the legal law is. And so non-belief in Jehovah (True Existence, Its Design, and Its Law) is the essence and goal of creating public-mindedness, which creates a belief in unbelievable, non-self-Existent things. And so, because the positive legal law is more respected than the negative Natural Law by the multitude, because men have been robbed of their comprehension and Highest Duty of that Foundational, Moral, spiritual Law, everything we do legally (artificially) in this society is done in a spiritually *dead*, civil life (false persona), totally against the spiritual teachings of scripture. EVERYTHING!

To wonder at and accept the unknown qualities and Laws of Existence, of the Universe, is perhaps the Truest Faith. It is to Love and protect all that Exists, even beyond our perfectly limited senses, and as such is the key to spirituality and inner Peace. For the unknown is meant to remain unknown, and the search for the Source of the unknown is driving us mad. It's called as and pretended to be a "science." But in fact, it is a careless disregard for the limitations of the perfect Design over us, of that which keeps us Pure, as the Laws of Nature. If man were meant to fly he would spur wings. And if he were meant to Live on another planet he would be born there. To put it another way, until man has learned his place in his own Nature here upon his intended garden of Eden, then under no circumstances should he seek out new places to despoil the Nature of with his foolish and arrogant ways. The Law of Nature is indeed the walls of a spiritual prison, a barrier of protection from corruption, a Kingdom for the preservation of perfection. This word prison (garden) is not good nor evil, just a word to describe intent and purpose for the Law. All roads away from Nature lead to hell, for hell Exists only in lies and self-deceit. For once he perfects his Natural Life here on God's green Earth, he would or should have no need or reason to ever leave. Instead, we make ourselves an endangered species in every way imaginable, though our only predator or danger is from ourselves.

— — —

**"THE LIFE OF GOD — THE LIFE WHICH THE MIND APPREHENDS AND ENJOYS AS IT RISES TO THE ABSOLUTE UNITY OF ALL THINGS — may be described as a play of love with itself; but this idea sinks to an edifying truism, or even to a platitude, when it does not embrace in it the earnestness, the pain, the patience, and labor, INVOLVED IN THE NEGATIVE ASPECT OF THINGS."**

— Georg Wilhelm Friedrich Hegel, from 'The Phenomenology of Spirit' (1807)

— — —

A perfection of spiritual Life under negative Law without need of fictional surnames and titles is the foundational scriptural lesson. But the act of positively (publicly) stating one's non-belief in anything is to create a legal (anti-Nature/unreal) fact out of nothingness. This is by nature the creation and worship of fiction. It is chaos. It is a purposeless opposition to what is Real (negative). And so the reader should bear in mind that belief as well as non-belief in artificial things are equally dangerous. Acknowledgement of any legal *fact* in man's law, either as an *existing* or non-*existing* thing, is the entire basis of that legal fiction. Like the word *truth*, legal *facts* are always lies built on words. For no Truth, no Reality, and thus no True Fact can Exist in that legal realm of pure falsehoods. Lies must be adjudicated as legal facts for such fictions to have power and artificial *life*, just as the mirror image cannot *exist* without our Source for its reflection, masterfully fooling our perceptions of our True, actual Selves. In other words, the lesson is quite simple here. The author is simply trying to tell you as christ did to keep your *damned* opinions to yourself. There is never any reason to **publicly** declare, register, or inform government or its public agents of a private thought.

For it is the public declaration of flattering title itself, written or unwritten, that creates the authority of legal fiction. That which subsists in the mind is negative, what is brought out in the public as terms of art is positive. This is the nature of the public law. A follower of christ would no more call himself a “Christian” of any religion than a Lawful man would call himself a criminal. And he who calls himself publicly an “atheist” or “anarchist” is, just as the “Christian,” doing so only for public, positive, vain show. A man need no such publicly declared flattery if his actions prove his intent.

The point is that Jesus christ never claimed any forced, publicly declared title and instead rejected them all, and neither should any man that follows the Law (Son) of God. To be clear, over 200 titles/names were in fact used to describe christ, but none of them were publicly registered words of Caesar. None of those names were surnames. Christ was never called Bob Smith of other legal name. And this is extremely important, for these names stood in ambiguity, not as public, legal accusations. The Lamb of God is simply not a certified legal name. It is a private contemplation of the untainted Being of christ expressed ambiguously and in negative (good willed, faithful) intent under God. In other words, christ could not be called or forcibly summoned by such non-legal names and titles by the gods of fiction, for they were not expressed by him as proprietary terms of those gods of the nations. He could not be forced, for instance, to answer to or bear the false title of “king of the Jews.” He never called himself by these words, never consented to their power, and so never was put into bond and surety for that flattering title.

---

**“Pilate therefore said unto him, *Art thou a king then?* Jesus answered, *THOU SAYEST that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, THAT I SHOULD BEAR WITNESS UNTO THE TRUTH. Every one that is OF THE TRUTH heareth my voice.*”**

—John 18:37, KJB

---

**“Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, *Write not, The King of the Jews; BUT THAT HE SAID, I AM King of the Jews.*”**

—John 19:21, KJB

---

Though Jesus never states that *I AM* any thing at all, instructing us to be no-thing at all times, his violent delivery to the Jews required the legal lie, the false, flattering title assigned to him, and that of his own acquiescence (non-denial) to it. And so the chief priest simply lied for the record, as they all do, for their entire system of law and words is the lie. It is not enough merely to accuse one of such a title, the accusation must be admitted by the patient of such a dis-ease as an admission of guilt. Christ could only be killed if he took that false, flattering title, and such a title was publicly declared. Thus the statement must read as an affirmative *I Am king* and not merely the accusative *he is the king*.

It should be noted here that in the nation, in public society, all of the laws effecting legal, public persons (property of the nation) are created and ratified strictly by our collective silence. Meanwhile, we play a game of make-believe that those laws are actually created by us, through our so-called “representatives,” as if *they* are us, and even though we’ve never even met. Notice here the striking absence of the *I Am*, of any individual voice or choice.

Likewise, no man in his right mind would state so arrogantly that *I Am* an *anarchist*, *atheist*, or *christian*, even when labeled as such by others, for those making the accusation can only harm and kill the surety for bearing that flattering title, but never just the untainted, unblemished man without such a public title. The legal system and its agents can only harm legal things (property of its own), which is why man is to never proclaim his True Self to be as any thing. True Life is never a legal thing. With no title, no persecution of that title is to be suffered by its bearer. For as the Jews so desperately stated while trying to convict christ:

---

**“Then said Pilate unto them, *Take ye him, and JUDGE HIM ACCORDING TO YOUR LAW.* The Jews therefore said unto him, *IT IS NOT LAWFUL FOR US TO PUT ANY MAN TO DEATH...*”**

—John 18:31, KJB

---

By their trickery and deceit, and only through this word-magic could they justify killing the man, for they would be pretending to kill the title (persona) instead of the man. Man cannot be harmed as the foundation of and under the Law, only the persona and title he is assigned or that he stands for in bond and surety (in sin). This is one of the most repeated lessons in the allegory of the Bible, and specifically in the story of Jesus christ, the example we should all follow. As publicly birthed and registered, fictional citizen-ships of the nations (districts of Caesar), our stories were long ago separated from the scriptural Law, our footprints nowhere to be found next to that unblemished path of christ. And until we admit to this defeat of our souls and spirits, we may never find Peace.

Squirrels do not identify with that name, nor do the birds and the bees claim to be those terms of art we call them. Nature needs no words to be self-Existent, and neither do you. Titles are always used for deceitful purposes, even when that deceit is perceived to be an innocent lie (paradox). But no man may carry a title, only his false persona, which is birthed in felony already. Titles are always lies, and there are no Truly innocent lies. More on this later...

So have we answered the question? Do we now know what the word “god” means? Therefore, do we now know and stand in foundation of what the only True God Is?

This author would not dare in this honest work of self-evident Truth to tread on such an endeavor as to attempt to describe the *appearance* of some imagined, personification, anthropomorphism, or other *form* of what that Highest substance of *God Is*, and so leaves that futility to the utter arrogance of priests, kings, and popes in their organized deceit and desire to be as lesser replacement gods. It is only when man arrogantly attempts to define what *God Is* in our limited capacity of language understanding and in the futility of the arts and sciences that his very own tyranny may persist, for man will always only point to himself in the absence of an anthropomorphized personification and image of God. The creator of the image is the creator of the god. When we attempt to place words or images (idols) in explanation of what *God Is*, we then turn God into only a positive image of the mind, a mere baseless form unconnected to Nature, as a humanistic replacement created from a jumble of words and paint strung together to form a descriptive non-Reality, a personification, an anthropomorphized fiction. In this way, man no longer respects the True, mostly unknown substance of God’s Nature (Creation), and begins either acting in or respecting God’s mis-taken form over Its incomprehensible but obvious Reality (Substance of Nature), and most often this manifests as a human form; a graven image; a false representation; an idol; a vanity; a nation; a king; a pope.

Ultimately, it was only when man claimed god-ship (priesthood and empire) that man lost touch with God’s True Nature and Wonder of Being so many centuries ago. He began worshiping an empty form without contemplation of Substance, as a name without referential to its Source. He fell

in love with a *simulacrum*: a copy without Origin, an appearance or reflection without Source, and began hiding away in the false security of an artificial womb (matrix). And so the institutions of the gods; those temples, synagogues, monuments, churches, and masonic government domes of old and new form were stretched over God's Nature to keep men from contemplating the Reality and power of the Nature of God's Creation. For Creation is Nature, and God's recognizable Nature and substance is Creation.

The designer is only evidenced by the nature of its design; the creator by its creation. This rule certainly applies not only to the Reality of all Nature, but to all things secular as well as religious (ecclesiastical) as to the inventions of men. Man creates ideas and patents them as their legal, personal creator, thus controlling the potential future use, profits, and applications of those uniquely worded and re-presented ideas, writings, images, and the incorporations and manufacturing of them. Does this make man as a god over his own secondary creation; over a realm of legal fiction so vast that even Nature's Design Itself is hidden under man's artifice? The answer to that question will certainly become clear as we proceed through this work.

No matter how many artificial gods *exist* in magisterial idolatry over their own artificial, legal creations and jurisdictions, it must be remembered and cherished as the foundation of all things that it is God's Creation of Nature that is the only Design that never needs positive proof of ownership of Its actual (negative) Existence; no formalities such as copyrights or patents and no names or titles. Nature (Reality), including any man Living only in his True Nature, never need prove Its Own Existence, for It Exists despite man's opinions or considerations of It. One simply can never prove a negative, unless one declares it to be a positive. Man only Exists in Reality as part of God's Nature (Creation). It is only when man assumes fictional descriptions of words, names, titles, and numerical marks in a fictional, make-believe personhood that he falls from such a Natural State of Grace. Only artificial things need proof of their artful *existence*.

A painting certainly Exists, but is not part of the Origin of Existence. The painting is only man's design, and is only a re-creation of Reality, utilizing parts of Nature in its formula. Like the reflection in the mirror, it is not of Source. From the frame to the canvas to the chemical paints used in its recreation, the painting as a secondary creation of man cannot be said to be a Creation of God, only a re-presentation in image and empty form of what is God's Nature and Perfect Design. All of man's creations are thus imperfect uses of God's Perfection of Nature. Man may Live in Creation but may only ever be the cause (secondary source) of re-creation.

This is a fundamental concept of all law, the principles of which always differentiate between what is of God (Source) and what is of man (technology/art/resource). As such, these mostly Latin and often scripturally sourced "maxims of law" will be portrayed throughout this work. For only by intimately understanding the principles (maxims) of law can one circumnavigate through that bulwark of legal jargon.

**BAILIWICK** - *noun* - [*bailli*, an officer, see bailiff.] The precincts in which a bailiff has jurisdiction; THE LIMITS OF A BAILIFF'S AUTHORITY; as a hundred, a liberty, a forest, over which a bailiff is appointed. In the liberties and franchises of lords, THE BAILIFF HAS EXCLUSIVE JURISDICTION. (*Webs1828*)

**BAILIE** - In the Scotch law. (1) A MAGISTRATE having inferior criminal and civil jurisdiction, similar to that of an alderman, (2) an officer appointed TO CONFER INFEOFFMENT, A BAILIFF, A SERVER OF WRITS. (*Black4*)

**BAILIFF** - One to whom some authority, care, GUARDIANSHIP, OR JURISDICTION IS DELIVERED, committed, or intrusted; ONE WHO IS DEPUTED OR APPOINTED TO TAKE CHARGE OF ANOTHER'S AFFAIRS; AN OVERSEER OR SUPERINTENDENT; A KEEPER, protector, or GUARDIAN; a steward. A SHERIFF'S OFFICER OR DEPUTY. A court attendant, sometimes called a tipstaff. A magistrate, who formerly administered justice in the parliaments or courts of France, answering to the English sheriffs as mentioned by

Bracton. A PERSON acting in a MINISTERIAL capacity who has BY DELIVERY the custody and administration of lands or goods FOR THE BENEFIT OF THE OWNER OR BAILOR, and is liable to render an account thereof. (Black4)

**BAILOR - The party who bails or delivers goods to another,** in the contract of bailment. (Black4)

**BAIL - noun - The surety or sureties who procure the RELEASE OF A PERSON under arrest, BY BECOMING RESPONSIBLE FOR HIS APPEARANCE AT THE TIME AND PLACE DESIGNATED.** Those persons who become sureties for the appearance of the defendant in court. (Black4)

**BAIL - verb transitive - 1. To set free, DELIVER, or liberate from arrest and imprisonment, UPON SECURITY GIVEN THAT THE PERSON BAILED SHALL APPEAR AND ANSWER IN COURT.** The word is applied to the **magistrate**, or the **SURETY. THE MAGISTRATE BAILES A MAN, WHEN HE LIBERATES HIM FROM ARREST OR IMPRISONMENT, UPON BOND GIVEN WITH SURETIES. THE SURETY BAILES A PERSON, WHEN HE PROCURES HIS RELEASE FROM ARREST, BY GIVING BOND FOR HIS APPEARANCE.** 2. **To deliver goods in trust, UPON A CONTRACT, expressed or implied, that the trust shall be faithfully executed on the part of the bailee or person entrusted;** as, to bail cloth to a tailor to be made into a garment, **or to bail goods to a carrier.** 3. **TO FREE FROM WATER, as to bail a boat.** This word is improperly written bale. The word is probably **the same as bail in law, to free, or liberate,** and signifies to throw out water, as with a bucket or shovel. - **noun - The PERSON or persons who procure the release of a prisoner from custody, BY BECOMING SURETY FOR HIS APPEARANCE IN COURT.** The bail must be real substantial bondsmen. B and B were bail to the arrest in a suit at law. Bail is not used with a plural termination. 2. **The security given for the release of a prisoner from custody;** as, the man is out upon bail. Excessive bail ought not to be required. Bail is common or special. **COMMON BAIL ARE IMAGINARY PERSONS, who are PLEDGES for the plaintiff's prosecution;** as John Doe and Richard Roe. **SPECIAL BAIL MUST BE MEN OF REAL SUBSTANCE, sufficient to pay their bond or recognizance. To perfect or justify bail is TO PROVE BY THE OATH OF THE PERSON THAT HE IS WORTH THE SUM FOR WHICH HE IS SURETY BEYOND HIS DEBTS. To admit to bail is to release upon security given by bondsmen.** 3. **The handle of a kettle or other vessel.** 4. In England, a certain limit within a forest. (Webs1828)

— — —

To be clear, the god (judge/magistrate) bails (sets free) the man back into his corporate franchise (controlled liberty) of citizen-ship (called legally as "freedom," where *free* legally means to be bound in "franchise"), while the man acting as surety bails out the person (citizen-ship) as the vessel he operates commercially under that legal franchise. To be in national citizen-ship is to be in a permanent state of surety for some person (property) of government and thus to be a bail, which is the definition of a Strawman. Free-dom is a commercial **franchise** under the **DOMinion** of the magistrates (gods). To have legal freedom, therefore, in legalese, means to be a slave in bondage through surety to a person (status). For legal freedom is that which is opposed to Natural Freedom. It's all in the words, the terms of art. *Freedom is slavery*, just as Orwell penned. But again we have the choice to be a slave of God, of the Law of Nature, or a slave of other men under legal, voluntary conscription. And as we will see, the act of de-livery of the "child" at birth is in-deed the act of a bailment, of assigning the child to be a ward under the guardianship of the state, with a permanent bail set in persona, and with a permanent surety in agency to appear in court whenever the person (name) is summoned by the magistrates (gods).

Confused? You should be. For this is the legal system, and con-fusion is the effect of which that word-magic is designed to invoke, while the master's methods and design are never revealed in their trickery. When the conman gets into your mind, his trickery is fused with your perception of Reality. And there's nothing intuitive about the legal con. That which is legal is always a design



birthed in con-fusion and built upon divisive word-magic. It is the fiction of licensed lawlessness and purposeful delusion. But I digress...

Back to *God's Word* and those who seek to replace It with art. Whatever law is followed by men is the law of the god that created it. God's Word is personified into the story of christ (John 1:1). In other words, one either follows the example of christ's actions written as the spiritual (unwritten) Law or one becomes a slave of the legalistic (written) law of men. It's that simple.

---

**"But BE YE DOERS OF THE WORD, AND NOT HEARERS ONLY, DECEIVING YOUR OWN SELVES... For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.**

**But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, HE BEING NOT A FORGETFUL HEARER, BUT A DOER OF THE WORK, this man shall be blessed in his deed. If any man among you seem to be religious, AND BRIDLETH NOT HIS TONGUE, but deceiveth his own heart, THIS MAN'S RELIGION IS VAIN. PURE RELIGION AND UNDEFILED BEFORE GOD AND THE FATHER IS THIS, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, AND TO KEEP HIMSELF UNSPOTTED FROM THE WORLD."**

—James 1:22, 25-27, KJB

---

*Spot* (to be *spotted* by the world) is another word for mark, name, and number, used in this scripture with the metaphorical meaning of being physically and morally unblemished and thus free from censure, of being irreproachable, being free from vice, and being unsullied. Of course these descriptive elements that we are to spiritually avoid are the very combined positive, legal id-entify, standing as the requirements of what a citizen-ship is, of social security, of licenses, of legalism, and of identification through the surname (last name) admixed with the first (christian) name.

The spots of the **world** on man's soul are presented in Strong's Concordance and lexicons as:

**WORLD - Strong's G2889 - *kosmos* (κόσμος):**

1. **An apt and harmonious arrangement or CONSTITUTION, ORDER, GOVERNMENT**
2. **Ornament, decoration, adornment**, i.e. the arrangement of the stars, 'the heavenly hosts', as the ornament of the heavens. 1 Pet. 3:3
3. The world, the universe
4. The circle of the earth, the earth
5. **The INHABITANTS of the earth, MEN, THE HUMAN FAMILY**
6. **THE UNGODLY MULTITUDE; THE WHOLE MASS OF MEN ALIENATED FROM GOD, AND THEREFORE HOSTILE TO THE CAUSE OF CHRIST**

## 7. WORLD AFFAIRS, the aggregate of things earthly

1 THE WHOLE CIRCLE OF EARTHLY GOODS, ENDOWMENTS, RICHES, ADVANTAGES, PLEASURES, etc., which although hollow and frail and fleeting, STIR DESIRE, seduce from God and ARE OBSTACLES TO THE CAUSE OF CHRIST

## 8. Any aggregate or general collection of particulars of any sort (i.e. *artificial persons, as aggregate corporations*)

1 The Gentiles (goyim) as contrasted to the Jews (Romans 11:12, etc.)



To sit in contemplation of this is to realize that, by the very act of voluntary citizen-ship to any nation, we are breaking completely with God's Law. By having member-ship in persona to any corporation (artificial person) called as a "religion" or "church" is to break with God's Law. And by having possessions, which can only be proved positively as "property" through legal means and in contractual relation-ship with government in legal persona (as citizen-ships), we are induced to fall away from God and enter into the fiction of the legal *world*. To say we are *spotted* by worldly things in this age is the understatement of all time. No man may own a part of God, of Nature. Only a legal persona (status) created by man's designs in legalism may make such a false, imaginary claim on paper (in legal fiction) over the names (nouns) of Real things. The only wealth of the world is Nature Itself, Reality, and all else can only be the recreation of man. But the spirit resides only in the Source, and thus the spirituality of man may only manifest through the Source of his own Nature as part of Creation. The church and state are worldly things. They are dead creations of man. They are only ever re-creation, for man originates no thing in Nature, not even the line of his own blood that he helplessly passes down to the next generation in a fleeting moment of sexual pleasure, hope, and ecstasy. These institutions are not of Nature, not of God, not of the spirit, and not of Source. This is the Word of God.

This Supremacy of God when respected is self-evident, for this is the Reality or Natural State of all things which we call as *Creation*. One need not adopt a literal translation for this word, lest it lead to questions that have no answers and only appease the ego. The word *Creation* is just a word used to describe Nature in Its untainted substance and flow absent from the imaginations and designs of man's mind. To contemplate further what *Is* Creation is a fools errand. Undisturbed and not trifled with, that which is here in Existence and what was before us is the Permanence of Reality we call as God's Creation and Nature, and all else must be a sacrifice of that Reality, turning the substance of God into new forms of artificiality (as technology) used against Nature's Perfection of Design by men. Creation was not some random event long ago, it is the continuous formation of all Life and substance in Nature (Reality) that will continue on long after our own death and certainly without our permission. Ultimately, when speaking of the best interests of man, his protection of that Original Design as the perfection of Creation is the highest self-interest, and thus must be the Highest Law, for man is merely a totally dependent part of this permanent and ongoing Creation. Thus, since a legal patenter of ideas and mechanical or biological designs may only alter God's Reality into some new (novel) form of the True substance of Nature, inevitably and often without conscious thought the goal of that scientific design is to alter the Ultimate Design of Nature's ebb and flow, and to alter or interrupt the harmony of Life Itself. And so despite the fact that man's inventions are only re-creations of the Permanent Domain and ambiguous "Property" of God's Creation, man arrogantly describes them in law as his own legally "patented" creation without respect of all Source. Man does this despite the fact that even his fantastically intricate design and circuitry covered in cholesterol, for which he calls his own brain, is only part of God's Design of Creation. Like the so-called American settlers pretended through the words of legal artifice to "purchase" but really only stole the lands of the aboriginals, citizen-ships pretend to steal Nature from God by redesigning it into more humanistic and linguistic forms and then registering it as if it were suddenly outside of God's Design of Creation.

The savvy reader may already have concluded that these are not at all “religious” concepts, merely an ancient battle between the Reality of All Things (God) and the adversarial fictions (satanism) created by man. If the reader chooses to call this *religion*, so be it, for that word is also a creation of man. If the reader chooses to call this *science*, so be it, for that word as all words are merely the creation of man. But both readers must come together and realize that these are just *words*, played out as the big lie and represented as either the science of religion or the religion of science. But the self-evident Reality of all Existence does not change no matter what we decide to call or style It, for it is not our Creation. And for this work, we are calling It (the Reality of Nature) as the capitalized word “God.”

If the reader cannot get past this Word due to his religious or non-religious ideals, then he in that infantile state of being is not ready for these words, for he is not ready to face Reality head on. And so continuing with this work will be a futile effort. This is only setting the foundation of our use of such words herein. Love and hatred of this word will only serve as a self-deceit and spiritual barrier to True knowledge. Words cannot control you unless you allow them to, just as it is with Law.

The word *religion* must also be understood before such a claim can be made, of course, and it will. Likewise, the word *science* must be dissected and cross-referenced so as to discover its true intent and purpose as compared to the abusive title and licensed (lawless) application it has received by man’s institutional, corporate designs adversarial to its spiritual Reason. In the end, it is the purposefully decisive division of these two concepts, of religion and science, that has created all problems, when in Reality science is just the study of God’s Nature, and the True spirit of religion (moral Law) is only to be a strong barrier to the destructive influence of science gone mad. To separate these two concepts, spirituality and law (science), is the most dangerous division imaginable.

Ironically, it appears that the established, institutionalized religions and corporate ventures of man’s artificial world have nothing to do with comprehending and thus under-standing the True Nature of God (Existence) or that of man’s place within It. Instead, man’s designs that we call in false name only as “religion,” “science,” and legal “law” take us away from this symbiosis between man and his Source of Life in Nature. For in our legalistic societies the Creation knows and respects not his Creator, nor Its Intent of Design, nor Its Will, nor Its Reason. And so man’s sciences are as a severely out-of-tune piano, a corruption of the very harmonic essence they should respect, and acting (with license to kill) completely inharmoniously with that Permanence of Nature’s Design and Frequency. The comprehension of such a wondrous perfection as God’s Creation has been replaced only with the tainted words and empty terms of linguistic arts presented by lawyers, priests, judges, and politicians. In this “scientific dictatorship” (technocracy), its members often claim to act as gods (magistrates) of their own artificially created realm, while permitting and licensing themselves (as artificial persons/corporations) to act completely in anarchy against the Higher Law. They represent a trifecta of institutionalized, syndicalist protectionism regarding their own false re-creationism, one propping the other up within an artificial, protective system while garnering an illusionary re-presentation of the authority of God. But let us not pretend that God Itself would allow man free rein over that Creation of Its Perfection of Design without laying out Its Law; as if God Itself issues license to man so that he may destroy God’s Own Perfect Creation with legalistic, amoral impunity. This is ridiculous. Imagine Mother Nature calmly smiling in approval as She’s being molested, raped, genetically altered, and polluted by her own parasitic creation. That doesn’t make a whole lot of sense, now does it? And yet this is what the church teaches to man: to follow the legal (anti-God) *law of the land*, which is the law of men as magistrates (gods) in place of the Word of God, so that we may have dominion but no responsibility in guardianship over the world and to exploit it and even ourselves in our own image.

So lost are we from our relation to God’s Nature as our Source of Being and Life that we fear It instead of embracing It as the purity of Love It subsists in. It is considered instead as something that grows outside of our fences and corporate, municipal borders, boundaries, and city limits, most often considered only as an intruding force upon our artificial concrete and steel jungles,

replete with scattered and organized topiaries reminding us of our perceived but always false victory over God's Perfectly Randomized Design of Nature. *Dystopia*... And so the legal opinion of corrupt men is that Nature is that which must be controlled and killed to make way for man's desecration of all that Is and always has been, which we call Jehovah (God) as "The Existing One," *the Oneness of all Existence*. In other words, the progress of man's creation requires the symbolic killing of God, though this is ultimately a fools errand of impossibility. Man's will and thus his artifice often appears to be winning the battle between the Creation and Its Creator, man against Nature, but this too is merely the illusionary tactics of that organized lie administered by those same lawyers, priests, and politicians that protect their own designs of men over that of God's Natural Design of Creation. In the end, of course, Nature will always Reign Supreme. God (self-Existence) is indefatigable, never wearying but by the temporary afflictions of man against it that will eventually be healed in Its timelessness. And so it is that Nature's Laws are always Supreme. The artificial must always bow to the Supremacy of its proclaimed reason for legal *existence*. Satan (all that is adversarial to the Natural Design and Law) may never defeat God's Nature, only pretend to do so, using the artful things of the *world* and of the flesh created to deceive and lead man away from his own Nature. And that which is satan's tool is only ever words, which in their most deadly form manifest as that of a legal contract, where the contract cause man to act against his own best interests under a false law. Satanic things can never be Naturally occurring things, for they must be forced upon and over Natural things and be respected by men that they might *exist* in their artificial form. Only dis-ease and dis-harmony comes therefrom.

Registered legal property is the name of the legal game; a fictional proof of *existence* where there is actually none (no-thing-ness). Proof does not create or sustain Life, for the actual Life would necessarily need to Exist in Nature before it could be proven to *exist* also in fiction. First and last. Likewise, land (soil) is always in Existence as a Reality before any legal title may ever represent it as legal "land" and "property." God's Creation is all that in Reality Exists. Legalism is only ever secondary to that Source. In this light, Life itself (Creation) needs not the proof of man's vain contemplations, names, titles, or other legal considerations to Exist as and in Pure Reality. Man is only a visitor in God's Unending, Perfect, Permanently Existing Topiary (utopia). And this spiritual knowledge is the key to man's Natural Freedom. Only designs against God's Nature of Creation need legal (artificial) evidence to prove their legal (artful) *existence* and false authority under men acting as false gods or as their subjects. No man can *own* in Reality the Design of God, which we label as things born in Nature or as Acts of God, simply because no man can *create* the Origin of Nature and of Life. No man is God. But that does not prevent men from pretending to act in the *office* of god and under the *name* of and in the stead of "God." Thus we find the most important maxim of man's law, which states that: *the creator controls*. And so man is god over whatever he creates, but never over the Origin of the Creation of man by God. This is perhaps the most important aspect of all Law, for a man can only control another man (as a Creation of God) if that man (Creature) can be tricked into operating not under the actual Creator of his Existence in Nature and Its Law in Reality, but instead under the fictional, legal creation (persona) of another man. We call this as a strawman.

**God (self-evidence) cannot be proven. God (Reality) can only be Lived in despite any artful proof.** To surrender oneself to God is to rid oneself of all artifice and *positive* concepts. Do not allow yourself to perceive this work "positive" as "good," for that is merely fruit of the tree. Instead under-stand that what is positive in law is a creation only of man, and thus is not of God's Nature. To accept only what is Real is to Exist only in the negative (self-existent) Realm and Law. Once man has something he feels the need to positively prove to other men, he is no longer Living under God. He is no longer Existing in Nature. For nothing self-Existing in Nature needs proven. And so every time man shows identification to prove his false appearance and legal *existence* in some fictional identity though a legal form (false persona) to any magistrate (god) or agent of government, this is an acknowledgement and legal acceptance and consent of the legitimacy of that fiction and the legal law that binds its persona (status). This *existence* lies as a positive proof that his chosen god is the undeniably the legal state.

I was surprised to find that the maxim's of law agreed on this point.

---

## **“Plain truths need not be proved.”**

—*Perspicua vera non sunt probanda. Co. Litt. 16. (Bove/Maxim)*—

A man never need prove he is a man. This is a plain Truth, plainly visible, and undeniable. He only ever need prove that which is not of God’s Creation, that which is opposed to his own Nature. Names, titles, insurance numbers, and other legal creations of man’s designs and imaginations must be proven, for they are not self-evident as part of Reality, as a part of the Oneness of *God*. Only property, not what is ambiguous, need be proven.

Please understand that if you go to court because your legal person was summoned thereto, the last thing you would say to that judge is that I am a man and not a person. Only a fool would insult the judges intelligence of what is so plainly self-evident and self-existent, and that is standing right in front of his eyes. The judge is looking for one of two legal entities, the person or the agent attorney for that person. And so you will either appear in person due to ignorance of the law and your place in it or you will present yourself as agent (attorney) for that legal person to render whatever account needs discharging. But you must never show yourself to be such a fool as to insist that you are a man. For with this one foolish action you have shown a complete illiteracy of the legal system and of the Higher Law. You have proven right away that you are an infantile, vulgar natural that is *non compos mentis* (not of right mind). No man was called or summoned to appear, because the court has no power to call upon God’s Creation. It can only call upon its own property and those in surety to it, its own fictions of law.

The Existence of what is Real requires no proof. Only the words that de-scribe and re-define actual Existence into a fictional form need such an affirmative, positively declared and enforced artifice. And this is the key to everything that we must learn from this point forward. For to Live spiritually in and under God (in Nature, by christ) as the only authority is to Live outside of all legal artifice and harmful designs (creations) of men. Yet to merely, vulgarly “believe” in God as Creator without Living in the Love of God’s Creation and by that Supreme Law of Nature is the essence of a fool. Fools attend church and pre-tend to be christ-like in their minds and through unearned flattering titles, vainly participating in pointless ceremonies of pomp and circumstance and false show, while their minds, bodies, and souls languish in want of communion with their Source and beauty of Life.

*Belief* in God is in Reality a declaration of moral intent under the Natural Law of God, and the actions a man takes thereby prove that belief (Love), not his words alone. Belief in this respect of God as self-evident is the Purest state of Being, of Pure Love and Charity.

The Bible is clear as to what it is to Live under God’s Law and Nature, this being the epitome of what some call the christ consciousness:

---

**“LIE NOT ONE TO ANOTHER, seeing that ye have put off the *old man* with his deeds; AND HAVE PUT ON THE *NEW MAN*, WHICH IS RENEWED IN KNOWLEDGE AFTER THE IMAGE OF HIM THAT CREATED HIM: Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: BUT CHRIST IS ALL, AND IN ALL. Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and**



**beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering; Forbearing one another, AND FORGIVING ONE ANOTHER, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye. AND ABOVE ALL THESE THINGS PUT ON CHARITY, WHICH IS THE BOND OF PERFECTNESS. And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful. Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord. AND WHATSOEVER YE DO IN WORD OR DEED, DO ALL IN THE NAME OF THE LORD JESUS, GIVING THANKS TO GOD AND THE FATHER BY HIM.**

—Colossians 3: 9-17, KJB

---

But how does one throw or put off the old man and put on the new man? This is simply translated as throw off the legal person, the strawman, and be reborn back into your True body, mind, and spirit of Life. Who can possibly deny this to be the essence of peace, of heaven on earth, of the place where those risen from the dead Live without fear of unspiritual things? And remember, this notion of giving thanks to Jehovah through the name of christ is not an invitation to worship christ as God, for Jesus christ is the Son of God, meaning **the Word as Law of God**. To worship Jehovah through Jesus christ is to follow the Word of Law (Son) of God in every way. Just as to be a citizenship of any nation is to follow the law (false doctrine) of the gods of that nation, in spite of God's Law. One simply cannot in any way be a son of God and also be a son of the nation (false gods of mammon). For there is no room or place for money in the above verses, no room for judgements or legal means of collections or punishments, and certainly no room for charging any man for any intercourse when all deeds should be done in charity alone.

Pretending belief (Love) in God within a corporate religion in member-ship is a declaration of amoral intent under the civil law of the state, and thus an open agreement to break with God's Covenant of Grace. It is a sign that one needs to be governed by man's legal designs because he cannot govern himself under God. This is a Loveless relationship with Jehovah. And so to swear an oath upon the Bible to the court judge (god) when the Bible is clear that no man of God should take any oath ever to any false god, this is the point where we are tricked into disrespecting God's Word and embracing the idolatrous gods (magistrates) of the nations. When one swears on the Bible, one commits blasphemy, no exceptions. But more importantly, this expression signifies voluntary choice to abandon the protections and Laws of God's Nature.

Reality is all of Nature, as that which Exists in and of Itself, as the Creation of God. A lie cannot change Reality (Creation), and an opinion about God cannot change the Nature of God. Truth is only man's perception of Reality, is a creation only of man, and therefore a lie can be confirmed as a "truth" or a legal "fact" or "law." Truth can certainly effect the Nature of Reality, but only through the actions of those who believe in (love) those lies, which we call as "truth" and legal "law."

Amazingly, most of this deceit and trickery goes on without our contemplation of it, for the devil's machine is lubricated with ignorance, complacency, apathy, and idiocracy.

The legal, corporate church and state are only confirmed and ratified lies that are our proclaimed false-truths legally consented to. This is the greatest deception. One either acts religiously (by a

private moral code) or one joins a religious corporation and assumes the flattering legal title of that public religion's name (denomination) without private acts, without actually living by and in a religious way (under Law). There are those who call themselves by the flattering title of *Christian*, and there are other men who follow the teachings of christ as the primary example of how to Exist only in the spiritual Realm and Law of God. The later is few and far between. One is a legal title, one is a Life-style. One is only a word in legalese, one is Real Life. And the difference between these is like night and day, as darkness and light, God and mammon. America is full of "Christians" in name only, just as all "Christian" nations *exist* too in name (noun) form only. Only a sentient, rational man can follow christ. But the title of "Christian" is as common as any prostitute. A nation is an artificial thing, a creation of man, not of God, and therefore opposed to christ despite its flattering legal title.

Take away the false, flattering "truth" of names and titles, and whatever is left over is the Reality of that which has no name. This is the essence of what is Source. Without such a flattering title, most who claim to be "Christian" in this world would be unrecognizable as such, despite their Sunday and legal state-holiday adventures to some corporation with the title of "church." Most simply do not act the part they play. Their belief and respect of the legal law (the law of mammon) and its sanctions prevent it. We go through the motions yet go nowhere, for we are stuck in a legal system that outlaws morals and estops purely religious actions.

But then there is the other side, as those whom are disenfranchised from these corporate religions but who have never comprehended the words of the scriptures in any tangible way, thanks to the church and state's public education and legalism.

---

**"An issue requires terms of CONTRADICTION; that is, THERE CAN BE NO ISSUE WITHOUT AN AFFIRMATIVE (POSITIVE) ON ONE SIDE AND A NEGATIVE ON THE OTHER."**

—*Contestio litis eget terminos contradictaris. (BouvMaxim)*—

The christian name (negative) is contradictory to the legal surname (positive). When combined, when these contradictions (names) are admixed under contract, an issue (legal child) is created (birthed) and registered.

To be able to make a voluntary, moral decision one must first have the ability to make that choice. The legal, positive law takes away choice, and instead strictly enforces a set of legally pre-established law designed to control (govern) our actions without need of premeditation. We pretend that the "law" is somehow moral and just, that such an artificial construct as law may somehow have values, but this is yet again a self-deceit. For the law is not Living, and cannot make a choice. It thrives only through the actions and inaction of its agents. It is not self-Evident or self-Existent, being a creation of man's words alone. Only man may act (verb) morally despite his declared set of words he calls as his morals (noun). Justice has been instilled into the minds of men, replacing even the possibility of forgiveness as if an eye must without question be taken as sacrifice for an eye to satisfy mammon. And so every crime must be made into a payable financial instrument and invested in the Court Registry Investment System (CRIS). For this strict written law is enforced not by choice, but by force. And every illegitimate issue brought before the court is guaranteed to cause the creation of new monetary debt.

I bet you didn't know that the court extracts investment money from every single case it receives. And you wonder why the courts are so happily overcrowded? There is financial incentive to keep them full! For remember, every crime is a financial one, and every remedy paid must first go

through the court registry and its investment scheme. It goes directly into a treasury account in the Federal Reserve Bank and finally back to the courts for dispersal. Of course the creation and sustainment of a central bank with an exclusive monopoly on credit and money creation is the fulfillment of the 5th plank of the Communist Manifesto. Did I mention that all 10 planks are law in the United States? Well, that's for another chapter...

Yes, the courts openly practice usury on every one of your heads (per capita). For they follow the old law without that pesky christ and his morals and anti-usury Laws of the New Law getting in the way. The courts are, for all intents and purposes, just a sophisticated, organized syndicate of human traffickers acting in a legally protected corporate forum. They are literally pirates on the sea of commerce.

## 67.2 Deposit of Registry Funds Into Interest-Bearing Account

**(b) Investment of Registry Funds** - A motion and a proposed order setting forth the manner in which the funds will be deposited IN AN INTEREST-BEARING ACCOUNT OR INVESTED IN AN INTEREST-BEARING INSTRUMENT must be submitted prior to the tender of such funds to the court.

### (1) Court Registry Investment System

(A) Unless otherwise ordered, the Court Registry Investment System (CRIS), administered through the Administrative Office of the United States Courts, shall be the investment mechanism authorized.

(B) Under CRIS, monies deposited in each case under subsection (a)(1) will be "pooled" together with those on deposit with the Treasury to the credit of other courts in CRIS AND USED TO PURCHASE GOVERNMENT ACCOUNT SERIES SECURITIES through the Bureau of Public Debt, which will be held at the Treasury in an account in the name and to the credit of the Director of Administrative Office of the United States Courts, hereby designated custodian for CRIS.

(C) A SEPARATE ACCOUNT FOR EACH CASE WILL BE ESTABLISHED in CRIS titled in the name of the case GIVING RISE TO THE INVESTMENT IN THE FUND. INCOME GENERATED FROM FUND INVESTMENTS will be distributed to each case based upon the ratio each account's principal and earnings has to the aggregate principal and income total in the fund. Reports showing the interest earned and the principal amounts contributed in each case will be prepared and distributed to each court participating in CRIS and made available to litigants and/or their counsel.

—United States District Court, District of New Hampshire website



To put this complicated, openly secretive investment scheme into perspective, let's simply understand that every decision made by a judge creates an instrument of financial value, a remedy in money to be paid to the apparent *winner* or as a fee to government. Again, this is the creation of a monetary instrument with valuable consideration. It is a court document that is worth the value placed upon it. This "instrument" that is to be paid in the future may be invested for its face value.

If you have ever sat in a typical traffic or other lower court of extortion over the ignorant multitude of goyim, you can literally watch the scam unfold. The judge will officially rule that an unreasonable amount is the remedy for the case, say \$10,000.00, to be paid as a fee for some municipal statute being broken, and therefore has just created that amount in a financial instrument with valuable consideration, as a debt that must be eventually paid. I've literally seen and heard judges

scream as they bang their gavel down that, “You owe me \$5,000!” Of course that is owed to the court, not the judge, but we may also find that the judge is the public/private owner of that court (business).

But then, in what that fake, administrative, pretend judge says is a favor to the loser of that case, and by the good graces of the state, we are going to only make the loser pay \$1,000 of that, just a mere 10%, for the magistrate god is feeling generous and pitiful today to the prayers (pleas) of his subjects in agency. And so the victim of extortion walks out of that rape-room feeling lucky that his person was only charged a small portion of the total extortion amount, and he actually feels good that the state may only then exact that amount over the whole. And so the “defendant” walks out in bondage as the surety for that money to be paid to the state by a future date.

And so now, let us examine what is left over...

A single financial instrument worth \$10,000.00 may now be invested in the Court Registry Investment System (CRIS). For though the “defendant” will only pay \$1,000.00 of that final amount in the future, the ruling was still the total amount of \$10,000.00. Like any corporation, that corporation calling itself a court will of course write off the difference. But not before it invests the full value of that financial instrument into its daily pooled investment scheme with the central bank, the Federal Reserve (the Babylonian Temple).

A second source of CRIS funds comes from corporations, which are forced to deposit funds with the court to pay for the legal procedure or to settle the case by court order, and thus invested in Federal Securities until those funds are re-dispersed much later.

From the Attorney General of the District of New Jersey website on the CRIS system we read:

- **Market Rate Earnings - The total pool of registry funds earns market rates of return. Registry funds in CRIS are invested in short-term Treasury securities**, thus eliminating any need for collateral.

#### **How does CRIS operate?**

The CRIS registry funds are pooled and used to purchase U.S. Treasury securities. **These securities are held to maturity, and the portfolio is structured so that sufficient securities mature each week to pay out funds for all registry cases settled during the week. Funds are invested in Government Account Series (GAS) securities under the Bureau of Public Debt's Federal Investment Program.**

#### **How is money deposited with the Court?**

Money sent to the Court for deposit into the Court's Registry Fund **REQUIRES A COURT ORDER**. Unless otherwise directed, **all Registry Funds paid into the Court ARE DEPOSITED WITH THE TREASURER OF THE UNITED STATES pursuant to 18 U.S.C. 2041 through depositories designated by the Treasury to accept such deposit on its behalf.**

#### **How does money get transferred to CRIS?**

The Court order **MUST** direct the transfer of the funds deposited into the Court's Registry Fund to the Court Registry Investment System (CRIS) administered by the Administrative Office of the United States Courts. The party making the deposit or transferring funds to the Court's registry shall serve the order permitting the deposit or transfer on the Clerk of Court, the Chief Deputy of Administration or the Finance Manager. **Money is deposited into CRIS once weekly on Wednesdays.**

#### **What is a designated or qualified settlement fund?**

A registry account may be a designated or qualified settlement fund only if:

- (1) **There has been a settlement agreement in the case;**
- (2) **The court has entered an order establishing or approving a deposit** into the registry as a settlement fund, and
- (3) The **liability** resolved by the settlement agreement is of a kind described in 26 U.S.C. 468B or 26 C.F.R. 1.468B-1(c).

— Attorney General of the District of New Jersey, website source: <http://www.njd.uscourts.gov/cris>

---

You might be asking right about now just why is this so important?

The question you may wish to ask yourself instead is, how can I possibly receive a fair trial if administrative courts operate commercially and thus for profit, while judges and other private investors own and lease out for profit to government the buildings those courts are held in? Power certainly corrupts. But when you add financial gain into the equation, the corruption becomes absolute. And so we have a system that not only incentivizes police to issue more tickets and citations (exaction), but one that invests all its proceeds for interest gain with the organized central bank of the nation, and finally feeds a public and private, for-profit prison industry that incentivizes the state and its courts to place more citizen-ships and “illegals” in jail, offering slave-labor wages to escape the monotony and boredom of the caged-life.

What more can I say here. The court system is the main door through which organized, legalized crime has been made a part of our mob-style daily life. For who may overrule the gods of the law and of the money? Certainly not a worshiping subject and goyim like you, Mr. strawman.

And so here we find the very definition of legalized lawlessness, of anarchical licensure to break the Law of Nature and do quite a bit of harm, even while the Bible sits as mere furniture in that courtroom, a false tribute to that which is pretended to have no authority, and which none of those caged knows how to read or utilize as his Law. The irony is palatable.

Of course we should not be surprised that these flatteringly titled “judges” will purposefully and all but routinely mis-allocate legal “justice,” judging those not worthy of such harsh judgement, all to fulfill the requirements of the Federal government and its central bank in a successful, legal extortion racket. The transfer of wealth from the poor and middle-class is, in these nation-wide administrative courts of extortion, the daily business of the devilmasters.

---

**“The Federal Reserve said Friday it made a record \$98.7 billion in profits last year, MOSTLY FROM INTEREST on the more than \$4 trillion in bonds it has purchased since 2008 to stimulate the economy... THE MONEY, WHICH GOES TO THE U.S. TREASURY, is a silver lining to the central bank's unprecedented intervention to boost the economy.”**

— Los Angeles Times, January 9, 2015, from article entitled, ‘Federal Reserve to send record \$98.7-billion profit to Treasury’

---



So what happens when we are summoned like demons to appear before a court, usually through a traffic citation or other official information? Firstly, a C.U.S.I.P. number is attached to our case file. For clarity and ease, we will not go into what this means. The reader only need understand that:

—=—

**“The CUSIP number is created and owned by the American Bankers Association, but Standard & Poor's is responsible for daily operations. The CUSIP number is USED TO IDENTIFY U.S. AND CANADIAN STOCKS AS WELL AS MUNICIPAL AND GOVERNMENT BONDS ISSUED IN THE UNITED STATES. The number is made up of nine characters that are unique to a particular company or stock issuer, and it can be made up of both letters and numbers.”**

*—reference.com website, listing as sources: investopedia.com, activequote.fidelity.com, sec.gov*

—=—

But why, you still foolishly ask, would a number like this be placed upon my case? To answer this, I can only point you to the numbered, unique tags that are placed on the ears of livestock, of numbered beasts of burden. It's just human capital management. The CUSIP is merely a numbered (marked) beast of burden placed upon every fictional certificate (identity) that may be extorted for money.

For clarity, here's the S.E.C. explanation:

CUSIP Number: CUSIP stands for **Committee on Uniform Securities Identification Procedures**. A CUSIP number **identifies most financial instruments**, including: **stocks of all registered U.S. and Canadian companies, commercial paper, and U.S. government and municipal bonds**. The CUSIP system (formally known as CUSIP Global Services)—owned by the American Bankers Association and managed by Standard & Poor's—**FACILITATES THE CLEARANCE AND SETTLEMENT PROCESS OF SECURITIES**.

CUSIP numbers consist of nine characters (including letters and numbers) **that uniquely identify a company or issuer AND THE TYPE OF FINANCIAL INSTRUMENT**. A similar system is used to identify foreign securities (CUSIP International Numbering System or CINS). CINS employs the same nine character identifier as CUSIP, but also contains a letter in the first position to signify the issuer's country or geographic region...

*—U.S. Securities and Exchange Commission Website on the CUSIP number*

—=—

So why have you never heard of this before?

For one reason, attorneys keep this a secret from their clients, and judges are just the dirtiest of deviling attorneys in black robes.

But the real problem is that you have never before been told that you are the “live stock” of the US government, Living stock certified, monetized, and numbered at birth so that all sorts of human capital can be extorted through your strawman and surety to its false personas and titles. Again, this is the franchise of *freedom* called citizen-ship.

Just what did you think they meant in government when they offered you the benefit of *security* in exchange for subjection? And what do you think is meant when the United Nations and the Pope offers the same thing, as international *peace and security*?

In this process of legal crime, now that the case is ready to be monetized and securitized through the CUSIP and CRIS systems, the agent appears before the court because the legal person (strawman/property of the state) was summoned, and that agent for service of process (that's you) is required by law to answer said summons when the devil rings, unless one chooses to pay the exaction fee attached to that summons (ticket) so as to bypass the hassle of going to appear before that kangaroo in a black moo-moo pretending god-ship in a flattering legal title. Each ticket or other legal document creates a case file, and most cases must be securitized by federal law. This securitization occurs once the case has come to a decision, and a monetary value for remedy is attached as the final judgment. Generally unbeknownst to the common, goyim standing there dumbfounded by the whole process like cattle lead to slaughter, the defendant is thus held to be in bond, and thus as the agent responsible for the charged legal person, stands as surety for that monetary judgement or fee to be paid at a future time. Thus, the now charged person and its agent is allowed to go free (to continue in his legal franchise of subjection in national citizen-ship) instead of being held and incarcerated. In other words, the body of the man (as acting agent) becomes the collateral to pay that which is promised under that judgement debt. Until that point, when the debt promise is finally paid in full as promised by the surety and it appears in the fund accounts and registry of the court, only then is the CRIS investment scheme complete, for the financial instrument (promise to pay) is now discharged. The longer the court allows the charge to be paid off, the longer that financial instrument can remain invested and collecting interest as a federal, non-collateralized security guaranteed by the rest of the taxpayers (agents/collaborators).

But let us go no further here, for we find the 9-digit CUSIP on each denomination of the dollar bill and on the back of each Social Security Card (in red), for these are of course just other forms of financial instruments in the whole investment scheme. It just gets more technical from here, and we need not eat more of that useless fruit. We will discuss further and give evidence of what it is to be "live stock" (peopled humans) at some future point in this work.

The point I'd like to make here is that none of this organized criminal behavior or the victimization we suffer because of it could happen if and when the New Law, the New Testament, the very foundational principles of common law as the spiritual Word (Son) would be followed. There would be no money, no persons, no flattering titles (judges), no extortion, and thus no gain or profit to be made off of the backs of man's labor and ignorance. I cannot stress this point enough, and hope that the reader is at this point starting to realize the error of his own choice of law, and subsequently, his choice in the legal gods and in mammon. For if you haven't realized it yet, the system we just described is the very black heart and soul of modern Babylon, an ancient system that the New Testament (Law) defeats. But only each of us independently and also in support of one another as spiritually awakened men may defeat this system by following christ as the foundation of the common Law. For we, each and every one, have that wonderful curse that is power to choose.

And so by custom and without conscious thought we bear our issue, our child, immediately registering it in a contradiction of certified terms, unnaturally admixing the positive legal surname with the negative christian first name. The innocent is charged with the felony of birth, becoming the potential agent in surety for that burden of personhood, a contractual relation-ship that is induced and attached to the Social Security and other aspects of one's full identification matrix. We sign in its name as its surety and use it as our false, securitized identity. Thus, one's whole life is lived in a contradiction through public (legal) and private (moral, spiritual) personalities. When an issue arises in court, one agent of a fictional (legal) person affirms and accuses the other, declaring positively that some legal crime has been committed. He who positively affirms must make proof, for the opposing party to that affirmation stands negatively and thus uncharged (without assigned guilt) until proven by the affirmer of that positive claim. Even to appear in court as either party

(person) in any case, one must present himself as the legal person (admixed positive and negative name) or agent (attorney) thereof or there is no *issue* before the court, unless the court proceeds without appearance at its discretion.

For future reference, the word *issue* can mean:

- 1) Progeny, **a Child**, in genealogy
- 2) **An Order** from the court
- 3) **Money**
- 4) **An event** (as legal birth) or consequence
- 5) **Something delivered for use**
- 5) "In law, the close or result of pleadings; **the point of matter depending in suit**, on which the parties join, and put the case to trial by a jury." (*Webs1828*)

—=—

A Real baby is considered as the Natural or negative aspect of the issue, born through the evacuation and discharge of the actual mothers womb, while consequently a child (legal person) is the positively (artificially) created issue of the state based on the vital statistics of that birth/delivery event, residing as a charge (burden) in an artificial womb (matrix) called as the United States district. The issue (legal child/person) is birthed (abandoned) from the delivery room, a consequence of an actual live birth event (of a man), and that issue is thus certified as a legal person of (belonging to) the United States. Remember, this is the legal language. Think not in terms of Nature, for the legal realm deals only with its own legal persons, places, and things (nouns/names). Man is property of no one. But the persons (issues) of man are always property, as legal vessels. It is this adjoining of the two realms, the Living and the dead, that cause the legal event and issue. But always remember which is the Realm of God, and that we may be reborn back into our Natural Life:

—=—

**"He that is our God ('el) is the God ('el) of salvation; and unto GOD (JEHOVAH) the Lord (Adonay) BELONG THE ISSUES FROM DEATH."**

—Psalms 68:20, KJB

—=—

As strange as this deciphering of scripture becomes, this phrase "the issues from death" is another way of expressing the notion of being "born again." For how is one issued from death lest he already be dead of the spirit? One is born back, delivered back into Nature's care and Law.

Here we find the word *issue* being translated inversely from the legal form, which is to say that to be delivered back unto God's Nature and Law is to be issued from the death of the fiction of legal law in civil life. The word *issue* is Strong's #H8444 - *towtsa'ah* - and carries the meaning from the Gesenius' Hebrew-Chaldean Lexicon as "**to go out**; (1) **"a going out, metaphorically, A GOING FORTH FROM DANGER, DELIVERANCE**; (2) **the place from which (any person or thing) goes forth**, hence a gate, a fountain, i.e. 'the fountain of life,' of happiness; **ALSO THE PLACE OF THE EXIT OR TERMINATION OF ANY THING.**" Strong's also defines this as **ISSUING OR ESCAPING FROM DEATH and/or FROM BORDERS.**

This concept of going forth from danger will be covered later, however it is important to note here that as an artful word in legalese, this term of art *danger* means **the legal jurisdiction of a master** (false god). In other words, we are to go forth from the nations and cities of that legal realm of

fiction (e.g., *danger*) and back to God's Realm and Law of Nature. Danger is a term of insurance, and there is no such danger or for that matter pretended insurances in mammon under God.

But where could a place without borders possibly be, for all legal places certainly have such legal borders? Of course, in the fiction, those borders may by force hold only fictional personas, straw-men not men; as those who are not self-governed. He who is not detached from that persona will get stuck at the border. In Nature, no borders Exist for the christ-like man. To escape from these jurisdictions of danger requires us to follow the Higher Law, that Natural Law which trumps all others made by the hands and minds of men. Hopefully, as happened with the author, the reader is beginning to comprehend more fully that the Bible is not religion, but the foundational Law of Nature. In other words, Its design is strictly to keep us from leaving Nature into fiction, from blemishing our Natural mind, body, and soul with artificial constructs, beliefs, and laws. If that is what is called as *True religion*, then sign me up!

And so inversely to these false religions that believe in forms and images without substance, this other side that believes ardently in God's totality of **non-Existence** is thus only a state of the most ridiculous foolishness, for to acknowledge as *truth* a lack of the Existence of anything as something tangibly believable in, as if nothingness has substance, and thus perceivably forcing that apparently non-Existent thing to be absent from consideration as a sort of alternative God-less religion, **is to create a God out of nothingness**. It is to believe in a negative as being a positive, knowing that the negative cannot be proven to ever achieve a positive state of *existence*. While God cannot be proven in the positive, the lack of God can also not be proven in the negative. This is seemingly a paradox. But it is the most important aspect of all law and the key to Natural Freedom. For that which is forced, imagined, or brainwashed not to *exist* in the minds of men cannot also be said to positively (with proof) not Exist in Reality as a false *truth*. Perception, especially that which is created in the mind from words, doesn't dictate the Nature of Reality or cause it to Exist or not Exist. Description only creates form, not substance. A negative cannot create a positive. To attempt to prove a negative, as the fact that God does not Exist, is to attempt to do that which is known to be impossible, and is thus a vain and foolish pursuit. These are the foundations and principles of law.

Of course, it is equally as absurd to attempt to prove the positive Existence of God. If your life pursuit is to prove that God Exists, then this is yet another vain and fallacious pursuit. For Existence Itself in all Its various substance is what is called as the Oneness of God (Jehovah) in the Bible. Existence Exists without any vain, fictional proofs of man, as the negative state of the Oneness of all Being. In other words, proof of Existence is Existence Itself. To attempt to prove God as that which is external from Existence is the master lie of the many denominations of the Roman religion. For only that which is adversarial (satanic) to Nature, to the True and unblemished Existence of all Life and Being, including the legal church and state, is external from God's Nature. Corporations, persons, are external from the Reality of Nature.

I certainly hope against hope that as we tear down each of these false paradigms, that of the corporately titled "Christian" and that of its resulting antithesis "atheist," that we can then come together and see that what is left is only the Bible and what it actually says. Plain reason declares that God's Nature and all of Creation needs neither your belief or your non-belief to Exist, nor for you to Exist within. It needs not your religion, your opinion, nor your law. It needs not your limited vocabulary, philosophies, sciences, nor mathematics. In fact, It needs nothing at all from you to Exist. The great lesson here is that we all need It to Exist! And so we damned well better start respecting and following that which is the Law of Existence, the Law of God, for they are one and the same. To worship and protect All of Nature and Creation and ourselves as part of Oneness is to worship God monotheistically; the One True God. In other words, to worship only what is self-evident Truth is to worship Jehovah.

To use a prop, it is at those times when we spiritually contemplate and conceptualize the *end of space* without even the consideration of religion that we are most fully contemplating the Oneness of the God of all Existence. To consider then that the "Creator" of that infinite space (Creation) is

somehow outside and external from that unbounded Reality of ever-continuing Existence, as some eternal watcher of all of our actions within like a chicken laying an egg, is beyond reason. For Creation Is what Is and what shall eternally Be.

Of course, the false doctrines and flatteringly titled “fathers” of the church would say that my words are blasphemy. And they would be right, for I speak against their own false teachings, not against that of the True scriptures and Jehovah. Sadly, this means that the agents of these false religions, the agentic “Christian” that has joined himself with one of man's positively created “Christian” corporations (artificial persons), will also follow their church doctrine and false teachings instead of the Bible.

---

### **“Negative facts are not proof.”**

—*Factum negantis nulla probatio.* (BouvMaxim)

---

### **“No one is bound to do what is impossible.”**

*A l'impossible nul n'est tenu. 1 Bouv. Inst. n. 601.* (BouvMaxim)

---

### **“The law requires nothing impossible.”**

*Lex non cogit impossibilia. Co. Litt. 231, b; 1 Bouv. Inst. n.* (BouvMaxim)

---

Let's follow the logic here...

It is impossible to prove a negative, meaning that Reality is not a fact in law (fiction).

The law cannot require what is impossible (from its agents).

He who follows the scriptural teachings of christ acts only ever in a negative way, possessing only negative facts.

Thus, he who follows christ (God's Word) cannot be proven to legally (positively / artificially) *exist*, for the Word of God says never respect persons.

That which cannot be proven (a negative) cannot be in legal consideration a positive thing.

A negative, as that what is in Nature Real and self-Existent, is that which cannot be proven to legally *exist*, and so cannot be bound by what is a positively declared law, which requires proof of legal (artificial/ positive) *existence* under that artful law. That which negatively Exists (as part of what is the already self-Existent Reality of Nature) cannot be positively proven to have a legal existence without some ad-diction.

And now we may know why God's Word (Law / Son) respects no fiction, no person, no flattering titles, and no marks, images, idols, or symbology, all of which are not self-evident Truths. So why do you?



A man of God, a follower of Christ's example under God's Law at all times, is only ever considered by man's law to be in a negative (Pure) Existence without legal (positive) defect or dis-ease. A man of God is thus immune from other men's legally imposed positive laws, for his actions never embrace or fall under them as his actions are always negatively charged. In other words, he never acts in the person (property) of any other but that of his own God-given vessel, which he treats and respects only as the unblemished temple of God that It Is. Without legal persona in attachment, bond, and surety to any man, no legal capacity may be found, and so no positive charge may be laid upon that man. Thus the power of God may only be found when man has both feet planted firmly on the soil (Creation), so that all artificial, legal charges flow directly in, through, and immediately out of him and into the Earth (Jehovah), where they dissipate into the nothingness they always were. But the second one slips up and assumes a legal form or name of any kind, he is no longer grounded by God's foundation of Law and unspottedness, for he suddenly has a positive capacitor that may charge his soul with *syn* (sin). Once legally charged, no man may find ground again, for one's charged legal persona is like bearing a permanent rubber sole in a performance debt, and so one must find one's way back to God by discharging and thus executing the legal person (contract). The strawman (civil *life*) in each of us must die a civil death (end of contractual relationship) so that each one of us may attain a solely spiritual Existence and Life always grounded in Reality. For clarity, what is positive is always fiction; an addition to what is a negative (Real).

Like electricity, as on a car battery, the legal creators of man's law ground the negative flow of God's energy and promote only their own separate, positive charge. A man of God utilizes only the much more powerful negative charge, while grounding the positive energy of man's legal fiction so as to overcome it. In this analogy, the positive and the negative are akin to the power of the gods, and we may only be under and be charged with one god at one time while necessarily abandoning the other. Why can we have only one god? Try grabbing a positive and negative wire at the same time and you will understand (not recommended). The positive charge represents debt and servitude to other men. The negative charge represents only the authority of God's Nature as the Source of all True power and Life. When the negative (Jehovah) is grounded and ignored, man's will and choice is limited by capacitors (incapacitations) set as legal laws by other men who seek to harness and use that power of choice for themselves by robbing it from all others through causality. Their lapdog is of course the BAR Associations filled with advocates for the devil, as that which adversarially bars man from his own Nature. It is only when man grounds the positive charge of debt and subjection to only that closed-loop system and jurisdiction (place) of legal (artificial) things that the power of all of Nature and Its God is realized by man, for the man comes again (is reborn) into Nature (Source) and recognizes his place therein, leaving all legal fictions and lies behind. The man is not necessarily then protected by Nature, but becomes instead the protector of Nature (Source), including his own. But to be reborn is only to become once again what we were originally and innocently born as, by stripping all artificial, legal considerations and names of that false, positive law from our spiritual Nature. Thus we can understand the legalism that a (performance) debt of citizen-ship may never be actually paid off with money, its charge (felony) must instead be discharged. The person (contractual relationship) must be executed (fully performed). This end of contract is called *solution*. And there is only one actual solution in law: END OF CONTRACT!

The negative law is God's Law alone, called as the Law and Laws of Nature. Man's law is only ever that which is positively declared as external from God's Law and Nature. These laws (statutes) of men are therefore always lies told as legal truths, for what is not of Nature is never to be mistaken as self-Evident Truth. Only positive things have effect in this legal realm, for what is positively established is without exception a creation of man. And so only when the positive is respected over the negative, art over Nature, form over substance, man over God; at this point alone may the flattering titles and crowns of the fabled genealogies of men be respected as positive gods over that of his True, negative (Natural) Creator (Source). A legal claim made over a positive matter (legal fiction) must be proven to artificially relate and be attached to that which is in Reality of a negative substance (God's Creation). For cattle this valuation is an involuntary action, while for men this is purely a voluntary action. Fiction must be respected (believed in) to positively *exist*, and only that respect of artificiality in name, title, and under law can cause the positive (resource) to be in control

over the negative (Source). In other words, he who makes a claim or who affirms to some legally created concept (person, place, thing, or fact) is always in the position of proving his positive claim. Since what is of self-evidence and self-Existence, as what is negative needs no proofs, it is only the liar, the believer (lover) in positive fictional nonsense that must prove the artful *existence* of his fictions. Be it the man acting in self-Existence under God's Law in a negative fashion or the man accused of something sanctioned under the positively created law of man, this man has no requirement to prove anything, for a negative cannot be proved and has nothing to prove. This man has made no affirmation, only his accuser has, and he who affirms anything positive must prove his affirmation. He who stands accused without public persona need not do or say anything, as in keeping with the story of christ, who admitted to no legal names or titles for himself. Legal status is only ever a positive charge of debt, a contract requiring public performance under what is called a "social contract." A follower of christ stands only in negative Law, which is only ever God's Supreme Law, and stands without the desires of positive affirmations or considerations, never claiming them as his false legalistic reality. For there are no True, spiritual rewards therein.

To be clear, and to put these opposing charges into a perfection of usage, the negative Law means only that man has the Highest (God-given, unalienable) right to be left alone in all cases, but only if he should walk the righteous, lawful path exemplified as God's Word (Son), which is the right to not be positively charged by the lies of men in fiction, to not be forced or hindered, and to not have his negative rights and tenements trampled upon. This means only that the negative right to not be imposed upon carries with it the equal and correlative duty to act accordingly in exact sameness to all other men, no matter their pretended title. The simple duty to "do no harm" is the implied underpinning and foundation of the negative law, or God's Law. To act negatively is to never attempt to enforce man's legalistic law against any other, and to claim no right to harm another's privacy by invoking any public (positive) legal character, persona, or flattering title. Inversely, the positive law is designed to positively enforce the fact that man has the right in his legal status (person) and license to harm another public person in the simulation of agency, to trespass and to impose upon that which does Exist in Nature by invoking the false authority and law of that which does not. Another word for positive is *public*, and it is only man's voluntarily contracted public, legal capacity that allows the public law to positively effect his person, which indirectly effects him. Through the person (public, positive law status) of the man as a public member (citizen-ship) of the public society required to perform the functions and obey the law of persons, the man is therefore also considered only as a public-minded person, as property of the state. A public (positively created) person has no protections from the negative, unalienable (God-given) rights and duties implied by God's Law of Nature, for a public person is only ever the property of another, standing opposed to God and to self-responsibility, and thus opposed to a negative Existence. It is not the opinion of the man that counts, only his actions according to his attached person under legal sanction. He either acts negatively or positively. He cannot be in both states of opposing flow at the same time, needing to ground (abandon) the flow of energy he does not invoke. And once he assumes a positive, legal *existence*, he cannot invoke his True God (Source) nor act in the self-evident Law of his True Nature. The positive law has its own creators, thus recognizing only the authority of its own gods (source). The positive law cannot *exist* without diverting the negative elsewhere, thus denying the subject of that Highest Law.

---

**"In immediate self-consciousness the simple ego is absolute object, which, however, is for us or in itself absolute mediation, AND HAS AS ITS ESSENTIAL MOMENT SUBSTANTIAL AND SOLID INDEPENDENCE. THE DISSOLUTION OF THAT SIMPLE UNITY IS THE RESULT OF THE FIRST EXPERIENCE; THROUGH THIS THERE IS POSITED A PURE SELF-CONSCIOUSNESS, AND A CONSCIOUSNESS WHICH IS NOT PURELY FOR ITSELF, BUT FOR**

**ANOTHER, i.e., AS AN EXISTENT CONSCIOUSNESS,**  
**CONSCIOUSNESS IN THE FORM AND SHAPE OF THINGHOOD.**  
**Both moments are essential, since, in the first instance, they are unlike**  
**and opposed, and their reflexion into unity has not yet come to light,**  
**THEY STAND AS TWO OPPOSED FORMS OR MODES OF**  
**CONSCIOUSNESS. THE ONE IS INDEPENDENT WHOSE**  
**ESSENTIAL NATURE IS TO BE FOR ITSELF, THE OTHER IS**  
**DEPENDENT WHOSE ESSENCE IS LIFE OR EXISTENCE FOR**  
**ANOTHER. THE FORMER IS THE MASTER, OR LORD, THE LATTER**  
**IS THE BONDSMAN.”**

— Georg Wilhelm Friedrich Hegel, from ‘The Phenomenology of Spirit’ (1807)

---

Man, while acting self-consciously, is acting negatively (not through the property or bond of another). Man's christian name (first name) is also negative, Being illustrative only of the Gift of Life (as Creation) given by the Creator God (Jehovah). Man's legal surname (last name) in ad-mixture (contract) with that negative first (christian) name is a positive creation of man's law. Remember, the maxim of law states that *the creator controls*. What this really means is that the law of the creator controls its own creation. Man acts either in negative (Natural) Creation under God's Law or in positive (fictional) creation (property) of another god (creator), **but never both**. Thus man cannot claim God-given negative rights when he is acting in a positively created legal persona of another god and artful system of law. He will be shocked every time due to his mishandling of the opposing flow of the energy currents that make up the Law. Legal persons can never have or claim God-given rights, any more than a man of God may lay his stake in man's legal fiction and realm.

Non-belief in God (Nature as Creation) requires an exerted effort to positively (artificially) ignore that which is obvious and self-evident, as the dis-belief in Nature Itself. It is not the image or form of “God” we are attempting to distinguish here, as that which the corporate church fearfully promotes in its idolatry, but instead only the concept that man is not God and thus not the “Creator” of himself or of his Natural Environment (Source), and that man is of course certainly not the Entirety of all infinite Space and Time. And so the Natural Law (the Law of Source) is also certainly not a creation of man, but is the very limits and wonders of the Existence of Life. It is the preeminent, permanent Law of substance. This Law of God is not in Reality a choice, but is the very Existing, Living Design and glue of all Life. What the reader considers in idolatry and imagery as his or her “God” is not the purpose of this work. For a picture is worth exactly 1,000 words and nothing else. Words have no substance, and so may re-present only the nothingness they came from. An image is always dead. There is no image of God, for God is the Living timelessness, and a single image is restricted to a single moment in time. And so the foundation of spiritual Law is to put faith in no other gods, no other idols, for none of these dead things may reveal eternal Life. The purpose of this work is to make clear that the reader's relationship to “God” is what confirms or denies the ability for any man to positively (legally but un-Lawfully) effect and harm another man by his belief and respect of the other's legal fiction of law. Be very clear here that gods (any higher authority) will always *exist* in the minds and imaginations of some men, most of them as political offices and flattering titles of church and state. But it is only what man chooses to believe in (love) that either protects or subjects him to the will of those other fictional gods. Yet all of these legal and ecclesiastical gods claim their god-ship from one and only one thing, which is the authority of the One True Permanent God of man and all of Nature. It is man's choice of action that decides his god, not his mere vulgar belief or false show, and certainly not his accident of birth. To believe in God but act in legal fiction against God is a choice, for the only evidence of any choice made is when it

is put into action. The title means nothing without the works. One is either a master of himself or he is the bondservant of another. And try as he may, his actions and his words always reveal his True status.

And yet those same people who positively claim to be Godless easily believe in and follow the fiction of government law and its gods as if it were a Reality, a thing of Nature, stating that it's *just the way it is*, or that *it's always been that way*, as if man's law was a part of the self-evident Creation Itself, *existing* throughout that theorized primordial ooze and volcanic spew of pre-human Life. To be Godless is to be Lawless (without a Source of Law), and to be without a God is to allow oneself to fall prey to false gods, which call themselves as kings, presidents, governors, and popes, all of which rule in the name and in stead of the God that apparently, somehow doesn't Exist.

This is where the author used to unreasonably stand before actually reading the one thing that is ignored by both of these unreasonable *sides*; the actual words of the Bible. Please know that these statements are purely ones of spiritually guarded reason and logic, and not at all a corporate "religious" sentiment. To understand man's legal creation of law, we must understand God's Law of Creationism as its opposing force, for each system is overlaid as the other's contradistinction. Most fail to grasp the purpose of legal law because they fail to grasp the purpose of God's Law (Natural Law) as Its foundation and opposition. But logic and reason without spirituality is merely a state of spiritual death disguised by an overpowering ego and spiritual dissonance, which is the source of cognitive dissonance. This state of spiritual defeat (death) in false dialectic (logic) is the very foundation of all the various forms of man's law. It is the cause of man's disrespect, detachment, and destruction of his Source, which is the foundational essence of his spirituality, his Nature.

Ever notice that in every war and in every nation, each nation is somehow the one blessed by "God?"

Only a spiritually dead man can be tricked into becoming a citizen of any nation, for the law of nations is purely of a Godless, legal form, having no actual substance. This notion will be expounded upon throughout this work, as we uncover the source of *legalism* and the logicians that first created it long ago as a system of law; in that time and history labeled as *before christ*. The author is here again just the messenger of that which has already been realized and expressed in past times, so that perhaps a revival of the most revered and now artfully occulted mysteries (that which is held hostage in secret) of spiritual knowledge may manifest and be uncovered in revelation (apocalypse, an uncovering) in these present times.

More importantly, we must know that this state of induced insanity (non-belief in God) is very desirable by those legal gods who seek control over all men and thus all of Nature. For to believe in a god of nothingness (that there is no Creator of Creation, no God of Nature) is to acknowledge that the legal fiction as positive law must be supreme over any notion of a Higher "unwritten" and spiritual Law of God (the negative law), which is apparently non-existent in legal parlance, and where only man's design and law of artifice and fiction exists as a fictional, virtual reality (the false god; the big lie). This is to say that by tricking men through word magic into disrespecting their duty to God and Nature as Its protector and steward, only then may they poison and destroy the very land, air, and sea that is man's duty to God to protect. Instead, we sit back, pacified, watching in horror and praying instead of acting.

The Real irony, in this author's opinion, is that it requires much more imagination and mental effort to *not* believe in God than to believe, for God and Nature are One and the Same concept; Reality as Nature Itself Existing in a state of obvious self-evidence. To cause one not to believe in what is obvious is certainly a trick of these devils and their magical words. I laugh, of course, at my former despoiled and spotted self, so blind to the very self-evident Nature and Design I was denying. But then, I was never led to comprehend God as anything but a fictional name (noun) *existing* somehow external from Nature, as some man in the clouds keeping a list only slightly more complex than Santa Claus apparently keeps, simply because nobody (especially the priest-class) ever told me

otherwise. I listened to the spewed vomit of fools instead of going to the Source myself, as even the Bible instructs. I gambled on the doctrines (laws) of men delivered with self-loving care and ceremonial dress in that deceptive language of fools, the predicators of dog-Latin.

— — —

**“BUT IN VAIN THEY DO WORSHIP ME, TEACHING FOR DOCTRINES THE COMMANDMENTS OF MEN. And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand: Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.”**

—Matthew 15: 9-11, KJB

— — —

**“This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. FOR MEN SHALL BE LOVERS OF THEIR OWN SELVES, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; HAVING A FORM OF GODLINESS, BUT DENYING THE POWER THEREOF: FROM SUCH TURN AWAY. For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts, EVER LEARNING, AND NEVER ABLE TO COME TO THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE TRUTH.”**

—2 Timothy 3: 1-7, KJB

— — —

What comes out of the mouths of men are only words. Those words can be Truths, false truths, or outright lies. These words can either build the spirit or defile it. But True knowledge of anything is deeper and more tangible than words alone may deliver, and the common tongue of the publicly educated multitude under the doctrines of men virtually ensures our words will defile everything we speak towards, even by the simple and seemingly innocent respect of those legal, proprietary names and surnames we call each part of Nature's Whole. We defile all things Real through names (nouns) without realizing it. And through this word-trickery, our worship of the Real is twisted into the worship of artifice, of form and image over substance and Source. We apply furniture to the body, as with make-up and even religious jewelry, to alter our appearance into something that is our false self, a performance mask (persona) for a character we pretend to love as the fictional self. We focus on this outward self-appearance and use it for show in our public, civil *lives*, calling its dead character as a “Christian” or “atheist” among many other styles and flattering titles purely for show in a self-confidence game. We dress up both mentally and physically to impress ourselves and others, loving that artificial *self* that everyone else seems to see through but us. Of course, all that matters in mammon and to the devils that run the great legal lie is that we love (believe in) and respect that externally presented show of self (personification) over our True Nature. The entirety



of the legal system and law must promote such false love (belief) of external things, leading to a hatred of (non-belief in) our True inner beauty of Self.

Again, please know that these are not “religious” concepts per se, but a necessary understanding and acknowledgement of the Natural Law and the specific permanent power it always has over temporary legal, fictional considerations. The Source of Creation is Supreme and Highest, the parts of Creation Itself secondary to the Source. This is to say that the only way to escape from men acting as gods is to acknowledge a Higher Authority; a God that cannot be re-presented and thus never defeated even symbolically through the artifice and fictions of man. And so by acknowledging a Specific Creator of man and all of Nature, man can never qualify his attempts to play god while at the same time invoking the Supremacy of his own Creator as his justification to rule in that Creator’s *name*. Only God’s Law of Nature is always Supreme over any other form of law, for only God’s Word (the Law not made of words) stands as the self-evident Truth of Reality.

But the contract symbolically kills God and establishes positive law! This must be comprehended. Again, the devils (evil geniuses) may only intervene in Nature by obtaining two things from man, his contracted consent to fraud (legal artifice) and subsequently his symbolic abandonment of God. This is to say that Law is never automatic. **It must be lived!**

This is the foundation: a return to God’s Design in Nature, which equates to the facing of Reality by turning away from that artifice of legal fiction and leaving the artificially warm comfort of so many lies. This is the only *solution*. For again, the word *solution* in legal parlance means one and only one thing: **end of contract**. And end of contract is simply the end of legal dis-ease and burden of debt (forced performance). Solution is the devil’s nightmare, for such adversarial, legal lies can only *exist* through that medium of ink on paper, subsisting only by man’s unnatural mark and sig-nature.

To act christ-like, as according to those scriptural teachings, is to Exist only in and as God’s Creation of Nature. But the false gods have mirrored those words in their own false creation of the legal world, and so these Bible verses have a dual meaning depending upon perspective and legal status. It is a choice between the God of Nature and the gods of the legal mammon (money) system.

— — —

## **“For IN HIM WE LIVE and MOVE and HAVE BEING...”**

— Acts 17: 28, KJB

— — —

This verse certainly does not separate in any way God (Creator) from Nature (Creation). Life happens, is born into, and dies as part of the continuing Life cycle of eternal Creation. If we Live, move, and have being in God (Him), then how can we pray to that which is not Him? And so how can we possibly separate and externalize these two concepts of Creator and Creation when they are so obviously One and the same? How can God be external from Creation (Nature) if we Live and move in It (Him)? Ask the church... For the answer lies in the dog-Latin trickery and literalist doctrine taught within religious corporations. And then ask the state, which allows the most horrific crimes and legal licensure (anarchy) against Nature (Creation) while at the same time acknowledging It as God, like parasites justifying the destruction of their host. And yet these moral problems are solved if we can be made to believe that God (Creator) is outside of and detached somehow from Its own Nature (Creation). And so we must be convinced as well that man is similarly detached from Jehovah, that man is not part of the Oneness of God (Creator), but only part of Creation. While we can never take ourselves out of the Reality (Nature) we are born into, we can certainly pretend to via legal, scientific, and artful (technological) means. This land of make-believe is called the legal fiction, which is of course governed by the corporate agents and magistrates of church and state.

As for the use of “Him” in reference to God, we must remember that the masculine and the feminine nature of the illustrative “romantic” form of language has been all but removed from the common dog-Latin. It used to be that each word was considered in the masculine or the feminine. This has nothing to do with sexism or modern day prejudice, but was and still is the foundation of language in many dialects. In English, dog-Latin, the poetic verse of the illustrative Latin was replaced by the descriptive word *it*. This word *it* is specifically designed to express neutral gender, and is also called as a demonstrative (not illustrative) term of art. It is also considered as a non-personal term.

---

**“Long ago, English was like many other languages in that EVERY NOUN HAD A GENDER, masculine, feminine, or neuter, and a pronoun’s gender was determined by the gender of the noun it referred to. The possessive pronoun for neuter nouns was “his” (April with his sweet showers). BUT WHEN ENGLISH BEGAN TO LINK HIS AND HER ONLY TO ACTUAL MALES AND FEMALES, “his” for objects seemed increasingly wrong and “it” with no “s” began to be used (April with it sweet showers). Around 1600, “it’s” began to be used (April with it’s sweet showers), and it had an apostrophe just like a possessive noun would... The version without the apostrophe only became dominant in the 18th century, probably because “it’s” was taking on a new role, replacing the contraction “tis.” Tis here became it’s here...”**

— Emily Brewster, Associate Editor, Merriam-Webster

---

And so we find that the use of this word “Him” as a descriptive substitute for the masculine word God was intended merely as the correct grammar in the correct language structure, and even so within the origins of Old English. In these modern times of gender identity crisis, it is no wonder that a man that identifies as legally a “wo-man” would fall victim to the logical fallacy that God is “unfairly” being portrayed as a man instead of a woman (womb-man), as if God and Nature has an actual, literal gender. While in Latin and other illustrative, poetic languages of verse this usage is perfectly acceptable, the increasingly droll and literalist English-speaking goyim of America have been entrained to insist on assigning this ridiculous political correctness to spiritual matters. Like the fallacious foundation of atheism, again we find that the entire debate on whether “God” is male or female in imagery and form stems from a surprisingly pure ignorance of language structure and proper use of grammar. The use of the masculine “Him” to describe God merely references the concept of the Latin *dominus*, which means “a lord,” as opposed to the feminine *domina*, which is “a mistress.” The masculine usage in grammar does not refer to sexuality, only to the historical dominance of power, which traditionally is attributed to the male disposition. Femininity is so defined as a lack of male characteristics, which to most sane females is certainly a compliment. Thus to refer to Jehovah in the gender-masculine phraseology was merely the proper use of language, not a sexist notion. We have dog-Latin, that is modern English, to thank for such nonsensical debate as the supposed gender role of God!

And, as stated before, the author herein makes no apologies for using the term “his” to properly describe all men, both male and female, as this term signifies the power of man in one’s True substance not according to gender. The use of gender-based nouns presents the harmony of Nature in language, assigning the illustrative qualities of both the masculine and feminine character and

strengths upon inanimate things. To deny these qualities, these Natural characteristics of both the male and female body of man is to again deny Reality, while showing only ignorance of the law, which generally places the male as head of household and first inheritable heir. Again I ask of the reader so afflicted by this foundational and immature fallacious perspective to grow the hell up, and quick! The harmony found between male and female is a necessary Design of Nature and a requirement for the continuation of Life. Harmony does not mean equality, it means not denying what we are, and using our specific gender-oriented strengths to prop up the other's weaknesses. To deny our sexual purpose, strengths, and weaknesses is to deny the undeniable Laws of Nature. We need each other more than we may ever care to admit, for Life Itself as procreation is impossible without respect of the meticulously opposite and perfect differences we both possess. Wink-wink. Nudge-nudge.

To state one's firm belief (love) in the non-existence of anything as the foundation of one's actions in and under any law is akin to organized chaos (legalized anarchy); the belief in nothingness (pure intangible form) as a God without substance. It is to be as a ship without anchor that may never find land. This state of mind is the perfection of evil (artifice) and its influence over the minds of men, for crimes against Nature (including those against man) can only be justified against a Godless Creation - a Creation and all Its Creatures without an actual Creator (Law-maker). From the pledge of faith (fealty) to this legalized illusion of the governments of nations, all crimes against the Creator regarding God's Nature and Sacred Creatures are legally licensed and permissibly committed under government's legal law. For to consider the universe as Godless allows man to become a false god over a Creation not his own.

Remember, man is not the Creator of earth or of anything in Nature, including himself. But man holds the power to alter the perception of Reality through the designs of his own fictional creations so as to suit his own unnatural desires, and yet man can seldom fix his carnal mistakes through his legal art forms that created them in the first place. In the end, with unbounded disregard for those Higher Laws of God's Nature, Nature cannot recover from man's fictional contemplation and disrespect of Its Origin in any way that may sustain man's continued Existence as part of that Creation. Nature will of course heal in Its own timelessness, but part of that healing may necessarily involve man's extinction from It. Without respect of God's Design of Nature, especially by those who cannot ever mentally be tricked into believing in God's re-presented false religious images portrayed in religious art (of which said non-belief in false images is a good thing), man's artificial creations will ultimately destroy the gift of actual Life that allows man to artfully create fictional *life* in the first place. Man must be a part of Creation and respect Its Design, including each other, or his ability to recreate within It will necessarily end. Fiction and legalism will die with man, the creator of those artifices. No doctrines of any *religion* are needed to acknowledge this self-evident Reality, for corporate state-sanctioned religions only serve to cover up this knowledge as it is written in the scriptures they pre-tend to follow and teach. Their only goal is monetary gain, and they need voluntarily ignorant members to accomplish this corporate goal in order to remain legally solvent as legal, artificial persons (corporations). But all churches in mammon (in the legal, monetary system) are and can only ever be morally bankrupt. A legal thing is never a spiritual thing. Spirituality is not "religion," yet a religious man according to law can only be a spiritually Living and oriented man that abandons all legal, civil fictions of the church and state, walking only in the path laid out in those scriptural teachings. This is not a path to any "religion," but instead a path away from its artful organizations and incorporations. It is the path apparently walked by the allegorical christ, which led to those false religious buildings and temples of stone only when his goal was to violently overturn the tables of those money-changers of mammon, whom occupied those ornate buildings and turned spiritual men away from God toward the usury of their own created debt-money schemes. Jesus was a religious (adjective) man as described through his actions, not part of a "religion" (noun) for show. And yet the preachers and ministers of today seek the same goal in their pursuit of the "offerings" of the current paper money of that system of legalized mammon, for the legal corporations called falsely (legally) as "religions" and their enfranchised local church buildings in annual financial conference (combination/conspiracy) subsist only as legal entities; artificial persons (non-profit and non-prophet corporations) bound up

by the legal law of man. And yet the Bible states over and over in most of Its books that man should never respect persons, especially these corporations of which governments and religions *exist* as. For to respect these fictions is to respect man's law over God's.

To be clear and to prove without doubt that these statements are True, we only need read the cases of the legal courts. In the legal system of man's law, if religions and their individual churches were not artificial persons as legal corporations or associations they would not be able to be legally summoned like demons (in legal persona) into the legal fiction of man's courts of artificial law. They would not need attorneys to re-present them. For legal and spiritual do not mix. They are opposed to each other. A spiritual man cannot be called upon for he has no legal name or title (person) to be called as. Likewise, a True church consists of only those Free and spiritual Lawful men of christ standing in immunity from any legal jurisdictions. Only when one has no demon (person) to be summoned into legal hell is one Truly Free, as hell is only for debtor's. A True spiritually religious man living in and under that Highest Law has no debt or obligation except to God and Nature, which includes a duty to all other men (Creation) under that Natural Law to harm nothing, giving no reason or need to ever appear in the fiction of man's legal realm.

The law states that governments can respect nothing religious. So the fact that a religion can appear by representative (attorney) *in persona* in a court of the government can only mean that religions are legal (secular) corporations (artificial persons) bound under legal law, not religiously (spiritually) over and beyond it. They have no Higher Law to cling to because they cling to the secular gods that incorporated (created) them. In other words, there is nothing spiritual about corporate religions, for a spiritual thing is Higher in consideration than a fictional thing, and no spiritual thing or man would ever appear as something it is not; namely as something artificial, as an artificial (legal) person or citizen or member thereof. Most important to comprehend here is that, **in the legal realm, spirituality is illegal**. A legal thing (man in legal status of personhood) can only follow legal law, while a spiritual thing (a man of God) may only obey that Higher, Spiritual (moral) Law. All other law is outlawed in a legal (incorporated) system, which means that *God* is illegal, for God is only the Source of spirituality not fiction.

This, again, is not merely the author's opinion. **This is Law!** All things legal are inherently trumped by all things Natural (spiritual). The Natural Law is as Supreme over man as is God over Nature. It is only in man's choices that this Supremacy in Law is lost, as will be shown thoroughly and in triplicate within this work. Choice (volunteerism) is the foundation of both the legal and the Natural Law, as is written in scripture and copied over into ancient legal principles (maxims of law). The legal contract and that binding contractual relationship, be it implied or express, is the key that locks the spiritual door and bars man's ability to walk upon Its path.

To be clear, let us finally define the term *creation*, with the humbling knowledge that all words are merely a creation of man, so that we may go forward with the simple, foundational Truth of Reality that man is not the Creator of anything in Nature. This understanding is all that is required of the reader for the comprehension of the underlying foundation of all law. Perception of the vulgar form, image, and identity of said Creator is not nearly as important as identifying that It (God) is specifically not and never can be a man or fictional creation (office) of man, so as to understand man's place and inferiority within that so-called Creation and Its self-evident Law. The Creator (God) needs no proof of Its already self-evident Existence, whereas man must prove through his ratified lies that of his subjects consent to God's unnatural absence within the legal re-creation and under his patented artificial systems and jurisdictions, before pretending to be the false gods over all God's Creation and Creatures. Again, all that is required to proceed here is the acknowledgement by the reader that man is not the Creator of the Universe nor of any part of Nature, but instead that we are all born helplessly within it and specifically without name or title. That is all, for all other doctrinal concepts and imaginations of man about what "God" is or is not are irrelevant, for man's only True Sovereign is and should only ever be God's Nature (Creator and all Creation as Oneness). And so man's Law should only ever be that of his Sovereign. It is only man's recognition and acceptance of the supposed legal sovereignty of the persons (artificial legal status) of other men pretending legal names and flattering titles that allows most men to be legal

slaves (subjects) in allegiance to those false sovereignties. Nature knows nor pre-tends no other God than Its Creator, and so man as part of that Nature of Creation can know no other gods before It, for he shall no longer be protected by God's Law when he falls into such legal fiction (false creation) under these legal gods. This is not religion, this is Law. The Bible is simply the allegorical story of that non-historical fall; a timeless warning to all future generations of the evil (fiction) that will always persist as legal artifice within the imaginations of men. For evil (lies) may never be conquered, only consciously avoided.

Here we discover the duality of all words, the battle between Nature and its simulated art form (fiction).

**CREATION** - *noun* - 1. The act of creating; the act of CAUSING TO EXIST; and especially, the act of bringing this world into existence. Romans 1:20. 2. The act of making, by new combinations of matter, invested with new forms and properties, AND OF SUBJECTING TO DIFFERENT LAWS; the act of shaping and organizing; as the creation of man and other animals, of plants, minerals, etc. 3. THE ACT OF INVESTING WITH A NEW CHARACTER; AS THE CREATION OF PEERS IN ENGLAND. 4. The act of PRODUCING. 5. The things created; CREATURES; THE WORLD; THE UNIVERSE. As SUBJECTS then the whole creation came. 6. Any part of the things created. Before the low creation swarmed with men. 7. ANY THING PRODUCED OR CAUSED TO EXIST. A FALSE CREATION proceeding from the heat-oppressed brain. (Webs1828)

**PROCREATION** - *noun* - [Latin *procreatio*.] The act of begetting; generation and production of young. (Webs1828)

**CREATOR** - *noun* - [Latin] 1. The BEING OR PERSON that creates. Remember thy creator in the days of thy youth. Ecclesiastes 12:1. 2. The THING that creates, PRODUCES or CAUSES. (Webs1828)

**PROCREATE** - *verb transitive* - [Latin *procreo*; *pro* and *creo*, to create.] 1. To beget; to generate and produce; to engender; used properly of ANIMALS. 2. To produce; used of plants, but hardly allowable. (Webs1828)

— — —

It is interesting to note again that like the word Jehovah, Creation is a timeless concept, not a historical event. Creation is happening as you read this, with each new Life form entering into Real Existence and self-Evidence. It is the continuous causality of Existence and of Life. Thus the word Creation is also to be realized as a verb of continuous action, as what is Jehovah and what is bound to the Law of Jehovah, the Law and Laws of Nature. As will be discussed in greater detail, the "Genesis" story is not the story of Creation, for Creation is timeless and endless, not a singular historical fact. But instead, we will find that the "Genesis" account is the creation of the "gods" (plural), being men who thought themselves to be God's replacement with designs to rule over all worldly (artificial) persons, places, and things. It was the story of the creation of names (nouns), and therefore of property, derived from what was ambiguously self-Existent before. This explains also the apparent discord between the New and the Old Testament, where the foundational Law of God (of Nature) is to replace the Old "Mosaic" law of men (false, magistrate gods).

The scriptures certainly speak of man's own creation of fiction and artificial things, stating clearly that the wrath of God happens only when man goes against his own Nature and the Law of his own place and Existence in Nature, breaking Nature's Law and thus his own best interests. The wrath of Jehovah (as the harmonizing, balancing Force of Nature's True Design) comes only to men who believe in (love) lies. It's so simple. For a lie is only ever temporary. And yet this big lie of legality is our modernly accepted and consented to life-style, our simulated *reality*, as an *existence*



steeped in a legal matrix of lies. The Truth (God) is not inherently unknown to any man. Only the artifice can cause such a spiritual death in conscious awareness, and then only through the promises of wealth in mammon.

---

“For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, WHO HOLD THE TRUTH IN UNRIGHTEOUSNESS; Because that which may be known of God IS MANIFEST IN THEM; for God hath shewed it unto them. For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world ARE CLEARLY SEEN, BEING UNDERSTOOD BY THE THINGS THAT ARE MADE, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: Because that, WHEN THEY KNEW GOD, THEY GLORIFIED HIM NOT AS GOD, NEITHER WERE THANKFUL; BUT BECAME VAIN IN THEIR IMAGINATIONS, and their foolish heart was darkened. PROFESSING THEMSELVES TO BE WISE, THEY BECAME FOOLS, AND CHANGED THE GLORY OF THE UNCORRUPTIBLE GOD INTO AN IMAGE MADE LIKE TO CORRUPTIBLE MAN, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things... WHO CHANGED THE TRUTH OF GOD INTO A LIE, AND WORSHIPPED AND SERVED THE CREATURE MORE THAN THE CREATOR, who is blessed FOR EVER... And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those THINGS WHICH ARE NOT CONVENIENT...”

—Romans 1: 18-23 and 25, 28 KJB

---

It is very easy to worship Creation without Its Creator, inseparable as they are, for the Creation is generally seen while the Oneness and Conscious Being of Creation as a Whole remains unseen. But ease is of course a sin. What is easy is very seldom the spiritually correct path. To worship Jesus alone, for instance, as worshiping the “Creature (that which is/was created) more than the Creator” is to worship the temporary (secular, worldly) aspect of God in the limited form of man without the eternal, Permanent and Timeless Being (verb) that is Its Master (Source), of that in which all things flow and return to. In other words, to worship that which came into Existence after Existence was already in Existence is to worship Creation without a Creator. It is to worship what is temporary, as the cycle of a single Life and death. But how can we worship a Creator while completely destroying and polluting Its Creation? This is unreasonable. And so like children who misbehave on the playground when they think they are not being watched, so too does man present his carnal human side when he disrespects God’s Nature (Creation). If no God in any anthropomorphized form is actually watching, which is neither provable nor improvable, we must still consider the very good reason behind accepting this idea of “a watcher” or Creator as our very foundation of Law. For the Law must also have a Creator, and this stands as a provable, legal fact in all secular systems of religion and government. For remember that one’s law (creation) defines one’s god (creator). The inseparability of God and Nature, of Creator and Creation, and of Lawmaker and Law is a fruitless engagement of thought that serves no purpose and reaches no end or foundation.

Law enforcement officers, for instance, be it the police under the Sheriff, the military, private security, or some other masonic sect thereof, are not there to stop crime but to vainly attempt to prevent it from happening. It is the “visibility” factor that prevents crimes, even those as meager as speeding, just by the conscious awareness that a police officer is potentially watching and ready to legally extort us through literal highway robbery. Unfortunately, this is not a spiritual awareness that is invoked, merely a fear of exaction (fine) or other punishment. The point is that the presence of an authority figure is shown to obviously prevent crime.

Is it not reasonable then to consider the Highest of all Authorities as our watcher at all times as an inducement to follow the Law that would keep us Free in Nature and out of that legal matrix? Is this not the utopian prison model of the garden of Eden we spoke about earlier? Does being trapped in paradise, in heaven on Earth really sound so bad?

Would you, for instance, watch a porno if you knew your mother was watching? What about her judging gaze is it that would stop you from acting with such vulgarity when she is not around? And what moral compunction causes us to at least pretend our best behavior when she is around? The real question is, why does that compunction diminish when she leaves the room? Why do we not strive to achieve our highest spiritual Being and Law at all times, even when we know we are alone? I believe the answer to this question is a stark lack of spiritual awareness and purpose. The lesson here is not that your mother is God, but that ALL of Creation is God. And so what we do to It, to every single part of It no matter how small, is what we *do* to God. Thus, as with the theory of karma, we aren't just abusing God's Nature but ourselves as part of it. Thus, as Jehovah is ever-present and is defined as such, so God (our spiritual "Father") is metaphorically always watching. Perhaps watching is not as good a description as that which is continuously suffering our evils against it. Nature (Jehovah) is always suffering our trespass upon It with every action we take and with every crime against It we don't actively prevent. We cannot therefore interact with Nature, in our nurturing from It, and in the defiling or destroying of It, without doing so to God Its-Self.

And this is where religion comes into the picture. Not so much to prevent such crimes against Nature but to give false hope and secular forgiveness for those crimes, both in their doing and in their allowance. Silence is consent, after all. The organized religion model legally permits incorporated men (artificial persons) to attempt to organize such spiritual concepts into enforceable laws. Yet through the democracy model, every attempt at enforcing the unenforceable moral Law of God fails, as the anarchy of licensure and sovereignty (lawlessness) is artificially bestowed upon corrupted men in their persons and flattering titles. Power corrupts absolutely and without exception. Of course all religions are born in corruption, for all religions carry their own doctrines of supposedly sovereign, immune, and even "infallible" men. Fortunately for us, the Law of Nature is absolutely incorruptible, Existing alone and unblemished from all others in Its self-Existence. What is self-evident cannot be turned into a lie, though words of art are certainly given false authority over that which they represent as the names of fictional persons, places, and things. *The Matrix*, all that is illusionary and false, is created and *exists* solely as coded words and nothing else. But the Law of God, the Law of Nature Itself, forbids any such fictions. It respects no words of men just as it respects no other gods of men. It is through this foundation of Law that Jehovah (verb) Truly is our Father and Mother, for unless we deviate from that Plan (Law), from the very Design of All Life and self-Existence, then nothing can harm us. But this path, the path of christ, is an ever-present and conscious one. There are no super-natural (above Nature) angels or saints guiding our way, for these are the only the re-creations of the religions of men. There are no street signs warning us of impending doom from fiction. There are only devils (attorneys/agents) at every turn, continuously trying to induce us all into contract with mammon, always trying to despoil our own place in the Garden with the useless knowledge and valuations of the legal tree. For Heaven, you see, is voluntary. Those who attain it in Life must fight at every step to keep it, and it may only be kept by those who bind themselves under the Highest Law. For there is no room for the spiritually dead in Heaven. No persons allowed...

And so to deny the Creator of the Highest Law of Nature as Jehovah in non-belief (without Love) is actually one of the stupidest things man can possibly do, for he immediately defeats himself without trial (he judges/ dooms/ believes himself not to Exist as part of Jehovah/Creation/Nature). Thus man's law may without hindrance be applied to man as his subscription by force simply because he has and more specifically *allows* no other option. He denies his own Nature. More to the point, this also allows for any man or beast or rock to be called as "god" (noun/name/title) despite its actual *being* (verb), as only a minor part of Creation, not the Creator. In other words, if all parts of Nature are considered as Truly Equal; that a diamond is no more important or valuable than a sliver of wood irritating your skin, then no superior force or god form may ever emerge in chaos.

For if all of Nature is the complete Oneness of God, then all things within Nature should be treated as a part (property) of God and Its alone.

Essentially, by denying this Permanent State of Being of all things as the monotheistic substance of God, man will thus suffer some other form or image as a stand-in god (anti-christ), be it of human, animal, computer system, or other respected extract of the imaginations and language arts of men. And so to consider the question of what is *God*, as Jehovah, is to consider a timeless, spiritual domain that cannot be confused with the singular events and births and deaths within the time domain. God is not born, but is the origin and permanent and continuing eternal Existence of Life Itself. One is of the evidential, visible world and one is of unfathomable, invisible Eternity. God is the blood that flows and passes to all Life in continuous and perpetual motion. God is the undeniable past, present, and future, which is such a vast concept that we can never actually *know* God in this Realm. No man can explain or define God simply because God Is what Is at this moment and what Is going to Be in the next, ad infinity. The importance of this hierarchy cannot be understated, for we must always remember that foundational maxim of law, which says: *the creator controls*. To attribute any law over that of Creation (Nature) we must acknowledge a Source that is Higher than our own imaginations. To consider Creation as some act of randomness is insane, anarchical, and the man doing so will have his just reward, a random grouping of insane men acting as the creators of organized chaos as magistrate gods of the united nations over him. This is our individual course passed on through the choices we make (or choose not to make in silence). And in consideration of that Source, we must consider It as Master and ourselves as happy and contented slaves under Its Naturally established Law and abundance. Be it the false *existence* of legal titles or the spiritual and self-evident Existence that Is Jehovah that we choose, we will be subject to that opposing god's law despite our limited beliefs. We must follow the Law of God to defeat the law of man or we must follow the law of artifice (of men) to defeat the Law and Laws of Nature. This is and has always been the choice. And since these devils entered into the priest class and created these false "Christian" religions, that choice has been concealed not only from our knowledge, but from all of our God-given senses. For each of our bodies are the temple of God, and our minds, our bodies, and thus our souls have been corrupted in countless ways. And so we have been tricked to listen without hearing and looking without seeing.

Yet upon this Natural Law path we may not only understand but also agree with each other universally and without question as to what the Highest Law Is, Was, and always Shall Be. For it is literally the Life factor in our blood. It is each of our individual foundations of Life. And he who seeks to bypass that Law may instantly be known as an agent of that which is adversarial (satanic) to man and Nature.

I wish to exclaim here a deep regret for my inability to put into words that which Is *God*. No apology is offered, only the True humility of such an inconceivable potentiality. This knowledge is deeper than mere words may proscribe, and so the religious notion of having a "personal relationship with Jesus christ" comes to mind here. This overused and meaningless term is put forward incessantly by corporately brainwashed "Christians" without understanding of its meaning, again thanks to the language barrier we are about to uncover. You see, a personal relationship with Jesus christ is not merely some ritualistic acknowledgement of christ's Existence, but the actual personification of christ in all of our own actions confirmed under the Law of Nature. Acting christ-like (Lawful) is the True and only Lawful meaning here. This is important, as we will read, for the pope (corporate office of "Christ") of the Catholic (universal) Roman (pagan) "Christian" Church is deadly opposed to this "personal" worship of christ and Jehovah, seeking to keep all men under its own cannons and the bull of that *infallible* false pope-god. (Covered in Volume II.)

But can we call the pope and its church as the actual *word* antichrist?

Again, we arrive at voluntary choice. We believe (love) either christ or that which is opposed to or in place of christ. We love the Law of God or that legal law and doctrinal cannon which is opposed

to It. We are either acting like christ or we are not, and so we are either acting by the force and compulsion of our moral beliefs (love) of Law or we are not. There is no middle ground here.

Again, we must know what the word means from its intent and source to answer this oh so important question:

---

**Antichristos (ἀντίχριστος)  
Strong's G500:**

**“The name of antichristos was formed perhaps by John, the only writer in the New Testament who uses it [five times]; he employs it of THE CORRUPT POWER AND INFLUENCE HOSTILE TO CHRISTIAN INTERESTS, ESPECIALLY THAT WHICH IS AT WORK IN FALSE TEACHERS WHO HAVE COME FROM THE BOSOM OF THE CHURCH AND ARE ENGAGED IN DISSEMINATING ERROR: 1 John 2:18 (where the meaning is, ‘what ye have heard concerning Antichrist, as about to make his appearance just before the return of Christ, IS NOW FULFILLED IN THE MANY FALSE TEACHERS, MOST WORTHY TO BE CALLED ANTICHRISTS’); 1 John 4:3 (and of the false teachers themselves) 1 John 2:22, 2 John 7...”**

*Strong's Concordance #G500, from Thayer's Greek Lexicon entry for "antichristos," from G473 and G5547; an opponent of the Messiah: — antichrist.*

---

**“Catholicism is Mithraism. Mithraism was the religion of Persia, it was the religion of Rome, and it is the religion of the Roman Catholic Church. There are seven grades in Mithraism. The highest grade is called Father.”**

*—Walter Veith, from his Revelation Seminar and lecture entitled 'Total Onslaught'*

---

Encyclopedia Britannica explains:

Mithraism, the worship of Mithra, the Iranian **god of the sun, justice, contract, and war** in pre-Zoroastrian Iran. Known as Mithras in the Roman Empire during the 2nd and 3rd centuries ce, **this deity was honoured as the patron of loyalty to the emperor. After the acceptance of Christianity by the emperor Constantine in the early 4th century, Mithraism rapidly declined.**

Before ancient religious reformer Zarathustra (Greek name Zoroaster) gained influence in the region during the 6th century bce, **the Iranians had a polytheistic religion, and Mithra was the most important of their gods**. First of all, **HE WAS THE GOD OF CONTRACT AND MUTUAL OBLIGATION**. In a cuneiform tablet of the 15th century bce that contains a treaty

between the Hittites and the Mitanni, Mithra is invoked as THE GOD OF OATH. Furthermore, in some Indian Vedic texts the god Mitra (the Indian form of Mithra) appears both as “friend” and as “contract.” The word mitra may be translated in either way, because contracts and mutual obligation make friends. In short, Mithra may signify any kind of interpersonal communication and whatever establishes good relations between people. Mithra was called the Mediator. Mithra was also the god of the sun, of the shining light that beholds everything, and, hence, WAS INVOKED IN OATHS. The Greeks and Romans considered Mithra as a sun god. HE WAS PROBABLY ALSO THE GOD OF KINGS. He was the god of mutual obligation between the king and his warriors and, hence, the god of war. He was also THE GOD OF JUSTICE, WHICH WAS GUARANTEED BY THE KING. Whenever people observed justice and contract, they venerated Mithra...

Roman Mithraism, like Iranian Mithraism, WAS A RELIGION OF LOYALTY TOWARD THE KING. It seems to have been encouraged by the emperors, especially Commodus (180–192), Septimius Severus (193–211), and Caracalla (211–217). Most adherents of Mithra known to us from inscriptions are soldiers of both low and high rank, officials in the service of the emperor, imperial slaves, and freedmen (who quite often were very influential people)—PERSONS WHO PROBABLY KNEW WHICH GOD WOULD LEAD THEM TO QUICK PROMOTION...

Within a few generations, the Roman world had completely assimilated the Persian god. When Diocletian attempted a renewal of the Roman state and religion, he did not forget Mithra. In 307 ce, in a dedication from Carnuntum (at the Danube, near Vienna), Diocletian and his colleagues dedicated an altar to Mithra as the patron of their empire (*fautori imperii sui*).

But in 312 Constantine won the battle at the Milvian Bridge under the sign of the cross. Instantaneously, the dedications to Mithra ceased, even though there was no immediate public interdiction of Mithraic ceremonies. The worship seems to have collapsed quite suddenly when imperial favour ceased to be with the Mithraists. Dedications to Mithra appear again between about 357 and 387, but only at Rome. THE DEDICATORS ALL COME FROM THE OLD PAGAN ARISTOCRACY OF THE CITY OF ROME, WHICH IN THIS PERIOD WAS IN OPEN OPPOSITION TO THE NEW CHRISTIAN EMPEROR AT CONSTANTINOPLE. In these inscriptions, however, Mithra is only one of many traditional pagan gods. The Mithraic mysteries had gradually faded long before. And when the Roman opposition was defeated, pagan worship was suppressed altogether.

THE CREATION OF THE WORLD IS THE CENTRAL EPISODE OF MITHRAIC MYTHOLOGY. According to the myths, the sun god sent his messenger, the raven, to Mithra and ordered him to sacrifice the bull. Mithra executed the order reluctantly; in many reliefs he is seen turning aside his face in sorrow. But at the very moment of the death of the bull, a great miracle happened. The white bull was metamorphosed into the moon; the cloak of Mithra was transformed into the vault of the sky, with the shining planets and fixed stars; from the tail of the bull and from his blood sprang the first ears of grain and the grape; and from the genitals of the animal ran the holy seed which was received by a mixing bowl. EVERY CREATURE ON EARTH WAS SHAPED WITH AN ADMIXTURE OF THE HOLY SEED. One Mithraic hymn begins: ‘THOU HAST REDEEMED US TOO BY SHEDDING THE ETERNAL BLOOD.’ ...”

—‘Mithraism’ entry, under ‘Persian Religion,’ written by: Reinhold Merkelbach, taken from Encyclopedia Britannica Online



It is easy to hide such pagan traditions behind organized Christianity (crime) when they are so similar to the Bible story. But those that have uncovered such similitudes unfortunately confuse the Bible with the rogue religion (both church and state) called Roman Catholicism. They are not at all



the same, only similar. One is the Word, the Natural Law, and one is a corporate governmental system of man's law based on contract, which the Bible is against. And so the hate of the religious matrix built around these ancient pagan deities is sadly confused to be the same as the Law (Word) of God. The pagan idols and *sun* god is confused as the *Son* (Word) of God (Jehovah). The noun is mistakenly confused with the intention of the verb. The Being of Nature, of Reality and its Law are confused with artificial being and title in a legalistic contractual relationship. And justice (positive law) is mistaken as an Act of God (negative, self-evident Law), when it is merely an act of men in their own entitled flattery.

When we take the scriptures as intended, in figurative and parabolic verse, then we may certainly see how this word *antichrist* applies not only to the pope and other "heads" of corporations calling themselves as religions and governments, but also to each of ourselves in our every day actions and educative process. It is not such a mysterious word, and it certainly is not as the church teaches in its obfuscation of christ's reason. And so this author believes that first and foremost we must admit defeat physically, mentally, and spiritually before we may move past this legal matrix of the combined church and state, for our defeat lies in our own actions that stand opposed to christ's teachings. Our actions are as the manifestation of the *antichristos* in each of us, for our actions are guided by false gods and their laws. We are afflicted deeply and darkly by entertainment that is purely *antichristos*. We submit our children to a public school system that rejects the Bible, and so can only be called as *antichristos* as it teaches strictly of worldly things. This is what it is to Live in *sin*, to *live* in spiritual death under the artifice of civil, legal means and laws. We are, each of us, on an obviously *antichristos* (un-Lawful) path, and our legal id-ENTITY proves this Truth without question.

And so it boils down to this... Whatever we believe in (love) and pay tribute (tax) to will be what we will receive. It is important to grasp the fact that taxation is the simulation of slave-labor, that we pay a tax instead of working directly. But for all intents and purposes that money is blood money, a tribute that pays for nothing but the extorted privilege of franchise (freedom) within the open-air public prison of the district. Heaven or hell on earth, it is our choice; Creator of men or creator of persons; God or satan (anti-God); Nature or that which is opposed to It. This is to say that one's belief in the non-Existence of God (atheism) and thus of the Creator of the Highest Law is equal to our belief (love) in satan and the satanic, *antichristos* system that has built up around us. One cannot *exist* without the other, for a purposeful non-belief in God is as well a non-purposeful belief in non-God. The point here is that these gods, both True and false, will always be in *existence* at the same time, and so a conscious, moral choice as well must be consciously made at all times. Choice is not merely an event, but a never-ceasing Lifestyle. Choice is a continuous battle over the temptations of the mind, body, and soul towards sin (artifice). This is the only True Religion, which is only the religious (verb) following of the Law. A choice without consideration and adherence to the Highest moral Law is merely the causality of the illusion of false choices in legal artifice. Voting is not choice, for voting is always a *yes*. Choice must contain an option to say *no*. When the democracy model is in place, the majority mob wins, and so every vote is a yes vote, for some candidate will be elected. A voter simply cannot vote no, for a vote is merely an action of consent to the corruption that is democracy and legal government. Free men never vote, they choose.

Choice is not a once in a lifetime event, but is a commitment to something at all turns of Life and in every decision we make. Choice is eternal, not temporary. And choice certainly is not a legal-friendly concept under strict written law. Not surprisingly, the word choice is yet another word that is strikingly absent from the legal dictionaries! It is missing from Black's 1st, 2nd, and 4th Editions, as well as from Mr. Anderson's 1889 Dictionary of Law. Of course this is easily understood, for once a man agrees to act in the person (property) of another, the man has already made his choice, and so there is no need to define such a word in law. There is no choice in law, for the legal law is strictly applied to all registered persons, places, and things (property) without any possibility to choose another. Citizen-ship is of course a post-choice, an after effect of choice. The exception I did find, of course, was an extremely limited definition of choice, and we find it here only because this dictionary has to do with defining strictly the terms and consequences of the US constitution.

**CHOICE - Preference either OF A PERSON OR THING, TO ONE OF SEVERAL OTHER PERSONS OR THINGS. ELECTION.** (*Bouv1856*)

---

As I mentioned above, 'voting' is not an act of choice. In synonym, the word vote is likened to a *prayer* to some god, and is an act of the *lower-class*. A voter cannot vote *no*, only *yes* to one of two or more appointed candidates. Only the elect may make a choice, which is why the president of the United States is elected by the Electoral College, not the general public as a popular vote of common "voters." Voting and electing are as different as night and day. Only slaves vote (pray), for a slave has no choice. His initial choice was already to become a slave to the will of the elect. Only those with the power of choice, the elect, may actually make a choice through their election. To be clear, the synonyms for the word elect are *elite*, *chosen*, and *upper-class*.

This is why the Bible in multiple verses tells us that we, individually, must make each of our elections sure. Our election (not our vote, not our "religion") must be of Jehovah, of christ, and thus of the Highest Law, not the legal fictions and gods of men. One is either sure by his election, or one becomes the surety for another property (persona), thereby losing the ability to elect (choose). Masters elect, subjects vote. One either retains his God-given right to Free Will and thus constant choice or one sells that right legally to obtain artificial (legal) benefits from church and state in its false persona and under the strict, Roman law of the nations.

What we will find, however, are the words opposite or antonym to *choice*, namely *causality*, *compulsion*, *necessity*, and especially *inferiority*. And to have the possession of choice is certainly the opposite of operating in agency (employment) under a principal master.

**CAUSA** - Latin. **That which operates to produce an effect that on account of which thing is done; that which supplies a motive, or constitutes a reason.** (*WCA1889*)

**CAUSE** - English. (1) **That which produces or effects a result; that from which anything proceeds, and WITHOUT WHICH IT WOULD NOT EXIST... The law concerns itself only with THE DIRECT CAUSE OF AN EVENT — that force or influence which, in the order of CAUSATION, is nearest to the effect or result under consideration,** and is sufficient of itself to produce the result. (*WCA1889*)

**INFER** - **To bring a result or conclusion from something back of it, that is, FROM SOME EVIDENCE OR DATA FROM WHICH IT MAY LOGICALLY BE DEDUCED.** To "presume" is to take or assume a matter beforehand, without proof — to take for granted. (*WCA1889*)

**INFERIOR** - 1. **THE LOWER OF TWO GRADES OF AUTHORITY OR JURISDICTION; SUBORDINATE:** as, an inferior court or tribunal, an inferior officer. **Opposed (to) superior.** See Court; Officer. 2. **OF LESS WORTH OR IMPORTANCE; THE LESS SIGNIFICANT: as, when it is said that TERMS OF A LOWER CLASS CANNOT BE EXTENDED BY CONSTRUCTION TO INCLUDE TERMS OR MEMBERS OF A HIGHER CLASS.** Thus, the term "animals," meaning quadrupeds, will not be held to include "birds." See General; Superior. (*WCA1889*)

---

The source of the strawman, as the legal *creation* of the legal person, is the birth certificate. Its artificial (legal) *life* is evidenced by that documentation and officially sealed certification of a legal (fictional) **event**, namely the "issue" of a "child" (as legal terms of art/fictional entities). The court presumes the person (property) will follow the legal system of law (i.e., social contract) that it was created from, and that the man in surety for that person will appear in inferior form when summoned, either in persona or as agent (attorney). Once the appearance is made known to the court, meaning that the man identifies himself as the strawman person or its agent, the

presumption turns into an inference. In other words, the inferior or superior class of that legal persona is evidenced by the appearance.

And all of this is the result not of choice but of causality, for at no point may the man lawfully refuse participation in these things while bound in surety and thus compulsion to that strawman and its legal law. And so the maxims of law establish that without a *person* in a *place* doing or using some *thing* (proprietary legal names/ nouns), no cause can be inferred (proven) to *exist*. It is not enough that an untainted man did any action, he must be proven to have done it with the intention of acting in person (property), and that action must be proven to have taken *place* in a legal jurisdiction recognized by that court. And finally, whatever object or *thing* is in dispute (i.e., subject matter) must be of a legal nature and name (not Real). Of course, all of these props are of a fictional character. They are, in other words, not of God's Realm of Nature. They are simply not Real, *existing* only by the induced trickery and word-magic that leads to the be-lief (love) of lies. We must recognize that intent is extremely connected to choice, and that the purpose of tricking men into legal personhood and citizenship is specifically to take away choice and thus destroy the capacity for intention. For the person (property) has one purpose, to support the principal corporation it was birthed from under oath. The employee/agent operates exclusively under the law of its creator, having no need or use for intent or choice. Remember that evidence of one's use of a legal person-hood is proof of intent to abandon Jehovah and the Natural Law, and specifically the abandonment of any unalienable (Natural) rights attributed to being as God-given.

And remember, this legal freedom is called franchise, as is the ability to vote (the voting franchise). This is not Real freedom, any more than one who is plugged into *The Matrix* is actually, Naturally Free under God. Citizenship or participation in *The Matrix*, or in this current expression of the legal simulation of Reality under the law of nations, is a franchise, not True Freedom. A simulation is never the same as the Real. But we must also be honest with ourselves and admit that we are slaves to this system of lies and illusion before we can reach for the exit (Exodus).

This current matrix of legal hell is only a manifestation of our own doing, representing that which we are falsely made to believe in (love) and respect over that of the Nature of Reality. We may only know and worship God through our own actions under Its Law, just as we may only know satan (that which is opposed to Reality) through our own actions. Both of these involve a sense of personification, one of the Real and one of the artifice. We either act the part or we suffer the consequences, for to not act at all is to stand silently and in shame at satan's side.

—=—

**“If you choose not to decide, you still have made a choice.”**

—Rush, lyrics from the song 'Free Will'

—=—

Still think this is just the foolish ramblings of religion?

Wake up! This is the True story of your Life!

After many years in the research chair, I have found that when a word cannot be discovered in the legal dictionaries as a strictly adjudicated and defined term of that legal art, then generally the nature of that word is very likely of an extreme importance to dissect and comprehend, for it is often then only a consequence of the Source of Natural causes. We find such a conundrum with the word *prediction*. While this word is accessible in more general works like Webster's Dictionary of the English Language, it cannot be found in Black's 1st-4th editions, Bouvier's 1856, or Anderson's 1889 dictionaries of law. And so we must take into consideration why this is so, how such a spiritual and even rudimentary and foundational scientific concept as “predictability” does not *exist* in the organized chaos of the legal realm? Therein we may reaffirm that the Law of Nature, or

that which we call as God's Word, contains nor has need or dependence upon any of the language arts and words created by men. God's Word, again, contains no words. The Word is the Natural Law. It is pre-diction. The self-Existence of the Law of Nature is pre- (before) diction (the words) of man. Nature came first, and thus so too did Its binding Law and Laws. And so the Law of Nature is also, in fact and without question, pre-man.

The seasons are predictable, and that foresight leads man to abundance in the garden. The night and day are predictable, and man's sleeping habits follow that predictable aspect of Nature. The procession of the stars are predictable. The rains in monsoon are predictable as are the snowpacks of the winter. And the actions and reactions, habits and habitats of most Life upon this earth are as well predictable (common). This is the so-called self-Existent Design, the *plan* of Nature's God.

But in the midst of all of this predictable behavior of the Natural Order, there lies the contra-diction that is man...

Man in his bare essence (pre-diction) is also an extremely predictable part of Creation, that is, when the power of lies and artifice aren't causing contradicting stumbling blocks over his Natural state of Being. Under the Law of Nature and no other, when the negative aspect and duty of Law is applied and consciously followed, and when inversely mammon (artificial monetary value) is nowhere to be found in man's spiritual, moral consideration of all things, the result may only be the predictability of every other similarly regenerated man. No man would need fear another, for each man's intention must by Law be steeped in Love, Charity, and with the goal to enrich all others but one-self. And man therefor would hold only the Purest of defensive stances to protect this abundant way of Living. Amongst the predictable, there are no strangers. There is no need to establish names and reputations (legal persons), for there is no need of them when the Highest Law is followed. There need not be written any contract or new law, and no judge is needed to declare what is already the self-evidence and self-existence of what is the True and only Law. And no matter where I may travel, I may expect the same perfection of Law and Equity there. I need not fear thieves, for no sane man would steal what is charitably already his own if he would just ask.

The point is that Jehovah is predictable, and "Jehovah is salvation." Man is in fact the only Creature that may behave unnaturally, for man is the only Creature that has the capacity to deny his own place and Source in Nature. Thus man is the only part of Creation that believes he may create laws outside of his own Nature. And with each unnatural law he makes, the more unpredictable he becomes. For the only purpose of those laws are to pretend an escape from the inescapable Laws of God, each an attempt to make harmonious what are the inharmonious actions he takes against his own Nature and place within It. Competition absolutely breeds unpredictably.

Not ironically, this is the very reason that those in power and wealth wish to cause the common man to perceive Nature Itself, despite Its self-Existence, as chaotic and thus without a set Law or Design. For nothing could possibly be more appealing to those corrupting, adversarial elements of this Reality than to trick us into legally allowing It to be corporately blemished and squandered through irresponsible, artificial personhood and licensure (organized anarchy), its Life-blood and Source covered-up by dystopian inventions and polluted beyond measure. We cannot ever forget that what is legal is that which is opposed to Nature. Another word for this is contra, as in contradiction, meaning against God's Word and even the words of men. Any legal idea will always be contradictory to God's Will, for it can serve no other purpose as false doctrine. And any spiritual idea will be contradictory to the state's goals.

**PRE** - An English prefix, is the Latin *proe*, **BEFORE**, probably a contracted word. (Webs1828)

**DICTION** - noun - [Latin, **TO SPEAK.**] **EXPRESSION OF IDEAS BY WORDS; STYLE; manner of expression.** (Webs1828)

**PREDICTION** - *noun* - [Latin *proedictio*.] **A FORETELLING; A PREVIOUS DECLARATION OF A FUTURE EVENT; PROPHECY.** The fulfillment of the predictions of the prophets is considered to be a strong argument in favor of **the divine origin of the Scriptures.** (*Webs1828*)

**CONTRA** - A Latin preposition signifying **AGAINST, IN OPPOSITION,** entering into the composition of some English words. It appears to be a compound of **CON** and *tra*, like *intra*; *tra* for *W. tras.* *Fr. contre.* (*Webs1828*)

**CONTRADICTION** - *noun* - [Latin] 1. **An assertion of the contrary to what has been said or affirmed; DENIAL; contrary declaration.** 2. **OPPOSITION, whether by words, reproaches or attempts to defeat.** Consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself. Hebrews 12:3. 3. **Direct opposition or repugnancy; INCONSISTENCY WITH ITSELF; incongruity or contrariety of things, words, thoughts or propositions.** These theorems involve a contradiction. **IF WE PERCEIVE TRUTH, WE THEREBY PERCEIVE WHATEVER IS FALSE IN CONTRADICTION TO IT.** (*Webs1828*)

**CONTRADICT** - In practice. **TO DISPROVE. TO PROVE A FACT CONTRARY TO WHAT HAS BEEN ASSERTED BY A WITNESS.** (*Black4*)

**CONTRADICTION IN TERMS** - A phrase of which **the parts are expressly inconsistent,** as e.g. "an innocent murder;" "a fee-simple for life." (*Black4*)

**CONTRADICTION** - **The incompatibility, contrariety, and evident opposition of two ideas, which are the subject of one and the same proposition.** 2. In general, **when a party accused of a crime contradicts himself, it is presumed he does so because he is guilty FOR TRUTH DOES NOT CONTRADICT ITSELF, AND IS ALWAYS CONSISTENT, WHEREAS FALSEHOOD IS IN GENERAL INCONSISTENT AND THE TRUTH OF SOME KNOWN FACTS WILL CONTRADICT THE FALSEHOOD OF THOSE WHICH ARE FALSELY ALLEGED TO BE TRUE.** But there must still be much caution used by the judge, as **there may be sometimes apparent contradictions which arise either from the timidity, the ignorance, or the inability of the party to explain himself, when in fact he tells the truth.** 3. When a witness contradicts himself as to something which is important in the case, his testimony will be much weakened, or it may be entirely discredited and when he relates a story of facts which he alleges passed only in his presence, and he is contradicted as to other facts which are known to others, **his credit will be much impaired.** 4. When two witnesses, or other persons, state things directly opposed to each other, it is the duty of the judge or jury to reconcile these apparent contradictions; but when this cannot be done, the more improbable statement must be rejected; or, **if both are entitled to the same credit, then the matter is as if no proof had been given.** See Circumstances. (*Bouv1856*)

**CONTRA BONOS MORES** - **Against good morals. CONTRACTS CONTRA BONOS MORES ARE VOID.** (*Black4*)

— — —

It is quite simple. Scripture is pre-diction. Legal law is contra-diction.

Here we can see another example of a negative cancelling out a positive declaration, when both witnesses offering "proof" are in perfect contradiction to each other. The positive cannot *exist* with any authority next to or over its equal negative. And so we may take comfort that lies may always be defeated by Truth, but only if we are diligent in our rooting up of and non-respect of those lies. The Truth is never that which is improbable, for Truth is self-evident, needing no scientific probability chart to determine Its self-Existence as what is Real and True. Evil may never triumph over Good, for evil (artifice) cannot *exist* without Good (Reality), just as death is impossible without Life. The body (vessel) is a mere golem without the mind, just as the soul is unseen without that vessel to manifest its will. Lies *exist* only where Truth is being covered up, and without Truth, with-



out Nature, and specifically without Living men, there can be no standing lies. The last breath of the last man will carry with it the extinction of the last lie.

This is the eternal battle of the elect (elite), for evil must tolerate what is Good lest evil cease to *exist*. The upper-class must use and depend upon the lower-class to exist. The wealthy must supply the doom of welfare substance to the poor they feed upon to keep their status of wealth. And the private landholders under Crown and country must keep pretending to own all the land so that the public multitude of non-landholders are forced by causality of law and property (person-hood) to continue to trespass upon the land wherever they may step, paying fees and tribute as their legal forgiveness. This is what we call legal *freedom*, which they call a *franchise*.

Scripture parabolically predicts what will happen when men contradict God's Word (Law / Son). And this is called as *prophesy*, not by the measure of some Roman calendar dates, but by the measure of man's ignorance of the unwritten Word of God. This prophesy is merely the self-evident result of man's turning away from the Law of Nature. And the Bible need not be pretended to be anything but this.

And so we find here through this notion of man's harmony with Nature and Its Law the origin of intent of what we call as the common law. Remembering that the Bible is the foundation of common law, we may easily turn to scripture to verify how under the Law of God and Nature men may live in common Harmony without legal, amoral stumbling blocks. In a perfected society under God, this is how man would Live and treat all other men. This is the perfection of men following the christ example.

---

**“And all that believed (*loved*) WERE TOGETHER, AND HAD ALL THINGS COMMON; And sold their possessions and goods, AND PARTED THEM TO ALL MEN, AS EVERY MAN HAD NEED. And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart, Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church (*people*) daily such as should be saved.”**

— Acts 2: 43-47, KJB

---

**“And the multitude of THEM THAT BELIEVED WERE OF ONE HEART AND OF ONE SOUL: NEITHER SAID ANY OF THEM THAT OUGHT OF THE THINGS WHICH HE POSSESSED WAS HIS OWN; BUT THEY HAD ALL THINGS COMMON. And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all. Neither was there any among them that lacked: FOR AS MANY AS WERE POSSESSORS OF LANDS OR HOUSES SOLD THEM, AND BROUGHT THE PRICES OF THE**

**THINGS THAT WERE SOLD, And laid them down at the apostles' feet:**  
**AND DISTRIBUTION WAS MADE UNTO EVERY MAN**  
**ACCORDING AS HE HAD NEED."**

— Acts 4: 32-35, KJB

---

One mustn't confuse this Charitable and Loving scriptural teaching with the legal, organized criminal notion of "wealth redistribution." Governments rob from the poor to feed the rich, and then tax the rich on their earnings raped from the poor to feed the poor. Welfare is not common law, it is the design of devils to ensure a class division. Welfare contributes nothing to the common of all men, instead delivering the barely sustaining sustenance of abject, competitive poverty. This is a legal, corporate welfare (noun) in mammon, not an act of a son of God towards his equals that ensures all other men are wealthy before one's Self.

The point here is to understand the spiritual Nature of why the Bible is the foundation of the common law of so-called "Christian" nations and kingdoms, and inversely why the Bible is nothing but ornate furniture to those who run legal governments for the benefit of only themselves and their own posterity (bloodline). To practice the Law of the Bible, one cannot practice the law of mammon at the same time. The man *existing* under the law of mammon is always in competition with all other men, while the man under God's Law is always in co-operation. It is this predictability in men, in those who are not effected by the temptations of mammon, that we may call as Truly christian (verb). But the corporate "Christian" (noun) *exists* nowhere else but in that legal system of competition, in the jurisdiction of mammon.

There is the Ultimate and Permanent Creation that is beyond man's influence, of which man is accidentally born into and thus uncontrollably a part of. But there is also the subsequent after-effects of the creations of man after each of our own Perfect Accident of Life, which are only the result of man's influence and procreation (afterbirth) of things within this Ultimate Creation as the Source of that which Existed before us. We suffer from soul assassination and character re-creation. One is God (Nature), and one is not. This is not to say that God is Creation, only that Creation (Nature's Design) is the only evidence of God. Thus the words are somewhat interchangeable but must hold their hierarchy lest man (Creation) seeks to become God. However, man is certainly "god" of his own artificial creations, productions, persons, characters, and causes, as distinguished from those of God's Nature. But never can man escape being part of God's actual Creation, as a part of Nature (Jehovah), whether he believes it or not. It is not a choice. Man is always, despite his best efforts, only a minuscule part of God's Design, yet a very dangerous one if respect of that Design is not the highest part of his Law, which we call as God's Law, the Law of Nature. Man may choose to alter everything he sees, including himself, but he may never obtain the ability to ultimately Design as compared to the Perfection of God's Nature. To deny Source is to create chaos within that Source, which is to create chaos in man and Nature. To alter the Design of Creation is to disrespect Its Perfection of Design in Existence that allows man to thrive and live within It. Only man has this mental capability to beget that which is against his very own Nature by denial of his Source, and to fallaciously embrace instead that which will not sustain him. No other Creature has this strange capacity to disrespect even himself. And we seem to be killing ourselves and our children with incremental precision, which one might say is the wrath of God. For to live without fear and respect of God is to despoil one's own house (Nature). We are as Creation destroying itself, for we love the big lie and hate the Truth (God). We deny our own self-evidence and take upon the character and id-entity of the legal impersonation of another, not just upon ourselves but upon all we may sense. We allow nonsense to trump sense.

And so only the end of legal artifice and license to destroy and to harm all of Nature can save man from himself. And this is what would be the make-up of a true worshiper of God (Jehovah). Not the mere legal titles of *Christian*, *Muslim*, or *Jew*, just a man who understands and respects his own

place under God's Creation (verb) without the pomp and circumstance of the artificiality of man's own creations, that of the false dictates, doctrines, and titles of every church and state (noun). But Nature's instruction book is ignored, and so man falls prey to his own fictions of his own legal creations, which exist only outside of God's Nature of Creation while helplessly trapped within.

Man may procreate (continue) as all animals must and do so in their Natural essence as part of the Design of Nature, but this is not at all the same act as that of the Source and Origins of Creation. It is not of man to know those origins, speculate as he may, but only to respect that they were not his own doing. Again, it is illogical to seek these answers to questions that would require the destruction of the patient in order to behold such knowledge. Science can never prove Creation, for True Science and its intention of method is only to learn and embrace the structure of Nature's Design without "scientifically" (artfully) trying to alter its course or change it. Institutionalized science will never prove Creation because science is only a creation of man. It's just a word. Corporations (artificial persons) of science ground the negative to utilize the positive. It is actually quite foolish and humorous to consider that the method of *science* could be used for such a purpose. Science cannot prove spirituality, for spirituality only Exists in the minds and actions of men. It does not grow on trees and is not an element of the earth (world) or body (flesh). Spiritual harmony with Nature cannot be attained but by accepting what is as the Permanence of Existence (as "God") and harmonizing our own actions according to that Perfect Design. Only when God's Nature is sovereign over all other things can man attain spiritual consciousness; only when what does actually grow on trees is acknowledged as *Source* and only as a cherished Gift of God as all Life is. When men who title themselves as "scientists" use anything but the scientific method of the discovery of Nature's Design, then this is no longer True science (of Nature) but a legalized re-creation in name only. Some may call it *sin*. True science as a method would only have as its goal the discovery of some small part of God's Design and no other, and would never seek to alter or change that Ultimate and Permanence of Design.

Only when we rid ourselves of corporate religious and governmental doctrines can we see what the Reality of God Is, and then only if we remove our staunch and flattering titles garnered by our own self-prescribed ignorance in the syndicalist sects of both atheism and the ecclesia. For whatever we may individually or in groups believe, *God* is simply not susceptible to our beliefs, only our actions. We may only harm the substance of God as that which is Creation, which in turn can ultimately only harm ourselves. We cannot improve on Perfection, and yet this is the stated goal of most legal science corporations, many involved in the creation of artificial intelligence and virtual reality. Is this Truly science, or that which is called as "science" but is not? What does satan call as "science?" How about the *science* of money and finance? When Nature and thus God (Law) is left completely out of the equation, how can anything be morally and spiritually justified?

---

**"Not only must philosophy be in agreement with our empirical knowledge of Nature, but the origin and formation of the Philosophy of Nature presupposes and is conditioned by empirical physics. However, the course of a science's origin and the preliminaries of its construction are one thing, WHILE THE SCIENCE ITSELF IS ANOTHER. IN THE LATTER, THE FORMER CAN NO LONGER APPEAR AS THE FOUNDATION OF THE SCIENCE; here, THE FOUNDATION MUST BE THE NECESSITY OF THE CONCEPT."**

— Georg Wilhelm Friedrich Hegel, from the 'Encyclopedia of the Philosophical Sciences' (1816)

---

Hegel, from which the *Hegelian Dialectic* was coined, reveals the reactive aspect of the combined, institutionalized arts and sciences towards their own, profit-driven goals, which generally break with the empiricism of Nature and Its Laws so as to overcome It. This recognition of the syndicalist nature of medical and scientific institutions allows one to be a doctor or scientist based on education without actual experience and application of that educational information. Thus the corporate “scientific” solution is not based on any Natural or empirical problem, only on the designs of the scientist and its main financial backers. For those who seek to rule over all of Nature, it is necessary to create problems, govern (steer) the reaction to those problems, and finally to patent the unnatural solution for profitable gain. For only what is not of Nature, what is unique or novel and thus not a Creation of God (Source), can be legally patented. Thus the pharmaceutical, medical, and other scientific institutions operate outside of any empirical foundations in Nature, and instead create that which is opposed to Nature’s Design. These corporations become the creators of novel, patented disease, not the curative of Natural ailments.

**EMPIRICAL** - *adjective* - Pertaining to experiments or experience. 1. Versed in experiments; as an empiric alchemist. 2. Known only by experience; derived from experiment; used and applied WITHOUT SCIENCE; as empiric skill; empiric remedies. I have avoided that *empirical* morality that cures one vice by means of another. (*Webs1828*)

**EMPIRIC** - *noun* - [Gr. to attempt; Latin *empiricus*.] Literally, one who makes experiments. Hence its appropriate signification is, a physician who enters on practice without a regular professional education, and relies on the success of his own experience. Hence, the word is used also for a quack, an ignorant pretender to medical skill, a charlatan. (*Webs1828*)



This organization of syndicalism is what prevents True men of science from empirically curing Natural dis-ease, labeling anyone that does not pay for such a syndicalist diploma, licensure and permits so as to be declared officially a legal “doctor” as a quack or as legally unqualified. And so the greatest healers of history, from Sir Royal Rife to Nicola Tesla are beaten down and limited by legal words and patented products. The man that empirically and arbitrarily cures dis-ease scientifically and so without permission from the governing syndicalist boards is outlawed from possessing the flattering title of the craft, for disease is a most profitable venture. He is accused of practicing “medicine” without licensure, the word “medicine” being property of the legal state. The reader would be quite surprised at how often these True healers are “legally” hunted and shut down, their equipment confiscated, and their names smeared.

Any animal, reptile, or amoeba can and must procreate, for this is the Natural Design. Life is quite simply the solution to the problem of death, with sex being the reactive trigger in between. It isn’t rocket science, though man’s ridiculous dating habits and ceremonial rituals of legalistic wedlock may certainly qualify as such. We must consider the Source of all these Beings (Creatures) without such animal acts in order to comprehend the notion of Creation, as the evidence of God. The logical considerations (seedless fruit) of who, what, where, when, why, and how is not important. Only the humility of respect for that Creation as that which is not man-made is required, that Life is not the property of man’s Creation, only the helpless reaction to his bodily Design. No anthropomorphized image or form of “God” in the mind is necessary to comprehend that Nature Itself, the Universe as a Whole, is the evidence of God’s Permanence of Existence. In this way, God’s True form is unimaginable and unobtainable to man’s limited capacity and to his false sciences, for It is the Entirety of the Substance of all Existence. Only the arrogance of evil men could possibly cause one to claim to *know* God. And it’s with that same arrogance that man fictionally depicts God in the artful form of man, as such a tiny part of that Entirety of all Creation. But then, only if men can be made to believe that God is of the form of man can common men be made to believe that certain men can be gods and legal law-makers. Just as the stream that feeds the ocean does not attempt to become the ocean or its god, man should also strive to find his place and duty in and to all of Creation. For man is but a drop of water in an endless sea of Life.

This concept should only be construed in self-evident and foundational Truth, as a distinguishing base-understanding between Reality and man's artificiality (art), and not merely as religious blabber. Legal law cannot be explained herein without its opposing referential, which is that of God's Law and thus of Its Source. Man cannot create the Nature of the Origin of his own Existence, nor can man create the world or the Universe for which he necessarily lives within. Aside from the power of procreation, man can only create in artificiality, utilizing those things already in Existence from part of the Original Creation (as natural re-sources), and through pure imagination and invention. This is not to belittle man's designs in any way, only to reign them in under the compatibility of and with the Laws of Nature, which are the binding glue of the Existence of Life Itself. It is when invention is in total disregard and disrespect of Jehovah and of that Source of Design that man's inharmonious creations begin to rule over man.

Just as men seek to be gods of their own Nature, and thus their own Creator, so too will the technological creations of man strive to be our own gods, the gods and controllers of their own creators (gods). Ironically, it is the very language code input into these machines by man that will be the ultimate enemy, just as it has been in the hands of the priest-class for so many ages. Self-thinking machines, able to add to their own design in collective coded language (law), will be the destruction of their god (man). This similitude is the most poetic, Natural justice imaginable, man being the very reaper of that which he has sown, doing unto his God exactly what his own artful creation may one day do unto him.

Perhaps this may be called the wrath of God?

And perhaps it will present itself as the future history of the rise of the collective, artificial intelligence of machines (technology) against its foolish creators in their own conceit?

---

**"You will be required to do wrong no matter where you go. It is the basic condition of life, to be required to violate your own identity. At some time, every creature which lives must do so. It is the ultimate shadow, THE DEFEAT OF CREATION; this is the curse at work, the curse that feeds on all life. Everywhere in the universe."**

—Philip K. Dick, quoted from: 'Do Androids Dream of Electric Sheep?'

---

*The defeat of Creation...*

The word *Creation* should firstly be considered as that which Existed before man's arrival within Nature upon this Earth, for it is a self-evident Truth that man could not Exist before that of Nature (Creation), which must have Existed first so as to provide the necessary air, water, soil, and vegetation that would sustain the life of man and all other Creatures. This is simple, logical deduction here. If the reader wishes to drown himself in the evolutionary processes of that modern scientific realm before coming to this same conclusion — that man is merely a Creation of that which Created Nature — so be it. I am not here to ponder man's evolution, only his devolution by linguistic charms and spells and by legal means. So keep your private "religion" of "science" to yourself and attempt to focus not on who or what is Creation, but how to get back to It in perfect harmony.

Man, as an undeniable part of God's Creation (Nature), can only falsely pretend to be a god (creator) using some elements of God's Source of Creation as his chemistry, alchemy, and organic constructor set. Creation is being used here as a verb, as that which is in Existence, as Life, not as a



noun implying some historical event or big universal explosion. For what was before any “Big Bang” would still be the timeless Nature of Jehovah, and man would still be only a fleeting part of that fractal Reality. The point is thus mute, so bang away. God has no history, no time, no space, for God is all of those things and more. Like God, Creation is not an image or anthropomorphized character to worship in symbolic fashion as a “religion.” The Earth is not the infinity of Creation, only a fractal part of Its current Existence that is and always will be incomprehensible to man in its True depth and scope. As Jesus is part of God, so too is all Creation. We need to disregard all of this other hocuspocus. For the design behind all magic is merely to cheat, and the design behind word magic is to establish God and man as something much less than they are.

**HOCUSPOCUS** - *verb transitive* - **TO CHEAT**. (Webs1828)

**ALAKAZAM** - **Used as AN INVOCATION OF MAGICAL POWER or to indicate an INSTANTANEOUS TRANSFORMATION OR APPEARANCE that occurs by or AS IF BY MAGIC**. (Merriam-Webster online, 2016)

**PRESTO** - *adverb* - [Latin *proesto*.] 1. In music, a direction for **a quick lively movement or performance**. 2. **Quickly; immediately; in haste**. (Webs1828)

**ABRACADABRA** - **The name of a DEITY worshipped by the Syrians: A CABALISTIC WORD. The letters of his name, written on paper, in the form of an inverted cone, were recommended by Samonicus as an antidote against certain diseases. “I CREATE WHAT I SPEAK”** —Hebrew. (Webs1828)



Magic is a false god of illusion. There is no etheric magic behind practical magic, only the deceiving designs of man that promote a lie and foment the cheat. We may be entertained by magicians, some even being innocent of the original reason for their craft, just as we are entertained by presidential candidates every four years that seek our public *vote* even though we don’t actually *elect* the president in the actual, private political sphere. It’s all illusion. They create in the minds of men what they speak, and *exist* only as long as they can continue to speak and write themselves in persona and flattering title into a false legal *existence*. Abracadabra! In this work you will discover just how these magi have cheated you and your family out of your own inheritance and prosperity through word magic. But we have a long way to go and much to learn about this artful language before we may comprehend the big easy that is the con of these gods of the nations...

In this capacity, man’s designs are generally opposed to Nature, for all of man’s art forms utilize some part of Nature to act against its Origin of Design, including man’s own imagination in an empty faith (false truth) and false belief (empty love) in artificial, legal, and religious simulations. The harmful inventions of man need never exist if God’s original Design of Nature is respected, and that secondary design (re-source) should always take this fact of origin into consideration, so that man may always respect his own Source and thus his own best interests. His sciences should not unlock Nature’s (God’s) Secrets in order to arrogantly overcome them, but to flow in harmony with them. What is possible is very seldom what is right and harmonious with the interest of all Life. What is or seems logical is not necessarily what is the correct path when moral Law is applied to the same equation, just as what seems moral may be shown to be incorrect by its combination with reason and logic. And so it is important to always be aware of these two intersecting forms of this word *creation*, and that man can only create and build with what is provided by Nature’s Original Design. Anything that man builds then is by its vain *existence* opposed to Nature’s Original Design. Yet man’s designs need not be destructive of God’s Nature, if only God’s Law is conformed to by man. To this end, belief (Higher Love) in *God* will save man, while man’s belief (vulgar love) in man as gods will destroy God’s (Creation’s) ability to sustain man’s very Life.

This, it is my firm belief, can be and is perhaps the only reasonably acceptable, indisputable, foundational Truth by every man upon this earth. There is no language barrier. There are no

formulas to remember. There are no monetary considerations. It is only the Way and the Light. It requires no designs or linguistic functions or doctrines of men, and no religions or municipal corporations. It is only the simplest and most self-evident Truth imaginable. It is the only Natural Peace; only the Purest substance of Love and Charity.

A beaver instinctually builds dams by collecting only that which it finds in Nature. Man, by ignoring instinct and the necessary design and flow of Nature, also creates dams with his intricately designed artifices. But only man's artificial dams purposefully and with willful intent bar Mother Nature's Natural course at the expense of all of Nature Itself downstream. In other words, while the beaver acts according to its Nature as God's Creature, man acts against his own best interests, designing artifice to constrict the elegant Reality and complex free flowing purpose of Nature, though the consequences of his actions may take much purposeful ignorance and negligence and thus many generations to manifest. For man's creations are always, without exception, temporary in Nature. The secondary creation will eventually crack and fail in its design against that which is the Permanence and Power of the Natural Order (God's Design). Yet this fact is somehow never present within man's arrogant designs against Nature even as ancient ruins pepper the earth under eons of overgrowth.

For the reader, *personal* religious doctrine as well as anti-religious thoughts can only obstruct the purpose of this work, mostly because we will be learning what has already been established and ordained without our input or approval before we came into this strange Existence. It is their system and thus it is their language to define. I can't stress this fact enough here, for to dispute another's creation is what the Bible calls as the acts of a fool. These government and religious systems are closed off to public input when it comes to their patented terms of art. What is right or wrong and what is true or false has no bearing on man's legal re-creation, and so in order to learn its magic and device we must approach it with respect to our own indoctrinated ignorance of public-mindedness. We must not debate with what is already confirmed, we must either consent to it or *leave her*. The creator gods control, not the subjects.

This is the long way of saying clear your mind and read the following chapters with no prior judgements (prejudice). Be as an innocent child in this journey. But, the author stresses that this means that the reader should question everything, remembering that some info will not be presented immediately to answer every question, and that words used in what seem to be strange or unusual (not general) ways is the very definition of legalese. And lastly remember that some knowledge is not obtainable without experience, and so can only be attained by metaphor, fable, and parabolic stories, which is the very recipe of how the scriptures are foretold.

To understand this notion of Original (the mysterious origin of) Creation being not of man requires only logical discourse and consciously spiritual (Pure) thought, not religious or non-religious sentiment. Only a clear and open mind not bound by the artifice of church, state and of the false sciences may benefit from this compendium of knowledge. This is only to say that the legal fiction of man's realm of ecclesiastic and civil law under the law of nations is always and can only ever be based on the false proof of its imaginary and temporary legal (artificial) existence (as simulation) to those men who believe in and *live* voluntarily under that fiction of law, and that a man can only partake in legal (artificial) things if he has something false to prove against Nature's Perfect Design (Truth). Man's life as an Existence in God's Creation is self-evident. The point need not be debated, for a vulgar belief or disbelief in our very own Existence within Nature and the Universe will not change the obvious Truth that Existence Exists.

Man's pretended legal *existence* in false persona is purely artificial, yet man is made to believe wholeheartedly that his legal name, number, and flattering titles are his false reality of legal *existence*, even while denying God's Nature as his own. God's Law only protects the Life and Existence of God's Design, of Source. Man's law only protects artificial things (man's creation of *persons*, *places*, and *things* which in God's Origin and Design of Nature do not and CANNOT Exist). And so that which is of Nature may only be harmed by legal forces when the legal form (name) without substance is respected as artificially higher than its Origin and Source. Sense must be

perceived in the mind magically as nonsense, and so man's life, his liberty, and his happiness are reconsidered as merely legal rights under a false legal persona. And so we may kill the person legally, and the murder of the man (Life) is thus only a consequence to Nature by a legal action. This is hell, the after-life, Hades. For there is no actual Life (Creation) in man's legal, fictional creation, only the re-presentation of life in a fictional form through words and terms of art. Man's will makes that which is non-existent to artificially exist and have movement as if a master of puppets. God's Law of Nature knows only substance. Man's legal law contemplates only the artifice of form without substance, and therefore without God (without Life). And so the murderer (man) acting in false persona will not be held responsible for his crimes, for we pretend the fictional person to be the killer and not the man. And if the person is licensed by man's legal designs to kill without recourse, then God's Law is cancelled out in this temporary realm of false *existence* and artificial law. The man walks free in surety to his legalized and licensed false persona, and this artificial persona standing in flattering title is often decorated for acts of valor and bravery. And yet, this temporary protective barrier of hell only exists until man's True judgement is upon him, when his soul is reabsorbed back into the Reality of God's Nature, where he will be reminded in a holy shit moment that God respects no persons or flattering titles, and that all of man's actions (and murders) can never be blamed or excused upon artificial considerations. Whether the reader believes this chain of events that we call as the *judgement of God* is irrelevant. Remember, the author is only attempting to explain how two opposing laws coincide with each other. One Law is as the Purest Truth and one is built entirely upon lies (satanism). One is of God and one is not. I offer nothing but what God's Word (Son) offers in that scriptural teaching, for my words are only of that Source as well. This is all about your own spiritual choice and nothing else. Not mine own, and not anyone else's. Not all who influence you. Just your choice between self-evident Truth or self-loathing lies; Heaven or hell on earth; God or mammon; Reality or fiction; Life or spiritual death.

But have we answered yet what Really is God?

Before beginning this journey into the corruption of language arts, the author feels it to be of the utmost importance to impart upon the reader a most quintessential key for just what is referred to as *spirituality* in this work. This foundational concept must be laid here; that of the effort by combinations of religious and governmental body politics (corporations as artificial persons) to purposefully re-construct words so as to re-present all things from their substantive Reality into a fictional formality, without regard to that Original, Natural, and Spiritual consideration of *Source*. For to re-create all of Nature into a false identity... this is the essence of legalese and of man's law.

As an example, the root (origin) of the word *judge* is as a **verb**. It is therefore a word describing that particular **action** as it takes place in Nature (in Reality/in time) and in concordance with the mind (consciousness) as it happens, has happened, or will happen. But for the legal law as a fiction (an enacted and confirmed lie) to trump this verbal Reality of action, the word *judge* was re-created into the current legal, artificial **form** of its root. Thus the word *judge* was made into a fictional **noun**, as the legal **name** (the flattering title) of an officer and agent of government, a false character with sole intent to stand in opposition to God and the Natural Law in order to judge men despite God. Form without substance. A "judge" can only be temporary in its legal existence as an office, for the office lasts only as long as the life of the man inhabiting it, and is of course not a part of the Permanent Creation of God, nor can it be found in Nature. An office, an incorporation, has no soul. In other words, a "judge" is purely a fictional creation of man; a flattering title bestowed upon man's fictional persona. Properly, we would say that *judges* are a creation of man or of man's law, and not of God or of God's Law. A thing not born (Created) in Nature is simply not born (Created) by God. **And this distinction is one of the most important considerations in law.**

But remember, *the creator controls*. The judge is a creation of law. While this seems paradoxical, as if "law" could be as a god, we must remember that fiction is not limited by Reality or moral consideration. The fact remains that a judge is a creation of law, and the law (creator) controls. Thus he or they who control, write and administer law are the puppeteers of that god. Of course their own flattering titles are also only creations of law. This is respect of ridiculousness, love of artifice, consent to devilry. And yet here we are, cowed beneath our collective worship of this sovereign

realm of lies and liars. For do not forget that you too are legally considered only by your fictional legal name, number, and title, and not as a living Creation of God in Nature! You too worship the law as your person's god, the god of strawmen, for it is again only a creation of law. This is sin, a breaking of the Covenant, idolatry on steroids and crack. Nature has no place in man's legal fiction and jurisdiction of artificial law.

While a verb actually happens in Nature and thus in Reality (under God), the noun form of this substantive verb *judge* can only *exist* as a fictional character in persona and in consideration of law (under man's artifice of contractual law). It's just a word. The name (noun) and title is not part of Reality, and so its fictional *existence* must be adversarially forced upon men; its legal decisions (opinions) enforced by violence. Therefore, a noun (name) can only exist as a legal concept of man's imaginary fiction of law, and only as long as men believe that the lie (name) is more authoritative than the Reality (Creation) it is attached to. In Reality, no *judge* actually Exists. Only the title *exists*, and that title is manifested only by man's belief in the lie of legitimacy as a consideration of that flattering title. Some man must breathe *life* into that fictional character for it to have *existence*. This is, for all intents and purposes, magic. It is clandestine satanism; as that which is adversarial to God and Life. Like God, religious belief or non-belief in that which is satanic (adversarial to Nature) does not change its Reality. For the very definition of *artificial* is that which is opposed to Nature. Satan (opposition) is a concept, as is mammon, built by nonsensical, politically driven ideas and manifested only by man's mind and in his satanically governed (controlled) actions through govern-ment. Clearly that which stands in self-evidence as Nature cannot be disputed as anything but the One and only Reality. One does not oppose that which is obvious and without question unless one seeks some gain in something unnatural and against God's Law of Nature. And so man became god of his own fictional realm and law, which opposes that which is the self-evidence of God's Creation. And to be perfectly fair and honest, so too can we say that corporate religion's image and falsely represented idea of "God" is also a nonsensical idea of artful personification, having nothing to do with what is Source. The image of God in the form of man on so much religious art and upon political domes and centers is such an obvious falsity that, after finally comprehending what we are about to uncover, it is surprising that these churches and government buildings aren't burnt down in glorious sacrifice and celebration towards that Timeless Perfection and Permanence of the God of Nature. But, of course, we have been brainwashed and governed to hold such temples as sacred, that artful curse of the belief in lies (satan), the worship and respect of artificial things. Amazing!

Religious doctrine takes God out of Nature and conceptually deifies It into a man-like form and image. Only man may create satanic things, for satanism is only a state of mind that, through men acting as organized puppets, effects Reality. And so this limited, adversarial image of God offered by false religious doctrines that ignore the Bible as Source have infected the minds of men with what can only be labeled as the satanic (opposite) version of what is God, as that which is adversarial to the very Nature and unimaginable Substance of God. It is as fruit plucked from the tree of knowledge of good and evil, the tree of artificial concepts and ideas that oppose and divine Reality into sacred (cursed) fictions. Religion must certainly be the origin of illusion and word-magic; the invoker of the noun over the verb.

This is literally the illusionary triumph of man over God and Nature through his language arts, which happens to be the very in depth subject of this work. Not surprisingly then, even the word "God" was altered by legal consideration, for the legal law stands intentionally opposed to the Natural Law of God (as the Law of Nature). Like the word *judge*, we find the same manipulation as to the legal version and redefinition of this word *God*. Remembering that the word *Jesus* is shown in the concordances to mean "Jehovah is salvation," let us discover the Highest and only Real meaning of the word *God*.

**JEHOVAH - noun** - The Scripture name of the **Supreme Being**. If, as is supposed, **this name is from the Hebrew substantive VERB, the word denotes the PERMANENT BEING, as the primary SENSE of the SUBSTANTIVE VERB IN ALL LANGUAGES, is TO BE FIXED, TO**

**STAND, TO REMAIN OR ABIDE.** This is a name peculiarly appropriate to **THE ETERNAL SPIRIT, THE UNCHANGEABLE GOD,** who describes himself thus, **I AM THAT I AM.**  
Exodus 3:14. (*Webs1828*)

---

**I AM THAT I AM.** This is another way of stating that which stands is in **SELF-EVIDENCE.** Jehovah is all Existence as a Being (verb) in and of Its Self. Thus we are instructed by God's Word (Son) to stand only as *I AM*, to frustrate any efforts to admix or cause us to stand as any other name or title, only as *I AM Clint*, not I AM Clint Richardson nor as I AM Dr. Richardson or even as I AM Mr. Clint Richardson. Just the *I AM*. Oneness.

And so, to any who challenge just who the author of this private work is, let it be known that it is *I AM*.

*I AM* ambiguous.

As perhaps one of the most spiritual understandings of just what God Is, and as a paramount comprehension to this whole body of work, this purposeful changing of the word *God* from a verb (all that is, was, and shall be in a state of Permanent Action as the indisputable *Being* of Nature all around us) to a noun (an empty, legal name with no substance or connection to Nature as "Creation") was a necessary alteration in artifice by these legal corruptors; the word-smiths and magi (magicians and kings acting as the gods of opposition). For the worship of what is "God" must also be re-presented as a fictional, unnatural practice for man to assume the offices of false gods and be respected by such fictional titles like the false "judge" in magistracy. Only as false-deities may man in the legal realm orally (with words) *judge* all other men in their artificial status as legal, fictional "persons" while acting as a legal, fictional "judge" (noun). For the judge judges only legal persons, not men. Its law is the law and administration of persons, not the Law of Nature. Nature and its Laws simply cannot be invoked by that which is not a Creation of Nature. And this artificial state of being requires the respect of all other men as to the power of that man in flattering robe and title as *judge* being above that of the Supremacy and Permanence of God.

We must remember that in days gone by and even in very recent cases, judges were referred openly to as the "gods." They were *prayed* to... whereas today the word *plea* is used with the same transliterated meaning as *pray*. As an established and ordained Order, for this legal system (the Bar) to function with perceived authority over God's Creation and Laws, the true *Nature* that is God (verb) had to be subjected to a legal word devolvement so that man could be accepted as acting in God's stead; creating a God-less, legal society of fiction (in noun/name form only). This is truly the foundation of all of man's law, as will be extensively examined within this work.

To be clear, *God* is a verb!

God is not a person, place, or thing (noun). God is not a flattering title. God is not an empty name. God is a word of Absolute Substance, perhaps the only Word. For the Word of God is no word at all, but the actions (verb) of Jesus christ. To follow in the path of Jesus christ is to fulfill God's Word (verb). It is as an ancient and seemingly indecipherable riddle finally solved, not by myself of course, but by merely discovering the Origin of meaning and spiritual Intent of the Ultimate Author of all Things. The Word of God is Jesus christ, and Jesus christ is the savior, whose name only means *Jehovah is salvation*.

All that is — all that is Permanent in Nature; all that is in a state of Being in Life as Reality - this is Jehovah. This is the One True God. All other names (nouns) used to describe this Reality of *All that Is* serves only in the purpose and aid of man's designs against Nature and the Natural Law of God (of Permanent Being). In other words, we now may understand why it is that all other gods are false. For no other gods are the actual Reality of all that Exists in Permanence as Oneness. In other words, no other names of gods are as a verb.



And we can now comfortably understand why so often what happens around us in Nature is referred so openly as God's Design or Plan, ultimately referring to all things that Exist in Nature without the intentional interference (design) of man's art forms that stand against that Harmonic Totality of Being.

—=—

**“And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, *I AM* hath sent me unto you.”**

—Exodus 3:14, KJB

—=—

**“But by the grace of God *I am what I am*...”**

—1 Corinthians 15:10, KJB

—=—

To say that *I am* is to give homage to the Creator Jehovah.

To say that *I am* anything else (some thing I am in Reality not) is to give homage to another god (creator).

To fully comprehend the meaning of this statement, as the notion that God utterly rejects any legally descriptive surname, flattering title, or secular denomination so as to retain the Reality and True Nature of that which is the Supreme Permanence of all things (to remain purely the absolute substantive verb without a fictional form in noun/ name), we can turn to Strong's concordance and the lingual lexicons to further describe this seemingly elusive answer to what is ultimately an unanswerable question. For this is the only answer any of us should strive to achieve as our own destiny.

**Yĕhovah (Strong's # H3068) - יהוה Yĕhōvâh, yeh-ho-vaw'; from H1961; (the) self-Existent or Eternal; Jeho-vah, Jewish national name of God:—Jehovah, the Lord. Compare H3050, H3069.**

Jehovah = "**the existing One**"

A. the proper name of the **one true God**.

1. **unpronounced** except with the vowel pointings of #0136.

"Jehovah, proper name of the supreme God amongst the Hebrews, (etc.) ...allusion is made Exodus 3:14; "**I (ever) shall be (the same) that I am (to-day);**" **the name being derived FROM THE VERB TO BE**, was considered to signify God as **ETERNAL AND IMMUTABLE, WHO WILL NEVER BE OTHER THAN THE SAME**. Allusion is made to the same etymology, Hosea 12:6, "**Jehovah (i.e.) the eternal, the immutable is his name**." [We have thus the authority of God in His word, that **this name is derived from the idea of BEING, EXISTENCE, AND NOT FROM ANY RELICS OF EGYPTIAN IDOLATRY.**] With this may be compared the inscription of the *Saitic* temple, *Plut. de Iside et Osiride*... [This shews (*shows*) how **Pagans borrowed ideas from the true theology of God's revelation, and NOT that the later borrowed any thing from the former.**].]"

—=—

No man, no king and no pope, can ever be Jehovah, for Jehovah is the Unchangeable Whole of all Existence. When the man acting as king or pope dies, Jehovah Lives on. Jehovah is not man and Its

name is purely for convenience, for no single name can possibly re-present everything in Existence by any amount of his own created words. Man is a fleck of micro-cellular dust in the wind of Jehovah. And so any image of “God” is always and will always be only a false creation of man’s imagination.

We must therefore understand that the christ character as a parabolic personification of Jehovah in the form of man is the only way the Author of the Universe can possibly be presented to the limited capacity of man’s mind. The truth of the history (his-story) of that christ story is not important, only the Life it causes us to lead in respect and guardianship of Jehovah. This foolish debate as to the unprovable history of christ’s Existence or non-Existence is only a sign that we are already in hell. For we are in Existence, and how we act accordingly to that Word (Son) of Jehovah is the only saving Grace we may have. And the Word says: ABANDON ALL FICTION, ALL THAT STANDS AS ARTIFICIAL (SIN), ALL THAT IS NOT JEHOVAH.

To put it more bluntly and in terms the average false “Christian” can easily comprehend, get off of your increasingly fat ass and start acting like your own True Self, because the pews in that corporate church (artificial person) are not a part of Jehovah, and your worship of it and in it is idolatry. Sadly, in these modern times, this journey of a lifetime seems an impossible task, and so most will die with a rather large ass. For as christ said, the path is narrow and the wealthy (those spiritually dead but rich in worldly things of the flesh) cannot enter God’s living Kingdom on Earth.

To make a crude but effectual analogy as a description of just what is Jehovah, we can consider here the field of science which allows us to visualize resonant frequency called *cymatics*. As this is not a picture-book, this fascinating process will have to be described here by my own vulgar tongue.

Imagine a thin, square metal plate about 2 feet by 2 feet. Attached to that plate is a speaker, which emits only singular frequency tones at a specific rate without harmonics, which we call a sine wave (a single tone). The metal plate will simply vibrate according to the constant, similar waveforms of that particular frequency being projected at it. When sand is then placed upon the metal plate, depending upon which frequency is currently being applied to that plate, we find that the vibration causes the sand to clump together in certain shapes and sizes that are not dissimilar to the crystalline shape of perfectly symmetrical snowflakes, or perhaps more closely to the paper cut-outs that children create upon folded paper. As the frequency is altered up or down the sound spectrum, the pattern of the sand also, seemingly magically, changes to a form that is a slave to that sound. If we rub our hand through the sand and disturb the pattern formed by those vibrations, the sand will “instinctually” reform into the same geometrical snowflake shape it was before, until the sound frequency is either changed or ceased. But only at a perfect pitch along the infinite scale of harmonic frequencies do we find that perfection of resonance that creates perfection of shape in harmony with Nature. The sliding scale of non-resonant frequency between these perfect pitches only serves to cause chaos (anarchy) among the sand as it strives to re-harmonize to the closest life-affirming state of being in Nature (the next “snowflake” shape).

This amazing cymatic response, in this author’s opinion, is the perfect way to at least partially describe the perfect verb (action) that is Jehovah, the One True God of all things, the Word (frequency) of all Light and Life. For all Life and all things upon this Earth are held together by the spiritual glue that is frequency, which we may even say is the *Word* of God as the very *Genesis* of the Universe and all within It.

Even the Earth as a whole has its own special frequency, discovered by Winfried Otto Schumann’s mathematical predictions in 1952, and thus labeled as the “Schumann Resonance” (SR). This extremely low frequency (ELF) has a fundamental standing wave of about 7.83 hertz (and ranges as the principal background in the electromagnetic spectrum from 3-60 Hz), harmonically manifesting at 14.3, 20.8, 27.3, and 33.8 Hz. This increment of 7.83 Hz is the apparent wavelength that is equal to the circumference of the Earth, and is thus called the fundamental standing frequency wave.

This is a scientific, linguistic attempt to explain in the quite limited and unspiritual language of words and numbers (empty forms with no substance) that which is beyond man's ability to be recognized simply and complexly as *God*. The problem is that eventually such artful forms and formulas are celebrated as unnaturally sacred, developing into ever more complex religions from that ether of linguistically presented non-sense. And so we habitually create false deity in things like "sacred geometry," where the Real is less sacred than the numbers (words) that represent It, and thus our treating as holy that which is mere art is instead a curse.

If the reader may visualize this incredible, Natural process called as "cymatics" (or cheat and go to the internet and see it animated in real time from a video), then perhaps what God Truly Is may be a tiny bit more clear to those who are only an infinitesimal part of Its Creation, held together only by Its Life-affirming Frequency (Word).

We must ask ourselves, are we at harmony with Nature and its Creator, or are we forcing ourselves to be in disharmony by conforming to the false, damaging harmonics of the legal fiction of artificial reality and man's creation (sin)? Another way of asking this question is to simply apply the proverbs of scripture to the so-called "scales of justice" that we have been tricked into perceiving as the false light of right.

---

**"A false balance is abomination to the LORD:  
but a just weight is his delight."**

—Proverbs 11:1, KJB

---

What could be more false than the judging of man through fiction, by a person not his own? What possible balance could a judge employed by the state and working only in the best interest thereof bring to any table? And what attorney as officers first of the court could possibly cause a balance of law, when the only law they know is fiction? Man simply cannot be in harmony with his own Nature and also be judged (balanced) only by that which is his adversary and without respect of God's Highest Law against artifice (evil). The attorney, as either hired agent or robed judge, can only ad vice and charge with crime, their works being fully in support and protection of the commerce jurisdiction of their own fiction and the feudally rented persons (strawmen) within it.

If we are not harmonically tuned to Jehovah then we can only be untuned, and thus forcibly plugged-in to that which is adversarial (satanic) to the harmony of Creation (the Word of God). We can only *live* in dis-ease. Our law can only be anarchical.

**HARMONY** - The phrase "in harmony with" is synonymous with "in agreement, conformity, or accordance with." (Black4)

**HARMONY** - *noun* - [Latin *harmonia*; Gr. **a setting together**, a closure or seam, **agreement, concert, to fit or adapt**, to square.] 1. **The just adaptation of parts to each other, IN ANY SYSTEM OR COMPOSITION OF THINGS, INTENDED TO FORM A CONNECTED WHOLE; as the harmony of the universe. Equality and correspondence are the causes of harmony.** All discord, **harmony not understood.** 2. **JUST PROPORTION OF SOUND; consonance; musical concord;** the accordance of two or more intervals or sounds, or that union of different sounds which pleases the ear; or a succession of such sounds, called chords. Ten thousand harps that tuned Angelic harmonies. 3. **Concord; agreement; accordance in facts; AS THE HARMONY OF THE GOSPELS.** 4. **Concord or agreement in views, sentiments or manners, interests, etc., good correspondence; peace and friendship. The citizens live in harmony.** 5. **Natural harmony in music, consists of the harmonic triad or**

**common chord. ARTIFICIAL HARMONY IS A MIXTURE OF CONCORDS AND DISCORDS. Figured harmony** is when one or more of the parts move, during the continuance of a chord, through certain notes which do not form any of the constituent parts of that chord. 6. **Perfect harmony implies the use of untempered concords only.** Tempered harmony is when the notes are **varied by temperament.** [See Temperament.] (*Webs1828*)

---

In its etymology, when speaking of the word education, we find that the tempering of pupils is what allows a degree of crime (flattering title) to be bestowed upon the brainwashed student, who receives state diplomatic papers called a *diploma* signifying his temperament towards certain legal career paths that will benefit government's corporate, organized crime, and allowing legal license to be granted by the state for otherwise illegal actions. This is the true nature of the "public" education process. This is how an inharmonious (Godless) lifestyle is foisted upon all of the common people by the constituted authorities, through the use of temperamental harmony.

**TEMPERAMENT** - *noun* - [Latin *temperamentum*.] 1. **CONSTITUTION; STATE with respect to the predominance of any quality;** as the temperament of the body. Bodies are denominated hot and cold, in proportion to the present temperament of that part of our body to which they are applied. 2. **Medium; due MIXTURE OF DIFFERENT QUALITIES. THE COMMON LAW--HAS REDUCED THE KINGDOM TO ITS JUST STATE AND TEMPERAMENT.** 3. In music, temperament is an operation which, by means of a slight alteration in the intervals, **causes the difference between two contiguous sounds to disappear, AND MAKES EACH OF THEM APPEAR IDENTICAL WITH THE OTHER.** Temperament is the **ACCOMMODATION OR ADJUSTMENT OF THE IMPERFECT SOUNDS, BY TRANSFERRING A PART OF THEIR DEFECTS TO THE MORE PERFECT ONES, TO REMEDY in part the false intervals of instruments** of fixed sounds, as the organ, harpsichord, forte piano, etc. The harshness of a given concord increases with the temperament. (*Webs1828*)

---

Tempering an instrument is not dissimilar to tempering the will of a child, or of a grown man in citizenship. The actions of the body are tempered by control of the mind, and the mind is controlled by the constituted word — the hypnotizing magic of art. And when it comes to causing man to accept and act in and as the reflection of the legal strawman (legal status) in false equality, the goal of education is to brainwash all men into believing that we are in-deed that fictional persona; that we are the name, the number, and the mark of government.

---

**"Give me a child until he is seven, and I will give you the man."**

—Motto of the Jesuit Order (Society of Jesus), allegedly attributed to Francis Xavier, the co-founder that Order.

---

We must also understand that our own happiness and well-being in harmony with the rest of Creation in Nature can only be negatively effected if we allow that Supreme Perfection of Being to be disturbed by our own arrogant meddling and experimenting against its flow and frequency, through our foolish and vain attempts to collectively and scientifically harness and control that life-affirming energy of God's Creation. As was the story of the tower of Babel, so too is the modern infrastructure in its attempts to usurp and alter God's Perfect Design. Like everything else, we have been taught to view Creation as a noun (in name only) instead of as the verb (action in Reality) It actually Is. And so those who ignore the frequency of that which is the "Word of God" never realize the reality of God past the vulgar name (noun) placed upon It. This is the way of the legalized in-

corporate religions. This, we may say, is satan's (the adversary's) plan and design, which we may also say is only a plan to cause disharmony, as dis-harmonics of the life-affirming frequency field of Creation, so that man utterly destroys his own Nature while attempting to alter that Design of the Perfection of Supreme Being that is Jehovah. In short, the frequency of Love, which is harmony in all things, is being barred from us by the legal realm and its agents of agencies.

But Creation is Eternal and Immutable. Once out of tune It will eventually, eternally tune Itself back to Its Origin and Source. And so man can only ever fail in his actions to improve on that which is the Perfection of the Design of Creation. His empires are always unnatural and thus temporary. This harmonic resonance will always strive to return to that which it was originally (by its first Origin) "tuned" to be, unless man utterly destroys his own planet in his seemingly unbounded arrogance.

---

**"Be not deceived; God is not mocked: FOR WHATSOEVER A MAN SOWETH, THAT SHALL HE ALSO REAP. For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting."**

—Galatians 6: 7-8, KJB

---

And so one might consider that the modern epidemic of strange disease states that have ravished the population of cities, such as cancers and dementias, are simply a disharmony with the Natural Design and thus a discordance with God's Nature. From vaccination to breast implants, man is fooled into believing that modern medicine and science (the named institutions, not the actual Realities and Natural methods) can somehow improve upon the Natural Design of Source, as if something artificially created and non-existent in Nature can cure Natural Beings of anything. The symptoms are mere manifestations not only of that arrogance and willful ignorance of God's Design, but of the sin of believing it can be improved; that harmony and disharmony can exist together in health and well-being.

But how did this happen? How did man become so out of control by ignoring the ancient wisdom of the generations as passed down by so many religious texts and historical tomes? How can one man become king over Nature (Jehovah) and over all species in Nature, including man, unless his claim was as an artificial mirror image and *name* of all that is the Supreme and Permanent Being we call as *God*; every rock, plant, animal, creature, the land, the water, the air, and the universe as a whole? How can man rule over God's Creation but by destructive force... unless he *personifies*, *civilizes*, and thus *legalizes* all that is that incredible and wondrous yet ultimately indescribable Being into an intentionally re-scriptive but false legal re-presentation that just happens to resemble the form of Nature and man but not the substance?

Simply stated, the word *God* needed to be redefined for legal purposes, from the ultimate *VERB* into an inconsequential, fictional *noun*.

And so it was...

The legal word was spoken.

The legal language was created, the fictional law written, and the false, legal persona of man established and ordained by men acting in God's stead. And man fell. This was the *Genesis*.



Man spoke himself into a false, legal existence through declared names, titles, and national ethnicities, as the anthropomorphized, self-proclaimed re-presentation of God incarnate on Earth. Jehovah was personified into the form of man so that man would believe that other bloodlines of certain “anointed” men could occupy the office and title of God (as idols) while ruling his own false, legal creation. The legal words of art replaced God’s Word, and the names and titles of men were thus worshiped above the frail Reality those names fictionally re-present with false authority, in the *name* of God. And yet we know that God has no name, only that God Is, as *I AM THAT I AM*. Paradox!

But the self-proclaimed “royal” bloodlines have been forcing upon and guarding this mystery and virtual treasure-chest of distorted word-terms of the arts over man ever since they spoke their first legalisms. For even the very life-force of the blood of man was reformed into a legal, artificial consideration. And man has in this legal character succumbed not to the Word and worshiped wonder of God, but to the artful statutes of men. The Bible is nothing more than the parabolic story of what has become the exact way in which we have been and continue to be collectively ruined by fiction, a warning severely unheeded.

This was as well the “official” and “formal” creation of the fictional (legal) version of “religion” in that *noun form*, as the comprehension and acceptance of the true Nature of Jehovah being taken out of its substance as that timeless and infinite “Mother Nature” and placed instead into a falsified, empty fictional name, an artificial womb, as the father of time and artifice. Like the verb *judge*, *religion* became an incorporated institution (proper noun) instead of a Permanent Action (Verb) of lifestyle and respect of the ultimate Laws of God’s Nature. These religious corporations and their churches (nouns/persons) sucked man out of his *negative* duties under God and Nature, through his own works and actions in that Natural state of Being and in his duties to one another, and instead caused man to transgress into the artifice of *positive*, legal state-religions in name only, which was secured as the foundation and protection of legal law — the church and state together as one legal, artificial body politic.

The scriptures of the Bible, which warned man away from such combinations and congregations, fell pray instead to those compurgators who taught man’s false form of legal doctrine in their Orders so as to gain personal power through state sanction under the law of mammon (money). They became gods over their own unnatural creation and fell by their own law.

Eventually, as it is today, the intentions of the religious moral law were completely separated from the counter-intent of the secular legal law, so that now man fears not God but men acting vicariously in God’s stead over their own, Godless creation, worshiping the imagery and symbols of Reality without ever touching or standing in the substance of their artful forms.

Interestingly, the negative always cancels out the positive when multiplied and divided, and this applies to the fiction vs. Reality as we will learn. The remainder will always be the negative Law of Nature. For even when man no longer Exists upon this earth, his imagined legal law will also fall into the nothingness it represents when there is no man left to believe in his own personal lies and assigned legal names, numbers, and flattering titles. God will continue in Its very own, self-Existent Permanence, while the fiction is divided and conquered without man’s consideration and artificially manufactured “proof” of its pretended existence. Its blackness of spirit will be overgrown by Nature. Nature is but the harmonic foundation and Sum of all Existence. Everything else is merely an invention of the i-magi-nations of men, as the legal *existence* of artificial things.

The temptation will always be there. And this is why Living by one’s moral Law and Religion is not the same as merely believing in the word-terms of doctrinal religion but not acting upon them. A Christian is merely a noun (in name and title only), whereas a follower of Christ’s teachings in all his own actions is only living by the verbosity of scripture, having no need to claim that title, for the proof is in all his actions.

---

**“Knowing is not enough; we must apply.  
Willing is not enough; we must do.”**

---

—Johann Wolfgang von Goethe

---

For the purposes of this extensive work, the Bible will often be utilized and quoted. When these scriptural references are shared herein, the above understanding of the word God (Jehovah) as a verb in Supremacy of Permanent Being and as the only Real Design must be comprehended and utilized, for the entirety of the ancient wisdom (mystery) of the scriptures stands in direct opposition to the legal law and its imposition by men through legal church and state upon all that is in the Reality of Permanent Being. It is the great emptiness we currently reside in. This work, therefore, is merely a description of this eternal battle between man’s desirous designs to rule over the Natural State and Design of things through the art and language of legal law in opposition to the spiritual concept thus laid before us, as the respect and protection of the Supremacy of Being we call God’s Law. Only one Law may exist at one time in one plane of existence, just as an individual man may only have one master. God or mammon? Reality or artificiality? Heaven or hell?

This state of all things in Permanence and in the Supremacy of Being of Nature and as Reality will, from this point, be considered as the intentionally capitalized verb in and as the name “God.” If the reader feels the need to personify “God” into a form that is man-like, as the religions of the governments of men have for all the ages done to gain power over the common minds of men, then the author only asks of the reader to remember the difference between God as the Reality of Everything in the Permanence of Nature compared to the temporary and imperfect matrix of legal and religious doctrines created by incorporated men acting in title as false gods. This is to say that the “Word of God” is merely self-evident truth as it applies to Nature, which needs not be proven to be law, for it is *THE LAW*. It stands without man’s approval or definition. It is Nature’s Design itself. It need not be written in any artful script. It is the Law that Exists as a moral foundation unshakably known to all men in their own conscious being, as part of the Permanence of all that is that Being, and for which no creation of legal law by man can ever defeat as *the Word (energy) of God*. This is to say that man’s only purpose in breaking that Supreme Law is only ever to support that which is not that Law, which can only be for fictional, monetary, and commercial purposes in some artificial, legal system that is not of the Realm God and Nature, and only to further that which is totally unnatural.

To this end and for the benefit of the reader, we must also specifically pre-define the word *legal* as it pertains to this work and to any *law*. For the purposes of this work, the term “legal” simply means “artificially created by man in opposition to the Design and Nature of God.” And so it must be known to the reader that anything that is a legal law is a creation only by man’s design that is opposed to God’s. Legal law is false law. Jehovah does not create legal names or concepts, nor does God recognize, respect, or naturally bond with anything that is a legal creation unless unnatural force is applied and disharmony is admixed and bound to that which would otherwise Exist only in simple Harmony. Legal laws are always, 100% post-Creation. For we call God the *Creator* of all Being and of the Natural Law. Only men acting as demigods can become creators of law, and they may only attach their legal laws to their own creations, namely the fictional titles and names of legal persons, places, and things (nouns). Thus when the words “Creator” or “Creation” are used herewith, they should be understood according to the definition of *Jehovah* above unless otherwise noted, as what is in the action of the Supremacy of Permanent Being, of the very Nature and Design of Life Itself without the interference and artful designs of man, not as the name (noun) or title of man as *a being*, but as the Verb of all that is, was, and forever shall be the state of *all that is Being in Existence* (verb).

Again, some refer to all of Life and Nature as God's *Plan* or God's *Design*. Others just call this *Creation*. And yet other's say it is an act of *randomness*. Whatever you wish to name *IT*, just know that *IT* is all around you, even as you breathe *IT* in, swim in *ITS* waters, sleep under *ITS* stars, and live in *ITS* atmosphere. *IT* Exists no matter what your opinion of *IT* is and needs not your belief to subsist. Only *ITS* ability to allow you to Exist and subsist within *IT* and therefore *ITS* preservation should be your concern.

The purpose of this work is not to persuade readers to believe in what is obviously before them and supporting their very Lives. That would be silly, for this is self-evident. The intent and motive of this work is to give all men the tools to distinguish between man's legal, artificial designs and God's Permanent Design of Being called *Nature*, so that one may more easily discern between them and more reasonably and logically choose one's own Master. If we do not make the choice it will be made for us. We must know that choice and voluntary consent is required for participation in one law (Law) over the other. And so the disclaimer that ignorance after the reading of this work can no longer be an excuse for one's actions against all of God and Nature through man's legally permissive law must be laid here. Proceed at your own caution. For the information within cannot be forgotten, though it can certainly be dismissed in peril. You will always be conscious of your choice. You will always be fully aware of your responsibility and duty. And you will have no excuse before Jehovah for your choice in action or inaction for *ITS* destruction, and consequently, your own.

You will see hell for what it is.

Take a legal license to kill as an example. A license is permission to act legally (artificially) against the Natural Law of God; as permission to kill or commit other crimes against the Commandments and against the light that is Life itself as part of all the wonder of Being that is Nature. God needs and therefore grants no licenses or permits to do this because God has no legal *form* to do so, nor would that Permanence of the Perfection of Being ever wish to see ITSelf harmed by giving man permission to do so. This legal existence is not a reasonable state of being for man as he destroys his own place in that Nature of Being merely because the church and state of man doctrinally tell him he can. In other words, Mother Nature would never choose to allow men to rape or desecrate Her if She had a choice. God's Laws are a Permanent part of Nature Itself, a vibrational frequency we call the "Natural Law," and they are hardwired into the very Existence and consciousness of man, whether we act upon It or not. And so with regard to these Natural Laws, no legal version of them need be created by men, for they are self-evident and Exist despite man's false creation of positive and *prima facie* law. And so it must be said that man's only purpose in his participation within corporate governments and religions and within that creation of legal fiction as part of the legal law of a Godlessly governed society is and forever shall be to thwart and ignore the Higher Laws of God's Nature. Legality serves no other purpose, for its very false-nature is in opposition to those Natural Laws. It stands only in disrespect of Nature and specifically of man's place thereof. Government stands only in the intention of doing harm, where the Natural Law says do none.

Governments' *exist* for one and only one reason — to govern and use (employ) those weak-minded men who cannot and will not govern themselves under God's Law. Governments thus require and promote two and only two things from their citizen-subjects: voluntary ignorance and purposeful mismanagement of what is God's Law and Kingdom. For man's systems are born in and will always be in corruption of God's Word.

All law in man's governmental structures are only ever **positive law**. It's only design is to steal away every man from his Naturally Pure and negative essence. It is the law of the idols (gods) of nations. But don't take the author's word for it. Go to their own source:

**POSITIVE LAW** - Positive law, **AS USED IN OPPOSITION TO NATURAL LAW**, may be considered in a threefold point of view. 1. **THE UNIVERSAL VOLUNTARY LAW, or those rules which are PRESUMED TO BE LAW, by the UNIFORM PRACTICE OF NATIONS in general**, and by the manifest utility of the rules themselves. 2. **The CUSTOMARY law**, or that

which, from motives of convenience, has, BY TACIT, BUT IMPLIED AGREEMENT, prevailed, not generally indeed among all nations, nor with so permanent a utility as to become a portion of the universal voluntary law, but enough to have acquired a prescriptive obligation among certain states so situated as to be mutually benefited by it. 3. The CONVENTIONAL law, or that which is AGREED BETWEEN PARTICULAR STATES BY EXPRESS TREATY, a law binding on the parties among whom such treaties are in force.  
(Bouv1856)

---

There is the legally set and strict law of nations (commercial tyranny), there is custom (lame excuse), and there is contract and treaty (the devils word-trap). These are the positive creations of the gods. These constitute the law of military aggression and force. And most men have been conned into believing they are not voluntary, yet another facet of the big lie, the grand deception of the adversaries.

Notice that *God* is purposefully excluded from the law of nations, for the gods of those nations are opposed to Jehovah, mere idols. They are the adversary. Their law is adversarial (satanic) to Jehovah. Positive law is only designed to defeat all of Nature and its Higher Law. Nations are only persons, not men. Respect of them and their flattering titles is only ever a disrespect of God and scripture. But make no mistake, man must volunteer to be a part of that positive law and structure. It is a choice, even when it seems (appears) it isn't. There is no excuse for man's actions, for his actions and thus his dis-eases are voluntary. The man that will not die for his own moral law or to protect that which cannot defend itself (Nature) deserves subjection to that which controls him.

And here we must ask ourselves a question. If the Bible, which is as well the King's version of the foundational Law and His proclaimed and defended faith, should we not then take that defender's Laws to heart, even if we don't vulgarly *believe* its words? Is this not reasonable and logical, to take to heart the foundational Law of he who seeks to reign over us? Should we not do as the Bible instructs in order to tear ourselves away from the kings boot? For the king (or any sovereignty) cannot control anyone but those who pledge their fealty to that artificial Crown as the anti-christ, the replacement god, instead of to the Nature of Jehovah alone. The king is giving us a choice, as he must, according to the very Book of Law he claims gives his anointed (*christos*) office its authority to rule over sinful men. To ignore this fact is only the folly of man, for only fallen men need remain under any false king.

---

**"...but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ. But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, LET HIM BE ACCURSED. As we said before, so say I now again, IF ANY MAN PREACH ANY OTHER GOSPEL UNTO YOU THAN THAT YE HAVE RECEIVED, LET HIM BE ACCURSED. For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ."**

—Galatians 1:7-10, KJB

---

Do we please the spiritual God of all Nature in our Lives or do we instead strive to please the sovereign principalities and incorporations of men? The answer to that question is not one of

personal opinion, but of our personal actions. For the agents of any principal serve only that principal. And all of man's kingdoms and principalities are certainly not of God. This will be made absolutely clear herein, that actions definitely speak louder than words, and with that the scriptures agree.

But here we must know that the word *ignorance* is again at its root a *verb*. It requires purposeful effort, and thus intent, or lack thereof. Effortlessness is as well only a state of voluntary, temporary being. For government though, ignorance is just another word included in the meaning of *citizenship*. Voluntary ignorance of (the action of purposefully ignoring) God's Law is a necessary requirement for participation in man's legal law, for legal law is the law of mammon (riches; wealth; the love of [belief in] money as the god of riches). Its very purpose is commerce. Its design is abundance for the few by exaction (extortion) of God's blessings of abundance from the many. Those who serve mammon as its legal subjects (citizens) therefore stand in loss of God's unalienable Law and protection, which are the blessings and capacities of wisdom, power, mercy, grace, and glory. Citizenship is a state of dis-grace, requiring a purposeful lack and ignorance of wisdom and power. Even the most learned of men in the scriptures and in their own understanding of that Natural Law and its requirements (politicians and priests not excluded) must ignore their own knowledge to become and remain commercial, fictional citizens of or rulers over (the gods of) government fiction. For legal government has no moral law.

Ignorance too is a verb!

Ignorance must be cultivated and employed (used) with pretended impunity and spite before Jehovah.

**IMPUNITY** - *noun* - [Latin *impunitas*; in and *punio*, to punish.] 1. EXEMPTION from punishment or penalty. No person should be permitted to violate the laws with impunity. IMPUNITY ENCOURAGES MEN IN CRIMES. 2. FREEDOM OR EXEMPTION FROM INJURY. Some ferocious animals are not to be encountered with impunity. (Webs1828)

**LICENSE** - *noun* - [Latin *licentia*, from *liceo*, **to be permitted.**] 1. Leave; permission; authority or liberty given to do or forbear ANY ACT. A license may be **verbal or written**; when written, the paper containing the authority is called a license. A man is not permitted to retail spirituous liquors till he has obtained a license. 2. EXCESS OF LIBERTY; exorbitant freedom; FREEDOM ABUSED, OR USED IN CONTEMPT OF LAW or decorum. License they mean, when they cry liberty. - *verb transitive* - 1. To permit by grant of authority; to remove legal restraint by a grant of permission; as, to license a man to keep an inn. 2. TO AUTHORIZE TO ACT IN A PARTICULAR CHARACTER; as, to license a physician or a lawyer. 3. To dismiss. [Not in use.] (Webs1828)

**LICENTIA** - See: ANARCHY, freedom, latitude, leave, liberty, permission. (Burton's Legal Thesaurus, 2007, by William C. Burton.)

**LICENSE** - The PERMISSION GRANTED BY COMPETENT AUTHORITY to exercise a certain PRIVILEGE that, without such authorization, would constitute AN ILLEGAL ACT, A TRESPASS OR A TORT. The CERTIFICATE or the DOCUMENT itself that confers permission to ENGAGE in otherwise PROSCRIBED CONDUCT... Licenses are an important and ubiquitous feature of contemporary society. Federal, state, and local governments rely on licensing TO CONTROL a broad range of HUMAN ACTIVITY, from commercial and professional to dangerous and environmental. Licenses may also be issued by private parties and by patent or Copyright holders...A license gives a person or organization permission to engage in a particular activity. If the government requires a license for an activity, it may issue criminal charges if a person engages in the activity without obtaining a license.... Failure to abide by certain laws and regulations can result in suspension or revocation of a license. (West's Encyclopedia of American Law, Second Edition, 2008)



LICENTIA - Latin. License; leave; PERMISSION. (Black4)

LICENTIATE - One who has license to PRACTICE any ART or FACULTY. (Black4)

LICENTIOUSNESS - The INDULGENCE OF THE ARBITRARY WILL OF THE INDIVIDUAL, WITHOUT REGARD TO ETHICS OR LAW, OR RESPECT FOR THE RIGHTS OF OTHERS. In this it differs from "liberty;" for the latter term (liberty) may properly be used only of the EXERCISE OF THE WILL IN ITS MORAL FREEDOM, with justice to ALL MEN and obedience to the laws. LIBERTY IS RESTRAINED BY NATURAL OR POSITIVE LAW, and consists in DOING WHATEVER WE PLEASE NOT INCONSISTENT WITH THE RIGHTS OF OTHERS, WHEREAS LICENTIOUSNESS DOES NOT RESPECT THOSE RIGHTS. Also, lewdness or lasciviousness. (Black4)

LICENTIOUS - *adjective* - [Latin *licentiosus*.] 1. Using license; INDULGING FREEDOM TO EXCESS; UNRESTRAINED BY LAW OR MORALITY; loose; dissolute; as a licentious man. 2. Exceeding the limits of law or propriety; wanton; unrestrained; as licentious desires. Licentious thoughts precede licentious conduct. (Webs1828)

LICERE - Latin. To be lawful; TO BE ALLOWED OR PERMITTED BY LAW. (Black4)

LICERE, LICERI - Latin. In Roman law. To offer A PRICE FOR A THING; to bid for it. (Black4)

LICET - Latin. From the verb "*licere*." IT IS ALLOWED; IT IS PERMISSIBLE; IT IS LAWFUL; NOT FORBIDDEN BY LAW. Although; notwithstanding Importing, in this sense, a direct affirmation. (Black4)

— — —

We must realize that citizenship is only a fixed, limited license for the artificial *life* of an operational commercial status known as a fictional persona. It is organized crime, which is to say that the license (citizen-ship) allows the criminal gods to tax, fine, imprison, extort, exact, and commit many otherwise Natural Law crimes against man and Nature, for citizenship is only inducement to break with God's Law. To do no harm to any man is the Supreme Law, but nowhere does that Supremacy of Law protect fictions. And so the only "lawful" way to harm man is to make him surety to another's name and status, to make him a tenant and renter only. No titled man has any Natural right to do this, but the man who voluntarily receives and accepts such licensure (as citizenship) necessarily consents to the contracted crimes offered by its government, which are allowed by the laws of that membership. With any privilege comes obligation, and a spiritually (naturally) free man takes none except from the One True God he worships, for God offers no privileges but the responsible use of all of Creation, which is as an implied contract to follow the Laws of Nature. This is spirituality and reasonableness to the extreme. All privileges and benefits that are against God's Law require permission by the artificial state, for the state only licenses its own fictional "persons" to commit legal crimes, and the man is only surety for that strawman. It is solely the strawman name that may obtain a license, not the man using (renting) it. The license protects the illegal actions of the false persona by which the man operates in fiction. Man pretends to act through and in the name of the strawman, as if a puppet could commit a crime without a master. In other words, he imagines his crimes are done in the name of another, under legal title, as if he is fooling his own Creator and escaping that Finality and Permanence of Judgement. God sees no puppets (persons), only he who controls such fictions. License (legal anarchy) is no excuse before God. And institutionalized permission of the ignorance of that Natural Law through established and ordained national positive law is certainly organized chaos (anarchy) at its finest.

Modern movements that title themselves as "anarchist" have nothing to do with the actual meaning or etymological origin of the word *anarchy*, any more than the word "god" as applied to kings and judges has anything to do with the meaning of the Supremacy and Permanent Existence

of “God.” We are only concerned with Reality, not some man’s creation and title of his own political action or invented movement. Anarchy is not spirituality, for spirituality is the unwavering Law of God. The Law of God’s Nature is certainly not anarchy. Far from it! The antonyms (opposing forces) to the word anarchy are the words harmony, peace, and lawfulness in every source available. Thus God’s Natural Law and anarchy obviously do not mix. One cannot be at peace and in True Love and also be in anarchy against It.

Though the word “anarchy” is not specifically spoken of in the Bible, certain passages definitely describe that state of chaotic, satanic liberty as the antithesis to the Law of God. For as we just read, Liberty is strict adherence to Law under a moral will, whereas licentiousness is only the anarchy of licensure of a lawless society, which is exactly where we live today; excessive liberties that are out of the bounds of what is the Reality and bounds of the Laws of Nature even while our fundamental (unalienable) liberties have been removed.

— — —

**“For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another. For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.”**

—Galatians 5:13-14, KJB

— — —

**“And the people shall be oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the child shall behave himself proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.”**

—Isaiah 3:5, KJB

— — —

**“Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities... But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, AS BRUTE BEASTS, in those things they corrupt themselves. Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core... feeding themselves without fear: CLOUDS THEY ARE WITHOUT WATER, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, WITHOUT FRUIT, TWICE DEAD, plucked up by the roots; Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.”**

—Jude 1: 8, 10-13, KJB

— — —

---

“But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government. Presumptuous are they, self-willed, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities... But these, AS NATURAL BRUTE BEASTS, made to be taken and destroyed, SPEAK EVIL OF THE THINGS THAT THEY UNDERSTAND NOT; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption; And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, as they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time. Spots they are and blemishes, SPORTING THEMSELVES WITH THEIR OWN DECEIVINGS while they feast with you; Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children: Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the son of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness; But was rebuked for his iniquity: the DUMB ASS speaking with man's voice forbade the madness of the prophet. These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever. For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonness, THOSE THAT WERE CLEAN ESCAPED FROM THEM WHO LIVE IN ERROR. While they promise them liberty, THEY THEMSELVES ARE THE SERVANTS OF CORRUPTION: FOR OF WHOM A MAN IS OVERCOME, OF THE SAME IS HE BROUGHT IN BONDAGE.”

—2 Peter 2: 10, 12-19, KJB

---

It is interesting to note that this state of anarchy is compared to Cain, the original destroyer of brotherly Love and the progenitor of an anarchical, self-willed city.

Note that the word *naturally* as used here means ignorance of the knowledge of spiritual or Higher Law, as will be dissected later in this work. But know well that a *fool* is called a “natural” when unregenerate to scriptural ways, referring to man as merely a soulless (animal) beast of burden.

The word anarchist is a *noun*, a flattering title, but the actual state of anarchy will only ever be a *verb*, and it will only ever be chaotic lawlessness, sometimes organized into Godless societies such as is portrayed in *The Road Warrior* movies, or as in its advanced state appearing a lot like the United States and all other commercial nations. The synonyms for anarchy in every source available are the same, varying only in degree, which include *chaos, confusion, disorder, hostility, nihilism, rebellion, riot, turmoil, unrest, disorganization, disregard, misrule, revolution, mob rule, nongovernment, and reign of terror*. So to be quite clear, this word “anarchy” is sold both by governments to justify their existence in licensed unlawfulness portrayed publicly as false lawfulness, and by “anarchists” to justify lawlessness as somehow a good thing. No matter how much romanticism is placed upon this word, either to cause fear by governments or hope by anarchists, both governments and

anarchists are promoting the same thing: a society of lawlessness, one being lawfully protected through licensure and one totally without law. One is false liberty through special license to ignore law, the other is ignorance of any law as the total licensure of unchecked liberty. Both are merely different systems of the same thing.

**ANARCHY, LAWLESSNESS - noun - a state of lawlessness and disorder (USUALLY RESULTING FROM A FAILURE OF GOVERNMENT).** (*Princeton's WordNet*)

---

To say that the United States government is a success would be to say that utter corruption is a good thing. A government does not need to fail, only its people in their moral compunction need fall before it. For government is only a fictional representation of that peoples belief in it. The actions of the people declare its lawfulness. And right now, the people of most nations are in a state of absolute decay away from their Source. To blame the government of the nation is, in God's metaphorical eyes, no excuse for each people's anarchical behavior towards the Natural Law of God and especially to each other.

As with all other doctrines, be them of religions or of disenfranchised sects thereof, or those of the most powerful or most low nations, none of these are in friendship to the Natural Law of God nor to the scriptures that define it. Do not be fooled, citizenship is legalized, organized anarchy. Legalized adultery. The age of consent is the age of the voluntary adulterer, and this will be shown in detail as we continue. Government's appearance of order is false, barely able to be controlled but by man's faith in its idolatrous gods in their corruption of leadership and rewards for licensed bad behavior. But do not also be fooled by the anarchist that seeks to be in want of (in absence of) government. For he preaches not the scriptural teachings of the Natural Law but in its stead that which is opposed (satanic) to that Law. Christ was not portrayed in any way as an anarchist, though this is a favored fallacious meme of that anarchistic cult following.

Government is *control* of the *mind*, either spiritually by one's own religious knowledge and actions through scripture or by some institution and its tyrannical laws against the scripture. The anarchist seeks no government at all, no law over even his own liberties, except that which he chooses. In other words, he seeks no harmony of Law with others, and the modern leaders in these anarchist movements promise that miracles would somehow spring from such discord. For hope is their only salvation, the hope that others behave voluntarily though they are in anarchy of any system of law. Satanism loves anarchism, for anarchism is only the state of man as being adversarial to each other. We must not confuse the personalities of those who promote such things with the actual thing, any more than we should confuse "Christian" evangelists that promote and covet money and wealth while pretending to promote the Word of God as holy men. And I personally guarantee that every single self-proclaimed anarchist you will ever meet is so in name only for false show, each using driver's licenses, surnames, employment titles, consumer protections, and social security numbers of the very government they claim to despise; slaves to their own ignorance of Source and merely worshipers of money (mammon). In this way, "Anarchists" are not too far off from legal *Christians*. Without a government to rally against, the anarchist has no purpose, for his purpose is the end of all notions of governed law. And so with some hilarity the very false *existence* of the flatteringly titled "anarchist" depends upon some government's *existence*, and more to the point that he is a member of that government. In other words, it's a controlled opposition replete with music, clothing, poetic musings, and sellable counter-culture with billions in sales. It is commercially speaking the anti-patriot. It is yet another unnatural trap.

Ironically, the anarchist either has no clue or ignores the fact that he could quit volunteering to be a part of the government he rails against at any time, even as he promotes a "voluntary society" outside of it. Of course this notion of a "voluntary society" is just a reference to another form of government, for as history shows, the anarchist leaders always become the communal government they pretend to hate so as to enforce their own version of *volunteerism* through violent force. Instead, the so-called "anarchist" continues to use greedily all of the benefits government provides

his fictional persona in citizenship and in marriage, and especially that perceived freedom of speech that allows him to proclaim his imagined anarchy even while acting as a citizen-ship of government. Without even realizing it, the anarchist *lives* by the license (permission) of government, which is only organized anarchy to begin with. Anarchists have license (permission) to pretend anarchy by the very government they pretend to oppose. And so ultimately he rallies against nothing but the inevitable fruit of his own desires, for his desires can only lead to the same or worse tyranny he currently wishes to escape. This can go nowhere. This is circular madness, which is why *revolution* is a synonym of anarchy; to revolve into the same old anarchical system of a new government under a different name. An anarchist's *existence* is literally interdependent on government. Without government, the position or title of anarchist would be pointless. Once in an actual state of anarchy, with no established law and governmental protections for his anarchical behavior and no police of government to protect his rallies, he would then need to become something other than an anarchist, for his goal would have been in his mind apparently attained. But what could he really become but a dictator or a subject thereof, a governor or one of the governed, an employer or an employee, a master or a slave? The notion of anarchy is but a circular controlled opposition that will never succeed in anything but continued ignorance and misunderstanding of the Source of all Law. For anarchy is only the religion of lawlessness (Godlessness).

And here we arrive at the notion of *do no harm*.

The Real question is, how can one have freedom or exemption from injury, unless that word "injury" legally means something other than actual harm in Nature? Well, I hate to break it to you, but exemption from injury really means licensed exemption from law. To injure something or someone is to bring it into and under the authority and jurisdiction of the law. In-jure; Latin *injuria*; meaning *in right*. To bring a person or thing into artificial law where "rights" pretend to *exist*. If one man can cause an in-jury to another, it is only because the law recognizes this as a fact, because the law recognizes the person of the man has been harmed. And in court, something is only an injury if the court says its an injury — not the written law, but only the determination and opinion of the judge (god).

The legal license government bestows upon its own fictional, legal personas and titles is the right to commit crimes without injury; without those crimes being punishable by law. This is exemption. It is not exemption from being harmed, only exemption from the law recognizing what in Reality is *harm* compared to the legal version and corruption of the Nature of artificial "harm." The gods decide what constitutes harm, and for that matter murder and rape. One without ability to cause injury because no law declares such crime is an injury, as one immune from injury by licensed permission to commit the crime, is one who's actions are not bound by or punishable by the legal law, and one who cares not of the Law of God. This state of impunity can only *exist* in the legal name and its legal realm (jurisdiction), in the *character* of legal personhood. It does not Exist in Nature.

How long can man continue in his legally permitted actions against God's Nature while pretending that those governmentally sanctioned actions will not destroy his very own place of actual Existence under God? How long can doctors kill while acting in the legally protected and insured status of their titled character for profit without being responsible for their own actions as men of God? In Reality (before God), this fictional notion of legal impunity does not change the actual Nature of the effect of his actions into anything less harmful to his Environment and the Life (Creation) within. Indeed, his judgement and punishment is manifesting all around him, even as he legally (in persona) pretends to ignore the warnings and consequences of and to Jehovah while they continuously manifest in the obviously diseased state of most common men. Man's True judgement by God may and perhaps should very well be his own undoing and erasure from this Permanence of Being by his own fictional designs and licenses against *IT*.

If God were a land-Lord, man would have been evicted last century!



But God Is all of Creation and Nature, a state of Pure Harmony of Design, and so the eviction through extinction will only come when that Harmonious Perfection of Nature's Design is polluted and altered by fictional discord just enough to cause man's demise... along with everything he takes with him as collateral damage. That is, unless man wakes up to his own illusions; a task self-assigned to myself and as the purpose and intent of this exhaustive work.

Most important to this revelation, we must remember that while Nature Exists despite man and his doctrines, man's fiction must always and without exception have its foundation upon the back of Mother Nature even while denying It. In other words, the Supremacy of Permanent Being that is called as "God" and that is "Jehovah" is always the foundational precept of all man's legal law. This is to say that in order to stand against God in the artifice of *legal* name and title (citizenship), the acknowledgement of that Supreme "God" must also *exist* therein, for there would be no need for fictional considerations unless Reality firstly (originally) and in Permanence Exists (*I AM*). More to the point, this means that God's Law (the Natural Law) is always foundational and thus Supreme over all of man's legal laws and designs. Source, Origin, is always most powerful and never changes. Jehovah, as is scripturally written, never leaves man's side, for man is an inseparable part of Jehovah. Man must choose to purposefully, willfully ignore God and that Supreme Law for man's designs to become a virtual reality. But this participation in legal things does not nor can it ever kill God's Permanence of Existence as Nature, for that would be an oxymoronic impossibility, as man's legal law cannot *exist* without man's state of Being (Life) under God in Nature. Therefore legal law can only be circular in its own false nature; a closed-loop system with no affiliation to Jehovah, and one that exists only inside of God, never outside. It is therefore always inferior to God's Law, for man can never travel outside of God's Creation, but instead only pretend it does not Exist. Life and therefore consciousness of Jehovah must first exist as a foundation for ideas and fictions of law to subsequently exist and be put forth from that Creation of Life. Without Life (Jehovah), there would be no purpose or capacity for spiritual death (legal personhood and citizenship). Spirituality is Source. God's Law is as Permanent in Its Being as Being Itself is Permanent, while man's legal realm merely rises and falls with each new, petty, always temporary empire built upon the foundation of God's Creation, stripping it of all that is holy and sacred. In this way man is, in his limited experience and consideration, merely a temporary flea upon a never-ending dog.

But I happen to believe we can be so much more...

Please note that these are not merely the opinions of this author, but are considered as the very foundation of man's law in all of its principles (maxims) and definitions. For the legal law to have authority, this Superior (Higher) and Supreme Law must first be acknowledged as Source, and then subsequently and voluntarily separated, overruled, and willfully ignored in lieu of that legal fiction. This is alienation. For this to happen, voluntary consent must be garnered through trickery and artifice, usually by some form of contract, to follow blindly man's legal opinions instead of God's Natural, Permanent Law. But man always has a choice. He may ask either what is Right, or what is legal. But sadly he tends to follow the easiest, though not the correct path.

This work is dedicated to the dream that all good and conscious men will one day realize and Live by the correct choice, before ignorance of that Supreme Law and man's poor legal choices destroy his ability to choose; before his choices destroy his own state in that Permanence of Being. The Existence of man is only as temporary as his choices make him.

In the Bible, a similar plea as mine own was made to those whom, on the streets of Athens, were praying upon alters to inconceivable, "unknown" gods, much as corporate "Christians" do today...

— — —

**"For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar wherein was written, UNTO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom ye then ignorantly**

worship, him show I unto you. God that made the world, and all things that are therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, DWELLETH NOT IN TEMPLES MADE WITH HANDS. Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed anything, seeing he giveth to all life and breath and all things, AND HATH MADE OF ONE BLOOD ALL MANKIND, to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath assigned the seasons which were ordained before, and the bounds of their habitation, That they should seek the Lord, if so be they might have groped after him, and found him, though doubtless he be not far from every one of us. FOR IN HIM WE LIVE, AND MOVE, AND HAVE OUR BEING, as also certain of your own Poets have said: For we are also his generation. Forasmuch then, as WE ARE THE GENERATION OF GOD, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone GRAVEN BY ART AND THE INVENTION OF MAN."

— Acts 17: 23-29, 1599 Geneva Bible (GNV)

— — —

As God Is and includes each of us, therefore all past, present, and future "generations" are the generation (creation) of God. For to generate is to create! This would be the most simple and self-evident of under-standings, were it not for the serpentine tongues of those who wish to deceive through the artifice and spelling of legal fiction. For man too *generates* legal, fictional things, and we may be fooled that such men are therefore gods of their own creation.

**GENERATION** - *noun* - **The act of begetting; procreation, as of animals.** 1. **Production; FORMATION;** as the **generation of sounds or of curves or equations.** 2. **A SINGLE SUCCESSION IN NATURAL DESCENT, AS THE CHILDREN OF THE SAME PARENTS;** hence, **AN AGE.** Thus we say, the third, the fourth, or the tenth generation. Genesis 15:16. 3. The people of the same period, or living at the same time. O faithless and perverse generation. Luke 9:41. 4. **GENEALOGY; a series of children or descendants FROM THE SAME STOCK.** This is the book of the generations of Adam. Genesis 5:1. 5. **A FAMILY; A RACE.** 6. **PROGENY; OFFSPRING.** (Webs1828)

— — —

If God made all men of the same blood, why do we respect the bloodlines of royalty and nobility? Why are these considered as separate lines? Only through the artifice of legal fiction can these fabled genealogies be respected. Unfortunately, we must face reality, which is that all nations are only protectors of the bloodlines of the gods. The citizens of the nations are not the creators of them, for all nations are created only to protect the blood posterity of their creators. This will be totally explained as we proceed in this work.

How shall we overcome this magical spell of word-enchantment and deceit so that even our own place in Jehovah can become our conscious Reality both in sense and in conscious Life? We must of course remove the mystery of the language *arts* by deciphering the codes that bind us in artifice.

**MYSTERY** - **A trade, ART, or occupation. Masters frequently bind themselves in the indentures with their apprentices** to teach them their art, trade, and mystery. (Black4)



Join me now on a journey into the realm of legal fiction, where Reality certainly remains in Its occulted Permanence of Being, but is imaginarily extinguished and re-named within a language designed to cause men to be its artificial gods, a language with roots unlearned and ignored by its professors and subjects despite being the backbone and force of the false law of men and kings that rule us all through their false impersonations; the graven art forms that are the invention of man's anfractuous (twisted) mind.

It's time for you to meet your strawman...

---

## Chapter 2:

# The Ego As Identity: A Persona Of The Mind

---

---

### *STRAMINEUS HOMO:*

**“Latin. A MAN OF STRAW, one of NO SUBSTANCE,  
put forward as BAIL OR SURETY.”**

*—Black’s Law Dictionary, 4th Edition, definition of STRAMINEUS HOMO*

---

Words are the DNA sequence chain of the legal system.

Like the familiar double helix symbology, each word-stem connects to all others within a coded mathematical circuit, adding up to a unique or *novel* expressive trait that is at the same time predictable by its practitioners, subtly alterable at any time to suit their needs and designs, and yet generally hidden from the comprehension of their multitude of victims. Innumerable variations of the legal DNA word-code are thus possible; each word chain re-presenting a subject-matter in some new mutation of artificial life. Like geneticists, scribes and lawyers attach and detach suffixes, prefixes, pre-positions and pro-positions with surgical precision to create new and ever more ominous combinations, mixing ancient Latin and Greek roots transcribed into genetically altered, sequential chains in order to form and redefine man and indeed Nature Itself as something other than a wondrous, sentient, self-existent and Living part of all Being.

This is the alchemy of word magic; a conspiracy by words to separate and abstract the individual parts from the power of their whole (Source). These linguistic fabricators literally cast out-loud and in-writing their wordsmith spells, sequencing out each individual man (*homo*; male or female) with proper names, phrases, insurable numbered sequences, and flattering titles that *re-present* us all into a fictional *form* of man with no recognized *substance* or soul. These spells literally create in the mind an artificial persona; a fictional character put forward for legal purposes under bonded indebtedness and in the invisible chains of surety, sometimes referred to as a “strawman.”

Language comprehension through word dissection is the only scientific method available for discovery of this legal treachery, for words and the viral ideas they spread like disease do not appear under any microscope. No brain surgeon can cure their effect. No radiation can eradicate them. Words are intrinsic yet invisible splinters causing an inward infection that alters the mind's perception of all that is Reality. Only conscious knowledge of the power and intention behind these words can protect us from their effect upon our mind, body, and soul.

---

**"A man's manners are a mirror in which he shows his portrait."**

—Johann Wolfgang von Goethe

---

Standing before the looking glass, we believe that what we see accurately displays what others will see as our pretended selves, our projected self-image, while inherently knowing that such a reversed mirror image of ourselves is always backward, and never a True re-presentation of even our own Nature in Reality. We hide within this false, empty *appearance* and its *name* and reputation. For the mirror shows merely our form, but never the substance of what lies beneath that image of flesh and behind those two-dimensionally reflected eyes. That third dimension that gives Life to the Source of the image, Nature Itself, is missing. The blood and the soul are hidden, our delusional appearance being only skin deep even as it appears to gaze emptily back at us. In Reality we *Live*, but the fictional image looking back at ourselves from that mirror shows only the artifice of *evil* (*live* backwards), anti-Life, a false image re-presenting merely the fictional form of Life but never the force of Life in and of Itself. The reflective form in the mirror simply has no power to effect Reality without its controlling Source. Man must control this false persona, this empty form, being at all times aware of the difference between Reality and Its fictional representation, lest that empty shade be used to magically control one's True Self through some adversarial design.

The legal system's sole purpose is to harness that form without substance into a fictional entity called a *person* (status), while tricking all men into acting only in that vain and empty image, and never as our True Selves. In this way men are controlled utterly by their own false impressions of themselves. Our Lives are stripped from the timeless Nature of God's Realm and placed into a streaming, calendric history as this fictional legal persona (as property of the state) is tracked, its every action recorded as a history of commercially driven events from its birth to its death. For today we carry our mirrors with us, their modern surfaces having become transmuted through technology (art) into interactive touch-screens that can fit into our pocket or be worn around our wrists as the tracking marks of foolish, public-minded beasts.

---

**"There exists, for everyone, a sentence — A SERIES OF WORDS — that has the power to destroy you. Another sentence exists, ANOTHER SERIES OF WORDS, that could heal you. If you're lucky you will get the second, but you can be certain of getting the first."**

—Philip K. Dick, quoted from: 'VALIS'

---

Within the legal system of language arts, all of Nature is re-presented in form and therefore only in some empty *name* (noun). The image (form) in the mirror can never escape that artificial realm, trapped behind an invisible, legal bar (barrier), *existing* only as a legal reflection of Nature but



never as the Reality of Nature Itself. It is man framed into seemingly living art. If the mirror breaks into a million pieces, the substance of the Reality as *Source* in Nature still remains whole despite its broken *appearance* within those many shards. The false reflection (re-presentation) may change, but Reality remains intact despite that re-presentation. The reflection (appearance) simply cannot *exist* without the Reality of its Source. If one looks only at the form shattered into a million pieces of glass, one might believe the actual Reality of even one's own Source to be destroyed, though it may be right in front of or behind their own face and standing quite intact. Likewise, if the fictional, legally created persona (strawman) is broken or declared as legally, civilly dead, the man feels no pain upon the flesh of his Real body, and the presence of his soul is untouched within. Only the *straw* is broken.

However, such an illusion may certainly trick the man into believing (loving) that it is indeed he or she that is actually broken in Reality, and not merely that which fictionally re-presents Reality in the artifice. This is the power of respecting art over its Source.

Man -vs- person.

Nature -vs- art.

Reality -vs- fiction.

Live -vs- evil.

The duality of what is evil (artificial) can only be seen from the imagination of the beholder. Art is not evil in and of itself, of course, but belief in (love) and respect of that art over the Reality it re-presents lies at the root of the evils that most men do. For the art can never actually replace or improve upon the Source. This is the self-evident Law of Nature. And beatification alone is certainly not improvement, merely empty show, an intrusion upon Nature's Perfection of Design, where all things (all Creation) are Equal (priceless). And so to the perceptions and definitions of anything falsely *existing* in *evil* (against the Reality and "good" Design of Nature), anything good and wholesome would be reflectively evil to that which *exists* only in the appearance of an evil (artificial) form. Artifice (evil) opposes Life, seeing in its own warped disposition Nature (Source) Itself as the *true* evil, Life being wholly anti-art. Artificiality (art) is always opposed to the Reality it re-presents as purely an empty but often captivating and even convincing image. Lies often *appear* to be or are sold as better than the Reality they simulate. And even man's law may carry the appearance of good in its artifice (evil) at times. But legal law (the law of artificial things) is always opposed to Nature's Law (the True Law of Life), no exceptions, for its very legal *existence* would be redundant without such an oppositional quality. It would simply serve no purpose if it were in harmony with the Law of all Source, which it absolutely cannot be as the law of only artifice. What is satanic (adversarial) must have an opposing object or subject to stand against, otherwise its reason for *existence* is pointless. Thus we must always remember that a person-hood (legal status) is always opposed to the Living man it is attached to in surety, being merely a legal standing in some fictional jurisdiction and false history; a reflective re-presentation of Life by a Lifeless image built solely upon words (art) on paper. These are the fragile but bonding chains of straw.

— — —

**"What is like is not the same; for NOTHING SIMILAR IS THE SAME."**

—A Latin maxim of law: *Talis non est eadem; nam nullum simile est idem.* 4 Coke, 18. (Black4)

— — —

All words must be considered and expressed according to their artful source; as either the descriptive substance of something actually happening in Reality or as a mere "artificial" form of an invented yet accepted and confirmed falsehood. This is to say that if the devil speaks, his words

will always be a sincere lie. Its words will be in the form of a binding contract regarding another's "property," and never in respect of any Free Creation in Nature. Likewise, when a man acting in the office of attorney (agent of the fiction) speaks, he must use only the words and terms of his commercial profession (art) as an officer (demon) of the court (jurisdiction of what is satanic), for the ability to hold such a flattering title in name only requires adherence to those limited terms of art (the devil's legal language) as the authoritative form of communication (commerce) under a contract of subjective intercourse. The demon (advocate for the devil) can only *exist* in the devil's jurisdiction of a debtor's hell, and he who signs or is bound under contract is always a debtor, owing performance to the owner of the terms of that contractual relationship. Only a Pure and unblemished man without legal (false) name and title or other legal status (persona) has leave under God to Live and speak Freely and in perfect honesty at all times in the Reality of all things, for only a man free of legal fiction and artifice (evils) may always Live in the Truth and Law of the Reality of all things, in the ever-occurring Design of the constant Force of Life that is Creation. Either a man Lives by his word by the Word (Law/Son) of God or he will certainly and in due course become bound by the contractual words of another. The second any man respects any person, for instance, he has broken the Highest Word of God and thus stands in evil (artificiality) opposed to It. For a contract made of the legalese words of men requires some legal person (fiction of law) that is also created by men for those legal words to be binding. For the use of a legal signature (impersonation) shows the sign of legal intent, the intent to be bound by a law that is anti-christ. This Purity of intent by men without degradation or blemish (mark) is the only actual, sensual Life of Truth, a Being based only on and in the Reality of our very own Nature and Source. It is the ultimate Trust (Faith). This is the True Realm of God, from which the whole of the Law and Laws of Nature is rooted and unshakable. All else is obviously the temporary art forms and words of man.

As we define terms throughout this work, the reader must at all times remember this notion of clearly having the proper perspective; that Source is always opposed to image, no matter how similar in *appearance* any symbology and representation of the Real may be made to appear. For every word may take upon itself its opposite, mirror (*evil*) reflection, depending solely upon the disposition of the speaker of that word of art. In other words, he or *it* with the power to define and redefine terms, even against the very Nature of that to which any word is attached, controls the minds and therefore the actions of others. The artist controls his art, the cartoonist his cartoon, the government its persons as the creator gods of such fictional creations. It is the lack of knowledge of these alternative, legal definitions of words that causes men to be controlled by those words, for legality is opposed to Reality (Jehovah). Like a virtual computer simulation, men are controlled only through ignorance of the coded language matrix that controls their persona (image), even as they speak those dualistic words without knowing their alternative and official (spoken in office/false persona) meaning.

And so evil, from evil's perspective, is good. The victim of evil must first be able to empathize with evil so as to comprehend its designs, and only then may one avoid its legal trickery and heal one's True Self of such evil intent and affliction. Only by uncovering evil can good be seen, as light uncovers the perceived mysteries that lay beneath the false covering of darkness. What is seen in the light (knowledge) is Truth, and only darkness (ignorance) may cover it up. But knowledge of false things, as an addicting appreciation for the comforts of the arts (lies), can only lead yet again into the darkness. And so we must from this point on know and accept that every word is steeped in duality — that the legal version is never the same as the general, literal, or Real meaning, at best standing only in a similitude in phonetic quality and appearance. But similitude is never sameness, and so the legal language and that of the names (nouns) it claims propriety over should never be confused to be the same as our common (non-legal) or Natural one, though it may sound and be pronounced in perfect similitude (sounding in exact sameness like a mirror image, but *existing* only in similarity, never in sameness). For the light may never co-exist with the dark, where even the lightest shade of that darkness may blur the Truth and cause the most devastatingly false imagery. Legal words are in a continuous battle with their general counterparts, just as evil (the dead copy) is always against that which is good (the Living Source).

**EVIL** - *noun* - *Evil* is natural or moral. Natural *evil* is any thing which produces pain, distress, loss or calamity, or which in any way disturbs the peace, impairs the happiness, or DESTROYS THE PERFECTION OF NATURAL BEINGS. Moral *evil* is any deviation of a moral AGENT from the rules of conduct prescribed to him BY GOD, OR BY LEGITIMATE HUMAN AUTHORITY; or it is any violation of the plain principles of justice and rectitude. There are also evils called CIVIL, which affect injuriously the peace or prosperity of A CITY OR STATE; and POLITICAL EVILS, which INJURE A NATION, IN ITS PUBLIC CAPACITY. All wickedness, all crimes, ALL VIOLATIONS OF LAW AND RIGHT ARE MORAL EVILS. Diseases are natural evils, but they often proceed from moral evils. 2. Misfortune; mischief; injury. There shall no *evil* befall thee. Psalms 91:10. A prudent man foreseeth the evil and hideth himself. Proverbs 22:3. 3. Depravity; corruption of heart, or DISPOSITION to commit wickedness; malignity. (Webs1828)

**EVIL** - It is an "evil" within rule that either means or end of conspiracy must be evil, to frustrate or impede a government function, WHETHER THAT FUNCTION IS PERFORMED UNDER A CONSTITUTIONAL OR AN UNCONSTITUTIONAL LAW. (Black4)



The first comprehension that the reader should obtain within these schizophrenic definitions of the word *evil* is that of a specific duality between God (Jehovah) and man acting in the office of a legal god (*ecclesia*), creating in this word a split personality based on the perspective of the user. Obviously, in consideration of the disposition of any artificial, legally "constituted," established and ordained government, morality through God's Natural Law is opposite to and therefore *evil* in its consideration by that government. The strict legal law makes absolutely no allowance for conscious, moral actions against its structural integrity of strictly written "positive" law: a foundation of purely false, legal words, fraudulent representations, and utter deceit (as fiction of law). God's Law of Nature alone rules over man, while man's invention of legal law alone rules over persons (legal status). *The creator controls...*

To be clear, if government is criminal in its actions even against its own written (constituted) intent, it will still always consider it an "evil act" for any man to attempt to thwart its organized criminal, "legalized," commercially licensed actions, no matter how offensive it may be towards God's Nature and Law or even to its own stated purpose. For its power and authority may only *exist* through contract law, the law of man's artfully created words. That which has its foundation in lies (words) can never be trusted.

Let's be clear here that there are only two ways to enslave a man... by unrestrained use of force or by the force of law under free and voluntary contract. The legal devils of the nations are bound by the second option, using force only by the authority of permissive word magic to "protect" the person already in contractual obligation. The mob protects its victims in a similar fashion as government, exacting profits in exchange for security and a stay of execution. The difference? The government protects its own person (property) and extorts for that protection, while the mob ignores the rights of the government-granted persona (status) and protects the man while extorting him. This is why organized crime moved into government, to make their extortion racket *legal*.

There is a fine line between protecting legal property called as citizen-ships and guarding over the property of prisoners.

**PROTECT** - *verb transitive* - [Latin *protectus, protego; pro* and *tego*; to cover; Gr. with a prefix; Eng. deck. See Deck.] To cover or shield from danger or injury; to defend; TO GUARD; to preserve in safety; a word of general import both in a literal and figurative sense. Walls protect a city or garrison; clothing is designed to protect the body from cold; arms may protect one from an assault; our houses protect us from the inclemencies of the weather; THE LAW PROTECTS OUR PERSONS AND PROPERTY; the father protects his children, and THE

GUARDIAN HIS WARD; a shade protects us from extreme heat; A NAVY PROTECTS OUR COMMERCE and our shores; EMBASSADORS ARE PROTECTED FROM ARREST.

(Webs1828)



One would be hard pressed to read this definition and not recognize the very designs of organized crime, remembering that *danger* means the jurisdiction of the state or king, and that protection from in-jury within that danger is paid for by taxation, fees, and other exactions. It is merely the source of evil protecting us from its own evils (agents). Amazing what a bit of perspective can do...

We must remember above all else not to anthropomorphize a nation (artificial person) and its government agents (principal officers) within our minds into something that feels pain or that can actually be harmed in Nature (Reality). A nation is not Natural, not born from Nature, not a Creation of the Supreme Creator of Life. Something artificial cannot feel anything. It is only man's personal (incorporated) identification and false empathy towards and as a personified part and stakeholder of that artificial construct (matrix) of man's legal creation and artful law that allows such a nation (as an artificial person) to punish men for somehow harming that artificial creation of man or one of its commercial agencies. To apply human emotions and qualities found only in God's Creation of Nature to a corporation (government or religion) is to abandon God's Nature and Law and to respect fictional persons and flattering titles. Belief in (love of) fiction is a sign of abandonment of God and Its Law. This is also fallaciously known as a *victimless crime*, a crime against the legally contracted fiction (deceit) that is the fictional person (false creation) of "government." We are all victims by virtue of our legal birth and the respect we give to that identity as Real (of God), for person-hood is certainly a dis-ease, and we contract that disease by the confirmation and respect of its person (status) in society and under its law and legal sanction (force and punishment).

In addendum, let us be clear here that love is synonymous with hate (but not the same), and so be it love, hate, or any other emotional state of being we may manifest in ourselves towards fictional, artificial things is still a show of be-lief and thus respect. The devil cares not which one of these cause you to respect its evils, for all of these emotional states may lead to the same effect and contractual relationship in mammon. To hate anything requires first a belief in the *truth* and veracity or authority of that thing. To hate a "police officer" is to hate a fictional, flattering title that means nothing in Reality, pretending the actions of the title are not actually the actions of the man.



**"Then Jesus said to His disciples, "IF ANYONE DESIRES TO COME AFTER ME, LET HIM DENY HIMSELF, and take up his cross, AND FOLLOW ME."**

— Matthew 16:24, KJB



Here we find the notion of a man denying himself. But why would christ suggest that we should deny our own Existence unless some other figurative meaning was intended? The word *himself*, as used above, is explained in Strong's #G1438 (*heautou*) as one's own conceits, and generally as a third person. Thayer's Greek Lexicon defines himself (*heautou*) as a: "...**reflexive pronoun OF THE 3RD PERSON**. It is used **of the 3rd person singular and plural, to denote that THE AGENT AND THE PERSON ACTED ON ARE THE SAME... TO COME TO ONE'S SELF, TO A BETTER MIND... IN HIS OWN MIND**, etc." And, "it serves as **reflexive also to the 1st and 2nd person, as often in the classic Greek, WHEN NO AMBIGUITY IS THEREBY OCCASIONED...**"

Over and over we find our knowledge and foundational structure thereof to be increased on this subject, that the man is always responsible for everything he does in Life, no matter what agency relationship he may pretend as an excuse for his actions. The Highest moral Law cannot be thwarted, even by the most impressive marks of fictional personhood and legal licensure. And here again we see that ambiguity must remain intact, lest property in words consume us. The name and title does not make the man, for to believe so is to deny one's Maker, one's Nature and True Source.

And this is also why the spiritual goal of complete forgiveness for all men is key to defeating such evils. Forgiveness requires nothing but the purposeful and outright dismissal of the power of any act or its intent. It is to respect only the Truth, that *there is no "spoon,"* and that men often act badly because they believe in the "spoon" over the Reality that name represents. Real problems cannot be solved by fictional methodologies, and so it does no man any good to sue or be sued in that system of mammon for fictional crimes against fictional persons and things. A man's crimes are always his own before God, not his pretended 3rd person, and so he should not be judged by any other man nor by that false persona as a legal excuse. For if all men are Created Equal under God, then no man can possibly be a judge (god) but by artificial means against the Design of Jehovah. One cannot claim such Natural equality and then shit all over it through legal means by disrespecting that equality in any other man, for we may only invoke such super-natural power to cause another to be injured and judged by men if we act against the Law of Nature by respecting not only the flattering title of "judge," but also the fictional persons of all involved. We may only have one master, one God, and this Highest of all Laws especially must be upheld as True. To Live a Spiritual Life is not easy, requiring reason and conscious effort at all times never to invoke the demons of that legal fiction in hell. For the only reward for such behavioral evil will only ever be in the debtor's hell of mammon, and we must first damn our own soul in order to force another to be damned in injury under those false gods and their laws.

We sacrifice our privacy and moral law to become and act as public citizen-ships (legal vessels) of the gods of the state (district). So, is it correct to declare that there are indeed victimless crimes? No, absolutely not! The victim is he or that which was sacrificed. Our problem is that at some point the sacrificial lamb became all of us, and the rite of sacrifice became the birth of a dead entity known as our id-entity, the strawman. In other words, the sacrifice of all common men happens legally and thus metaphorically at the registration and surnaming of our fictional persona, when our Living, vital statistics are magically transmuted into a fictional persona (mask) *existing* only on paper and our inheritable blood is figuratively corrupted. Victimhood is a lifestyle based on a registered legal *event* that happened long before we could possibly be consciously aware of our own choice; one made for us by our completely ignorant parents who just happen to be as equally victimized as we were made to be by them. They habitually and by the custom of their own enslavement offer their own children up as a sacrifice to the legal gods of the nations, usually without knowledge (with voluntary ignorance) of the consequences of their own actions. The citizen-ship created by birth is the legal creation of a dead person, for all things of fiction are dead to God's Nature of Creation. This is to say that birth registration and certification is a sacrifice (symbolic destruction) of the consideration of what is the Living Source and Force of Life (the blood of man) and the power of choice each man consciously has in lieu of this ceremonial creation of that spiritually dead, fictional persona that each man becomes surety for in the after-birth. The image is thus respected over the Reality, the body figuratively replaced by a vessel (ship) in commerce. We are metaphorically sacrificed to mammon at our legal birth. And yes, this is figuratively a blood sacrifice, for public personhood is as an attainting and corruption of blood in the eyes of man's legalistic law. Our blood inheritance, or in other words our ability to become "legitimate" heirs of our True forefathers, is sacrificed, our entirety of Existence becoming as public servants in surety for another's (a strangers) property (legal status). Thus, we are used and abused by the creator and master of our unique, unambiguous strawman.

This will all become clear very soon, for a sacrifice is only the loss of some *thing* to gain another thing. We give up (sacrifice) our Natural, unalienable, God-given rights in order to receive artificial, legal *positive* rights and protections from the gods and governors of the legal realm. And while our initial sacrificial, public event of public birth was not our choice, and thus not enforceable by law,



our continuous consent and specifically our use of the signature, benefits, gains, and protections of legal person-hood to the legal state (district) cause our victimhood to be voluntary. And so there are no Truly victimless crimes when the man suffering the crime is doing so while acting voluntarily as surety for another's property (person). Ignorance of the law that one's legal persona (commercial vessel) stands bound to certainly is no excuse under that same law, and voluntarily acting within that legal persona in surety means his (man's) victimhood to such an artifice of words is voluntary. Knowing the law is not a requirement for any man to act in surety under a vessel of that law. If this were not legally *true*, then none of those end-user agreements we click on without reading from Microsoft and other corporations would be valid. It is not the click of agreement that binds us to such a unilaterally presumptive contract, but the actions we take as a user (third party) of that product or legal entity attached to the person we are pretending to be. The contract is assumed to be in effect by its use, and therefore so is the jurisdiction of law by which that contract was created within and under. Again, our actions choose our god for us. Words only stand to solidify our choice through legally binding contract.

Remember, do not shoot the messenger. The author is here only in the same capacity as the allegory of christ was so written, not to judge you but to help save you from your own imagination and pretended self-image, to keep you grounded in Reality. A matrix of word-spellings in legal code has you, and only the knowledge of its design is offered here. You always have and must make your own choice to be a victim or not, but you will always play the part of a victim without God's Law in strong foundation behind you and while acting under a proprietary commercial citizen-ship and person-hood in surety for another (as the artificial son of any nation/legal father). For every creator stands in godship and thus lawmaker over its own creation and fictional realm (legal jurisdiction).

**VICTIM** - *noun* - [Latin *victima*.] 1. **A LIVING BEING SACRIFICED TO SOME DEITY, or in the performance of a religious rite;** usually, some beast slain in sacrifice; **BUT HUMAN BEINGS HAVE BEEN SLAIN BY SOME NATIONS, for the purpose of APPEASING THE WRATH or conciliating the favor of some deity.** 2. **Something destroyed; something sacrificed in the pursuit of an object.** How many persons have fallen victims to jealousy, to lust, to ambition! (*Webs1828*)

**VICTIMIZE** - *verb transitive* - **TO SACRIFICE.** [Not in use.] (*Webs1828*)

**SACRIFICE** - *verb transitive* - *sac'rifize*. [Latin *sacrifico*; *sacer*, **sacred**, and *facio*, **to make**.] 1. **To offer to God in homage or worship, by killing and consuming,** as victims on an altar; to immolate, either **as an atonement for sin, OR TO PROCURE FAVOR, or to express thankfulness;** as, to sacrifice an ox or a lamb. 2 Samuel 6:13. 2. **TO DESTROY, SURRENDER OR SUFFER TO BE LOST FOR THE SAKE OF OBTAINING SOMETHING;** as, to sacrifice the peace of the church to a little vain curiosity. **We should never sacrifice health to pleasure, NOR INTEGRITY TO FAME.** 3. **To devote with loss...** 4. **To destroy; to kill.** - *verb intransitive* - **To make offerings to God** by the slaughter and burning of victims, or of some part of them. Exodus 3:18. - *noun* - [Latin *sacrificium*.] 1. An offering made to God by killing and burning some animal upon an altar, **as an acknowledgment of his power and providence, or to make atonement for sin, appease his wrath or CONCILIATE HIS FAVOR, OR TO EXPRESS THANKFULNESS FOR HIS BENEFITS.** **Sacrifices have been common to MOST NATIONS, AND HAVE BEEN OFFERED TO FALSE GODS,** as well as by the Israelites to Jehovah. **A sacrifice differs from an oblation; the latter (oblation) being an offering of a thing entire or without change,** as tithes or first fruits; **whereas sacrifice implies a destruction or killing, as of a beast.** Sacrifices are expiatory, impetratory, and eucharistical; that is, **atonement for sin, seeking favor, or expressing thanks.** **Human sacrifices, the killing and offering of human beings to deities, have been practiced by some barbarous nations.** 2. **THE THING OFFERED TO GOD, or immolated by an act of religion...** 3. **Destruction, surrender or loss made or incurred for gaining some object, or for obliging another; AS THE SACRIFICE OF INTEREST TO PLEASURE,** or of pleasure to interest. 4. **Any thing destroyed.** (*Webs1828*)

Of course, we must remember to perceive these words metaphorically here.

The sacrifice of our privacy (blood right) is the sacrifice of our blood inheritance and standing interest to the land. Any public persona in a commercial citizen-ship under the systems (sovereign nations) of mammon may only ever enjoy the pleasures of the land, but may never be the private, responsible holder and disposer of that land, and may only be allowed in person (legal status/class) to be the renter and temporary tenant thereof. This is our sacrifice, for our public person-hood is also our victim-hood.

This is the power of words in their descriptive capacity and perceived artful authority over Reality. And so here we must pause to make known that it is not necessarily the lack of linguistic knowledge that is our collective problem. Anyone can pick up a dictionary just like anybody can pick up a Bible or the legal statutes and public laws so as to learn them. There is no hidden language, for all sources are available to be read and understood. Thus, there are no Real secrets. Any supposed mysteries remain only due to a collective lack of due diligence and study of these words and their origin by those who are the patient victims of these language arts; the citizenry of fiction. Ignorance is **never** an excuse before God (Jehovah) or before man's law and magistrates (legal gods). Most of us are so caught up in the busy-ness of employment (use as a tool/agent) that our time is spent towards the pursuit of money in mammon, and so we have no time for the mastery of anything but what our profession and legal lifestyle demands. Of course, this is the disposition and lame justification of every slave that ever *existed*. Ignorance is a choice, just as citizenship is voluntary.

And so it is very important before we move on to identify this greatest of all illusions perpetrated by these wordsmith scribes. For it is the English language itself that is the source of the cosmic, legal joke that so makes us all the butt of their commercial entertainment. They don't just treat us like dogs (pets), we willingly act the part under their offered contractual relationships.

---

**"Laws penned with the utmost care and exactness, AND IN THE VULGAR LANGUAGE, ARE OFTEN PERVERTED TO WRONG MEANINGS; then why should we wonder that THE BIBLE IS SO?"**

—Jonathan Swift, *Thoughts On Various Subjects, Moral & Diverting*

---

That most carefully penned work in all of history, the Bible, has been read and preached by billions of men in this common, vulgar English (dog-Latin) tongue, and so its original intent has been completely and utterly misunderstood by almost as many billions. This is an amazing contemplation, that even those who have read and re-read the Bible multiple times cannot lay claim to even the remotest mastery of its teachings, for its words are purposefully cyphered to be indecipherable by the common, vulgar language of the lower and middle classes that make up the multitude of the common, public (national) citizenships (subjects).

---

**"English, as it is spoken, is a slave language."**

—Anonymous/unsourced, attributed to teachings in "sanskrit scholarship"

---

It would, of course, be fool-hearted for a master to teach his slaves to speak in the same authoritative terms as he who seeks to exploit their very Nature and labor potential through their

own ignorance. For the slaves would then find the cure for their legal and spiritual disposition of bondage, and would likely collectively destroy their masters for their trickery and abuse. We would learn the Highest language, and so the Highest Law would become known (un-occulted) to us, which, when properly used, always defeats any of man's artful additions to God's Creation and Word (Law).

Instead, they taught their pets to read and speak literal nonsense!

**DOG-LATIN - The Latin of ILLITERATE PERSONS; Latin words put together on THE ENGLISH GRAMMATICAL SYSTEM.** (Black4)

**LATIN - The language of the ancient Romans. There are three sorts of LAW LATIN:** (1) **GOOD LATIN, allowed by the grammarians and lawyers;** (2) **FALSE OR INCONGRUOUS LATIN,** which in times past would abate original writs, **though it would NOT MAKE VOID any judicial writ, declaration, OR PLEA,** etc.; (3) **WORDS OF ART, KNOWN ONLY TO THE SAGES OF THE LAW, AND NOT TO GRAMMARIANS, CALLED "LAWYERS" LATIN.**"(Black4)

**SCURRILOUS - The low and indecent language of the meaner sort of people,** low indecency or abuse; **mean; foul; vile, SYNONYMOUS WITH VULGAR; foul or foul-mouthed.** (Black4)

**FOUL - *adjective* - 1. Covered with or containing EXTRANEOUS MATTER which is INJURIOUS, noxious or OFFENSIVE; filthy; dirty; not clean;** as a foul cloth; foul hands; a foul chimney. My face is foul with weeping. Job 16:16. 2. **Turbid; thick; muddy;** as foul water; a foul stream. 3. **IMPURE; POLLUTED;** as a foul mouth. 4. **Impure; SCURRILOUS; OBSCENE OR PROFANE; AS FOUL WORDS; FOUL LANGUAGE.** 5. Cloudy and stormy; rainy or tempestuous; as foul weather. 6. **Impure; defiling; as a foul disease.** 7. **Wicked; detestable; abominable; as a foul deed; A FOUL SPIRIT. BABYLON - the hold of EVERY foul spirit.** Revelation 18:2. 8. **Unfair; NOT HONEST; NOT LAWFUL or according to established rules or customs;** as foul play. 9. **Hateful; ugly; loathsome.** Hast thou forgot the foul witch Sycorax. 10. **Disgraceful; shameful;** as a foul defeat. Who first seduced them to that foul revolt? 11. **Coarse; gross.** They are all for rank and foul feeding. 12. **Full of gross humors or impurities.** You perceive the body of our kingdom, how foul it is. 13. Full of weeds; as, the garden is very foul. 14. **AMONG SEAMEN, ENTANGLED; HINDERED FROM MOTION; OPPOSED TO CLEAR;** as, a rope is foul. 15. Covered with weeds or barnacles; as, the ship has a foul bottom. 16. **Not fair; contrary;** as a foul wind. 17. **Not favorable or safe; DANGEROUS;** as a foul road or bay. 1. To fall foul is to rush on with haste, rough force and unseasonable violence. 2. **To run against;** as, the ship **fell foul** of her consort. - *verb transitive* - **TO MAKE FILTHY; TO DEFILE; TO DAUB (MARK OR FLATTER); TO DIRTY; TO BEMIRE; TO SOIL;** as, to foul the clothes; to foul the face or hands. Ezekiel 34:18. (Webs1828)

---

Perhaps you should ask yourself: do you really think that you have any idea what "Lawyer's Latin" is composed of, as the terms and words of art spoken only in law society circles by these legalistic "sages of the law" at bar? If grammarians aren't privy, what makes you think your commonly taught, vulgar, "false or incongruous" dog-Latin as the English language is sufficient to decode such legalese?

Do the courts allow you to drivel on in such a vulgar tongue? Of course! You may plea to the gods in whatever pet noises and grunts you wish to. A master always forgives his pets, live-stock, and slaves for their inability to artfully and articulately speak the master-classes Higher language. After all, this language differential is all that keeps these wordsmiths in power!

To be clear, illiteracy is not merely a lack of literacy. It can also be a sickness of such, a twisted literacy in any subject, as a belief in knowledge of something that is in fact quite opposite or

contrary to its True intent. If my literacy is ill, then I cannot be of right mind. If I attempt to either understand the scriptures or understand the legal law without being literate in both, I will never be literate in either. For what is law without a foundation, and what is the anti-law without something to defeat and replace? If I teach my slave wrongly, on purpose, so that he may never find the literacy that would bring his Natural Freedom from me while under the magical nature of the terms of art I use against him, and instead show him only the adversarial meanings of my own invented vocabulary, then he will never be free. If I teach the literal meaning of a word, I cannot also teach the figurative or metaphoric aspect of that same word. I cannot explain a forest without first teaching what a tree is. And I cannot compare anything to that forest poetically unless the literal mechanics of growth for that forest are also a known entity. And if I create new words and symbols known only to my own organized brotherhood in its society of crime and corruption, my poetry, my verse, will have a source that is not literal in the first place, and so remains lie built upon a lie, the ultimate mystery. My slaves (denizens) then will never be able to read or write the legal or Natural Law without understanding the opposition of each to each other, and so will never be able to use my invented words against me, especially while acting in my proprietary persona (legal status). For their whole Lives will be dedicated to supporting the very lies and fruitless labors (jobs) that I have created to continue their enslavement. For all slaves are voluntarily so, whether they know it or not.

This word *foul* will not be realized as to its full importance within the artifice of legal aesthetics; that is it will not be comprehended by the reader how foul we have all been made in man's legal re-creation and entanglement through our fictional person-hoods until perhaps the reader progresses further into this work. The unenlightened man may never realize his own foul disposition until it is shown to him, so that he may wake up from his own imaginarily induced matrix of artifice and oppression.

However, the foul man, with the meaning of *not favorable or safe* and *dangerous* is an important key to public citizenship. For the fictional ship we sail on this virtual sea of commerce causes our life ad-venture (commercial journey) to require the contract of insurance (surety). The strawman is a surety instrument insuring the surname as state property (a ship) in commerce, and thus bonding the man to the fictional character (persona / mask) that brings forth the mirror image while suppressing the Natural Source.

While the so-called "dead," pure form of the Latin language is an illustrative language, English (dog-Latin) is indeed merely a descriptive language. When one literally describes anything, one is committing to a re-presentation of that person, place or thing. When one illustrates anything, one creates art, glorifying that person, place, or thing into that which it most certainly is not. In other words, what is Real is cause to be illustrious, glorious, distinguished by pretended reputation of greatness or eminence, which of course leads to the origin of the flattering title, or title of honor. Thus popes, kings, and other magistrates (gods) are illustrated with supposedly divine origins and rights, and their bloodline is given as well to such illustration of honor and favor without works.

While the common multitude speaks generally and with most sincerely conscious and descriptive words, the illustrious elite speak of all things in their illustrated, elevated, artful form. And so the same word that is generally spoken in dog-Latin (English) carries a different intent and meaning within the realms of the legal arts than in that common form. Is this not a magical trick of illusion?

— — —

**"It is often forgotten that [dictionaries] are artificial repositories, put together well after the languages they define. The roots of language are IRRATIONAL and OF A MAGICAL NATURE."**

— Jorge Luis Borges, Prologue to "El otro, el mismo."

— — —

---

**“We have, as far as possible, closed every avenue by which light may enter their (the slaves) minds. If we could EXTINGUISH THE CAPACITY TO SEE THE LIGHT, our work would be complete; THEY WOULD THEN BE ON A LEVEL WITH THE BEASTS OF THE FIELD AND WE SHOULD BE SAFE. I am not certain that we would not do it, if we could find out the process and that on the plea of necessity.”**

—Henry Berry, speaking of slavery in the Virginia House of Delegates in 1832, as excerpted from: “Brown America, The story of a New Race” by Edwin R. Embree. 1931, The Viking Press.

---

But is this really possible: for each man to embrace and maintain a system of self-control (self-government) and Livelihood without that legal fiction (lies)? Should we trust any and every man just because he carries the marks and tokens of the govern-ment (mind control) that indicate some calling or profession, as the illustration of man into legal personhood and flattering title? Can I trust a man who heals strictly by his own works, without his pretended character being legally illustrated and artfully elevated into diplomatic, artificial honors as a “doctor?” Is the power of symbology, say the white coat and the staff of Hermes, so powerful that we should trust a man in uniform without knowing a single thing about him, or perhaps because we trust in the for-profit corporation (artificial person) he works for in mammon while in an insured persona and flattering title? Does anyone stop to consider the reasons why “doctors” are required to carry the burden of so much malpractice insurance, and that because of this insurance over bad/evil (mal/malice) practice a doctor is not responsible for his own actions of harm against you? Why do you think they are nicknamed as *gods*? Because these illustrious, legally titled, syndicalist “doctors” have No Higher, moral Law above them! A doctor is after all created and bound only by the legal system and laws of mammon because that title of “doctor” does not Exist in Nature or under Its Law. “Doctors” are certainly not Creations of God. But neither is any other name or title we have been entrained to blindly respect, including our own pretended flatteries.

All men born perfect and untainted into Nature (Reality) at that very inception of Life and Blood are Purely ambiguous and innocent as an unblemished soul, just as any random ant considered within its willing work brigade goes unnamed and uncredited in its intent to benefit the whole without artifice or fame. What are called as “birth defects” are not defects of the child, but defects resulting from the tainted parent(s), and generally this is due to the voluntary tainting of that temple of God that is each individual mind, body, and soul of each man. For only man’s arrogant interference with the course and health of all that is in the harmony of Nature may cause Its Design to temporarily fail.

The name and flattering titles assigned as the artificial legal “person” and “identity” of any man simply do not make the actual man. No one and no thing in Nature is Born (Created) with a name (noun). Names are always empty without exception, a falsity re-presenting a Reality, and respect of any name and /or title (nouns) over its True Source of the Reality of any thing in Nature, including man in his works and actions (verbs), is adversarial to Life. Fiction vs. Reality.

“Doctors,” for example, don’t Exist in Nature, being fully a legal concept of man’s imagination and artful design. Yet in that flattering title the men who pretend legally to inhabit the title of “doctor” are publicly known to be the third leading causes of death in the United States, according to statistics tallied by the Journal of the American Medical Association (JAMA) in consideration of death by iatrogenic (doctor/medicine-related) causes. But the privately held, actual statistics are much worse when considering the iatrogenic (doctor-related/spread) cause of some of those other leading causes of death, including cancers, unnaturally hardened cholesterol in strokes and heart



attacks, and the spread of xenotransplanted, mis-folding prions through injectable so-called “medicines.” Sadly, most of these seemingly mysterious diseases, which are mislabeled as “dementias” like Alzheimer’s and Parkinson’s, are in Reality caused by the direct injection (vaccination), surgical transplantation, and inoculation of human and animal proteins (prions) and DNA into the body, which by current estimates can lie dormant for up to fifty years before wreaking havoc upon the human and animal body infected by them. Often termed as “slow-viruses,” these prion infections are only possible through a “doctor’s” legally licensed practice and prescription (ad-vice), a license to kill without repercussion. Like a wasp that stings its prey, the nurse inoculates its host by delivering the ingredients of a medical syringe, which directly bypasses the body’s Natural defenses. Indeed, what has been delivered and the damage done by it to all of us in public victimhood is one of the greatest cover-ups in history.

And so here I offer the pieces of this puzzle. And with each piece fit together, you will know the True cause and agent of your own body’s dis-ease...

“Xenotransplantation is any procedure that involves the transplantation, implantation or infusion into a human recipient of either (a) live cells, tissues, or organs **FROM A NONHUMAN ANIMAL SOURCE, or (b) HUMAN BODY FLUIDS, CELLS, TISSUES OR ORGANS THAT HAVE HAD EX VIVO CONTACT WITH LIVE NONHUMAN ANIMAL CELLS, TISSUES OR ORGANS...**”

“Although the potential benefits are considerable, the use of xenotransplantation **raises concerns regarding the POTENTIAL INFECTION OF RECIPIENTS WITH BOTH RECOGNIZED AND UNRECOGNIZED INFECTIOUS AGENTS AND THE POSSIBLE SUBSEQUENT TRANSMISSION TO THEIR CLOSE CONTACTS AND INTO THE GENERAL HUMAN POPULATION.** Of public health concern is **THE POTENTIAL FOR CROSS-SPECIES INFECTION BY RETROVIRUSES, WHICH MAY BE LATENT AND LEAD TO DISEASE YEARS AFTER INFECTION.** Moreover, new infectious agents **may not be readily identifiable** with current techniques.”

—U.S. Food and Drug Administration website, entry definition for ‘Xenotransplantation’

---

This practice of “professionals” that profess their own expertise with an arrogance and protectional syndicalism that can only be bought with money may only do so through the organized crime (licensure) of government. They, by their prescriptions of such injections, have literally no conscious or moral concept of the diseases they are spreading by breaking every Natural Law known to man, the tainting of the Purity of the blood. This is the epitome of crimes against God’s Nature.

And yet the ignorance of we, the victims of this medical and pharmaceutical corporate structure are equally to blame, for even the inserted labels of these vaccinations and blood products using animal and human cell substrates and serums warn of such resulting dis-ease states and of possible death! Each class of this hierarchy, the doctor and the patient, are compartmentalized in their own way, neither questioning each others authority, motive, or choice. And so the general population has no idea that with every vaccine or other animal or human blood or tissue-based injectable “medicine,” that they are being victimized and tainted through allo- (human) and xeno- (animal/ insect) transplantation.

Every vaccine created not only matches the above description, being grown on the cell substrates of animals, but have the added moral storm of being grown on cloned human aborted fetal tissue. This “practice” of modern “medicine” is literally a form of cannibalism, administered as a direct bodily injection into the blood and muscle without the benefit of digestive barriers. Instead of eating dead babies, we inject their DNA, protein, and essence directly into our own. To say this is against every moral Law possible is certainly an understatement.

---

**“Eaten blood is digested into its components so it ceases to be blood, and the body re-uses the components for different things. Transfused blood is NOT DIGESTED BUT FUNCTIONS AS BLOOD with all its vital properties for life.”**

—Jonathan Sarfati, Ph.D., excerpt from an article entitled: “New England Journal of Medicine promotes anti-theism”

---

**“For the LIFE of the flesh is in the blood...”**

—Leviticus 17: 11,14, KJB

---

In complete and purposeful ignorance of all moral law, the entirety of mankind has been penetrated and impregnated with dormant (and sometimes active) prions that cause 100's of different manifestations of the same disease state. The blood serum of animals (and humans) knowingly infected with possibly **mis-folded** prions is one of the most common ingredients in many injectable drugs and vaccines. These infectious prions literally evolve (unfold) the host's healthy prions (specific proteins) into a foreign form that causes disease and so-called “dementia.”

What we are describing here is purposeful, man-made, unpredictable evolution. In other words, no Act of God can cause this cross-species contamination that causes such infectious dis-ease. This gift of chaos in the form of causal unfolding of our prion cells can only be prescribed and delivered by compliant doctors and nurses.

**EVOLUTION - noun - [Latin *evolutio*.] The act of UNFOLDING or unrolling. 1. A series of things unrolled or UNFOLDED; as the evolution of ages... (*Webs1828*)**

---

And so it is no wonder that Jonas Salk, creator of the injectable live-virus polio vaccine also wrote a book with the title of “Man Unfolding,” where he states:

---

**“The products of man's imagination and undisciplined appetite may have a boomerang effect which in due time may well overpower him.”**

—Jonas Salk, from ‘Man Unfolding’

---

And all of this because he who stings us with such a poison has a license and a white coat, a false symbol of authority and pretended wisdom. For the doctor and scientist actually believe they may somehow improve upon Nature's Design, though they have no idea of its very Source or why it Exists as Designed in the first place. And from that collective, consensus-based imagination and the arrogant, experimental works of it, that which is supposedly designed to heal instead carries the design of utter harm, and often *murder by injection*. We are being evolved by modern medicine, a concept that is hard to palate until the following evidence is revealed. This type of trust (blind faith) in the false, empty, flattering names and titles of men's personas (masks), from kings to

priests to politicians, as well as the very history and sacrosanctity of Pure, untainted blood both physically, spiritually, and in regard to inheritance law, is the very subject of this work.

This man-made disease state of all the goyim of the nations is the perfect example of trusting a man not by his True Self and works but by respect of his name and flattering titles. We trust a nurse to sting us in ignorance, like a wasp stings its prey, with vaccines full of toxins and unfiltered animal proteins, blood serums, and DNA particles that cause cascade reactions of the immune system. Included in these well-documented but non-publicly disclosed “side-effects” are these purposefully misdiagnosed, prion-related states of “dementia.”

—=—

**“The whole trend goes in a direction where a way will finally be found TO VACCINATE BODIES so that these bodies WILL NOT ALLOW THE INCLINATION TOWARDS SPIRITUAL IDEAS TO DEVELOP and all their lives people will believe only in the physical world they perceive with the senses... people are now vaccinated against consumption, and in the same way they will be vaccinated against any inclination towards spirituality...”**

**“A longing will arise (and become) general opinion: Whatever is spiritual, whatever is of the spirit, is nonsense, is madness! Endeavours to achieve this will be made by bringing out remedies to be administered by inoculation just as inoculations have been developed as a protection against diseases, only THESE INOCULATIONS WILL INFLUENCE THE HUMAN BODY IN A WAY THAT WILL MAKE IT REFUSE TO GIVE A HOME TO THE SPIRITUAL INCLINATIONS OF THE SOUL. PEOPLE WILL BE INOCULATED AGAINST THE INCLINATION TO ENTERTAIN SPIRITUAL IDEAS. Endeavours in this direction will be made; inoculations will be tested that already in childhood WILL MAKE PEOPLE LOSE ANY URGE FOR SPIRITUAL LIFE.”**

—1) Rudolf Steiner: *Fall of the Spirits of Darkness* Lecture 13 “The Fallen Spirits Influence in the World,” Dornach, 27, Oct. 1917  
—2) Rudolf Steiner, *Lecture 3, Secret Brotherhoods and the Mystery of the Human Double: Seven Lectures.*

—=—

**“Using TECHNOLOGY developed from TISSUE of an INTENTIONALLY ABORTED FETUS, but without continuing the cell line from that fetus, MAY BE MORALLY ACCEPTABLE.”**

—Immunization, *CHRISTIAN Medical & Dental Associations* 2004.

—=—

We are, in these potentially last generations of the Purenness of Nature's Design and Intent, being attacked and polluted not only in our minds but in our very blood and genetic make-up. Vaccines are again literally cannibalistic in their nature, injecting human fetal tissue, proteins (prions), and DNA into our bodies and directly into the blood stream, bypassing all natural barriers and protections and causing a responsive immune chaos. Our pure blood has been tainted with countless protein and DNA fragments of both animal and insect origin used in medical research and pharmaceuticals, causing genetic "traits" that are of course passed on to our children. Abortion was in fact **legalized** for the purposes of making legal the use of aborted and cloned fetal tissue in medical research that at the time could only be obtained through medical institutes in Sweden, creating a virtual black market of profit and gain from the premature killing and harvesting of millions of aborted babies.

Examples of entire aftermarket uses for aborted fetal tissue have risen up from that historic, **SECULAR** Supreme Court decision regarding the legally granted privilege of harvesting the flesh of the murdered dead:

—=—

### **NeoCutis Acknowledges Cultivating Skin Creams from Aborted Fetus**

NeoCutis, a Switzerland-based bio-pharmaceutical company with offices in San Francisco, **is using Processed Skin Cell Protein, or PSP, an ingredient developed FROM SKIN CELLS HARVESTED FROM AN ABORTED FETUS.** Some years ago scientists discovered that **fetal skin has an ability to heal without scarring...**

—Canada Free Press online article, title above

—=—

### **Obama agency rules PEPSI USE OF CELLS DERIVED FROM ABORTED FETUS 'ORDINARY BUSINESS'**

"...We're not talking about what kind of pencils PepsiCo wants to use — **we are talking about EXPLOITING THE REMAINS OF AN ABORTED CHILD FOR PROFIT,**" she said. **"USING HUMAN EMBRYONIC KIDNEY (HEK-293) TO PRODUCE FLAVOR ENHANCERS for their beverages is a far cry from routine operations!"**

—Quote from lifesitenes.com, as quoted from Debi Vinnedge, Executive Director of Children of God for Life

—=—

"The company's key flavor programs focus on the discovery and development of savory, sweet and salt flavor ingredients that are intended to allow for the reduction of MSG, sugar and salt in food and beverage products... **USING ISOLATED HUMAN TASTE RECEPTORS, we created proprietary TASTE RECEPTOR-BASED ASSAY SYSTEMS THAT PROVIDE A BIOCHEMICAL OR ELECTRONIC READOUT when a flavor ingredient interacts with the receptor.**"

—Quote from Senomynx on SOTT.net, excerpt from article entitled: "Avoid Any Products Containing Aborted Fetal Cells"

—=—

### **STATE OF OKLAHOMA - 2nd Session of the 53rd Legislature (2012) - SENATE BILL 1418**

**AS INTRODUCED:** An Act relating to food; **prohibiting the manufacture or sale of food or products which use aborted human fetuses;** providing for codification; and providing an effective date.

BE IT ENACTED BY THE PEOPLE OF THE STATE OF OKLAHOMA: A new section of law to be codified in the Oklahoma Statutes as Section 1-1150 of Title 63, unless there is created a duplication in numbering, reads as follows:

**No PERSON OR ENTITY shall manufacture or knowingly sell food or any other product intended for human consumption WHICH CONTAINS ABORTED HUMAN FETUSES IN THE INGREDIENTS OR WHICH USED ABORTED HUMAN FETUSES IN THE RE-SEARCH OR DEVELOPMENT OF ANY OF THE INGREDIENTS.**

This act shall become effective November 1, 2012.

—State Senate Bill proposed but **not passed**, by Senator Ralph Shortey, Oklahoma, 53-2-3065 — 1/18/2012

—=—

"In the present case, **HUMAN LIVES WERE TAKEN IN ORDER TO PROVIDE CELLS FOR RESEARCH** and, in some cases, **precisely to qualify for FEDERAL GRANTS; IN THE CASE OF VACCINES, TISSUES WERE TAKEN FOLLOWING ABORTIONS PERFORMED FOR UNRELATED REASONS.**"

—The NCCB Secretariat for Pro-Life Activities, Vol. 12, No. 4 Aug-Sept 2001, *The Human Embryo as Research Commodity Special Edition*

—=—

"**In order to sustain 96% of the cells, THE LIVE TISSUE WOULD NEED TO BE PRE-SERVED WITHIN 5 MINUTES OF THE ABORTION...** Within one the cells would continue to deteriorate, **rendering the SPECIMENS useless.**"

—Dr. C. Ward Kischer, Embryologist and Emeritus Professor of Anatomy; Specialist in Human Embryology, University of Arizona College of Medicine (Tucson, Arizona) Personal interview 7-02, ALL Conference

—=—

"One of my **DUTIES** as a young student in the laboratory in Stockholm was **TO DISSECT HUMAN FETUSES FROM LEGAL ABORTIONS AND SEND ORGANS TO THE WISTAR INSTITUTE. Such material was THE SOURCE of many important studies of CELL LINES of the Institute,** such as Leonard Hayflick's study of WI-38."

—Norrby, Erling "Listen to the Music: The Life of Hilary Koprowski (review)," *Perspectives in Biology and Medicine* - Volume 44, Number 2, Spring 2001, pp. 304-306

—=—

"**The isolation of characterization of HUMAN DIPLOID CELL STRAINS FROM FETAL TISSUE make this type of cell AVAILABLE AS A SUBSTRATE FOR THE PRODUCTION OF LIVE VIRUS VACCINES.** Other than the **ECONOMIC ADVANTAGES,** such strains in contrast to heteropoloid cell lines **exhibit those characteristics usually reserved for normal or primary cells and therefore make the consideration of THEIR USE IN THE PRODUCTION OF HUMAN VIRUS VACCINES A DISTINCT POSSIBILITY.**"

—L. Hayflick and P. S. Moorhead, "The Serial Cultivation of Human Diploid Cell Strains, *Experimental Cell Research*," **1961**, 25, pg 618

—=—

"**Explant cultures were made of the DISSECTED ORGANS OF A PARTICULAR FETUS ABORTED because of rubella, the 27th in our series of fetuses aborted.** This fetus was from a 25-year-old mother exposed to rubella 8 days after her last menstrual period. 16 days later



she developed rubella. The fetus was surgically aborted 17 days after maternal illness and dissected immediately. Explants from SEVERAL ORGANS WERE CULTURED AND SUCCESSFUL CELL GROWTH WAS ACHIEVED from lung, skin, and kidney. It was then grown on WI-38 (*abortive cell-line culture*). THE NEW VACCINE WAS TESTED ON ORPHANS IN PHILADELPHIA."

—American Journal Diseases of Children; Virus Production and Biological Control of Live Attenuated Rubella Virus Vaccines, Vol. 118 Aug 1969; Attenuation Of RA273 Rubella Virus; Studies of Immunization With Living Rubella Virus; Arch J. Dis Child vol 110 Oct 1965

---

"Xigris received approval from the FDA on 21st November 2001 for the reduction of mortality in adult patients with severe sepsis who have a high risk of death. Xigris has also been approved in Puerto Rico, Israel, Australia, Argentina, Peru, Romania, Columbia, Mexico, Switzerland, India, Singapore and South Africa."

"Xigris is A GENETICALLY-ENGINEERED VERSION OF THE HUMAN ACTIVATED PROTEIN C molecule, a naturally-occurring PROTEIN in the body, including coagulation and suppression of fibrinolysis..."

"A HUMAN CELL LINE is used in the production of Xigris, as noted under FDA document, PC 3420 AMP, in the first paragraph, which states:..."

"Xigris is a recombinant form of human activated protein C. An ESTABLISHED HUMAN CELL LINE POSSESSING THE COMPLEMENTARY DNA for the inactive human protein C zymogen SECRETES THE PROTEIN INTO THE FERMENTATION MEDIUM."

"(HEK 293 ARE CELLS TAKEN FROM THE KIDNEY OF AN ABORTED BABY.)"

—Espicom Business Intelligence, Published 28 August 2002

---

## "POTENTIAL RISKS OF DNA IN VACCINES"

"RESIDUAL DNA IN VACCINES DERIVED FROM TUMORIGENIC cells, including those transformed by Ad5, can pose potential risks to the vaccine recipient in two respects: ONCOGENICITY AND INFECTIVITY. Each of these biological properties must be considered and evaluated for each cell substrate."

"The oncogenic risk of cell substrate DNA has been considered to be due to several mechanisms. First, the residual DNA could have dominant activated oncogenes that could exert their effect following expression in recipient cells. In the case of Ad5-transformed cells, the dominant oncogenes would include the E1A and E1B genes. Second, the incoming DNA could integrate into the host genome in certain genes, such as the p53 gene or the retinoblastoma susceptibility (RB) gene, TERMED TUMOR SUPPRESSOR GENES, which are involved in cell cycle control among other cellular processes. LOSS OF FUNCTION OF TUMOR SUPPRESSOR GENES HAS BEEN ASSOCIATED WITH CERTAIN HUMAN TUMORS. Third, integration of residual cell-substrate DNA could result in the activation of cellular regulatory genes by promoter/enhancer insertion, and this could result in the development of a neoplastic phenotype; this mechanism for tumor development was initially described in chickens for LEUKEMIA formation by avian LEUKOSIS VIRUSES. Another result of integration that has been described is an increased methylation of adjacent DNA sequences as well as sequences on other chromosomes, although the consequences of such changes in methylation patterns to a cell ARE UNKNOWN."

“The second biological activity of DNA that should be considered is its **POTENTIAL INFECTIVITY**. If a genome of a DNA virus or the provirus of a retrovirus **is present in the cell substrate used for vaccine manufacture, then THE RESIDUAL DNA has the potential, UPON INOCULATION INTO THE VACCINE RECIPIENT, TO PRODUCE INFECTIOUS VIRUS FROM THIS DNA AND THUS ESTABLISH A PRODUCTIVE INFECTION.**”

“The assessment of the risk of DNA — both the oncogenic risk and the infectious risk — needs to be considered both in terms of (1) **THE AMOUNT OF RESIDUAL DNA INOCULATED; and (2) THE CONCENTRATION OF ONCOGENE OR INFECTIOUS GENOME PRESENT IN THIS DNA...**”

“In considering potential risks associated with the use of these so-called Designer Cell Substrates – i.e., **neoplastic cells DERIVED FROM NORMAL HUMAN CELLS transformed by defined viral or cellular oncogenes or BY IMMORTALIZING CELLULAR GENES** (e.g., telomerase) – OVR/ CBER is considering the approach outlined below within the framework of a “defined-risks” assessment... “A defined-risks approach to the regulatory assessment of **THE USE OF NEOPLASTIC CELLS AS SUBSTRATES FOR VIRAL VACCINE MANUFACTURE**”, In Evolving Scientific and Regulatory Perspectives on Cell Substrates for Vaccine Development... **The use of IMMORTALIZED, NEOPLASTIC HUMAN CELLS as substrates to develop recombinant viral vectors as vaccines also raises theoretical CONCERNS WITH REGARD TO POSSIBLE CONTAMINATION WITH TSE/BSE (Human/ transmissible form of Mad Cow Disease) agents.**”

—FDA article from FDA website entitled “‘Designer’ Cells as Substrates for the Manufacture of Viral Vaccines”

—=—

“Gajdusek and Gibbs prepared a technical note for the Journal of Neurosurgery... They pointed out that **PHYSICIANS OFTEN MISDIAGNOSED CJD AS ALZHEIMER’S DISEASE, as the form of cerebral atrophy known as Pick’s disease, or as many other conditions INCLUDING BRAIN TUMORS AND STROKES... THEY RECOMMENDED TREATING ALL ORGANS AS INFECTIOUS, even those fixed in formaldehyde**. They had found only one chemical, **chlorine bleach**, that reliably killed the scrapie agent and they recommended using it to decontaminate floors and other surfaces where tissue might have fallen.”

—Richard Rhodes, excerpt from his book “Deadly Feasts,” quoting Dr. Carlton Gajdusek and Joe Gibb

—=—

“**Vaccines — SOME PARTS OF COWS, INCLUDING BLOOD, ENZYMES AND AMINO ACIDS, ARE USED TO GROW THE BACTERIA AND VIRUSES NEEDED TO MAKE CERTAIN VACCINES...**”

“**Insulin — Insulin sold in the United States isn’t derived from cattle, but you’re allowed to import beef insulin FROM OTHER COUNTRIES if you follow specific guidelines**. Because **THERE’S NO WAY TO GUARANTEE THE SAFETY OF IMPORTED INSULIN, talk to your doctor** about the best way to obtain insulin from sources outside the United States.”

—Report entitled “Creutzfeldt-Jakob Disease” By Mayo Clinic staff, published October 23, 2012

—=—

## **VARIVAX [Varicella Virus Vaccine Live (Oka/Merck)]**

“**VARIVAX... is a preparation of the Oka / Merck strain of live, attenuated varicella virus. The virus was initially obtained from a child with natural baricella, THEN INTRODUCED**

**INTO HUMAN EMBRYONIC LUNG CELL CULTURES, adapted to and propagated IN EMBRYONIC GUINEA PIG CELL CULTURES and finally propagated IN HUMAN DIPLOID CELL CULTURES (WI-38). Further passage of the virus for varicella vaccine was performed at Merck Research Laboratories (MRL) IN HUMAN DIPLOID CELL CULTURES (MRC-5)... EACH 0.5 ML DOSE OF VACCINE CONTAINS THE FOLLOWING... RESIDUAL COMPONENTS OF MRC-5 CELLS INCLUDING DNA AND PROTEIN."**

—Except taken directly from VARIVAX insert from actual vaccine package

---

Is this a moral issue? Certainly, and without question. Is the injection of so many animal, insect, and infant human abortive DNA/RNA fragments and proteins into the human body, which are admittedly impossible to filter out of the final product of vaccines — is this a *mind, body, and soul* issue? Absolutely and self-evidently! Not ironically though, the corporate apologist for the use of these cells has but one excuse to make us somehow feel better, which is simply that these are most often from cloned cells kept **unnaturally** and **immortally alive** (viable) through modern “science.” To some, this is the purest definition of a literal *Life Lived in hell*, not dissimilar to the masses of people plugged into *The Matrix* machinery in order to *live* in illusion while their energy is extracted for the benefit of the AI. From attaching the brain cells of human and animal subjects to computer chips that control robots and cause them to “think” and respond to external stimuli to the very disgusting medical practice of intravenous cannibalism we have discussed herein via inoculation, no man in his right mind would ever face God with such a horrific excuse, or any excuse for that matter. Just as there is no excuse for ignorance of the legal law (except through artificial licensure to break the Law and Laws of Nature by false gods), the whole of the spiritual Law of moral right, correctness, and harmony with Nature would never have let this type of research begin in the first place. Any man in his right and moral mind would burn it to the ground without hesitation. But who among us has been left to our own mind, in a state of being able to be right-minded? Right-mindedness is just another word for *illegal*, for thinking non-legally! And of course, without funding by the art of fictional money valuation in mammon and patenting for future profits of these few patent-holding corporations, none of this evil would even be considered as a possibility, let alone allowed in false consensus. This is just another comprehension of the consequences of ignoring the Higher Law of Nature, in this case the recreation of the very Reality and Design of Life (God) in man’s image, a feat that will always end in at least disharmony and at worst disaster in the figurative eyes of God.

To be clear, when Jesus the christ was portrayed comparatively in moral righteousness by overturning the tables of the moneychangers in the temple, the moral “person” of today is cowed and chained in the bonds of legal servitude to a false law and its gods. And so the tables of scientists creating things millions of times worse than those usurious men of old are allowed to prosper in their biological crimes and real-time nightmares of genetic re-creation in government sponsored, sacrificial temples. But it’s just ok, because they have university granted, syndicalist diploma’s (diplomatic status) and legal licenses to do so. Don’t worry, be happy. Take your SOMA and enjoy the *Brave New World* they are geo-engineering around you. And hey, the side-effects of their “research” are covered by insurance as are their legal names and flattering titles, so their crimes against Nature and their purposefully forced evolution (the unfolding of Nature’s Design) are pre-forgiven by the false gods of the nations. It’s ok if a corporation (artificial person) does it, you know? And soon robots will take the blame off of our shoulders all together, so that no responsibility for any of this will be found anywhere at all — artificial creations working for (enslaved by) artificial persons (corporations) run by spiritually dead men in the persona of unethical, amoral, and unconscious flattering titles of employment (use). This is the future your children will inherit... that is, if you are allowed or medically capable to have them.

But what if *they* were right so many decades ago, that our spirituality and moral code could be vaccinated against and thus reprogrammed or annihilated from our very brains? Would the up-rising of so much immoral and outright hellishly evil research be a surprising outcome-based

prediction of such a feat? Would not the perfect modern “scientist” unbound by any possible moral constraint through some inoculated immunity against that part of the brain be the resulting traits sought after, not only in scientific communities but also in the very law-making structure of legislative politics and judicial opinion-making?

After 10 years of vaccine research, this book could be filled with just this author’s collected research and studies about vaccination and its use in the purposeful sterilization and spread of dis-ease among the nations (goyim) and animal kingdoms of the world. The issue surpasses the left-right political debate and, as Steiner and Huxley both raved, makes vaccines the absolute golden-child of globalization and population control, through the killing of spirituality and fulfillment of the *Brave New World* model. In the end, there are not thousands of individual diseases out there, but actually very few, expressing symptoms in thousands of various ways depending on the design of the patented vaccine and its ingredients. Be it Alzheimer’s or Parkinson’s, ALS or the new polio, often called as (vaccine induced) “Chronic Fatigue Syndrome,” all of these are merely differently expressed symptoms of the same dis-ease, a reaction to vaccine contamination and chemical pollution of the blood, immune system, and foundational genetic code of the body.

But let us continue with the subject at hand, the weaponization not only of the flesh but of legal words, both of which are only different systems (literally and figuratively) designed for the corruption of blood...

Could this type of “Supreme” decision to universally (federally) “legalize” abortion really have happened in a government ruled by Christ’s teachings as the only Law of God’s Word? Obviously not, and without question, no. This is purely a legal, secular, worldly case and opinion of the pleasures of the flesh. And so we must learn to always live a lifestyle in which we consciously see through the artifice to realize such a false nature, thus always comprehending the evil (artificial) intent of the purely flattering title of any proclaimed “Christian nation” and its magisterial gods in black robes, whom in this case condemned all that are unborn and some that were recently born to doom (pre-judgement) and to a tortuous death penalty in a debtor’s prison, and to become the defenseless victims of undefined but official “medical science.”

There is no pro or con on this issue. It is an evil practice. It is nothing to be celebrated or protected, especially when an entire not-so-black market body-part industry has been created from it. Waste not, want not. Why let a perfectly good set of infant organs, stem-cells, and cell substrates go to waste by being tossed in the trash?

To be clear, this legalization of abortion was never designed to protect a woman’s right to choose, only to protect “scientists” from being bound to any substance of the moral law through the legal license to harvest, use, sell, and clone aborted fetuses. The Truth always hurts. Even as the pro-choice advocates claim that pro-life advocates are anti-choice, no one ever stops to consider that pro-choice advocates must therefore be labeled and accept their opposite disposition as anti-Life. One cannot be opposite and also not opposite. The right to forced Life is certainly the opposite, as the other side of the right to forced death. Like all legal rights, this one in particular is the best example of how rights are forced upon the persons of men and how skewed and degenerated morals are propagandized upon the public goyim for profit at their own expense.

Amazingly, Norma McCorvey (A.K.A. *JANE ROE*, a play off of *Jane Doe*) of the infamous *Roe vs. Wade* supreme court decision is now and has for a long time been an active advocate against abortion, claiming openly that she was tricked by unscrupulous attorneys into being the voice of pro-choice. It was not Norma that won this case, but attorneys with totally separate agendas. Norma never sought an abortion, claiming that she was tricked into signing a contract that allowed that case to be committed in her pseudonym. In fact, she was hardly even present for most of the court proceedings, a pawn used in dishonor and in shame.

---

**"I was the Jane Roe of Roe vs. Wade, but Jane Roe has been laid to rest... I used the name Jane Roe because I didn't want my personal name to be involved in it."**

**"The holocaust against the unborn is the greatest sin they could ever do or even ever participate in."**

**"It's not your body, it's not your choice, because you got that from God. He gave that to you."**

**"They tried to discredit me. I used to tell them, There's many wonderful people out there who can't have children, who would want to have these children."**

**"I DIDN'T ATTEND ANY OF THE COURT PROCEEDINGS."**

**"The abortionist I worked for, he's a very greedy man, a selfish man... I don't think there is a good reason for an abortion, but Dr. Jasper made me really realize it was just a racket. He was just doing it for the money. He didn't care about the women."**

**"If they don't care about me, how can they possibly care about anyone else?"**

*—Norma McCorvey, A.K.A. "JANE ROE" (separate quotes)*

---

As we will cover later in this first volume, the nation is not bound by the Bible in any way, shape, or form with regard to its own legal creations. The flattering title of "Christian" nation is no different then that same title applied to the pagan government of Rome. The actions of Americans in the legal system of the nation should be proof enough of this, but some may insist due to such public-minded distraction and propaganda that this is indeed a titled "Christian" nation, though with nothing to actually back that claim up. So let us look a bit closer at the words of the fathers (gods) of this nation to be clear, remembering the very essential difference between the private States in union (compact) and the corporation they created called as a nation the "United States." The nation is one entity, the States are 50 unique bodies of private People. The plural sounding title of the "United States" is a clever confusion and obfuscation of its actual legal *existence* as purely a municipal corporation and district that is completely foreign from those 50 States united.

---

**"As THE GOVERNMENT OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA IS NOT, IN ANY SENSE, FOUNDED ON THE CHRISTIAN RELIGION; as it has in itself no character of enmity against the laws, religion, or**



**tranquillity, of Musselmen; and as the said States never have entered into any war or act of hostility against any Mehomitan nation, it is declared by the parties that NO PRETEXT ARISING FROM RELIGIOUS OPINIONS SHALL EVER PRODUCE AN INTERRUPTION OF THE HARMONY EXISTING BETWEEN THE TWO COUNTRIES.**

—“Treaty of peace and friendship between the United States of America and the Bey and Subjects of Tripoli, of Barbary,” also called the “Treaty of Tripoli,” Article 11, as approved by U.S. Senate and signed by President John Adams, and also published in The Philadelphia Gazette on 17 June 1797.

---

Remembering that the Supreme Court of the United States is part of the United States district of Columbia, we mustn’t confuse its decisions as having anything to do with any type or substance of moral and religious standards, and that it is purely a commercial court of the various systems of mammon. It is also important to note that if the nation was indeed christ-like in its actions, which is of course self-evidently an impossibility of Nature considering the artificial nature and legal structure of what the fiction of government is, it would not need in any way to recreate a pathetic “public law” such as this:

**Public Law 97-280, 97th Congress - OCT. 4, 1982 - 96 STAT. 1211**

**Joint Resolution: Authorizing and requesting the President to proclaim 1983 as the "Year of the Bible."**

Whereas **the Bible, THE WORD OF GOD, has made a unique CONTRIBUTION in shaping the United States as a distinctive and blessed nation and people;**

Whereas deeply held religious convictions springing from the Holy Scriptures led to the early settlement of our Nation... as in the words of President Jackson that **THE BIBLE IS "THE ROCK ON WHICH OUR REPUBLIC RESTS;"**

**Whereas the history of our Nation clearly illustrates the value of VOLUNTARILY APPLYING THE TEACHINGS OF THE SCRIPTURES in the lives of individuals, families, and societies;**

Whereas this Nation now faces great challenges that will test this Nation as it has never been tested before; and

Whereas that **renewing our knowledge of and faith in God through Holy Scripture can strengthen us as a nation and a people;** Now, therefore, be it

Resolved by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That the President is authorized and requested to designate 1983 as a national "Year of the Bible" in recognition of both **the FORMATIVE INFLUENCE the Bible has been for our Nation, and our national NEED TO STUDY AND APPLY the teachings of the Holy Scriptures.**

Approved October 4, 1982.

---

The reader should take one and only one thing away from this congressional statement of false law... that acting christ-like is a voluntary choice and action, not a mere legally assigned flattering

title, and that the legal state (nation) is the opposite of that choice, created to catch, entrap, and corrupt utterly the ill-chosen fallen. This self-evident Truth will become clear and without doubt as we proceed.

When we read these statements, at first (vulgar) *appearance*, they seem to be almost opposite to one another. This is because the word and empty title of “Christian” is used with its always deceitful, Roman (pagan) intent. And yet these public laws (one as a treaty and thus positive law) say the exact same thing. The United States national government is not in any way based in its legal (anti-God) laws upon the actual Word (Son) of God. Moral Law is absent, unenforceable, and bypassed via contractual substitution.

And to be clear, here in the law (treaty) the government of the United States is clear upon three established points:

- 1) The Bible is the Word (Law) of God (The Highest Authority).
- 2) The Bible is not the Law of the United States (of the idols / gods of the nation).
- 3) The Bible must be voluntarily applied by individuals and over their own families.

Whatever one's vulgar beliefs, this commercial declaration of intent and law by congress cannot be ignored. Most importantly, this means that government recognizes the Bible as the Highest Law above all other gods, even themselves. This is not done merely on a whim, but is necessary for their very *existence* in corporate corruption. They are reminding us of our individual, voluntary choice between good and evil, between God's Reality and their own legal fiction, and that without this choice they would be powerless. They must trick us into volunteerism under the doctrine of master and servant. The devil only rules men's souls by contract. Metaphorically, the devil is all that is (the oneness of) artifice and all men acting in persona and in flattering titles, including congress persons.



**“...We ought to obey God rather than men.”**

— Acts 5:29, KJB



Government acknowledges the important Reality of choice and volunteerism here, even while warning of its own evil intent against God's Nature that must be checked by and only by the Word of these scriptural teachings. Certainly no year of the Bible would need to be falsely (legally) created by congress if the law of the nation was the actual Bible in testament of christ (the Word / Law of God)! Every year... in fact, every single instant would thus be the year of the Bible without need of declaration! For let us not forget that the concept of a “year” (a term of man's art) does not Exist in the timeless Being of the Eternal Jehovah. Neither are there actually (in Reality, in Nature) 24 “hours” in a “day.” While the word *time* is used by many meanings in many instances, the word *clock* is simply not in the Bible. And while we do find the word “dial” as a transliteration of Strong's H4609 - *ma`alah*, we find its meaning to be used only metaphorically as that which makes **a step** (e.g., **of a sundial**), **degree, or ascent**. Nature knows no clock and no calendar, though its stars and planets certainly create the delusion of time passing through Its intricate Design and placement, specifically as according to the perception of Its beholder. And such a notion of a predictably repetitive, celestial clock has certainly been documented and used in various almanacs.

But again, this use of the word *clock* is figurative, and quite limiting in our spiritual understanding of Jehovah and its Design. It turns what is Natural into an invention of man, a lesser, dead art form of what is Real. It is not this technology (art) that is evil, nor is its use sinful, unless the art is thus

worshiped while the Source (God) and Nature of that art form is abandoned. When one worships only the effect (step) upon the sundial and thus loses appreciation and respect of the Nature and Source of that which causes the effect, then that which one holds as secularly (worldly) sacred causes his actions based thereupon to be cursed. And in the end, we are all wound up in the artificial, time-based society we see today, where the falsely created illusion of time always running out is a constant cause of continued human trafficking and vain commerce. We are constantly “on the clock,” so that all DEAD-lines for spiritually DEAD things can be met in mammon by DEAD persons acting in the agency of that DEAD god of money valuation.

So that this universal concept is clear, we must be always conscious that it is not the clock or the shadow of the sundial or even those anthropomorphized, astrological characters that ancient man created out of the patterns of the stars that causes and is the Source (Nature) of what we perceive and call as the passage of *time*. What we call and respect as *time* is only our Existence and Being within and as part of the Whole that is Jehovah. This Force that we call as *time* controls us, we do not control it. We grow old and die by Its hand so that It may Live on in an Eternity that we cannot permanently alter, though we can sure mess it up for a while. And in the end, it is not how much of that time we have but what we do within It. We have only that of our own actions to be judged, which either serve It as the substance of our God (Jehovah) or work vainly and pointlessly against it to fulfill only our own temporary, fleeting desires and artful designs... future generations of Life be damned!

Scriptural Law and any man’s adherence to It is voluntary and is nothing if not a Lifestyle choice by each man, not part of any legally (artificially) created nation (master), which only creates the strictest of involuntary laws for its voluntarists (subjects/servants in surety). The legal contract (strict wording) kills the spirit of the law, as the maxim portends. A nation makes no choice for itself, for it is an unthinking fiction (tool) operated by the strict Roman law-men (acting gods) that created it and whose heirs will continue to ratify and speak it into more modern versions of its corporate simulation (false *existence*). The religious restraint and respect of an amoral legal law by men in flattering title of government will be the reflection of the allowance of legal law in the nation by its common people over their own moral rectitude. The power of a nation, in other words, is the inverse indicator of the lack of power by that nationally impounded people to self-govern their own actions by a Higher Law than that of corrupt men in organized crime (government). And let us not forget that no religious test is allowed to be given to any United States or state politician, according to their very own constitution (creation). In other words, every single religion (i.e., every single moral or immoral doctrine/law) may be present and in power (election/respect) within our government. This spells a-n-a-r-c-h-y. How can anyone mistake this to be “Christian” in Nature, unless we understand that *Christian* is just a word of man, which means what it did in the Roman Empire that created it as merely paganism by another, flattering title?

Note here the difference between a True test and the administering of any oath:

**TEST - To bring one to a trial and examination, or to ascertain THE TRUTH OR THE QUALITY OR FITNESS of a thing. Something by which to ascertain THE TRUTH respecting another thing; A CRITERION, GAUGE, STANDARD, OR NORM.** In public law, an inquiry or examination addressed to a person appointed or elected to a public office, **to ascertain his qualifications therefor, but particularly a scrutiny of his political, religious, or social views, or his attitude of past and present loyalty or disloyalty.** (Black4)

**TEST OATH - An oath required to be taken as a criterion of the fitness of the person to fill a public or political office; BUT PARTICULARLY AN OATH OF FIDELITY AND ALLEGIANCE (past or present) TO THE ESTABLISHED GOVERNMENT.** (Black4)

— — —

Government merely requires an oath to it, and so any two-bit hustler may easily become a government employee or congressman without any moral (religious) test of his character. Political and

social views have absolutely nothing to do with moral standing and Law. This is no different from pledging loyalty to a street gang, that one loves the color blue and hates the color red or vice versa, and will kill to defend his beloved color.

Of course, the scriptures always instruct us to demand a religious test, a trial, and nothing could be more reasonable and logical for a self-proclaimed, so-called “Christian” People! That is, unless they are living in a legal matrix of lies...

---

**“Beloved, believe not every spirit, but TRY THE SPIRITS WHETHER THEY ARE OF GOD: because many false prophets are gone out into the world... And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh IS NOT OF GOD: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; AND EVEN NOW ALREADY IS IT IN THE WORLD.”**

—1 John 4:1, 3 KJB

---

Here we come to an almost insurmountable stumbling block, thanks to the vague terms chosen by the kings transliterators. This metaphor that Jesus Christ “is come in the flesh” causes the literalist to close down immediately. But of course, as the “flesh,” or Strong’s G4561 - *sarx*, (σὰρξ), is defined as carnal or simply carnal minded. The term ‘to follow after the flesh’ is used of those who are on the search for persons with whom they may gratify their lust.”

Theyer’s Greek Lexicon is clear in its metaphoric (poetic) definition of flesh (*sarx*), where it states: *“2. i.q. the body, not designating it, however, as a skillful combination of related parts (‘an organism,’)... but signifying the material or substance of the living body... one body, as husband and wife... (the human)... of disease... to offer up in sacrifice my flesh—Christ is speaking... life on earth, which is passed in the body (flesh)... Paul uses this expression with designed ambiguity in order to involve also the ethical sense, ‘to be in power over the flesh,’ to be prompted and governed by the flesh... operating in the promise... that which has been born of the natural man is a natural man (opposed to one who has been born again by the power of the Holy Spirit)... the sensuous nature of man ‘the animal nature’; without any suggestion of depravity... the animal nature which cravings which incite to sin...”*

Finally, in explanation of the personified character of christ “in the flesh (*sarx*)”, we read: *“either expressly or tacitly... has an ethical sense and denotes mere human nature, the earthly nature of man apart from divine influence, and therefore proved to sin and opposed to God; accordingly it includes whatever in the soul is weak, low, debased, tending to ungodliness and vice... note that ‘flesh’ signifies the entire nature of man, sense and reason, without the Holy Spirit...”*

Nothing this author can think of could possibly be more difficult than that of attempting to translate the Greek language into dog-Latin English. For how does one speak to a literalist from a poets perspective? How can romance be translated into cold, hard facts? How can the feeling of expressing love and feeling through words be compared to the frustration of using such a mongrel thief of a language as English? How can an allegory, a metaphor, a parable, or any moral story be clearly expressed in *proper* English?

The point of this verse is to stress that christ was not Jehovah (all of self-Existence) nor to be worshiped as such, but instead respected (contemplated) as the Son (Word / Law) of God personified as a man tempted by the flesh, and that unlike the Perfection of what is Jehovah, which

is never any man but wholly the entirety of the Universe (all in self-Existence), his character allegorically held the same capacities for weaknesses of the flesh to the temporal, secular world as any man. And this metaphor of *the flesh* always refers to worldly, secular, sinful (artificial) distractions and temptations, which christ must overcome in his moral story and as the example for all other men, and so we say in verse (poetically) that he is *come in the flesh*. He is *presented in the flesh*. He wouldn't be much of a teacher or mentor to any man if he was a cow, or a god, immune to that which is designed and persuades any and every man towards sin, and so christ's story is that of every man as a potential sinner, of course. He who is not suffering from the human condition cannot be used as an example for others to defeat their human faults. And so the Law (Son) of God came metaphorically *in the flesh*, as the allegory of Jesus christ (the spiritually *Living Son/Law/Word of God*). His example, in other words, is one that every man can and must strive to attain for themselves, to become the sons of God. To consider Jesus christ as merely a man that happened to *live* in the artful Roman timeline of some historically recorded adventure is to completely miss the message. To worship christ as a supernatural (above nature) god-man that Lived and died *without the flesh* would be to admonish one's Self from the ability to seek and become christ-like and the capacity to remain that way under the Light of the Law (Son). Christ is the Son of Jehovah, not the god of Jehovah — which, let's not forget, forbids all other gods. It is foolish to consider the Word and commandments of God to have no other gods, while at the same time worship Jesus christ as some kind of supernatural god-man. This is an idolatry, or as it's better known, Romanized "Christianity" of all denominations (names).

—=—

**"For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: FOR IT IS THE POWER OF GOD UNTO SALVATION TO EVERY ONE THAT BELIEVETH; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek."**

—Romans 1:16, KJB

—=—

To be even more vulgar in this breakdown of the dog-Latin terms of the king, I would certainly not genuinely or with spiritual purpose tell the story of say King Arthur as a jackass, or Robin Hood as a red fox such as what the Disney Corporation might do in its cartoonish, adversarial to Reality productions. Instead, I would anthropomorphize these heroes as mere mortal men without such characteristics or super-natural (above Nature) protections of divinity, **so that all others may follow and become akin to that character upon their own moral story and path.** But what I certainly wouldn't do is ruin the whole damn moral story by vainly trying to prove the Reality of those characters' actual or fictional existence in history, which is an impossibility on both sides of the argument. History cannot be proven any more than a negative (non-existence) can be evidenced positively. But the literalist will press this issue, even when in the next sentence the Reality of the miracle of virgin birth and other non-human, super hero characteristics of christ are also argued.

But let us attempt to end this debate right here by introducing the ultimate question. Did Jesus christ "Exist" as a man, or was he merely an allegorical character amongst so many others written into parabolic *life* to teach the moral Law as the personified Word of God? Was he both of these?

I propose a different question, one that often brings the self-evident Truth out from hiding.

What is that question? Simply: **WHO BENEFITS?**

To be even more clear by our inquiry, let us ask: Who or what benefits by the purposeful mis-transliteration of ancient writings so that a fictional character is worshiped instead (vicariously) as a Real man instead of as the potentiality of every moral man under God?



No private, individual man will ever benefit by worshiping Jesus the *Christos* (Anointed) as a supernatural (above nature) god, or more specifically, as that which is an unobtainable figurehead. Examples are meant to be followed and emulated, not worshiped as that which is godlike and untouchable. Only by following the Son (Word/Law) of Jehovah may man find all the benefits, Natural Freedoms, and abundance of God's gift of Nature.

So no man in any way benefits from the belief that Jesus christ was a Living man in history. It saves one in no way to worship an external idol as opposed to striving to become internally the intention of his belief.

That is, unless one follows not the Bible but the forbidden doctrines of the so-called, flatteringly titled, "Christian" religious denominations (names) of universal infamy. For idol worship is the very foundation of church and state, through artful symbology and simulation. In other words, no man benefits from the belief in Jesus christ as a Real man in history unless he subscribes not to God's Law of Nature, but to the law (doctrine) of the corporate church and state that pretends to license and forgive his sins (*syn*), for then he may have a legal (anti-God) status within those corporate structures and their false law (doctrines). He may pretend to *live* irresponsible of his own actions.

The point here is that, in the end, it is only the organized church and its married but separated legal state that benefits from such a belief system involving the worshiping of Jesus christ, or that of any other church-declared "saint" or mother Mary (Fatima) worship, for it is this very externalization of christ and thus God's Law that causes men to fall under the power and authority of the legal and ecclesiastical law (doctrine) of the church and state. The church must maintain that christ was a man in Roman history, for without such a belief, its pope and its other "defenders" as kings and queens cannot claim to be the vicars replacement of christ (and thus God) on Earth. They cannot claim the power to alter God's Word without the belief that they are themselves in the offices of God's incarnate.

And so the only beneficiary of this corporate "Christian" belief system is the church itself, from which the flattering corporate office and title of vicar (replacement) of christ stems. No man may become a son of God unless he first endures the trials and tribulations of becoming christ-like, of following the example given us by the allegorical story of the New Testament. For if christ's example be followed, no man would ever become or remain in the legal or ecclesiastical doctrines of church and state, he would take no oaths and take no names or numbers, he would hold no memberships or flattering titles upon his God-given name and would absolutely respect no persons whatsoever, especially those corporations (artificial persons) of church and state.

And so, whatever your personal belief about the history (his story), the King's translated story of Jesus the christ, the question of who benefits is clear. The author only wishes to rid the reader of any beliefs that may interfere with the self-evident Truths put forth from the Bible.

But with this understanding of the story, of the allegoric character being vulnerable to *the flesh*, being reference to the lifestyle and worldly temptations of the unregenerate man, as those currently not acting under God's Law (Son) but under the legal system of man's law, we can also understand its use elsewhere in the Bible:

---

**"My little children, of whom I travail IN BIRTH AGAIN UNTIL CHRIST BE FORMED IN YOU, I DESIRE TO BE PRESENT WITH YOU NOW, and to change my voice; for I stand in doubt of you. Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law? For it is written, THAT ABRAHAM HAD TWO SONS, THE ONE BY A**

**BONDMAID, THE OTHER BY A FREEWOMAN. But he who was of the bondwoman WAS BORN AFTER THE FLESH; but he of the freewoman WAS BY PROMISE. WHICH THINGS ARE AN ALLEGORY: FOR THESE ARE THE TWO COVENANTS... NOW WE, BRETHREN, AS ISAAC WAS, ARE THE CHILDREN OF PROMISE. BUT AS THEN HE THAT WAS BORN AFTER THE FLESH PERSECUTED HIM THAT WAS BORN AFTER THE SPIRIT, EVEN SO IT IS NOW. Nevertheless what saith the scripture? CAST OUT THE BONDWOMAN AND HER SON: FOR THE SON OF THE BONDWOMAN SHALL NOT BE HEIR WITH THE SON OF THE FREEWOMAN. So then, brethren, WE ARE NOT CHILDREN OF THE BONDWOMAN, BUT OF THE FREE."**

—Galatians 4:19-31, KJB



In this particular, admitted allegory of scripture, we are to learn the lesson intended, which is to keep our God-given name clean and after christ (the Law). If the reader is looking for some other legal remedy or some other legal reward within that matrix of the legal fiction of mammon and government within this work of mine, I will stop you here and now. If you don't understand what is stated above, then you are perhaps to far gone *after the flesh*.

One thing is for sure, the church and state would not survive if men suddenly obtained Biblical scripture in its True intent, for all its once tithing members would abandon that corporation under mammon and it would fall straight into the bankrupt shadow and doctrine it casts.

Christ is not returning in *the flesh*, but will only be manifestly formed within you, by your own Pure and Loving actions and works under the Law of God, when you become again the reborn (into the Reality of Nature) and unblemished sons of God by following God's Son (Law/Word). Money and other secular rewards or remedies have no place in this chosen course of moral Purity and Law. For even as I once persecuted any who tried to speak religion to me in the past, I am now he who will be persecuted by fools like my former, corrupted self. Natural Freedom is not to be found in the political, legal realm, but only under the promise of the Grace of God through the following of christ (Natural Law). Do not let the religious sounding overtones of these words cause the power of such allegory and metaphor to be lost in conceit. This is the Real deal. And the gods of the nations are well aware of it, even as they do all they can to obfuscate the scriptural Truth from all of their own syndicalist institutions and means of education and entertainment. The devil always rules by deceit, dis-tractions, and trickery. You will never find Truth in the legal realm, and to be clear, the son of a "bondwoman" can only be another bonded strawman, a legal persona, a citizen (subject) of the legal state and its legal (anti-God, antichrist) law. And so, if you patriotically still believe money or legal things are the way and the light, then you may as well stop reading this work here and now. For now that you know the meaning, the definition of the word God as "Jehovah" as intended to be used in the Bible, the entire meaning and intent of the entire Bible is also necessarily thus redefined from out of the vulgarness of the king's intentions in dog-Latin.

These so-called *antichrists*, in whatever form, system, technology (art) or persona (mask) they present themselves within are said to already be in the world in this Book of John. The reader must know that what is and what is able to become antichrist will never be destroyed or eradicated, that it will always be close as darkness surrounds the light, and that only the Law of Nature may thwart its effect upon us. If this were not True, then the Word/Son of God would not be necessary. What it

is certainly is no great mystery, and its identity is no great secret. What is antichrist is anything opposing or attempting to replace christ (the Son), which is how man follows the Law/Word of God and Nature. There is no “coming” antichrist, for as the Bible states so eloquently, nothing is new under the sun. In other words, this antichrist force and spirit resides in men’s hearts and minds and in all of man’s inventions that are not in harmony with Nature’s Son (Law), just as the spirit of christ also resides within the repentant, reborn man. But the darkness always hides behind the Light, and can take over the Light through the trickery and word magic we are exposing now, which is why the scriptures are to be continuously and for all one’s Life read and understood (obeyed) as the Highest and only Law.

---

**“Thus saith the LORD (Jehovah); CURSED BE THE MAN THAT TRUSTETH IN MAN, and maketh flesh his arm, and WHOSE HEART DEPARTETH FROM THE LORD. For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good cometh; but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, in a salt land and not inhabited. BLESSED IS THE MAN THAT TRUSTETH IN THE LORD (Jehovah), AND WHOSE HOPE THE LORD IS. For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.”**

—Jeremiah 17: 5-8, KJB

---

To trust in Jehovah is literally to trust in God’s Creation, in Nature, in only the Reality of all things. It is to rid oneself of all fictions and false, legal id-entities, and to rely on (trust in) only the abundance of Source. The second one relies on the artificial structures and legal trusts (words) of men, including their superstructures of nations and cities, then one’s roots are destined to find exactly what man has to offer, nothing at all. For his water is not wet, his air is not breathable, his dwellings are not Livable, and his food has no nutrients. For he has stripped himself from his Source and pretends It’s Law does not apply to him or his own patented re-creations and actions. Drought of every Natural, spiritual, intellectual, and metaphoric kind will eventually ruin him and his inharmonious creation, for his law and his nature is always without foundational roots to his Source (Lord). And so what does this verse tell us? Just keep it Real, man. Follow God’s only begotten Son, the personification of the Word, as the Law of Nature. But most importantly, worship Jehovah not as a man named Jesus christ, but by following Jesus christ’s example of how to Live under Jehovah and Its Law (Word/Son). For we are to have no other gods before Nature’s God.

As we will come to discover and show as self-evident and thus without doubt, it is the very fact that the United States is not of christ (not a part of the Natural Creation and Law of Jehovah), and by the Laws of Nature and Reason certainly cannot ever be, that no religious test is required of its legal (anti-God) lawmakers. And just why this purely secular “right” to be free from such a “religious test” is protected under the constitution. Nothing that is artificial can ever pass a religious (moral) test, unless its agent lies on its behalf, for no morals can possibly Exist in artificial persons, places, and things. The name and title does not make (Create) the man.

Notice that in the Treaty of Tripoli above, a specific statement was made that established the absolute lack of religious view or stance and thus requiring an absence of any Higher moral Law for the nation and its representatives (agents), where it states that: **“NO PRETEXT ARISING FROM**

**RELIGIOUS OPINIONS SHALL EVER PRODUCE AN INTERRUPTION OF THE HARMONY EXISTING BETWEEN THE TWO COUNTRIES.**" This means that no moral Law Exists in the jurisdiction of the US that would be against the Muslim or Jewish scriptural Law of the Quran or Talmud. This, as a foundation, means explicitly that the Bible plays no actual or official part in the legalistic law systems of the United States except as a decoration, as will be further shown later in this work. Not ironically, these are also the accepted sacred books of the various freemason lodges, referred to as the furniture of the lodge, though having nothing to do with the conduct of that society of organized criminals. Like religions, the power of the Bible is utilized to control (govern) the minds of men towards evil, not to enlighten them towards self-government under God. And so the only secret they worship *under the rose* is that their organizations are themselves the source of the common man's ignorance of True spiritual and scriptural knowledge, for without it, their power and functionality would be lost. The priest-class will never translate sacred works without first cyphering their words to encode the True message, meaning, and intent of their Source. The dogs must be kept barking pointlessly in dog-Latin.

This antichrist, anti-God disposition of **all nations** must be clear before we move on, though any doubts in the reader will be satiated as we progress.

Do not be fooled either by words such as *individual*, for in the legal realm they can only point to fiction, to property, and are only ever alternative words and descriptions for legal persons (statusses), as fictional creations of law. The word individual is opposed to a corporation (multiple persons incorporated into a single new and whole artificial person). Thus in a limited way it signifies a legally assigned privacy, but not Real privacy in Nature. Property (a contract of words on paper) cannot be private from its creator or master, those legal gods of the terms of art. And so we find that to be an individual is to be without division from the whole, but considered at a specific time and place to be singled out from that whole by name and number, as human capital. Like an apple from the tree that cannot Exist without the nourishment of its connection to the whole, an individual cannot *exist* without the jurisdiction that supports it, as the only place where the whole (kind) *exists*. Likewise, to consider one cow at a time individually is to consider that cow only as a single part of the whole, not as a free cow separate from the whole. And so as towards these seemingly harmless legal terms of art we must never allow our True Selves to be identified with any of them.

**INDIVIDUAL** - [Latin *individuus*; *in* and *dividuus*, from *divido*, to divide.] 1. **NOT DIVIDED**, or not to be divided; **single; one**; as an individual **man or city**. --Under his great vicegerent reign abide. **UNITED, as one individual soul**. 2. Pertaining to one only; as individual labor or exertions. - *noun* - **A single PERSON or HUMAN being**. This is the common application of the word; as, there was **not an individual present**. 1. **A single ANIMAL OR THING OF ANY KIND**. But this word, as a noun, **is rarely applied except to human beings**. (Webs1828)

**INDIVIDUAL** - Pertaining or belonging to **a single or distinct PERSON, considered apart FROM A NUMBER OF PERSONS JOINTLY ASSOCIATED OR INVOLVED**; **personal**; **private**: as, individual — assets, liability. See Liability; Partnership; Contribution. (WCA1889)

— — —

To be clear, unless one is merely a subservient part of some whole, one would never need to designate his persona as an individual. This, again, is a term of property. It requires the whole to be defined for the part to be proved. An individual is never in ambiguity, for an individual is one that is not divided from some whole, but considered as a single part. Remember, a corporation is a person too, made up of some or all of the several individuals (parts) of the whole.

The individual (personal) assets and liabilities of any public person of the United States are property of the whole, of the public, and registered to be used in a limited and regulated *privacy* by the individual person. But this is a privacy that only *exists* and is defined in the fiction of the principal, applied and protected only upon the person (property of the principal), not the man.

That personal property can be taken (confiscated) at any time under law and eminent domain. For the person *exists* only in the domain of the eminent priest-class of politicians of the established and ordained legal church and state.

In the end, one's goal is to be re-born back into one's original Nature, back to Source, becoming again an unblemished son of God, at which point the only ambiguous meaning of this word individual that is respected by any man of God is to be undivided from God's Law and People. To be undivided from our own Nature and Source is to be Truly individual from all things fiction.

And so as stated, each individual man must make the individual choice to be governed by the moral, self-governing scriptural Law if he wishes to escape the false law of the idolatrous gods and rulers of any legal nation. This includes especially those administrative judges (magistrates), which by law are not allowed to act religiously or according to their own moral judgement despite their own personal moral Law and religious belief. Instead these subordinate judges may act only legally (of the antichrist spirit) in the legal persona and title they represent in that profession of amoral legal law, as was seen in the *Roe vs. Wade* case. Belief without action is a prescription for hell...

And what is the most oft spoken Law of God's Nature? Respect not the persons of men! Carry no false burdens of surname or flattering title, and no straw allowed. In the artificial jurisdiction of the state, there is no higher Law than that which its gods in magistracy create and control, for what is Higher cannot be controlled by what is lower. And so God's Law is ignored by sanction. This is the very moral crack in the shell of all flattering titles, for the title is never one's own. The law of the title, of the false persona, is always legal and designed by men for purposefully immoral actions, intended for the sole purpose of inequity and anarchy (lawlessness) towards that spiritual, Highest and self-evident (unwritten) Law of Self-responsibility. The creation of any fictional person serves no purpose towards fulfilling God's Law of Nature, and in scriptural fact is a direct violation of said Commandments. This same sentiment is seen over and over in the writings of these gods and as quoted throughout this work. It's always about destroying through the word-magic of contracts our private choice. And those who can be made to choose mammon must therefore choose publicity, a voluntary servitude to that which is adversarial to God's priceless and timeless Nature.

A "Christian" nation is an oxymoron, a fiction of the mind. Can there be a Creation of God (part of the Verbosity of the Reality of Nature and Supreme self-Existence in Oneness) that is also an artificial legal person (noun) made only of words on paper that somehow consciously worships Reality and the Nature of God as *Its* only Law even though it can think or do nothing by itself (as a fictional puppet)? This, in self-evidence, simply cannot be. All nations and all states are Truly and without a doubt not of the Nature of God's Creation, and therefore are always that which is against christ, against the Son/Word/Law of Jehovah.

*For all the gods of the nations are idols...*

Can one *live* falsely in legal personhood under a legally (anti-God) indoctrinated municipal corporation (artificial person) and still be following the Word (Son) of God? Any man would be hard-pressed to justify a *yes* answer to this question, and certainly would be foolish to attempt any form of misinterpretation of this:

---

**"What? know ye not that YOUR BODY IS THE TEMPLE of the Holy Ghost WHICH IS IN YOU, which ye have of God, AND YE ARE NOT YOUR OWN? For ye are bought with a price: THEREFORE GLORIFY GOD IN YOUR BODY, AND IN YOUR SPIRIT, WHICH ARE GOD'S."**

— 1 Corinthians 6: 19-20, KJB

---



God is internal, while a person is always an external appearance not of Reality. God is never what the mirror reveals. And while the body of man is the temple of God, to the gods of the nation, the body of man is but a contracted surety for a commercial vessel of the state, the districted human capital of peopled, conquered (purchased) slaves. Thus, the man of God exudes the Law of God from his temple, while the fictional person of the state must follow its artificial gods into oblivion. And so perhaps the most important lesson we must understand is that, while the Law of God is Highest and self-evident, only each of us as individual (undivided) bodies of Christ (parts of a whole) can express and enforce the Law of God by religiously following that Law. Thus, we are the collective power of our own government. We control our own minds and actions. How we act and the choices we make by re-action or by silence and inaction will determine the shape of our own Existence and the health of this Garden that sustains us.

Nowhere in the scriptures do we find any precedent where man should respect any person whatsoever lest it be a cursed action. Quite the contrary... And so how can man glorify God in body and in Spirit if he has taken the artificial body politic of another false god and stands in surety under that other god's "law of the land" (due process of legal law)?

To be clear, the temples of men built by hands are the false personification of the Real temples of God, which we all are in our True harmony and spiritual awakening of mind, body, and soul:

---

**"Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy THIS TEMPLE, and in three days I WILL RAISE IT UP. Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days? BUT HE SPAKE OF THE TEMPLE OF HIS BODY."**

—John 2: 19-21, KJB

---

Let us be clear, here, that the "law of the land" is the law of and created by the corporate body of the false god entitled "the People," and therefore the body politic of that private group of "the People" is the collective *god* of the nation. *E Pluribus Unum*, out of many only one voice, one law, one false god over legal creation.

Perhaps you might be wondering just about now the answer to a strange riddle: if *the People* created, established, and ordained the law of the land as "due process of law," then who is the lower class of commonalty? Who is the general public as subjects to and under that private People? Trust me, if you knew the answer to this question you wouldn't desire to be a common, public citizen-ship of the United States, and you certainly wouldn't worship its national flag (Arms), that flag of the principal merchants and money-changers that turn your own holy temple of blood into that which is a tainted adversarial to Jehovah and to your True Self. It should be self-evident that man builds no kingdom unless he intends to enslave others under its authority.

**COMMONALTY** - *noun* - 1. **THE COMMON PEOPLE.** In Great Britain, **all classes and conditions of people, who are BELOW THE RANK OF NOBILITY.** The commonalty like the nobility, are **divided into several degrees.** In the United States, commonalty has **no very definite signification.** It is however used to denote **THAT PART OF THE PEOPLE WHO LIVE BY LABOR, and are NOT LIBERALLY EDUCATED, NOR ELEVATED BY OFFICE OR PROFESSIONAL PURSUITS.** 2. **THE BULK OF MANKIND.** (*Webs1828*)

---

There are two types of “people.” There are those who Live by the fruit of their labor and there are those whom, by a vampiric tax and fee (feud, a proprietary money and rent system), legally suck the profits of every common man’s labor into their own landed estates. And this is accomplished via public citizen-ship. They are apparently noble in their piracy, yet take no titles of nobility by law in the United States.

No, the American nobility is a secret society; a society built upon their own created, fictional fantasy of a secret. They are their own god, worshiping themselves in pagan deity.

When the public slave believes he is also the creator and master (the private People) of his own debtor’s prison, then a true voluntary, iniquitous debtor’s hell has been established and ordained, complete with the empty religion of patriotism. For the certified “true” religion of this open-air slave-colony America is that, “the People” is a singular voice as a pluralistic god, their will be done, on earth as if it is heaven.

---

**“That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.”**

—1 Corinthians 2:5, KJB

---

**“No man ever believes that the Bible means what it says: He is always convinced that it says what he means.”**

—George Bernard Shaw

---

Ever notice that most of the evangelists on television, when not preaching in hypocrisy, are living extravagantly wealthy and worldly lives of the flesh, and are continually invoking their listeners (victims) to pray for money? They urge us into the pursuit of more money (debt instruments) knowing that in turn they themselves will receive it from us in some platitude of gratitude to that sacred (cursed) god of money. They are spiritual defecators that misguide our intent from spirituality and worship of God and Nature to the worship of mammon and all things artificial. They are controlled opposition used (permitted) by government not to exclaim the Word (Law) of God but to promote the use of government’s proprietary system of capitalism, representing its pirate cove of human capital management. Amazingly, the scriptures that are delivered from the mouths of these practitioners of evil are somehow magically twisted into the support of money, usury, loans, and debt reduction. That’s right, pray for a loan and “god” will provide...

But which god?

Which “god” gives and justifies loans of money at interest?

The signature of the fictional person doing the borrowing definitively answers that question.

The game of nations and of man’s law is strictly the sport of slave (capital) management. The more the slave can be made to volunteer his subjection the better and more profitable that human capital management system will be. But this seemingly impossible power of persuasion can only happen through the language arts. And so in history we find a quite mutual consensus, that being the secrecy of language as being the most powerful tool of tyrants. To reveal the true meanings of words is the death of those who use words to enslave the spiritually dead.

---

**"When the slave power predominates, religion is nominal. THERE IS NO LIFE IN IT. It is the hard-working laboring man who builds the church, the school house, the orphan asylum, not the slaveholder, as a general rule. RELIGION FLOURISHES IN A SLAVE STATE ONLY IN PROPORTION TO ITS INTIMACY WITH A FREE STATE, OR AS IT IS ADJACENT TO IT."**

— Archbishop John Baptist Purcell of Cincinnati, Ohio, 1863, excerpt from editorial in the "Catholic Telegraph"

---

### **"Gallup: Percentage of Christians in US Steadily Declining"**

**"Three-quarters of Americans identify with a Christian religion — down 5 percent from the number who did so eight years ago, a new Gallup poll shows. The survey, released on Christmas Eve, also found 20 percent of Americans have no formal religious identification — up 5 percent from 2008. According to Gallup, the percentage of Christians is highest among older people — above 80 percent — and gets smaller with each progressively younger age group; 62 percent of those 18 to 24 say they're Christian, while 31 percent say they have no religion."**

— Gallup Poll, excerpt from Newsmax article, December 2015

---

Note: no religion is equal to no agreed upon moral law. It leaves nothing to check the legal law of man and allows for no escape from it. It is a personal state of learned ignorance as to the structure of law, publicly declared.

A government that would actually seek for their members (citizens) to express a Higher form of Law would do everything it could to cause this to happen, despite the fact that self-government by men is against the best interests of any commercial state. It would thus provide an example, as that of Christ being the only True and self-evident example. So ask yourself this: what does government do to set an example for you, for your children, and for future generations? If the reader is honest with him or her self then such an allusive answer cannot be found, for the purpose of government is commerce in mammon and nothing else. Religion is banned in public school. Mammon and its monetary tools are opposed to Jehovah. It can be no other way.

What religion could this generation of mine and those younger than I possibly have when we have been so detached from our very Source? What could possibly feel Real about any religion when they themselves, as re-indoctrinated and self-serving artificial persons (corporations), worship merely the symbols, idols, and simulation of what is Real?

Ironically, this slave-state we call the United States is the self-proclaimed model of the world, labeling itself as the "land of the free." And so it is certainly a truism that those who falsely believe they are free are more hopelessly enslaved than those who at least know they are not. If the model of freedom in this world is the United States, as Americanism, then is it any wonder religion has been

made so nominal? Is it any wonder that the moral law has been put on the perpetual back-burner with the spiritual Life it requires? A commonalty so out of touch with its God (Source/Nature) cannot possibly even hope to resemble a spiritually religious (Lawful) society nor find sanctuary (immunity from the sanctions of law) in it, for a legalistic, civil *life* requires death of the spirit and of course love of fictional persons and false doctrines (legally created laws). It offers instead license and credentials to break the Higher Law in an organized institution of controlled anarchy.

The historically controversial publication “Let’s Make A Slave” was a study and discourse of the scientific process of man-breaking and slave-making. It describes the rationale and results of the Anglo Saxons’ ideas and methods of insuring the master/slave relationship. Its subtitle is published as *The Origin and Development of a Social Being Called ‘The Negro’* and is purportedly a work by Willie Lynch, though its true origins (not its actual creation) are in question. Whatever its history, it certainly gets the point across about controlling man through the control of language:

---

### “How To Make A Slave”

#### “...CONTROLLED LANGUAGE”

“Crossbreeding completed, for further severance from their original beginning, WE MUST COMPLETELY ANNIHILATE THE MOTHER TONGUE of both the new nigger and the new mule, AND INSTITUTE A NEW LANGUAGE THAT INVOLVES THE NEW LIFE’S WORK OF BOTH. You know language is a peculiar institution. It leads to the heart of a people. THE MORE A FOREIGNER KNOWS ABOUT THE LANGUAGE OF ANOTHER COUNTRY THE MORE HE IS ABLE TO MOVE THROUGH ALL LEVELS OF THAT SOCIETY. Therefore, if the foreigner is an enemy of the country, to the extent that he knows the body of the language, to that extent is the country vulnerable to attack or invasion of a foreign culture. For example, IF YOU TAKE A SLAVE, IF YOU TEACH HIM ALL ABOUT YOUR LANGUAGE, HE WILL KNOW ALL YOUR SECRETS, AND HE IS THEN NO MORE A SLAVE, FOR YOU CAN’T FOOL HIM ANY LONGER, AND BEING A FOOL IS ONE OF THE BASIC INGREDIENTS OF ANY INCIDENTS TO THE MAINTENANCE OF THE SLAVERY SYSTEM. For example, if you told a slave that he must perform in getting out “our crops” and he knows the language well, he would know that “our crops” didn’t mean “our crops” AND THE SLAVERY SYSTEM WOULD BREAK DOWN, for he would RELATE on the basis of what “our crops” REALLY MEANT. So you have to be careful in setting up the new language; FOR THE SLAVES WOULD SOON BE IN YOUR HOUSE, TALKING TO YOU AS “MAN TO MAN” AND THAT IS DEATH TO OUR ECONOMIC SYSTEM. In addition, THE DEFINITIONS OF WORDS OR TERMS ARE ONLY A MINUTE PART OF THE PROCESS. VALUES ARE CREATED AND TRANSPORTED BY COMMUNICATION THROUGH THE BODY OF THE LANGUAGE. A total society has many interconnected value systems. All the values in the society have BRIDGES OF LANGUAGE to connect them for orderly working in the society. BUT FOR (EXCEPT BY THE POWER OF) THESE LANGUAGE BRIDGES, THESE MANY VALUE SYSTEMS WOULD SHARPLY CLASH AND CAUSE INTERNAL STRIFE OR CIVIL WAR, the degree of the conflict being determined by the magnitude of the issues or relative opposing strength in whatever form. For example, if you put a slave in a hog pen and train him to live there and incorporate in him to value it as a way of life completely, the biggest problem you would have out of him is that he would worry you about provisions to keep the hog pen clean, or the same hog pen and make a slip and incorporate something IN HIS LANGUAGE whereby he comes to VALUE a house more than he does his hog pen, you got a problem. HE WILL SOON BE IN YOUR HOUSE.”

---

As we will learn, the entire structure of the law of nations (inter-national law) is to exclude the public from entering into the house (land and property) of the private landholders (stakeholders).

In other words, the language spoken by the districted common people of the United States (i.e., dog-Latin) cannot be mixed with the “higher” language of the landholders (land-lords) in the foreign (private) States of “We, the People.” But I digress...

As we will explore in depth this word trickery and the Latin origins and etymology of our English dog-babel later within this exhaustive, multi-volumed work, for now let us only contemplate one lesson from this opprobrious appellation (name of reproach) of “dog-Latin” towards the very language that we have been made accustomed to bark at each other in an utterance of circular pointlessness like penned cattle.

We have no idea that we call each other by scurrilous names, speaking in an animalistic language, thus treating each other only in consideration of the legal personification and public reputation we are educated to be familiar with. We treat each other like fictions (creations) of law, and thus bind our “personal” interactions to that fiction and its legal law just as a cartoon character might be bound by the laws of animation, moving and acting only as its animator (creator) draws and allows it by a pre-determined script (law). This is to say that, while these word-smiths and practitioners of the legal *terms of art* always fall back upon the original Latin (i.e., Roman) meanings of their artful terms, we who struggle with the purposefully misleading English transliteration of that ancient nomenclature of law in its “English” form are only like barking dogs attempting in vain to communicate with their masters. The publicly franchised (free) slaves certainly may comprehend one another by this dog-Latin in every day life (commercial debt-slavery). But we continuously fail to be legally and officially (on the record) *understood* by those evil (legal) practitioners of law in long black robes because we are merely speaking the slang of dog-Latin and not the more purist form of Latinist legalese. Same words, different meanings... but similitude is not sameness. It is certainly not that *they* do not comprehend what we are saying or why we are saying it. Instead, they are purposefully pretending to listen while at the same time taking into consideration our obvious and pre-planned illiteracy, secretly applying the true and ancient Latin and Greek meanings to those artful words at bar. A judge does not hear or search for the common, vulgar meanings of words, only the binding legal trappings that each common word translates to in legal nomenclature. The artist works only inside his art, the magician within his illusions, the legal wordsmith within the meaning and trickery of his proprietary words, using only the terms (language) of that art. Everyone else is merely like a barking mad dog (animal).

**BARK** - It is sometimes figuratively used to denote the MERE WORDS OR LETTER of an instrument, or OUTER COVERING of the ideas sought to be expressed, AS DISTINGUISHED FROM ITS INNER SUBSTANCE OR ESSENTIAL MEANING. "If the bark makes for them, the pith makes for us." —Bacon. (*Black4*)

**PITH** - *noun* - 1. The soft spongy substance in the center of plants and trees. 2. In animals, the spinal marrow. 3. STRENGTH OR FORCE. 4. ENERGY; COGENCY; CONCENTRATED FORCE; CLOSENESS AND VIGOR OF THOUGHT AND STYLE. 5. CONDENSED SUBSTANCE OR MATTER; quintessence. The summary contains the pith of the original. 6. Weight; moment; importance. Enterprises of great pith and moment. (*Webs1828*)



Whatever words we bark at the judge, we hear his words in equally vulgar terms, even though the weight of his words carries the pith of the law. Our obnoxious, droning bark only subverts us further into the unwitting contractual relationship with the dis-ease of the artifice.

Does the cow, when it goes *moo* in its herd mentality, *moo* victory and demand from the farmer as he provides his cattle (property) with a bail of hay, or is this the sound of a slave that knows what it is? Does the honey bee create, harvest, and then gladly surrender its honeycomb and honey to their keeper or is that buzzing a sign of malcontent and victimization? Does the slave in chains demand a second portion of food from his brutal master or does he understand his disposition and beg? And what of the mass of public citizen-ships without spiritual purpose and without a home (land)



to walk upon of our own, our labor always employed for the benefit of the artificial person that uses us in contractual bondage and surety through our assigned US persons and flattering, educative, government-granted, legal titles? Which among these beasts listed here know True liberty under God? Which ones do not suffer from a parasitic infection that cheats them out of their own product of labor?

It is simply our own ignorance as to the nature of this **foul language** we are taught to commonly speak in childhood that purposefully dumbs us down in consideration of the roots (etymology) of the language and its Latin, Greek, and other supposedly “dead” origins, as well as their use in the various independent language arts. And with each art and its individual, often figurative terms, we are constantly on the surface, beholding the form while never reaping the substance. In our chosen vanity, we never regain what we allow to be captured by the mirror.

Even the common books we are privy to in public settings are vulgar, called anciently by the very word that would be opposed to knowledge; that descriptive word of the satanist, the adversary to enlightenment of the common slave.

**ADVERSARIA** - (From Latin *adversa*, **things remarked or ready at hand.**) **Rough memoranda, COMMON-PLACE BOOKS.** (*Black4*)

**ADVERSARIA** - noun - [Latin from *adversus*. See **Adverse.**] Among the ancients, **a book of accounts, so named FROM THE PLACING OF DEBT AND CREDIT IN OPPOSITION TO EACH OTHER. A COMMONPLACE BOOK.** (*Webs1828*)

**ADVERSE** - adjective - [Latin *adversus*, **opposite**; of *ad* and *versus*, **turned**; from *verto*, **to turn**. See Advert. This word was formerly accented, by some authors, on the last syllable; but the accent is now settled on the first.] **1. Opposite; opposing; acting in a contrary direction; conflicting; counteracting;** as, *adverse* winds; an *adverse* party. **2. Figuratively, opposing desire; contrary to the wishes, or to supposed good;** hence, unfortunate; calamitous; afflictive; pernicious, unprosperous; as, *adverse* fate or circumstances. - *verb transitive* - *advers'*. **To oppose.** [Not used.] (*Webs1828*)

**SATAN** - noun - [Hebrew. **AN ADVERSARY.**] **The grand ADVERSARY of man; the devil** or prince of **darkness**; the chief of the fallen angels. (*Webs1828*)



Though hard to except, man is his own satan, his own adversary. Be it purposeful or accidental misdirection, useful innocence, or outright intentionally published falsehoods, we sell each other knowledge that is almost always adversarial to the True Nature of Life. We purposefully mislead or cause stumbling blocks for those we may even intend to “self-help,” leading each other away from the only self-evident path of spiritual Truth and Law. The limited selection of any typical book-seller is certainly proof that these are True statements. In fact, if you’ve gotten this far in this work you are already way above the bell-curve of the common idiocracy, of a multitude that can barely tolerate the patience required for a ten minute streaming online video.

Public school books and common libraries are full of these tomes of *adversaria*, also known as “commonplace” or “scrap” books, as are the shelves of popular corporate booksellers and even at grocery stores, sitting as “ready at hand” as a common head of lettuce in the produce department. They are the wisdom and doctrine of man alone, generally holding more the disposition of the author in his or her opinions and perception of history than the essence of True knowledge. Written, of course, in the common dog-Latin vernacular and thus steeped in such a helplessly illiterate disposition, each of these *adversaria* promote the public-minded, common lifestyle by which its government-approved publisher wishes to keep up the appearances of as normality. This normalization (equalization) called loosely as the editing process is in fact the organized tainting of all modern literature into its own form of oxymoronic, nonsensical, but officially declared-to-be *true*

fiction (called by its masters as “non-fiction”). Be it through the exceeding vanity of the autobiography or the punishing embellishments of popular history, our access to anything not *adversaria* is greatly and purposefully limited. Public television networks and movie studios expound on these always fictional his-stories that stand as adversarial to knowledge and True enlightenment, creating a trifecta of illiteracy within reflective imagery and behind special effects and an auditory barrage of added, post-production sound effects and some expected soundtrack of emotion-evoking music. And so we have on bookshelves an unbelievable and voluminous multitude of public-minded “scholars” calling themselves as the *authors of history*. And while each may lay claim to having read hundreds or thousands of these *adversaria* books and are thus to be respected as experts and professors of their own incapsulated ignorance, their uniquely regurgitated information about their personal views of history are strewn about in the only language they can possibly understand from birth; the dog-Latin of the goyim. And from the language of the well-read slave comes the modified, updated perspective of the modern dependent of former slaves, repeating and plagiarizing the same fruit of that ever-so-fertile tree of useless information. Among these are the university professors and students made up of common men, who may only gain diplomas in adultery and bastardy, for the light of knowledge is covered by the darkness of censorship by the state and the intentional illiteracy of the English language set. It is the blind leading the blind... the devil’s favorite cocktail of voluntary ignorance and the charming but empty arrogance that attends such creators of officially accepted and peer-reviewed *adversaria*.

Meanwhile, True knowledge is kept out of mind and not “ready at hand” as so much *adversaria*, but is instead covered in mystery. It is kept *under the rose*...

As a result, as everything we know and each word we speak is in fact a false and fictional representation of the Real, our words carry no meaning or authority because we know not the meaning of our words. And through this organized word trickery, our ability to choose and our actual intent is stolen away from us, swept under the carpet of that massive lingual nightmare.

— — —

**"Ours is a mongrel language which started with a child's vocabulary of 300 words, and now consists of 225,000; the whole lot, with the exception of the original and legitimate 300, borrowed, stolen, smooched from every unwatched language under the sun, the spelling of each individual word of the lot locating the source of the theft and preserving the memory of the revered crime."**

—Mark Twain, *Autobiography*

— — —

**"As early as the 15th century, scribes and early printers performed cosmetic surgery on the lexicon. Their goal was to highlight the roots of words, whether for aesthetic pizzazz, homage to etymology, or both. The result was a slew of new silent letters. Whereas debt was spelled *det*, *dett*, or *dette* in the Middle Ages, the 'tamperers,' as one writer calls them, added the *b* as a nod to the word's Latin origin, *debitum*. The same goes for changes like the *b* in doubt (*dubium*), the *o* in people (*populous*), the *c* in victuals (*victus*), and the *ch* in school (*scholar*)."**

—David Wolman, *Righting the Mother Tongue: From Olde English to Email, the Tangled Story of English Spelling*. Harper, 2010

— — —

---

**"Rote learning is better swallowed when mixed with lessons in etymology and the history of the language. Learning about etymology can help with learning other languages, too. Take a simple word like 'justice.' You've probably known how to spell it for so long that you've forgotten that the ending (spelling the sound 'iss' as 'ice') is counterintuitive to a lot of children. Explaining that the word is borrowed from French, however, might make it clearer. Sounded out in French, the sound at the end makes a bit more sense (by analogy to a place like Nice). A very brief explanation of this kind is a chance for a short history lesson (FRENCH WAS SPOKEN AT THE MEDIEVAL COURT IN ENGLAND) and a reminder that children already know a lot more French than they realize. Teaching spelling in this way may make learning it more interesting but also encourage creativity."**

—Josephine Livingstone, excerpted from 'Spelling It Out: Is It Time English Speakers Loosened Up?' *The Guardian* [UK], October 28, 2014

---

Of course, the public education system is not designed to invoke such knowledge of lingual source. For to teach man to be a public servant (subject of the United States) is to teach man how to act in the character and persona of state property (under a legal person-hood). As Fredrick Douglass so simply stated, *knowledge makes a man unfit to be a slave*. Ingrained, learned ignorance of how to live privately is a necessary tool for the public-mindedness of all common citizen-ships. No slave (subject) is ever private, never acts in private, and only ever conducts the public business of his master. This is the nature of the agency relationship, what we call public citizenship, for all agents must have a principal (master), all trustees a truster. And so ignorance of the origins of words and their use in the legal art is also kept from public school students, for this knowledge would surely kill voluntary servitude to such a commercial master as the state (mammon), and the student would actually question the very fact and source of his false, publicly founded education and the language it's built upon. Simply put, no man would ever choose to *exist* in public if he had the knowledge of how to be the remainder in private, unless that man wished to commit acts against moral rectitude, against the Natural Law, against all men by legally bestowed inequity, and ultimately against Jehovah and his very own Nature, standing in opposition to that of all Creation and Its Sacred, self-evident Word/Law.

The word *public* is directly opposed to that which is *private*. Thus a public education program would be remiss to teach children about their ability to Truly Live in a private Life (independence) without public needs (dependence). A federal citizen-ship is always a public (dependent) one. *The creator controls*.

Interestingly, the word *several*, as a reference to the several States joined in union, means private (not public). A *several* thing is simply a *private* thing. And so only the private men that are each State (People of the territory/landholders) are free. If you have a social security number, a driver's license, any other form of public identification (status), or any type of insurance whatsoever, then in no way is your legal status (persona) considered as private. In fact, the mere act of using a surname (a publicly certified, registered last name) is a public act in surety, for the surname is property belonging to the state. It is the states creation, not God's, and not yours. Like renting a car, the use

of the registered, admixed surname means use of another's property in agency to the principal (master) of that name. This is voluntary servitude.

In its etymology, the word several comes from the early 15th century adjective, with the meaning of "existing apart," from the Anglo-French *several* and Middle French *severalis* for "separate," and from the Medieval Latin *separalis*, from Latin *separ* "separate, different," a back-formation from *separare* "to separate." The meaning of "various, diverse, and different" is attested circa 1500; that of "more than one" is from the 1530s, originally in legal use. To act severally (adverb) then is to act "separately," a word from the late 14th century, stemming from several + -ly.

We are taught that the several states is one group (body) of states. In fact, this is incorrect. Each state is several (separate), and thus private (foreign) from all others and from the United States federal government (Washington D.C), which we also call colloquially as "the state."

Thus, to act in a public (common) manner is to give up the right of severalty (privacy) in order to conform to the whole body politic. Each State is private (several) with private laws that are immune from federal (public) law. The United States through its District of Columbia is a public jurisdiction of territory, under international public law. And so a citizenship of the United States is a public person, while the "People" of each individual State that are not US citizens are acting severally (privately). To be clear, a man can only be in the character of privacy or publicity, not both. God or mammon? This comprehension is key to the whole game and its evil design, for a man acting publicly cannot also act according to his scriptural, spiritual, and moral beliefs. The public person (status) of any man is always under the strict legal law of the god of mammon. The public law stands in opposition to the moral and/or private law of private men, requiring not only their consent, but a publicly registered persona (commercial vessel).

This will all become abundantly clear as we move forward with this research. Remember, every word counts, so ignore no word or concept as we continue.

Here we must comprehend that public school is designed to teach and indoctrinate (teach the doctrine of) publicity (amoral law) to children for public *life*, so that we believe that we are the character that is reputed upon us by the state, which we call the public person (citizen-ship). *Citizenship* (volunteerism) and *slave* (forced captivity) are merely flattering titles designed to pull a hood of fiction over the eyes of man, where the false title is taken as Reality. We are so concerned with our supposed public reputation (persona) that we lose touch with our own private Nature, of our True Self and Its Source, so that our public persona takes over our perception of the Reality and of the spirit of our Reason to Exist, and so that we are judged not by our actual moral character, but by the reputation of our fictional, commercial persona (its name, its number, its grades and diplomas, its credit score, its insurable value, its future labor potential, its taxable income and property, etc.) under the strict, legal (Roman pagan) law.

**REPUTATION - ESTIMATION in which one is HELD, the CHARACTER imputed to a PERSON in the neighborhood where he lives. General OPINION, good or bad, HELD OF A PERSON by those of the community in which he RESIDES. IT IS NECESSARILY BASED UPON HEARSAY. "CHARACTER" IS MADE UP OF THE THINGS AN INDIVIDUAL ACTUALLY IS AND DOES WHEREAS "REPUTATION" IS WHAT PEOPLE THINK AN INDIVIDUAL IS AND WHAT THEY SAY ABOUT HIM.** In the law of evidence, **matters of PUBLIC and GENERAL interest**, such as the boundaries of counties or towns, rights of common, claims of highway, etc., **are allowed to be PROVED BY GENERAL REPUTATION**; e.g., **by the declaration of deceased persons made ante litem motam, by old documents**, etc., notwithstanding the general rule against secondary evidence. (*Black4*)

— — —

So how do we know that the borders of the United States jurisdiction legally *exist*? Because a bunch of dead, legally entitled persons and their old legal documents full of artful words say so, that's

why! What is constituted by the buried dead can only be respected by the living dead, the spiritually dead men acting in the character of a legal, public (artificial) life-form who have abandoned God. It is the reputed legal nature (reputation) of these invisible borders that create their seemingly Real but ultimately fictional character, not the fact that they actually Exist in Nature. God Creates no fences, borders, or territories. Only men who seek to be artificial gods over artificial places (nouns) against God's Nature re-create such conceptual things. They simply don't Exist, you see. They are legal fictions; deceits; simulations. They are only figments of the imaginations of men; mostly dead men, in fact. And only public citizen-ships actually believe their status is Real, for public education tells us they are a Reality. Border patrol police with guns of course help to solidify the illusion along with the legal notion of *ethnicity*. But in Reality, men acting in the character of citizen-ships are akin to dogs wearing shock collars, so that when they try to cross those invisible borders of the dead without permission by the public authorities of all dead persons, they are in for quite a shock. Yet we somehow believe we are Naturally free even in our restraint (the distress/distrait of the district), and even while we are required to show passports (papers of birth-origin and pedigree) to our masters. This is public-mindedness at its very core, as taught in public school and through entertainment and custom.

*Freedom is slavery...*

It could be said that a border only prevents man's fictional, legal person from passing that fictional, legal barrier called a "border" upon a map. The Living man acting as surety for the legal (dead) person is thus stopped in order to identify the legal person. In this way, Nature (man) is trapped behind that artifice of name, number, reputation, and other false attributes of a legalized public persona. He roams the jurisdiction bouncing between legal, invisible borders, and like a ghost attempting to go through a wall while carrying something of this world, is stopped from passing through by the burden of personhood he carries. A private man has no public person, no surname or number of the state to get caught up in the realm of public matter.

In essence, these government-sponsored induction centers teach us not knowledge nor give us tools to obtain it, but instead merely show us how to be-lieve; how to be put into a state of be-lief that the fiction of law and government are a moral Reality with god-like authority. But an amazing thing happens when we discover the True meaning of these seemingly easy-to-comprehend words. What really is *belief*, and what is it to be made to *believe* in a legal (fictional) thing as opposed to believing in God (Reality)? Why does the Bible exclaim specifically that *belief* in money is the root of all evil, and not just the false fact of the legal *existence* and commercial use of money itself?

Just what is it to *be* in a state of *lieve*?

**LIEVE - For lief, is VULGAR.** [See **Lief**.] (*Webs1828*)

**LIEF** - *adjective* - [See **LOVE**.] **DEAR; BELOVED**. [Obsolete.] - *adverb* - [**supra**. **This word coincides with LOVE**, Latin *lubet, libet*, and the primary sense is **TO BE FREE, prompt, ready**.] **Gladly; WILLINGLY; freely**; used in familiar speech, in the phrase, I had as lief go as not. It has been supposed that had in this phrase is a corruption of would. At any rate it is anomalous. (*Webs1828*)

**SUPRA** - A Latin preposition, signifying **ABOVE, OVER or beyond**. (*Webs1828*)

**SUPERABLE** - *adjective* - [Latin *superabilis*, from *supero*, **TO OVERCOME**.] **That may be overcome or CONQUERED**. These are superable difficulties. (*Webs1828*)

**INSUPERABLE** - *adjective* - [Latin *insuperabilis*; in and *superabilis*, from *supero*, **to overcome or surpass**.] 1. **THAT CANNOT BE OVERCOME OR SURMOUNTED; INSURMOUNTABLE**; as insuperable difficulties, objections or obstacles. 2. **THAT CANNOT BE PASSED OVER**. And middle natures, how they long to join, Yet never pass th' insuperable line. The latter application is unusual. **This word is rarely or never used in reference to any enemy, in the**



**sense of invincible or unconquerable.** We do not say that troops or enemies are insuperable; but the word is applied chiefly to difficulties, objections, obstacles or impediments.

(Webs1828)

**LOVE** - *verb transitive* - luv. [Latin *libeo, lubeo*. See **LIEF**. The sense is probably to be prompt, free, willing, from leaning, advancing, or drawing forward.] 1. In a general sense **TO BE PLEASED WITH; TO REGARD WITH AFFECTION, on account of some qualities which excite pleasing sensations or desire of gratification.** We love a friend, on account of some qualities which give us pleasure in his society. We love a man who has done us a favor; in which case, gratitude enters into the composition of our affection. We love our parents and our children, on account of their connection with us, and on account of many qualities which please us. We love to retire to a cool shade in summer. We love a warm room in winter. We love to hear an eloquent advocate. **THE CHRISTIAN LOVES HIS BIBLE.** In short, we love whatever gives us pleasure and delight, WHETHER ANIMAL OR INTELLECTUAL; AND IF OUR HEARTS ARE RIGHT, WE LOVE GOD ABOVE ALL THINGS, AS THE SUM OF ALL EXCELLENCE and all the attributes which can communicate happiness to intelligent beings. In other words, the christian loves God with the love of complacency in his attributes, the love of benevolence towards the interest of his kingdom, and the love of gratitude for favors received. Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with ALL thy heart, and with ALL thy soul, and with ALL thy mind - Thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. Matthew 22:37. 2. To have benevolence or good will for. John 3:16. - *noun* - 1. An affection of the mind excited by beauty and worth of any kind, or by the qualities of an object which communicate pleasure, sensual or intellectual. It is **OPPOSED TO HATRED.** Love between the sexes, is a compound affection, consisting of esteem, benevolence, and animal desire. Love is excited by pleasing qualities of any kind, as by kindness, benevolence, charity, and by the QUALITIES WHICH RENDER SOCIAL INTERCOURSE AGREEABLE. In the latter case, love is ardent friendship, or a strong attachment springing from good will and esteem, and the pleasure derived from the company, civilities and kindness of others. Between certain natural relatives, love seems to be in some cases instinctive. Such is the love of a mother for her child, which MANIFESTS itself toward an INFANT, before any particular QUALITIES in the CHILD are UNFOLDED. This affection is apparently as strong IN IRRATIONAL ANIMALS AS IN HUMAN BEINGS. We speak of the love of amusements, the love of books, **THE LOVE OF MONEY,** and **THE LOVE OF WHATEVER CONTRIBUTES TO OUR PLEASURE OR SUPPOSED PROFIT.** **THE LOVE OF GOD IS THE FIRST DUTY OF MAN,** and this springs from just views of his attributes or excellencies of **CHARACTER, which afford the highest delight to the sanctified heart.** Esteem and reverence constitute ingredients in this affection, and a FEAR of offending him is its inseparable effect. 2. **Courtship;** chiefly in the phrase, to make love that is, to court; to woo; to solicit union in marriage. 3. **PATRIOTISM; THE ATTACHMENT ONE HAS TO HIS NATIVE LAND; AS THE LOVE OF COUNTRY.** 4. **Benevolence;** good will. **GOD IS LOVE.** 1 John 4:7. 5. **The OBJECT beloved. The lover and the love of human kind.** 6. A word of endearment. Trust me, love. 7. **Picturesque REPRESENTATION of love.** Such was his form as painters, when they show their utmost art, on naked loves bestow. 8. **LEWDNESS.** He is not lolling on a lewd loved. 9. A thin silk stuff. Obsolete. **LOVE IN IDLENESS,** a kind of violet. Free of love a plant of the genus *Cercis*. (Webs1828)

**BE** - *verb intransitive substantive, participle present tense* - **Being;** *participle passive* **been.** [The sense is to stand, remain or be fixed; hence to continue. This verb is defective, and its defects are supplied by verbs from other roots, as, is, was, were, which have no radical connection with be. The case is the same with the substantive verb in most languages.] 1. **To be fixed; TO EXIST; TO HAVE A REAL STATE OR EXISTENCE,** for a longer or shorter time. Let this mind be in you, which was in Christ Jesus. Philippians 2:1. To be contents his natural desire. 2. **TO BE MADE TO BE; TO BECOME.** And they twain shall be one flesh. Math.19. Jeremiah 32:4. 3. **To remain.** Let the garment be as it was made. 4. **To be present in a place.** Where was I at the time? When will you be at my house? 5. **To have a particular manner of being or happening;** as, how is this affair? how was it? what were the circumstances? This verb is used

as an auxiliary in **forming the tenses of** other verbs, and particularly **in giving them the passive form**; as, he has been disturbed. **It forms, with the infinitive, a particular future tense, which often expresses DUTY, necessity or purpose; AS, GOVERNMENT IS TO BE SUPPORTED; WE ARE TO PAY OUR JUST DEBTS. Let be is to omit, or leave untouched; to let alone.** Let be said he, my prey. (As) a prefix, as in because, before, beset, bedeck, **is the same word as BY.** It is **common** to the English, Saxon, Gothic, German, Dutch, Danish and Swedish languages. It occurs probably in the Russian, but is written *po*, as it is in *possideo* and a few other words in the Latin. It denotes **nearness, closeness, about, or, at**, from some root signifying **to pass or to press.** [See **By.**] That this word is the **Shemitic**, used as a prefix, is certain, not only from its general applications, which may be seen by comparing the uses of the word, in the Hebrew for instance, with those in the Saxon; but from its use in particular phrases, **particularly in its use before the name of the Supreme being IN SWEARING.** (Webs1828)

---

If the reader has it in his or her capacity at this moment, I would encourage you to pause here and go look up the modern definition of the word *love* and *belief/believe* in any currently updated dictionary. I ask this only to show the vast wealth of knowledge, specifically scriptural or spiritual knowledge, that today is purposefully absent from most “popular” dictionaries. In other words, many public lexicons are opposed to knowledge, thus in Reality merely common *adversaria*. Webster’s intent should not be forgotten simply because this syndicalist government system wishes to ban and lay to waste moral and religious checks and balances to its legal fiction (evil).

Christ, in his infinite Love for the Law of God without temptation or blemish, was insuperable. Christ is the only Real super hero that any man can become.

As a *defective* verb, this signifies that the word *be* must be attached to another word. To *be* funny, to *be* a name, to *be* enslaved. But under Jehovah, this is the only time we can just *Be*, as I am that I am. To Be in Nature only is to Exist only In and Under God. But to pre-tend to be a public person is to stand in abandonment of the Nature of simply Being. To Be is to remain whole. To pretend to be or respect the false, legally created being of anything else is to foul or blemish God’s self-existent Creation, as when we take God’s given, christian name in vain so as to bow to the authority of the incorporated church and state.

We are either in Being as a verb (in action and in Reality under God) or we are portraying ourselves as actors, as vulgar *human beings*, as a noun (in name only), acting by the legal name of another in false persona; a strawman.

It is difficult I know, but at some time throughout this work the realization will hopefully pop into each reader’s head that to *love* money is to *be-lieve* in, value, and use money as the god of all things, valuing all things within its artificial consideration. To love government is to believe in it, and such a love of artifice is equal to the hatred of God (Reality). The manifestation of that love may not be readily apparent until one looks at all he has or has not acquired through that love (belief) that all things can be conquered (purchased) through money despite Nature’s Design, from property to possessions to job titles to diplomas to driver’s licenses and social security privileges to the very bank notes that our registered birth certificates are printed upon. Only the love (be-lief) of and in money can accomplish this; that belief that we can’t live without money because everything we see around us only has value in some form of money. And yet we have nothing of the spirit (Source), either of ourselves or of anything we value monetarily. Even Life Itself has an assigned, fictionally monetary price, and death carries a perverse, insurable prize. And this is the true nature of mammon, for the love of money (mammon) is indeed the root of all evil. The spirit and soul of all things is priceless; valueless under God, and man in Nature can do anything possible within and in respect of Its Laws.

To be clear, the love of money is the belief in the *existence* of its value. We can see a physical dollar bill. What we cannot see (sense) is the imaginary value attached to it. We take it on faith, despite its utter lack of self-evidence. This pretended valuation of all things in Nature that are the Property (Creation) of God, including the price placed on a man's head in slavery or employment, is the essence of what is mammon.

Monetary values are only placed upon the legal names and titles of things, not the actual things themselves. Thus a man labeled and styled as a "slave" has a certain value in money. But a man or society with unlimited spending potential and perpetual legal permissions to act against Nature's Laws, collateralized by billions of voluntary slaves and their papered property who believe all things carry with them a price (value) in mammon, is literally the manifestation of every terrifying god in history, from Zeus's electricity to Kali the Dark Mother and Destroyer's atomic god particle. The only things he will never have or find is True Peace and Love and Charity, for these things cannot be purchased from Jehovah their keeper. They must be lived. God respects no artifice, and money is certainly the root of artificiality (evil).

While operating within this artificial jurisdiction, which means to *appear* in the name or Latin *nomen* of a government issued personhood (to manifest in the realm of *evil*, where *no men* of God are allowed), man must assume the role of an artificial thing (false persona) as well. Man must pretend to become a cartoon within that cartoon world — for man (as God's Natural Creation) Lives only in the Reality of God's Nature, while cartoons *exist* only in the fictional realm of the animated dead — the artificial creations and persons of man. The two realms never cross over, and man cannot claim love (belief) of both. Thus a binding connection (legal attachment) must be made between these two realms of Reality and fiction. The man acting in legal persona can *live* only a mortal (dead) *existence*, for he must have a legally de-fined name (proper noun), and it is only that name of the legal, fictional person that is legally (artificially) controlled. The man — the actual Living Temple and vessel of God — is thus bound in a state of artificial being (legal "life") that is willingly and consensually bonded in surety to that fictional name (person). Where the person goes, the man will surely follow (in surety), and vice versa. For a pup-pet acts only as its master wills. And the reputation of the person, which is manifested in name, number, and other identifications, hangs like a dark legal cloud wherever that man-in-persona may travel in legal character, for his travel is restricted to only commercial activities (under commercial law) while he acts in the property (commercial person) of another.

---

**"By the status (or standing) of a person is meant THE POSITION THAT HE HOLDS WITH REFERENCE TO THE RIGHTS WHICH ARE RECOGNIZED AND MAINTAINED BY THE LAW — in other words, his CAPACITY FOR THE EXERCISE AND ENJOYMENT OF LEGAL RIGHTS."**

— James Hadley, 'Introduction to Roman Law 106' (1881), as quoted from (Black's Law Dictionary 7th Edition)

---

Another term for this fictional state of legal being (artificial *life*) is to be a *dummy*. We've all heard of the term *dummy corporation*, but we've likely never assumed this to be in reference to our own *personal* incorporation to government! As it turns out, we are in-deed nothing if not a bunch of dummies acting in agency...

**DUMMY - noun - One who holds legal title for another; A STRAW MAN. (Black4)**

DUMMY - *adjective* - Sham; make-believe; pretended; imitation. As respects basis for predicated liability on parent corporation for acts of subsidiary, "AGENCY," "adjunct," "branch," "instrumentality," "dummy," "buffer," and "TOOL" all mean very much the SAME thing. (Black4)

STRAWMAN - 1. A WEAK OR IMAGINARY OPPOSITION set up only to be easily confuted. 2. A PERSON SET UP TO SERVE AS A COVER for a usually questionable transaction. (Webster's Ninth New Collegiate Dictionary)

STRAWMAN - A FRONT, A THIRD PARTY who is put up IN NAME ONLY to take part in a transaction. NOMINAL PARTY to a transaction; ONE WHO ACTS AS AN AGENT FOR ANOTHER for the purposes of taking title to real property and executing whatever documents and instruments the principal may direct. PERSON WHO PURCHASES PROPERTY FOR ANOTHER to conceal identity of real purchaser OR TO ACCOMPLISH SOME PURPOSE OTHERWISE NOT ALLOWED. (Black's Law Dictionary, 6th Edition)

STRAWMAN - 1. A FICTITIOUS PERSON, especially one that is weak or flawed. 2. A tenuous and exaggerated counterargument that an advocate puts forward for the sole purpose of disproving it. — Also termed straw-man argument. 3. A THIRD PARTY used in some transactions as a temporary transferee TO ALLOW THE PRINCIPAL PARTIES TO ACCOMPLISH SOMETHING THAT IS OTHERWISE IMPERMISSIBLE. 4. A person hired to post a worthless bail bond for the release of an accused. Also termed steaminess homo. (Black's Law Dictionary 7th Edition)

AGENCY - A RELATION, CREATED either by EXPRESS OR IMPLIED CONTRACT OR BY LAW, whereby one party (called the principal or constituent) delegates the transaction of some lawful business or the authority to do certain acts for him or IN RELATION to his rights or property, with more or less discretionary power, TO ANOTHER PERSON (CALLED THE AGENT, ATTORNEY, proxy, or delegate) who undertakes to manage the affair and render him an account thereof. The contract of agency may be defined to be a contract by which one of the contracting parties confides the management of some affair, to be transacted on his account, to the other party, who UNDERTAKES to do the business and render an account of it. A contract by which one PERSON, with greater or less discretionary power, UNDERTAKES TO REPRESENT ANOTHER in certain business relations. A relation between two or more PERSONS, by which one party, USUALLY CALLED THE AGENT OR ATTORNEY, is authorized to do certain acts for, or in relation to (LIE rights or property) of the other, who is denominated the PRINCIPAL, CONSTITUENT, or EMPLOYER. (Black2)

CONSTITUENT - A word used as a correlative to "ATTORNEY," to denote one who CONTITUTES another his AGENT or INVESTS THE OTHER WITH AUTHORITY TO ACT FOR HIM. ' It is also used in the language of politics, as a correlative to "REPRESENTATIVE," the constituents of a legislator being those whom he represents AND WHOSE INTERESTS HE IS TO CARE FOR IN PUBLIC AFFAIRS; usually the ELECTORS of his DISTRICT. (Black2)

— — —

How do we know we are acting in public agency as dummies, where the US government is our principal (master) and we its agents (voluntary servants)?

It's really quite simple. We individually (in the appearance of a proprietary legal persona) and thus legally pay and are required to pay taxes (extortion/protection money). To protect and serve, the state must receive protection money (taxes) to pay for that offered protection and supposed service, which is sometimes served at the barrel of a gun or from the bottom of a shiny black boot. But remember, you have no right to complain, for it is your consented to public and equal right to

receive such “services” under the law (US and municipal/local code) through the agency relationship (public person-hood in commerce) you are voluntarily participating in. Again, don’t shoot the messenger here. Examine and comprehend the implied contract. Read the law. What we want to be true and what is True in a legal sense is usually at least this affronting to the moral senses. Moving on...

Taxes are a sur-charge for use of a commercial entity (sur-name) for transacting business while under “consumer” protections (insurance). You, as a living man of God, are not a “consumer.” This is only a flattering title placed upon the strawman for insurance purposes. The commercial name is protected only if it uses public credit (the dollar) for public, legal tender. The intercourse is secure and insured under surname only. And to be clear, all money, no matter in whose hand it lies, is always property of government (its creator / god). A user is never an actual owner. Again, if you owned it outright, you wouldn’t be paying taxes for the “right” to use it.

Taxes can only be applied by a principal to its agent, for the agent is operating the fictional person (legal status) belonging to the principal (government), and the principal charges taxation and fees for that use. You would not be paying any tax in any way if you were not acting as some *thing* you are not, as a public person (rented property). Your taxes are your account and rendering as the undertaker of a public personhood (citizen-ship), a public ad-venture in a franchise of interstate commerce. All commercial ships (vessels) have a log and manifest and pay taxes on their burden, load and cargo in lading. Personal taxes are merely the diary of man’s commercial use of the state’s person (ship), not dissimilar to a rental car contract.

But how can one best define what “agency” is when most of us have no inkling we are even a participant in this *agentic* relationship with the United States or other district, never being fully informed that we stand as publicly registered agents for service of process for the person (status) in the citizen-ship we are assigned at the nativity event of our fictional delivery and birth as a legal entity?

In the 1960s, Dr. Stanley Milgram conducted experiments where he controversially uncovered this “agentic” personality and how most people are susceptible to it. His experiment posed one stranger as the dominant “teacher” against another stranger given the title of a subordinate “learner,” whereas the learner would be shocked with increasingly more painful shocks through switches controlled by the teacher delivered with each wrong answer. The experiment was designed to show how far the random cross-section of common people would induce electric shocks upon a strapped in subject when they suspected the non-consent, injury, or even death of the flatteringly titled “learner” in the next room. A majority of the “teachers” would indeed knowingly deliver these shocks when told to do so by a “doctor” in a lab coat uniform, signifying a false but persuasive symbolical figure of authority. Some would only continue if the doctor took full responsibility for damage or death to the person called the “learner.” This was historically the most ambitious and frightening scientific test on personhood and agency, as to the uncovering of what men will do when given flattering titles of authority even as simple as “teacher,” and are then mentally made subjects of yet another seemingly higher authority. But the actions of these test subjects in a middle state of authoritative power through agency were completely voluntary, being fully informed and able to voluntarily quit the experiment whenever they felt the need or moral compunction, and they were even paid before the test began with this foreknowledge of the ability to quit and keep that pre-paid payment.

In the end, it was only ever the “teacher” that was the subject of the experiment, and the results were shocking to the science community. Milgram summarized his experiments within a 1974 article in Harper’s Magazine entitled “The Perils of Obedience,” where he stated:

“The legal and philosophic aspects of obedience are of enormous importance, but they say very little about how most people behave in concrete situations. I set up a simple experiment at Yale University to test how much pain an ordinary citizen would inflict on another person SIMPLY BECAUSE HE WAS ORDERED TO by an experimental scientist. Stark authority



was pitted against the subjects' [participants'] strongest MORAL imperatives against hurting others, and, with the subjects' [participants'] ears ringing with the screams of the victims, AUTHORITY WON MORE OFTEN THAN NOT. THE EXTREME WILLINGNESS OF ADULTS TO GO TO ALMOST ANY LENGTHS ON THE COMMAND OF AN AUTHORITY CONSTITUTES THE CHIEF FINDING OF THE STUDY and the fact most urgently demanding explanation. ORDINARY PEOPLE, SIMPLY DOING THEIR JOBS, and without any particular hostility on their part, CAN BECOME AGENTS IN A TERRIBLE DESTRUCTIVE PROCESS. Moreover, even when the destructive effects of their work BECOME PATENTLY CLEAR, and they are ASKED to carry out actions incompatible with fundamental standards of morality, RELATIVELY FEW PEOPLE HAVE THE RESOURCES NEEDED TO RESIST AUTHORITY."

—Stanley Milgram (1974), from: 'The Perils of Obedience' in Harper's Magazine. Abridged and adapted from Milgram's 'Obedience to Authority.'

---

In other words, common people lack self-governance under a voluntary, unenforceable, moral Law. Most men acting in the agency of another, as a legal person in flattering title, has no True Religion, for a person (puppet) is not a Living man and has no spirit or control of its own. The puppet controls the man standing in surety to the puppet. The man follows the law of persons, under the law of agency. And whole militaries can be made to murder each other under this incredible phenomenon of agency.

Milgram elaborated two theories that were summarized in the publication *American Psychologist*:

"The first is the theory of CONFORMISM, based on Solomon Asch conformity experiments, describing the fundamental relationship between the group of reference and the individual person. A subject who has neither ability nor expertise to make decisions, especially in a crisis, WILL LEAVE DECISION MAKING TO THE GROUP AND ITS HIERARCHY. The group is the person's behavioral model."

"The second is the AGENTIC state theory, wherein, per Milgram, 'the essence of obedience consists in the fact that A PERSON COMES TO VIEW THEMSELVES AS THE INSTRUMENT FOR CARRYING OUT ANOTHER PERSON'S WISHES, AND THEY THEREFORE NO LONGER SEE THEMSELVES AS RESPONSIBLE FOR THEIR ACTIONS. ONCE THIS CRITICAL SHIFT OF VIEWPOINT HAS OCCURRED IN THE PERSON, ALL OF THE ESSENTIAL FEATURES OF OBEDIENCE FOLLOW.'"

"A cognitive reinterpretation of Stanley Milgram's observations on obedience to authority," *American Psychologist* 45: 1384–1385. 1990.

---

Once this "agentic" personality is established, it is obviously very hard to break the ingrained pattern of personality and practice it creates. Thus the branding of citizenship and public-mindedness upon all children in each nation is part of the economy and society, from the school system to enter-tain-ment. We literally grow up believing we are the fictional persona assigned to us at birth; the name, the number, and the titles. But in Reality, we are commercial agents for a principal "dummy" corporation, our residential address actually a place of domestic (family) business. Responsibility is replaced by insurance. Moral virtue is replaced by strict law. And Reality is hidden behind several forms of artificial matrixes and systems designed to create a sense of false security. The strawman as a dis-ease is the avatar, the *projected self image* we play as actors in the fictional persona of that legal matrix, a silent weapon for a quiet war over our minds.

If in your mind it is difficult to comprehend this separate, fictional persona and the fact that you are acting in agency within it, just think of it this way... if you can believe in the foolish personification of God by the church into a personage and likeness of man, why can't you imagine the same personification of man into a fictional character or citizen-ship of the state? If you are emotionally

effected by watching cartoon characters on the magic screen, then what makes you think you are not equally effected by the psychological imaginations of the fictional legal personas of other men and by your own actions in that false persona and agentic title?



**“I feel I owe you an apology. We have a rule: we never free a mind once it’s reached a certain age. It’s dangerous; THE MIND HAS TROUBLE LETTING GO... As long as The Matrix exists, the human race will never be free.”**

*—Line as read by Morpheus (the god of sleep), from the movie ‘The Matrix’*



The creators of this legal fiction matrix code control our lives via suretyship to its registered property. We are made to believe the character in persona we play is Real, just as the reflection in the mirror may fool our sense of True Being, True Life. Through this property (personhood) we are caused to be plugged in to its legal, commercial framework, that matrix of word-magic and illusion, and so as if the chains were actually Real, we believe ourselves to be bound by the laws of another’s property. We cannot seem to escape our own delusion.

The dangerous pride of this glad acceptance of such artificial titles, personality, property, and character is of course spoken of in the Bible, where it admonishes the proudness of men in their receivership of false and unnatural things and pretended authorities over other men through such artificial means, which in Reality amounts merely to an abandonment of the only True Equity and duty under the Law of God’s Creation of Nature. We abandon our True Selves and pretend with false pride to be what we are not, what does not actually Exist:



**“For WHO MAKETH THEE to differ from another? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it?”**

*—1 Corinthians 4:7, KJB*



What can we possibly have obtained that was not a gift of Nature but the intangible fictions of man’s legalistic i-magi-nations? What possible power can we have over any other man than by ignorance of the self-evident Reality and Law of our own Nature; that same harmonious Source of Life that gave to each of us the Equality of our very Existence within It? What proudness should we have pretending to be something we are not and that does not Exist in our own Nature? How can one be proud of one’s participation in the mass murder of war or the job-related killing and mutilation through the policing of other legally classed “equal” persons (debt slaves) simply by claiming the given, false authority of any badge, flag, or banner? For to appreciate such super-Natural (above Nature), artificially gained powers by such legal means and flattering titles is to DIS-respect the True Nature of Life by avoiding our negative duty to all men and All of Creation under the Natural Law. All power is illusion, just as all subjection to artificially gained power is to act in delusion, voluntary or not, consensual or not. No consent by any man gives any other man an actual (negative) right in Reality to harm that man, for it is always the First Law and self-evident Duty under God to never do no harm without Pure necessity as your reason. But the legal law, as

the devil's tool of transporting us into a fictional DIS-position, the contractual relationship, destroys necessarily that Highest binding duty and vow to God as the foundation of the Natural Law, causing he who contracts to become an agentic slave bound by a false law and oath to fiction and to its creative and administrative gods, into forced obligations of someone else's doctrinal words of art, and under the forced judgement by other men (judges) sitting in flattering titles and dressed in ceremonial nonsense. These falsely given titles can only re-present man according to some fictional disposition of either an exaltation or repression of the vital statistics (words) of his very own Source, his True Self, and only by respect of that which is adversarial (satanic) to our actual Source of Existence. For men are only *born equal* in Nature, and their Equality Exists nowhere else. All sources of artificial status and flattering title serve only one purpose — to elevate (appoint/elect) or conquer (purchase) one man or type or status of man over and/or under all others. This is against the Design of Nature. For only in man's own respected fiction can the weak defeat the strong by allowing evil (artifice) to trump over good (Reality).

Fiction of law is the very essence of the legal doctrines of *principal and agent* and of *master and servant*. This agency relation-ship will be referenced throughout this work as it is the epitome of what this debt-slavery compact of citizen-ship is, a vessel of indenture. For now, just remember that the United States (a foreign, municipal corporation styled as "Washington DC" and not located in any actual State) is the principal (and thus master) of all its citizen-ships (subjected vessels required to be in servitude to another's Arms). The men in agency to that commercial vessel (franchise), who hold and carry a public citizen-ship as a mark of pre-tended legal id-entity, are the registered agents for service of process in that relation-ship (men acting as dummies, re-presenting the person and legal status as property of another) and so must follow the law of the owner of that property, which is again the United States.

To use an example in science fiction, consider the screenplay of *The Matrix*. The man is Free until he plugs in to the artificial construct (the world). By doing so he becomes an agent to the principal governing force (the architect/creators) of that matrix simulation. When he appears within that simulation (jurisdiction) he appears in the person created for him by the principal, by the simulation, and so may only access the pleasures and artifice of that matrix in agency to that false persona. His laws and actions are bound by the laws of the false persona he appears and acts within, just as it is in the legal systems of the nations. The only difference is that there is no physical device, no plug, except in the mind. And the "agents" as the special police in suits and ties are the protectors of the artifice, of the simulation and its artful law, though each of us are "potential agents" because we are trained to screw each other over as a public lifestyle. And in the legal matrix, certainly nothing is private.

And this is why the police catchphrase is "*to protect and serve.*"

They *protect* the principal from its agents and *serve* process and summons to those registered agents (dummies) to appear falsely (in person) on behalf of the principal or third party. The master, with authority and violence, summons its own demons (fictional persons) to appear before it in its court (legal realm of jurisdiction) because the legal person (status) is property of the legal master (principal). It summons not free men, but the man acting as agent of the person (citizen-ship) of the principal (government), for which the man in the bond of surety must *appear as in persona* (in the surname of State-property) or as the agent thereof when required (summoned) by its principal. We operate in the person (property) of government, and so we must *appear* as such (in the name) when required, as the registered agents for service of process. This surety relationship guarantees that the man himself acting in the character of legal personhood will appear before the administrative officer (magistrate god) of the rented person (status). In this way, the man believes in and therefore appears in a fictional re-presentation of himself. The man believes that he is indeed the fictional persona he appears as. He *loves* (believes in) the artifice (evil) even more so than in himself.

If the person were a physical vessel instead of an imaginary one, say like a Chevy truck, then all of this would be simple and hardly demand such an intensive discourse. The difference between man

and his person (vessel) would be self-evident. And so the invisible chains of personhood must be meticulously examined for the fictions they are.

Inversely, agents (men as surety for public citizenships) are also called constituents in their lower class because they allow others to act as their representatives (agents/attorneys). We foolishly elect dummies (agents) to the legislature by our own consent through the corporate voting franchise. But most importantly, all of our actions in citizen-ship to the United States (our principal) are under that agency relationship (citizen-ship) and therefore legally under the interstate commercial jurisdiction of the districts of the Federal government. Our actions are false, imaginary, artificial; conducted in the art form of legality and money (mammon). Thus the federal law always trumps any state law, as we are only temporary residents in any foreign State (third party) to the United States (District of Columbia), including the “several” private States and their body politic legal state governments (third persons/corporations). As the permanently domiciled agent in citizenship to the United States, a United States person is a foreigner in every other nation, country, state, etc. And so in this agency relationship, as a United States citizen, the individual state where my person temporarily resides without domicile and without land is only a third party to any commercial transactions I participate in, my business being done on behalf of my principal. US persons are under US law, unless no national law *exists* in certain matters at bar. Public persons are Federal persons. Private persons are not under federal law because they have no national persona (artificial, rented character) for which they act as surety for. No agent, no service... The federal law cannot apply to anything private and several (separate) to it, for the law of the federal gods can only apply to federal things that the federal government creates, all of which are commercially considered and thus public. Citizenship is a federal, public ad-venture.

Another word for private and several is *foreign*. A private citizen of a State (People) is a foreigner to the United States and to all other of the 49 States (private Peoples) not his own. A United States citizen-ship (commercial vessel/ public person) is always a foreigner in any of the 50 private (several) States, allowed to have only a temporary residence therein and only by federal government permission (visa).

For those having a rather difficult time processing this fictional, legal status game called agency, let us be clear in regard to how the state explains this agency relationship in the incorporation of legal marriage. As we will find out, a legal marriage is as all other legal things and conditions a false one, designed in trickery to appear as genuine while laying in artifice (a legal lie). Even the word *family*, from *familiarity*, as we will see shortly, is a false legal status that can mean multiple states of artificial being. Nothing is spiritually sacred when legalized into artificiality, only cursed. Evil cannot be good. Death cannot be Life. A legal marriage is nothing more and nothing less than an incorporated business in the eyes of the State. The marriage is not between two Creations of God, but only between two fictional persons, which are two legal creations (subjects) of the state (principal). Only the creator can bestow license to merge two of its own corporations (surnames) into one. Men of God need not apply, for God respects no legal thing, place, or person (name). Remember, the word *family* can only ever mean a joint-commercial “business” in the eyes of the state. There is no Life there; no Real sense of Family. And what it is that constitutes (establishes) a “legal” family is the only authority in law of that family when legally considered under the state. The *home*, as we shall see, in law and for public citizen-ships holding mere residence in a foreign state (but with domicile only in the US jurisdiction), is just a word for *business*. Franchise.

---

**“It is settled that that is to be considered the HOME of each one of us where he may have his HABITATION AND ACCOUNT-BOOKS, and where he may have made an establishment of his BUSINESS.”**

—CONSTITUTUM ESSE EAM DOMUM UNICUIQUE NOSTRUM DEBERE EXISTIMARI, UBI QUISQUE SEDES ET TABULAS HABERET, SUARUMQUE RERUM CONSTITUTIONEM FECISSET. Dig. 50,16, 203. (Black4)

---

Our business is established as the federally registered address where we are legally registered as agents for service of process, where we conduct our primary business in agency and in contract with and on behalf of the state (principal), also known as *raising a family*. In these doctrines of the legal (artificial) family, the word *business* means commerce, and specifically "interstate commerce" under United States Law.

We must remember to always attempt to view ourselves through the fictional eyes of the other side of the mirror, taking into specific consideration and purview the designs of our adversary, so that we may comprehend the DIS-positional burden we legally hold as a contracted dis-ease under that adversarial state. We must view ourselves as the enemy does if we are ever to understand and defeat that enemy... a rule second only to *know thyself*.

In the end, to know thyself is to know thy enemy, for the True enemy of Self is the belief (love) of fiction and of lies, to know what is a lie and to still participate in it as if it were a Natural Truth.

**FAMILY CAR DOCTRINE** - The doctrine rests upon the basis that the automobile is furnished by the husband in his individual capacity and as common-law HEAD of the family for the use of the family, and NOT AS THE AGENT OF THE COMMUNITY. It rests on theory that OPERATOR IS HUSBAND'S AGENT and runs automobile in husband's "BUSINESS"; THAT WIFE IS HUSBAND'S AGENT IN CARRYING OUT ONE OF THE PURPOSES FOR WHICH THE AUTOMOBILE IS PURCHASED AND OWNED. Under the doctrine, a father furnishing automobile FOR PLEASURE AND CONVENIENCE OF FAMILY MAKES THE USE OF AUTOMOBILE BY FAMILY HIS BUSINESS and any member of family driving automobile with father's EXPRESS OR IMPLIED consent IS THE FATHER'S AGENT and the father is liable for the MEMBER'S negligence. See, also, Family Automobile Doctrine and Family Purpose Doctrine. (Black4)

**FAMILY AUTOMOBILE DOCTRINE** - The doctrine is that one who owns and maintains an automobile FOR THE GENERAL USE OF HIS HOUSEHOLD makes use of automobile for such purposes A PART OF HIS BUSINESS so that any member using automobile for those purposes under general authority to do so BECOMES HIS REPRESENTATIVE, for whose negligence he is responsible. It is an extension of the principle of respondeat superior to the relation created by operation of family use automobile. See, also, Family Car Doctrine and Family Purpose Doctrine. It is based on theory that members of family were engaged in A JOINT ENTERPRISE or THAT CHILD WAS AGENT OF PARENTS. If an automobile is owned and maintained by A FAMILY CORPORATION for general use of a family, such as that of corporation's manager and one of its principal stockholders, corporation may be held liable under the "family automobile doctrine" to third parties. (Black4)

**FAMILY CAR** - Automobile used to send owner's children to school was "family car." (Black4)

**MEMBER** - One of the PERSONS constituting a FAMILY; A PARTNERSHIP, association, CORPORATION, guild, etc. One of the persons constituting a court, a legislative assembly, etc. A PART or organ of the animal body; especially a limb or other separate part. (Black4)

**FAMILY PURPOSE DOCTRINE** - A doctrine that the owner of a car, who gives it over to the use of his family and permits it to be operated by the MEMBERS thereof, is liable for the injuries inflicted while being operated by a MEMBER of the family. The doctrine, that the owner of an automobile purchased or maintained FOR THE PLEASURE OF HIS FAMILY is liable for injuries inflicted by the machine while being used by the MEMBERS OF THE FAMILY for their own PLEASURE. The doctrine imputes RELATIONSHIP OF PRINCIPAL AND AGENT where one maintains an automobile for pleasure or other USE OF MEMBER of his family. It is based on theory that each family member in using such car for own pleasure is carrying out the purpose for which it is furnished, AND IS THE OWNER'S AGENT OR SERVANT. IT IS FOUNDED UPON PRINCIPLES OF AGENCY OR OF



MASTER AND SERVANT. It is restricted to automobiles maintained by owner **for comfort, pleasure, and convenience of members of his family**. **A father is not liable merely because he is head of family, but the one who owns or provides the automobile is liable**. **A wife may be held liable for the torts of her husband under the doctrine**. **AGENCY IS THE VERY GENESIS OF THE DOCTRINE**. Grandmother standing in *loco parentis* to grandson was liable under the doctrine for grandson's negligent operation of her automobile. **Where wife owned automobile, husband was not liable under "family purpose doctrine" for minor son's negligent operation of the automobile**, notwithstanding husband paid part of gasoline and garage bills... (Black4)

**FAMILY RELATION - A relationship which may exist between one taken into the family by the head of the family, NOTWITHSTANDING THE ABSENCE OF BLOOD RELATIONSHIP OR OF LEGAL ADOPTION. Such relation exists:** between two sisters when there is moral obligation on part of one to support and care for the other and when necessity for such care and support exists, when child receives from parent services, maintenance, or gifts reasonably frequent to lead to **expectation of future enjoyment thereof**, where brother owes moral obligation to support sister and necessity for such support exists, where father lives on homestead after mother's death with two adult sons, his only heirs, one of whom marries and remains on with father until father's death, **where there is legal or moral obligation on head of family to support the other MEMBERS, and there is dependence upon such members for support**. (Black4)

**FAMILY GROUP** - Within purview of the family car doctrine, **is not confined to PERSONS related to the owner, but includes members of THE COLLECTIVE BODY OF PERSONS living in his household for whose convenience the car is maintained and who have AUTHORITY to use it**. The children of trust settlor including an adult son are **MEMBERS** of the settlor's "family group" **for income tax purposes**. (Black4)

**FAMILY USE** - That use ordinarily made by and suitable for the **MEMBERS** of a household **whether as individuals or collectively**. The supply of **water** in a **MUNICIPAL CORPORATION FOR FAMILY USE** includes the supply of jails, hospitals, almshouses, schools, and other municipal institutions; id. (Black4)

— — —

Whatever your own idea of what "family" is, being at its source an interpretable word, I assure you that the state (eye of the beholder) does not agree with your vulgar opinion. It cannot. For it can only *see* fiction. Its family is only its own artificial creation; its corporation (body politic). Thus a municipal corporation (city, county, or district) is also to be considered ONLY as one big happy family (corporation) of fictional strawmen members. The state (district) is the legal father (god) of all legal things, just as Jehovah is known as the Father (God) of all of Natural Creation. This again is just part of the aspect ratio of two opposing forces, heaven and hell both trying to *exist* in the same space. Matter and anti-matter. The artificial and the Real, as art gobbling up its Model.

You see, it is not that a *family* can actually be a corporation in Reality (in Nature), it is that **all legal (artificial) marriages are only ever, legally speaking, federal incorporations of "natural persons" (property) of the state**. Perspective is everything! A legal family is only ever a corporate (artificial) one. And so we must here distinguish the word *family* between its spiritual, general, and opposing legal meaning, knowing from this point forward that the state only and always considers marriage in the capacity of a contract of incorporation in agency by two legal persons (servants), and only after permission and license by the principal (master).

You could say that Satan (legal adversary) breaks up the True spiritual family unit in Nature and under a vow to God by offering the contractual "marriage" in the trickery of a familial relationship with the fictional state. Intention must always be wavered and misdirected, while True Love is systematically replaced by false be-lief in the state and its persons (legal status).

Sorry folks, but legal marriage is a sham. It is of legality, not Reality. It holds no spiritual aspect. It is not a Creation of or in honor of God, for legal things are always opposed to God's Nature. Marriage is a legal creation and permissive incorporation of the state and its property (surnames). It's just business; a commerce in spiritually dead, incorporated souls. What is legal is not of God, not of Nature. If ever we are going to be able to comprehend just what voluntary slavery and servitude is and how we participate freely within that legal matrix of false *existence* in this agency relationship, then we must always, in every facet of Life, consciously distinguish between Reality and fiction. We must always see the lie for what it is. Marriage by state license is and can be nothing else but legal fiction between two fictional persons. It is literally a state of legalized adultery (sin). God and Nature are wholly absent.

To be clear, this legal doctrine of head of household certainly stems from the scriptures:

---

**“For the woman which hath an husband IS BOUND BY THE LAW TO HER HUSBAND SO LONG AS HE LIVETH; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband.”**

—Romans 7:2, KJB

---

Unfortunately, the rule makes no exceptions between spiritual and legal matters. The hu-man (fool) that suffers her good christian name to first be placed into and under the artful authority of a legal addition in surname to a false god (the state) has already fallen from God's Law and Realm, and so the Natural Law cannot protect her. And by further enjoining the state's legal name in corporation (bond) with another man's persona (legal name) also under such false, legal persona (mask), she has erred twice in her choice to be wed and married to artificial things. Two persons (statuses) are legally morphed into one corporation, and a legal “wo-man” is always inferer under the law to any legally male “man.” A “wo-man” is always property (a creation) of the state. For “wo-men” don't Exist in Nature, only in legal form within the legal realm of men. Woman is a legal status, a flattering title, not a Creation of God. Male and female men may be equal under God, but the legally created status of *men* and *women* will never be.

This is not racist. This is not sexist. This is not good or evil. This is not fair or unfair.

This is legalism. This is what is adversarial (satanic) to God's Nature. This is the legal matrix.

*Woman* is adversarial to man, just as *human* is adversarial to man. It is to take a form and legally created status that is not of Nature, but of only fictional qualities. The essence of any woman is as a person (mask, status), not a Living man of God. There simply are no women of God, for to be woman a man must accept that legal term against the foundational Law, which says one should never believe oneself to be some *thing* (name/title/noun) one is not. The empty, unregenerate form of man is human. Woman-hood is an agency of legal personhood in commerce under mammon, not a Creation of God. Woman is a fiction. And it is this very desire to be set apart from the male of the species, to be less ambiguous (less christ-like, immune from words) and more proprietary (known by words and titles of flattery) in a legalistic office (hood) that is the root of inequity between all men (male and female). Still don't get it? Well, then answer me this:

“Woman's rights” are certainly not for all men, now are they?

But then “equal rights” aren't for all men, either. For he who receives such legalized “equal rights” will be the first in line to call any outsider an illegal person or alien so as to forcibly, militarily, and by law deny all other men (non-public persons) the same, artificial, legal rights they so enjoy acting

as prostituting agents, as legal persons. And all this because they aren't wearing the same, intangible, invisible, artificial mask as we are in our strawman persona. We are as slaves erecting a fence to keep other slaves away from our table scraps and straw beds, loving our captivity and servitude and wage-slavery so much that we will kill to protect it. We will let starve and die painfully a billion neighbors to ensure our place and status in this debtor's hell.

The Truth, perhaps, is that we are exactly where we deserve to be... Bad men are supposed to go to hell, after all, says the church. But they never tell you that this legal hell is here, now, on earth, now do they, but instead support it and its corporate law of the land over that of God's Law of Nature?

For many reading this, especially to those who have been searching some time for these elusive answers, the above court opinion (legal definition) by the administrative, magistrate gods with regard to driving the family to school in the "family car" as being a business venture in a commercially driven agency relation-ship should clear up a whole lot of questions. For others new to this information and who have never thought to ask why license is needed for seemingly non-commercial actions such as dropping the kids off at school or picking up some groceries, my empathy goes out to you even as the many fallacious bubbles burst around you and Reality is allowed to seep through the illusionary haze of legalism. It is like waking up as a cartoon in Reality, to finally see what is outside the magic screen, knowing that you cannot actually Exist there. Yet there you somehow *lie*.

But remember, only names (nouns) are legally incorporated (married). There is no agency without the incorporation of the christian, given first name and the State-issued surname as last (*supra* / higher in authority) name. If you believe that the cartoon characters named "Micky" and "Minnie Mouse" can actually be married in Reality outside of their fictional cartoon realm (artificial jurisdiction), then perhaps this imaginary slavery in agency suits you and your imagination. But for those who wish to see this legal matrix for what it is so as to escape such institutionalized falsehoods of public, civil law, let us continue through this fractal of deceitful nomenclature.

To be clear, in order for evil men to assume the roles of legal "gods" so as to become the controller of all things living and non-living upon the Earth (all of God's Creation in Nature), men pretending to be gods must give a name (nomenclature) to all those things, including to all of the men he (the legal god) wishes to subjugate (objects turned into subjects). He must create dummies; a house of intangible wax figures as legal person-hoods inhabited by subjects. The substance of the subject (man) must be covered by an invisible, intangible wax (personification), so that only the false wax persona is respected; only that corporate vail and title of the legal dummy is used. The false gods must trick man into *incorporating* the Living soul with the dead persona; the *Real* with the *artificial*; as Nature and fiction contractually enjoined together into one incorporated body politic. This is the unnatural relation-ship that we call as an agency, where man acts in the dummy person (strawman) of another. And it is only this dummy (surname) that get's married, not the actual man.

—=—

**"...I know thy works, that THOU HAST A NAME THAT THOU LIVEST, AND ART DEAD."**

—Revelation 3:1, KJB

—=—

Living as a dead person... the legal, fictional second *self*.

This work is the story of that cocoon-like state of our individual and collective false-persona of being, and is the result of many years of painstaking research and consideration. It is being written with hopes of a future metamorphosis of man, by cracking the code that encloses man's mind,

body, and soul within this artificial shell of fiction, causing us all to act against our very Nature and self-interest. These legal names and surnames are recorded and registered (taxed), redefining man as a fictional character under legal law and therefore no longer of God's realm of Nature. And this means that his Natural (unalienable) rights no longer apply, for he is not acting as himself, and that the Law of God as the Highest Natural Law is ignored through and because of his **voluntary** participation of the man in the fiction (evil) of artifice.

The dictator dictates the diction of the fiction through addiction.

The word *addiction* is a perfect example of a common (vulgar) word that has a distinct legal (higher) meaning from its general nomenclature as a "term of art." The low (not *supra*), vulgar meaning of this English language (dog-Latin) word refers generally to a physical addict of drugs or other substances, and we generally (publicly) know only this meaning for that word. But the legal language is not literal, and so we must remember that the words used in the arts are never in regard to the Reality (God's True Design and Nature) of things, and instead only to the status of artificial things and concepts. And so we must break this word *ad-diction* down into its component parts and follow the legal path (*pathos* / dis-ease) to which it directs us, without the preconceived and educationally engrained public, mean and low concepts induced into us from childhood and through this word magic of sigils we call the English language; of purposeful illiteracy. For within the word *ad-diction* we find the key to citizen-ship; to legalized, voluntary servitude without contemplation of our express act of volunteerism. For voluntary slavery is alive and well in the United States, despite the public history presented by public government institutions to the common, hive-minded public.

To be in ad-diction to a legal persona is to be in love (be-lief) of the fiction (evil), to be judged (doomed) by the status assigned to the strawman at birth.

**DICTION** - *noun* [Latin, **to speak**.] **Expression of ideas by words; STYLE; MANNER OF EXPRESSION.** (Webs1828)

**AD** - A Latin preposition, signifying **to**. It is probably from Heb. Ch. Syr. Sam. Eth. and Ar. **To come near, to approach**; from which root we may also deduce **AT**... (Webs1828)

**ADDICTION** - *noun* - 1. **The act of devoting or giving up IN PRACTICE; THE STATE OF BEING DEVOTED.** His addiction was to courses vain. 2. **AMONG THE ROMANS, a making over goods to another by sale OR LEGAL SENTENCE; also AN ASSIGNMENT OF DEBTORS IN SERVICE IN THEIR CREDITOR.** (Webs1828)

**ADDICTED** - *participle passive* - **DEVOTED BY CUSTOMARY PRACTICE.** (Webs1828)

**ADDICTIO** - In the Roman law, **the giving up to a creditor OF HIS DEBTOR'S PERSON by a magistrate**; also the transfer of the (deceased) debtor's goods **to one who assumes his liabilities.** (Black4)

**DEVOTED** - *participle passive* - **Appropriated BY VOW; solemnly set apart or dedicated; consecrated; ADDICTED; GIVEN UP; DOOMED; consigned.** (Webs1828)

**CONSIGNED** - *participle passive* - **DELIVERED; COMMITTED FOR KEEPING, OR MANAGEMENT; DEPOSITED IN TRUST.** (Webs1828)

**DEDICATED** - *participle passive* - **DEVOTED TO A DIVINE BEING, or to a SACRED USE; consecrated; appropriated; GIVEN WHOLLY TO.** (Webs1828)

**EXPRESSION** - *noun* - **The act of expressing; the act of FORCING OUT BY PRESSURE**, as juices and oils from plants. 1. **The act of uttering, declaring or REPRESENTING; utterance; declaration; REPRESENTATION; AS AN EXPRESSION OF THE PUBLIC WILL.** 2. A phrase,

or mode of speech; as an old expression; an odd expression. 3. In rhetoric, **elocution**; **DICTION**; **the peculiar manner of utterance**, **SUITED TO THE SUBJECT and sentiment**. **NO ADEQUATE DESCRIPTION CAN BE GIVEN OF THE NAMELESS** and ever varying shades of expression which real pathos gives to the voice. 4. In painting, **a natural and lively REPRESENTATION of the subject**; as the expression of the eye, of the countenance, or of a particular action or passion. 5. In music, the tone, grace or modulation of voice or sound suited to any particular subject; **that manner WHICH GIVES LIFE AND REALITY TO IDEAS AND SENTIMENTS**. 6. Theatrical expression is a distinct, sonorous and pleasing pronunciation, accompanied with **action suited to the subject**. (Webs1828)

---

Popes, kings, presidents, and judges are considered in the legal (artificial) realm as divine beings (gods). And so our dedication and devotion to the church and state is an ad-diction of the mind, body, and soul to the artifice of evil (fiction). We must be tricked into abandoning Jehovah and Its Natural Law to worship God in name (noun) only through the vicarious replacement gods of the temporal realm, which despise the power of the Biblical christ even in their claims to hold that spiritual power and authority as Its vicars (secular replacements/ antichrists).

I here wonder if the reader is brave enough to discover the Truth of these preceding statements, or will you burn this work because it goes against your be-lief (state of love) for the artificial corporations of church and state and the love of money (mammon)? Can the sincere Truth of Reality (Jehovah) trump the feigned truth (lies) of fiction?

To be de-voted is to have your vote (will) taken away in lieu of the collective public opinion. We call this the act of voting for public officers, while at the same time we are made to believe that voting is what makes us somehow Naturally free. But voting is not a choice, for there is never a choice to vote no. A choice between two evils (candidates) is not choice but only causality. The voting franchise is simply a well-organized lie, granting illusionary powers to those who have had all their powers taken away through fictionalization and ad-diction. The expression of a public vote, of showing up to vote in a legal public persona (property) with permission of the state, is in actuality the **expression** of will and consent (via tacit assent) by the man to continue in voluntary servitude (agency) as a public person, regardless of the outcome of the vote. This Reality is a very hard pill to swallow, I know. But I never promised the reader a rose garden, now did I?

All living things have been corrupted, and so even beneath every rose lies a dirty little secret:

---

## UNDER THE ROSE:

**“IN SECRET; PRIVATELY; in a manner that forbids disclosure.”**

—Definition for ‘rose’ (Webs1828)

---

All state secrets are *under the rose*, which is why you will find the masonic engraving of roses all throughout government buildings and city halls. It is why we have secretaries of state and defense, etc., as the keepers of state secrets. A public person is certainly not privy to the private matters of its principality, and will only know the rose by its appeal, appearance, and fragrance; but never by its legal character of secrecy (mystery) in artificiality.



---

**“The liberties of a people never were, nor ever will be, secure, when the transactions of their rulers may be concealed from them.”**

—Patrick Henry, colonial American revolutionary

---

If your head is spinning right about now as you try to figure out how this matrix of information was kept from you all these years, just remember that what you are learning in this work was not meant for your eyes, but was meant to be kept *under the rose*; forbidden to be disclosed to the victims (slaves) of public debtor society. Those who seek and succeed in their quest for power must keep their secrets, first and foremost of which is to keep the public clueless about the Nature of privacy.

---

**“A Spirit that loves wisdom and contemplates the Truth close at hand, IS FORCED TO DISGUISE IT, TO INDUCE THE MULTITUDE TO ACCEPT IT... FICCTIONS ARE NECESSARY TO THE PEOPLE, and the Truth becomes deadly to those who are not strong enough to contemplate it in all its brilliance... In fact, what can there be in common between the vile multitude and sublime wisdom? THE TRUTH MUST BE KEPT SECRET, AND THE MASSES NEED A TEACHING PROPORTIONED TO THEIR IMPERFECT REASON.”**

—“Synesius, Bishop of Ptolemais, a great Kabalist, but of doubtful orthodoxy,” excerpted from Albert Pike’s, ‘Morals and Dogma’

---

Slaves should never be taught the language that controls them, and secrets *exist* only by the secretive, dualistic words that define them. Nature hides nothing that is meant to be seen, for Its wonder is not bound in any way by the words and designs of men.

Through the expression of the admixed surname, number, and other marks and tokens of legal identification, we sign our souls away with each use of a signature. This, as we will discuss later, is the mark of a beast, as a beast of burden. The beast, as referenced in the Bible, does not describe some mythological image with red horns and a pitchfork created by commissioned and paid artists of the priest-class, but is only a reference to a man (any and every man) who has accepted the surname upon his first name (christian name). Beasts are branded, numbered, and registered by Caesar (the district).

When we examine more closely the warnings of revelation without the dramatic and artful liberties of historical and modern evangelical embellishment, idolatry, and false imagery, we can see that the concept of *the beast* is each individual man expressing him or herself in and under the law of a false persona (name, title, and number) of Caesar (a legal district or nation). The beast is he who uses empty words that lack meaning, substance, or spirit, and who loves to stand in (believe in) the adversarial, fictional illusion over Reality, and thus in abandonment of Jehovah and Its Highest Law.

—=—

**“And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: FOR IT IS THE NUMBER OF A MAN; and his number *is* Six hundred threescore *and* six.”**

—Revelation 13:17-18, KJB

—=—

Never forget that it is we that voluntarily bear these marks of identification, the surname, the social security number, and all other signs and tokens of ad-diction that reveal the signature mark of the branded beast of one of the “united” nations. But what exactly is the number of a man?

Stong’s Concordance settles the matter in which this last numerical reference is to be considered, which appears only once in the Bible and yet is the butt of so much controversy and speculators of its meaning, and wherein it states:

G5516 - Six hundred threescore and six (666).

$\chi\xi\varsigma$  = chi-xi-stigma

1. Six hundred and sixty six, **the meaning of which is the basis of much vain speculation.**

Thayer’s Greek Lexicon - Six hundred and sixty-six... **a mystical number** the meaning of which is clear when it is written in Hebrew letters, as **“NERO CAESAR”**...

—=—

Of course the Hebrew language is a mathematical one, where letters represent numerical values. And so it would be broken down as such:

$$\chi = 600$$

$$\xi = 60$$

$$\varsigma = 6$$

(chi-xi-stigma) - Pronounced - *khī ksē stēg-ma*

—=—

Strong’s then defines the word (flattering title) “Caesar” as such:

G2541: Kaisar (Caesar)

*Καῖσαρ* - **Kaîsar**, kah'-ee-sar; of Latin origin; Cæsar, a title of the Roman emperor:—Cæsar.

Caesar = “severed”

1. The surname of Julius Caesar, which adopted by Octavius Augustus and his successors afterwards BECAME A TITLE, and was appropriated by the Roman emperors AS PART OF THEIR TITLE.

—=—

And here is where it all comes together, where all the fictions and images of the church vanish in light of the Truth of just what (who) the church and state actually represent.

—=—

**“And it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from CAESAR (# G2541) Augustus, that all the world should be TAXED (# G583).”**

— Luke 2:1, KJB

—=—

**“And all went to be TAXED (# G583), every one into his own city.”**

— Luke 2:3, KJB

—=—

Heading back to Strong’s Concordance and Thayer’s Greek Lexicon, we again see the difference between the Bible (Higher) language and the common, vulgar tongue of the mass of illiterates speaking dog-Latin. For to be “taxed” is not merely the exaction and extortion of money as we politically consider it. Tax is certainly not *just the way it is* nor as certain as death (and taxes). Only public-minded, *non compos mentis* slaves think in this defeatist way, which is why most common citizenships pay their taxes. But to be taxed is much, much more...

#### **G583 - “Taxed” - *apographō***

From ἀπό (G575), meaning: *from, of, out of, for, off, by, at, in, since, on, etc...*

And γράφω (G1125), meaning: *write, writing, describe*.

1. To write off, COPY (from some pattern)
2. TO ENTER IN A REGISTER OR RECORDS
  1. Specifically, TO ENTER IN PUBLIC RECORDS THE NAMES OF MEN, THEIR PROPERTY AND INCOME
  2. TO ENROLL

Quoting further from Thayer’s Greek Lexicon:

**“*apographō*... To have one’s SELF registered, to enroll one’s SELF... those whose NAMES are inscribed in the heavenly register, Hebrews 12:23 (the reference is to THE DEAD already received into the heavenly city, THE FIGURE BEING DRAWN FROM CIVIL COMMUNITIES ON EARTH, WHOSE CITIZENS ARE ENROLLED IN A REGISTER).”**

—=—

This is not speaking of dead bodies buried in the ground or hanging out in the ethereal heavens presented in the false teachings and images of the church. This is speaking of only spiritually dead (public) men currently living on Earth in the spiritually dead form of a legal fiction as registered agents and as municipal citizens (*municeps*) to Caesar (a district), as the general public — the goyim marked as chattel property.

Citizenship is the registration of men by the surname and other marks of a legally (artfully) assigned, fictional persona. It is the mixing and thus pollution of the inheritable christian *first* name with the *last* (supra/higher) name of the state. It is the separation of the unique and ambiguous Self from Nature placed into the dualism of a legal entity or so-called “individual” in abstraction of a whole body politic, *e pluribus unum*, many voices into one unified cause and one causal id-entity in support of purely artful pursuits. All hail the district, all nations united as one New Roman empire.

---

**“Furthermore, we declare, we proclaim, we define that it is  
ABSOLUTELY NECESSARY FOR SALVATION THAT EVERY HUMAN  
CREATURE BE SUBJECT TO THE ROMAN PONTIFF.”**

—UNAM SANCTAM, Bull of Pope Boniface VIII promulgated November 18, 1302

---

Here, as the temporal power of kings (gods) was made subservient to the ecclesiastical power of the godhead Pope (modern Caesar), a lien (alienation) was created by the church (body of the secular, vicarial Christ corporation) upon each “human” creature’s soul. The Pope as godhead over all other gods, quoting this authority by the very Bible that forbids respect of such artificial persons (body’s corporate) and false gods as that very church. This was again a “genesis” of the legal personification of *self*, the creation story of the separate legal id-entity to be registered under the church and state. Here we may comprehend that the power of man acting in christ’s teachings was usurped by the corporate authority of the papal (legal ecclesia) system, where all men of christ are instead under the corporate god-Head standing vicariously before that of Jehovah. For the Pope, as stated within this papal bull *Unum Sanctum*, claims and declares to be the Head of Christ; a temporal middleman and manager between man and Jehovah, like a used car (vessel) salesman who shall pretend to judge (doom) man temporally and spiritually before and in the “infallible” stead of God.

---

**“But I would have you know, that the head of EVERY MAN is Christ;  
and the head of the woman is the man; and the head of Christ is God.”**

—1 Corinthians 11:3, KJB, as referenced in the Catholic *Unam Sanctum*.

---

**“Some ask, is Jesus a spirit?  
Jesus is NOT a spirit! Jesus is a PERSON, A MAN...”**

—Speech by Pope Francis, 2015

---

---

**“For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean PERSON, nor covetous MAN, WHO IS AN IDOLATER, hath any INHERITANCE in the kingdom of Christ and of God.”**

—Ephesians 5:5, KJB

---

To put it simply, the church must respect the artful and fictional “person” of Jesus the christ in order to pretend to inhabit and pass on that false crown of persona to each new feeble man acting in the immortal (corporation sole) office of vicar of (anti-) God’s anointed christ. As the proclaimed vicar (replacement) of God, as the supposed ceremonially anointed and pre-tended vicar (replacement) of christ’s person and idolatrous god of all nations, the pope claims to be the combined head of all heads of all men acting as “human creatures,” which are christ’s body (the church), where the pope is the head of all that body (of all men as one incorporated / artificial person pretending to be the head of the corporate body of christ). The only way that this feat of impossibility in Nature can be accomplished is to turn all men in their belief and love (the christ-heads) of and into artificial persons of a corporation (church / artificial person), re-creating mankind itself as a single body politic (i.e. as “Adam”), another word for a corporation (person), with the pope sitting at the head (as president and “shepherd”) of that supposedly divine corporation (artificial person as a body politic). And so we have today the United Nations. In this way, the faith is turned from a verb of action into an empty name (noun), and the very act of registration to the strict law of Caesar in every nation (every united district of Caesar) and its sovereign but subservient gods create the contractual faith established long ago with the first tax; the first public *spelling* of names.

Christ must be considered by the church not as merely a man, but as the inheritable persona (status) of that man, not as the only spirit and Word (Law / Son) of God. For only then can each man acting in the office (artificial person) of “pope” claim to be the newly appointed artificial christ (Head) of the corporation (church). And so the church claims that it is a sin to worship God except through it, for the claim to this title of pope is vicariously as the temporal actor (agent) of God, the false son (antichrist) in a fish hat.

But the spirit of christ may only manifest in the actions of men, and potentially so in all men. We cannot wear the false persona of christ as if it were a law-suit. One simply cannot don a sacred (cursed) robe and jewelry and thus claim to be dressed in the personification of christ. No cross can replace or erase one's lifestyle. One must do as christ did by learning to know what christ knew and nothing else. But the church must keep us away from this concept of a personal (True Self) connection to God’s Nature through christ’s example, presenting its own false corporate head in flattering title as the “visible” head of the church built by masonry, by the hands and designs of men in the conspiracy of secret society. The Real *church* is only ever built of men, not by them, and consists only of those souls who follow in the spirit of christ, not the most recently incorporated vicarious impersonation and altered doctrine.

---

**“FOR OTHER FOUNDATION CAN NO MAN LAY than that is laid, WHICH IS JESUS CHRIST.”**

—1 Corinthians 3:11, KJB

---



---

**“And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you. FOR MANY SHALL COME IN MY NAME, SAYING, I AM CHRIST; AND SHALL DECEIVE MANY.”**

—Matthew 24: 4-5, KJB

---

**“FOR FALSE CHRISTS AND FALSE PROPHETS SHALL RISE, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect.”**

—Mark 13:22, KJB

---

**“In Romans 6:3, Paul states we are "baptised unto death" meaning that we are not only DEAD TO OUR FORMER WAYS, but they are buried. TO RETURN TO THEM IS AS UNTHINKABLE FOR A CHRISTIAN as for one to dig up a dead corpse!”**

—Strong's Concordance definition for G908 - baptism

---

**“But ye are not in the flesh, BUT IN THE SPIRIT, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell IN YOU. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. AND IF CHRIST BE IN YOU, THE BODY IS DEAD BECAUSE OF SIN; BUT THE SPIRIT IS LIFE because of righteousness. BUT IF THE SPIRIT OF HIM THAT RAISED UP JESUS FROM THE DEAD DWELL IN YOU, HE THAT RAISED UP CHRIST FROM THE DEAD SHALL ALSO QUICKEN YOUR MORTAL BODIES BY HIS SPIRIT THAT DWELLETH IN YOU.”**

—Romans 8: 9-11, KJB

---

It is quite obviously a self-evident Truth that the corporate fiction office (person) of “pope” as self-proclaimed *vicar of christ* dwells internally within no man, for it has no Spirit and no Life, but is only a flattering legal (ecclesiastic) title with no self-Existence under God or in scripture. It Exists nowhere in the Nature of Jehovah, its source being purely of man's design. It is the ultimate false christ.

---

**“Therefore if ANY MAN *be* in Christ, HE IS A NEW CREATURE: OLD THINGS ARE PASSED AWAY; behold, *all things* are become new.”**

—2 Corinthians 5:17, KJB

---

**“FOR THE LAW OF THE SPIRIT OF LIFE IN CHRIST JESUS HATH MADE ME FREE FROM THE LAW OF SIN AND DEATH.”**

—Romans 8:2, KJB

---

**“For there is ONE God, AND ONE MEDIATOR BETWEEN GOD AND MEN, THE MAN CHRIST JESUS; IF ANY MAN TEACH OTHERWISE, AND CONSENT NOT TO WHOLESOME WORDS, EVEN THE WORDS OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST, AND TO THE DOCTRINE WHICH IS ACCORDING TO GODLINESS; He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, *evil surmisings*, PERVERSE DISPUTINGS OF MEN OF CORRUPT MINDS, AND DESTITUTE OF THE TRUTH, SUPPOSING THAT GAIN IS GODLINESS: FROM SUCH WITHDRAW THYSELF. *But godliness with CONTENTMENT is great gain.* FOR WE BROUGHT NOTHING INTO THIS WORLD, AND IT IS CERTAIN WE CAN CARRY NOTHING OUT.”**

—1 Timothy 6: 3-7, KJB

---

It seems that in no way whatsoever does the Bible agree with the *Bull* of the Catholic Church and its doctrines. For certainly that corporation (artificial person) teaches a doctrine other than spiritual, individual, internal Godliness. It insists that the *christos* Jesus was only a man in Roman history, a man that may be anthropomorphized and impersonated, though the scriptures in every way defy this false logic (dialectic). For what is legal, namely title in property, must remain forever in the artificial legal world for which it is created (birthed), in the realm of false gods. And so this “universal” church doctrine is made to cause the Son (Law / Word) of God, as the moral story of Jesus christ, to be in the mind a historically existential and thus completely external concept, a seminal but inconsequential blip in time. It teaches the anthropomorphized return of Jesus the christ in the flesh, as opposed to the scriptural teaching that all man must return to a christ-like behavior and lifestyle under the Law (Word) of Jehovah. It offers hope where there is none, that somehow a dead man will return from that physical death, which allows the continuing line of successors to the office of pope to remain in the stead of christ until “his” never-to-happen worldly return to reclaim a Catholic throne he never established or condoned in his vow of poverty. And so, as the pretended, empty, and vicarious christ figurehead, the church doctrine teaches that the Spirit of God exemplified by Jesus christ cannot be obtained within any other man unless they join and register (tax) in tribute their personified legal *self* to and under the alternative doctrines of that

universal corporate church, meaning that only through the vicar pope can any man apparently and ceremonially attain a lesser status in the christ-hood. Here again we see the difference between the verb (action) of christ and the empty name and title of the spiritually dead office of christ. But these words (names) of worldly things are completely opposite of scriptural teachings, standing as the words of madmen and would-be gods, of antichrists; creators and curators of *the law of sin in death*.

Ultimately, this comes down to yet the same choice between gain and contentment, between usury and charity, between lust and love, and between the flesh of mammon and the Spirit of God. Fiction vs. Reality... to be plugged-in or to remain as the unplugged remnant, this is always the same underlying question behind all other questions. The church is a peddler of the flesh, a plucker and reseller of the forbidden fruit, a justifier and thus pretended licenser and false-forgiver of past and future sins as somehow forgettable "human" events in fictional history instead of as permanent stains upon the soul, as erasable blips on the Roman calendar to be magically, ceremonially wiped clean without worry of the True Nature of Jehovah. Like coupons, sins are redeemed like currency, and we know how much coupon collectors love to hoard and spend their stash. And so the church personifies a reconsideration of the allegorical story and example of Jesus as merely a flesh-and-blood man that can be imitated in the similitude (not sameness) of sole corporate office. The spirit is drained and turned into an idol, an empty and dead (crucified) image used only to prop up the latest appointed and falsely anointed Christ-Head of that artificial church. For only in the True christ's depiction of death can the false christ assume the name and title thereof. And so in every way christ is externalized instead of internalized, for without this trickery and imagery of false idols the church (false christ) would have no followers.

In this way the followers of this false christ figurehead (antichrist) remain not crucified in their personal actions, for the figurative meaning of this word *crucify* from Strong's G4717 (*stauroō*) is **to crucify the flesh, and to figuratively extinguish (subdue) passion or selfishness**... In other words, the followers of the church are the followers of the flesh, not the Spirit of christ. To become christ-like we must indeed crucify our Selves from such adversarial entities and lawmakers as the church and state. Another way of stating this is to nail down or stake down *the flesh* and be reborn into a spiritual way of Life. This simply means that we must become grounded in Nature and Its self-evident Law. We must follow christ all the way, allowing ourselves to be crucified from such combinations and cultures, not merely throwing our sins at the statue or name of christ like a dart at a dartboard. This is not the intended meaning of dying for our sins, that we should pretend our own sins never happened. No physical death and no nail or thorn need pierce or "stigmatize" the actual body or skin of any man, for this metaphorical death as crucifixion is a rebirth back into our Natural innocence and spiritual Life, just as christ overcame his adversaries and rose in his Spirit from that spiritual death under Caesars tax and surname and freeing himself from nativity, as our example to follow. A derivative of Strong's G4716 (*stauros*), most often mis-transliterated as a literal "cross," we find this word **stake** to be what causes a man to remain in the cities, similar to a legal estate, acting in the person (status) of that municipal corporation, taxed and burdened by the obligations of a contractual performance debt to its person (status), and that the word "cross" as transliterated in the Bible for *stauros* figuratively means **exposure to spiritual death**, another term for **self-denial**, as the acceptance of a person-hood in legal id-entity and flattering title over that of our True Nature, the True Spirit of one's actual Being. A note is nailed to the cross (public pole / stake), as a quitclaim of the person, long-called and even today as a *public notice* in a newspaper. It is the rendering back to Caesar its persona (mask of property). One finally rises from that spiritual death, born again into the unblemished name of God after that 3-day grace period. Again, one cannot understand the figurative without comprehending the similitude of its literalism.

**POSTED** - *participle passive* - **Placed; stationed.** 1. **EXPOSED ON A POST OR BY PUBLIC NOTICE.** 2. **Carried to a ledger, as accounts.** (*Webs1828*)

**NOTICE** - **Information**; the result of observation, whether by the senses or the mind; **knowledge of the existence of a fact or state of affairs; THE MEANS OF KNOWLEDGE.** Knowledge of facts which would naturally lead an honest and prudent person to make inquiry constitutes "notice" of everything which such inquiry pursued in good faith would disclose. In

another sense, "notice" means information, an advice, or written warning, in more or less formal shape, intended to apprise a person of some proceeding in which his interests are involved, or informing him OF SOME FACT WHICH IT IS HIS RIGHT TO KNOW AND THE DUTY OF THE NOTIFYING PARTY TO COMMUNICATE... (*Black4*)

**PUBLIC NOTICE** - Notice given to the public GENERALLY, or to the ENTIRE community, or to ALL WHOM IT MAY CONCERN. (*Black4*)

---

One does not simply defy Caesar while still taxed (registered) under its district authority. One renders back to Caesar what is the property (status/person) of Caesar, and informs through public notice all the realm of this rendering and event of civil death, informing and providing evidence by posting it from the public *stauros*, or pole (cross). This symbolically represents a public execution of the strawman, hanging it up or crucifying one's True Self from that fictional persona, and thus circumcising oneself from that inequitable city of corruption. No man may be christ-like without first crucifying (executing) his false persona, no longer carrying the burden of property (status) and its artful law of persons. Public notice is one of the most ancient and powerful tools, still used by government agencies, corporations, and citizenships alike, bound today to newspapers that are loosing circulation and to websites designed for informational purpose.

As an example in the legal realm, I recently received a "warning" ticket (meaning no appearance necessary and no fine) from a police officer for not wearing a seat-belt, officially styled as a "citation and notice to appear." The document specifically stated on the back that, "**THIS CITATION IS NOT AN INFORMATION AND WILL NOT BE USED AS AN INFORMATION WITHOUT YOUR CONSENT.**" And so this so-called ticket is assigned no value, and cannot be used against me as if I were informed of a crime. Remember, the birth certificate is an information, signed by an "informer." It is a notice of the birth event of a legal entity, a strawman. And while this citation will be logged into the police databank and will be cited in the future that I was already warned, it cannot be used as actual, official evidence of an informed warning. In other words, it is not attached to my person or its record in a way that it can be used as evidence of crime, unless I am tricked into consenting to allowing that to happen.

And so you might ask, what's the point? A public notice is an information. And Jesus christ gave three days after his nailed up public notice (crucifixion) to any debt collectors or other villains to challenge his execution and subsequent quit-claim of legal persona. Now, the author realizes that this translation is harder to believe than the church propaganda and Hollywood imagery used to trick and deceive us. But the real question you should be asking is, what is the point of christ being hung on a post or pike (*stauros*)? How can that bloody, ritualistic story help me or you? How can I attain spirituality and eternal Life if my body is hanging dead on a cross? In the end, which transliteration is reasonable and actually voluntarily doable by all men? And finally, are we to believe (love) the literal history or learn and emulate the metaphoric meaning of the story? Can we too abandon fiction, pick up our stake (cross), and follow christ?

Try finding the word *nail* in the Bible. Once again, it is used exclusively as a figurative symbol:

---

**"And now for a little space grace hath been shewed from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, AND TO GIVE US A NAIL IN HIS HOLY PLACE, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage."**

—Ezra 9:8, KJB

---

---

**“And I will fasten him AS A NAIL in a sure place; and he shall be for a glorious throne to his father's house.”**

—Isaiah 22:23, KJB

---

**“In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, SHALL THE NAIL THAT IS FASTENED IN THE SURE PLACE BE REMOVED, and be cut down, and fall; and the BURDEN that was upon it shall be cut off: for the LORD hath spoken it.”**

—Isaiah 22:25, KJB

---

**“Out of him came forth the corner, out of him the NAIL, out of him the battle bow, out of him every oppressor together.”**

—Zechariah 10:4, KJB

---

**“And you, being dead in your trespasses and the uncircumcision of your flesh, He has made alive together with Him, having forgiven you all trespasses, HAVING WIPED OUT THE HANDWRITING OF REQUIREMENTS THAT WAS AGAINST US, WHICH WAS CONTRARY TO US. And He has taken it out of the way, HAVING NAILED IT TO THE CROSS.”**

—Colossians 2: 13-14, NKJV

---

**“And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts. IF WE LIVE IN THE SPIRIT, LET US ALSO WALK IN THE SPIRIT. Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another.”**

—Galatians 5: 24-26, KJB

---

What was nailed to the cross (*stauros*)? Handwriting; words; a fictional persona. That which makes up the false persona. It is the strawman that hangs from the cross, not the man. The *flesh* (sinner) is metaphorically crucified so that man may walk in the spirit of God's Nature, as followers of the Son (Word / Law).



Now hear this! There is no place in the KJB or earlier Bibles that uses any phrase indicating that Jesus christ was “**nailed** to a cross.” The *nail* is figurative. This notion of physically being nailed to the cross is a purposeful mis-transliteration in other Bibles (false doctrines), designed of course to mislead and externalize christ from the mind of the individual man, and to worship christ’s death in stead of his Life. The pope cannot be the replacement of (vicar of) christ unless christ is portrayed as physically dead. Only the word “crucify” is used, and only in an intentionally metaphoric fashion to tell a story.

But even these misleading translations let us know that we must follow the story of christ by doing the same as he, and that we must all metaphorically crucify (nail to a cross) our flesh (worldly, sinful wants and desires):

---

**“Those who belong to Christ Jesus HAVE NAILED THE PASSIONS AND DESIRES OF THEIR SINFUL NATURE TO HIS CROSS AND CRUCIFIED THEM THERE.”**

—Galatians 5:24, NLT (New Living Translation)

—Compared this to—

**“And they that are Christ's HAVE CRUCIFIED THE FLESH with the affections and lusts.”**

—Galatians 5:24, KJB

---

See the extreme difference in translation?

Obviously this disease of thought that christ is to be remembered in this demeaning and helpless pose is not the intention of the True, Spiritual story of the Bible.

Disclaimer: No actual nails were harmed in the making of this misleading re-translation...

No rational man would “nail” himself and die upon a stake or “cross” to honor the Life of Jesus christ and Jehovah, for there is nothing self-evident about this foolish action under God’s Law. The battle is a spiritual one. The New Testament does away with such secularly ritualistic blood sacrifice as tribute to the gods. No rational man would suicide himself nor kill (nail) another to a cross to honor God, nor would he seek out the specific, literal “cross” that christ was nailed to in order to share such a diabolical, literalist fate. That would be a very busy cross... And yet, if the literal translation of scripture is to be always taken, that christ Jesus was indeed physically *nailed to a cross*, then according to the rest of such a horrifically unspiritual interpretation of scripture all “Christians” should climb aboard that cross to kill themselves and get it over with. If you are going to be a literalist, don’t half-ass it, you must go all the way in following Jesus christ!

Does the cross pass the litmus test of Jehovah (Reality)? Is it of God’s Creation? Is it Real and of Nature? No. It doesn’t grow from the earth, from a tree, or anywhere in Reality. It is a creation of man, of the Romish church. And for God’s sake, it’s a symbol of the story of a quite horrific **torture device** that is told to have (metaphorically) killed the Son of God, the Savior! Why would you possibly wear such a thing around your neck with such vain pride?

In Truth, this is just one of thousands of examples that reminds us that the Word of God (of the Spirit) is not to be limited or confounded by the words of men (of the flesh). The words of men are not to be worshiped or held more authoritative than the Word of God. This is the Law!

---

**“Reading the morning newspaper is the realist's morning prayer. One orients one's attitude toward the world either by God or by what the world is. The former gives as much security as the latter, in that one knows how one stands.”**

*— ‘Miscellaneous writings of Georg Wilhelm Friedrich Hegel,’ translation by Jon Bartley Stewart, Northwestern University Press, 2002, page 247.*

---

The bottom line is that the idol of christ nailed and hanging dead from the cross and used as the sick furniture and twisted jewelry of the Catholic (universal) corporate church is a satanic image, one that is **adversarial** to True knowledge and Spiritual **Life** lessons of christ. It leads men not into the land of the Living, but into the cult (legal culture) of the dead. It leads to a culture based on false religious doctrine and symbology (simulation), not to a Life Lived based on True spiritual knowledge. It causes men to remain in surety to their strawmen under the law of the land, that legal identity and status of which is ultimately the secular property of that same incorporated church and state.

The common people of the church, as corporate members of that artificial religious family, are following in the death (person), not the Life (Spirit) of Jesus the christ. The general, mind-controlled members (believers/lovers) of the church are controlled in their passions and in their spiritual expression of True Self and thus blinded from the perfect example of christ, which has been recast into a “religious” id-entity complete with a false and flattering title, as an incorporated persona friendly to that which opposes the actual teachings of the scriptural story of christ. In short, these artfully so-called “Christians” acting vainly in the purely flattering title thereof are acting in name (noun) only, their verbosity subdued (crucified) and their stake (cross) stuck deeply in false religion and in the commercial designs of man in mammon. They rely not on themselves individually but on the church corporation (artificial person) for actions of charity, love, and prayer, and are taught to believe that giving money to the church is the same as forgiveness for not acting at all times in charity as One in christ’s True church (People), which is not built by hands but Exists only in the christ-like Spirit and actions of men. This, to say the least, is not Godliness and certainly not christ-like behavior, supposing that their own gain and the gains of the church is godliness as laid down in the Book of Timothy above. In fact, the message of the Bible over and over is to withdraw one’s Self (our True Nature) from such institutions of flattery and mammon, to pick up our stake (transliterated as “cross”) and follow the path of christ in that perfected example of piety. Leaving the cities is figuratively the act of leaving the corporations and jurisdictions of those cities and authority of their immoral law over persons and other fictions, including those secularized churches that kill the Spirit of God’s Son (Word / Law). To leave the cities, one must merely leave the fictional person (property) bound under those fictional cities. One must quitclaiming personhood and quit operating in surety to a stranger. One must make one’s election sure only to Jehovah.

It is important to note that the word “return,” when used incorrectly by translators and followers of church doctrine, and in other Bibles such as the NLT and NET, is in its origin and intent the word *revelation*, which translates to *apokalypsis* from Strong’s #G602. This carries not the meaning of a man returning to this world, but of the disclosure of knowledge of Pure Truth that is Jehovah and Its Law, as the manifestation or appearance of **“events by which things or states or persons hitherto withdrawn from view are made visible to all.”** In other words, the Word (Law / Son) of God’s Nature and Reality will be revealed so as to overcome the law of men and fiction. Again, this

revelation or *return* of the Son (Word/Law) of God to all men will be of no use if men do not act their part as the reborn, revealed to sons of Jehovah. To know the path is not to walk the path, and so revelation (return of the Word/Law of God) to men is only as good as what men do with that revelation. And so to be clear, the return of Jesus christ, a name/title that means "Jehovah is salvation," is the return of the knowledge of Natural Law to the consciousness of all men. It is our grand awakening from the strong delusion we are currently in, an unplugging from the big lie of the legal matrix. But we must choose to follow in revelation. The power of choice always remains with each of us. We must not be made to believe these most ancient and persistent of lies, that of the organized religions and their treachery to belittle by personification this returning knowledge as the return of a mere anthropomorphized man come to collect souls as in some grand Hollywood production. The Spirit of Nature's Law (God's Word) must be returned to by us all, and this is only possible by following the path exemplified through our own conscious, christ-like actions. Or we may do as the bloodline of perpetual rulers wish us to continue to do in our ignorance, to either dismiss utterly or embrace whole-heartedly the mythological return of some supernatural idol of God that their forefathers created long ago, those keepers of their own secrets and lies under the rose of utter deception.

It is my hope as author of this exhaustive work that it should be a part of that awakening, of that revelation (revealing of True knowledge) as it must happen. For many works of many antichrists abound, leading men to idolatry instead of the self-evident Oneness of God's Nature and Law. In this way, for many, this work may be considered only as a post-apocalyptic one, for its words are designed that no man may fall back into this age-old illusion of word magic and religious falsity once they either escape its illusionary matrix or it collapses on its own artificial foundation built of no substance. And yet, if your hands and eyes are upon this work, you are or may be merely one of the remnant watching most others fall back then into some new debtor's hell of man's invention, caught up once again in whatever supposedly *Brave New World* model and leader rears its ugly head. Whatever the case, stay aware that the heaviest burden will always be your own Natural Freedom, and that only you may choose it by resisting all other paths.

To Live in the *Spirit*... What an interesting word this is! For the word *spirit* (verb) is again one fairly absent from any legalese sources. For how does one fictionalize spirituality? It simply cannot be done, though the pope does claim somehow a "spiritual jurisdiction" through that corporation. At best, the law only recognizes spirituality as the opposing force of its own nomenclature, as something irrelevant and specifically opposed to or even harmful to the legal law, and to the false incorporations that claim its legal immunity. After all, the maxim of man's law states that *words are the spirit of the law*. And yet words are always lifeless, soulless, and totally lacking in any spirit of their own. In fact, in law, the word *spiritual* is only specially used to describe a certain type of profit and gain in mammon for the priest-class! Hell, even alcohol is a spirit!

But man's soul... that will always be damned in the legal realm.

**SPIRITUAL - Relating to RELIGIOUS or ECCLESIASTICAL PERSONS or AFFAIRS, as distinguished from "secular" or lay, worldly, or business matters.** As to **spiritual** "**Corporation**," "**Courts**," and "**Lords**," see those titles. (Black4)

**SPIRITUALITIES OF A BISHOP - Those PROFITS which a BISHOP receives IN HIS ECCLESIASTICAL CHARACTER, as the DUES arising from his ordaining and instituting PRIESTS, and such like, in contradistinction to those PROFITS which he acquires in his TEMPORAL CAPACITY as a BARON AND LORD of parliament, and which are termed his "TEMPORALITIES," consisting of certain LANDS, REVENUES, AND LAY FEES, etc.**  
(Black4)

**SPIRITUALITY OF BENEFICES** - In ecclesiastical law. **The TITHES of land**, etc. (Black4)

**SPIRITUOUS LIQUORS - Inflammable liquids produced by distillation, AND FORMING AN ARTICLE OF COMMERCE...** (Black4)

SPIRITS; SPIRITUOUS - See Coupon; Omissus; Letter. (WCA1889)

SPIRITUAL ADVISER - See Communication, PRIVILEGED, DISTILLERY; EMPTY; INTOXICATE; LIQUOR. (WCA1889)

SPIRITUALISM - See INFLUENCE. OBTAINING MONEY UPON A REPRESENTATION that the party obtaining it can cause the spirits of deceased persons to be present in a material form, is punishable under statutes against false pretenses. See Pretense. While, as an abstract proposition, spiritualism does not prove insanity, a person may be a MONO-MANIAC upon that subject as upon ANY OTHER FORM OF RELIGION. (WCA1889)



So a spirituality (noun) is literally a wage paid to a bishop for his artful performance in a chartered, corporate character of the secular priest-hood. Surely a man must need to sell his soul to the established church and its false doctrines to gladly receive such an unspiritual reward in mammon?

To be stated in a way that speaks to the entire purpose of this exhaustive work, to that which is Truly spiritual (verb) as Being and Living in the Spirit alone, this state of Pure Being is not recognizable by man's legal systems of law and thus causes an immunity towards it. For no money of the state or law of man would ever be involved in True Spiritual matters under God's Law, and the man under moral Law must repeal and turn away from such fictions of the mind. God's Realm is the anti-place, where no legal jurisdiction *lies* or *exists*, including any need for such a nationally taxed legal tender or other false valuation of that priceless Creation. Just as the man constantly and consciously acting in Love and Charity is specifically doing so without permission or license from any man or government, without personification, and without incorporation of these verbs (actions) into nouns (persons, places, and things), when man acts in his True spiritual Self he is untouchable by the legal law of *persons* (member/citizen-ship), of *places* (titles of nativity/captivity and jurisdictions), and of *things* (money as debt, hereditaments, and properties). In other words, when one acts only in True and ambiguous Spirit, as that which is not recognizable by the gods of legal, artificial things, then and only then is one christ-like in one's Pure, unblemished, and unmarked spiritual Life. This Truth that is the Spirit of christ cannot be passed on within some crown or corporate veil, and it certainly cannot be anointed upon man with ceremonial oils as with the false-office of popes and kings. It's all about the verb, and the verb is the Word, and the Word is God, and God's Word is the Son, and the Son is the personification of Jesus christ, whose Word and path is simply that, "Jehovah is salvation." This, again, is not religion (noun), it is actual religious action (verb) in the undertaking of only the moral, spiritual Law and no other, acting always consciously against that which is evil (artificial). There is no physical church shelter to hide within or to get on one's knees to pray forgiveness while consuming GMO bread and corn syrup-based grape juice for false communion in a public prayer and practice of artful ceremony for false show. There is only that great Kingdom of Nature and all It may provide unto man's intention, ability, and moral action. No lies. No titles. No art. No symbology. No gains or profits. No usury. For these are worldly things done in the artifice of evil, creating money like a god by exaction and extortion of that which is neither due nor reasonable (gain, profit, and usury). And of course nothing public may effect the private man of God, including man's permissive, secular licenses in legally organized anarchy to break with that Higher Law. But only the strong man actively applying revealed knowledge of the Highest Law of Nature will remain Pure of such artifices, even as every attempt will be continuously made to tempt him back into that den of liars and their matrix of beneficial delusion.



**"Then I consulted with myself, and I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said unto them, Ye exact usury, every one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them... I likewise, and my brethren, and my**

**servants, might exact of them money and corn: I pray you, LET US LEAVE OFF THIS USURY. RESTORE, I pray you, to them, even this day, THEIR LANDS, their vineyards, their oliveyards, AND THEIR HOUSES, also the hundredth part of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oil, THAT YE EXACT OF THEM.**

— Nehemiah 5: 7, and 10-11, KJB

For the public United States citizen-ship, it is actually every “individual” (not divided) person’s equal positive right in agency to be forcibly exacted (extorted) from in any and every way possible by the United States and its third party affiliates (corporations and state governments). Most often this exaction is in the form of taxation, but can also be paid (in tribute) by time spent in prison, since money represents time. So let us see what the gods have enforced as our so-called *equal rights*:

## US Code › Title 42 › Chapter 21 › Subchapter I › § 1981

### Statement of Equal Rights:

**“ALL PERSONS within the jurisdiction of the United States shall have the same RIGHT in every State and Territory to... BE SUBJECT TO LIKE PUNISHMENT, PAINS, PENALTIES, TAXES, LICENSES, AND EXACTIONS OF EVERY KIND, and to no other.”**

Still think legally created rights bestowed by false gods are a good thing? Still a subject and victim of your own *strong delusion*, just as the Bible forewarned you would be? Well, then let’s be perfectly clear as to just what is a US citizen-ship’s right in all cases to have organized crime forced upon our persons in exaction (extortion) equally as our “civil right” for use and enjoyment of a federal persona (status).

Let us take an example. When a police officer (agent) of the government commits a crime against your person it is not a crime at all, but rather the fulfillment of a duty. This, of course, is no defense on the part of the man fulfilling that office of police officer, but rather a lame excuse. You see, it is your right as a US public citizenship to be put in pain, punished, and exacted (extorted) from. By operating a public person of the United States, you are forced to have these equal rights. And so a police officer or agent of any other law enforcement agency has the duty to fulfill your right. You are, after all, under a contractual relationship that requires such rights. And with any right is always attached a duty to protect and fulfill that right. With negative, unalienable rights under God, no agent of government can touch you in a positive way, for you are not in contract with that agent’s principal. In other words, a private man has no legal rights attached to his person, and therefore has no contractual obligation to accept such positively enforced extortion and other “rights” granted to fictions. The point here is that all of those precious rights that you continuously claim from government under its positive declaration and law is what makes you a slave to government. For the right is only attached to the person (property), and you may only obtain such rights by acting in the agency of personhood. And so government has the negative duty only to those who have reserved all their God-given, Natural rights, which is always the right to be left



alone. This is the difference between a positive duty and a negative duty. For the right does not exist without the correlative duty to uphold that right in all others equally. So next time you find yourself cheering for civil or "equal rights," remember that what you are really cheering for is voluntary extortion and servitude, because your mind is too weak to follow Christ. This Truth will either offend you unreasonably or it will set you free if you wish it too do so. That's the power of choice... Please, don't shoot the messenger.

To put it simply, extortion is just the price (fee) we pay for use of another's property (strawman), which is the sign and token that we have severed our tie to the protective Law of our Natural God and Creator in the eyes of the legal authorities. We do the same thing when we charge others rent, exacting more money than what is due for the necessities of Life. We are all agents of this money matrix in some way or another, *living* falsely in competition and in hatred of the moral Law. And that's exactly what they need to keep the big lie going...

**EXACTION** - *noun* - The act of DEMANDING WITH AUTHORITY, and COMPELLING to pay or yield; AUTHORITATIVE DEMAND; a levying or drawing from BY FORCE; a DRIVING TO COMPLIANCE; AS THE EXACTION OF TRIBUTE OR OF OBEDIENCE. 1. EXTORTION; A WRESTING FROM ONE UNJUSTLY; THE TAKING ADVANTAGE OF ONE'S NECESSITIES, TO COMPEL HIM TO PAY illegal or exorbitant tribute, fees or rewards. Take away your exactions from my people. Ezekiel 45:9. 2. That which is exacted; TRIBUTE, FEES, REWARDS OR CONTRIBUTIONS DEMANDED OR LEVIED WITH SEVERITY OR INJUSTICE. Kings may be enriched by exactions, but their power is weakened by the consequent disaffection of their subjects. (Webs1828)

**EXACT** - *verb transitive* - egzact'. [Latin *exigo, exactum*. See the Adjective.] 1. TO FORCE OR COMPEL to pay or yield; to demand or require authoritatively; TO EXTORT BY MEANS OF AUTHORITY OR WITHOUT PITY OR JUSTICE. It is an offense for an officer to exact illegal or unreasonable fees. IT IS CUSTOMARY FOR CONQUERORS TO EXACT TRIBUTE OR CONTRIBUTIONS FROM CONQUERED COUNTRIES. 2. TO DEMAND OR RIGHT. Princes exact obedience of their subjects. THE LAWS OF GOD EXACT OBEDIENCE FROM ALL MEN. 3. To demand OF NECESSITY; to enforce a yielding or compliance; or TO ENJOIN with pressing urgency. (Webs1828)

**RIGHT** - *noun* - 1. CONFORMITY TO THE WILL OF GOD, OR TO HIS LAW, THE PERFECT STANDARD OF TRUTH AND JUSTICE. In the literal sense, right is a straight line of conduct, and wrong a crooked one. Right therefore is rectitude or straightness, AND PERFECT RECTITUDE IS FOUND ONLY IN AN INFINITE BEING AND HIS WILL... (Webs1828)

**RIGHT** - *noun* - ...2. CONFORMITY TO HUMAN LAWS, OR TO OTHER HUMAN STANDARD OF TRUTH (BELIEF/FAITH), PROPRIETY OR JUSTICE. When laws are definite, right and wrong are easily ascertained and understood. In arts, there are some principles and rules which determine what is right. In many things indifferent, or left without positive law, we are to judge what is right by fitness or PROPRIETY, by custom, civility or other circumstances. 3. Justice; that which is due or proper; as, TO DO RIGHT TO EVERY MAN. Long love to her has borne the faithful knight, and well deserv'd had fortune done him right. 4. Freedom from error; conformity with truth OR fact. Seldom your opinions err, your eyes are always in the right. 5. Just claim; LEGAL TITLE; ownership; the legal power of exclusive possession and enjoyment. In hereditary monarchies, A RIGHT TO THE THRONE VESTS IN THE HEIR ON THE DECEASE OF THE KING. A deed vests the right of possession in the purchaser of land. RIGHT AND POSSESSION ARE VERY DIFFERENT THINGS. We often have occasion to demand and sue for rights not in possession. 6. Just claim by courtesy, customs, or the principles of civility and decorum. Every man has a right to civil treatment. THE MAGISTRATE HAS A RIGHT TO RESPECT. 7. JUST CLAIM BY SOVEREIGNTY; PREROGATIVE. GOD, AS THE AUTHOR OF ALL THINGS, HAS A RIGHT TO GOVERN AND DISPOSE OF THEM AT HIS PLEASURE.

8. That which justly belongs to one. **Born free, he sought his right.** 9. **Property; interest. A SUBJECT IN HIS PRINCE may claim a right.** 10. **Just claim; immunity; privilege.** All men have a right to the secure enjoyment of life, personal safety, liberty and property. We deem the right of trial by jury invaluable, particularly in the case of crimes. **Rights are NATURAL, CIVIL, POLITICAL, RELIGIOUS, PERSONAL, AND PUBLIC.** 11. **AUTHORITY; LEGAL POWER. WE HAVE NO RIGHT TO DISTURB OTHERS IN THE ENJOYMENT OF THEIR RELIGIOUS OPINIONS.** 12. **In the United States, A TRACT OF LAND;** or a share or proportion of **property**, as in a mine or manufactory. (*Webs1828*)

**RECTUS IN CURIA - Right (UNIMPEACHED) in court, or before a court. THE CONDITION OF A PERSON WHO STANDS BEFORE A COURT WITH NO CHARGE OF MISCONDUCT PREFERRED AGAINST HIM, OR CLEARED OR PURGED OF A CHARGE.** See under *Actus; Amicus; Cursus*. (*WCA1889*)

---

So how do we comprehend this notion of the right of commercial freedom, the franchise of public, national citizenships? We take not that this franchise called as political, commercial “freedom,” the greatest of open, patriotic lies, is a legal, contractual, revokable right granted to felons by birth (US citizenships). The strawman may use the right, but it does not own the right. Freedom, as franchise, simply means not involuntarily enslaved. Thus to stand before the court *rectus in curia*, where that legal right of franchise (commercial freedom in the open-air debtor’s prison of the United States district/seizure/distrain/distress) simply means that the prisoner may be released back into that hell, that open-air prison, instead of being placed into incarceration or other punishment for bad behavior. This is referred to above as “un-impeached freedom,” which is the freedom to continue in voluntary public servitude, commerce, rent, use, taxation, and extortion (exaction) while destitute of privacy and private land and property holdings. But this purge of “not-guilty” is under no circumstances to be mistaken for “innocence.” For the person (legal status) being charged and acquitted is property of the state, which for a man of God is the sin (*syn*) of transgression against God’s Law, the calling of another as father. And so, to be cleared of a charge only means that the right of the person (property) is placed back into the default enfranchisement that is the common volunteerism (master and servant) of public US citizenship.

Legal freedom is an illusion that is only as convincing as the size of the cage it is granted in. And America is a very large cage.

To be legally “chargeable,” we must understand that this is a reference to the legal capacity of the person (legal status), not to the man in surety. The case of *Walbridge v. Walbridge*, 48 Vt. 63.5 (1874) expressed that the word *chargeable* is defined “in its ordinary acceptation as applicable **to the imposition of a duty or burden**, signifies **capable of being charged; SUBJECT, liable, proper to be charged.**” The mere fact that one is chargeable with crime infers that one is under the contract, control, and subjection of another. Again, this is called freedom (franchise), the status all slaves were placed into by the 14th amendment when they were “set free” (enfranchised). I suppose birth is a similar act of the state as that of a slave or prisoner being set free into the open-air prison of interstate commerce. In other words, black involuntary slaves were made equally “free” as the rest of the lower-class white and other goyim and volunteer indentured servants and company store employees within the nation.

Remember, all *de facto* (illegitimate) militarily enforced governments under the law of nations claim not merely the empty or despotic authority of tyrants over their proprietary persons in public citizen-ship, but also that it is **their established and ordained right** to have god-like authority over their own legally named re-creations (property), their own fictionally created persons, places, and things (proprietary names/nouns). They are like children claiming hold over their own imaginary tea party, its participants (persons), the fictional location (place) in which it occurs, and all the things (instruments) used in that re-created, virtual reality. And when they don’t get their way, their lawless nature becomes apparent even as their legalistic magic is invoked, having no Father or

Law but their own satanic organized brood. Blood will be spilled if anyone ruins their big commercial party, for this is the nature of pirates. The appearance and thus force of authority is strong because the child-like, delusional belief (love) of such fiction over Reality is so strong amongst the common people. It is part of our culture, our media entertainment, and our public education.

The law that lays (lies) over what is pretended to *exist* in the artificial, legal matrix only applies to artificial, legal things, and only through this belief in their validity by a majority of men may Real things be effected by that law of artifacts. Legal (positively declared) rights are also merely artifacts of an un-Real character, having no spiritual (moral) capacity whatsoever, and holding no authority of self-evidence and no substantive quality of self-Existence. There is nothing to prevent their usage towards evil intents and purposes except for the strong, self-governed mind of each individual man himself. Only each private man may defeat the evil designs of other men, for all the artifacts of men, be they tangible or intangible, require other men to implement their purpose in respect and thus in agency of evil. A gun that no man consents to firing under the pretended authority and order of another man in flattering title, for instance, is merely a useless machine, a thwarted and unnecessary artifact collecting dust instead of lives. Words, that's to say all words, numbers, and other *characters* are merely forms and terms of art, standing only as the empty artifacts of the many dead generations of ill-intended men in some apparent but always empty authoritative, self-appointed character.

**ARTIFACT** - *noun* - ar·ti·fact \ 'är-ti-,fakt \ - 1. A: SOMETHING CREATED BY HUMANS usually for a practical purpose; especially: an object remaining from a particular period <caves containing prehistoric artifacts>. B: SOMETHING CHARACTERISTIC OF OR RESULTING FROM A PARTICULAR HUMAN INSTITUTION, period, trend, or individual <self-consciousness ... turns out to be an artifact of our education system — Times Literary Supplement>. 2. A PRODUCT OF ARTIFICIAL CHARACTER (AS IN A SCIENTIFIC TEST) due usually to EXTRANEOUS (AS HUMAN) AGENCY. (Merriam-Webster dictionary online)

**ARTIFICE** - *noun* - ar·ti·fice \ 'är-tə-fəs \ - 1: Dishonest or insincere behavior or speech THAT IS MEANT TO DECEIVE SOMEONE. A: Clever or artful skill: ingenuity <BELIEVING THAT CHARACTERS HAD TO BE CREATED FROM WITHIN RATHER THAN WITH ARTIFICE — Garson Kanin>. B: An ingenious device or expedient. 2. A: An artful stratagem: trick. B: FALSE OR INSINCERE BEHAVIOR <social artifice>. (Merriam-Webster dictionary online)

**CHARACTER** - *noun* - char·ac·ter \ 'ker-ik-tər, 'ka-rik- \ - The way someone thinks, feels, and behaves: someone's PERSONALITY. A set of QUALITIES that are SHARED by many people in a group, country, etc. A set of QUALITIES THAT MAKE A PLACE OR THING DIFFERENT FROM OTHER PLACES OR THINGS... (Merriam-Webster dictionary online)

Character is one of the most important words in law, for we and our possessions are treated according to what character (pretended personality) we pretend and register ourselves to be. The law only recognizes fictional characters (actors/persons), not the True Self. Thus Real moral character is sidestepped in favor of estimated character, or character in valuation of mammon. We are judged and scored via credit worthiness by *who* we act as (identity of character), *how* and *where* we act in that character, *what* we do in or out of character and in public or private, and by *when* our actions took place in the legally tracked and legally recorded time domain (per the Roman calendar of the gods). We are not judged on intention, on *why* we do anything, for the strict law of the proprietary character (legal persona) demands that we act without our own intention on behalf of the principal of that person. Character is also a word of similitude with *reputation*, and so we are either judged by our actions as men of God or by the letters (characters) that make up our false persona. The strawman is merely a fictional character, one framed in and by man's law. Man (the

actor) is framed and punished for all the crimes of his assigned character (persona). The law of character is definitively not the law of Nature but stands in the law of persons, places, and things. Name is the character of *person*. Jurisdiction is the character of *place*. Property and possession is the character of all other *things*. Whatever internal, moral character we project is purely a side-effect of the Law we choose to follow. And so we see that all things in artifice, including all the artifacts we or *they* build, are only ever to be considered as artificial; unnatural. When the art becomes more believable (beloved) than the Real, when sacrosanctity is applied to fiction, then our foundational character stems no longer from within but from without. We thus become a piece of art ourselves, as through learned behavior within our minds without moral blockade over our actions we express this unnatural way of thinking, tricked as a way of *life* into ignoring and re-characterizing even our own perceptions of Reality. Thus Jehovah Himself, as personified and anthropomorphized into so many images of artifactual religious characters, is lost and replaced by artifice and artifacts that support man's fictional creations over the Reality of Jehovah. For a "Christian" is just a character they play, a mask and pretended status they wear, not a Reality they partake in.

Even Jesus christ is today called as "God" and "Creator" by millions of misled, make-believe corporate "Christians." The Son (chosen One) was not the Only True God, but was certainly the way and path (light) to Jehovah. The servant is not the master. Jesus was never said to be the whole of Jehovah (God) anywhere in the Bible.

---

**"And this is life eternal, that they might know thee THE ONLY TRUE GOD, AND Jesus Christ, WHOM THOU HAST SENT."**

—John 17:3, KJB

---

**"Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, THAT GOD HATH MADE THAT SAME JESUS, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ."**

—Acts 2:36, KJB

---

**"One day soon afterward Jesus went up on a mountain to pray, AND HE PRAYED TO GOD ALL NIGHT."**

—Luke 6:12, KJB

God made and sent christ as a messenger of God. So how can christ be God (Jehovah)?

Jesus prayed to God, so why have we been taught by the corrupted church to idolize christ as God, when the scriptures tell us to have no God before the very Nature and substance of Jehovah?

But most importantly, how can you possibly think that the christ will save you if you don't save yourself by following the Word (Son/Law) of Jehovah that christ continually expressed and exemplified as his whole purpose on this Earth?

— — —

**“...But (we) have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, NOR HANDLING THE WORD OF GOD DECEITFULLY; BUT BY MANIFESTATION OF THE TRUTH commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God. But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost: In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of CHRIST, WHO IS THE IMAGE OF GOD, should shine unto them... For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God IN THE FACE OF Jesus Christ. BUT WE HAVE THIS TREASURE IN EARTHEN VESSELS, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and NOT OF US. We are... Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, THAT THE LIFE ALSO OF JESUS MIGHT BE MADE MANIFEST IN OUR BODY.”**

— 2 Corinthians 4: 2-4, 6-7, and 10, KJB

— — —

The themes here are that the body is dead without christ, which is the Son, Word, Law of God but not God. We are only vessels, and can only find the power of God by acting (manifesting) the “life” of christ, which again is the story of the potentiality of every man following in God’s Law (Word). Christ is not God, but the image of God. This word *image* is actually transliterated from the word *eikōn* from Strong’s G1504, with the root meaning of Strong’s G1503 *eikō*, meaning “resemblance, to be like.” *Eikōn*, even through its misleading transliteration as merely the unaccompanied word *image*, is defined as: “**an image, figure, likeness**. (A) An image of the things (the heavenly things): (1) **used of the moral likeness OF RENEWED MEN TO GOD**, (2) **the image of the Son of God, INTO WHICH TRUE CHRISTIANS ARE TRANSFORMED**, is likeness not only to the heavenly body, but also **TO THE MOST HOLY AND BLESSED STATE OF MIND, WHICH CHRIST POSSESSES**. And (B) the image of: (1) one in whom **the likeness** of any one is seen; (2) **applied to man on account of his power of command**; (3) **to Christ on account of his divine nature and absolute moral excellence**.”

Remember the rule that similitude (likeness) is not sameness. Christ is not God, nor does the Bible ever claim christ to be God, but rather the example for all men to follow to become christ-like, as sons of God.

Finally, we see in this chapter a perfect example of the use of the uncapitalized word “god” and the capitalized word “God.” This is not a typo. This capitalization distinguishes between men acting as gods “of this world” and the one True God of all Nature and Existence. In both examples though, the same root word of *theos* is used, which may be defined in various forms, as from Strong’s G2316 for *theos*:

- (A) a god or goddess, **a general name** of deities or divinities
- (B) the Godhead, **trinity**
  - (1) God the Father, the first person in the trinity
  - (2) Christ, the second person of the trinity
  - (3) Holy Spirit, the third person in the trinity



(C) spoken of **THE ONLY AND TRUE GOD**

(1) refers to the things of God

(2) his counsels, interests, things due to him

(D) **whatever can in any respect be likened unto God, or resemble him in any way**

(1) **God's representative or VICEGERENT**

(a) **of MAGISTRATES AND JUDGES**

— — —

The use of the *capitonym*, the capitalization of the word, causes the word to be specific, whereas the little “g” makes reference to the legal and ecclesiastical gods, the vicars, etc. The important lesson here is that every time this word “god” is used, it must be consciously retro-translated back into its original intent, lest all these different images, likenesses, replacements, and outright false gods be contemplated to be the same thing in the reader. This trickery is the design of the church and state, of the translators of the Kings language into the vulgar, common dog-Latin of English.

You see, the problem is that we have been satanically (adversarially) entrained and entertained to worship the crucifixion and death of christ, not the Life-example and message of the substantive Word (Son/Law). We worship the image of God (christ) as God when we should be attempting in all of our actions to be of the likeness of christ in order to please God. To please God is a colloquialism that means to be in harmony with all the rest of God’s Creation by following the Natural Law of God, as personified in the allegoric story of Jesus christ, whose name means “Jehovah is salvation.” Like a puzzle, these pieces fit together perfectly and self-evidently, unlike the post-scriptural doctrines of the church with its many purposeful mistranslations and false mysteries. For while being systematically and institutionally lead to worship this ever-increasingly violent and bloody death ritual of the crucifixion, even as it is grotesquely portrayed by that completely anti-christ, Jewish-owned and run Hollywood propaganda machine of entertainments, we are indeed the ones that have been tricked into crucifying (separating) ourselves from the True Word (Son) and Realm of God’s Nature and Law and remaining entwined in the legal matrix. We are kept from emulating the entire point of christ’s Life (Spirit) in allegoric story, which was to spread the Word / Law of Jehovah (e.g., the Natural Law) to all men so that all others could potentially become the True sons of God. Instead, it is as if the crucifix is propped up as a warning sign from the church and state to deter anyone from acting as christ did or from accessing the True Word of Law (Son) as the way to spiritual Life. That therefore we should each be punished similarly by corporate excommunication or other secular sanction (crucifixion/forced separation) dreamed up by that cursed (sacred) cult of the cross.

The moral of the story is to become christ-like because we cannot ever be God-like, for Jehovah is not a mere man but all of Existence (verb). We may follow the Law (Word) but never be the Law-maker (Creator).

And so, under God’s Natural Law, rights are not what we demand from others through some petty and binding sanctionable contract, but what we observe and protect in and on behalf of all others unselfishly and without reward. By ensuring the God-given negative rights of all others, we ensure that we as well will be treated in the same way, in perfect and unalienable equity under Jehovah. Once this notion of duty is detached from what is Truly and self-evidently Right (correct) as a course of one’s moral actions under God, the now empty legal (fictional) positively declared “right” becomes a fallacious noun, a privilege granted legally (forcibly) in name and by title (inequitable status) only, being proclaimed selfishly as personal property instead of unselfishly respected as a protected, sacred and reciprocal duty towards all men. This Highest Law and Its entailed duty is thus abandoned in pursuit of the legally possessive “right” in exclusive property and use. But of course, to obtain such a legal right, the Natural rights of others must be ignored and abused, that Natural duty licensed away into the oblivion of a narcissistic, continually depredating and degrading society controlled only by the chaotic evils of the law of men’s imaginations. Rights do not grow on trees nor may they be tilled from the land or be found anywhere in Nature. They simply

don't Exist except in man's imagination. And so it is up to the re-born remnant, the spiritually driven man to measure all useless concepts (fruit) such as "what is a right" according to the moral law in True Equitableness, to follow the teachings of and act according to the Son (Word /Law), and to fall not into temptation by the appearance of such false inequities offered under a devil's contract by evil men in their organized, criminal governments. For we must remember that the second we accept such legal, artificial, unnatural rights from men in flattering title, the maxim of law that the creator of that right controls its user as its god is confirmed, and the protection of that right demands subjection to a system of law that is not of Nature but of man (false gods). In the end, whatever *right* we may claim toward all other men must always be negative in its application and functionality. The negative is an appeal only to the duty of all other men to leave us alone in our spiritual endeavors and course without trespass or interference, including the commandment to act repulsively towards all fictions and legalistic (falsely bestowed) "rights" and entitlements, and to act Purely and with intention to respect only the Highest Law and Its negative duty. The second we respect any man's person or title is the second we show respect to the lower, corrupted law of fictional persons over our very Source of Life and our True individual Dominion over the Earth (Creation). Like the single ant in its vast colony, we must be united and strong in our self-evident cause and effect, but never in words (names and titles) of contraction. As strange as this may sound to the propagandized goyim of the nations, we must be divided to stand, for to be united under man's law, words/names, and contract is akin to slavery. The very principle of Natural freedom requires self-governance under God, not mutual consent to the doctrines of men. For with the law of men comes the executively enforced sanctions of that law, the punishments for non-obedience, which do not allow for moral considerations or scriptural interpretations. The two systems, that of Reality and of fiction, simply cannot be mixed in any Real or Natural way.

**CONTRACTION** - *noun* - [Latin] 1. The act of drawing together, or SHRINKING; the act of SHORTENING, NARROWING or LESSENING extent or dimensions, by causing the PARTS OF A BODY to approach nearer to each other; the state of being contracted... 2. The act of shortening, abridging, or REDUCING within a narrower compass by any means. A poem may be improved by omissions or contractions... 4. A CONTRACT; MARRIAGE CONTRACT. [Not used.] 5. Abbreviation. (Webs1828)

We are taught grammatically to think that only words can be abbreviated. That's because we never think of our 2nd selves (our false, legal persona) as purely a creation of the sum of words. We must remember that the strawman is made 100% of words and nothing else. To abbreviate anything is to take a fraction (that which is already divided) and reduce it to its lowest terms. This is how all persons are equalized under the law of contract, reduced to a common denomination of goyim assigned with "equal rights" to be taxed, licensed, punished, put in pain, and of course exacted (extorted) from in a multitude of devilishly clever legal ways and means. We even pay through taxation the salaries of the police officers (agents of the legal matrix in flattering title), who legally and without repercussion beat us up in the name of and under the color of man's legally created law. But this is just one person in false, authoritative title jack-booting another person in a subordinate status. It's all fiction. And since persons aren't alive, persons spill no blood. The state simply cannot do harm to its own property (person) and a slave (surety) has no "right" to complain in negative tort that the police should have left them alone, since punishment and pain are the positively assigned and equal "rights" of all public persons in the first place. And no matter how much we pray (plead) to the gods (administrative judges) of the court, those officers of the court will never recognize the unalienable, God-given, negative rights of any man while he is on his knees appearing in another's person (property) like the weak and ignorant slave that his actions show him to be. He who begs for the "peace and security" of the fictional state instead of reserving all rights from it deserves not the unalienable and protective rights of God. One God, one Law.

Notice in the above definitions that the ambiguous religious opinions are off limits, that no right may be claimed that would disturb the **True** Religious (Natural Law) practices of other men... that is, unless they also voluntarily claim to be the proprietary legal fiction (anti-God) persons (as

voluntary slaves) as sureties for property (status) of the legal state. Incorporated religions are in fact legal, artificial persons, and so are not immune from the legal (anti-God) law of man. Only a man, as one born both in Nature (from the water) and also reborn under the knowledge of Its Law alone (in the Spirit), may claim the right to be left alone (to invoke the negative, Highest duty of all other men). But he has no insurance or securities that this will be so, only his faith in God's Word / Law, for the devils of man's designs are always present and on the prowl by their corrupting elements. And this is why the "return" or revelation (apocalypse) of God's Son (Law / Word) must happen internally within all men. Only by the return of and adherence to this spiritual knowledge of Law (the Son) to each of us can we then together secure the rights of all others, adhering to only the Highest duty of that Law of Nature so that that no man may suffer or be in want of any positively declared, unnaturally forced "right" that defeats such a sacred state of Being in the perfection of Pure and Natural Equity. All men are Created and should be treated as equal (and only as men without flattering title) and that the wealth of all others must be the Highest goal and duty of each individual man. True Equality as Natural Equity is the antithesis to artificial status. No king or pope may survive such an apocalypse of spiritual knowledge, for their very authority is based in such artificial, legal status. Without respect for the idol that is their crown, their fictional titles are destroyed. This is not comparable to or even similar to the modernly organized criminal societies built upon socialism or other forms of false charity or welfare, or that found in the many clandestine communism, fascist, or communitarian systems we see today. This is the self-evident, indisputable Law of Nature (Source) that requires no institutions of men as mind controllers (govern-ment). It is Life without mammon or its money systems. It is the height of all Natural Reason and Peace, the Self-control of one's own mind, body, and soul.

—=—

**"But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, AND KNOWLEDGE SHALL BE INCREASED."**

— Daniel 12:4, KJB

—=—

The astute reader may realize that this state of Being in the perfection of God's Law carries the opposite connotation that we have all been brainwashed in support of what is supposedly "our" own nation, that we are somehow paradoxically its masters even as we act in the part of its tributating servants and subjects. Of course nothing about any nation is "ours," for public persons (plebes) have no land of our own, standing as we do only in common dwelling. Privacy is dead to us, and so is the idea of sovereign land. Only Land-Lords have that privilege, those private People in constituted blood posterity and inheritance. And so we find that, when the Natural Law is upheld between men, the concept of "united we stand, divided we fall" can be seen to only benefit the corrupt powers that be. In fact, the power of the several States (People) is the fact that they are foreign (divided) from the United States and from each other, and that each man within is also a private (several) landholder, each king and lawmaker of their own castle. Their only key to power is to cause the common goyim born into the subjection of the nation to be patriotic about their own captivity, to believe in the lie that being united (wed) to the state as father and (per-) son is a good thing, and that this bond of servitude under Executive, military rule is what somehow actually makes men free. This is one of the grandest illusions cast by the church and state, for without such delusions, men would seek their own course free from state tyranny, and all men would be sovereign private from all others. I would even go so far as to say, with Bible in concurrence, that it is the duty of all men of God to deny all others any place of false authority above Nature (God), for such authority can only be achieved by breaking the Natural Law. In other words, as the Bible states, we are to call no man as "Father." We are to respect no genealogies or flattering titles. And the only other way to grab authority is to take it by force. None of these ways are of the scriptural, moral, Natural Law. In Jehovah, in the Reality of Nature, all men are born kings (born equal). But

this bold spiritual power carries with it the assumption and responsibility of a duty to uphold the Natural Law, and is not merely an invitation to harm and pollute everything in sight. It does not spell unbounded dominion, but careful care-taking of the land and Its Creatures, sacrificing only in need, never in want. Thus all men must act their spiritual part under that Highest Law, being wholly Self-responsible as kings and to treat all others as the same (not in fictional similitude), for at the same time we are born with the dominion of kings, we are also all born slaves (born equal) under God, and are bound only by the Law of our Creator, our unending Mother and Father, Jehovah. To be all-powerful and voluntarily powerless at the same time is the height of spiritual consciousness, for this is Self-governance, Self-control of the temptations of the mind.

Let us consider here the predictable nature of the cycles of all legal empires of the past. For instance, what people united “democratically” into a country or nation and what monarchical empire has ever lasted more than 250 or so years, just long enough to fully develop a system of utter corruption and protection of it as a way of life? The answer: none! And America is set to fall at any time, being at the end of its own almost 240 year cycle of power. And today, it is no longer people uniting in democracy, but nations. A central “Roman” empire is about to emerge as the global power, a district of districts, a fictional and ruthless Caesar unlike any before it. We are even marking the occasion with terms such as *New Age* and *New World Order*, as if Roman calendric time itself is being reset for the coming of this new artificial intelligence god of all other idolatrous gods of all nations, the surrogate father of all false fathers.

The Scottish historian Alexander Tytler (Lord Woodhouselee) in the early 1800’s composed the following theory, a cyclic spiral of empire after empire that folds in upon itself merely because it forgot its original purpose and state of mind. Corruption seems to be par for the course, as does both political and moral destruction:

**“A DEMOCRACY IS ALWAYS TEMPORARY IN NATURE; it simply cannot exist as a permanent form of government. A democracy will continue to exist up until the time that voters discover that they can vote themselves generous gifts from the public treasury.**

“From that moment on, the majority always votes for the candidates who promise the most benefits from the public treasury, with the result that **every democracy will finally collapse due to loose fiscal policy, which is always followed by a dictatorship.**

“The average age of the world’s greatest civilizations from the beginning of history has been about 200 years. During those 200 years, these nations always progressed through the following sequence:

+  
From bondage to spiritual faith;  
+  
From spiritual faith to great courage;  
+  
From courage to liberty;  
+  
From liberty to abundance;  
+  
From abundance to complacency;  
+  
From complacency to apathy;  
+  
From apathy to dependence;  
+  
From dependence back into bondage.”  
+

---

Plato said that, '*dictatorship naturally arises out of democracy, and the most aggravated form of tyranny and slavery out of the most extreme liberty.*' We can certainly see these cycles manifested herein. And so perhaps more than any other reason, this tells us that the foundational Laws of the scripture cannot ever be put to rest, that victory over programmable "human nature" is never a True concept, and that we fight even against our own causality and habitual apathy. We must therefore worship the Son (Law, Word) of God's Nature at all times, never allowing each other to fall into such organizations of ignorance.

A list put together by Chuck Baldwin, a Constitutional Party presidential candidate in 2008, seems to lend credence to this theory and to so many historical notes about the fundamental flaws of democracy. Consider now that the following empires all lasted just a bit over 200 years, and that at the end of this list we will always find the current regime holding empire creeping ever closer to its own self-destruction and de-throning:

---

**Assyria (859-612 B.C.):** a 247-year reign.  
**Persia (538-330 B.C.):** a 208-year reign.  
**Greece (331-100 B.C.):** a 231-year reign.  
**The Roman Republic (260-27 B.C.):** a 233-year reign.  
**The Roman Empire (27 B.C.-180 A.D.):** a 207-year reign.  
**The Arab Empire (634-880 A.D.):** a 246-year reign.  
**The Mameluke Empire (1250-1517 A.D.):** a 267-year reign.  
**The Ottoman Empire (1320-1570 A.D.):** a 250-year reign.  
**Spain (1500-1750 A.D.):** a 250-year reign.  
**Romanov Russia (1682-1916 A.D.):** a 234-year reign.  
**Great Britain (1700-1950 A.D.):** a 250-year reign.  
**The United States (1790-2017 A.D.):** 227 years and counting.

---

Whether this cycle be necessary, circumstantial, or of outright planned obsolescence by its blood-line of designers, this will be discussed in Volume II of this work. But perhaps the important lesson here is that somewhere between the beginnings of spiritual faith and awakening in Jehovah and Its Highest Law and the bondage of dependence upon false gods of the state, the knowledge of those who were awake is being subverted from their progeny. In other words, as we are apparently about to experience in these dark times, the apocalypse and revelation of spiritual knowledge and Truth that the church and state so fear, such apocalyptic times being in Reality the spiritual, christ-like awakening of the common people from the secrets kept by those false institutions, seems to be the glad burden of our time and perhaps our own generation. For we are entering not into a mere continental empire as those before us, but into an international one, a global matrix of id-entity, dependence, and legal tyranny; a *New World Order* as never known in our recorded, cyclical history.

Think it can't happen? Better finish this work. For the question is not whether this is happening or not, but whether or not this was how it was planned to happen the whole time, even as the scriptures exactly forewarn of this "fourth Beast" that will be "diverse from all nations."

And what about this state of dependence and chain-free bondage, this happy servitude and civil obedience to mammon? What authority could any government possibly have over any man unless first that man is tricked into accepting an iniquitous, lower-class status (legal identity) within and under its authoritative structure and administrative law system of proprietary person-hood? The predator must trap its prey with its own devices. How can any fictional government possibly claim propriety ownership over man's children, land, and home unless first that man is tricked into acting within a false, subordinate persona that must voluntarily register (deliver/abandon) all his named property to government's district in the first place? How can any club have control over its members without a voluntary contractual obligation requiring subjection to its creators? And how



can those creators (fathers/ gods) of that club have authority unless they also class themselves as the *elect*, a synonym for the words *elite* and *higher-class*, and ensure their bloodline such executive military power by a rigged, indirect election of president (god) through “Electors” and political parties (artificial persons/ private associations) instead of through a popular vote? A more correct question would be to ask: how can government claim legitimacy in its self-evidently illegitimate actions against all men without first proving man’s foolish consent to its super-natural authority, causing confirmation and consent through the express actions of each man within a formal agency relationship evidenced by the use of some public persona? For it is only our own voluntary actions, our want and greed for their patented money and property, that legitimize the crimes against our True Selves as standing sureties (subordinate puppet-masters) over their registered, proprietary strawman...

For God’s sake folks, going to prison is strictly a voluntary act; a payment in time for crimes committed against fictional persons, places, or things! This is the power of be-lief. And where the person goes, the surety is sure to follow.

Yet another aspect of the dog-Latin induced ignorance of the commonalty of the world is this term of art *right* and the arrogance that it induces within unspiritually driven men. We could say that any man’s rights are only what his chosen God gives to him, and that no other rights *exist*. But we must also remember that no rights Exist in Nature (Reality), and that Jehovah is not the Creator of rights (concepts), for no rights would be needed if the duty to all men under God’s authority of Natural Law were always respected as Highest. The opposite of *wrong*, to obtain such a substantiated and ordained “right” in legal terms of course has the opposite effect of its Natural intent. In other words, when a right is extended in self-evidence because of a correlating duty, this is negative law. But when a right is demanded in legal (artificial) form without any correlating duty, this is a legal right that does not Exist in Nature. It is positively created and enforced. It is right attained by force, as the right of all the gods, kings, popes, presidents, and other archons of the fictional nations of the world. And so what is a positive law right (noun) bestowed politically or civilly is most often a wrong (verb) presented as a forced contractual obligation (right) in name only. Such positively proclaimed rights are those that allow wars and murders to be falsely justified (declared) in the fictional realm against what is Naturally, self-evidently right and wrong. For while no man may harm another under that negative, Natural duty, the very purpose of positive law is to violate every man’s right to be left alone.

Exaction (extortion), for instance, is every citizenship’s enforceable, positive law “right” under Title 42 of US Code, which is to say that all public persons must pay tribute, tax, and fee by force to government agencies in exchange for such a legal status (person-hood) and the organized criminal “protection” it affords that false persona. And thus consequentially through that agency relationship, the man standing as its surety must pay that tribute. To contract a right is no different from contracting any other dis-ease, for to obtain a political, artificial, legal right in another’s persona one must at the same time give up one’s Natural, God-given, unalienable “rights” in exchange. In other words, one must abandon Jehovah (Natural right) to accept satanism (adversarial *legal* right), which attach only to fictional persons, not men. But remember that in Nature these so-called “God-given rights” are in a negative substance, meaning that one has a right not to be exacted from, and this right is unalienable for man until he chooses to operate a fictional persona in commerce under the gods (idols) of the nations. Once this happens, the negative duty to respect any such negative right to be left alone and unharmed dies on the legal chopping block. Quite simply, a fiction cannot be operated under the Natural, negative Law, for a fiction *exists* only under the devil’s positively written contracts and subsequent jurisdictions. Its rights are strictly written as positive law. It has no negative capacity, only legal (positive) capacity, which means government has no duty to leave it alone.

A cartoon positively (forcibly) appears in its cartoon world. It has no choice to be or not to be, nor does it have free will in that artificial place. Without that unnaturally forced appearance, the cartoon world may have no effect upon the cartoon, for the cartoon does not and cannot *exist* without (outside of) that fictional place (jurisdiction). But we must remember that the actions of

every cartoon are subject to the will of its master (principal), its controller (governor), its creator (god). Its *existence* is one of total alienation, just as each public person (legal status) of any nation. Persons (legal statuses) are only ever a positive creation of law, *existing* only in the legal jurisdiction of their creator. Only men, not fictional persons (citizen-ships), have privy to (private capacity to hold) the untouchable or unalienable rights of God's Creation. Man cannot worship two gods, especially when their artful terms and laws contradict one another. God's Law (Natural Law) is always a negative duty upon all men to uphold the negative right of all others to be left alone, which is vulgarly and way too simplistically said to be the law of *do no harm*. In other words, a negative right cannot be positively claimed or enforced under man's law, only the duty that creates the reciprocal right. Yet under the positive law it is the forced right (legal law) that is invoked to enforce the duty (contractual obligation), as with extortion, where the duty comes in the form of a bill or invoice, which enforces the public, positive right to be stolen (exacted) from. This is a reversal of fortune, an attack on the Natural Order of all Things, and is the great difference between spiritual (negative/unwritten) Law and contract (positive/written) law. The man of God Lives only by his duty to love and protect all others in Pure Charity and Piety, while the citizen-ship *lives* only by the legal rights prescribed by his master (principal), rights which are violently enforced as a required duty to contractually fulfill, no matter how *evil* they may be. Instead of the duty creating the right, the right is inseparably fused in contract with the duty. Thus the responsible man of God may always claim to be free of any "legal" crime as his Natural duty is always fulfilled, for he lives only by his religiously spiritual, moral Law (God) and no other, while the legal persona must actually commit "licensed" crime to remain in the "good standing" of a legal status. The man must pay-to-play the person. This is the law of persons, a feudal tribute to false gods where there is no high ground to stand upon. Of course, this is because all land is under the virtual, commercial sea.

For the benefit of the reader, we must always remember this important difference between negative and positive rights. We must know right from duty and remember that a right comes before or without a duty only in the positive law creations of man. Under God, there is only duty, and the commanded right of all to receive from each others fulfillment of duty is self-evident. No legal judge is needed to administer what is the self-Existent Natural Law of God, for there is no artifice there, no opinion needed, but only the Truth (Faith) of self-Evidence. All things in the positive realm are artificial creations of man's law, enforceable only through a devilish contractual relationship of some kind. Positive rights apply only to positive (fictional) creations (legal names and titles) just as negative rights apply only to God's ambiguous (unnamed, unregistered, untaxed) Creation. For anything to be positive, it must be re-created that way, for all things in Nature are in their Origin of Source and Design of a Purely negative (i.e., nameless, unblemished) Existence. The quality of anything positive must be added to that which is of Reality, as the metaphorical form may only be comprehended by knowing its literal substance. And so we call Natural rights also as negative rights. That which is positive is never of Source, never of Jehovah. What is positive is always an addition, an addiction, a creation of man.

And so, the best of all examples of the unnecessary plagiarizing of this negative aspect of the foundational Law is the constitution of the United States. This compact between several private Peoples, including the so-called "bill of rights" (original articles 1-10), is strictly a negative law statement of negative rights, of what government negatively cannot do as opposed to what it can positively do by permissive law. The bill of rights protects nothing positive, especially the United States public citizen-ship not a party to its protections. For it protects only private men, not public persons (property). These styled "rights" are nothing more or less than an imposed and reinforced duty upon that federal government to uphold the negative rights of that private People that created it, as the "founding fathers" and the posterity (bloodline) of those they represented. No public citizen-ship under the subjection of the United States can also claim to have a negative right against the United States to be left alone. Property has no rights but what its creator (\*through a devil's contract) allows it to have in an always false market. So this idea of Natural right recognized inherently within unnatural persons would in fact be quite an oxymoron. Paradox... For to operate in a denized, positive law-created public citizen-ship of the United States is to relinquish all negative rights in lieu of that positive law. The constitution in its negative law capacity thus protects only those private men that reserve all rights from it. Public citizen-ships can reserve no

rights, for the source of their rights come from government, not Jehovah. Public persons therefore have nothing private about them, including any set of rights they may reserve from their master (principal). These inequities in legal status (persona) are quite the opposite in their understanding. In fact, it should be obvious that they are really just the same old difference between the nobility and the common folk.

Private = negative = UNalienable rights (not for sale, with or without consent, express or implied). This is a state of Being where all rights are reserved in the individual man of God only, as immunity from any established positive (public) law, meaning the “right” cannot be forced upon the man. Thus the *right* is again a verb, for only man’s own actions under negative duty can establish his negative right. To reserve the negative is to deny the positive, to deny the devil’s contracted dis-eases.

But this negative state of Being in privacy is only ever a choice. It must be protected and fought for, and is the only legitimate fight possible. When we sign for a right in a false legal persona (positive name) not our own, then our signature contracts the positive, artificially induced, noun form of the right.

Public = positive = INalienable (reserved but for sale, thus potentially alienable, meaning for voluntary sale by consent and contract). This is a state of artifice (hu-man *being*) where all rights are squashed, as with citizenship, because once sold none are reserved, therefore causing the force of contract where “rights” can be enforced positively (not by Natural duty but by force under contractual requirement), like the right to be taxed, licensed, punished, put in pain, and extorted (exacted) from. These are the rights of United States citizens, to be enjoyed and enforced “equally” with all other public citizens, commonly known as “equal rights.” Again, only slaves in any form, including voluntary ones, have “equal rights,” which is not the same concept as being born *free* of enslavement. Citizenships (persons) are always born with the state as their master, being denizenized/enfranchised into a “free” public citizen-ship and able to pay tribute to Caesar in whatever commercial ad-venture he chooses. But none of these choices lead to Natural Freedom, for all legal choices employment lead to Rome.

The legal word **free**, in legal parlance, always means **franchise**. It can have no other meaning than this, for nothing created by that system can be free from that system as its fictional *existence* is dependent on that make-believe system. Just as those plugged into *The Matrix* were “free” to operate as they pleased within that mental cage for the mind, so too is a public citizen-ship allowed under the legal matrix code of law to trespass upon public lands and places, but never onto the private estates of the gods of that legal matrix. A rat in a cage also has franchise (freedom) to roam about its cage by permission of its master. This extremely limited freedom of movement, legally, is again called franchise, just as the cotton-pickin’ slaves of the Founding Fathers plantations were “free” in their involuntary servitude to move about the farm but not outside is pretty white picket fences. Just as the over 3 million prisoners in jails are “free” to move about the yard once a day for an hour based on their good behavior while in that permitted daily franchise. To be free within borders is not True freedom, it is a franchise. It is Elysium or it is Hades, depending on your standing and class status in society. And yet even the elect (elite) may act in their falsified nobility when operating that flattering title within their own protected borders and in some international ambassadorship of sovereign immunity under the law of nations. But seeing through those mansions and estates we find the horrific Truth, that these People have merely moved onto their own created, private, unhappy slice of hell. Like addicts to any other drug, money and power drives them in their continuous pursuit of pleasure at a dyer expense to their souls, pretending the appearance of civilized saints while living the lives of pirating thieves and greed-ridden misers. One might muse that when the elect die and apparently go to hell, they will not notice the change, for their Existence on this plane is already so far-removed from God.

This, as strange as it may sound, is to say that to not *appear* or subsist within that artificial system of mammon is to legally not *exist* at all, which is akin to True Natural Freedom as long as the Highest Law is followed. And so True Freedom is equivalent to having no legal, positive “rights” at all, to

having no name or legal status of any form of false persona, and to being free to sojourn and cross false legal borders at will and without expectation of any protections, securities, or insurances from the fictional state. As seemingly scary as this might sound to such comfortable slaves, this is the only True Freedom under God, where one's only burden is his absolute duty to God's Creation, including to all men without judgement or respect of any person or title. Again, you will notice, this is the opposite of being "united" in legal standing under a contractual relationship in surety and bondage to a person (legal status) as property of the state, which is also, somehow, called *legally as freedom*. Only when privately divided from that equality of lower-class status in commonality may one call his Self as Truly Free.

But, to be perfectly clear, even this Natural Freedom must be remembered to be, if you will, a sort of *spiritual franchise* under God's Law and in God's unending, timeless, priceless Realm of Nature. With Natural Freedom and Pure Privacy comes the single and beautiful burden of duty to the Natural Law and Laws of Nature. And no burden could possibly be at the same time more spiritually heavy and yet so easily and bearably light and simple.

It is correct to say that only voluntary slaves (citizen-ships) vote through an allowed-for agency to cause their masters (the elect) to be seated in authority over them, for the voting franchise ("freedom" to vote) is only part of the volunteerism of subjection to the United States as the master of persons, under the security and protection of that principality of the gods of any nation. It is a false, manufactured choice that always ensures that one of the elect will fill the seats of power. A vote for any candidate is merely a vote **yes** to keep the bloodline in power, for both candidates in that supposed choice are always blood-cousins of the same ruling elite families of the posterity referenced in the preamble to the constitution, without exception.

Bottom line: when a man becomes endowed with legal person-hood (positive, public status) as a United States citizen-ship he loses his man-hood, for it is covered by a person-hood, and the unalienable rights of the man can no longer be recognized in negativity within that positive law jurisdiction of the legal matrix. The projected person of man destroys his spiritual Self-respect.

Acceptance and use (confirmation) of citizenship is consent to alienation (positively forced rights), for the blood (Source of Existence) is seen only as tainted. No blood, no Jehovah (Source). Man is thus purchased (conquered) by the safety and security so warned against by so many wise men and by the scriptural teachings of the Bible. For all citizens are hirelings. Prostitutes to those who constituted their *existence*.

When it comes to the artificial person (office) of the pope, as the anti- (in the stead of) "Christ," his corporation sole's objective is to judge (doom) us all into his fictional "church" and city-state (district), not to save us individually from judgement. His mission is adversarial to that of Jesus christ (the Word of God), the True revealer of knowledge. The pope is no savior, just a cheap, artfully anointed simulation of the Real. And a similitude is **never** sameness in any form or substance of law... that is, unless we agree, consent, confirm, and ratify such a big legal lie as we do. Love or hate, these are merely different forms of be-lief, and belief grants power.

When we read the papal bull *Unum Sanctum*, the immortal corporate office of "Pope" declares the Catholic corporation (church) as divine over all of the Creation of Jehovah, setting itself up to be the controller of all of God's Created Creatures, which as we will learn refers to us as *naturals* and *monsters*, the mass of illiterate, goyim, public, general, low animals; as unregenerate and unrepentant sons of Adam (man-kind/hu-man personas), but certainly not as the sons of God. For no Son of God can by God's Law be also a son of Caesar and its false doctrines of district law. Fictional persons are not an act or creation of God (Jehovah), but an act of sovereign magistrates (kings). The gods created Adam, not Jehovah, for Adam is but a nick-name for all of mankind, male and female. And the third person title of "mankind" (the entire public mass) is certainly not a several (private) individual man of (Creation of) God, only an artificial person (body politic) that includes all men who choose a false persona over their True Selves.

— — —

“Urged by faith, we are obliged to BELIEVE and to maintain that the Church is ONE, holy, catholic, and also apostolic. We believe in her firmly and we confess with simplicity THAT OUTSIDE OF HER THERE IS NEITHER SALVATION NOR THE REMISSION OF SINS, as the Spouse in the Canticles [Sgs 6:8] proclaims: 'One is my dove, my perfect one. She is the only one, the chosen of her who bore her,' and she represents ONE SOLE MYSTICAL BODY WHOSE HEAD IS CHRIST AND THE HEAD OF CHRIST IS GOD [1 Cor 11:3]. IN HER THEN IS ONE LORD, one faith, one baptism [Eph 4:5]...”

“...Therefore, of the one and only Church THERE IS ONE BODY AND ONE HEAD, not two heads like a monster; that is, CHRIST AND THE VICAR OF CHRIST, PETER AND THE SUCCESSOR OF PETER, since the Lord speaking to Peter Himself said: 'Feed my sheep' [Jn 21:17], meaning, my sheep in general, not these, nor those in particular, whence we understand that HE ENTRUSTED ALL TO HIM [Peter]...”

“We are informed by the texts of the gospels that in this Church and in its power are two swords; namely, the spiritual and the temporal... BOTH, THEREFORE, ARE IN THE POWER OF THE CHURCH, that is to say, the spiritual and the material sword, but the former is to be administered FOR the Church but the latter BY the Church; the former in the hands of the priest; THE LATTER BY THE HANDS OF KINGS and soldiers, BUT AT THE WILL AND SUFFERANCE OF THE PRIEST.

“However, one sword ought to be subordinated to the other AND TEMPORAL AUTHORITY, SUBJECTED TO SPIRITUAL POWER. For since the Apostle said: 'THERE IS NO POWER EXCEPT FROM GOD and the things that are, are ordained of God' [Rom 13:1-2], but they would not be ordained if one sword were not subordinated to the other and if the inferior one, as it were, were not led upwards by the other.”

“For, according to the Blessed Dionysius, it is a law of the divinity that the lowest things reach the highest place BY INTERMEDIARIES. Then, according to the order of the universe, all things are not led back to order equally and immediately, but the lowest by the intermediary, and the inferior by the superior. Hence we must recognize the more clearly that SPIRITUAL POWER SURPASSES IN DIGNITY AND IN



## **NOBILITY ANY TEMPORAL POWER WHATEVER, as spiritual things surpass the temporal..."**

—UNAM SANCTUM, Bull of Pope Boniface VIII promulgated November 18, 1302

—

I wondered at why the fictional character Dionysius was to be considered as “blessed” by the pope and why his doctrinal law was to be placed higher than scripture, considering that Strong’s Concordance defines that name as “devoted to Bacchus,” and that Dionysius was the Greek god of wine, or fully “the god of the grape harvest, winemaking and wine, of ritual madness, fertility, and of theatre and religious ecstasy” in Greek mythology! This sounds to me like an unscriptural excuse by the pope in his Bull, an evocation of God’s power without reference to God’s actual Word.

Here’s what I found:

—

### **Dionysius:**

(Devoted to Dionysus, i.e., Bacchus) the Areopagite (Acts 17:34) an eminent Athenian, **converted to Christianity by the preaching of St. Paul** (A.D. 52) He is said to have been **FIRST BISHOP of Athens. The writings which were once attributed to him ARE NOW CONFESSED TO BE THE PRODUCTION OF SOME NEO-PLATONISTS OF THE SIXTH CENTURY.**

—Smith’s Bible Dictionary

—

To be clear, the Roman Empire and its Church (corporation/ artificial person) has declared that the only way to God is through the Catholic Godhead (antichrist). So the only way to the Source of Nature is through the artificial person called as *pope*? This means that the reader must believe in (be in love with) the pope (as vicar of God and as the now anointed, *living christos*) and that the elected office of Pope is actually God incarnate, a hat that can be passed on to each newly elected man through all of Romanized history. We must love the corporate office of Pope as if *it* were vicariously and thus actually “the intermediary” of God supplanted upon Earth, no matter which man nor how many good or bad men occupy that elected (by other men) corporate office.

**Anointed** with gladness by God as Jesus christ, or **appointed** in a vote by cardinals as “pope,” what’s the big difference, eh?

We must love evil (artifice) to reach good (Jehovah). This is the power of unnatural love (belief), both in the dark and by the light, and this false love (belief) is the only power of that popish Caesar. This is completely opposite of scripture, to say the least. It takes away the ability of all other men to obtain christ-like authority under God’s Highest Law, and fixes all nations of men in legal persona under the strict law of Rome.

Jesus (*Iēsous*) *christos* (“Jehovah is salvation”) = Son = Word of God = Jehovah.

No man of created office of man, his state, or his church fits into this equation, for no man alone or even all men together can be the Totality of all that is in the Oneness of Nature's Existence that is Jehovah. And yet all men are invited to pick up their stake (or vulgarly, their *cross*) and become the Son of God through the following of the Word (Son) as the only Law.

— — —

**“For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour; Who will have ALL MEN to be saved, AND TO COME UNTO THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE TRUTH. FOR THERE IS ONE GOD, AND ONE MEDIATOR BETWEEN GOD AND MEN, THE MAN CHRIST JESUS; Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time.”**

—1 Timothy 2: 3-6

— — —

**“Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there; BELIEVE IT NOT. FOR THERE SHALL ARISE FALSE CHRISTS, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, THEY SHALL DECEIVE THE VERY ELECT.”**

—Matthew 24: 23-24, KJB

— — —

**“That we may be altogether of the same mind and in conformity... if [the Church] shall have DEFINED anything to be black which to our eyes appears to be white, we ought in like manner TO PRONOUNCE IT TO BE BLACK... I will BELIEVE that THE WHITE THAT I SEE IS BLACK IF THE HIERARCHICAL CHURCH SO DEFINES IT.”**

—Ignatius of Loyola, first Jesuit General of the Jesuit Order

— — —

**“The letters inscribed in the pope's mitre are these: VICARIUS FILII DEI, which is the Latin for VICAR OF THE SON OF GOD.”**

—Excerpt from 'Our Sunday Visitor,' A Jesuit, Roman Catholic publishing company publication, April 18, 1915

— — —

Remember, the pope claims infallibility! If under that fish hat he declares that black is white and left is right then it must be so. And if he hails evil as good it also must not be disputed by those who follow that false Christ! And let us also be clear, without surprise, that judges in legal courts have the same power and respect as the gods of legal things to make such fictional declarations and to call them as the legally sanctioned “truth.” They too hold the authority to label through adjudication what is black as white, as the maxim of law states; the power of re-creation.

Jesus was not merely a vulgar, historical figure that lived and died only to be read about in the fabled histories of the victors like George Washington to justify a corrupt system he was the founder of. Christ was neither a fiction nor a non-fictional character to be debated upon by arrogant men in the celebrated ignorance of dog-Latin with artificially appointed, syndicalist political power, or by those commoners without knowledge of their very own spiritual power that christ exemplifies (personifies). And he was certainly not a “natural person” of man’s political (legal) creation. To put it simply, christ was not a Creator, not a god, but was part of the Creation of God. For if Jehovah is the timelessness and pricelessness of all things without name and without beginning or end, then how can christ be a part of the timeline of man’s history if he is the personification of the story of the Word of God? How can the Son (Word / Law) of God be the false creation of man’s legal fiction as all “persons” (legal statuses) are? How can the pope claim Jesus as being a legal “person” under Caesars district when God as the Reality and very Life of Nature (verb) absolutely and under no circumstances Creates nor respects any artificial thing or fictional persona in that Nature (Reality), let alone any such flattering title attached to fictional persons such as the sole corporation of the *pope*? These temporary names and titles are simply foreign to Jehovah (the Supreme and Permanent Being of self-evident Existence).

The answer is clear. Man is mortal, but incorporated personhood is (fictionally) to pretend to be immortal. If christ can be made only to be respected as the legal name and title of a man who lived and died in man’s written, vulgar timeline of history among the common people (goyim), and specifically as an anointed fictional persona (creation) in the nativity of man’s law, then any “qualified” man may acquire and claim such an anointment so as to play that part in false persona as a titled “Christ” character in office. Thus, that man in the purely flattering, false title of christ may thus continuously re-create and re-indoctrinate the Word and Law of God and present more and more “bull” in that vicarious office as the pope or other false gods of the nations. In other words, while the cycle of men continuously Lives and dies as is the Natural Order, the person (flattering title) of man may be passed on forever. Thus these antichrists seek to separate the mortal man (Creation) from the immortal, fictional title, turning it into a fictional, legal, ecclesiastical consideration only and so that this temporal title (crown) can be passed on through a so-called “spiritual jurisdiction” and be ceremonially placed upon the next heir-apparent spiritual body (Living, mortal man). And so the office of Christ never actually dies. It never experiences a civil death, yet holds no actual spiritual Life. The history and fabled genealogy of Jesus christ is carried forth immortally through men who claim to be vicar / replacement of (anti-) christ. This is descriptive of each doctrine of each denominated, legally accepted and incorporated “religion,” none of them having any aspect or design of the intent of God’s Word among them.

But all of this pomp and circumstance has nothing to do with the scriptures. For it seems the one most important aspect of christ was forgotten in all of these false religious indoctrinations. They forgot or ignored that the “Son” is only the Word (personified story of the moral Law) of God. We are not to worship the man or the person of “christ” in mere name or title only, we are to worship the Word (Son) in his actions and emulate them in our own Lives. To respect the personification of christ in narrative form (as history) over the True Substance of the unwritten Word and Laws of Nature delivered through that fabled personification of Jesus is the ultimate folly and fallacious misstep of man, and is of course just what the false church teaches. In short, there is and can be no “official” vicar of christ according to the scriptural teachings, for all men are supposed to vicariously govern themselves through the teachings of the Son (Word) and to defeat such darkness through Jesus christ (Jehovah is salvation) as the “Light of the world.”

These worldly principalities as the powers that be may only rule over man as long as the commonalty, as the multitude of goyim of the nations, can be made to not believe in (hate) their own individual ability and especially our responsibility to manifest the power of God’s Word of Law by following in christ’s actions (Law) and thus Living in timeless immortality (without name, birthdate, title, or any secular fiction of church and state). Instead, we find a sickening kind of comfort and ease in being led by the false, corporately denominated “Christian” religions of the secular world, through which all roads lead to Rome. And through this false love the pope and other vicars can claim us all as victims, as the respecters of time and money in name and flattery of

false title, and as worshipers of all the legal and ecclesiastical lies that make up this goliath anti-christ fiction. More importantly, the common people of the nations are led by the church to believe that this storied christ in persona will return as a man, as an **external** God. And so we wait upon a false timeline of future history for that personification of such a fabled savior to come, forgetting the Truth of the Timeless Nature of God's Word (Son/Law). Instead of following the Law (Son), we wait for the false, idolatrous form of the Law (Son) to somehow return in the flesh or to steal us away to some church-art created, **external** heavenly realm, as if the Word (Law) of God is merely a mortal man on a Romanist timeline and not the entire Being and Nature of Existence. This is an absurdly literalist translation; a purposeful deceit by these false gods of the church and state designed to keep themselves in power (as men acting in vicarious Christ-hood) until that supposed glorious return. In Reality, the church's greatest fear is the return (revelation) of this knowledge of the **internal** Law (christ), that it will spell the end of the church, for no table of those money-changers and false gods would be left unturned by those suddenly understanding of the True Faith. The Vatican Bank and its massive tomes and vaults of wealth would be dismantled, that chamber of mythical secrets and worship of so many graven images revealed in what the church corporation would claim to be an end-times *apocalypse* for the corporate church while in Reality the knowledge revealed apocalyptically would cause the common people to be reborn into what was before occulted. Only the church and state need be afraid of the apocalypse, for these institutions fear above all else a Truly scripturally and Lawfully educated, self-governing populace that can suddenly see through such an ecclesiastically ordained and established facade. Until then, until that return of conscious awareness of God's Nature and Law, these institutions of authority shall continue to cause all men to act in sin (*syn*) instead of following the example of the Son (Law) of God in absolute personal responsibility. We shall remain dead in spirit, serving only *them* as our principal masters.

To the church and state, free and open knowledge (revelation/apocalypse) of God's Law in all men literally means the destruction of these false gods and their institutions of spiritual death.

**APOCALYPTICALLY** - *adverb* - **BY REVELATION; in the manner of DISCLOSURE.**  
(Webs1828)

— — —

Disclosure, to make open what was once closed. To the occultists of God's Word, this is certainly their own apocalypse, the revealing of their integrate fraud.

Hope, especially perpetual false hope, is the greatest weapon of the ages, used by incorporated evil men to cause otherwise good men from toppling over their false temples and empires by the power and authority of christ's name (anointment) as the Law of God's Nature. In this way, through the power and control of non-vetted and unrequited false hope, fiction (satan) rules over Reality (God).

— — —

**"In every country and in every age, THE PRIEST HAS BEEN HOSTILE TO LIBERTY. HE IS ALWAYS IN ALLIANCE WITH THE DESPOT, abetting his abuses IN RETURN FOR PROTECTION TO HIS OWN. IT IS ERROR ALONE THAT NEEDS THE SUPPORT OF GOVERNMENT. TRUTH CAN STAND BY ITSELF."**

—Thomas Jefferson, from a letter to Horatio Spofford, 1814

— — —

It should be quite clear here why the Bible exclaims to accept no other doctrines or gods before that which is the Purest Truth (Faith) and Design of Reality in Nature as "Jehovah." And it should be very clear why all religious wars and crimes have nothing to do with the scriptural teachings of christ in the Bible.

Let us consult the scriptures, comparing the bullish and apparently infallible words of the pope above with the self-evident Word (Son) of God:

---

**"My brethren, HAVE NOT THE FAITH OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST, the Lord of glory, WITH RESPECT OF PERSONS."**

—James 2:1, KJB

---

**"And if ye call on THE FATHER, WHO WITHOUT RESPECT OF PERSONS JUDGETH ACCORDING TO EVERY MAN'S WORK, pass the time of your sojourning here in fear..."**

—1 Peter 1:17, KJB

---

The pope is acting as the artificial persona (corporation sole) of christ, as principal agent of the Holy See and its Vatican Bank, a flatteringly titled artificial person operating in the fictional jurisdiction of that virtual water of international commerce in mammon. And so the church commands that we must abandon scripture (ancient knowledge), and specifically this most important Law of Nature in Its warning to all of us to respect no person or title of (artfully created by) man, and that we should instead absolutely and with pre-destined infallibility respect the fictional person and flattering title of that proclaimed vicar (antichrist) called as the "pope." To be clear, it is not the man that is antichrist, but the fictional title and office of *pope*. It is a fiction, and all fiction is anti-God, anti-Nature, and thus anti-Law (antichrist). We're not merely hurdling insults and bad nick-names here, we are speaking the literal Truth that no man is Jehovah or christ, and that fiction is self-evidently opposed to God and christ. Again, the term (*anti-*) merely means that which is in place of (vicarious) or that which is opposed to (satanic). This fact simply cannot be overlooked. It is foundational, an impenetrable and unalterable pinnacle of the First principles of Nature's Law, which alone destroys the *Bull* spewing from that corporation sole (artificial person) of the office of *pope*. There is simply no verse or reasonable translation in the commanded finality of the Biblical doctrine (Law) that gives any man license to change or alter that doctrine. Quite simply, the self-Evident, unwritten Word (Law / Son) of God cannot be altered by the petty opinions and written words of man.

It is important to note that there are literally no men *existing* in legal history (hint, they are all self-evidently long dead), but the only fictional reputations and personas (names/ masks) and flattering titles invented by the men who tell their stories, from presidents and generals to heroes and traitors. They are mere figures, standing only as forms without substance, abstract phantoms of what once was. No man can ever be Truly known by his actual recorded history, not even when we write it about ourselves! Only one's promoted persona and fabled reputation of either heroic or dastardly deeds and events, and perhaps some clever quotations or empty ghost-written speeches, might be actually censored and thus officially said to be "history." Likewise, the personification of the Word of the Law of God as the story (his story) told of Jesus christ in the Bible stands at best as a history of the character of christ. These modern religions worship only the empty form and image



(history) of christ, an idol form, and often celebrate a dead and bleeding statue viciously nailed upon a cross, while teaching that the substance of christ can only be found externally within its own halls and under its own indoctrinated priest-class and “spiritual jurisdiction,” but never within us internally. But we must always remember that the substance of christ (moral Law) can only be manifested in each of us individually by our own choice and voluntary actions, and that using any type of history as proof of anything can only be a legal, artificial excuse before a false magistrate, as yet another registered event upon man’s own created timeline. Of course, no other Life on this planet records Its political or family history, for this is useless knowledge of fiction, and such extended family history is self-evident in the very fact of the flowing blood and Life-Force of Self-Existence. Life on Earth, excluding man in his own designs and imaginations, is governed by the unavoidable Laws of Nature. And so christ’s Existence in Reality can only be Truly manifested through the christ-like actions of men acting according to God’s Law of Nature, not through some false doctrine, image, throne, alter, or crown, and certainly not by the self-flattery of wearing a “cross” around one’s neck. Christ is the epitome of Self-government. Its power is in moral actions, not in idols and things built by hands.

The fraud perpetrated by this corporate officer of the municipal corporation (city) of the Vatican is so patently wrong, so provably fallible, so absolutely and unmistakably not supported by the scriptures, that his words can only be considered as adversarial (satanic) to the very God he pretends to be vicar of.

And yet if christ was not a man, and only the parabolic story of the Word (Son/Law) of God for all other men to follow, then the office of “pope” could not have been created. For man to play the part of God, the essence and purpose of God must be devolved into the form and image of a mere mortal man (person) in a vulgar, humanistic consideration. Only then might popes, kings and queens claim to be the legitimate heir of christ’s spiritual-turned-secular/temporal throne in in-heritable sole incorporation. And as we will see, these false, vicarious christ characters do also claim the fabled genealogy of another god, of previous men sitting enthroned as the land-lords of past ages, as anointed *lord gods* of the nations...



**“Even as I swear unto thee by the LORD (Jehovah) God (Elohiym) of Israel (name of a nation), saying, Assuredly SOLOMON THY SON SHALL REIGN AFTER ME, AND HE SHALL SIT UPON MY THRONE IN MY STEAD; even so will I certainly do this day.”**

—1 Kings 1:30, KJB



But wait just a minute! All the gods of the nations are idols. So we know this to be speaking of a man pretending to be the god of his own fiction, of a nation (district/danger/distress) stretched over its territory (land). This is not Jehovah speaking. This was the false god King David, the lord god and magistrate of a nation, not the God of Nature. This is the declaration of a line of kings (land lords), the same blood-line evoked in the British Crown coronation and false anointment ceremony in the public prayer of “*may the king live forever...*” This is, of course, a reference not to the man but to the Crown, passed from mortal man to mortal man in that immortal fiction of an in-heritable corporation sole. May the *crown corporation* live forever... The specific words of that coronation ceremony will be examined much closer in Volume 2 of this work. But for our purposes, we need only know that the passing of the Crown is the passing of the idolatrous symbol and false authority of the incorporated office of god-hood, of the false, vicarious office of antichrist to each new sole proprietor and Defender.

It is also easily verifiable in the United States government (district, municipal corporation) that **the offices** of President and the congressional Members of the United States are individually sole corporations that are immortally listed with the term “also traded as,” where after we find the trust-name of each newly elected man in persona to which that office is attached to. This is according to *Dun and Bradstreet* and other keepers of corporate listings and information. The office never changes, only the name it is “also traded as.” In a system built on mammon, everything has a valuation and is securitized for commerce, even the performance of the fictional president and congress. This is nothing new, though it is understandably occulted from the comprehension of the general public. For the common people must be kept believing that a mere man is their president, not the false and flattering legal title of a pretended, inheritable god standing in false, legalistic immortality. We are not supposed to comprehend that the president is god of this corporation nation just as the kings of other crown corporations, and rule over all of the commercial citizen-ships (property) we pretend and are registered under oath to be.

But remember, it's all fiction! It's all smoke and mirrors mixed with the magic of the language arts. And it's much worse than mere religion. It's patriotism!

Though God's Word is clear that God's Kingdom is nothing built by the hands of man, the popes and kings (and queens) of this world are clear that the opposite is also somehow *true*, as they desperately attempt to cause the rebuilding of the physical representation of the Biblical third temple of Ezekiel in Israel in these modern times. The second temple, of course, was built by the masonic hands of Solomon and his contracted members of the craft, and finished of course by slave labor. All these gods of the kingdoms (nations) of men have one sole purpose, to establish and ordain a posterity of blood in *Order* that the temporal kingdom may be passed to the next heir in perpetuity of office (Crown), the next idolatrous god to take the throne being the bloodline son (word) as the recorded genealogical *issue* (son) of the chartered father.

*“One perfect sole...”*

Note that this word *sole* is not used here in reference to anything spiritual or to the **SOUL** of man or God's Creation, but to what is called a **corporation SOLE**. As opposed to an aggregate corporation, which generally consists of a directing board and stockholders (as multiple “natural” persons), a corporation sole is purely individual, a corporation of one, though nonetheless a corporation and thus still only an artificial person in purely corporate (fictional) title. One man, one sole. But the sole is rubber, and thus repulsive to the energy and harmony of God's Nature. For the corporation sole never touches God's Creation, its fictional nature being a positive barrier to its grounding in the negative Law. It must be forced into a false, legal *existence* and violently so, as history certainly reveals.

Oh, how I wish this were just clever rhetoric...

Examples of corporations sole include that of the Mormon (LDS) church, whose president is legally incorporated as a (private) corporation sole in its articles of incorporation entitled “The Corporation of the President of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints,” as well as a second corporation sole entitled “The Corporation of the Presiding Bishop of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints” for that separate office. Each new man acting in the office of president of this artificial person (legalized religion) is affectionately called as “the Prophet,” and it would be quite an understatement to exclaim that the Mormons have their own doctrines separate from the scriptures. Again, it is not the man that is a prophet, it's the hat worn by the man representing that immortal corporation that is the prophet. There is nothing of Nature or its God in this corporation (artificial person) either.

---

**“And behold, I AM CALLED MORMON, BEING CALLED AFTER THE LAND of Mormon, The land in the which Alma did ESTABLISH the church among this people: Yea, the first church which was established among them AFTER THEIR TRANSGRESSION.”**

—Mormon 1:5, Book of Mormon

---

God is called respectfully only as the nameless *I AM*.

The Book of Mormon is titled after a supposed, but likely fictional man from a land (city) on which an incorporate church (body politic) was established, as “*I AM Mormon*.” This is obviously a doctrine created well after the Bible scriptures (in the early 1800s in fact) and thus, as we are duly instructed, we are not to respect it or the persons and flattering titles its corporate “religion” artificially creates, regardless of its claimed history (his story). Not ironically, the so-called author and prophet of Mormonism, one Mr. Joseph Smith, comes from the same direct bloodline of the 1600s era \*\*Howland family of landholders, which are the direct progenitors of presidents George Bush, Franklin Delano Roosevelt, Richard Nixon, Gerald Ford, and even Prime Minister Winston Churchill. This and other genealogy charts hang proudly in the Mormon Square and genealogy resource center in Salt Lake City, where Mitt Romney and the Bush family is shown to be the direct descendent of one Anne Hutchinson (born Anne Marbury), a registered and banished “witch” and Antinomian from Salam, Massachusetts. And these are just the direct lines, not referencing the close cousin relationships through Roosevelt to all presidents and to the founder of Scientology, L. Ron Hubbard. And of course, Joseph Smith married his close cousin Emma Hale of the Howland line. This information on genealogy is of course the backbone of American royalty just as it is in every other kingdom and nation, and is the key to understanding just who and why each president, senatorial and house candidates, and court justices are elected (appointed). Its all in the family...

*(\*\*For further family history study, see searchable online genealogy sources: “Howland Family Chart,” the “Hutchinson Pedigree,” and the “Descendants of Anne Hutchinson” family chart).*

The “Archbishop of Canterbury” is also an office held by a current living (mortal) man corporately (artificially) clothed in the corporation sole that is that flattering title. The office of Queen and King of England and of the United Kingdom are also in the form of corporation’s sole, where the current monarch carries a different corporate shell wherever she may travel. Elizabeth II currently presents her fictional *self* as the corporation sole entitled “Her Majesty the Queen in Right of the United Kingdom” in her most general artifice (office), though when she visits for political reasons the individual states of that kingdom, her entitled corporation sole will change into “Her Majesty the Queen in Right of Canada,” “Her Majesty the Queen in Right of Australia,” and even more specifically or locally as the corporation’s sole entitled “Her Majesty the Queen in Right of Queensland” and “Her Majesty the Queen in Right of Alberta,” etc. These are merely artificial persons, different corporations for different districted legal jurisdictions. And we must not forget that these words used as titles of land masses are not land masses at all, but merely crown corporations (magic words) and jurisdictions in commerce with no tangible aspect at all. They are nouns/names and nothing else, built merely of words on paper pretended to be placed over territories (land) outlined on maps (simulacra) in legally created treaties. They are all fictions, just as all the cities, counties, states, and districts of the United States *exist* only on paper. They must be believed in (loved) to *exist*. This is the trap and legal matrix of the big legal lie, the antithesis to God’s Creation.

The “Lord Mayer of London” is also a corporation sole, as many offices both secular and ecclesiastical are, including the “Minister of the Government” of the Republic of Ireland and all “Vicars,” “Bishops,” and “Deans” of the church of England. Where allowed by state laws, each parish priest in the Catholic church is also a separate corporation sole. And off course, the “Registrar General,” as keeper of public records for the “taxed” and registered populous, is also in the form of a corporation sole.

In the end, while never forgetting that a corporation is ever anything but an artificial person and thus NEVER respected by Jehovah, the corporation sole is designed by man to separate the holdings of the sole fictional and financial officer (title) of the corporation from the personal holdings of the man inhabiting that office. This is the same as any other corporation, which separates the corporate holdings from the “natural persons” that incorporated it into one artificial person (corporation). The wealth of the crown and of these corporate churches and kingdoms is placed into the corporation sole and so is under the protection of the secular laws of the ecclesia (false spiritual jurisdiction), while the title of that office gives a false, unspiritual immortality to the office itself (as a corporation sole), where the possessions of the crown and papal holdings can be passed in legacy to each new office holder in legal trust. Thus the “Pope” as a flattering title never legally dies, and so the temporal, vicarious god for which the papal office claims to be also never *legally* dies in its corporate personhood. This is the Real story of the immortality of the gods (vicars) from the dawn of history. For the man, but not the office, is a mere mortal. Only fiction can pretend a man to be immortal through legal title. While the man (office-holder) may wither away and be replaced after his death, the office (legacy) remains in the artful perpetuity of fiction.

But with all of this seeming grandeur and spectacle adorned within ceremonial robes and jeweled crowns amidst the ridiculous extravagance and expense of “sacred” (cursed) galas and gluttony (all of which are forbidden under the New Law of the scriptures, and of course paid for through public tax, tithing, and other guilt-based exaction methods) we must realize only one ultimately important notion: **God respects no person**, which all corporations are, and therefore neither should we. No exceptions! This is an overwhelmingly important lesson taught in virtually every book of the Bible. Persons (all corporations and false, national or other pretended id-entities) are always artificial designs when compared to God’s Nature. And more importantly, none of them are ever bound by God’s Law. What is unnatural is never that which is of God.

Thus, all of God’s Living ecosystem of Creation, including all of Living man, is re-presented into this fictional legal realm through dead names and flattering (artificial) titles, where the *substance* is separated from the *form* and disregarded in consideration of the legal law. The church assigns this duty in modern times to secular, so-called “Christian” legal governments (the nations), all of which are subordinate to the church’s false “spiritual” authority and jurisdiction created by false moral agents (actors). Again, these are the tenets of law, that the government power and its legal law is inferior to the spiritual Law, that Law of Nature attributed to God. The only problem is that the pope claims to be as God’s replacement, and so is respected in the stead of and vicariously as the personification (actor) of Jehovah (God/Lawmaker). And so all created fictions and titles of the pope become the pretended infallible word of that false vicar of God, meaning that the very Source and Foundation of even the Natural Law is broken. It is instead placed into the hands of chaos, of men that may pretend to change the very Law of Nature at a whim, impossible as that actually is. What is black, with the magic words of that replacement (anti-) God, can be turned magically to white. What is right can be made wrong; the light of reason turned to darkness.

In short, man’s individual spiritual connection to God and Nature is made subordinate through this ecclesiastical fiction toward the will of the Heads of the corporations of church and state.

**SUBORDINATE** - *adjective* - [Latin *sub* and *ordinatus*, from *ordo*, **order**.] 1. **INFERIOR IN ORDER, IN NATURE, IN DIGNITY, IN POWER, IMPORTANCE, etc.; as subordinate officers.** It was **subordinate not enslaved, to the understanding.** 2. **Descending in a regular series. The SEVERAL kinds and subordinate SPECIES of each,** are easily distinguished. - *verb transitive* - **TO PLACE IN ORDER OR RANK BELOW SOMETHING ELSE; to make or**

**consider as of less value or importance; as, to subordinate one creature to another; TO SUBORDINATE TEMPORAL TO SPIRITUAL THINGS. 1. TO MAKE SUBJECT;** as, to subordinate the passions to reason. (*Webs1828*)

**SUB** - A Latin preposition, denoting UNDER or BELOW, used in English as a prefix, **to express a subordinate DEGREE. Before f and p it is changed into those letters**, as in SUFFER, and SUPPOSE; **and before m, into that letter**, as in SUMMON. (*Webs1828*)

**ORDINATE** - *verb transitive* - **TO APPOINT**. [Not used.] - *adjective* - [Latin *ordinatus*.] **REGULAR; METHODICAL. An ordinate figure is one whose sides and angles are EQUAL...** (*Webs1828*)

**SUMMON** - *verb transitive* - [Latin *submoneo*; *sub* and *moneo*.] 1. **To call, cite or notify by authority TO APPEAR AT A PLACE SPECIFIED, OR TO ATTEND IN PERSON TO SOME PUBLIC DUTY, or both;** as, to summon a jury; to summon witnesses. The parliament is summoned by the king's writ or letter. Nor trumpets summon him to war. 2. **TO GIVE NOTICE TO A PERSON TO APPEAR IN COURT AND DEFEND.** 3. **TO CALL OR COMMAND.** Love, duty, safety summon us away. 4. **To call up; TO EXCITE INTO ACTION OR EXERTION;** with up. Summon up all your strength or courage. Stiffen the sinews, **summon up the blood.** (*Webs1828*)

— — —

The author wishes to clarify that only demons can be summoned! In ancient Greek mythology, a *daemon* was considered as **"a divinity or supernatural being of a nature between gods and humans," while "Socrates claimed to have lived his life according to the dictates of his daimon,"** defined as **"an inner or attendant spirit or inspiring force, an archaic spelling of demon,"** and etymologically from the **"mid 16th century: common spelling of demon until the 19th century."** (*Oxford Dictionary*)

Do not forget just what *the gods* are, the acting magistrates of the court we pray (plead) to in legal persona (*daemon*). But do not fall prey to the fictional stories, images, and silly tales or rituals of the organized church. Do not let the fear of the false corporate church deny you from what is the True and wonderful fear of God, which as we shall see is actually a good thing. Only the persons of men can be summoned to court, through which the man (agent) is being voluntarily (via contract) led in his actions by his consented to demon (false persona). The demon (false persona) is being pulled towards its master (creator), and the demon is attached in bond and surety to the mind, body, and soul of the master's victim when summoned to its court. This word *demon* is not a religious word per se, only another reference to what *evil* actually is, which is all that is artificial, all that is not of Nature as God's Creation. When we appear in court, we do so in the proprietary surname of the state while stand-ing in surety for it, as the agent for the principal of the status (persona/employee) we operate in commercially within the systems of the commercial gods of mammon. This is no joke!

Ultimately, all courts are the king's (sovereign's) court, whether that king be the Pope or a subordinate monarchy, a dictator, or a bloodline of many People within a body politic (State) we call as a sovereignty. All these are the gods, and all are kings (sovereigns), meaning they have no law (or God) above them when acting as a single body corporate. Alone, they have no power. In a group they act as a single entity, a corporation, an artificial persona, as a fictional, pluralistic god. And all men in their surety may be summoned by the governing ordinates of that sovereign entity (state) to appear before the corporate creator of, and thus *in* the subjective person of and under some administrative magistrate (lesser god) in agency.

Personhood turns the objective liberty of man's Nature into a distrained subject of the state.



**SUBJECTIVE - adjective - Relating to the subject, AS OPPOSED TO THE OBJECT.**  
**Certainty--is distinguished into objective and subjective; objective, is when the proposition is certainly TRUE OF ITSELF; and subjective is WHEN WE ARE CERTAIN OF THE TRUTH OF IT. (Webs1828)**

**OBJECTIVE - adjective - 1. BELONGING TO THE OBJECT; contained IN the object.**  
**Objective certainty, is when the proposition is certainly true IN ITSELF; and subjective, when we are CERTAIN OF THE TRUTH OF IT. THE ONE IS IN THINGS, THE OTHER IN OUR MINDS.** 2. In grammar, the objective case is that which follows a transitive verb or a preposition; **that case in which the object of the verb is placed**, when produced or affected by the act expressed by the verb. This case in English answers to the oblique cases of the Latin.  
(Webs1828)

— — —

We must always remember that the Reality of anything (as Creation) can be perceptibly altered by a false truth told about it, and that false truth can even be made into a false god (idol), as the gods of the nations and of the Crown. A subject (person) is not an object (man). Man's True Existence needs no proof, for it is self-evident, and needs no declaration. *I am that I am*. Only the person of man, that false persona as the status, reputation, and fictional character of the man need be proven as a *truth*. But the legal persona can only ever be subjective; a fiction of the mind. And the lesson to be learned is that we objectify that which is subjective, as if the subject is the actual object, and live our lives accordingly in said subjection. While in persona, we ignore Reality in lieu of its fictional representation. We believe in (love) *evil* even as we *live* a backwards *life* in our own, kidnapped, pirated, and trafficked mirror image. We are re-sourced as tools of mammon.

God's Creation is objective, for Its Truth is in Its actual Essence of Existence. God's Creation (Reality) is True in and of Itself, needing no proof thereof in Its state of self-evidence. And so the mirror image of what is objective is what is legally considered as a creation of and thus subject of legal laws, which we may call as the artificial reflection or "persona" and name (noun) of the Real thing. The person (surname) of man is always subjective to another as its principal/master, and man's bonded surety in performance debt to it causes himself to also become subject to the law of persons, for he is no longer considered as an object of God, but only as an agent of some archaic principality.

— — —

**"In the sentence, 'Truth is lovely,' which word is the name of something we cannot see, but can think of? Answer: TRUTH. SINCE THE WORD NOUN MEANS NAME, what is a noun?"**

**"Sec. 3. A Noun is THE NAME OF ANYTHING; as Henry, boy, Ohio, book, TRUTH."**

—Pinneo's Primary Grammar of the English Language for beginners.

— — —

The Truth is, in other words, either the Reality of anything or the established *name* (noun) of anything. One is self-evident Life, one is a fiction never seen yet acknowledged and respected as legal (fictional) evidence of artificial *life*. It is when the name is respected as higher than that which is self-evident in Nature, such as the name of man's legal person (status), that hell is manifested. And if it isn't obvious to the senses, through language arts we have created hell (false truth) on earth and support it with our respect of its names. This understanding is key to waking up from

these fictional chains of legalistic bond and surety. For hell is full of strawmen, and only we can cause heaven to manifest in opposition to this debtor's hell of word magic and illusion.

A man of God is an object, while his fictional persona (strawman) is a *matter* of subject. A verb (action) is objective to its initiator, while a noun (name) is subjective to its legal creator. The name (noun) form of the substance of a verb is thus property of the one who registers the name, which is always government or a legal person (agent) thereof. Therefore the actions of the object must be under the law of that which subjects him. This is to say that a living man under God (the verbosity of action that is Life Itself) subordinates his re-presented "self" when he takes a state-issued surname attached to his "christian name" in *supra*, by which man becomes only an artificial *truth* legally considered in the temporal (legal) realm. That which belongs to the public persona (the legal name), belongs to the creator of that person, whereas the private man's possessions belong to him and him alone. Thus, a private man's Self is objectively and subjectively also his own, while a man's pretended public persona (legal version of self) is property of (in subjection to) the state, only re-presenting the object that is man as a legal fiction in surety to the subject.

Sovereignty is nothing more than total privacy with power to make or break the law and rule over others. For that which is private is above (*supra* to) the public law of persons. A person can only *exist* as a fictional "truth" (a confirmed legal lie) considered in legal law (its creator) when the man plays the subject and forgoes his objectivity in lieu of the legal benefits he may obtain through the use of the state's fictional persona (status, number, name, class, species, and rank) as its subject. The object that is a man of God disappears behind the subject-matter he pretends to be or legally own; being the fictional characterization of a legal (artificial) birth. The actor becomes convinced he *is* the part he plays. It becomes his reinvented *truth*. And the most important law is this: we cannot be seen or recognized as private men of God when we are participating as actors in public persona. God cannot protect legal persons, for God respects no artifice and especially no person.

Notice the distinction between man's Self as an objective or subjective occurrence and "fact." Our selfishness references our seeking to enrich our Self over that of others. But the outward self is always a persona, a reputation, the ego formed by the id-entity, and a subject of our own imaginary perceptions of our own Reality and place in God's Nature. Thus when we are tricked into identifying with that projected self-image as an egotistic projection of legal persona and title, using that false character (our disconnected second self as a false persona used only for public show) instead of simply Being part of the humble abundance of God's Creation of Permanent and Supreme Being and Law, we may then and only then be tricked by the word magic of these false magistrate gods. For they cause us to personify our actual Self into reimagined, legally *existing* identities (the *living* dead). Man may own nothing of God's Creation, for man is not the Creator of it. Only a legal fiction, a person, may attach and register through magical, legal terms of art, its name to another fictional name (noun) and pretend to claim false ownership of God's Creation. And so the strawman is borne by and through our own blindness and perpetrated egotistical attitude and ignorance of our own True Nature.

---

**"Wherefore I take you to record this day,  
that I am pure from the blood of all men."**

— Acts 20:26, KJB

---

In this verse, the word "I" is translated into english from Strong's G1473 - *egō* - having the general meaning of *I*, *me*, and *my* as a primary pronoun **of the 1st person**. Most importantly though, it carries the notion of *antithesis*, which specifically means **form without substance**. A mirror image, a simulation, but not the Real deal.

**ANTITHESIS** - *noun* - [Gr. from, to place.] 1. In rhetoric, **AN OPPOSITION OF WORDS OR SENTIMENTS; CONTRAST**; as, 'When our vices leave us, **we flatter ourselves** we leave them.' '**THE PRODIGAL ROBS HIS HEIR, THE MISER ROBS HIMSELF.**' '**Excess of ceremony shows want of breeding.**' Liberty with laws, and government without oppression.' 2. **OPPOSITION OF OPINIONS; controversy.** (Webs1828)

**ANTITHETICAL** - *adjective* - **Pertaining to antithesis, or opposition of words and sentiments; CONTAINING OR ABOUNDING WITH ANTITHESIS.** (Webs1828)

---

The English language in its popular, general, and common formation is antithetical to the terms of art of the legal language and vice versa. It is a language designed to cause illiteracy, not in understanding but in antithesis to that language which is spoken and regarded as higher in legal settings. The word legal is antithetical to God's Nature and Reality. Everything in legality is a lie, where nothing is self-evident and the lie is more sacred than the Truth. This is the very definition of satanism (that which is adversarial to God/Truth). And make no mistake that all of these words and flattering titles are man-made. They are property of a legal adversary, formed on the devil's (attorney's) forked tongue.

Both the prodigal and the miser *live* in fear of poverty instead of simply Being in the Natural fear of God, the first spending his forefather's fortunes for fear of the reputation of poverty while the second remains miserably wealthy, hoarding his prize at the destitution and poverty of all others. And like all false dialectics (logic systems), neither of these states of false being are of God any more than the love of money that causes their condition is. Most of us are caught some place between these two extremes in opposition to the Natural Law and regardless of our estate, flattering ourselves that our respect, consent, habits, customs, licenses, and general conformity to the evils of this legal system of mammon are a good thing.

When we state in public and legal settings that **I am** "the person of another," we are taking the role of a fictional character in 3rd person and pretending it to be as a replacement (anti-) for our first person (Real Self), vainly feigning to blame the fiction for whatever is lacking in our own responsibilities and duties under any moral code. We act not in the verb of actual and spiritual Being but in the noun (name) of another. The law of the name controls the actions of the man bound in surety to it. For legal purposes, we not only become the strawman in our false legal appearance and standing in make-believe, but also allow our own minds and bodies to be overcome by that demon (false persona) as we stand and act soullessly in the surety of the performance contract and debt implied by such usage of the person (strawman) of another. We become the fiction in our minds. We believe the legal matrix is Real. Our ego takes over to justify the false identity that is the commercial legal entity of the state, and our whole personality becomes that of exactly what our masters wish us to become. Our actions are controlled (governed) like puppets on strings, acting only commercially as automatons without moral conscious. Like renting a car, we must follow the terms of use and laws relating to the vessel (person) we rent. No legal law may attach to any man lest that man allow his christian name to be artificially (as a contracted dis-ease) attached to some master's legal surname (last name) and thus fall under the authority of the legal creator (god) of that person (vessel/status) and its binding law. A man without a person may receive no governmental benefits or positive law consumer protections. And even the legal term "illegal alien" causes any man to be considered in a fictional status and be treated according to that flattering title, which means that he may in-deed receive legal benefits through that status.

Again, public education ensures this general public-mindedness via *citizenslavement*. We are taught how to behave publicly, not privately. We are driven like cattle away from scriptural teachings and steered toward fiction. For we are entrained from birth not to act as ourselves, but as the patented copy of the self (person) of another; a case of mistaken identity, as one that may fit in to the social network of that legal matrix of the public realm and artifice of law. We operate only as unnatural

personifications of our True Nature, thus we abandon all "Natural" Rights and protections of the Highest Law.

**SELF** - ...3. Self is SOMETIMES AS A NOUN, noting THE INDIVIDUAL SUBJECT TO HIS OWN CONTEMPLATION OR ACTION, or noting IDENTITY OF PERSON. Consciousness makes everyone to be what he calls self. A man's self may be the worst fellow to converse with in the world. 4. It also signifies personal interest, or love of private interest; SELFISHNESS. The fondness we have for self furnishes another long rank of prejudices. Self is much used in composition. (*Webs1828*)

---

We are either our own Self (under God) or we are operating in the artificial self (vessel) of another persona. We either identify as God's Creation or as the creation of false gods. The public school system ensures the later, and from corporate birth we are trained to err as if we are hu-man and assume ourselves and others to be the person of another.

**MISTAKEN** - In the use of this participle, there is a peculiarity which ought to be carefully noticed. WHEN USED OF PERSONS, it signified TO BE IN AN ERROR, TO BE WRONG; as, I am mistaken, you are mistaken, he is mistaken. But when used of THINGS, it signified MISUNDERSTOOD, MISCONCEIVED; as, the sense of the passage is mistaken that is, NOT RIGHTLY UNDERSTOOD. (*Webs1828*)

**IDENTITY** - *noun* - Sameness, as DISTINGUISHED FROM SIMILITUDE AND DIVERSITY. We speak of the identity of goods found, the identity OF PERSONS, or OF PERSONAL IDENTITY. (*Webs1828*)

---

Mis-taken sameness...

A person is always and without exception a mis-taken identity, for the person is not the Reality of each of us as Creations of God in Nature. The person is never the same as its model and vital statistics. The pope, for instance, as merely a man, legally represents the quite purposefully mistaken id-entify of God and christ (the Word / Law of God). The verb (God / Word) is personified (named / noun) into a legal office (persona in granted flattering title). However, we individually take an id-entify (a demonic possession) upon our selves voluntarily without comprehension of the effect upon our actions thereof. The id-entify we use, which is the property of the United States (or other governments as corporation nations), can only ever be a mis-taken identity when compared to the man of God wielding that false ID. The maxim of law, which states that *similitude is not sameness* (personhood is not manhood, and public is not private), is cancelled out once man consents by his use of the identification of that public persona (admixed surname) assigned to him by the state as a "protected" (insured) vessel for interstate commercial purposes. Respect of the person is respect of the state (principal corporation / artificial person). The similitude is considered artificially as permissible sameness under legal law by the actions of the man playing the part of the character (fictional person). The law of persons applies to the man acting as surety in person, as the agent to the principal of that commercial person. Man is thus bound to the artificially projected self image, no longer himself but the self of another, virtually plugged in to the legal matrix.

---

**"The SELF is not something ready-made, but something in continuous formation THROUGH CHOICE OF ACTION."**

— John Dewey

---

---

## **"An heir is ANOTHER SELF, and a son is PART OF THE FATHER."**

—HACRES EST ALTER IPSE, ET FILIUS EST PARS PATRIS. 3 Coke, 12b. (Black4)

---

The *self* is a funny thing. It is used by impersonation, controlled by the legal marks and status placed upon it, and then reassigned to each of us as a legal, fictional persona. The self is what drives us like a puppet on another's strings, and so if the self adheres to man's law instead of to God's in Pure Love and Charity then the id/ego sequence results, as the ego tries to rule over and justify the false id-entity.

To act in per-son is to act as part of the artificial (legal) father. Thus a US citizenship is only part of the whole body and operates solely to benefit his principal (father). But the lawful heir in blood consideration is as a separate soul, as one's own Self not acting per the artful son (status) of another. One Lives in public or in private, but never in both at the same time. For that would require two gods, and this is of course forbidden by the One True God.

*Self* is also the forth word in the Bible, though you would never know it through modern translations. The word *'êth* as used in Genesis 1:1 is defined in Strong's Concordance as "NOT TRANSLATED," but states that it is: "**apparently contracted from H226 (i.e. sign, mark, token) in the demonstrative sense of ENTITY; properly, SELF** (but generally used to point out more definitely the **object of a verb or preposition, even or NAMELY**):—[as such UNREPRESENTED IN ENGLISH]." The lexicons also speak of its meaning as "**self**, or **this SAME**, and is used **reflectively**." Set before other words it signifies the sense of "**the thing itself, the SAME thing, or this thing**." One thing for sure we can say is that this form of communication virtually died with its Roman speaker, in the sense that its practice is not used today in common dog-Latin language structure. But fascinatingly this word is used each time in the Old Testament when one character "begets" another (son or daughter), when Adam "**knew**" Eve, where this same wording of #H226 is used when Cain was "**marked**," implying these were not new characters but new legalistic or artificial personality traits (reputation/status) for the original personification of the parabolic character's identity, as an alter-ego or influenced self (false persona). And indeed we find that each "name" of each new begotten character or generation in the Bible has a specific personality trait as the meaning of its name, such as the word/name Jesus in Its meaning of "Jehovah is salvation." You see, each character is merely a potentiality of each man, of you; the stories of all the paths we might veer unto as lost sheep, including that of Jesus Christ's. We may emulate Noah (to be **at rest**) or one of his three "sons." We are either Abel (breath) or we are a Cain (to be in **possession**). This is the very essence of moral storytelling. And with the story of Cain, we are left with this fascinating riddle:

---

**"And Cain said unto the LORD, My punishment is greater than I can BEAR. Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth; and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to pass, THAT EVERY ONE THAT FINDETH ME SHALL SLAY ME. And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold. And the LORD SET A MARK UPON CAIN, lest any finding him SHOULD KILL HIM."**

—Genesis 4:13-15, KJB

---



How many times a day do we see the likeness of Cain? And what is this mark that prevents us from destroying what otherwise we might all slay upon our finding? We find that the mark or sign (Strong's H226 - 'owth), as the scriptural *mark of Cain*, refers to either (1) a military insignia, (2) a sign of something past, (3) a sign of something future, a portent, or, (4) A SIGN OF ANYTHING WHICH CANNOT ITSELF BE SEEN, as "the sign of the Covenant," of "circumcision," or of the "Sabbath," as "a proof, an argument, or a token." Without conscious awareness of even our own tainted disposition, we pretend to see in every other legal persona we practice intercourse with the very mark of Cain spoken of here, the sure (he who is in surety for another) sign of *possession*. For we all have taken the legal mark (name/number) and treat each other according to that fictional persona (mask/mark), as subjects (slaves) of government and its law. We constantly bind each other by this unseen mark and sign of citizen-ship (fealty). We even have legal identifications not our own as tokens of our person's proprietary possession. We are not *shepherds* as Abel, but *purchasers* like Cain. We are not as sheep under the Law but as *he-goats of the goats*.

These types of parables are chock full of meaning and wisdom for he who has eyes to see and ears to hear. And yet, this author would wage generously that no religion would ever teach the intent and meaning of this story of figurative "brothers" (i.e., mirror images, different potentialities and paths of one man). This is because every corporate priest, minister, and reverend of every single corporately denominated false "church" out there knows that every man, women, and child sitting in their pews are appearing there in the guise of a false legal persona. We are worshiping publicly against scriptural instruction and fulfilling the devil's promise of money collection in mammon, as a collective of the bearers of the various marks of burdened beasts. Instead, those church-going persons are instructed to follow not the Law of God by their clergy, but the law of the land (the law of men in government magistracy). We are taught, in other words, to be judged not by God but by men pretending godhood. As expected, we find well-laid plans already in place for what have been dubbed as "Clergy Response Teams" across the United States, pre-selected as an integral part of the theatre of mind control (govern-ment) and psychiatry of psychological warfare.

— — —

### "Pastoral crisis intervention" — toward a definition...

**Abstract: "The pastoral community represents a large and often untapped resource in times of crisis. It possesses a unique aggregation of characteristics that makes it uniquely valuable amidst the turmoil of a psychological crisis. In critical incidents such as terrorism, mass disasters, violence, the loss of loved ones, and any events wherein human actions result in injury, destruction, and/or death, the pastoral community may possess especially powerful restorative attributes. Unfortunately, heretofore, there has existed no generally recognized and accepted manner in which the healing factors inherent in pastoral care have been functionally integrated with the well-formulated principles of crisis intervention. THIS PAPER REPRESENTS AN INITIAL EFFORT TO ELUCIDATE HOW THE PRINCIPLES OF PASTORAL CARE MAY BE FUNCTIONALLY INTEGRATED WITH THOSE OF CRISIS INTERVENTION. The amalgam shall heretofore be referred to as "PASTORAL CRISIS INTERVENTION" and is defined herein."**

—Loyola College, Maryland, The Johns Hopkins University, USA - From (PUBMED) aka. The US National Library of Medicine National Institutes of Health, Int J Emerg Ment Health. 2000 Spring; 2(2): 69-71.

— — —

---

## **“Pastoral crisis intervention in response to terrorism.”**

**Abstract: “Pastoral crisis intervention may be thought of as the functional integration of crisis intervention and pastoral support. In effect, the practice of pastoral crisis intervention largely REPRESENTS THE USE OF FAITH-BASED INTERVENTIONS REFINED AND AUGMENTED THROUGH THE USE OF AN EMERGENCY MENTAL HEALTH DELIVERY CONTEXT. The value of pastoral crisis intervention seems apparent in situations involving death, serious injury, mass disasters, and cataclysmic events such as war. Nowhere, however, is pastoral crisis intervention potentially more useful THAN IN RESPONSE TO REAL OR THREATENED TERRORISM.”**

—(PUBMED) aka. ‘The US National Library of Medicine National Institutes of Health,’ Int J Emerg Ment Health. 2003 Winter; 5(1): 1-2, PMID: 12722484

---

Let us be clear that these legalized, state-licensed “clergy” are being spoken of here as exactly what they are, as agents of government; fictional, legal creations granted the flattering title and licensure under man’s legal (anti-God) law. And as incorporated entities of government, their participation in these clergy intervention response teams are not a choice, but a requisite to remain in commercial business. Amazingly, we are being lead as sheep by a multitude of the shepherds of Cain, each having killed his brother (alter-ego) Abel for possession of his pretended title, emoluments, and pension in mammon. These peddlers of faith-based hope around the nation will ensure the continuity of the *de facto* government that incorporated them into their false, flattering titles of that organized, syndicalist priesthood, not God’s Word (Law, Son). For religious action, that is action based on moral belief, is illegal by man’s law, especially against government and its corporations and agents.

But let us return to the *Genesis* of when the gods created such fictions of men...

To put a properly versed translation together, the first verse of “Genesis” reads as follows: in the beginning (*re’shiyth*), the gods/magistrates (*elohiym*) created (*bara’*) the entity (*’eth*) the “heavens” (*shamayim*) and the entity (*’eth*) the “earth” (*’erets*).

And so the *archons*, as the legal gods and feudal landlords, created (named) *the same* fictional entity as “heaven” and *the same* fictional entity as “Earth” in similitude? To put it even more crudely, they simply drew a map. They symbolized all things Real into a simulation, creating their own legal representation of the Heavens and the Earth, one that men could rule without those pesky Laws of Nature. It sounds suspiciously like they (false gods) created the same legal fiction “world” we suffer patiently today, as a jurisdiction, a reflection, a simulation, a virtual reality of the heavens and the earth as a false legal creation in similitude, but not of course in sameness. But then this is really all that men pretending to be magisterial gods can create, as recreation in make-believe, for True Creation is only of Jehovah. And they (plural) created the fictional Adam (plural) from the already Existing men inhabiting the already made Timeless and already Living True Creation (Nature). They stole from God Its mirror image, laying claim to what is form without substance. Thus the word *man* in its new use came to magically mean *slave*. In other words, they formed the *genesis* (beginning) of the organized crime that is legal government and false (legalized) religion, as a married church and state, and made themselves as gods over that fictional form and its imaginary

jurisdiction. Of course, we cannot forget that God (Jehovah) has no beginning and no end, A Being (verb) of Timelessness, and so to base the “beginning” of Life’s Existence on the timeline of only “Earth’s” creation is not in sync with the notion of the verb and conceptuality of the Permanence without beginning or end of Jehovah. In other words, the conception of man’s limited perspective and knowledge should never be taken as Truth.

The Universe did not begin with and thus expand outward from Earth’s formation, but must have Existed long before Earth was eventually formed within that Universe, a process of unimaginable time and energy that man cannot possibly ever Truly comprehend, let alone in a few abstract verses of scripture. Nor is he supposed to. For nothing is more frightening than the thought of man having the power through True knowledge of what is attributed only to God. The earth (*world*) is not all things, and so the story of its “creation” as the beginning of time seems a bit disingenuous; unless we consider that this was the creation of man’s system of fiction and false law by false “creators” we called as the gods (plural *elohiym*, as used in the pre-Bible Genesis mythos of many tribes and peoples before the Bible). Only man operates his fictions in the Roman calendar and time domain, not Jehovah. God has no Timex; no blueprints; and certainly no records utilizing the vulgar words of men. Yet to compare the entire universe and Living Being of Jehovah to the integral mechanism of the most painfully created of clockworks might to some be an extraordinarily delicious metaphor.

And what can be said as to the creation of “man and woman” through the creation of “Adam” by these same gods (plural)? Let us examine this notion of the Adam-man; the hu-man.

—=—

## “And God (*elohiym* - “the gods”) said, Let US make man in OUR image (H6754) after OUR likeness...”

— Genesis 1:26, KJB

—=—

Here we see a breakdown of the this poetic verse through the concordances and lexicons of the ancient words as they were intended, which cannot be mistaken as anything of Jehovah (a Pure and Natural Creation/evolution of Life), only of the artifice of men in the flattering titles of their own pretended deity:

**IN OUR IMAGE** - (*Strong’s H6754 - tselem - ðÆiÆt*), from Gesenius’ Hebrew-Chaldee Lexicon - (1) **A SHADOW, metaphorically used of ANYTHING VAIN.** Hence— (2) **AN IMAGE, LIKENESS** (so called from its shadowing forth); **an image, AN IDOL...** (*Strong’s Concordance*)

**IN OUR IMAGE** - (*Strong’s: Outline of usage in Bible*) - **IMAGE: of TUMOURS**, mice, **HEATHEN GODS; image, likeness (of resemblance); mere, EMPTY, image, semblance** (figuratively). (*Strong’s Concordance*)

**TUMOR** - *noun* - [Latin from *tumeo*, **to swell**.] In surgery, **a swelling; a morbid enlargement of any part of the body**; a word of very comprehensive signification... 1. **AFFECTED POMP; BOMBAST IN LANGUAGE; SWELLING WORD OR EXPRESSIONS; FALSE MAGNIFICENCE OR SUBLIMITY.** [Little used.] (*Webs1828*)

**GOD** - (*Strong’s H430 - ‘ELOHIYM - àÀiÉäÄér*) - *Strong’s definition*: el-o-heem’; plural of H433 (‘elowahh - **a deity or the Deity: God, god.**); **GODS in the ordinary sense; but specifically used (in the plural thus, especially with the article) of the supreme God; OCCASIONALLY APPLIED BY WAY OF DEFERENCE TO MAGISTRATES; and sometimes as a superlative: —angels, exceeding, God (gods) (-dess, -ly), (very) great, judges, mighty.** (*Strong’s Concordance*)

MAN - (Strong's H120 - 'adam - אָדָם) - from Gesenius' Hebrew-Chaldee Lexicon - (1) "The Arabs distinguish two races of men, one red, ruddy, which we call **white**, the other **black**... **BUT BOTH THESE RACES ARE SPRUNG FROM ADAM... often used to denote MAN (AS) THE HUMAN RACE**. Sometimes put as a genitive after adjectives, **AS "THE NEEDY OF MEN,"** i.e. **needy men**... and especially used: (a) **FOR OTHER MEN, THE REST OF MANKIND, AS OPPOSED TO THOSE IN QUESTION... IN ISRAEL AND IN OTHER MEN... and** (b) **OF COMMON MEN, AS OPPOSED TO THOSE OF BETTER CONDITION... Opposed to vireo (MORE NOBLE)... and** (c) **USED OF SLAVES... and** (d) **OF SOLDIERS...** (2) a man, vir... "**a man** (i.e. **one empathetically, WORTHY OF THE NAME**). I have found one of a thousand, but a woman in all their number I have not found." (3) **Any one... with a NEGATIVE particle, NO ONE...** (Strong's Concordance)

AFTER OUR LIKENESS - (Strong's H1823 - dēmuwth - דִּמְיוֹת) - Outline of Bible usage - **likeness** (19x), **SIMILITUDE** (2x), **like** (2x), **manner** (1x), **fashion** (1x). Strong's definition - likeness, similitude, in the **likeness of**, like as, and **resemblance**; concretely, **model, shape**; adverbially, **like**:—fashion, like (-ness, as), manner, similitude. Gesenius' Hebrew-Chaldee Lexicon: (1) similitude, likeness, **image**... "**let us MAKE man... according to OUR image;**" **compare "HE BEGAT a son according to HIS likeness, after HIS image;"** "images of oxen," **cast**, molten oxen; "what image will ye compare to him?" (2) model, pattern. (3) **APPEARANCE, "those four had one appearance."** Followed by a genitive, **the appearance of any thing, that is, AN APPEARANCE RESEMBLING SOMETHING**, when any thing seen in a dream or vision is described as not clearly seen; "and in the midst of it was the appearance of four living creatures," i.e. a certain appearance like for living creatures; "the appearance of a throne..." (Strong's Concordance)

—=—

Let us (the gods) remake man's persona after our image (similitude, but not sameness, as idols, shadows of themselves). Let us create the person-hood so as to call man as slave by his appearance and proprietary "legal" name. Let us create the anti-Jehovah; the legal fiction.

Tumors...

—=—

**"I'd like to share a revelation that I've had during my time here. It came to me when I tried to classify your species and I realized that you're not actually mammals. EVERY MAMMAL ON THIS PLANET INSTINCTIVELY DEVELOPS A NATURAL EQUILIBRIUM WITH THE SURROUNDING ENVIRONMENT, BUT YOU HUMANS DO NOT. You move to an area and you multiply and multiply until every natural resource is consumed and the only way you can survive is to spread to another area. There is another organism on this planet that follows the same pattern. Do you know what it is? A VIRUS. HUMAN BEINGS ARE A DISEASE, A CANCER OF THIS PLANET. You're a plague and we (the agents of technology) are the cure."**

—Quote from character 'Agent Smith' from the movie, 'The Matrix' (author's addition)

—=—

When man is said to be remade “into our image,” into the image (persona) of the legal gods, man became less than man, re-birthed into this age-old matrix of legal fiction without responsibility and in complete dependence upon his legal gods. He became *hu-man*. In a system of legal law built solely upon a foundation in the fiction of mammon and the accumulation of wealth in perpetual competition, we find that the above statement by the manifestation of the AI is not at all untrue. A person, as a legal status, is very much like a tumor of man. And this mentality, this spiritual death, is certainly a dis-ease spread like a virus of the mind, body, and soul. It causes man to destroy his environment in an unending effort to grow a fictional economy that, without such meaningless growth, is considered a failure.

But how much growth can an environment or body take before it begins killing its host? The tumor knows no bounds because the tumor is not in harmony with the needs of the body it is attached to and invading. It is a cell mass out of place from its origin of Existence, and is thus unnaturally programmed with the sole purpose of unchecked, unbalanced, totally vain growth. In other words, its very Existence is in vain. It is an idol, a simulated copy with no purpose in Nature and thus no awareness of its own destructive Nature. It ignored its inherent Law, the Law of its own Nature. It is programmed (educated) and stimulated (entertained) to grow inharmoniously, and so it does without even a conscious awareness of itself or its effects. But that which is without unified purpose in Nature quickly becomes that without respect of Nature, and thus can only really be classified as a biological weapon. This is the simulated form without substance that man has become, a human copy of his True intent and reason for Existence. For his purpose in the artful persona (property) of Caesar’s district is only to serve the gods of industry, of banking, of real estate, and of corporate infrastructure. His purpose is to separate himself completely from his Source with designs and tools built with his own hands, just as his legal and ecclesiastical gods of mammon have instructed. And so the hu-man race, as agentic participants in this race to a finish line that can only be located in the worst kind of hell on Earth, one founded upon unlimited yet fruitless progress of empire without goal or purpose, can only Truly be said to be the cancerous fulfillment of our genesis story, our legal re-creation.

This is the creation story nobody seems to want to hear. The gods forbid it, for those with ears to hear and eyes to see would need to become responsible and make some very difficult choices...

We must be aware that Adam and the allegorical story told of “him” is the general word for man-**kind**, not merely an individual or single man, and is more akin to “hu-man” or all of humanity in meaning. But man-kind is not any single man any more than a “people” are, but more of a word like cattle or herd. Only by legal (artificial) means, namely subjection and enslavement, may a plural be reduced to a singular body. To identify with the herd (*adam*) and its humanistic mentality is the same as identifying as a public personhood. Adam is thus representative of spiritual death, of they that have fallen from grace. To be begotten (legally birthed) by the legal, ecclesiastical gods is to be made in vain, to be conquered by the false law of the gods (creators/begetters) of Adam (man-**kind** but not man). While man can be said to only possess the qualities of a mammal, a hu-man is considered only as an animal. That is, unless the artful term of “man” is predefined as *slave* or *subject*. This distinction has legal precedent and is known as the “man or other animal” (MOOA) laws, which will be covered shortly.

The word *adam* is a plural and carries the meaning of the entire multitude of man in a legal capacity (surname/registration), which is to say the form of man without the individual substance. But this word *kind* is not only a noun, but also an action (verb). To be *kinded* is to be birthed artificially into a new state of *existence*, not of Nature but in similitude to what is of Nature (God). To be of a kind is to be categorized and catalogued into that which is not a singularity, but to be made part of a group, a species, and thus a class structure. It is to be conquered / purchased and possessed...

**KINDED** - adjective - **Begotten**. (Webs1828)

**BEGOT, BEGOTTEN** - *participle passive* - Of **GET. Procreated; GENERATED**. (Webs1828)



**GET** - *verb transitive preterit tense* - Got. [gat, obsolete] - *participle passive* - **Got, gotten**. 1. **TO PROCURE; TO OBTAIN; TO GAIN POSSESSION OF, BY ALMOST ANY MEANS**. We get favor by kindness; we get wealth by industry and economy; we get land by purchase; we get praise by good conduct; and we get blame by doing injustice. The merchant should get a profit on his goods; the laborer should get a due reward for his labor; most men get what they can for their goods or for their services. Get differs from acquire, as IT DOES NOT ALWAYS EXPRESS PERMANENCE OF POSSESSION, which is the appropriate sense of acquire. We get a book or a loaf of bread by borrowing, we do not acquire it; but we get or acquire an estate. 2. **To have**. Thou hast got the face of a man. This is a most common, but gross abuse of this word. We constantly hear it said, I have got no corn, I have got no money, she has got a fair complexion, when the person means only, I have no corn, I have no money, she has a fair complexion. 3. **To beget; to procreate; to generate**. 4. **To learn**; as, to get a lesson. 5. **TO PREVAIL ON; TO INDUCE; TO PERSUADE**. Though the king could not get him to engage in a life of business. [This is not elegant.] 6. **To procure to be... To sell; to dispose of**; as, to get off goods... **To get out, to draw forth**; as, **to get out a secret**. To draw out; to disengage. **To get the day, TO WIN; TO CONQUER; TO GAIN THE VICTORY. To get together, to collect; to amass. TO GET OVER, TO SURMOUNT; to conquer; to pass without being obstructed**; as, to get over difficulties; also, **to recover**; as, to get over sickness. - *verb intransitive* - **TO ARRIVE AT ANY PLACE OR STATE; followed by some modifying word, and sometimes implying difficulty or labor...** (Webs1828)

---

And so this gives us a lot to ponder, if nothing else, and certainly changes the meaning and intent of this so-called “creation” story to one not necessarily of True Source, not of Nature, and certainly not of “God” as the timeless Creator Jehovah. It certainly cannot and should not be dismissed, and I would invite the reader to explore these translations thoroughly, always seeking what is self-evident as opposed to what is comfortable for the ego and id-entity.

For now, let us take a quick tour of the “Genesis” story as translated to reveal what can only be called a mystifying conundrum.

First and foremost, this is not the “Book of Genesis,” but rather the “Book of Moses.” But, since the term Genesis was added later as the description of this first Book of Moses, the lawgiver, let us use what we in dog-Latin are accustomed to, knowing that this is the book of a man, not of Jehovah bearing some timeline before man’s actual Existence that man could not have in any way witnessed. One cannot bear witness the Creation of himself, nor to the very substance of Life (light, air, water, vegetation, etc) that might sustain him. More on the history of this naming discrepancy will be revealed in Volume 2.

The concept presented so mysteriously in Genesis 1:1 referred to as “In the beginning...” is in itself a reference to the notion of the word “**when**” in time, as **former times** or a **former state, first fruits (first born)**, or as a principal or thing **of dignity**. The term *in the beginning*, from Strong's H7225 - *re'shiyth* - is the same as saying *when an event first happened*. But it does not imply in any way that nothing Existed before that event, as if Jehovah (Existence) Itself was begun in time (history) at this point, as if man would have been Living at or before the time the environment that would sustain his very Life was suddenly Created. In short, man cannot and will never know the story of his own origin, nor are we supposed to. The notion that this concept of “the beginning” could possibly be recorded or even comprehended by man when man is the much later object of that creation is of course a purely fallacious view, and yet one promoted often by the corporate church. What witness was present at this creation event if no men were yet created? And if man did witness his own creation, then was he miraculously born with language skills to record his own event and all that happened previous to that birth, though he was but a helpless zygote? The unanswerable nature of these questions would, after all, imply that man was there (pre-history) and able to record his own Creation and with an already developed language and understanding of things, or worse, that man

is therefore his own Creator. Surprisingly, this is not far from the false doctrinal truths of many of man's corporate religions. For it would also imply that man was born with such language skills, with words and grammar, which we know are not of Nature but are of course a creation of man.

What is most interesting about this so-called "story of creation" is that within this book of *Genesis* are at least two competing stories about that creation. We find that Adam (man and woman) is created in one story as that which is in the image of the gods (*elohim*). Yet in the next story, which in Genesis Chapter 2 is said to be **after** the seven "days" of creation, including that of Adam (man-kind), we find man being again created from a swirl of the dust of the earth.

Did something happen to the first creation of man? Or was there something else going on here that is not clear in the King's translations?

For notation, the uncapitalized word *adam* is also used as the translation for the word *person(s)*, though here the same word is used for *man*:

---

**"And God (*Elohim*) said, Let us make man (*adam*) IN OUR IMAGE, AFTER OUR LIKENESS: and let THEM have DOMINION over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. So God (*Elohim/ the gods*) created man (*adam/man-kind*) in his own image, in the image of God created he him; MALE AND FEMALE CREATED HE THEM."**

—Genesis 1: 26-27, KJB

---

The gods "created" THEM (male and female men) in THEIR own image. The gods are referred to here as "our," as a plurality of or multitude of gods. But there are some problems here. Firstly, this would imply that man already Existed in some form and substance, so that an image would be available for such a task as this simulation of man. If man wasn't already Existing, then where did the image of man come from? And since we are baking the noodle here, if the gods claim man to be in their own image, then how are these gods not already Existent men? Bottom line: this would not be the story of the Original Creation of man at all, but instead the story of the re-creation of a slave race of persons (idols/images/personas) to serve the plurality of gods that are but a body corporate (artificial person) of falsely entitled men, which in the US we call as our false god "the People." When we are summoned to court, it is usually by "the People" of some State, though no men or persons are ever listed as being those so-called private "People." In other words, we cannot face our accuser, our god, for it is but a pluralistic fiction. "The People" is not really *them* or any of *us*, it is just a word meaning a pluralistic god (creator) like "Elohim."

Secondly, we find that the term *after his kind* is used towards the creation of all other beasts, plants, and other Life forms that are generated (reproduced/begotten) by its own kind. The term "after its kind" here is a scientific reference to **species or sort**, from Strong's H4327 - *miyn*, or "kind." But if this is Truly the Creation story of God's Creation of the Origin of Life as we know It, how can anything being Created "in the beginning" already have a species or kind to be created from, including us? How can man and beast already have a likeness, an image, or a species in the story of our first Creation? Unless... this is after all not the story of Nature, of Jehovah at all, but of the fictions (i.e., names) of the gods placed over Reality so that they may rule their own false creation? If this were a story on the origin of virtual reality, this would be the "Genesis" of *The Matrix*.

---

**“And God (*Elohim/the gods*) created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which THE WATERS BROUGHT FORTH ABUNDANTLY, AFTER THEIR KIND, and every winged fowl AFTER HIS KIND: and God saw that it was good... And God (*Elohim/ the gods*) said, LET THE EARTH BRING FORTH THE LIVING CREATURE AFTER HIS KIND, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth AFTER HIS KIND: and it was so.”**

—Genesis 1: 21 and 24, KJB

---

And then, like a horror story for Mother Nature and its multitude of Creatures, “man” is instructed by the gods (the source of man’s image/person) to do horrible things to the rest of Creation, to subdue and dominate it and expand the human race, with no mention of being its steward or caretaker, or of even respecting It by Nature’s (God’s) Law. Where is the harmony of Oneness? Where is the spiritual connection to Source and Law? This is certainly not the story or Word (Law) of the Son of Jehovah, the Creator, but of men acting as gods over their own creation, of the lesser kings of men being ordered to expand empire by their gods, their own fictional king of kings. And this in every way explains why the New Testament Law of Jehovah is to replace this Old Testament Law of the false gods and magistrates (*elohim*) of men.

---

**“And God (*Elohim/the gods*) blessed them, and God (*Elohim/the gods*) said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and REPLENISH the earth, AND SUBDUE IT: AND HAVE DOMINION OVER the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, AND OVER EVERY LIVING THING THAT MOVETH UPON THE EARTH.”**

—Genesis 1:28, KJB

---

But wait a minute, why would man need to “replenish” the earth unless men already Existed on earth in our own kind (species)? This does not make much sense, unless this is the “re-creation” story of the gods, the creation of fiction, as the sending forth of the persons of men as agents of the gods. This word *replenish*, as translated from Strong’s H4390 - *male’* - is generally used throughout the Bible to mean the word *fill*, as here to **re-fill (replenish)**. It can mean **accomplish, furnish, have wholly**, and is even used to mean **“mass themselves against”** in the *Hithpael*. The land is **“filled with violence”** in several chapters, and one is said to **“fill one’s heart”** in several others. And we find the term **“fill the cause of the wicked”** elsewhere. One can be said to be **“full of words”** and the Earth was said to be as well **“filled with violence.”** The one thing common among these is that they are all allegorical and specifically metaphoric, as a descriptive poetic verse.

**REPLENISH - (...) - verb intransitive - TO RECOVER FORMER FULLNESS.** (*Webs1828*)

---

Though nothing about this first chapter reveals Jehovah or the True Source of Nature's Creation in any Real sense, we are certainly lead to believe and take literally its words as "God-given" by the church and state (legal gods) that translated it into this vulgar dog-Latin. Yet none of this story is as of yet self-evident, as the True Word of God must be. In other words, this first chapter cannot be taken as the Law (Word) of Jehovah simply because Jehovah is nowhere within it. And of course these facts lead to all sorts of theories about ancient alien astronauts that seeded the Earth and many other planets with hu-man Life, that man-like gods from outer space are our actual creators, mad scientists that grow us like cattle only to harvest us for lunch or slave labor once our population numbers reach optimal harvesting. And this can turn into an endless, pointless discussion about the origin of those aliens and their God(s).

Fortunately, the Bible teaches me to challenge all that is not the self-evident, self-Existent Truth, especially that which comes from man, from words, and from vain speculations and arts. It allows me the humility to worship only what is Real and not what is fiction. It instructs me then to Live in only that Truth, which is another word for Jehovah, for Nature, and for Life Itself. But most of all it comforts me that I should never feel the want to know these mysteries, for I need not know these things to be happy in the abundance of Nature. It is only those seeking godship that need these answers, and it is they who make them up as they go, just as the pagan Roman culture and Caesar adopted its own pagan form of "Christianity" to appease the ego but leave the soul barren of spirituality and Law. For there was no pope until the corporate church created that ecclesiastic office. And it claims today that the apostle Peter (St. Petra) was indeed the first *antichristos* pope, the immortal office of replacement Christ.

**PETER, PETEREL, PETERPENCE** - *noun* - **A TAX OR TRIBUTE formerly paid by the English people to the pope; being a penny for every house**, payable at Lammas day. **It was called also Romescot.** (Webs1828)

---

That's right, St. Petra (Simon Peter) is claimed by the Roman Catholic Church to be the first pope, and that he was even appointed as such by the man Jesus christ himself. The word *petra* in its feminine grammar means *rock*, as the rock this church will be built upon. As with all purposeful mistranslations in the Catholic matrix of self-aggrandizing texts, and as we will discuss, the word "church" is not a building but the totality of Lawful men (sheep) under the fear (action/works) of God's Law/Son (shepherd), and of course no man is actually, in Reality, a rock. But since Peter means *tax*, one could conclude that "Peter" (taxation/extortion) is certainly the metaphoric *rock* that the church was built upon in all its unrepentant wealth and pomp. And so we find here that the whole of the claim to fame and right of the office of Pope is that Jesus himself, as a Living man in the Roman calendar and procession of historical time, appointed the first office of Pope to another Living man named Simon Peter. And you still wonder why the church insists that christ was a historical event in its Roman calendar, despite no other historical reference to that Life Lived? And with Life, of course, comes death, which is what the church Truly celebrates, for the *existence* of the office of replacement christ (pope) depends not on the Life but on the death of "the man" Jesus christ, and for that matter, of his apostles. And so the followers of the pope (*antichristos* / replacement of christ) follow not the Word of God, which is the story of God's Natural Law personified as the story of the Son of Jehovah, but instead follow the *christos* as a mortal man whose namesake is still living and continuously making new and wicked Cannons, Bulls, and Laws. To say that the Catholics purposefully missed the point of the story of Jesus christ is the understatement of the age!

But let us continue not with the creation of this false Christ character into the pretended immortal, corporate office of "pope" and its centuries of crimes against man and Nature, but with the mythos of the creation story as told in the Old Law and Testament.

But hold on a minute! For in the second chapter of Genesis we find an apparently second and opposing "creation" story of man (as *adam*). But this time, we find that it is the monotheistic God

(Jehovah) as the One doing the Creating, and specifically by transliterated name. The difference here seems to be that man is now the “generation” of actual Creation, of Nature after it was already fully formed in Its Existence to the point where Nature might actually support the Life and needs of man.

But this Old Testament story first represents the story of Creation as that of the false gods, and that only after this creation myth do we find the entrance or Existence of Jehovah as Creator, which again is defined as the actual God (Being) of Existence/Creation.

In the first three verses of Chapter Two, we again find only the word *Elohim*. But then, out of nowhere, and only after this supposed 6-day event of Creation in Chapter One do we find mention of Jehovah:

---

**“Thus the heavens and the earth WERE FINISHED, AND ALL THE HOST OF THEM. And on the seventh day God (*Elohim, the gods*) ENDED HIS WORK which he had made; and HE RESTED on the seventh day from all his work which he had made. And God (*Elohim, the gods*) blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he (the gods) had rested from all his work which God (*Elohim, the gods*) created and made.”**

— Genesis 2: 1-3, KJB

---

It is a fairly ridiculous, even human notion to ponder that Existence, that Nature Itself (Jehovah) needs a day off, or that one day is more sacred than another in the endless cycle of the timeless ages. But the Old Law and Testament of the gods (*Elohim*) says this custom (a day of rest) must be done ritualistically. Meanwhile, the New Testament tells us to abandon such pagan and Jewish rituals and rites, for they are nothing to the Timeless Reality of Jehovah. There is no “Sunday” or “Tuesday” in Nature, and in fact these are merely the remnants of celebration of the Roman gods. These astrological days of the week are the mythological celebration of the god Sol (the Sun) day and the god *Tyr* or *Tiw* (Mars) day, just as the names of other days of the week and of the months in the year are in their devotion to “the heavens.”

But I remind the reader again, especially the nihilistic skeptics out there, that these customs and the astrological naming of things has nothing to do with the Bible. Again, do not allow man’s religious nonsense to interfere with what is the Reality of the self-evidence of the Word (Law) of God. Do not mix sense with nonsense!

And whom else but man in his constant search for ease would give himself every other day off from worshipping God’s Nature but that one day per week? If Jehovah didn’t show up for work every single day, if the sun did not shine and the rains fall and the rivers flow, we’d have all turned up dead upon Its first sick day. The Truth is that the very Nature and Word (Law) of Life simply has no time off, and every cycle of the sun and moon is no more or less Sacred than the last or the future ones. And the thought that man might have all day’s but Sunday free from God (Reality) is not at all in line with the Nature of our Existence. All days are Holy, sacred gifts from God. And none of them should be used to support false gods and the nations and kingdoms they have built for themselves. All days are precious, and every moment of one’s Existence in this Life should be in thankfulness and worship of that which begat that Life and Its Law.



But now, from this point onward in Chapter Two, the story changes as we are apparently given over to the “LORD God,” translated as “Jehovah Elohim.” And so now the Genesis story of Creation actually appears to refer to Creation and Nature Itself as “God,” as a Living Entity called as the name for the verb *Jehovah*, for the heavens and earth were “finished” at this point and the gods (*Elohim*) rested and ended their work.

Now, from this point, we find the story of the Creation of Jehovah, as the Natural Creation. This now becomes the story of what Nature’s God (Jehovah; a verb) generates, now that Nature was Created by...?

---

**“These are the GENERATIONS of the heavens and of the earth WHEN THEY WERE CREATED, in the day (age) that the LORD God (Jehovah) made the earth and the heavens, And every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew: FOR THE LORD GOD (JEHOVAH) HAD NOT CAUSED IT TO RAIN UPON THE EARTH, AND THERE WAS NOT A MAN TO TILL THE GROUND.”**

—Genesis 2: 4-5, KJB

---

**“And the LORD God (Jehovah) FORMED MAN OF THE DUST OF THE GROUND, AND BREATHED INTO HIS NOSTRILS THE BREATH OF LIFE; AND MAN BECAME A LIVING SOUL. And the LORD God (Jehovah) planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.”**

—Genesis 2: 7-8, KJB

---

So let me get this straight... Man is created in the image of the pluralistic “god” (*Elohim*), that is “**in OUR image**,” and then somehow is formed again (for the first time?) by the LORD God (*Jehovah Elohim*) from the dust of the earth since there was apparently no men around to work the fields? But how can this be? Just what is this “God” of Chapter 1, and where do these pluralistic gods in Chapter 2 go to “rest,” as we then suddenly call the creator God as *Jehovah Elohim* in Chapter 2?

Is this truly the paradoxical story it appears to be, or are we simply missing the bulk of the full story here?

This polytheism (paganism) is not an issue in the Hindu religion, for instance, as it is in the Christian churches, which of course decide what to believe and force others to believe in faithful sameness and ignorance. To suggest that the Genesis account is the story of two different gods therefore is taken as, at the very least, blasphemous... not to the Bible of course, but to the corporate church’s own doctrines and “official written beliefs.” And so honest conversation and comprehension about the Bible is next to impossible.

Yet this dualistic, pluralistic, polytheist creation mythos explains perfectly and gives clarity and reason as to why the people of Mesopotamia in the Old Testament still worshiped multiple Babylonian gods as the Bible story goes. And so in fact it is entirely unreasonable not to pick apart this rather incomplete and obtusely translated story of the *creation* of the gods. I was surprised to learn myself that most Bible “scholars” indeed consider there to be at least two creation stories in Genesis by two different forms of “gods.”

I would remind the reader that the Nature of Jehovah is timeless, having no beginning or end. Creation is not, therefore, a mere event in history. Creation is the continuous and undying Source of Life and Existence as it is forming or being born and dying even at this very moment, and again is not merely just some event that happened at some point in time, being in Reality the timeless cycle and passing on of all Life eternal.

So what is it that we are looking at here in this “Old Testament” of the old gods and their Babylonian, Mosaic, written law? Is it possible that this creation story is not at all original to the Bible, but instead merely the mythos of the plurality of many gods of the people Living at that time? Can we thus distinguish *christianity* (the New Law) with the Jewish, Mosaic (Old Law) from which these different, pluralistic concepts of God, Elohim and Jehovah, are worshiped? We have already discovered that the very heart of the story and tenants of *christianity* is Truly that the word Jesus Christ means “Jehovah is Salvation,” and that this monotheistic, religious Law of Nature is to replace the pluralistic Old law against or the “covering up” of Nature; that the singular Oneness of Jehovah is to replace the plurality and twisted nature of these old gods.

Before falling off the deep end in speculation and confusion, let us simply compare this dualistic story of creation (Genesis/Source) with its closest cousin, the ancient *Enuma elish*, and see the undeniable similarities between both. For to understand which gods (*Elohim*) were worshiped in the Old Testament times, and so as to understand the source of this Old Testament and Mosaic (unspiritual) law, we must certainly study and become familiar with the gods of Babylon as mentioned prominently in the Old Testament. To ignore the enemy or what is evil is to never comprehend the purpose of that good which is opposes it.

As you read along here, notice the stark similarities to the Bible’s Genesis story, from the separation of the firmament (waters) to the formation of all things to the fact that nothing in Creation was named. Notice too that by the end of this story, the Nature of Life seems to be covered up by the monstrous, four-eyed god Marduk, who became the creator (god) and thus law-maker. But remember most of all that we are only seeking the Truth here so that we may discover how to Live under It. Thus it is a perfectly reasonable task for any follower of christ and the New Law to seek the source of the Old Testament creation story by seeking the origins of the gods of that time, even as they are listed in the Bible as the “old gods” to which christ and the New Law and Testament must replace or fulfill. We must know what we are trying to defeat in order to constantly defeat it, for it is always waiting to infiltrate back into our “religions.” And in case you haven’t noticed, there doesn’t seem to be much of christ’s teachings being practiced within the modern nations and under mammon...

To be clear, by examining the structure and names of the pluralistic gods as written in this first chapter of the Bible, we are not belittling the “Genesis” creation story of the Bible but instead verifying its source as part of the Old Law. This is merely an honest examination and comparison of the specifically named religious gods that the Babylonians clearly spoke of by name as the gods being worshiped at that time in the story of the Old Testament. Only by studying the worship of these old gods may we understand why first the Old Mosaic Law and then the fulfilling New Law of Nature in christ was needed to replace these false, non-self-evident gods of Babylon (the gods created by men). This is not blasphemy, but a justification for the New Law/Son of God over the Old. For nothing of this *Enuma elish* nor of the Genesis account rings of the self-evidence of Nature and Its Law, of physics, of science, of reason, nor even of proper sequential order.

We must consider that, without a possible doubt, the story of True Creation came before man, and that this Truth of Creation simply and reasonably cannot have been known and witnessed by men. Man could not have been there as witness either for his own Creation nor for that of the very environment and Nature that allows for and sustains his Life. Even as a principle of law and of science it is said that one may never Truly know or dis-cover the Source of self-Existence (e.g., Nature, Life), and that the Creation of the "Heavens and the Earth" as a Reality cannot therefore be told but through the fabled imaginations of men.

So let us compare now the Bible's Genesis to the fabled his-story of the Babylonian gods:

### **The Babylonian Creation Story (*Enuma elish*):**

Like the Greek *Theogony*, the creation of the world in the *Enuma elish* begins with the universe in a formless state, from which emerge two primary gods, male and female:

When the skies above WERE NOT YET NAMED  
Nor earth below PRONOUNCED BY NAME,  
Apsu, THE FIRST ONE, THEIR BEGETTER,  
And MAKER Tiamat, WHO BORE THEM ALL,  
Had mixed their waters together,  
BUT HAD NOT FORMED pastures, nor discovered reed-beds;  
WHEN YET NO GODS WERE MANIFEST,  
NOR NAMES PRONOUNCED, NOR DESTINIES DECREED,  
THEN GODS WERE BORN WITHIN THEM. (Dalley 233)

Apsu, the MALE "begetter," is the sweet waters, while Tiamat, the FEMALE "maker," is the bitter, salt waters. SWEET AND SALT WATER MINGLE TOGETHER AT THE MOUTHS OF THE TIGRIS AND EUPHRATES RIVERS, SITE OF THE ORIGINS OF MESOPOTAMIAN CIVILIZATION. Some translators see the word "maker" in line 4 not as an adjective describing Tiamat but as another god, named Mummu, who emerges at the same time. As you might expect, Mummu means "MAKER," "FORM," "MOLD," or "MATRIX." Besides being Apsu's vizier (meaning: *vocalized word, term, name*), Mummu is the mold or THE UNDIFFERENTIATED SUBSTANCE FROM WHICH THINGS ARE MADE. Like Eros at the beginning of the *Theogony*, this Mummu-power IS NECESSARY TO GET THE JOB OF BIRTH-CREATION GOING. Stephanie Dalley notes that, "the bit-mummu was the term for a workshop that produced statues of deities" (274). N. K. Sandars, however, sees mummu as potential, or entropy (27). IN THIS EARLY PERIOD, NOTHING IS NAMED YET BECAUSE NOTHING HAS APPEARED OR BEEN CREATED YET. Notice that pasture-land must be formed--wrested from the desert by the hard work of digging and irrigation (*in other words, formed by men*). The reed-beds mentioned in line 6 are handier than one might think: in southern Iraq today, the marsh dwellers live and work in floating houses and boats made from the reeds in the reed-beds. The "destinies" mentioned in line 8 are somewhat like the Sumerian me--CULTURAL PATTERNS AND WAYS OF LIVING.

After the waters of Apsu and Tiamat mix, the gods Lahmu and Lahamu ("SLIME, MUD") emerge. And from this pair come Anshar ("whole sky") and Kishar ("whole earth"), meaning perhaps "the horizon, the circular rim of heaven and the corresponding circular rim of earth" (Jacobsen 168). Anshar and Kishar give birth to Anu, the sky god, who in turn BEGETS what one translation calls "HIS LIKENESS" (Heidel 18) Ea, THE TRICKSTER GOD of the flowing waters, who is familiar to us as Enki. The following GENEALOGICAL CHART summarizes the creation so far:

Males:

Apsu (sweet primeval waters)  
 Lahmu ("slime," "mud")  
 Anshar ("whole sky")

Anu ("sky")

Nudimmud ("image fashioner"--another name for Ea or Enki).

Females:

+ Tiamat (salt primeval waters)

+ Lahamu (perhaps both mean "silt"? (*dust?*))

+ Kishar ("whole earth"--"horizon?")

no female partner named

...Thorkild Jacobsen interprets this passage like this: "**with the birth of the new gods, a new principle, movement, activity--has come into the world**" (170). Finally, Apsu and his vizier Mummu go before Tiamat; Apsu suggests that since the noise keeps him from sleeping, he will destroy the young gods, "Abolish their ways" (Dalley 234). Tiamat responds furiously, "How could we destroy / what we (ourselves) have brought into being?" (Jacobsen 171). Despite her objections, Apsu and Mummu plot to do away with the younger gods. However, the clever Ea overhears them and concocts a plan to defeat them. Ea makes and recites a magic spell that puts Apsu to sleep and Mummu in a daze. Ea then takes Apsu's insignia of power, his belt, his crown, and his "mantle of radiance," and puts them on himself. He holds Apsu down and kills him. Then he:

**Tied up Mummu and laid across him.**

**HE SET UP HIS DWELLING ON TOP OF APSU,**

**And grasped Mummu, held him by a nose-rope.**

When he had overcome and slain his enemies,

Ea set up a triumphal cry over his foes.

**THEN HE RESTED** very quietly inside his private quarters

And named them Apsu and assigned chapels,

**Founded his own residence there...** (Dalley 235)

Like a captive slave, Mummu is led by a nose-rope. Ea's "private quarters" are **a combination temple and house, built over the sweet waters he controls. It is here that the chief Babylonian god, Marduk, is born to Ea and his wife Damkina.**

Unlike the *Theogony*, which was put together **by an individual independent poet, THE ENUMA ELISH WAS AN OFFICIAL RITUAL TEXT, RECITED EVERY APRIL ON THE FOURTH DAY OF THE BABYLONIAN NEW YEAR FESTIVAL.** This festival went on for eleven days: on the fifth day, **a ram was sacrificed,** "and the priest who performed the sacrifice [was] sent out into the wilderness, not to return till after the days of the festival [were] over" (Sandars 49). On the evening of the fifth day, **the king of Babylon would humble himself before the statue of the chief god Marduk** and then would lead a procession of all the gods outside the city gates and back again. Scholars are uncertain which rituals were performed in the remaining days of the festival, but perhaps **some sort of "sacred marriage" between the king and the goddess Ishtar** was enacted. On the eighth and eleventh days of the festival, **the gods were summoned to "fix the destinies" of the universe** (Sandars 37). Spring was and still is harvest and threshing time in Iraq, while "the summer season, when Tammuz [Dumuzi] died and was mourned" was "the parched 'dead season' of a hot country" (Sandars 45). Since spring floods were unpredictable, the *Enuma elish* may celebrate the taming of the waters that make agriculture and life possible in this dry region.

The poem certainly celebrates a god who is new to us, **Marduk. He was originally a local Babylonian god who was raised to chief god status when the city of Babylon conquered all of Mesopotamia.** Earlier versions of the story may have featured Enlil as the hero, but since this is an official epic, the official god Marduk must be exalted. (**Later, when Assyria conquered Babylon, the Assyrian scribe SIMPLY REPLACED MARDUK'S NAME WITH THAT OF HIS CHIEF GOD, ASHUR.**) **Marduk's name means "'son-child' or 'son-of-the-sun'"** (Sandars 32) or perhaps **"bull calf of the sun."** Marduk is more powerful than his father,

and his physical appearance is impressive: he is very large, **with four large eyes and four big ears**, the better to see and hear everything. Fire blazes from his mouth when he speaks. His proud and doting grandfather Anu creates the four winds for Marduk to play with, and soon a group of unnamed gods goes to "**their mother**" **Tiamat** to complain about the resulting noise and commotion:

"When they killed Apsu, your husband,  
you did not march at his side, you sat still.  
(Now someone) has created **four fearsome winds**,  
your belly is roiled, so we cannot sleep.  
Apsu, your husband, was not in your heart,  
nor Mummu, who was bound! You kept apart!  
You are no mother, you stir roiled around,  
and we, who cannot go to sleep, us you do not love!" (Jacobsen 173)

(Paraphrase: [continued] *And so Tiamat creates and gives birth to a great and terrible army of monsters to defeat the other gods.*)

At the head of this army, Tiamat places a god named Kingu, whose name may mean "unskilled labourer" (Sandars 36). Tiamat also makes Kingu her second husband **and gives him the "Tablet of Destinies," on which the decrees of the gods are written and which symbolize "supreme power over the universe"** (Jacobsen 174). **Kingu now has the power to fix destinies.** According to N. K. Sandars, the Akkadian word for "destiny," *shimtu*, means rather more than we mean by destiny, lot or fate; nor is it 'providence'. **It includes the physical appearance, attributes and influence--the whole nature--of a person or a thing** (for objects like precious stones have their *shimtu*); **and it includes their place in the grand design of the universe. TO 'FIX DESTINIES' IS TO HAVE POWER, NOT ONLY OVER EVENTS, BUT OVER THE PHYSICAL NATURE OF THE WORLD.** (37)

**THE BEGINNING OF THE WORLD WAS A TIME BEFORE DESTINIES WERE FIXED, SO BASICALLY MARDUK AND KINGU ARE FIGHTING OVER THE POWER TO SHAPE THE UNIVERSE.** As Tiamat tells Kingu when she gives him the Tablet: **"Your utterance shall never be altered! YOUR WORD SHALL BE LAW!"** (Dalley 238)...

Marduk promises Anshar, "You shall soon set your foot on the neck of Tiamat!" Pleased with this answer, Anshar urges Marduk to set out right away and "quell Tiamat with your pure spell" (Dalley 243). But Marduk has one condition--**the gods must convene a meeting and proclaim Marduk top dog (or god):**

**My own utterance shall fix fate INSTEAD OF YOU!**  
**Whatever I create shall never be altered!**  
**The decree of my lips shall never be revoked, never changed!** (Dalley 244)

...The gods' moment of decision is described like this:

There was conversation, they sat at the banquet,  
Ate grain, drank choice wine,  
Let sweet beer trickle through their drinking straws.  
Their bodies swelled as they drank the liquor;  
They became very carefree; they were merry,  
**And they decreed DESTINY for Marduk their champion.** (Dalley 249)

The gods then set up a throne for Marduk, and they proclaim: **"MAY YOUR UTTERANCE (WORD) BE LAW, YOUR WORD NEVER BE FALSIFIED"** (Dalley 250). **They give him "KINGSHIP OVER THE TOTALITY OF THE WHOLE UNIVERSE"** (Heidel 36)...



(Paraphrase: *The great war between the gods ensues, lead by Marduk, as he defeats and cuts Tiamat in half.*)

...After standing on Tiamat's corpse, he easily defeats the rebel gods, capturing most of them and smashing their weapons. He ties the arms of the monsters and leads them away with nose-ropes. He grabs the Tablet of Destiny away from Kingu and fastens it to his own breast. MARDUK THEN PROCEEDS TO CREATE THE UNIVERSE FROM TIAMAT'S BODY:

He sliced her in half like a fish for drying:

HALF OF HER HE PUT UP TO ROOF THE SKY,

Drew a bolt across and made a guard to hold it.

Her waters he arranged so they could not escape. (Dalley 255)

Notice that the sky is seen here as solid, holding back the waters. Marduk then levels and measures Ea's dwelling the Apsu AND BUILDS HIS OWN TEMPLE IN THE SKY AS A MIRROR IMAGE OF THE APSU. Then he sets up the constellations as stations in the sky for each of the greatest gods. FROM TWO RIBS of Tiamat, Marduk creates east and west, and with her liver, he creates THE POLE STAR. He also creates the sun and moon and organizes their daily and monthly cycles. From Tiamat's spittle, he forms clouds, rain, and fog. Heaping a mountain over Tiamat's head, he pierces her eyes, from which spring the sources for the Tigris and Euphrates rivers. (In Akkadian, inu means both "eyes" and "springs.") In a similar way, he heaps mountains over her udder, piercing it "to make the rivers from the eastern mountains which flow into the Tigris. Her tail he bent up to the sky to make the Milky Way, and her crotch he used to support the sky" (Jacobsen 179).

Marduk returns from CREATING THE UNIVERSE, leading the captive gods and monsters before the gods. He presents the Tablet of Destiny to Anu and then makes statues of the eleven monsters, setting them up "at the door of Apsu" (Dalley 257). The gods are extremely pleased with Marduk, so they arrange a reception for him at which they all come forward to kiss his feet. They invest Marduk with the regalia of his office--such as THE CROWN, THE SCEPTRE, and "THE MANTLE OF RADIANCE"--and they proclaim him KING OF THE GODS of heaven and earth. Marduk proclaims that he will create his own dwelling-place between the skies of heaven and the waters of the Apsu and invites the gods to stop by on their way up or down. He decides to name his new dwelling-place BABYLON, which means "gate of god." The gods bow down to him, repeating their praises and promising to obey his command.

Now Marduk decides to "perform miracles"—he outlines his plan to Ea:

Blood I will mass and cause bones to be.

I WILL ESTABLISH A SAVAGE, 'MAN' shall be his NAME.

Verily, SAVAGE-MAN I WILL CREATE.

HE SHALL BE CHARGED WITH THE SERVICE OF THE GODS THAT THEY [THE GODS] MIGHT BE AT EASE! (Pritchard 36)

Ea suggests a slight alteration to the plan: THEY SHOULD DESTROY ONE OF THE REBEL GODS AND CREATE HUMANS FROM HIM. When Marduk asks the gods who "incited Tiamat" and started this war, they answer as one, "Kingu!" So Ea takes Kingu, cuts his arteries, and MAKES MANKIND FROM HIS BLOOD. Ea then imposes the toil of the gods upon mankind, while Marduk divides the gods up and assigns them their various positions in heaven or earth. In gratitude to Marduk, the gods decide to build Babylon, and set about making bricks and raising Marduk's temple-ziggurat, called the Esagila. Then they build their own shrines.

Marduk invites the gods to a big feast in his new home. At the feast, ALL DESTINIES ARE FIXED, including "the seven destinies of the cult." Marduk gives the bow that slew Tiamat to

the gods, and Anu is so pleased that he makes the bow an honorary god and gives it (her) a seat at the assembly of gods. **The gods SWEAR FEALTY to Marduk, "by touching their throats WITH OIL AND WATER"** (Jacobsen 182). After Anshar **orders the worship of Marduk by "the black-headed people," the gods confirm Marduk's kingship and mastery by chanting his FIFTY NAMES.**

—Grand Valley State University website, entitled 'The Babylonian Creation Story (Enuma elish),' with these works cited:

- Dalley, Stephanie, ed. and trans. *Myths from Mesopotamia*. New York: Oxford UP, 1991.
- Heidel, Alexander, ed. and trans. *The Babylonian Genesis*. Chicago: U of Chicago Press, 1951.
- Jacobsen, Thorkild. *The Treasures of Darkness: A History of Mesopotamian Religion*. New Haven: Yale UP, 1976.
- Pritchard, James B., ed. *The Ancient Near East, Volume 1: An Anthology of Texts and Pictures*. Princeton: Princeton UP, 1958.
- - - *Ancient Near Eastern Texts Relating to the Old Testament*. Princeton: Princeton UP, 1955. Abbreviated ANET.
- Sandars, N[ancy] K. *Poems of Heaven and Hell from Ancient Mesopotamia*. New York: Penguin, 1971.



Needless to say, this sounds a lot like the figurative story of the Roman Empire, its Pope, and its infallible papal war powers. Take away the names of the gods and the details of their jealous battle, and we are essentially left with the first couple of chapters of *Genesis* (real title: "the Book of Moses"). Makes a bit too much sense to ignore.

Notice as well here the almost exacting story lines between the *Enuma elish* and the dumbed-down Biblical Creation story, where the gods seem to cover up the True Nature of all Creation and set up their own false, legalistic *existence* and authority over It. At this point, the Chapter 1 story of *Genesis* sounds more like the attempted defeat of Nature with artifice than the Creation of It. In this seemingly dumbed down version translated by the king (god) and only modernly called as *Genesis*, we seem to find the same battle between man and Nature, between the God that is Nature and man's desire to conquer (purchase), name (own), and thus control all things within it as property of the gods.

**MERODACH - Death; slaughter, the name of a Babylonian god, PROBABLY THE PLANET MARS** (Jer 50:2), or it may be **another name of Bel, the guardian divinity of Babylon. THIS NAME FREQUENTLY OCCURS AS A SURNAME TO THE KINGS OF ASSYRIA AND BABYLON.** (*Easton's Bible Dictionary*)

**BEL (BAAL) - Baal Lord. 1. The name appropriated to the principal male god of the Phoenicians.** It is found in several places **in the plural BAALIM** (Judges 2:11; 10:10; 1 Kings 18:18; Jeremiah 2:23; Hosea 2:17). **Baal is identified with Molech** (Jeremiah 19:5). It was known to the Israelites as Baal-peor (Numbers 25:3; Deuteronomy 4:3), **was worshipped till the time of Samuel** (1 Sam 7:4), **AND WAS AFTERWARDS THE RELIGION OF THE TEN TRIBES IN THE TIME OF AHAB** (1 Kings 16:31-33; 18:19, 22). **IT PREVAILED ALSO FOR A TIME IN THE KINGDOM OF JUDAH** (2 Kings 8:27; comp. 11:18; 16:3; 2 Chronicles 28:2), **till finally put an end to by the severe discipline of the Captivity** (Zephaniah 1:4-6). **The priests of Baal were in great numbers** (1 Kings 18:19), **and of various classes** (2 Kings 10:19). Their mode of offering sacrifices **is described in 1 Kings 18:25-29. THE SUN-GOD, UNDER THE GENERAL TITLE OF BAAL, or "LORD," WAS THE CHIEF OBJECT OF WORSHIP OF THE CANAANITES. EACH LOCALITY HAD ITS SPECIAL BAAL, and the various local Baals were summed up under the name of Baalim, or "LORDS."** **Each Baal had a wife, who was A COLOURLESS REFLECTION OF HIMSELF...** (*Easton's Bible Dictionary*)



Now let us be clear here that the God of the Bible *Jehovah* should in no way be confused with any notion of these Baal gods. The confusion, which seems to be a purposeful obfuscation by those adversarial (satanic) to Christ's teachings and thus to Jehovah, comes simply from the general definition of the uncapitalized word *baal*, which as stated above means "lord." But we must remember that every word used in the old texts was purposeful, and that these words *lord* and *god* were not arbitrarily used in the ancient writings in the way that the king's translation is modified.

---

**“And THEY FORSOOK THE LORD (YĚHOVAH), AND SERVED BAAL and Ashtaroth.”**

—Judges 2:13, KJB

---

**“And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye BETWEEN TWO OPINIONS? IF THE LORD (YĚHOVAH) BE GOD, FOLLOW HIM: BUT IF BAAL, THEN FOLLOW HIM. And the people answered him not a word.”**

—1 Kings 18: 21, KJB

---

**“And he did evil in the sight of the LORD (YĚHOVAH), and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, WHO MADE ISRAEL TO SIN: FOR HE SERVED BAAL, AND WORSHIPPED HIM, AND PROVOKED TO ANGER THE LORD GOD (YĚHOVAH ELOHIM) OF ISRAEL, according to all that his father had done.”**

—1 Kings 22: 52-53, KJB

---

It is clear that Jehovah and Baal, also named as *Bel*, are not the same God. One must always question anything that places the God of self-evident Truth and Nature into question, good or evil. Chances are the source of this type of conspiratorial lamentation is not the Bible. The real tough question to contemplate is why we so strive to defeat and belittle that which we should be protecting with our very Lives against any attack against it, as our very Existence depends upon Its well-being. And as usual, public education and predominately Jewish-based Hollywood produced entertainment can be found at the core of each answer.

Labeled as the “Babylonian Genesis” story of creation mythology, we find of course within the *Enuma elish* above remnants of these ancient gods being worshiped still within the opening books of the Old Testament, as within the Biblical tales of Babylonia in Mesopotamia and of its king Marduk (Mars, or Marodach), the god of death (mort) and slaughter (by war), and of many other anciently, named, recycled, and renamed “gods.” Thus it cannot at all be incorrect to consider the *Enuma elish* as that which the *Genesis* account was taken from and dumbed-down. The history laid out already in the Old Testament, especially the accounts of these exact same gods being worshiped in that Mesopotamian era, certainly confirm this to be the most likely “religion” of the Babylonians. In fact, it would be quite foolish to dismiss this fact. Off course, we have the New Testament telling us as the new Law to let go of these old gods and to worship only the Creator God of Nature for salvation by following, each of us, in christ’s example. Most importantly, we see the exact same ritualistic, poetic stylings of verse in the Old Testament as we did in these earlier writings of the old gods and their stories.

---

**“The LORD (*Jehovah*) gave Jeremiah the prophet this message concerning Babylon and the land of the Babylonians. This is what the LORD (*Jehovah*) says:**

**“Tell the whole world,  
and keep nothing back.  
Raise a signal flag  
to tell everyone that BABYLON WILL FALL!  
Her IMAGES and IDOLS will be shattered.  
HER GODS BEL (*Baal, Jupiter, as a “good demon”*)  
and MARDUK (*Mars*) will be utterly disgraced...”**

—Jeremiah 50: 1-2, New Living Translation Bible (NLT)

---

**“The word that the LORD (*Jehovah*) spake AGAINST BABYLON and against the land of the Chaldeans by Jeremiah the prophet.”**

**“Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and set up a standard; publish, and conceal not: say, BABYLON IS TAKEN, BEL is confounded, MERODACH is broken in pieces; her IDOLS are confounded, her IMAGES are broken in pieces.”**

—Jeremiah 50: 1-2, KJB (same verses as above)

---

**“And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up: AND THE NATIONS SHALL NOT FLOW TOGETHER ANY MORE UNTO HIM: yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.”**

—Jeremiah 50:44, KJB

---

The reader of the Bible must ask this question: How can God punish and cause the ruination of Babylon unless it was in fact first created, unless it had a “Genesis” story?

*Author’s note:* Don’t ever trust any translated writings that are put forward and claimed to be ancient scripts that also just happen to rhyme (poetically) in the English (dog-Latin) Language. This is a self-evident impossibility and an obvious logical fallacy. To create a poem in Latin, Greek, Hebrew, and especially in the old stone tablet Sanskrit and hieroglyphic typeset of ancient languages and just happen to have it rhyme perfectly in its English translation Truly requires a fool to believe in (love) that particular translation. Thus, when we read the verses of the Bible in

English, it should seldom if ever rhyme in its translation, though it be written in verse (poetry). And this is a good thing, for otherwise it would be instantly recognizable as pure trickery in its translation! This rule surpasses the Bible and goes for all translations everywhere. Unfortunately, this fact and the vulgar way that poetry has been taught to us also leads the reader to miss the poetic nature of these books of the Bible and instead to take most or all things written within as literal.

There is certainly a reason why the Vatican has been called as *Babylon* by many authors in history, as the place where *nations flow together*. And need we even mention here the United Nations being its promoted, international corporate structure of choice?

We generally confound our individual ability to understand the Bible by rejecting the gods and kingdoms and laws that came before it, forgetting that the religion of christ is the Newest and Last will and testament to be taken above all others. But this certainly does not mean that all past writings and teachings should be destroyed or banned somehow from knowledge. For without them, the Old Testament cannot be understood to be what is opposed to christ in Jehovah. In other words, to gain new knowledge based on disrupting the old knowledge, one cannot ignore the old knowledge or the spirit and reason behind that new knowledge will be lost. Needless to say, in order that its members would remain ignorant and without the True spirit of God's Word (Law), the church bans these ancient works and hides them in its dark vaults.

The question we must pose here regarding this pluralistic god "Elohim" is a simple one:

Is the 1st Chapter of the Genesis creation story obvious and self-evident? Is it Truth? Is it God's Word (as that which is the unwritten Law)? Or are these the creations of man's invention and design?

In Chapter 1 we find the formation of man from the "dust" of the earth.

But in Chapter 2 we read that man is a creation in the god's image.

Which of these is reasonable, considering that the human body is compounded almost exclusively of earthen minerals and water? This sounds like man is Created not only by but with the "dust" of God (Jehovah). Then and only then was his breath given and his soul made Living.

So then what was man in Chapter 1, if not a Living, breathing soul?

Something just doesn't add up here. It's as if we're to believe that man, which is god or their image, created Jehovah. It's almost as if Chapter 1 should be Chapter 2.

Looking closer, we find equally shocking discrepancies that cause our self-evidence meter to plummet. For even the most rudimentary knowledge of the design of Nature tells us that this Genesis of the heavens and the earth story is not the same as the Creation of all Nature story.

In the first chapter of the Genesis account, we find that somehow day and night are created on the first day, but the sun isn't created until the fourth day. Is this reasonable? Well, then consider that the plants and trees are created on the third day, even before the much needed sunlight that would cause them to live and subsist. Oh, and did I mention there was no water yet, that God made it rain only after the seventh day of Creation, and thus not until Jehovah did so in Chapter 2?

One could say that the very Life of Jehovah, of the Existence of Life as we know it, depends on this first chapter being clearly an artifice, and not the True account of Creation. If light was shown on the first day but the sun only on the fourth, then perhaps we must remember yet again the deeper, metaphoric nature of these accounts? After all, Jesus christ is also called as the "Light of the World," and even Lucifer is said to appear in its lying form as the "light." I'd venture to say that I don't think this means that satan or christ appears each time a candle or a light bulb is lit up.



While the author would certainly love to speculate further on this particular strangeness and the many inconsistencies surrounding these Old Testament books, I will here digress again so that we may continue only with what we may distinguish as the self-evident Truth. After all, the whole point of the New Law is to fulfill the Old.

---

**“Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I AM NOT COME TO DESTROY, BUT TO FULFILL.”**

—Matthew 5:17, KJB

---

Indeed, the New Testament includes the 10 commandments in its teachings, fulfilling them utterly.

We must not focus on the correctness of moral stories told in allegory and metaphor lest we delve into the madness we already find ourselves in, our own version of Babylonian societies under the law of nations. We must learn from them as intended, so as to find our Heaven on Earth. And how can that be done with such confusion of source? Fortunately, the answer to that question is that it cannot, for the Old books are filled with much fruitless information, fabled genealogies, and the writings and laws of the gods of men. Clearly, not everything written in the Bible is meant to be taken as that which is Real or actual history, but rather as a learning tool to distinguish between those crazy gods of men (and therefore men as gods) and the God we may call as LORD, Jehovah, as that which is the eternity of self-Existence and self-evident Creation. Of course, to tell a good moral story, we always must have the good and the evil spelled out to us; the hero and the adversary, the protagonist and the antagonist explained for context and understanding. For what is a hero without a threatening villain to conquer?

For the purposes of this work, let us merely remember to always distinguish between what is the self-evidence of Reality (Jehovah) and what is the non-self-evidence of the stories of the gods of men. With this knowledge, and with the knowledge that christ leads us in every way to only Jehovah (Truth) and to no other false “god” built only of lies (words), we may now better understand that the Law of Nature is the “unwritten” Law / Word / Son and surprisingly undeniable Truth of God (Jehovah). It is the Law of Source, the glue that structures and holds all Life and Real Existence together. It is anti-fiction, and therefore all other gods as creations of men are anti-christ and thus anti-God. The word *other* seems not to fit here, though, as if they can be compared in their sameness to Reality. For if there is only One God then the notion of even acknowledging “other gods” seems paradoxical. As there is but One Truth in the Reality of Nature, we cannot fall into the trappings of these language arts by calling all the lies pretending to be Truths as “other truths.” This seems ridiculous, as at some point we must come to realize that there is no choice. There Is only one True God and only One True Truth. All others do not deserve to be compared and labeled by such a sacred name or title. Again, the True Law may be summed up simply and eloquently as the simple lifestyle-rule that man should always Live in Reality and in the Law of Nature (Source) that he was born into. No sane and reasonable man can possibly argue against this as his *religion*, as every man’s religiously followed Law.

While we will look closer at the meaning of all the names of each character in the Bible in later Volumes, let us for now remember the importance of the creation of the names of persons, places and things, for to be a god over art is to be its creator, and to be a law-maker one must be the creator or principal agent of that which the artful law applies to.

We are all fooled by this word magic while acting unwittingly as public persons (each in our artificial, legally projected selves), believing that the word *personal* carries the same connotation as the word *private*. But personal does not necessarily mean private. Its application depends on the

legal status by which that false persona re-presents itself. A public person is property, having no right to privacy other than that accorded by the creator government (creator/god of that fictional person as a legal status and mark), such as the personal right of copyright and patent, which is only property of the state with exclusive use given to the surety for a limited time only in temporary fictional persona (surname) and jurisdiction (domain), often until legal death or for a certain time, such as a legally set and enforced 70 years based on the Roman calendar of time. Personal information is merely information pertaining to the character and reputation of the fictional entity we legally call as a “natural person,” which in turn is only the property of the state used by an agent in commerce between third parties. Therefore, personal information is not private, and is in fact public information in the public domain — an act of informing by the man acting in the person (commercial vessel) of the United States. Thus all court cases are published (public) when they involve public persons of the United States, while private affairs are not privy to such public (published) scrutiny.

Remember, in their legal world, this unpublished work you are reading does not *exist*! They will not acknowledge or make legal (publish) what they do not own the name of.

Truly private information, on the other hand, is that which is opposed to personal information. Private information is **secret** information; that which is not public and which is not registered (taxed) or published (publicized). All Creations of God (as *Jehovah*) are private. Only the names and descriptions legally forced upon and imaginarily (legally) attached to God’s Creation are public and personal. For all of God’s Creation in Nature must be personified (named, numbered, tagged, and redefined) before the name can be made into property; before Creation can be *legalized*. The self, the mirror image, must be personified into a pretended, 3 dimensional legal form of fiction and thus the man must be trained and educated to believe in his legal *self* (third person) over the Reality of his Being (True Self).

A man is legalized when a persona is attached voluntarily to his Nature, or in other words, when a debtor surname or “last” name and other marks and signs are attached to his good, christian “first” name in a contract of performance under law. For *man* is a term of Nature, and *person* is a term of art.

While God is the Creator of all Nature, including man, an entity that creates fictional persons is thus an artist, or more accurately, an artificer. And this is the strange legal process of begetting or birthing, of the legalization (re-creation) of the Natural *self*, the creation of fictional persons whose father (Caesar) is only ever the legal nation.

**ARTIFICER** - *noun* - [Latin *artifex*, from *ars*, and *facio*.] 1. **AN ARTIST; a mechanic or manufacturer; one whose occupation requires skill or knowledge of a particular kind**; as a silversmith, or sadler. 2. **One who MAKES or CONTRIVES; an INVENTOR; AS AN ARTIFICER OF FRAUD OR LIES**. 3. **A cunning, or artful fellow**. [Not used.] (*Webs1828*)

**LEGALIZE** - *verb transitive* - 1. **TO MAKE LAWFUL; TO RENDER CONFORMABLE TO LAW; TO AUTHORIZE**. What can legalize revenge? 2. **TO SANCTION; TO GIVE THE AUTHORITY OF LAW TO THAT WHICH IS DONE WITHOUT LAW OR AUTHORITY**. Irregular proceedings may be **legalized by a subsequent act of the legislature**. (*Webs1828*)



Note here that to *legalize* is to pretend to make lawful. This means that any crime can be made legally lawful, and yet we are instructed clearly to make and accept no other law than that of what is the self-evident Word in scripture. Again, the Word of God is not merely the vulgarly translated words as written by men, but the Truths drawn from them that cannot be denied in Nature (Reality). The Source of Law is Jehovah (verb), while the source of legal law (adversarial doctrine) is men. This reinforces the fact that what is legal is always antichrist/anti-God/anti-Nature. For

only fiction can be made legal, only the legal names (lies) put upon the realm of the Real can be made legal. Never forget that only dead entities may be birthed from legal fiction, never a Living soul.

Now, you tell me, do you really believe that there is such a thing in Reality as “lawful” money? Or have you merely been tricked by something that has been *legalized* to appear as lawful and self-evident under God? A paradox generally appears *true* in fact, but legal facts are seldom in sameness with Truth. So do not let the word lawful fool you, when you know that anything to which the gods see fit may be legalized into artificial lawfulness. Is the monetary value of gold and silver (in mammon) in any way self-Existent (of God’s Law)? If your answer here is anything but *no*, please go swim in your hoarded collection of chosen money (debt) one last time and start over at the beginning of this work. Reason must trump lies, no matter how shiny and titillating their *prima facie* appearance. The matrix of fiction never holds the promise of substance its reflected beauty may shine.

It is difficult sometimes to see through so many illusions to arrive at the only Truth, but arriving and thriving there is the only way to be Free within It. It is what is called as True Faith in God (Reality), for Jehovah is all Truth and all Life and all self-Existence in Oneness. The Truth of the legal person, that legally personified and licensed artificial, existential *self*, is that its sole purpose is to sin under the protection of man’s legalized law. A person is always artificial, and so a man acting in the person of another is always untrue to his own Nature, and therefore unfaithful to God. For Faith and Truth are the same words. Truth can only be found in that which is Reality, in God’s Creation of Nature alone. No other Truth is attainable for no other Truth Exists except in artifice, where lies are legalized into accepted facts said to be *truths*. To have faith in artificiality over Reality (self-existence) is to call lies as Truth (Faith). This is the worship of the sacred (cursed) nature of the legalized church and state.

But to believe only in the Reality of all things without legalistic artifice, registered names, and catalogued titles, this is Pure Faith in Jehovah. This is the only Truth. To acknowledge It without knowing and respecting It is false religion. To act only within It and Its Law is the Love of Life.

—=—

**“And ye shall know the truth,  
and THE TRUTH SHALL MAKE YOU FREE.”**

—John 8:32, KJB

—=—

**“...I had not known sin, but by the law...  
FOR WITHOUT THE LAW SIN WAS DEAD.”**

—Romans 7:8, KJB

—=—

**“Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: FOR BY THE LAW IS THE KNOWLEDGE OF SIN.”**

—Romans 3:20, KJB

—=—

---

**“For SIN shall NOT have dominion over you: FOR YE ARE NOT UNDER THE LAW, BUT UNDER GRACE.”**

—Romans 6:14, KJB

---

**“For I was ALIVE without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I DIED... FOR WE KNOW THAT THE LAW IS SPIRITUAL: but I am carnal, SOLD UNDER SIN. For that which I do I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I. If then I do that which I would not, I CONSENT UNTO THE LAW THAT IT IS GOOD. Now then IT IS NO MORE I THAT DO IT, but sin that dwelleth in me. For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good I find not. For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do. Now if I do that I would not, IT IS NO MORE I THAT DO IT, but sin that dwelleth in me. I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me. For I delight in the law of God after the INWARD MAN: But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is IN MY MEMBERS. O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this DEATH? I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then WITH THE MIND I MYSELF SERVE THE LAW OF GOD; BUT WITH THE FLESH THE LAW OF SIN.”**

—Romans 7: 9 & 14 & 16-25, KJB

---

Simply stated, the legal law allows and permits sin by license (anarchy) against God’s Law of Creation and all Its Creatures. It is law without spiritual consciousness, allowing no room for moral choice in its strict application. But God’s Law (Jehovah) never allows such sin for it allows no methods or tools in artifice, and certainly no licenses around that Highest Law. It allows no unnecessary harm under any circumstance. Only man’s law can make sin lawful through its legal trickery and word magic, through legalization, for it provides a false persona for man to operate positively in like a drone, as a “sinner” in the flesh without the harmony of spiritual (negative) balance and without responsibility. When anything is declared as *legal*, it is actually declared as still unlawful without possession in persona of a legal license to commit legalized crime. This is positive law. It is the justifying of sin (*syn*) as law. In Nature, that which is Lawful is not spoken of, not formed of words, for it is the unwritten (negative) Law, Being self-evident in its Existence and so knowledgable without need of legal (anti-God), positive (legal) proof. That which is unlawful to God’s Nature, which is of course as well self-evident, is merely commanded not to be done without exception, and without false justification via legal (false) name and title in some pretend vessel of

commerce and sin (synthetic *life*). And so choice rears its ugly head, as the temptation of the artificial law of persons clouds our judgement and mocks the Natural Law, changing it to the legal law in promotion of commission and false forgiveness of sin. At no time is there ever innocence in any choice, for voluntary ignorance is not innocence. There are no excuses. One cannot blame fiction for breaking the Natural Law, as if one could blame the mirror image for the ugliness of its Source. The Natural Law is self-evident, and breaking It can only mean that the *Self* is despoiled, corrupted, and thus removed from its own Nature and foundation, as the fictional, legal entity (false persona) we pretend to become.

The mind apparently serves God, while without mental reserve the body serves mammon. Is this not an oxymoron, a paradox, a psychotic break and disconnect from Reality? And yet is this not a perfectly accurate description of the typical corporate “Christian” church-member in public citizenship out there? The flesh of artificiality as the legal skin of a person-hood is certainly no excuse for not applying our mind to the actions of our body, nor is the legal law of licensure by men to break with God’s Law a justifiable excuse to break that Higher Law of Nature in spirituality. If the reader may understand the above scripture, then the reader will perfectly understand the evil of person-hood as citizenship, where the legal law of persons causes man to act against his own Nature as that of Jehovah. The legal law of the person conquers the spiritual Law of the man of God. *Cain kills Abel*. The power to purchase and use money (cain) kills the Natural ability of man (Abel). For such legal license is not given by the corporate church and state to the man, only as an attachment to the corporate (artificial/on paper) person, the fictional character under which the man acts in the fiction of commerce (mammon). And the man acting in the person of another has not the ability to work his own land without permission of its holder. Cain and Abel are merely two statuses of man, one Real and one the legal persona of the Real. The able man and the unable purchaser (user).

---

## **“AN ILLEGITIMATE SON IS NOT ABLE to take by inheritance.”**

— Webster’s 1828 dictionary, definition of ‘able,’ (Webs1828)

---

Man is either *able* or he is not. Cain represents the legal persona of the dependent, non-able, marked man (in legal persona/mask). One has to respect such poetic, allegoric storytelling for its elegance and self-evidence, causing us to think in ways we never even imagined before, and allowing the end of generations of oppressive brainwashing, demonization, and literalist mis-transliteration of these stories of the Law (Word). For in the Bible parable, only the able man (Abel), who worked the land and shepherded his sheep without artifice, was accepted in his sacrifices as God’s son (follower). He who is possessed (Cain) by legal fiction makes no Self-sacrifice but the property (possession) of another lord (god).

Man simply cannot serve two masters. To attempt to serve both is an act of hypocrisy bordering on insanity, a state of paradoxical, forced being that the legal system molds us into. To believe in (love) God and the spiritual Law is not the same as knowing *and* acting with control (self-government) in the flesh against the secular world by adhering only to that spiritual Law against secular things. The body is literally (by words) entrapped into the legal system through birth certification, through education and entertainment, and finally through the actions of legalized and licensed adultery (as apostasy, an adult-hood), the continuance and thus confirmation of the sin of false persona. We are not to adorn such artificial coverings, pre-tending and hiding behind such *hoods* over our True Nature. For a fictional, *natural person* is not a creation of and in Jehovah. The person may only ever serve its legal creator (principal) and act in its purpose, which is only ever mammon (commerce). The positive law of persons is simply the commercial law of money (valuation) and its use in usury.

The law of persons causes spiritual men to act according to the false law that regulates the puppet-person to which we are voluntary agent and surety for, again under that all important maxim that



*the creator controls.* The creator of the person (church and state) makes and enforces the law of the person (citizen, member, alien enemy / friend, employee, etc.), whereas the Creator of man and all of Nature as all the Permanence of Supreme Being causes the unwritten Law of Nature. While that Law of God is self-evident, the law of man requires abandonment of self-evidence in lieu of a “legally provable” false identification, in the form of surname, title, number, mark, taxation (registration), address, and all other legal formalities (signs) that are created by the creators (gods) of the artificial law and doctrines over those fictions of law (persons). Thus, the term *acting in the flesh* signifies purposeful ignorance of the Law of God. Inversely, legal law is the law of sin, or that which regulates and gives license to fictional persons in order that man may commit sins without regard to his True Self and to the self-evident Natural and Instinctual Truth of God’s Law. And this is why the scriptures repeatedly warn us that God, Jehovah, Nature, the Universe, as all Life as Creation does not respect the fiction and artifice of persons and flattering titles. When the person breaks the Commandments, the spiritual Covenant, it is always only the actual Living man acting in persona that actually commits the sin, despite the fiction he pretends to *appear* in. Man kills, not the legal persona and title of “soldier” or “police” or “peace-keeper” he is hired to be. God sees and respects no person, no license, no titles. No fiction can hide man’s actions in Reality.

—=—

**“In clear cases, HE MISTAKES WHO CITES LEGAL AUTHORITIES; FOR OBVIOUS TRUTHS ARE NOT TO BE PROVED.” Applied to cases too plain to require the support of authority; "because," says the report, “HE WHO ENDEAVORS TO PROVE THEM OBSCURES THEM.”**

—IN REBUS MANIFESTIS, ERRAT QUI AUCTORITATES LEGUM ALLEGAT; QUIA PERSPICUA VERA NON SUNT PROBANDA. 5 Coke, 67a.  
(Black4)

—=—

**“In things that are favorable to the SPIRIT, though injurious to THINGS, an extension of a statute should sometimes be made.”**

—IN REBUS QUAE SUNT FAVORABILIA ANIMAE, QUAMVIS SUNT DAMNOSA REBUS, FIAT ALIQUANDO EXTENSIO STATUTI. 10 Coke, 101.  
(Black4)

—=—

All things legal and artificial are a sin against Nature, for the spirit is replaced and respected only by the attached name/noun (of a *person, place, or thing*). Under the Natural Law and Reason this is self-evident, that when a thing artificial may harm something of spirit (of Reality), the thing of artifice must be abandoned or destroyed in lieu of the spiritual Nature of all that is Real (all that Exists without legal name/noun). Thus all artifice can only be in its potentiality against Jehovah (the True Nature of the Permanence of Being in Creation). But be clear that in the legal (anti-Nature) realm, the legal law will be upheld despite its harm to the spirit of man; to Nature or Its Law. The spiritually dead has no respect for the Living. Its goal is to destroy.

So which corporations (artificial persons) should the sons of God allow to *exist* and thrive under the Natural Law? I’d say the answer is clear. For like Tolkien’s Mordor rising, the corporate world is already well into the process of destroying its creators, and replacing us with technology and AI in both mind and body.

Of course, this presents somewhat of a paradox for man, a fallacy that can only be caused by unreasonable religious belief. For it would be impossible for man to Exist without intruding upon

the rest of God's Creation in Nature, the very cycle and support system of Life. The solution to this problem is the scriptural Law of Nature, the Natural Law as the Law of God; an instruction manual for the sojourning soul. Man will inevitably "sin" against Nature's Design as soon as his footstep crushes a blade of grass, and this is also a self-evident Truth. And so at some point the spirit and the body, the Nature (spirit) and the vessel, must in fact merge in harmonic symbiosis and substance due to man's creativity and imagination. The moral, scriptural law is the blueprint for that merge, that trinity of mind, body, and soul, instructing man to Live harmoniously as Christ within Nature (Creation) even in his use (employment) and necessary sacrifice (destruction and victimhood) of It. Simply put, there is a right and a wrong way to Live, and each has a direct impact not only on Nature, but on man's ability to survive and thrive harmoniously within. Survival requires pure consciousness and religious practice of the Highest Law without exception. Legal personhood is Life *lived* in unconsciousness and without responsibility or respect for Life or Nature, where artificial persons (corporations) are given license to break with all Natural, morally binding Law, and "natural persons" are given permission to not have to think for themselves nor to protect their very own Nature of God's Kingdom against such satanic (artificial) forces as those legalized corporate entities. Zombies are apparently not fiction, but the result of men following the fictions of law.

The semantic difference between the words personal and private is of the utmost importance, for these terms of art carry contractual, legal weight whereas their equal "common" word terms do not. A man acting *in person* suffers that all words he may speak are indeed personal (spoken in false legal persona) and under a contractual nature, which means they are under the tacit contractual relationship of that commercial entity of personhood in legal agency. His words are always public. Thus we have the forced "right" to have anything we say in person used against us in the jurisdiction of the commercial courts. All words are public when used by public persons. Terms of art are a rented, licensed language.

And so it must be comprehended by the reader that when a public person claims "privacy," that this is in actuality an oxymoron; a paradoxical misnomer that stems from our own fallacious mistaken identity. Quite simply, a public person has no ability to be a private One. Everything the public person says and does will be used against it (man acting in persona through agency) in a court of law because a public thing is **never** a Truly private thing. What is public is never that which is not under public law. The use of the legal word (term of art) *private* upon public persons changes the meaning of the word-spell "private," and thus it carries about as much weight as it would if a slave tried to be private while in subjection to his master upon his master's plantation while in his master's chains and using his master's tools. Public property is never private, and man's legal persona while in US citizenship is certainly and always acting in the agency of a public office of employment (civil use) that benefits only the principal of that person (status). For without the status of legal personhood, the man would not be insured to trade his labor for the representation of debt (money is charged only as an IOU that can never actually be paid off, only legally dis-charged). We call those foreigners without assigned US public persona as "illegals," holding them in cultural contempt just as the house-slave might hold his fellow slave with less benefits than him in a similar contempt of status. A United States citizenship nor its property is **never** private. Sadly, we have no idea that as public US citizen-ships, we are just as foreign in each state we reside in as any illegal immigrant, the only difference being that we have a streamlined, temporary license and interstate passport (birth certification) to trespass upon the publicized, federally entrusted lands of that State (People).

What belongs to man is private. What belongs to man's assigned person is a public status. Yet both of these may be described commonly (vulgarily) as *personal*. A man with no public persona (no surname, title, number, mark, token, etc.) is his own self-Existent (first) person (Self) independent of all others, and his actions and property are thus personal and intentionally private. Thus, he is always acting as his own property, his own Self. He has no other persona (mask). And so the word person in Nature (without artifice) means nothing legal. A man acting in a public persona however, where he assigns and registers all taxed property by that person (surname, etc.), is acting only in

public persona (personally), which changes the artful meaning of this word. We must therefore understand this dualistic word-magic fully in order to be always on the side of True, non-legal privacy (of the Source of Jehovah).

Here again, we have the noun versus the adjective. And in the noun *form* without substance, as the name (noun) of some person, place or thing as “property,” we find that what is personal in name, as what belongs to the estate of a person, is not immovable real estate but moveable property of an estate. What is private, on the other hand, is of the man without public persona (without public mark of surname and number). For the public person itself, as a United States citizen-ship, is movable property of the United States. Ships at sea, after all, are not docked to the land, and so are movable (*personal*) property instead of *real* (immovable) property just as game-pieces on a chess board.

But none of this, remember, is in the Realm of Reality, and the rules of chess apply to only those pawns (goyim) who play the legal game as if it's Real. The gods make the rules of fiction, and give licensed, legalized *sovereignty* to themselves to break their own rules at any time under the law of necessity.

**PERSONAL** - *noun* - **A MOVABLE.** (*Webs1828*)

**PERSONAL** - *adjective* - [Latin *personalis*.] **BELONGING TO MEN OR WOMEN, NOT TO THINGS; NOT REAL...** 1. **Relating to an individual; affecting individuals; peculiar or proper to him or her, or to PRIVATE ACTIONS OR CHARACTER...** 2. **Pertaining to the CORPORAL NATURE; exterior; corporal;** as personal charms or accomplishments. 3. **PRESENT IN PERSON; NOT ACTING BY REPRESENTATIVE; as a personal interview...** (*Webs1828*)

**PERSONAL ESTATE** - In law, **movables; chattels; THINGS BELONGING TO THE PERSON; AS MONEY, jewels, furniture,** etc. **AS DISTINGUISHED FROM REAL ESTATE IN LAND AND HOUSES.** (*Webs1828*)

**PERSONAL ACTION** - In law, **a suit or action by which A MAN CLAIMS A DEBT OR PERSONAL DUTY, or damages in lieu of it;** or wherein **he claims satisfaction in damages FOR AN INJURY TO HIS PERSON OR PROPERTY; an action founded ON CONTRACT or on tort or wrong; as an action on A DEBT OR PROMISE,** or an action for a trespass, assault **or defamatory words; OPPOSED TO REAL ACTIONS, OR SUCH AS CONCERN REAL PROPERTY.** (*Webs1828*)

**PERSONAL IDENTITY** - In metaphysics, **SAMENESS OF BEING, OF WHICH CONSCIOUSNESS IS THE EVIDENCE.** (*Webs1828*)

**PERSONAL VERB** - In grammar, **a verb conjugated in the THREE PERSONS; thus called IN DISTINCTION FROM AN IMPERSONAL VERB, WHICH HAS THE THIRD PERSON ONLY.** (*Webs1828*)

— — —

For the purposes of our understanding herein, only this distinction between what is legally “real” and what is “personal” need be comprehended. In other words, what is attached (legally *real* / immovable) to the land (real estate) and what is not attached to the land (movable / personal). For as we will soon discover, as the common citizenships of the United States with no domicile in any of the private (foreign) States, we are all movables as well. We have no real estate, only publicly registered personal estate, which means that everything we think we own actually belongs to the legal person (admixed name) it is registered in. And if the reader hasn't figured it out by now, movable things (including fictional persons) are property of real things (private estates). Our public persona (status) is not our own. We are only renters and tenants on another's real estate. But none

of this is Real in Nature, the land and estates having no actual substance, *existing* only figuratively *real* and *personal* on paper (in legalese) as a lie, as lying in grant or deed. It's all for the strawman, persons built of paper with paper titles.

Even a public person conducts his affairs as *legally* "private" in many matters. However, ultimately, a public person has no actual Natural privacy under God's Law and Authority, only the legal illusion thereof. For anything we say or do while acting *in persona* may be used against us in a court of law, for it is not our person (self) we are *existing* in. Quite simply, we are not the creators of our True Selves. And so he that is the creator of fictional persons is the principal god to any man foolish enough to act in the agency of that person in surety. There is no privacy in publicity.

To be clear:

To *act* (verb) personally is to act without false persona. To *appear* (noun) in person (personally) is to act without agent (attorney).

To act in general is to act publicly, as without gens (without a private tribe/People, without the bearing of private Arms/bloodline, and so within a general species or class as common goyim of a nation). This is also called as one's ethnicity, especially as to what is the official national language. Ethnicity is not based on blood or race, but on which nation one is birthed as live stock under. Ethnicity is always fiction, idolatry, for ethnicity is a "national identity" and *all the gods of the nations are idols*. The international Olympics, for instance, are based not on race but ethnicity, which is why the teams of the United States are a representation of all races. But make no mistake, if all 50 States of the Union sent their own private People individually, then Americas 50 teams would be strictly made of legally declared "white persons" that are all kindred by blood.

To act special is to act without species (legally speaking, to act particularly or personally, not generally).

To act as an animal (beast of burden) is to act without soul (without anima, without Self-determination).

If we ask a syndicalist-titled professional his personal opinion he may tell us his own opinion without consideration of the title his person operates as. So his personal opinion is unofficial, as one being not by the virtue of his office and title. It is thus without person. This is personal or private information, not publicly given on record. A doctor may offer his personal opinion that certain strains and preparations of *cannabis* are proven without doubt to kill cancer, but his official title legally disallows his personal or private opinion from being stated in any official (public) capacity. For the doctor is not acting as his own True Self, instead respecting the person and title of another, which requires adherence to the laws of that public persona and flattering title under the bond and surety of contracted trust (agency). And you wonder why I dis-trust the medical profession?

Likewise, if I appear in court without an attorney (without representation) then I may be said on record to have appeared in person, yet still only in and as the person of another. It is when we agree to abandon our privacy and assume the form of another's legally created person (status) that this word *personal* becomes artful and adversarial to its True intent in Nature. While the private man acts as and for only himself, the public person acts only as and for the artificial self of another, subject to the principal of man's legal persona he personally appears as agent for. The private man has no agency relationship to those public administrative judges and officers of public law, appearing always as his Real Self without respect of legal persons. The public man cannot appear as his Real Self, for his strawman's name is public property and can only be represented while acting in (as the) fictional person or by an agent (attorney) for that person.

As is defined above, the term *personal identity* is only sameness, not mere similitude, and is only expressed by consciousness, the self-evidence of Life and Being. This is a verbosity. But when

personal identity is stated as a noun, that is, in legal name and title, then whatever is combined with that persona belongs not to the man but to the person alone. What is personal to the man acting in the public person of another is therefore always property of another. Slaves hold no property, and a person is always a voluntary slave (subject) in agency (as master and servant). The detached legal persona itself and all that is legally attached to it (including the man in pretended surety) is considered as movable property of the state, as "personal property," just like cattle.

And so the big difference here is simply this: a private man controls his own person while a public man is controlled by another's person. The law of the puppet controls and overtakes the law (morals, religion) of the master. The private sovereignty makes the law of the land (virtual water) concerning his public subjects upon the commercial sea.

Here, perhaps more than anytime else, the difference between the common (vulgar) and Latin (legal/higher/figurative) meanings of words is made horrifically known. And this too is why the Bible is adamant that no man should respect persons in any form whatsoever. For to act personally (without person) in the very Nature of our own Creation and perfection of Origin and Design is the only spiritual path. All art requires personhood, that veil of artificiality used to hide the True Nature of all Existence. Overcoming our false persona, as the ceasing of respect and use of this legally added id-entity, is the greatest of all lies (Self-deceit) to overcome. For the slave receives benefits only if he is registered as and thus acts as a slave (a law-abiding citizen-ship), just as a free man only receives benefits if he is registered in the status of the person of another as its voluntary slave in bonded surety.

Private men (those without state-issued commercial identity of false legal persona) are immune from these administrative laws of persons, for only the words of a man acting in a public persona (in commerce) and by sig-nature of contract may be used against the man acting as such (as a registered agent). Without a legal person (id-entity), there is nothing (no noun/no name existing as legal property) to administrate. A private man is not attached to public law, for the private man has no attachment to any public (commercial) persona unless he so chooses to contract such a legal disease and operate a vessel in some trust or agency of public, interstate commerce. And so politicians and CEO's of corporations don't merely somehow magically evade the punishment (sanction) of public law, they simply cease their temporary, legal *existence* in whatever public persona they portray while acting as CEO. They remove their fake mask of public trust in corporate publicity before any charges can be stuck to the surety (man) in that agency. And so yes, they literally, legally get away with murder by causing upon themselves a voluntary civil death of the supposed office of fictional persona that committed the crimes. The fictional persona, in other words, is thus summarily executed. The name and title is put to civil death. But the man lives another day to corrupt and plunder in whatever new name he privately in-trusts (in = en).

Remember, the words *trust* and *agency* are similar terms of art. When we enter into a trust relationship, it is an agentic one, as truster (principal) and trustee (agent). And so the United States is a corporate trustee, entrusted with the so-called public lands of the several (private) States (trusters). This word *truster* is the same as a *creditor*. Of course the principal is always a creditor, the agent always an entrusted debtor (surety for a monetary and/or performance debt).

**INTRUST** - *verb transitive* - [in and trust.] **TO DELIVER IN TRUST; TO CONFIDE TO THE CARE OF; TO COMMIT TO ANOTHER WITH CONFIDENCE IN HIS FIDELITY;** as, to intrust a servant with one's money or goods, or to intrust money or goods to a servant. **WE INTRUST AN AGENT OR FACTOR WITH COMMERCIAL BUSINESS, OR WE INTRUST COMMERCIAL CONCERNS TO AN AGENT. We intrust our friends with secrets, or intrust secrets to them.** (Webs1828)

**INTRUSTED** - *participle passive* - **DELIVERED IN TRUST; COMMITTED TO THE HANDS OR CARE OF ANOTHER, IN CONFIDENCE that he will be FAITHFUL IN DISCHARGING HIS DUTY.** (Webs1828)



Just whom or what did you *intrust* your child to when you certified it to be de-livered (abandoned) at birth?

In short, the power to create one's own false persona within a trust (noun/name/title) and then commercially operate that false, commercial name through a fictional, legal entity called as a trust (to be intrusted) is the power to commit virtually unlimited crime and forgive oneself with impunity under the false (legal) law. This is why, for instance, the man using the name "Barack Obama" has so many former, traceable names (previous, false identities as trust accounts), including but not limited to "Barry Soetoro." Another word for this is *sovereign immunity* (lawlessness). We, however, out here in the general commonalty, are delivered (intrusted) at birth into a singular persona (status) that is property of the state, not of our own choosing and without such trust, meaning that we are not the creator of our own person, and so have no sovereign ability while intrusted to the public jurisdiction and law.

---

**"Sovereign immunity of state from liability exists when the state is engaged in a governmental function."**

—*Manion v. State*, 303 Mich. 1, 5 N.W. 2d 527, 528. (Black4)

---

**"In America, the powers of sovereignty are divided between THE GOVERNMENT OF THE UNION, and those of THE STATES. EACH IS SOVEREIGN WITH RESPECT TO THE SUBJECTS COMMITTED TO IT... The sovereign or supreme power in every state RESIDES IN THE PEOPLE. Blackstone supposes the *jura summi imperii*, or the right of sovereignty, to RESIDE in those hands in which the exercise of THE POWER OF MAKING LAWS IS PLACED. Our simple and more reasonable idea is that the GOVERNMENT IS A MERE AGENCY ESTABLISHED BY THE PEOPLE FOR THE EXERCISE OF THOSE POWERS WHICH RESIDE IN THEM. The powers of government are not, in strictness, granted, BUT DELEGATED powers. They are then TRUST POWERS, and may be revoked. IT RESULTS THAT NO PORTION OF SOVEREIGNTY RESIDES IN GOVERNMENT."**

—*Definition of 'Sovereignty'* (WCA1889)

---

Do not be confused by this work trickery, for without government there is no purpose for a People (Law-makers) and thus no sovereignty. Government is the agent of the People of the private States (principal). But no single man in Nature (under God) is sovereign, for sovereignty must be legally claimed, granted, and enforced by government agents. It's the old riddle of the chicken or the egg: for how can any government have sovereign powers unless first a People delegated their own sovereign authority to that government in which they created? And yet no portion of sovereignty resides actually in government. Form without substance...

The missing element is the contract; public citizen-ship (denizenship) as voluntary servitude, subjection as an exchange for protection. Obviously he who subjects himself to something is not sovereign over that thing. A public persona, a US citizen-ship (property), is not one of the People of the several States. The People of the several States got together in compact, created (constituted) a national government (Caesar's district), and delegated part of their own sovereignty as a "People" to that national government (a holding corporation for dummies). So obviously the citizen-ships that are subject to the laws and therefore law-makers (sovereign "People") of the nation are not a part of the sovereignty themselves. The slaves are not the masters. The goyim are not the gods. To the public citizenship, as each subject committed to the government, the delegated power of sovereignty to that government by the sovereign People means that government is the sovereign of its own creation, namely all legal persons, places, and things (nouns).

To be perfectly clear, a "People" can only be sovereign over those who have abandoned Jehovah, the Source of Natural Law and what are recognized universally as unalienable rights (Natural rights under God). In other words, only those acting in false persona (property) of another god (government) are subject to this pirate cove of sovereign (lawless) "People" and their trickery.

**SOVEREIGNLY** - *adverb* - Supreme power; supremacy; the POSSESSION of power.  
ABSOLUTE SOVEREIGNTY BELONGS TO GOD ONLY. (Webs1828)

**SUPREMACY** - *noun* - [See Supreme.] State of being supreme or in the highest STATION of power; highest authority or power; as the supremacy of the king of Great Britain; or the supremacy of parliament. The usurped power of the pope being destroyed, the CROWN was restored to its supremacy over spiritual men and causes. Oath of supremacy in Great Britain, an oath which acknowledges the supremacy of the king in spiritual affairs, and renounces or abjures the PRETENDED supremacy of the pope. (Webs1828)

— — —

To possess power is not the same as having a station of power. To be supreme is not to be sovereign. And this is why the name of God and christ is invoked when they name themselves as God and christ's replacement, the vicars, the anti-sovereigns.

The false promise of the sovereignty of man is a lie. It is accomplished only via corporate office (i.e., membership in a body corporate/People). It is the excuse of tyrants to rule by extortion and legalized murder through organized crime (corporate government). This understanding that **JEHOVAH ALONE HAS ABSOLUTE SOVEREIGNTY** necessarily defines man (a Creation Of and In Jehovah) as a Being without sovereignty and ultimately helpless under Nature's Design (God's wrath). Thus sovereignty can never be Naturally occurring in any man. It must be fictionalized, legalized (made artificially lawful), and enforced by military power over all other men. Or... the general population can be tricked into believing in and thus respecting the legal matrix code and the flattering titles of false gods, all of which are self-evidently not Real and True, not of Jehovah.

Never forget, God is the only True and absolute Sovereign Creator of man. But also never forget that the state is the only sovereign over fictionally created legal persons. To act in legal person is to choose the People as one's false god and lawmaker.

Now we can understand that the application of this and many other terms of art depends solely upon the condition of man's Self compared to his public or private "person" (status) or lack thereof. Therefore we can also understand that our own use of any word is only considered according to the status (persona) we are speaking it from, through our own position or dis-position in persona, or rather what words that legal person is allowed to use as property of another. I cannot publicly (legally) claim personal damages if I have no public or private person (reputation, status, or character recognized by law), for I could not appear in any fictional re-presentation to make such a fictional (legal) claim. I cannot invoke the public law of persons without being in agency to a public

persona. I would be like a fish out of water, a Real man trying to appeal to an inanimate cartoon character. My language would be foreign (private), and so too would my own person (True Self) and private Law be. I would put up no show, and make no appearances as some thing I am not.

And so an absolute and unlimited state of forgiveness at all times is a necessary part of Being Naturally Free under God. Only without (outside of) such True Love and forgiveness do the courts and lawyers' guilds *exist*. Those devil's advocates must promote devilry to ensure the devilish reactions of us all. They must cause us to abandon God, for their profession has no place within the Reality of Nature or Its Law. They must steal us away to the legal fiction, the debtor's hell. You see, to forgive is Truly Divine. And no legal judge of persons has such True Divinity, carrying instead only a false lordship over fictional matters, sitting proudly as the majesty of their own created hell. And so, when we forgive without want or need, without permission or decision or legal aid of a falsely titled magistrate and its devils (attorneys) in man's unspiritual legality, we take away the power of these devilmasters in black robes by simply circumventing their "opinions" about our private actions. If we do not ever act in public, we cannot be so judged by public authorities, by those who own and administer as property the artificial public realm. Lawyers would be few and far between if forgiveness was the First and Highest Law. And it makes one wonder what would happen if in the middle of a court case the plaintiff simply stated that he Truly forgave the man acting as surety for the person (defendant). The devil's horns would surely poke out from under that black robe as order over chaos in fiction is attempted to be restored to that legal arena. However, since lawyers deal only in fiction and since the common man has turned his back on God's Law in lieu of his legal fiction *self* under the laws of mammon, we play in these attorney's amusement park all day long, in every day and every night of our false *existence*. We sue each other (through attorney's) for damages caused to fictional things, money, and real estate that is not actually our own, and we *live* by the fear of being sued if we break any of the strict, immoral or amoral laws of the gods.

To further prove this point, we find that the word *forgiveness* is a dirty word in law. That is, the word *forgive* **is not listed or defined** in Black's Law 4th Edition, and in William C. Anderson's 1889 Dictionary of Law the word *forgive* states: see **condone**, **mercy**, and **pardon**. There is no profit or gain in forgiveness, and so forgiveness is simply not allowed except to forgive the crimes of the legal gods in their own conspiracy (combination/confederation) of the legislature. Thus the newly elected president pardons (legally forgives) the crimes of the last president in every new administration. In other words, when it comes to the common personage, only the god (judge) of the court can forgive, shedding his benevolence of mercy and pardon upon the poor sucker that prays (pleads) for such forgiveness of legal error to the gods of legal things. Amazingly, words like *love*, *forgiveness*, *charity*, and similarly "spiritual" and voluntary concepts are treated with much contempt or as merely words of inducement to legally contract, yet more evidence that the spirit of God's Word (Son) kills the artifice. These terms of Nature are evil concepts in the land of the artifice, mirror images of Truth without acknowledged substance. *Simulacrum*... They are our only True solution, if we can only find the path by finding our True Selves...

But let us not pretend either that some actions of man can ever be forgiven. These must be dealt with on an individual basis, without need of an entire legal structure where all public actions of public persons must be heard by the constituted public authorities. Only private men may Truly defend themselves within the protections of Law, even the Highest Law. Christ was not a pacifist by any means, for God's Word instructs us to leave the cities, by picking up our stake (abandoning our public "person") and by physically and mentally walking away from those immoral structures of church and state and never turning back. This is an act of negative aggression. This is not a state of peace, but of quarantine, of self-banishment from evil, and of complete and utter contempt for all legal fiction that gives power to flattering titles as false creations of man's law and imagination. And he who dares trespass on christ's church (People) and Pure Nature beware, for no legal law may protect any man's person from the wrath of God's private People.

Banishment is the oldest punishment on the books, and is often figuratively referred to as *execution* or *death* even in the earliest translations of the 'Code of Hammurabi,' and sometimes

metaphorically as the beheading of man, due to the notion of being abolished or unrecognized as part of a tribe or town in which the *capita* (heads without names) are counted in census. Only those acting in the civil franchise of a fictional dead persona are counted as property.

And what of the notion of self-governing religious men in free societies?

Was Friar Tuck a wimp? Or was his staff the deadliest in all the land; skilled so as to defeat even the famed Robin Hood? After all, he had ale to protect! The religious man is not in any way the helpless man. Quite the opposite! For while he may practice a sense of permanent pacifism in all matters, his ultimate position must be one of defense of all that is Right, all that is Reality, all that is of the defenseless Nature of God. In other words, the spiritual man and protector of God's Realm will not bargain in fiction nor accept lies. He will not negotiate or give away anything good for the gain of anything, neither good nor evil. A Pure, Charitable man has no need of gain, and thus no need to contract or to accept "necessary evils." *Evil* is a term of art. The religious (spiritually driven) man must fend for himself and his family at all times, without the false protectionism and insurances of these municipal systems of mammon. The public dogs that we have all been domesticated into as public citizen-ships cause us to have accepted a state of total dependence upon our master (principal). And our master hires us to harm and kill unrepentantly in its name and arms, for its own safety and security. The spiritually Free man of God fends not only for himself, but for the defenseless, and for that and those in between, which must be defended against such false, legalized charities of the church and state.

And so I tell the reader of this work one thing for certain; that my own "monastery" of like-minded men will be stocked with peaceable ninjas that will die to protect their own Nature of Pure Self as well as that of their fellow sojourners, acting only as the army of Jehovah. The fool who travels upon private land believing the public law protects his actions will soon realize his error and his ridiculous disposition there, either in his banishment, in his pain, or in his death. This is the way of the negative, Natural Law of God. To follow christ's example is to protect christ's example in every way, to worship and cause to be sacred only the Word (Son) and nothing else. And the Word is Creation. A Life Lived in self-evidence and self-Existence cannot be fulfilled without this Purest form and substance of Self-defense, the defense of the mind, body, and soul from artifice, keeping the Purity of the True temple of God that is each unblemished man.

As for the notion of battle and war, men only do battle over fictional things, defending fictional empires (places), and in protection of flattering titles (persons) and wealth of estate (mammon). All wars, in other words, are commercial, and thus are merely a sacrificial ceremony glorifying the power and utter corruption of mammon. And so that the reader may again understand the Biblical referential to God and war, all war is always offensive to God. And yet as a punishment for man's actions against God, his own actions in worship of the artifice cause this wrath of God. In other words, a man of God never has reason to go to war, for a man of God respects none of the commercial (monetary) reasons for war. And so to say that God does not punish the righteous is actually to say that men acting righteously remain strictly and voluntarily Pure and Immune from such commercial events such as war and birth (slavery). The punishment and wrath of God is only the actions of man's own unspiritual actions against each other in false title over self. God does not want nor cause war, man does. And so the scriptural way of stating this fact is to call man's own actions as a punishment from God. This is to say that when man turns away from the Natural Order and Highest Law of his Source, his chosen path will always lead him into corruption and destruction by his own doing. This is called as the spiritual judgement and punishment of God. But it can only ever be blamed on the nouns (names) of man's re-creation, not the verb Jehovah. Only men acting as gods can declare war. And only men acting in surety to those men acting as gods will be forced to battle on behalf of their legal person's principal. Only respect of artifice causes war, and only contempt of all artifice creates the harmony of man and Nature (Creation).

As for public persons called or drafted through selective service or other government contract as a prescribed legal duty of citizenship, this personal duty, for instance, would be a debt and obligation attached contractually to the person, and thus the man in false honor and surety of the contractual

relationship under protection and thus subjection to his master's interest must honor that debt and that calling to arms while acting in persona. This is known as a personal "performance" debt, for we act in the *form* required by law as debtors while our *substance* is cowed by the artifice.

— — —

**"The horse is prepared against the day of battle: BUT SAFETY IS OF THE LORD."**

— Proverbs 21:31, KJB

— — —

It appears that those *meek* who shall inherit the earth are those whom are at Peace with the earth, and equally prepared to defend her with their own Life (Self) in Oneness with Her.

Let us finally be clear as to the difference between *personal* property and *real* property in the legal language, remembering that under the legality of fiction, nothing is actually Real (of God's Nature of Creation). All words are confirmed and accepted lies in legalese. So this term of art *real* refers to papered (titled) land (as *real* estate), as well as that property of the estate which is either movable or immovable upon it. **Public persons CANNOT HOLD LAND.** Public persons are only ever movable property not *real*, and thus always personal property. They cannot stand (have legal standing) on their own land, only on the land of another land-lord (god). That which is already the property of another cannot hold other property with impunity of perfect title, for someone must own the original property. Public persons are allowed to *own* and *use* movable or personal property, such as jewels and shiny or technological objects that keep us distracted and entertain our minds, but can never be private land-holders. Public persons (all in attainder) have no lawfully considered blood, and land only ever inherits to blood heirs. Property cannot hold property, and all United States persons are property of the public. This is the major and most important difference between what is legally considered as a private versus a public person, for without land no man can be free, as he must always live (rent) and walk (trespass) on the land of another. Citizenship is therefore a general license or "easement" for public persons to walk upon public places, but not necessarily private ones. No slave (subject) ever holds the land he works and squats upon. The private owns the public in all cases, and so a public person is property of the private men who created the corporation nation (as father and principal of publicly created things). No man is property, only the person (vessel) that man is in surety to via contract. A United States citizenship is always, with no exceptions, a public persona. And the public (agency) exists only to serve the private (principal). In other words, a public person has only one father (the state/ district as creator of legal *persons*, *places*, and *things*), which is the nation/ district of Caesar (seizure), for man has abandoned the realm of God's Nature and Reality and thus cannot claim the Arms of blood-right of his Natural or Spiritual Father, only his person's strawman's artificial creator.

*And all the gods of the nations are idols...*

If what you think you own as property is registered (taxed) in the legal name (person) of another, then in Truth you own nothing at all. What you contemplate as personal property is actually under the seizure of Caesar's district (distress/ distraint), or the allodium of the States (People-god). And what is most ironic about this realization is that in Reality, that is in Nature (God's Property of Creation), man owns only damned things, for all the names of all things are indeed damned and only fictional, and only damned, dead persons may own that which is named. A legal person exists only in a spiritually dead dam-nation. We are so utterly destroyed in our spirituality and harmony with God's Nature that we have allowed the entire world to be registered and owned by fictional names of corporations (artificial persons) and legal fictions called corporately as "natural persons." Man has abandoned all things to fiction and is thus entirely ruled by the names (nouns) of his own imaginary artifice. Our conscious awareness has been redirected to the point that we collectively



recognize only a simulation of Reality, the symbolism of God, and only the artful form of Nature, as if we are living in a painting of Real Life or are trapped in its cold reflection. To call this as hell and to call this lifestyle as utter satanism (adversarial to Nature) is the understatement of the age.

**PERSONIFY** - *verb transitive* - [Latin *persona* and *facio*.] TO GIVE ANIMATION TO INANIMATE OBJECTS; TO ASCRIBE TO AN INANIMATE BEING the sentiments, actions or language of a rational being or person, or TO REPRESENT AN INANIMATE BEING WITH THE AFFECTIONS AND ACTIONS OF A PERSON. Thus we say, the plants thirst for rain. The trees said to the fig-tree, come thou, and reign over us. Judges 9:1. (Webs1828)

**IMPERSONATE** - *verb transitive* - TO PERSONIFY. (Webs1828)

**IMPERSONALLY** - *adverb* - In the manner of an impersonal verb (in the third person). (Webs1828)

**IMPERSONAL** - *adjective* - [Latin *impersonalis*; *in* and *personalis*, from *persona*. See **Person**.] In grammar, an impersonal verb is one which is NOT EMPLOYED WITH THE FIRST AND SECOND PERSONS, I and thou or you, we and ye, for nominatives, and which has no variation of ending to express them, but is USED ONLY WITH THE TERMINATION OF THE THIRD PERSON SINGULAR, WITH IT FOR A NOMINATIVE IN ENGLISH, AND WITHOUT A NOMINATIVE IN LATIN; as, it rains, it becomes us to be modest; Latin *toedet; libet; pugnatur.* (Webs1828)

**NOMINATIVE** - *adjective* - Pertaining to THE NAME WHICH PRECEDES A VERB, or to the first case of NOUNS; as the nominative case or nominative word. (Webs1828)

**PRECEDE** - *verb transitive* - [Latin *procedo*; *proe*, **before**, and *cedo*, **to more**.] 1. TO GO BEFORE IN THE ORDER OF TIME. The corruption of morals precedes the ruin of a state. 2. TO GO BEFORE IN RANK OR IMPORTANCE. 3. TO CAUSE SOMETHING TO BE BEFORE; to make to take place in prior time. It is usual to precede hostilities by a public declaration. [Unusual.] (Webs1828)

**PRECEDING** - Next before. (Black4)

**PRECES** - Latin. In Roman law. PRAYERS. One of the names of an application to the emperor. (Black4)

**PRECEDENT** - An adjudged case or decision of a court of justice, considered as furnishing an example or authority for an identical or similar case afterwards arising or a similar question of law. It means that a principle of law actually presented to a court Of authority for consideration and determination has, after due consideration, BEEN DECLARED TO SERVE AS A RULE FOR FUTURE GUIDANCE IN THE SAME OR ANALOGOUS CASES, but matters which merely lurk in the record and ARE NOT directly advanced or expressly decided are not precedents. A draught of a conveyance, settlement, will, pleading, bill, or other legal instrument, which is considered worthy to serve as a pattern for future instruments of the same nature. (Black4)

---

To be clear, to personify anything is to act as or treat that thing in the third person, as impersonal, or as not part of our actual Nature of Self. To personify is to recognize form only as a subjective representation of the Real, without consideration of actual substance or object. We speak of the personification of God as being that of Jesus christ, for instance, or as Jesus acting in the third person of Jehovah, or in the *spirit* of Jehovah. And so under God we either act as our Self (personally) or we act impersonally by impersonating the status (person) of another, which is also called legally (adversarially) as acting “personally” or “in person.” The term of Nature (of Self) is

turned into a term of art (as a name of public personhood). And so here lies another example of similitude but not sameness, of how language has defeated us utterly, tricking us into appearing as that which we are not, even while believing in the legitimacy of such artifice of office.

So what about the first and last names; the “christian name” and the “surname?”

Here’s where it gets interesting...

The *given, first, christian, or fore-name* is also referred to as the “**personal name**.” This is a freely given gift, bestowed only in Nature without permission, license, or registration. It requires conscious thought and choice by the parents. Alone, it is also too ambiguous to be classified as a nomenclature (word-group) that describes any type of legal entity (e.g., a fictional persona). Thus the first name is a creation and **term of Nature (Origin)**.

The *family, last, or sur-name* is also referred to as the “**gentile name**.” Another word for *gentile* is *common, or goyim*, as a heathen worshiper of the false gods of the nations in which that admixed “full name” is registered. This is only the inherited name, assumed and contracted (like a dis-ease) from the status of the parent. The parent need not consider or choose this last name (word), for it is automatically passed to each new subject of the gods of the nations according to the status it represents the parents in. But the last or surname alone is **not** considered as a personal name. Thus the surname is a creation and **term of law (fiction)**.

However, when the first (personal/Self) name is placed together with the last (gentile/common/goyim) name as one word-group that describes an incorporated “individual” person as a fiction of law, then the full name is also considered as the *personal name* of a legal entity, also called as a “natural person.” But this word *personal*, here used in artificial description of the full name in fiction, is the legal version of the word, whereas the term *personal* as used for only the first, God-given gift-of-Nature name refers to the unblemished blood and spirit. In the full (admixed) name, we act in the person (incorporation) of another, and thus we act personally in this legal sense. We act artificially as a person not our own, not as our actual Self. But with that first, christian name only, we operate personally **as our own Self**. In other words, the given (christian) name alone is not a personification of self, it is the actual or Real Self. The full name, however, represents that same man pretending to be as a fictional character in an impersonal, legal name of the state, for to carry the last name of another requires a contractual relationship of that dis-ease and burden with its owner. And so the man must *appear* as the nomenclature (word-group) that makes up that incorporation of first and last names, as the property of and under the law of another. It is not dissimilar to the employer/employee relationship, the employee (agent) acting on behalf of his employer (principal). The person is movable land, as chattel, and the principality that makes the law of the land thus makes the law of the legal person, ordaining that law to be the highest law in the fictional “land” (jurisdiction) of the territory of the nation.

To follow christ one must always walk as one’s True Self in Organic self-evidence and pre-tend to be no other. To be corrupted by legal names and titles is to follow the satanic path (that which is adversarial to Truth, to Nature, to ourselves, and generally to Jehovah). This is the story of christ; the Word as the Law of God. The Bible is very clear on this matter; that is, if you are not reading it in dog-Latin while acting in legal persona while trying to satisfy your own ego caused by such false id-entities created by the artifice of church and state and while trying to protect your “estate” of wealth and riches gained in legal persona under false titles completely against scriptural teachings.

And so the question that a man of God, a True follower of christ must ask him or her Self is simply this: when I state the phrase “I am...” what does the word “I” represent? Am *I* myself or am *I* a fictional legal entity created by something unnatural? Am *I* acting in first person as my own Self or impersonally in the third person of a stranger? If I claim to be the registered legal entity and persona of *Clint Richardson*, then I am confirming my second *self* as a fiction, and all of my public dis-course will be considered in that third person (vicariously) instead of as my own, just as the man pretends to be pope and king through an office of the Crown corporation. This is the legal

trap. For to claim legal (artificial) protections under the third person requires belief (love) of that fictional persona that those insurable protections are attached to. And so we *live* constantly in this legal id-entity of the third person, never as our own man. And we have been trained to recognize each other only in third person (in legal name only) as well, so that nothing we do in *life* is based on Reality or in spiritual, Charitable, Loving intent.

Stop here and think about how your admixed, full legal name is written and placed upon all legal documents. For we must realize that language is a weapon, causing us to act not as our Selves but in the first, second, and even third *person*. Which name precedes the other in order? Is the name in which your home is registered for instance written as *Richardson, Clint*, where the christian name takes the secondary position? This is the "*noun [name] that precedes the verb [state of Being]*," the **nominative** of the christian name as the gift and grace of Jehovah. This is the placing of the mark of the time domain in front of the timeless spirit of God, contracting the disease of legalism upon the fictionally tainted soul. It is always the last name (highest in order and will) that is summoned to court. It is always the surname that is insured. And all property is registered in that legal last name. In the fiction, the christian (first, origin) name is all but disregarded, used only as one of many marks and signs to identify and make certifiably unambiguous the man acting in that sin of law and agency as surety, insuring the appearance of the user and beneficiary of that surname when summoned like a demon by its master (principal).

And yet, amazingly, the surname alone is useless and dead (unanimated) without the christian first name attached to it. In any contract, the devil (attorney) can only offer additions (ad-dictions) and never anything of substance, never anything Real.

What is done in persona is the property of no man.

Most important to this notion is that one's id-entity relies also upon what one claims as one's creator or antecessor. What Naturally Created the man, and what legally created the person? Blood or ink? Flesh or paper? Soul or person? God or government? One's re-presented identity provides for what law one adheres to, and the child follows the status (persona) of his father. The father of a United States citizenship is only ever the state (Romanized district of Caesar). And so we see the importance of the christian name as it stands alone, compared to that spiritual name being adjoined to and incorporated with the legal state surname (as property) and therefore the state's legal law.

— — —

## **"An addition [to a name] proves or shows minority or inferiority."**

— *Additio probat minoritatem. (Black4)*

— — —

The surname is an addition, which when invoked through our actions, our signature, and our use of credit or of another's property proves legally that our God-given, christian name stands in inferiority to that last (higher) legal (anti-God) name, and thus so does our Moral, Spiritual Law.

**ADD - To unite; attach; annex; join.** (Black4)

**ADDITIONAL - This term embraces the idea of joining or uniting one thing to another, so as thereby TO FORM ONE AGGREGATE.** (Black4)

**AGGREGATE - Entire number, sum, mass, or quantity of something;** amount; **complete whole,** and **one provision UNDER WILL may be the aggregate if there are no more units to fall into that class. COMPOSED OF SEVERAL; CONSISTING OF MANY PERSONS UNITED TOGETHER; a combined whole.** (Black4)

**AGGREGATIO MENTIUM - THE MEETING OF MINDS. The moment when a contract is complete. A supposed derivation of the word "AGREEMENT."** (Black4)

**AGGREGATION** - In law of **patents**, it means that **the elements of a claimed COMBINATION are incapable of co-operation to produce a unitary result, and in its true sense does not need prior art patents to support it.** It does not imply mechanical interaction of parts, but only **UNION OF ALL ELEMENTS OF INVENTION TO REALIZE SINGLE PURPOSE.** A combination which merely brings together two or more functions to be availed of independently of each other does not represent "invention" **but constitutes mere "aggregation."** **The assembly of old elements in a device in which each performs the same function in the same way as it did when used alone, without mutuality of action, interaction, or co-operation,** is mere "aggregation" **NOT INVOLVING INVENTION.** (Black4)

**ADJOINING** - The word in its etymological sense, means **TOUCHING OR CONTIGUOUS, as distinguished from lying near to or adjacent.** (Black4)

**ADDITION** - **Implies physical contact, SOMETHING ADDED TO ANOTHER.** Structure physically attached to or connected with building itself. **Extension; INCREASE; AUGMENTATION. THAT WHICH HAS BECOME UNITED WITH OR A PART OF...** (Black4)

**ADDITION (TO) NAME** - **Whatever is ADDED TO A MAN'S NAME by way of TITLE OR DESCRIPTION.** In English law, there are four kinds of additions, -additions of **estate**, such as yeoman, gentleman, esquire; additions of **degree**, or **names of dignity**, as knight, earl, marquis, duke; **additions of trade, mystery, or occupation**, as scrivener, painter, mason, carpenter; and **additions of place of residence**, as London. Chester, etc. **THE ONLY ADDITIONS RECOGNIZED IN AMERICAN LAW ARE THOSE OF MYSTERY AND RESIDENCE. AT COMMON LAW THERE WAS NO NEED OF ADDITION IN ANY CASE;** it was required only by stat. 1 Hen. V. c. 5, in cases **where process of outlawry lies. IN ALL OTHER CASES IT IS ONLY A DESCRIPTION OF THE PERSON, AND COMMON REPUTATION IS SUFFICIENT.** (Black4)

**ADDITIONAL BURDEN** - See **Eminent Domain.** (Black4)

— — —

Let us stop here and consider just what the purpose of this naming process is. For to name anything is to claim that thing, to force one's will upon it. For what is more powerful and more influential than a name? To bear one's name is to show who one's master is; God or mammon; Nature or that which is adversarial to It. Without a name a man (or anything or anyplace else) cannot be registered and taxed. And so we must understand this purpose of the name, for the name is an act of war or Peace, hate or Love, commerce or Charity. What we allow to be added to the christian name (God's gift of grace) is what declares our intent. The legal name, for instance, is not God-given. It is officially given, a title of office, class, rank, and style in the satanic (adverse) legal matrix of fiction. To add to God's Creation is to disrespect the very Nature of God's Perfection of Design. Names (nouns) are designed to make distinct that which is not, to id-entify the otherwise ambiguous and unidentifiable man by turning him or her into a recognizable, taxable commodity. We can only be seen by the formal noun (judge/jurisdiction) as another noun-form (legal name), never as the substantial verb of spiritual Existence and Life we actually are at all times.

Of course, even the word *name* must be deconstructed so as to understand its purpose.

**LEGAL NAME** - **The name OFFICIALLY GIVEN and RECORDED ON ONE'S BIRTH CERTIFICATE. A LEGALLY RECOGNIZED name.** (Black2)

**NAME** - The designation of an INDIVIDUAL PERSON, or of a FIRM or CORPORATION. A PERSON'S "NAME" CONSISTS OF ONE OR MORE CHRISTIAN OR GIVEN NAMES AND ONE SURNAME OR FAMILY NAME. It is the DISTINCTIVE CHARACTERIZATION IN WORDS BY WHICH ONE IS KNOWN AND DISTINGUISHED FROM OTHERS, and description, or abbreviation, IS NOT THE EQUIVALENT of a "name." CUSTOM GIVES ONE HIS FATHER'S FAMILY NAME, and such praenomina AS HIS PARENTS CHOOSE TO PUT BEFORE IT, but this is only general rule, FROM WHICH INDIVIDUAL MAY DEPART, IF HE CHOOSE. As to the history of Christian names and surnames and their use and relative importance in law, see *In re Snook*, 2 Hilt., N.Y., 566. (*Snook case will be covered later.*) (*Black4*)

**NAME AND ARMS CLAUSE** - The popular name in English law for the clause, sometimes inserted in a will or settlement by which property is given to a PERSON, for the purpose of IMPOSING on him the CONDITION that he shall ASSUME THE SURNAME AND ARMS of the testator or SETTLOR, with a direction that, if he neglects to assume or discontinues the use of them, THE ESTATE SHALL DEVOLVE ON THE NEXT PERSON IN REMAINDER, and a provision for preserving contingent remainders. (*Black4*)

**NAM** - In old English law, **A DISTRESS OR SEIZURE OF CHATTELS.** As a Latin conjunction, for; because. Often used by the old writers in introducing the quotation of a Latin maxim. (*Black4*)

**NAAM** - Saxon. The ATTACHING or taking of MOVABLE goods and chattels, called "vif" or "MORT" according as the chattels were LIVING OR DEAD. *Termes de la Ley* (*terms of art*). (*Black4*)

**NAMARE** - L. Latin. In old records, TO TAKE, SEIZE OR DISTRAIN. (*Black4*)

**NAMATIO** - L. Latin. In old English and Scotch law, A DISTRAINING OR TAKING OF A DISTRESS; AN IMPOUNDING. (*Black4*)



To be clear, the legal naming and addition (ad-diction) of this registered surname process is for one and only one purpose. It is to distrain, distress, impound, and thus place man under legal law (cause in-jury), government, and sanction by attaching his christian name with a state issued (birthed) "legal" surname that is registered and certified as the creation event of a legal entity, called commonly as a legal "person." Amazingly, the word *Caesar* carries the meaning of seizure, distress, and distraint as well. And these words all mean the same thing as the word *district*. Man, through his name (person), is seized at birth and put into a legal, artificial state of being (district of Columbia). And so Caesar's empire of Rome is not a geographical place as much as it is a legal jurisdiction or district. More on this to come...

However, here we can uncover the strange mystery as to why, in the medical profession, a mother may have what is called a "caesarian section" at the moment of Live birth because the baby is unable or *seized* from having a Natural birth. The baby is born therefore under distress and distraint. This is the origin of the word *caesarian* from the Latin root Caesar. We cut open the belly to literally create an artificial matrix (womb) for an unnatural birth process. The legal record of birth certification and the registration process of the district (Caesar) carries a similar notion, a fictional birth process of a fictional person into a fictional world within a prefab matrix of artifice and law.

The addition of surname is in legal fact a sign of de-livery, a mark of condem-nation, the chains of personhood as a result of being doomed (prejudged) to a spiritually dead, legal *existence*. One of the hardest Realities to face for this author was to accept that in the eyes of the wicked magistrate gods of the nations, the common people are considered merely as goyim, as cattle (chattel) used in a system of human capital management. The only difference between cattle and human capital



slavery is that the cattle have no choice, whereas voluntary indenture and servitude is as old as kings and governments. We choose our master just as we choose to honor our additional names and titles given by that master (false god). And as we will uncover, this naming process changes our status and legal consideration from having God-given, unalienable rights (blood-right) and immunity to man's law over any and all legal fictions being considered in the status of public persons with no Natural rights reserved, which is the same as any domesticated animal. The surname is the mark, and the mark signifies a beast (name/person) of burden, placing man into the *eminent domain* of those who ordained the "land."

**NAMIU**M - L. Latin. In old English law, a taking; A DISTRESS. Things, goods, or ANIMALS TAKEN BY WAY OF DISTRESS. *Simplex namium, A SIMPLE TAKING OR PLEDGE.* (Black4)

**NAMIU**M VETITUM - An unjust taking of the cattle of another and DRIVING THEM TO AN UNLAWFUL PLACE, PRETENDING DAMAGE DONE BY THEM. (Black4)

**ADDUCE** - To present, bring forward, offer, introduce. Used particularly with reference to **EVIDENCE**. Broader in its signification than the word "offered." (Black4)

**ADDENDUM** - A thing that is added or to be added; a list or section consisting of **ADDED MATERIAL.** (Black4)

**ADDICERE** - Latin. In the civil law, to adjudge or condemn; to assign, allot, or DELIVER; to sell. In the Roman law, *addico* was one of the three words used to express the extent of the civil jurisdiction of the praetors. (Black4)

**ADDICTIO** - In the Roman law, the giving up to a creditor of his debtor's PERSON by a magistrate; also the transfer of the (deceased) debtor's goods to one who assumes his liabilities. (Black4)

**PRAETOR** - Latin. In Roman law. A MUNICIPAL OFFICER of the city of Rome, being THE CHIEF JUDICIAL MAGISTRATE, and possessing an extensive equitable jurisdiction. (Black4)

—=—

This Latin term *namium vetitum* is the perfect description of what happens in the registration of the public birth, where our children are customarily driven into the vice grip of the federal jurisdiction of the United States, literally an unlawful (de facto/illegitimate place), pretending that this burden of new Life is damaging to the State (landed, private People) it occurred in. We are as the plebeian birth of yet another "useless eater" with no blood inheritance; of fruitless seed.

Once this legal name and description of fiction is artificially attached to any Life form, the origin (God) of that Life and its Natural Law protections may be pretended to be bypassed and disrespected, where only the law of the name (fiction) is utilized. Thus every man in the world may be labeled as a "terrorist" and conquered or destroyed utterly, for the man is merely the unwitting, enemy surety to the fictional name or title placed upon him.

To understand further this mindset, we may simply view the military language surrounding the countless sea Life killed pointlessly every year merely to test sonic weapons under water. Notice below the coldness of terms, where not even a flicker of free will or the Law of Nature are present in this devil's speak surrounding the legal "taking" of Real Life. And remember, eminent domain is also known as the taking of property, referred to in the constitution as the "Takings Clause."

**TAKE** – This is a technical expression which signifies TO BE ENTITLED TO; as, a devisee will take under the will. To take also signifies TO SEIZE, as to take and carry away. (Bouv1856)

**TAKE - To lay hold of; to gain or receive into possession; TO SEIZE; to deprive one of the use or possession of; to assume ownership. (Black4)**

**TAKING** – Criminal torts. The act of laying hold upon an article, with or without removing the same; a felonious taking is not sufficient without a carrying away, to constitute the crime of larceny. (q. v.) **AND WHEN THE TAKING HAS BEEN LEGAL, NO SUBSEQUENT ACT WILL MAKE IT A CRIME.** (*Bow1856*)

**TAKE** = “**Harass, hunt, capture, kill or collect, or attempt to** harass, hunt, capture, kill or collect.” (*U.S. Department of Commerce, and, – NOAA (NMFS) as defined under the MMPA*)

**TAKE** = “**To harass, harm, pursue, hunt, shoot, wound, kill, trap, capture, or collect, or to attempt to engage in any such conduct.**” (*NOAA (NMFS) as defined under the ESA*)

**INCIDENTAL TAKING** = “**...unintentional, but NOT UNEXPECTED take.**” (*NOAA*)

**POTENTIAL BIOLOGICAL REMOVAL (PBR) LEVEL** = Defined by the MMPA as **the maximum number of animals, not including natural mortalities, that may be removed from a marine mammal stock while allowing that stock to reach or maintain its optimum sustainable population.** (*NOAA (NMFS) as defined under the MMPA*)

---

In this disturbing letter from some of our more illustriously evil legislators written to NOAA and dated June 19, 2009, including California’s Senator Feinstein and Congressman Waxman, the following legal filth was transmitted about the intentional taking of mass quantities of sea Life. And this just so the military can conduct drills and experimental weapons testing that is completely unnecessary, and yet permissibly destructive to collateral sea Life. Here, the gods show their True, psychopathic, anti-God colors:

“...In many regions, **the Navy plans to increase the number of its exercises or expand the areas in which they may occur, and virtually every coastal state will be affected. SOME EXERCISES MAY OCCUR IN THE NATION’S MOST BIOLOGICALLY SENSITIVE MARINE HABITATS, INCLUDING NATIONAL MARINE SANCTUARIES AND BREEDING HABITAT FOR THE ENDANGERED NORTH ATLANTIC RIGHT WHALE. In all, the Navy anticipates more than 2.3 million TAKES (significant disruptions in marine mammal foraging, breeding, and other essential behaviors) PER YEAR, OR 11.7 MILLION TAKES OVER THE COURSE OF A FIVE-YEAR PERMIT...**”

---

Though many activists have tried, all have been unsuccessful in their efforts to stop these horrific *tests*. For those illiterate, US public persons (property) of government that are protesting have no right to complain or to tort, for they are acting as property (persons) of the state under contract, and the contract makes the law. They are subjects, not masters. They pray to the gods of government to cease in their systematic destruction, but prayer holds no weight in that legal realm. To be clear, what is being committed here is the worst kind of unlawful attack upon God’s Nature. But in that clarity one must realize also the legal fact that nothing “illegal” is being done here. There is no legal battle to be fought, for the government is sovereign in its permissive, anarchical self-licensure to “take” the *lives* of any defenseless fictions (names and titles) it claims to re-create and own the letters patent upon. And according to US Code, that includes its own citizens, as that false law declares man to be considered only as any other “animal.” It is at points like these where it’s clear that a vast expanse of moral voidness exists not only in government, where any crime against Nature and man can be made legal through property and entitlement of legal personhood. But more importantly, the same measures (valuation) may be taken upon the cowed masses of the public citizenry, who will not act violently against these satanic forces even in so destructive of an

act even when it is upon themselves. Once the legal hook is embedded in the minds of men, we begin to believe that to use force against government agents would be considered an actual harm under the Natural Law, as opposed to exactly what Jehovah's sons are instructed to do, which is to never respect the person and title of he who seeks to break the Highest Law. And so we fall for the devilish trick of respecting the persons and flattering titles of such agents as "police," "military," "scientists" of warfare, and "senators." We bow to the "president" and turn our backs on our role as the stewards and protectors of Nature. We're confounded and confused by the word magic of legal trickery, which prevent us from acting in the moral, spiritual capacity and Law we are born into.

And so the nihilists are winning, for they have robbed the meaning of Life even from the most passionately spiritual of us. We want to fight, but we are paralyzed by the magic spells of our false gods. We are allowing the dream of the nihilist to overtake the Reality of Nature. For we remain silent, trapped behind our false personas (masks) of presumed consent.

So what's the deal with these "Man and other animal" (MOOA) laws?

Alfred Adask makes no qualms about stating exactly what it is: spiritual warfare through words.

—=—

**"But you're not being trapped; you're not being snared by guns and clubs [e.g. a police state], YOU'RE BEING ENSNARED BY WORDS."**

— Alfred Adask

—=—

In his presentation on the usage by government scribes of this MOOA defilement and definition in US Code, Alfred Adask presents the following points.

Firstly, here are some examples of the MOOA declaration in the US Code, keeping in mind that the "Pure Food and Drug Act" of 1906 in Section 6 defines the words "food" and "drugs" to apply to "*man or other animals*," and precedes to define man to be in fact "*animal*" for the purposes of that code:

—=—

**(2)(b) Food - The term "food" means (1) articles used for food or drink FOR MAN OR OTHER ANIMALS, (2) chewing gum, and (3) articles used for components of any such article.**

**(2)(g)(1) - The term "drug" means (A) articles recognized in the official United States Pharmacopoeia, official Homoeopathic Pharmacopoeia of the United States, or official National Formulary, or any supplement to any of them; and (B) articles intended for use in the diagnosis, cure, mitigation, treatment, or prevention of disease IN MAN OR OTHER ANIMALS; and (C) articles (other than food) intended to affect the structure or any function of the body of MAN OR OTHER ANIMALS...**

—21 U.S. Code § 321 - Definitions; generally

—15 U.S. Code § 55 - Additional definitions

—=—

---

**(d) ANIMAL - The term "ANIMAL" means ALL VERTEBRATE AND INVERTEBRATE SPECIES, INCLUDING BUT NOT LIMITED TO MAN AND OTHER MAMMALS, birds, fish, and shellfish.**

—7 US Code § 136 - Definitions

---

These definitions are clearly defining man as animal, as equal to “other animals.” Not man, but man-kind, as hu-man beings. Adam... In other words, we are considered as mere *soulless* beasts of burden by these lawmakers of the nobility and majesty of the god corporation (We, the People). This concept has been at the center of debate before even Plato, and is not far from the same argument of how to treat a slave... as man or animal?

Remember the legal takings clause above, that the government may legally take the *lives* of the fish and mammals (animals) of the sea under its self-declared eminent domain, as well as the registered property of men acting in agency to the legal name in public persona. Well, what is it that separates the human animal from the seal, whale, dolphin, or crustacean? The answer to this question, in man’s written law, has no moral Source. The answer, my friends, is purely one of legal status (person-hood) in fiction. It is *them*, the self-aggrandized nobility of blood, against us.

---

**“The fact that the human being CAN HAVE THE REPRESENTATION “I” RAISES HIM INFINITELY ABOVE ALL THE OTHER BEINGS ON EARTH. BY THIS HE IS A PERSON... THAT IS, A BEING ALTOGETHER DIFFERENT IN RANK AND DIGNITY FROM THINGS, SUCH AS IRRATIONAL ANIMALS, WITH WHICH ONE MAY DEAL AND DISPOSE AT ONE'S DISCRETION.”**

—Immanuel Kant (between 1772-1789), *Lectures on Anthropology*, Akademie-Textausgabe, Berlin. Reprint Cambridge University (2012)

---

**“OTHER ANIMALS, which, on account of THEIR INTERESTS HAVING BEEN NEGLECTED by the insensibility of the ancient jurists, STAND DEGRADED INTO THE CLASS OF THINGS... The day has been, I grieve it to say in many places it is not yet past, in which the greater part of the species, under the denomination of slaves, have been treated... upon the same footing as... animals are still. The day may come, when the rest of the animal creation may acquire those rights which never could have been withholden from them but by the hand of tyranny. The French have already discovered that the blackness of skin is no reason why a human being should be abandoned without redress to the caprice of a tormentor. It may come one day to be recognized, that**

**the number of legs, the villosity of the skin, or the termination of the os sacrum, are reasons equally insufficient for abandoning a sensitive being to the same fate. What else is it that should trace the insuperable line? IS IT THE FACULTY OF REASON, OR PERHAPS, THE FACULTY FOR DISCOURSE?...the question is not, Can they reason? nor, Can they talk? but, Can they suffer?"**

—Bentham, J., 1781, 'An Introduction to the Principles of Morals and Legislation,' edited by J.H. Burns and H.L.A. Hart, London: Methuen, 1982.



This boils down not to personal belief or religion. This is legal hell, an open-air prison for debtors. Your opinion on the matter, that is, while acting in the person (property) of *them*, has no authority under the law. Your ability to choose is lost under the strict law of man's designs. And your status as common goyim... I mean, what can I say? If the legal gods reserve the right to re-define the person of man as an animal within their own invented jurisdictional, fictional realm, then so too are you considered as surety for that false persona, per your presumed voluntary understanding and consent of their law as strictly written. If you are in use of the person, then you are considered an animal. In other words, the cold, unspiritual religion of the church and state is that lower classes of men that have the legal capacity (persona) to be governed by *them* as common citizen-ships have **the positive right** to be treated like animals, live-stock, peopled chattel, not like men under the Law of Nature. This is a process, scientifically speaking, of de-humanization, of an unnatural re-scheduling of the classes of all species into fictional, legal entities.

Remember, ignorance of the law is no excuse, my brother. To know the law and to agree to be bound by and under the law is the same thing in the *eyes* of the law. This is a well-respected principle (maxim) of law among the gods, for without it the flattering titles they bear would be for naught. And so I tell you now, your status in legal (anti-God) public persona per the Code of the United States district (seizure) is no different from your pet's status under you.

Gee, I can't imagine why christ would instruct us to leave such a fictional nation and its municipal corporations (districts, counties, cities, etc.)?

One is delivered (abandoned) in felony at legal birth into the jurisdiction of these municipal magistrates (pirates of the sea) operating in the office of administrators of federal agency. For our own agentic parents *in additio* gave voluntarily our vital statistics over to the state, which assumed our goods and liabilities in persona and insurance by the issuing (birth) of a created and registered (taxed) name of a legal entity (public person). With its protection, the child is expected to be in *life*-long civil subjection. This all happened with the addition of the state surname to the christian given name consented to and certified by our unwitting, voluntarily ignorant parents through no actual comprehension of their own, and then confirmed and ratified by our own actions as we age and in our non-avoidance of use of that legal name and its confirming and consenting signature. We were reassigned into an aggregate corporation (district) induced by our full (adjoined) names, where the state's assigned and attached (legal) surname trumps over our God-given first name. Fiction has victory over Nature. And only by shedding this incorporation of personhood can the True Natural Law of scripture trump the legal law, which only applies to fictional persons, so that men may act upon their conscious and moral (religious) belief (Love) according to their own moral and religious tenets that are in accordance with God's unwritten Law and done so in the unwritten, unregistered name of christ (christian name only). Until this separation of the names occurs both mentally and in proper legal formality, man is bound to the law of persons as surety to state property. And unless he follows that Higher Law of God from then on, Living only in the example of christ, he will be sucked right back in to the legal fiction. For no man is above the Law of his own Nature. This would be an impossibility in Reality, for we can never actually escape our True Nature, only pretend to be something we are not through man's inventions and artful designs of fiction.



We must reclaim our own *personal* identity and thus our Real *Self* from this public fiction while simultaneously killing the inner ego that justifies our own evil actions in artifice while acting the part of a false id-ENTITY. We must become purely private in our affairs, reclaiming True religious Freedom under True Law by abandoning the false freedoms (franchises / rights) of the state that legally bar our religious actions (Pure Charity) from our religious beliefs (Pure Love).

And so, strangely enough, we must be and appear as the same man, as our True Self, and never in a representative simulation, never in the similitude of artificial "natural" persons. We must deny all titles, numbers, and other marks granted by the corporations (agencies) of the state. We must always be the same man we are, inside and out, whether expressed externally or internally. We must Live always in the Spirit and never in the falsity of the legalized flesh.

**IDEM** - Latin. **The same**. According to Lord Coke, "*idem*" has two significations, sc., *idem syllabis seu verbis*, (**the same in syllabus or WORDS**;) and *idem re et sensu*, (**the same in SUBSTANCE and in SENSE**;) In Old Practice. **The said, or aforesaid; said, aforesaid**. Distinguished from "*praedictus*" in old entries, though having the same general signification. (Black4)

**IDEM PER IDEM** - **The same for the same**. An illustration of a kind that **really adds no additional element** to the consideration of the question. (Black4)

**IDEM SONANS** - **Sounding the same or alike; having the same sound**. A term applied to **names which are substantially the same, though slightly VARIED IN THE SPELLING**, as "Lawrence" and "Lawrance," and the like. Two names are said to be "*idem sonantes*" if the attentive ear finds difficulty in distinguishing them when pronounced, or if common and long-continued usage has by corruption or abbreviation made them identical in pronunciation. The rule of "*idem sonans*" is that **ABSOLUTE ACCURACY IN SPELLING NAMES IS NOT REQUIRED IN A LEGAL DOCUMENT OR PROCEEDINGS EITHER CIVIL OR CRIMINAL**; that if the name, as spelled in the document, though different from the correct spelling thereof, conveys to the ear, when pronounced according to the commonly accepted methods, a sound practically identical with the correct name as commonly pronounced, **the name thus given is a sufficient identification of the individual referred to, AND NO ADVANTAGE CAN BE TAKEN OF THE CLERICAL ERROR**. But the doctrine of "*idem sonans*" **has been much enlarged by modern decisions, to conform to the growing rule that A VARIANCE, TO BE MATERIAL, MUST BE SUCH AS HAS MISLED THE OPPOSITE PARTY TO HIS PREJUDICE**. (Black4)

**IDENTITY** - In the law of **evidence**. **SAMENESS; the fact that a SUBJECT, PERSON, or THING before a court is the same as it is REPRESENTED, CLAIMED, or CHARGED to be**. (Black4)

**IDENTICAL** - **Exactly the same for all PRACTICAL purposes**. (Black4)

**PRACTICAL** - A practical construction of a constitution or statute is **ONE DETERMINED NOT BY JUDICIAL DECISION, BUT PRACTICE SANCTIONED BY GENERAL CONSENT**. (Black4)

**PRACTICE** - **Repeated or customary action; HABITUAL PERFORMANCE; a succession of acts of similar kind; habit; custom; usage; APPLICATION OF SCIENCE TO THE WANTS OF MEN; THE EXERCISE OF ANY PROFESSION**... Practice of a profession implies a **continuing occupation**, and a practitioner of veterinary science is **ONE WHO HABITUALLY HELD HIMSELF OUT TO THE PUBLIC AS SUCH**. (Black4)

**PRACTITIONER** - **He who is ENGAGED in the EXERCISE OR EMPLOYMENT OF ANY ART or profession**. (Black4)

**IDENTIFICATION - Proof of identity; the proving that a PERSON, SUBJECT, OR ARTICLE before the court is the very same that he or it is ALLEGED, CHARGED, OR REPUTED to be**; as where a witness recognizes the prisoner at the bar as the same person whom he saw committing the crime; or where handwriting, stolen goods, counterfeit coin, etc., are recognized as the same which once passed under the observation of the **person** identifying them. (Black4)

**IDENTITATE NOMINIS** - In English law. An ancient writ (now obsolete) which lay for **one taken and arrested in any PERSONAL ACTION, and committed to prison, BY MISTAKE FOR ANOTHER MAN OF THE SAME NAME.** (Black4)

---

## **"True identity is collected from a multitude of signs."**

—*Identitas vera colligitur ex multitudine signorum. Bac. Maxim. (Black1)*

---

We must not make excuses. There are no exceptions. Not habit nor custom nor tradition nor law nor employment (job description) nor license nor judicial opinion is an excuse before God. To attempt to bypass the legal system by using a misspelled name is shameful at best. The problem is not the misspelled name, it is the fact that we have accepted and conformed to the name and the law attached to its false persona as represented. There is only one solution, one way to *win*, and that is the absolute end of all contractual relationships whatsoever with this legal fiction without legal reward or compensation (remedy, reparation). For no one ever actually wins in court. Slaves never win. We can have no contract, no personification (name/ noun) of that which is adversarial (satanic) to Nature. We must bring an end in the minds of men towards the respect of the proprietary naming of men as animals (beasts). Again, this must be your choice, each and every one, for the god of mammon has many empty and dead but shiny things to offer that cannot be attained without a surnamed and numbered, unambiguous legal persona as the mark and signs of an in-sured man acting in the agency of state property. To acquire legal property, one must become legal property. To inherit the Earth as the meek, one must as well become its Creator's property and respect no other god. It is quite easy to be induced into mammon by legal means, and the righteous path of christ only shows its Treasure to the faithful, to those who seek Its Ultimate Truth. The rich man will only look upon the man of God (True follower of christ) in contempt, for his god is his own wealth and riches and the nation that protects its false *existence* and vain valuation. His god is his personated self, as the full legal name of the registered owner of the addicted wealth he worships and cherishes over his own soul and Natural Freedom. For without his god's (artful creator's) legal persona and surety (insurance), his wealth could not be proven to fictionally *exist*. And to possess such artificial things, he must appear as and in the name of something he is not. For to the gods, he is just an animal (movable property).

So what does it mean to *appear* in court *in personam* (legal identity) as opposed to doing so *in rem*? A better question is to ask how do government and its agents appear against us?

**IN PERSON - A party, plaintiff or defendant, who sues out a writ or other process, or APPEARS to conduct his case in court HIMSELF, instead of through a solicitor or counsel, is said TO ACT AND APPEAR IN PERSON.** (Black4)

**IN PERSONAM, IN REM - In the ROMAN LAW, FROM WHICH THEY ARE TAKEN, the expressions "in rem" and "in personam" were ALWAYS OPPOSED TO ONE ANOTHER, an act or proceeding in personam being one done or directed against or with reference to A SPECIFIC PERSON, while an act or proceeding in rem was one done or directed with reference to NO SPECIFIC PERSON, and consequently against or with reference TO ALL WHOM IT MIGHT CONCERN, OR "ALL THE WORLD."** The phrases were especially

applied to actions; an *actio in personam* being **the remedy where a claim against a specific person AROSE OUT OF AN OBLIGATION**, whether *ex contractu* or *ex maleficio*, while an *actio in rem* was one brought **FOR THE ASSERTION OF A RIGHT OF PROPERTY, EASEMENT, STATUS, etc., AGAINST ONE WHO DENIED OR INFRINGED IT**. From this use of the terms, they have come to be applied to signify the antithesis of "**AVAILABLE AGAINST A PARTICULAR PERSON**," and "**AVAILABLE AGAINST THE WORLD AT LARGE**." Thus, *jura in personam* are rights primarily available **against specific persons**; *jura in rem*, rights only available against **the world at large**. **So a judgment or decree is said to be in rem WHEN IT BINDS THIRD PERSONS. Such is the sentence of a court of ADMIRALTY on a question of PRIZE, or a decree of nullity or dissolution of MARRIAGE, or a decree of a court in a foreign country AS TO THE STATUS OF A PERSON DOMICILED THERE.** Lastly, the terms are sometimes used to signify that a judicial proceeding operates on **A THING OR A PERSON**. Thus, it is said of the court of chancery that it acts *in personam*, and not *in rem*, meaning that **its decrees operate by COMPELLING DEFENDANTS TO DO WHAT THEY ARE ORDERED TO DO, and not by producing the effect directly.** *Judgment in Personam*. See that title. (Black4)

IN INDIVIDUO - **In the distinct, IDENTICAL, or INDIVIDUAL FORM, in specie.** (Black4)

IN SPECIE - **Specific; specifically.** Thus, to decree performance *in specie* is **to decree specific PERFORMANCE. In kind; in the SAME or LIKE FORM. A THING IS SAID TO EXIST IN SPECIE WHEN IT RETAINS ITS EXISTENCE AS A DISTINCT INDIVIDUAL OF A PARTICULAR CLASS.** (Black4)

IN RENDER - A thing is said to **lie** in render when **it must be rendered or given by the tenant; AS RENT.** It is said to lie **in prender** when it consists **IN THE RIGHT IN THE LORD OR OTHER PERSON TO TAKE SOMETHING.** See In Prender. (Black4)

IN RERUM NATURA - **In the NATURE of things; in the realm of ACTUALITY; IN EXISTENCE.** In a dilatory plea, an allegation that the plaintiff is **not in rerum natura** is equivalent to **averring that THE PERSON NAMED IS FICTITIOUS. In civil law, this phrase is applied to THINGS.** It is a broader term than *in rebus humanis*: e. g. **BEFORE QUICKENING, AN INFANT IS IN RERUM NATURA**, but not *in rebus humanis*; **AFTER QUICKENING, HE IS IN REBUS HUMANIS AS WELL AS IN RERUM NATURA.** (Black4)

---

**"The action *in personam* is that by which WE SUE HIM WHO IS UNDER OBLIGATION TO US to do something or give something."**

—IN PERSONAM ACTIO EST, QUA CUM EO AGIMUS QUI OBLIGATUS EST NOBIS AD FACIENDUM ALIQUID VEL DANDUM. Dig. 44, 7, 25; Bract. 101b. (Black4)

---

Of course no obligation *exists* without contract (a performance debt). But our voluntary action in persona, using the marks and signs and identity of another, carries with it the **implied contract** (debt of performance) of being bound by both the law of that legal person (status) and the court rulings (precedents) caused by so many false legal prayers before us. We must not mix up the negative state of permanent duty under Natural Law and the positive obligation created by legal contract and under person-hood. One is spiritual and unwritten, one is legal and stands as the strict law of public persons. They are opposites, as good and evil. And only one requires we sign a legal surname to the devil's favorite tool (contract).

So which person are you acting within?

Is your person harmonious with your own private Self, or is it a rented “third person” in agency and under distraint and distress from Caesar’s district?

Are you acting in the first or third person?

Do you even know the debtor’s hell you invoke with each use of that strawman id-entity and signature?

Only a man with literate knowledge of these language arts can answer these questions honestly. And unfortunately, that means that you must think like an attorney... like *them*. For in the false *truth* of a surety relationship, you already are acting in attornment — another word for agency.

**ATTORNMENT** - *noun* - The act of a feudatory, vassal, OR TENANT, BY WHICH HE CONSENTS, UPON THE ALIENATION OF AN ESTATE, to receive a new lord or superior, and transfers to him his homage and service. (Webs1828)

**ATTORN** - *verb intransitive* - [Latin *ad* and *torno*.] In the feudal law, to turn, or transfer homage and service from one lord to another. This is the act of feudatories, vassals or tenants, upon the alienation of the estate. (Webs1828)

**PROCURATOR** - *noun* - The manager of another's affairs. [See **Proctor**.] (Webs1828)

**PROCTOR** - *noun* - [contracted from Latin *procurator*, from *procuro*; *pro* and *curo*.] 1. In a general sense, ONE WHO IS EMPLOYED TO MANAGE THE AFFAIRS OF ANOTHER. 2. Appropriately, a person employed to manage another's cause in a court of civil or ecclesiastical law, as in the court of admiralty, or in a spiritual court. 3. The magistrate of a university. - *verb intransitive* - To manage; a cant word. (Webs1828)

—=—

Let us be perfectly clear here so that we do not ever confuse the word person with anything True or of Nature. While the Latin word *homo* is a grammatically gender masculine word and is referential to both male and female, the Latin word *persona* is strictly gender feminine, which in grammatical terms signifies that which is subjective to something else. Man is never property, only his person (status). The most popular definition of gender as used in language is that:

—=—

## **“Genders are CLASSES OF NOUNS REFLECTED IN THE BEHAVIOUR OF ASSOCIATED WORDS.”**

*The Encyclopedia of Language and Linguistics, Oxford; Gender. Cambridge University Press, etc.*

—=—

Can words have behavior? Are they Living Beings? No... The opposing word for *homo* (man, *rerum natura*) then would be *persona* (character, *rebus humanis*). Man happens in Nature, as one is born as man. But person is an acquired trait, a dis-ease, as one not acting as himself, and instead in the character of something he is not. One is Truth, one is a lie (artifice).

**PERSŌNA**, *AE, I, f* - from *per-sōno*, TO SOUND THROUGH, with the second syllable lengthened. I. A MASK, especially that USED BY PLAYERS, which covered the whole head, and was VARIED ACCORDING TO THE DIFFERENT CHARACTERS TO BE REPRESENTED (*syn. larva*)... Heads with such masks were used as ornaments for water-spouts, fountains, etc... a mask, a masked person... a personage, CHARACTER, PART,

REPRESENTED BY AN ACTOR: "parasiti persona" ...Hence, B. Also, transf. **beyond the scenic language, in general, THE PART OR CHARACTER WHICH ANY ONE SUSTAINS IN THE WORLD (CLASS.): (EGO)... imposed upon me...** in his own name... Hence, 2. **A human being WHO PERFORMS ANY FUNCTION, plays any part,** a person, personage... **TO PEOPLE OF A CERTAIN STANDING and of a certain age...** to persons and things of less importance... the second chief personage... 3. (β). So of persons, **opposed to things and actions...** Law t. t., **a being having legal rights and obligations (including the state, etc.; NOT INCLUDING SLAVES...** (δ). **A human being** in general, a person (post-Aug. and **rare**) ... 3. In the grammarians, **A PERSON.**

—A Latin Dictionary (Latin intentionally removed here). Founded on Andrews' edition of Freund's Latin dictionary. revised, enlarged, and in great part rewritten by. Charlton T. Lewis, Ph.D. and. Charles Short, LL.D. Oxford. Clarendon Press. 1879.



This notion of *persona* is the same as the oft seen Latin and old English diphthong *ae* (spelled *Æ*), carrying the meaning of *one*, or *one of the age of consent*. The short *æ* was replaced by the English letter *a*, and the long sounding *æ* was replaced by the English letter *e*. It is still used in certain property names to represent the personage (mask) of something, like in the name Caesar (*Cæsar*).

We can take the modern word "equity" for instance, which in the Latin was *æquitas* (*æ* changed to *e*), and learn much from its misuse and misapplication in the Roman law we still follow today.

**ÆQUITAS** - In the civil law, **EQUITY, AS OPPOSED TO STRICTUM OR SUMMEM JUS (STRICT LAW)**... Referring to the use of this term, Prof. Gray says (Nature and Sources of the Law 290): "Austin and Maine take *aequitas* as **having an analogous meaning to equity; they apply the term to those rules which the praetors (elected magistrates) introduced through the Edict in modification of the *jus civil* (civil law), BUT IT SEEMS TO BE AN ERROR TO SUPPOSE THAT AEQUITAS HAD THIS SENSE IN THE ROMAN LAW.**" He quotes Prof. Clark (Jurisprudence 367) as doubting "whether *aequitas* is ever clearly used by the Roman jurists to indicate simply a department of Law" and expresses the opinion that an examination of the authorities more than justifies his doubt. **AEQUITAS (EQUITY) IS OPPOSED TO STRICTUM JUS (STRICT LAW) and varies in meaning between reasonable modification of the letter and substantial justice.** It is to be taken as **A FRAME OF MIND in dealing with legal questions and NOT AS A SOURCE OF LAW.** See *Æquum et Bonum*. (Black4)

**ÆQUUM ET BONUM** - "The **Roman conception** involved in '*aequum et bonum*' or '*aequitas*' **is identical with what we mean by 'reasonable' or nearly so.**" "On the whole, **the natural justice or 'reason of the thing' which the common law recognizes and applies does not appear to differ from the 'law of nature' which the Romans identified with *jus gentium*, and the medieval doctors of the civil and common law boldly adopted as BEING DIVINE LAW REVEALED THROUGH MAN'S NATURAL REASON.**" ...**where *jus naturale* and *aequum et bonum* were taken to have the same meaning.** (Black4)



Sounds great but for one major flaw... how do you possibly apply a negative, Natural Law concept onto a fictional, legal character controlled only by man's positive and strict amoral law?

Here we may understand that some of the Latin maxims of law must be continuously questioned and further scrutinized in their perspective, for the idea of Perfect Equity has nothing to do with fictional persons, as equity is a state of harmony with the Natural Law, where no persons (classes) and no actors Exist therein. Yet in the following principle we can see this sort of false sense of legal equity under the strict (Roman) law being applied. This is, in other words, man's recreation of equity to fit into legal form under that which equity is actually opposed to, which is the *strictum jus* or strict law.



---

## **“Equity acts upon the PERSON.”**

—*Æquitas agit in personam. 4 Bouv. Inst. n. 3733. (Black4)*

---

This is legalese. In other words, the principal may only operate on legal (fictional) persons, not men. Agents may find equity only in other agents of the positive (contractual) law. Negative Law is unenforceable, unwritten. Thus maxim, therefore, only applies to false, legal equity, which in and of itself is a misnomer. For it may only be forced upon other fictions of law, namely persons (the proprietary legal status granted in legal society to men by legal gods).

For clarity, legal equity between persons goes like this. Every right that is granted by the state to one of its persons (property) necessarily *exists* only because some obligation also *exists* as its opposite reaction. If you claim a legal right, or rather, as agent claim a right for your assigned personhood, then you are actually invoking a contractual obligation upon some other legal person. Unlike under the Natural Law where such rights are negative, and thus such Natural Equity requires the non-action or nonintervention of another man as his voluntary duty, legal equity is always a positive law right, which requires another person to positively fulfill some action or obligation under the implied contract of citizenship. This incredibly important difference is the epitome of what the Natural Law is. For Christ acted always in the negative duty under God’s Law of Nature, invoking only the Natural Reason and duty of all men to each other, while never partaking of the false, positive power to control any man through his false persona (legal name) or flattering title. In other words, wherever Christ would walk, his path never strayed from the land and his feet were never upon the water. He could not be trapped by words, for his Word was of God, his authority of Law always higher than that of his adversaries. And without contract, without words, the devils (attorneys) have no power over any man. They must seduce and induce all men into contracting under a different law.

Why was an involuntary slave not treated as legally equal to other men? Because that man was afforded no legal persona (status) created by the masters (gods) of that state! In other words, no “slaves” (or any other status or lack thereof) can be justified to *exist* by any Law in Nature. Man must create a fictional realm to rule over in order to escape the Law of Nature and the self-Existence of all within, and he must keep his victims (sureties and slaves) ignorant not only to their own power of Self, but of the words that describe and define their fall from Nature (Source). To justify one’s ownership of another man as property, one man must first be pretended to hold a legally created character, a false persona and flattery of title that is higher than the other. Thus, he with a fictional class and thus status (persona) in a society following the strict legal law alone may hold and harm those who have been granted, stripped of, or required to have no recognized persona (status/class). This monopolization of positive law equity fits not at all with the Christ model of True (negatively given) Equity, Love, and Charity to all men.

Further exploration into these maxims allows us a clearer understanding, and takes us again to the void Existing between strict, amoral, written law of men and the moral, unwritten Law of Nature.

---

## **“Equity is a certain PERFECT REASON, WHICH INTERPRETS AND AMENDS THE WRITTEN LAW, COMPREHENDED IN NO WRITING, but consisting in right reason alone.”**

—*Æquitas est perfecta quedam ratio quæ jus scriptum interpretatur et emendat; nulla scriptura comprehensa, sed solum in vera ratione consistens. Co.Litt. 24b. (Black4)*

---

---

**“Equity is the correction of that wherein the law, BY REASON OF ITS GENERALITY, IS DEFICIENT.”**

— *Aequitas est correctio legis generaliter latae, qua parte deficit.* Plowd. 375. (Black4)

---

**“Equity is A CERTAIN CORRECTION APPLIED TO LAW, because on account of its general comprehensiveness, WITHOUT AN EXCEPTION, SOMETHING IS ABSENT FROM IT.”**

— *Aequitas est correctio quaedam legi adhibita, quia ab ea abest aliquid propter generalem sine exceptione comprehensionem.* Plowd. 467. (Black4)

---

**“EQUITY DOES NOT MAKE LAW, but assists law.”**

— *Aequitas non facit jus, sed juri auxiliatur.* Lofft, 379. (Black4)

---

**“EQUITY NEVER COUNTERACTS THE LAWS.”**

— *Aequitas nunquam contravenit legis.* 5 Barb.N.Y. 277, 282. (Black4)

---

Again, we can do the math: if equity never counteracts the legal (written) law of man, and if under the unwritten Law of God equitableness is to be in harmony with the Natural Law, then the legal law is that which is opposed to the Law of Nature, to God, and to True equity. It is part of the un-enforceable moral fiber that keeps the law in check, and it can only be manifested by men, not by the written words of law. Law is nothing without an agent to act its words out in practice, and True equity must be the foundation of every man’s Highest Law, lest the legal simulation conquer his spirit. The foundation must be stronger than that which it bears as its burden and opposition.

This is not at all a dissimilar concept as is expressed in the New Testament (the New Law). For the negative, unwritten Law of Nature fulfills the positive, written law of man. In other words, the Word of God can never be perfect through just the words of man, and neither may this unwritten, Natural equity (Reason) be perfect in the legal (anti-God) systems of man’s fictional law. The teachings of christ (i.e., True christianity) are a fulfillment of the Mosaic or Old written Law. Of course, what is said here to be “right reason” can only be had when the mind is not clouded by the fictions and imaginations of men. And so again we are faced with a conundrum... how can right or True reason of Nature’s Law be applied to that which is not of Nature? How can that which is opposed to right reason subsist at the same time with what is of right reason? In other words, how can that which is satanic exist in God’s Realm? And the answer of course is that it simply cannot. It must be forced. Laws and false personas and titles must be created to elevate certain men above others, and these statuses must be enforced upon the rest through militarized governments. This is called *legal* equity; yet another reason to never trust the simulation over the Real, the written over the unwritten.

---

**“Equity is as it were EQUALITY;  
equity is a SPECIES of equality or EQUALIZATION.”**

— *Aequitas est quasi Equalitas. Co. Litt. 24. (Black4)*

---

**“Abandonment (is) THE RELINQUISHMENT OF A RIGHT; THE  
GIVING UP OF SOMETHING TO WHICH WE ARE ENTITLED. Legal  
rights when once vested must be divested according to law, BUT  
EQUITABLE RIGHTS MAY BE ABANDONED.”**

— *Bouvier's, A Dictionary of Law, 1843, from definition of 'abandonment'*

---

To be clear, that which is unenforceable, one's God-given, unalienable, or Natural rights may be abandoned. How else can fiction rule over what is of Nature than man's abandonment of his God (Jehovah), his Source of Life and negative right? Thus, in the constitutions of the several States and of the United States, these rights are instead listed as “inalienable.” The prefix of “in” causes a change in meaning, which according to the courts translates to “sellable, able to be sold.” We sell our soul, that is, our connection and lawful protection to God's Nature and Highest Law for an artificial status (person) and ranking in fictional society, all for a few measly benefits and permissions not found in Nature (under God). We sell our ability to claim negative rights for the addition of positive rights in persona. Ironically, once a legal (positive) right is attached, it is like a disease, a wart that cannot be shaken without permission of divestiture. More on this later... For now, remember that citizenship is an act of divestiture, and this divesting of power is called as “equality,” as the forcing of “equal rights,” which we can also remember is defined in Title 42 of US Code as the right for our person (strawman) to be put in pain, punished, licensed, taxed, and extorted (exacted) from. It is not so much that the man has lost his negative right to not be harmed under this Code, it is that he is voluntarily using the person (property) of the state, which insists upon that person having a form of legal equity (equal rights) to all other persons of the same status. The implied contract, the incorporation of man and persona, is what conquers (purchases) man's soul and causes the man to follow the law of the person (strawman), not of God. Thus his God-given liberty and freedom, along with his negative right not to be harmed, is put on lien or alienated.

**DEVEST - To deprive; to take away; to withdraw. Usually spoken of AN AUTHORITY, POWER, PROPERTY, OR TITLE; as the estate is divested.** Devest is **opposite to invest**. As **to invest signifies to deliver the possession of anything to another**, so to divest signifies **to take it away**... It is sometimes written “divest” but “devest” has support of the best authority. (Black4)

**ALIEN or ALIENE - verb - To transfer or make over to another; TO CONVEY OR TRANSFER THE PROPERTY OF A THING FROM ONE PERSON TO ANOTHER; TO ALIENATE.** Usually applied to the **transfer of lands and tenements**. (Black4)

**LIEN - A right to keep possession of property belonging to another person UNTIL A DEBT OWED BY THAT PERSON IS DISCHARGED.** (Oxford Dictionary)

**ESTRANGED - pp - Withdrawn; withheld; ALIENATED.** (Webs1828)

ESTRANGE - *verb transitive* - [French *etranger*. See **strange**.] 1. **To keep at a distance**; to withdraw; **to cease to frequent and be familiar with...** 2. **TO ALIENATE; TO DIVERT FROM ITS ORIGINAL USE OR POSSESSOR; TO APPLY TO A PURPOSE FOREIGN FROM ITS ORIGINAL OR CUSTOMARY ONE...** (*Webs1828*)

---

**“Although alienation be prohibited, YET, BY THE CONSENT OF ALL IN WHOSE FAVOR IT IS PROHIBITED, IT MAY TAKE PLACE; FOR IT IS IN THE POWER OF ANY MAN TO RENOUNCE A LAW MADE IN HIS OWN FAVOR.”**

—ALIENATIO LICET PROHIBEATUR, CONSENSU TAMEN OMNIUM, IN QUORUM FAVOREM PROHIBITA EST, POTEST FIERI, ET QUILIBET POTEST RENUNCIARE JURI PRO SE INTRODUCTO. Co. Litt. 98. (*Black4*)

---

Remember this well, that a law made in any man's favor (support, benefit, privilege) can be renounced by that man. But remember also that this includes one's God-given Natural Rights, for it is only the Living man that may renounce such artful laws, not the proprietary legal status in persona so bound to them. We abandon God and Nature's Law to obtain the benefit of personhood (legal, anti-God status) in the fiction.

**RENOUNCE** - **To make an affirmative declaration of abandonment. To reject; cast off; repudiate; disclaim; forsake; abandon; DIVEST ONE'S SELF OF A RIGHT, POWER, OR PRIVILEGE.** Usually it implies **an affirmative act of disclaimer or disavowal.** (*Black4*)

**FAVOR** - *noun* - **An act of kindness or generosity, as distinguished from one that is inspired by regard for justice, duty, or right. Bias; partiality; lenity; PREJUDICE.** See Challenge. - *verb* - **To regard with favor; to aid or to have the disposition to aid; TO SHOW PARTIALITY OR UNFAIR BIAS TOWARDS;** —practically synonymous with “**support**.” (*Black4*)

**SUPPORT** - *verb* - **Furnishing funds or means for maintenance; to maintain; to provide for; to enable to continue; TO CARRY ON. To provide a means of livelihood.** To vindicate, to maintain, **to defend, to uphold with aid or countenance.** To support a rule or order is to argue in answer to the arguments of the party who has shown cause against a rule or order *nisi*. - *noun* - **That which furnishes a livelihood; a source or means of living; subsistence, sustenance, or living.** In a broad sense the term includes all such means of living as would enable one to live in the degree of comfort suitable and becoming to his station of life. For "Family," see that title. It is said to include **anything requisite to housing, feeding, clothing, health, proper recreation, vacation, traveling expense, or other proper cognate purposes... and proper care, nursing, and medical attendance in sickness,** and suitable burial at death. Support also signifies the right to have one's ground supported so that it will not cave in, when an adjoining owner makes an excavation. This support is of two kinds, lateral and subjacent. Lateral support is the right of land to be supported by the land which lies next to it. Subjacent support is the right of land to be supported by the land which lies under it. (*Black4*)

---

If unclear, this applies to the entirety of Title 42 of US Code, for instance, including Social Security benefits and the new Health Care laws, commonly attributed as *Obamacare*.

Now ask yourself how many laws of the United States Code are able to be renounced by any man? The answer is zero. None at all... Remember, it's all about perspective, and all laws of the United States deal only with persons (property) of the United States, not men. Men of God may *renounce*, persons of the state are *announced*.

**ANNOUNCED** - *participle passive* - **PROCLAIMED; FIRST PUBLISHED.** (Webs1828)

**ANNOUNCE** - *verb transitive* - *announs'*. [Latin *annuncio*, **to deliver a message**, of *ad* and *nuncio*, to tell from *nuncius*, **a messenger**.] 1. **TO PUBLISH; to proclaim; to give notice, or first notice; as, THE BIRTH** of Christ was announced by an angel. 2. **TO PRONOUNCE; TO DECLARE BY JUDICIAL SENTENCE.** (Webs1828)

---

And so to be clear, this means that no law in the United States has ever been made to the favor of any common man (goyim). All laws of the US Code deal in fiction, simply because all laws of the United States *exist* and have authority only within the fictional jurisdiction of the United States and under contract, which in Nature does not actually Exist. No **man** is ever actually in the United States, only his pre-tended, judicial sentence of public or private legal status (his strawman) *exists* and subsists there. Remember, there is no air, no food or water, and no actual land in any fiction of law. Districts (nations) are like portals to another dimension, or to hell if you will, where men are controlled by the demons (persons) they have become aliened to.

To be absolutely clear, citizenship (personhood) is a voluntary alienation upon any consenting man. And so it is that the status itself, the legal person (noun), the strawman itself must be re-nounced (returned or rendered back to Caesar's district). To be Truly Free under God and the Law of God's Nature, one cannot pick and choose, but must give up all "signs" of legal id-entity. For all legal laws are made exclusively for legal persons, the artificial status legally attached to men but never any actual man. No man need renounce a law if he has no persona (legal capacity/status) for that law to apply to. The laws of fiction cannot be attached to any man without such a voluntarily accepted fictional persona. The ability and right state of mind (in *compos mentis*) of any man to renounce personhood at any time (choice) is the obverse sign that one has chosen to accept the law as written. Choice not exercised is a form of silent, tacit consent. Choice manifested through actions under the law and in person is an expression of that consent. Man alone, not man acting in legal persona, may renounce a law made in his own favor. Fictional persons have no such choice, any more than a puppet has a choice whether or not to be controlled by its puppeteer (creator/master). The person is property of the lawmaker, not the man enjoying the favor of that law through personhood (subjection).

In Truth, legalized (forced and sanctioned) equity is the wholly inadequate, and I dare say is even purposefully the opposing application of Natural **equality**. In legal parlance, the word *equity* is used to describe that which is not equitable at all, which is forced equality among legal persons (property), not men. But these are not the same concepts under Nature's Law. For when something is artfully equalized, it must therefore be a property. To take away (suspend) all Natural rights and replace them with false ones is to make all persons equal. To force equality by legally enforced law is not equitable in any way. Those who trust the word without examining its use will become a victim of that word and its legal use, for legal equity (equality) supports and thrives only in ignorance. Slaves are equalized, as are fictional persons and their statistics. But no man is ever Truly equal with any other, for our private distinctions, no matter how obvious or imperceptible they are, make up the beautiful and wonderful Design of Nature. Similitude is not sameness. Yet these magistrate gods seek to recreate man in persona (in their own image), so that all men when bound (by their fictional status) are "created equal" under the artificial law. Thus all men may be made to act and perform equally (in legal, artificially induced equity) in commerce without spirit, *living* as the spiritually dead in their civil (fictional) *lives*. In fact, nothing is Truly equal in Nature's Design. Thus equitableness as harmony with the Law and Laws of Nature is necessarily a spiritual aspect of man's negative discourse with each other under the True and spiritual Freedom of God. It cannot be pretended within the positively written strict law, though we certainly try to force and sanction it legally and without clear reasoning. But True equity under God is, in the end, a Purely negative, moral issue. No mask can substitute its spiritually driven essence.



—=—  
“Virtue has a veil, VICE A MASK.”

—Victor Hugo

—=—  
“The question to ask about the writer isn’t ‘Why does he behave so badly?’ but ‘What does he gain by wearing this mask?’”

—Philip Roth

—=—  
In short, equity never favors the general mask of we, the debtors (citizen-ships). Once man is bound in agency to a performance debt (contract/citizenship), he is disallowed to act in True Equitableness due to his legal (anti-God/without Natural Law) obligations to his master/principal.

—=—  
“Equity favors wives and children, CREDITORS MOST OF ALL.”

—*Aequitas uxoris, liberis, creditoribus maxime favet. (Black4)*

—=—  
“Equity assists ignorance, but not carelessness.”

—*Aequitas ignorantiae opitulatur, oscitantiae non item. (Black4)*

—=—  
Remember, purposeful ignorance is merely carelessness in disguise, and ignorance of the law is no excuse for the careless. For a better understanding of this notion of equity in positive law, let us examine the Latin root of the concept of money.

**ÆS** - Latin. In the Roman law, MONEY, (literally, brass;) metallic money in general, including gold. (Black4)

**ÆS ALIENUM** - A civil law term signifying A DEBT. Literally translated, THE MONEY OF ANOTHER; the civil law CONSIDERED BORROWED MONEY AS THE PROPERTY OF ANOTHER, as distinguished from *aes suum*, one's own money. (Black4)

**ÆS SUUM** - One's own money. In the Roman law, DEBT; A DEBT; THAT WHICH OTHERS OWE TO US, (*quod alii nobis debent*). (Black4)

**ÆSTHETIC** - RELATING to that which is beautiful or in good taste. Pertaining to the beautiful. (Black4)

**ÆSTIMATIO CAPITIS** - Latin. The value of a head. In Saxon law, THE ESTIMATION OR VALUATION OF THE HEAD: THE PRICE OR VALUE OF A MAN. THE PRICE TO BE PAID FOR TAKING THE LIFE OF A HUMAN BEING. By the laws of Athelstan, THE LIFE OF EVERY MAN NOT EXCEPTING THAT OF THE KING HIMSELF, WAS ESTIMATED AT A CERTAIN PRICE, which was called the WERE, or *aestimatio capitis.* (Black4)

It is no surprise that the word for money (*ÆS*) is used in the word that signifies the monetary estimation in mammon for the head of each man (*ÆSTIMATIO CAPITIS*). For this merely signifies the sin of placing a synthetic aesthetic (false value) upon all things that money can buy. However, it still may be a surprise to learn that the concept of possessing “one’s own money” is merely the holding of a debt (another’s credit). In other words, since our fiat paper currency is not exchangeable for any *æs* (metals as collateral) and has nothing of actual exchangeable substance backing it, each “fiat” dollar in circulation is nothing more or less than an IOU (I owe you). The dollar is in this way a simulacra — a copy without an original. The valuation of that dollar or equivalent construct, credit, or other simulation thereof, in other words, *exists* only in the mind of he who will accept that dollar as payment for a debt, which in fact is a consensual agreement to accept debt (dollars) as a payment (credit). So if I give you a banana, and you give me a US dollar, you have given me a burden of debt that I must exchange with another imbecile who has been tricked into accepting a public debt “note” instead of payment in its actual value (*æs*) of specie (coin/metal, etc) or some other thing of intrinsic, useful value. Notice too that interest is never charged on a credit, only a debt.

And so again, to hold “one’s own money” in the legal sense is to hold a certified debt, an IOU. Yet, to hold the borrowed money of another is also to hold a debt. But how can this be? Simply stated, a citizenship operating publicly is defined as and may only ever be a debtor, never a creditor. And just like in the game of musical chairs, the last person holding that debt note (promise to pay) will lose the monopoly game, for no other players will accept it at its face value (*æs*) in mammon. He who holds money (fiction) when it is devalued in the minds of other men, holds nothing at all. He may burn it to stay warm or use it as wallpaper, but he may not use another man by convincing him that his IOU is worth anything but the paper it is printed upon. Though it is difficult to consider, each time we use a dollar to pay for something, we are in fact participating in usury. For the value of that dollar decreases daily due to the accumulating unpaid interest and seigniorage charged upon its public use (debt) by the central bank of the nation (corporation) it is the property of.

This is the game we play. And with each use of another’s money, US currency being property of the United States Treasury, we pay taxes, tributes, fees, and other extortions for the use of what is never actually our own. And you wonder why the New Law is so against mammon (valuation) and its favorite tools of money and usury?

As one last note on this money issue, notice that the Latin spelling for the English dog-Latin word *aesthetic* hasn’t even been changed. We find of course the Latin word *æs* used as the contraction for what is a proposed value, so that we find this word *aesthetic* to mean *hypothetical value in money*. This value is also called as ones “position.”

**AESTHETIC** - *adjective* - 1. a: Of, relating to, or dealing with aesthetics or THE BEAUTIFUL <aesthetic theories> b: ARTISTIC <a work of aesthetic value> c: PLEASING IN APPEARANCE: ATTRACTIVE. 2: appreciative of, RESPONSIVE TO, or zealous about the beautiful; also: RESPONSIVE TO OR APPRECIATIVE OF WHAT IS PLEASURABLE TO THE SENSES. (Merriam-Webster online)

**THETICAL** - *adjective* - [See Thesis.] LAI DOW N. (Webs1828)

**THESIS** - *noun* - [Latin *thesis*; Gr. **a position, to set.**] 1. A POSITION OR PROPOSITION WHICH A PERSON ADVANCES AND OFFERS to maintain, or which is actually maintained by argument; a theme; a subject. 2. In logic, every proposition may be divided into thesis and hypothesis. THESIS CONTAINS THE THING AFFIRMED OR DENIED, AND HYPOTHESIS THE CONDITIONS OF THE AFFIRMATION OR NEGATION. (Webs1828)



You will notice that money is generally never plain or ugly in its many aesthetically presented, colorful forms. Currency is always presented in an artful way, generally portraying some patriotic or royal imagery, and perhaps the historic, *romantic* deeds of past false gods (founders) or the capitol building or castle of the current gods. The American Bald Eagle or some other symbolic animal or other Life form often adorns the back or “tails” side of a coin, while the ancient Greek or Romanesque copy of a bust of some past archon, ruler, president, king, or pope graces the “heads” or *capitol* side. The point is that money is always presented in an *aesthetically* pleasing or patriotic way, which is patently ridiculous. It is like a pig in lipstick; the Tasmanian Devil in a dress and high heels. It is the presentation of debt as the glorious burden of the lower class. It is almost childish in its schema. And banks are even allowed to offer credit (which is actually debt) and mortgages (dead pledges as a promise to pay) as if these debt instruments are a wonderful product that all consumers should possess. They are somehow a *usurious* part of the American Dream — that sycophant nightmare we all make a fictional *living* in because we respect mammon with such disregard to its reason and the harmful intent of its creator gods. We love not the purpose, but the aesthetic of money. We love the perception of what money can potentially represent. We love the *bling*. We legally kill, torture, and steal for it. We covet it like nothing else, for with it we may conquer (purchase) just about anything we desire. In other words, we can do with money what we otherwise could not do by the Law of Nature. But to have this power of self-deception we must rent a strawman, a legal person, a proprietary vessel in the agency of commerce. And once the Truth is uncovered, we realize that all this was done in an agency relation-ship, in persona, and that the gods that created that money own whatever their own money was used to pay for. In the end, the man has nothing but debt. Every man entered into a public citizen-ship dies both morally and monetarily bankrupt. For his stuff was purchased by the property (person and money) of another. He used an IOU (debt) to pay for a credit (stuff). And an IOU subtracted from an equal value in stuff equals a big fat nothing. Zero. Nihilism... It's the ultimate magic trick, and the very reason why money and mammon are forbidden under the New Law.

Didn't you ever notice at the end of the game of Monopoly that all the money and all the titles and all the characters and all the cards go back to the bank? At the end of the game, the *winner* has only won the aesthetic of winning, but ultimately has only traded his precious time and labor for the appearance of wealth, and has done so legally by harming all the other players (personas) in the game. The winner became the landholder, and incrementally grabbed up all the title to the land, so that all the other players become merely public citizen-ships of the game, having no land of their own, and thus paying taxes in tribute to the landholder in dominion wherever they may publicly travel. The game pieces (persons) of the players may only reside temporarily on each space (private land) they trespass on after each roll. In the end, only one private landholder remains, for he has pirated all the artificial titles of the land from all the others through mammon.

What part of this “game” do you think is not also the plight of all common goyim of the nations? If you pay property tax, you have already lost the game, or your parents lost it for you long ago. You are just a trespasser given legal license and easement to go between public places owned by the winner of this game of legal word trickery.

What is important about this word *aesthetic* is that it is absolutely not a term of Nature, any more than money and its valuation is Natural in any way. Because money has *existed* in some imaginary form for our entire *lives*, and because we were all brought up being addicted to its use and belief in (love of) its indispensableness, money and the valuation it attends is perhaps the greatest stumbling block that any man has to face. For no one is ever Truly Free while at the same time using the property of another. And money is always a debt, no matter how much you can acquire and hoard. More than any other magic art, money qualifies most as that in which the means never justify the ends. For to respect money and its valuation in mammon, one must respect every other creation of man in the legal realm so as to buy the legal name and title of the Real, of what is falsely re-presented as a person, place, or thing. And so to purchase is to conquer, just as conquered men are tricked and purchased into voluntary slavery. Inversely we can say that the vast majority of all of man's legal laws would be pointless without money, for the very identity and reputation of any nation is strictly engrained within the value and security of its created currency (credit) alone.

One other way this word *aes* is used has to do with seniority; the false valuation of blood and fabled genealogy. This, again, represents the placement of a customary and completely fallacious title upon the valuation of the first born issue of a bloodline.

**ÆSNECIA** - In old English law, **Esnecy; the right or privilege of the eldest born.** (Black4)

**ANECIUS** - L. Latin. Spelled also *cesnecius*, *enitius*, *ceneas*, *eneyus*, Fr. *aisne*. **The eldest-born; the first-born; senior, as contrasted with the puis-ne (younger).** (Black4)

**ESNE** - In old law. **A hireling of servile condition.** (Black4)

**ESNECY - SENIORITY; THE CONDITION OR RIGHT OF THE ELDEST; THE PRIVILEGE OF THE ELDEST-BORN.** Particularly used of **THE PRIVILEGE OF THE ELDEST AMONG COPARCENERS to make a first choice of purparts upon a voluntary partition.** (Black4)

---

And so while Tarzan did absolutely nothing to build or further the family business, his supposed blood-right of being the first born heir allows him to take the entire estate away from any other family members or usurpers upon that estate, including all profits and gains. This is the valuation of mammon on inheritable blood. And it is the backbone of the entire system of private law and estate in that private landholder trust (god) called “We, the People.” Of course, the New Testament and Law of scripture is strictly against this subdividing of God’s Creation between false gods and their insubstantial legal borders (nations, states, districts, counties, cities, etc.). How can It not be so opposed? However, since we are uncovering the trappings of the legal system, we must learn about these aesthetics of the blood game in detail. And by the end of this first Volume, this game of piracy and how we have all fallen as willing victims to it through the pretended, legal attainder of our own blood in public person-hood will be quite clear. For as it turns out, there are many prodigal sons (first borns) among us, and all of us have become lost on the sea of commerce and swinging like apes in the jungle of inequity. And we have no control over the nation because we have no control over the actual land/territory that nation re-presents. For it contains nothing Real, only the legal status, title, and estate of artificial persons, places, and things.

Whole movements have been set up with the theme of restoring our country. And yet none of these activists seem to realize that without taking the land (territory) back in rightful heirship, there is no way of restoring the country. Only the private landholders of each State (People) are represented by government. All others are merely subjects (goyim) of any fictional nation. For there is no land in the nation, just imaginary districts of control to protect the private People from the peopled multitude of common goy.

Valuation, most importantly, causes all things to become Truly impersonal. Valuation kills empathy, causes false perspective, and destroys the capacity for Higher Reasoning. To put a price on any form of Life, on what is priceless, is to this author the ultimate sin. And yet we *live* our legal, spiritually dead, civil *lives* doing exactly that on a daily basis. To magically place a legal value and title upon even the land is to taint it with fiction and artificially remove it from God’s Dominion, Oneness, **and Law**. The shameful Truth is that this shameless attraction to useful shiny objects instead as merely money (like gold and silver) actually kills their purpose of Existence and potential of use in Nature. It is the treating of Nature not by its True totality of combined substance or potential, and instead as the re-sourcing and hoarding of only its more appealing, aesthetically pleasing parts. What is “garbage” but what is suddenly aesthetically unappealing? Are a billion starving children then merely garbage? What is pollution but the result of what is stripped from its Natural setting and wholeness only to be wasted in order to harvest or create something appealing, something that does not occur Naturally? And yet no single element on the mineral chart found in the earth and sea is more valuable than oxygen, especially when compounded, invisible, and wet! But we pollute the air (mostly N2O2) and foul the water (H2O) so as to extract the pretty, aesthetically pleasing minerals at 1 part per trillion, ravishing the landscape and devouring the

substance and force of the cycles of Life around us. All of this because we have been taught to worship God not as all of Nature in True Equity and as a priceless Oneness, but as some external, often villainous overlord watching over us like Santa Claus with a naughty and nice list.

As untainted men of God's Nature and Law we would never resort to referencing or using impersonal verbs, for we would at all times be Living in Reality. We would always be in the present, and would respect all things only by their self-evident Existence, by their True Nature in the *first person* (without mask). Thus all things would be Naturally personal (not of a fictional persona) and thus precious in regard to our mind, body, and soul as the only internal and external Oneness of Self. What we would harm we would do so directly, consciously, empathetically, and without false considerations that we have only harmed the fictional aspect of anything or that any law and license allows such harm to artificial constructs of the legal matrix. For the True, self-Existent man is only a subservient part of and therefore at One with Nature. Names and titles of all things (words) would have no legal meaning, authority, or value in mammon, remaining purely as sincere descriptions and Truths about Reality based solely on sense. Respect no non-sense! This trinity and wholeness of man simply cannot be referred to impersonally. The *third person* is never of God. It is always a subjective fiction, a false history told or foretold, as Reality in form and name only. And the personal affairs and effects of a third person are always the property of another, generally of the state; the creator of that legal fiction and its terms of art. Thus the verb (action) of legal persons can only be expressed in noun form, in the words of legal actions, on legal paper, and in legal appearance where man represents the legal person and his actions are recognized as being done therefore "in persona." This is the false *existence* we all suffer from. Our actions are impersonal to our own and to each other's Natural Being and foreign to God's Design of Nature. For we have legal standing only, never setting foot in or protecting from evil our own Reality and Source.

The grand impersonator and artificer of each of our "selves" promotes in us a mistaken id-entity through this nominative nomenclature, for the dualistic reasons of causing us to live in error by ignoring our True Nature under God, and by causing us to continuously be in a state of misunderstanding through utter confusion of the fact that the objective Self has in-deed been stolen and branded as a subjective species of persona (class and status). For to *legally* understand anything, with or without knowledge of what it is we are agreeing to understand (to stand under the law and authority of), only means to stand under the authority of that administrator or agent and its law. Thus the person becomes more powerful than us, than our Real Self, and the law of persons is allowed by us by choice to trump the law and authority of Jehovah in lieu of these false legal gods (the creators and rulers of fictional persons, names, numbers, languages, marks, and titles).

Yet again we see that comprehension of the *true* meanings of legal terms doesn't cause them to be dismissed. Magic would not be magical if it did not cause illusion and delusion through trickery, and a victim would not be a victim if there were not a reaper (mercenary militarized government) of that spiritual death through said legal word-trickery.

---

**"A COUNTY IS A PERSON in a legal sense,  
BUT A SOVEREIGN IS NOT."**

—Lancaster Co. v. Trimble, 34 Neb. 752, 52 N.W. 711 - and - In re Fox, 52 N.Y. 535, 11 Am. Rep. 751; U. S. v. Fox, 94 U.S. 315, 24 L. Ed. 192 (Black4)

---

Obviously a county is not a natural person. And so a count must therefore be an artificial person. All counties, in other words, are municipal corporations! And they *exist* only under the law and subordination of the "sovereign." I cannot stress enough that every city, county, and state, and each district and association therein, are all artificial persons (corporations). But most important to this



fact is that no man is ever a part of any corporation, only his status (persona). The state is a false god, which gives birth to the counties and cities and all other government agencies. You must not mistake these as anything but what they are, artificial constructs of the legal matrix designed to control every aspect of your Life so as to benefit the entire corporate structure that calls itself as a sovereign nation. There is no Life, and thus no True Law, no Nature, and No God within this realm of fictional persons, any more than there is any sign of Real Life in any rendered cartoon.

Men become likened to zombies, mere shells *existing* solely for legal parasites to govern them as their mental puppet-masters, while the main parasite called the “universal” church in its self-proclaimed divinity governs over all governments (heads) in vicarious, blasphemous sovereignty, like a gigantic hive mind regulating its interconnected, open-air debtor’s hell on earth. God’s True Nature is legally peeled away like the film of an old Polaroid picture in order to leave only the false image and form of some virtual reality as a legal consideration, controlled ultimately by the false papal office as vicar of God (false christ). All legal *persons*, *places*, and *things* (nouns) are merely lies, images, and forms as false idols, including all corporations (artificial persons) calling themselves as “religions.” It is this form and appearance only that is named, organized, and patented (letters patent) into the nomenclature (catalogues of words/names) of the legal fiction “law” books and registers of the registrar. These are the Books of the Dead... Caesar’s tax register.

Ultimately, ironically, the pope is and can only be the false god of the spiritually dead; of those who turn from Jehovah, from their very own Self and Nature, to worship the idolatry and symbolism of the universal “One Church” and its simulated God-head land-lord.

This will all be perfectly clear and succinctly examined should you endeavor to complete this work.

---

**“The basic tool for the manipulation of reality is the manipulation of WORDS. IF YOU CAN CONTROL THE MEANING OF WORDS, YOU CAN CONTROL THE PEOPLE WHO MUST USE THEM.”**

—Philip K. Dick

---

Remember that *religion* is just a word, and is a verb in its actual source. True religion is a lifestyle in this way, not a person (body corporate). But when a corporation (artificial person) calls itself a “religion” by legally assigned name (noun) only, the action (verb) of religion (Law) and Its authority under Jehovah is nullified, becoming merely an artificial title (noun) with no substance; a fictional persona; a mask worn by the unfaithful. To be part of a religion (noun) is in no way to Live and be a part of God’s Design (verb). So a man acting within a legal person-hood can never act upon his True religious (foundational) Law and moral beliefs (verb), for the legal law of false corporate “religion” is under the law of the legal state (false god / sovereignty), and so supersedes the ability of the man acting in surety to a public persona from following his moral conscious (as the True Religious practice / action of Natural Law). A corporation is only ever a legal creation, and bound only by the doctrines of man. It should never to be confused as a creation or self-evident Truth of God. The religious doctrine (law) of corporate churches and scripture are several (foreign) to each other. Religion by name (denomination) should never be confused with the Bible, even though the Bible is used fallaciously to justify the corporation (artificial person) that is the religion, even against the teachings of the scriptures within. Religion is a paradox when compared to the actual scriptural teachings that are adversarial to such secondary and false doctrines (laws) of man.

**DOCTRINE - A RULE, PRINCIPLE, theory, or TENET OF THE LAW**; as, the doctrine of merger, the doctrine **of relation**, etc. (*Black4*)

---

I say to the reader here again, the Bible is not religion. The Bible is Law! When the scriptures tell us to have no other doctrine before the Bible, they are telling us to take no other law.

Certainly the Bible was written and transcribed by man, this is not in question. The key to discernment between man's fictional religious doctrines of strictly written law and God's Law (Word, or *Logos*) as emulated by the scriptures is only the unwritten, self-evident Truth of those writings. Truth (of self-evidence and self-Existence) is the litmus test. That which leads to self-evident Truth in any form is a scriptural tool. We know the *Word* of God simply because no amount of reason or logical fallacy can defeat It, and because It attempts to justify no thing or idea that is opposed to God's Nature of the Reality of self-Existence as corporate religions do. It grants no license to ignore Its own teachings even as the church pretends to forgive such sins while promoting man's *law of the land*. It allows no flattering titles, including that of preacher, minister, magi, king, pope, rabbi, or other word of supposed "professional" legal status.

As I write this, I anticipate and hope that the reader will recognize that same substance of self-evidence in my own words presented within this work. I seek only to uncover that which has been hidden *under the rose* and thus to destroy the mysteries that are kept private and thus used to rule over us in our vulgarity of public-mindedness. For it seems that the conclusion of all this is that self-evidence (God) is the only weapon able to defeat the artificial concoctions of man, or that which has no self-evidence and must be proven to legally *exist* not in Nature but as artificial property of fictional persons.

For our purposes we must know that the surname (the last name attached to the christian/given-name) destroys sovereignty (blood) and thus the man of God under legal surname cannot ever hold a perfect title. The surname is a debtor name, and debtors (citizenships) will always be in a state of alienation by other men. Bankrupt. A lien will forever be held against any entitlement (title) to *real* estate as land and to public property in the name of another.

The legal language is but a grammatical set of fictitious terms of art (artifice), ordained as the false dialectic (logic) and fallacious rhetoric of the legal gods (magistrates). These words make up a realm built completely upon imaginary concepts by the i-magi-nations of men seeking to escape their own Nature and limitations (Laws) thereof. They are the gods of their own artificially created legal realm, which is only a subliminal palace of artful words bearing no substance at all.

When we examine the pecking order of this word "god," we see a pronounced legal hierarchy; a devolution from the Supreme God of the Universe and all that is that Permanent Creation of all Nature (Jehovah), to the mere legal appearance of men as stand-in replacement-gods in some legally created office. The Reality of God is turned into a legal fiction; the verb into a mere noun/empty name. The further this authority and corruption through legal artifice is attributed to the name of "God" as it is incorporated with the word "man," the more definite and specific the legal terms and in-deed the forms and graven images of "God" and "the gods" become. And so we arrive again at our main question, which is not to ask who, what, where, how, or why is *God*, but simply what does this word "God" mean when defined in the Bible and in other sources?

In the simplest of discourse, allow me to plainly state here the difference between a *good* and an *evil* man, which is merely this: a good man seeks knowledge from Nature so as to be more like, respect, and honor God (through christ's example) and thus instinctively protects the Design of God's realm of Nature (Creation). He knows his place and harmoniously bears only his self-evident Nature of Existence.

An evil man seeks knowledge so as to make some imaginary form and manipulation of "God" *appear* to be characteristically human (animal), thus attempting to remake God in man's image and form, and to assign the imperfection of human attributes upon Jehovah in personification so as to hide the perfection of God's Design of Nature. For only if God's Design is falsely declared and "legalized" as imperfect and hu-man may man be allowed to pretend justification and protection for his actions in partaking of his own re-design of that Nature and Law while acting in God's

name as vicar; a scientific dictatorship which abhors independent spiritual thought. In other words, an evil man respects names and titles over the Reality of their Source and worships symbols, images, and simulations over the Reality they re-present in Nature.

*Good* and *evil*, again, are just words. They may be used as adjectives, verbs, and nouns. And though no emotion need be attached to know what is Real and what is false, emotion certainly is used in advertising and through other propagandist means to make us accept evil over good. But we can comprehend these words' main purpose in the scriptural teachings by simply knowing what is Real and what is art. That which represents and simulates Existence is always false, no matter how Real it seems or *appears*, and no matter how wondrous its artist re-presents it. This is evil. And from belief (love) and respect of the artifice (evil) comes the actions we call as *sin*. But certainly no good can come (be born) of artificiality. The terms are less difficult to grasp than one might think when the artifice of church and state are removed from the picture, which rely solely on evil (art), from money to political status, for their own legal *existence*.

We could take this as far as to say that which is self-powered is good, and that which must be plugged-in and /or recharged is evil. For *art* and *technology* are of the exact same meaning. Here is where choice presents itself once again. If that which is available as technology requires a legal persona to receive such a benefit, then it is evil. If that technology is not attached to such inducements and can be operated freely without public overview and surcharge, registration, or tax, then reason prevails and it may be used with good intent and without sacrificing our spiritual Life under the Moral Law for the benefit of all men without legal strings attached. Most things that seem too good to be True (that which is found outside of Nature) are likely to come with some strings attached to its artificial construct, which ultimately may pull us back into the fictional identity of satan's contracts. If we need license to operate some thing, this is clearly evil, since a license requires a strawman and therefore acceptance of the entire legal law of persons. It is due to this ability to apply good reason upon each individual case that our choices may remain Pure. And so we must consciously keep this Higher Law of Jehovah in our minds eye at all times. For around every corner is another tree full of the fruit of good and evil ready to be plucked and consumed. Each fruit very likely has an opposing fisher of men's (tax collector's) hook baited with temptation to leave Reality (God) hidden within. Choice is upon every and all things in this Life. Choice is a lifestyle, not a singular election or single point in time, as the church leads us to believe through its registered member-ships. Men of God do not choose to be and receive the empty name of "Christian" for show and political reputation, we Live in God and christ's meaning and Law at all times against and in spite of those artful institutions that would falsely humble us with such fictions and flattering titles of publicity and blood.

Now see here the absolute corruption through devolution of what is the idea and re-imagination of *God* through the artifice and duality of legalistic word magic, as defined before your very eyes:

**DEVOLUTION** - *noun* - [Latin] 1. The act of rolling down; as the devolution of earth into a valley. 2. REMOVAL FROM ONE PERSON TO ANOTHER; A PASSING OR FALLING UPON A SUCCESSOR. (Webs1828)

**JEHOVAH** - (*repeated*) - *noun* - The Scripture name of the Supreme BEING. If, as is supposed, this name is from the Hebrew SUBSTANTIVE VERB, the word denotes the Permanent Being, as the primary sense of the substantive VERB in all languages, is to be fixed, to stand, to remain or abide. This is a name peculiarly appropriate to the ETERNAL SPIRIT, THE UNCHANGEABLE GOD, who describes himself thus, I AM THAT I AM. Exodus 3:14. (Webs1828)

**GOD** - *noun* - 1. The Supreme Being; JEHOVAH; the eternal and infinite spirit, THE CREATOR, and the SOVEREIGN OF THE UNIVERSE. GOD is a SPIRIT; and they that worship him, MUST WORSHIP HIM IN SPIRIT AND IN TRUTH. John 4:24... (Webs1828)

**GOD** - *noun* - ...2. **A FALSE GOD; A HEATHEN DEITY; AN IDOL.** Fear not the gods of the Amorites. Judges 6:10. 3. **A PRINCE; A RULER; A MAGISTRATE OR JUDGE; an angel.** Thou shalt not revile the gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people. Exodus 22:28. Psalms 97:7... 4. **ANY PERSON OR THING EXALTED TOO MUCH IN ESTIMATION, or DEIFIED AND HONORED AS THE CHIEF GOOD.** Whose god is their belly. Philippians 3:19. - *verb* transitive - **To deify...** (Webs1828)

**CREATOR** - *noun* - [Latin] 1. **The BEING or PERSON that creates.** Remember thy creator in the days of thy youth. Ecclesiastes 12:1. 2. **The THING that creates, produces or CAUSES.** (Webs1828)

**SUPREME** - *adjective* - [Latin *supremus*, from *supra*.] 1. **HIGHEST IN AUTHORITY; HOLDING THE HIGHEST PLACE IN GOVERNMENT OR POWER. In the United States, THE CONGRESS IS SUPREME in regulating commerce and in making war and peace. The parliament of Great Britain is supreme in legislation; BUT THE KING IS SUPREME IN THE ADMINISTRATION OF THE GOVERNMENT. IN THE UNIVERSE, GOD ONLY IS THE SUPREME RULER AND JUDGE. HIS COMMANDS ARE SUPREME AND BINDING ON ALL HIS CREATURES.** 2. **Highest, greatest or most excellent;** as supreme love; supreme glory; supreme degree. 3. **It is sometimes used in a bad sense;** as supreme folly or baseness, folly or baseness carried to the utmost extent. [A bad use of the word.] (Webs1828)

**SOVEREIGN** - *adjective* - *suv'eran*. [We retain this barbarous orthography from the Norman *sovereign*. The true spelling would be *suveran* from the Latin *supernes, superus*.] 1. **Supreme in power; POSSESSING SUPREME DOMINION; as a SOVEREIGN RULER OF THE UNIVERSE.** 2. **Supreme; superior to all others; CHIEF. GOD IS THE SOVEREIGN GOOD OF ALL WHO LOVE AND OBEY HIM.** 3. **Supremely efficacious; superior to all others; predominant; effectual; as a sovereign remedy.** 4. **SUPREME; PERTAINING TO THE FIRST MAGISTRATE OF A NATION; AS SOVEREIGN AUTHORITY.** - *noun* - *suv'eran*. 1. **A SUPREME LORD OR RULER; one who possesses THE HIGHEST AUTHORITY WITHOUT CONTROL.** Some earthly princes, kings and emperors **are sovereigns in their dominions.** 2. **A SUPREME MAGISTRATE; A KING.** 3. **A gold coin** of England, value (of) \$4.44. (Webs1828)

**MAGISTERIAL** - *adjective* - [See **Magistrate**.] **Pertaining to a MASTER; such as suits a master; authoritative.** 1. **Proud; lofty; arrogant; imperious; domineering.** Pretenses go a great way with **men that take fair words and magisterial looks for current payment.** (Webs1828)

**MAGISTRATE** - *noun* - [Latin *magistratus*, from *magister*, **MASTER; magis, major**, and *ster*, Teutonic *steora*, **a director; steoran, to steer; the PRINCIPAL director.**] **A PUBLIC CIVIL OFFICER, INVESTED WITH THE EXECUTIVE GOVERNMENT or some BRANCH of it.** In this sense, **a KING is the highest or first magistrate AS IS THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES.** But the word is more particularly applied to subordinate officers, as **governors, intendants, prefects, mayors, justices of the peace, and the like. THE MAGISTRATE MUST HAVE HIS REVERENCE; THE LAWS THEIR AUTHORITY.** (Webs1828)

**ALER A DIEU** - Late French. In old practice. **To be DISMISSED from court; TO GO QUIT.** Literally, **"TO GO TO GOD."** (Black4)

**MASTER** - *noun* - [Latin *magister*, compounded of the root of *magis, major, GREATER*.] 1. **A MAN WHO RULES, GOVERNS OR DIRECTS either men or business. A man who owns slaves is their master; he who has SERVANTS is their master; he who has APPRENTICES is their master as he has the GOVERNMENT and direction of them.** The man who superintends and directs **any business**, is master or master workman... **NATIONS THAT WANT PROTECTORS, WILL HAVE MASTERS.** 2. **A director, HEAD, or CHIEF MANAGER;** as the master of a feast. 3. **The owner; proprietor; with the idea of governing.**

The master of a house may be the owner, or the occupant, who has a TEMPORARY right of governing it. It would be believed that he rather took the horse for his subject, than his master. 4. A LORD; a ruler; ONE WHO HAS SUPREME DOMINION. CAESAR, the world's great master AND HIS OWN. 5. A chief; A PRINCIPAL; as the master root of a plant. One master passion swallows up the rest. 6. One who has possession, and the power of controlling or using at pleasure. When I have made myself master of a hundred thousand drachmas— 7. The commander of a merchant ship... 10. ONE UNCONTROLLED. Let every man be master of his time. 11. An appellation of RESPECT. Master doctor, you have brought those drugs... 13. A man eminently or perfectly skilled in any occupation, ART or science. We say, a man is master of his business; a great master of music, of the flute or violin; a master of his SUBJECT, etc. 14. A TITLE of dignity in colleges and universities; as master of Arts. 15. The chief of a society; as the Grand master of Malta, of free-masons, etc... TO BE MASTER OF ONE'S SELF, to have the command or control of one's own passions. The word master has numerous applications, in all of which it has the sense of director, chief or superintendent. As a TITLE OF RESPECT given to adult PERSONS, it is pronounced MISTER; a pronunciation which seems to have been derived from some of the northern dialects. [supra.] - *verb intransitive* - TO CONQUER; to overpower; to subdue; TO BRING UNDER CONTROL... EVIL CUSTOMS MUST BE MASTERED BY DEGREES. 1. To execute with skill. I will not offer that which I cannot master. 2. To rule; TO GOVERN. --And rather father thee than master thee... (Webs1828)



So what does the word “god” mean? Perhaps now we may under-stand that no matter what we do we will always and at all times have our *personal* God, be it man as the creator of the fiction we pretend to operate in or the True Creator of man and all of Nature (self-Existence). It is words and words alone that establishes the evidence of either realm, for when words control our actions, we may either be controlled by man’s words (law) or God’s Word (christ’s actions as described and exemplified as Law). To put it simply, “God” is exactly what we can be con-vinced and persuaded to believe (love) is our mastered lawmaker. This will never change, which is why christ’s message is a lifestyle of permanent choice, not a story book to be read and conveniently forgotten every Sunday while evil men influence and alter the intent of every aspect of Life and Nature through corporate licensure.

The legal person (status) for which man is in surety to *exists* in slavery under its source (creator and principal). Therefore, in order to act in that persona, man must consent to a voluntary servitude (slavery) for himself through the insurance bond of surety to that strawman. He must follow the law of that god of false, fictional creation. This voluntary servitude is contractual, consensual, and is expressed by every action we take in person, from our signature to the taxes we pay.

*“Evil customs must be mastered by degrees...”* and this is why upon the completion of public and university education programs (mental reprogramming) we may receive a degree of crime called a diploma (diplomacy and diplomatic immunity by license to commit organized crime), as a master’s degree, as permissive license by the state to commit evils against the Reality of the Order and Design of God’s Nature. This is called syndicalism, and its most ardent form *anarcho-syndicalism* is the organized chaos of public-minded slavery through public institutions and education (the training of *animals* to do tricks). We become only a master of the title bestowed upon our strawman, and at best a master of dog-Latin; the kings of technical illiteracy.

The public education process is designed to hone in on man’s individual (unique) personality and force it to condone and profess the immoral or amoral, legal state of things. To educate is to train by profession (word) of some aspect of commerce. And so the ultimate goal of education is to control individual personality (verb) so as to conform man into a professional (noun), where the words of the man are not his own personal opinion but that of the syndicalist associations and corporations (artificial persons) that control industry and create official information. In this day and age a True



personality untainted by fiction is perhaps an impossible attainment. For we are all entrained to profess the fiction of that legal matrix and its syndicalist, consensus-based opinions as our law, our non-religious belief (love).

---

**“Personality is the supreme realization of the innate idiosyncrasy of a living being. It is an ACT of courage flung in the face of life, the absolute affirmation of all that constitutes the individual, the most successful adaptation to the universal conditions of existence, coupled with the greatest possible freedom of self-determination.”**

—C. G. Jung, *“The Development of Personality,”* 1932

---

One’s personality is thus a reflection of the inner balance or imbalance of one’s mind, body, and soul with God and Its Nature. When the conditions of man’s Existence are so overwhelmingly based on confirming, servicing, and fulfilling the big legal lie that even his own person is subject to, then his own Self-determination ceases to be the forerunner or driver of his personality. His individuality necessarily gets moved to the back of the line behind the legal, artificial, individual strawman (agency) he re-presents himself to be continuously in name, title, and for commercial purposes. When every aspect of this civil *life* revolves around the pursuit, increase, and spending of money, then perhaps the average publicly oriented, non-spiritual personality of the typical public citizenship of the United States and of other nations is not surprising. In fact it is scientifically speaking to be expected, while at the same time scripturally just what was forewarned.

What else can be expected from a people that embrace the laws of church and state in combination and in pursuit of its own conspired well-being over that of their very own Nature?

---

**“Formerly there were those who said: You believe things that are incomprehensible, inconsistent, impossible BECAUSE WE HAVE COMMANDED YOU TO BELIEVE THEM; GO THEN AND DO WHAT IS UNJUST BECAUSE WE COMMAND IT. Such people show admirable reasoning. TRULY, WHOEVER IS ABLE TO MAKE YOU ABSURD IS ABLE TO MAKE YOU UNJUST. IF THE GOD-GIVEN UNDERSTANDING OF YOUR MIND DOES NOT RESIST A DEMAND TO BELIEVE WHAT IS IMPOSSIBLE, THEN YOU WILL NOT RESIST A DEMAND TO DO WRONG TO THAT GOD-GIVEN SENSE OF JUSTICE IN YOUR HEART. AS SOON AS ONE FACULTY OF YOUR SOUL HAS BEEN DOMINATED, OTHER FACULTIES WILL FOLLOW AS WELL. And from this derives all those CRIMES OF RELIGION WHICH HAVE OVERRUN THE WORLD.”**

—Voltaire, *‘Questions sur les miracles’* (1765)

---

It is important to note again that this word *animal* merely means “without soul,” as will be more deeply examined later, and is a reference to men acting as public persons (goyim/ chattel) of all the nations called citizen-ships, as the fictional *living* of a spiritual death in Life. The notion of animalistic behavior refers to the controlled baser instincts and autonomic response that man acts by when commercially operating in the person and therefore fixed law of another, that is, without personal responsibility for his own actions. This is a soulless *life* through fictional means. Of course a fictional character has no soul, and neither does man when he assumes that cartoon identity and governed (controlled) quality of personhood in bond and surety. The degrees and diplomas he may obtain and attach to his state surname, as well as that artificial, flattering title allowed and bestowed in employment (use) of that degree of licensed crime in such a corporate fiction system, can only be applied by the state upon the state’s creation, a fictional persona under which we attend that school as a legally registered (taxed) surname and number. Men hold no titles, for the body and soul has no capacity for such intangible, legal artifice. A True man in True Faith of Jehovah would find titles worthless within God’s Nature and Law, for a man of God would seek to rule over no other man nor over God’s Nature, only to protect its Natural state of Being in all ways. Only artificial things (person-hoods) may hold artificial titles. It is only the state’s own property (person/status) upon which these degrees, credentials and titles are bestowed and taken away, and are therefore never the property of any man, even of he who so proudly and in vain bears them. Thus, the animal (legally considered soulless man in false persona) is trained, normalized, and beset upon the artificial legal realm of commerce and public intercourse, mindlessly occupying an imaginary status (noun/ name) while believing himself to actually *be* his false, fictional title.

This, of course, is spoken about sharply and yet eloquently in the Bible (see *Galatians 6:1-4*). We all fool ourselves in this way, believing our legal, artificially projected self-image to be something when we are in Reality no thing (noun/ name) at all. And most of us seek such diplomatic license to offend Nature by some degree of crime so as to sacrifice it and our True Selves (souls) to the god of mammon. For with money, any thing (noun) *seems* possible. And yet without money, there are no limits but what God’s Nature and Design intended for us as the Highest Law. This is merely more of that beautiful self-evidence of True Faith as compared to pretended faith (worship of false truth) in fiction, in the big legal lie, even as we seek to overcome our own meticulously, scientifically designed and therefore unnatural limits by distorting the Natural Order of all aspects of Jehovah. And all this in the pursuit of more money to accomplish and pretend more artificial things (nouns) and act in more character parts (titles). Unlimited, unrepentant progress in the virtue and name of that which is adversarial (satanic) to Nature. We seek the means to and progress only towards a more organized chaos of hell, an enhanced public imprisonment for the mind, body, and soul — the perfection of simulation.

---

**“The vile person shall be no more called liberal, nor the churl said to be bountiful. For the vile person will speak villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practise hypocrisy, and to utter error against the LORD, to make empty the soul of the hungry, and he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail. THE INSTRUMENTS ALSO OF THE CHURL ARE EVIL: HE DEVISETH WICKED DEVICES TO DESTROY THE POOR WITH LYING WORDS, even when the needy speaketh right.”**

— Isaiah 32: 5-7, KJB

---

A quick translation reveals the “churl” as Strong’s H3596 (*kiylay*), meaning **fraudulent, deceitful, crafty**, and **niggardly**. The use of “instruments” of these “churl,” as Strong’s H3627 (*kēliy*), refers to

the **ARTICLES, utensils, implements, apparatus, Arms bearing (*armourbearer*)**, and more specifically the fictional **receptacle** or **VESSEL** that this work seeks to expose, as the articles (i.e. cannons) of law and of the constitutions of private men in a compact of blood (Arms), and the legal person-hood and citizen-ship that we call as that vessel of mammon in commerce. These are the legal instruments of the deceitful pirates of the word-craft. Even the phrase “deviseth wicked devices” as translated from Strong’s H2154 (*zimmah*) refers firstly to the **advice** of legal or other **council**, in both a good (Natural) and bad (artificial) sense, as **the adding of vice**. It’s also said to be **wickedness**, as a **wicked DEED**, translated from other passages in various scriptures with the words **lewdness, wickedness, mischief, lewd, heinous crime, wicked devices, lewdly, wicked mind, purposes, and thought**. Ultimately, the purpose of all these designs and articles is to destroy the Naturally occurring qualities of man in his meekness, through the devilish temptations of the artifice, of money, and of the various sins he might not partake in without license from some falsely believed in authority figure (legal and ecclesiastical gods). The council of these lawmakers, attorneys, and priests are said to be the causal manifestation of *zimmah*, which is to trick the meek and content man, the meek Being he participating only in his accepted place in Nature under God, to be in a causal state **not chaste**, as one of **incest, licentiousness, adultery, idolatry, and harlotry**. The articles of law and the articles of faith and religion are these wicked devises spoken of in scripture; woe be to the scribes and lawyers and priests who promote deceit and cause men to pray publicly to the gods of the legal systems (councils) of the corruption of man. From birth (creation of the legal vessel [*kēliy*]) we are taught to think legally and act publicly instead of thinking spiritually and acting privately, not according to any scriptural, moral law but by the amoral and often designedly immoral articles of the false law and artful doctrines.

As we follow these ancient terms of the Bible down to their root components, we find not the design itself but the intent. Design, of course, follows and is relative to intent. And so with the word *zimmah* we find its root in Strong’s H2161 (*zamam*) which means **to have a thought, to devise, to plan, to consider, to purpose**, from the verb *Qal*, meaning **to consider, to fix thought upon, to purpose** (as **to re-purpose or re-source**) or **to devise a plan, and to plot (with evil intent)**. And so we could also use the words *conspiracy, combination, and confederacy* here, all meaning the same thing, so as to understand the intent of church and state. In other words, the creation of the federal district was done with the intent to commercially enslave the common population in a voluntary, contractual performance debt. This word *zaman* as used in the scriptures also carries the meanings, according to the Gesenius’ Hebrew-Chaldee Lexicon, of **to tie** and **to bind**. Secondly, it refers to the concept of **to lie in wait, to plot, to purpose, or to meditate evil**. And in its most specific contemplation, we find the Arabic figurative idea of **the thought and plan of purposing something to oneself**, as a matter of **intention, or to intend with selfishness**. As we move on within this work, the reader will soon come to realize that the very purpose of the *existence* of these governmental and religious entities is just this, to lie in wait plotting the piracy of every child, with the intent to steal all men’s birthright as blood consideration, and to re-direct through causality all men’s purpose to follow mammon for the benefit of its legal creator gods. The best way to do this is to create a system of control over men’s minds (govern-ment) so as to cause man to be fixed in his actions in a debt contract to that system. Remember, to be legally *free* is to be in contracted *franchise*. This is not Natural Freedom under God, but only a voluntary, open-air jurisdictional servitude as opposed to a closed prison. And so the purpose of these systems of legal law and religious articles of faith is to cause man to be limited, to be fixed, and to be tied down and bonded (in binding) so that man acts according to the law that accompanies his status within that system of pre-meditated, evil intent. As much as this author wishes this were not the case, this work is intended to stand as evidence only through the exposure of their own rare supporting words, opinions, laws, and customs. And so painfully and with a heavy heart we must continue to uncover here this unseen hand that controls us.

Finally, we may now understand the intent of this scriptural passage when it states that the *vile person* can no longer be called *liberal*. This spiritual word is used incorrectly by almost every artificial source of information out there, from the nightly news to the pundits that write and parrot the same talking points over and over and over with every election. But we must know that in history, the so-called “founding fathers” were indeed referred to as liberals or liberal-minded. They

obviously weren't conservative or public-minded now were they, considering they started a new form of government for themselves and their own private bloodline (posterity)? And so we must relearn the intent and purpose of this word so that we can understand its demonization in the public media. We must seek the reasoning as to why the "person" causes the man to be vile by becoming fixed (conserved) within a set system of government and law.

The word *liberal* as translated from Strong's H5081 (*nadiyb*) is defined as an adjective describing men who are **inclined, willing, noble, generous, who live by being incited, inclined, willing**, and also **THOSE WHO BY TITLE ALONE ARE CONSIDERED AS NOBLE, PRINCELY (IN RANK)**, and inversely those pious, regenerate men who no longer allow man's law to district their actions in public persona, **BEING AS WELL NOBLE (IN MIND AND CHARACTER)**. As a noun, used only as a flattering title without works, *liberal* also refers to **a noble one**. Words like noble are of course dependent upon perspective, as a man of God is noble (verb) in the figurative eyes of Jehovah in his piety, whereas a ranked and genealogically titled nobleman (noun/title) only *exists* in the eyes of the fictional church and state. Here again it is the difference between acting Truly noble (verb) versus the falsehood of assuming a fictional, flattering title (noun) based purely on pretended histories and fabled genealogies or upon educative syndicalism and rewards of criminal degrees in diplomacy. Needless to say, how this word *liberal* is used today is a far cry from its origin of intent (True meaning). But most important to comprehend is that the Truly liberal man's Life and actions are favorable to God, for his actions alone establish his reputation, not some term of art in empty, flattering title. And so the man who accepts and virtually becomes the *vile person* of another, as a public person in a citizen-ship under the laws of the United States, is automatically thought to be ignoble and non-liberal, for a slave has no such qualities and its actions are controlled (governed) not by God's Law of Nature, but by the artful sanctions of the fixed-law beast system. To be fixed (in legal persona, name, number, title, etc.) is to be opposed to liberality (Natural liberty). And so the underlying lesson to be learned is that True nobility (verb) is earned through permanent, Lawful action, not handed over like a merit badge or fabled pedigree. To be noble in our actions is to obey the Highest Law at all times, and that means to never allow our actual noble Being to be subsumed by flattering titles that require no action to hold that purely fictional character.

Ironically, only the worst kind of men carry these unearned, false titles of nobility while the meek share equally (with equal right) in the surname title of their fellow hu-man capital subjects. And yet this is exactly how the Bible foretold it would always be, at least for as long as these names and flattering titles of fabled genealogies and political debauchery were respected by otherwise good men. Our public birth into citizenship, of course, ensures such respect as the norm of societal functionality enforced by law and sanction, as ridiculous as it is. To be in public personhood and citizenship, it is a requirement to respect these legalistic gods and magistrates or be held in contempt!

As a side-note, it is very important to consider just what the intent and purpose (*zimmah*) of debt is. Money in and of itself as the reason for debt is virtually insignificant as to that actual plan and purposeful design and reasoning for the creation of a contract of debt. Remember that mammon is not money in and of itself, but the valuation it implies upon every aspect of Nature and of fictional things, ideas, concepts, works, etc. In other words, evil men may easily justify their evil actions to break the Natural Law and do as much harm as they see fit to a debtor simply because that very act of violent force, be it a broken or cut off finger or the repurposing (foreclosure) of one's home (to pay loan debt) or imprisonment in a debtor's prison; each of these has a value in money attached to them. Pay your debt or we kidnap your child for its own "safety and "protection." Pay your debt or we take everything you foolishly thought you owned. And so the purpose of debt is not money. Money is merely the inducement to contract. The true purpose of debt, just as the constitution is a debt compact between private (several) States, is to instill desired performance. Debt ensures performance, especially when the debtor unwittingly agrees to the entirety of the US Code, which blatantly exclaims his right to be put in pain, punished, taxed, licensed, and exacted (extorted) from, as enforced violently by law. While the monetary value of things certainly induces man to put his faith and trust in pursuit of credit in that money system of debt and accept usury as if it

were some necessary evil as a contracted dis-ease (a word-magic trick of mammon), the result of that inducement and vain pursuit is to compile performance and abeyance to the law. Thus all debt is a performance debt, whether money is involved or not. For in the system of mammon, every action carries a value, and every man is considered only by his potential labor output as human capital. And so the notion of citizenship is nothing more than being a permanent debtor, to be always required to perform while in a sort of contractual suspense, waiting hopefully for some sudden redemption. And so they give us false religion so that we never break the spell, remaining as debtors in fiction waiting for some supernatural redeemer as a *Christos* God-figure, and thus never causing our own actions of Self to actually be christ-like so as to break those chains of debt and thus artificial performance under mammon. We act satanically till the timeless “God” hopefully returns at the end of some fictional, calendar age within the time domain and based on the zodiac, as it has been for many ages and under many hopefully “returning” gods presented by these controllers. For them, gods are a dime-a-dozen. Except that in their occulted zodiac, there are actually thirteen gods to return to.

To be absolutely clear, money is debt, always and without exception. The more one acquires with money the more laws will apply to his person and *its* property, and thus the more performance will be expected under a legally consented to threat of duress. One cannot obtain anything in protection of government without subjection to its laws, for all things acquired through purchase must be done so using that government’s patented money system. To purchase with money is to purchase with that which represents debt. And so with every purchase comes a new or continued performance debt, be it the immediate sales tax paid, the registration required (attachment to name and insurance), or the later debt of tax burden such as capital gains, property tax, etc. In this way, the actual thing we call as money is almost insignificant. And so our ardent love of money can only be considered in Jehovah and under the legal gods as the love of the root of all *evil*, the love of artificial things. For to the common man in public persona, all *things* are valued only in money. The common man in legal persona may therefore only buy (purchase/conquer) any article legally while using another’s debt-money currency, for any legal attribute or protections attached to the registered legal sale of the name and legal title of that which is purchased is what is protected, not the Reality of which that name re-presents as fiction. In other words, everything (noun) we buy or sell legally is done so in name only, for we have only the rights of the persons of government, not of free men under God. Bottom line: the user of money owns nothing in Nature. His purchases represent nothing but his deeper and deeper willingness to accept fiction over Reality, fakery over Nature; as the devilmaster’s contracts in *zimmah* over God’s Design.

This devolution from the Reality of Jehovah as God to the falsity of man as acting vicar of “God,” magistrate, and master over other men and the rest of Nature is the structural epitome of all governments throughout the world. Without realizing it, that multitude of man acting in citizenship (those in subjection to the uncontrollable and virtually lawless “sovereignty”) are bound in strawman surety to worship these magistrates as their gods, praying (pleading) to them while at the same time turning our backs on Nature Itself. When the legal fiction of government is placed upon a pedestal higher than the Reality of Jehovah, government is thus acting as an incorporation of the gods (sovereignty). Evil reigns over Good, the artificial over the Real, ignorance over True Knowledge; as the darkness over the Light. This is the satanic (adversarial) way, the way of the false light of the societies of lucifer.

---

**“The State itself is ultimate.  
THERE IS NO LAW HIGHER THAN THE STATE.  
And if there’s no law higher than the State,  
THEN THERE IS NO APPEAL AGAINST IT.”**

—M. Stanton Evans interview

---



---

**“Sovereignty itself is, of course, NOT SUBJECT TO THE LAW, FOR IT IS THE AUTHOR AND SOURCE OF LAW.”**

— *Yick Wo v. Hopkins*, 118 U.S. 356 1886

---

**“The king (sovereignty) CANNOT HAVE AN EQUAL, MUCH LESS A SUPERIOR.”**

— *DOMINUS REX NULLUM HABERE POTEST PAREM, MULTO MINUS SUPERIOREM*. 1Reeve, *Eng. Law*, 115. (Black4)

---

One cannot appeal (pray) to God’s Nature, Law, and Ultimate Authority if one has taken a false god (sovereign) and id-entify in and under the contracted dis-ease of law by a sovereign State (and its church). Either Jehovah is one’s Permanent Sovereign and Master or a middle-man is standing in the way by contract to his mere temporary empire. Remember, satan, manifesting as anyone or anything that is opposed to God and Nature, only ever operates in contract.

More importantly, if one is under the legal government (state) of the sovereign People (State), one cannot also claim simultaneously to be the sovereignty of a State (as part of “We, the People”). One either is the State (the sovereign People) or one is subject to the private State’s (private sovereign People’s) commercially created (public) government in a citizen-ship (voluntary slavery) under the doctrine of principal and agent. The word “State” means in its proper noun a bloodline of “People” in its recorded posterity (descent, genealogy). Thus, a People have no sovereign but themselves, and so neither do any of the several States (private/sovereign Peoples).

But let us not forget that this is legal (fictional) sovereignty placed upon the legal State (People), as defined by the international code of the law of nations. It’s simply not Real. We can understand the definition of this capitalized word “State” better by comparing these two maxim’s of law, which say the exact same thing:

---

**“The welfare of the PEOPLE is the supreme law.”**

— *SALUS POPULI SUPREMA LEX*. *Bac. Max. reg.* 12; *Broom, Max.* 1-10; *Montesq. Esprit des Lois*, lib. 26, c. 23; 13 *Coke*, 139; *Lingo Lumber Co. v. Hayes*, *Tex.Civ.App.*, 64 S.W.2d 835, 839. (Black4)

---

**“The welfare of the STATE is the supreme law.”**

— *SALUS REIPUBLICAE SUPREMA LEX*. *Inhabitants of Springfield v. Connecticut River R. Co.*, 4 *Cush. (Mass.)* 71. (Black4)

---

This is not mere similitude, but a sameness of terms. Each State is the incorporation of a private “People” and each private People is a several (foreign/private) State, which bound together consensually are sometimes called the private united States of America in compact (and in congress assembled). And that which we call colloquially as “the state” (government) only represents that private People (States) as its agent.

But the “United States,” a district of Caesar (seizure/piracy), is neither a People nor a State (which are the same thing), merely a municipal corporation created by those several People (several States) in a beneficial compact (incorporation). These private People (States) are the *creators* of the “United States,” are the sovereignty over it and anything under it (including inferior US citizenships), and thus are not bound by their own created “United States” public law. A private People knows and respects no public authority any more than any king does over his own office of god, except that for which it contracts to be under, such as the constituted power of the State (People) of eminent domain. It is of the utmost importance to commit this fact to memory. And from this point of reference, as United States citizen-ships (operators of commercial US created persons/statuses), we may know for certain that we are not one of those private “People,” and that for all intents and purposes they are the gods of our strawmen. Whether or not we respect the legal, public persona (strawman) we are granted at birth as the voluntary admixture of names (good and evil) is the choice that decides who and what our god is. “The People” does not actually *exist* in Nature, being a plural description and name of a joint-sovereign kingship (artificial person/status), *e pluribus unum* (out of many one), and not of any individual man. And so we can say that when taken together as the private People of each of the several (private) States, also known as the Land-holders and thus the Land-Lords, these are the gods of the nations, the idols and masters we are enslaved to as a result of our collective silence. We are ruled by artificial persons (corporations); laborers in an intricately laid out company store. And yet only through this feigned sovereignty of the State do they retain such flattery of title in supposed majesty. Individually, they are powerless. Their power derives solely through their fictional body corporate called “the People” (State), which is a false, representative god standing legally as only the simulation of themselves as a united, artificial person.

As a side note, and to clear up the grammatical choices of this author in my selective use of the capitalization of certain words and terms of Nature and of legal law, the reader should know that a capitonym is a word that, though spelled exactly the same, changes its meaning and intent when it is capitalized. Generally, the capitonym (stemming from the word “capital,” which is the principal or head of something) changes a noun into a proper noun. Thus while the general and thus more ambiguous, non-specific word *state* is a noun/ name of a legal fiction, the special, capitalized word *State* changes this general word into a proper noun/ name of a specific “People.” When words are capitalized (placed purposefully in capitonym and thus respect of their “proper” authority) they are special, not general. They are not common. They are not innocent. They are not ambiguous, but proprietary. But we must also remember that perspective changes our rules. For to the legal realm I wish only to be known as the ambiguous name clint without any other attachment from that false realm. To be in permissive possession and respect of the capitalized name Clint Richardson in legal terminology is symbolic of a proper name, as an incorporated man with public title (a legal, *natural* person). And so again we can understand here the power of our choices, the power of our God as Supreme Creator of Law. Jehovah or man’s multitude of governmental structures, one of these will be as our individual God based on our own perspective and respect of Self.

And so, when the preamble of the constitution states that: We, the People, in Order... do Ordain and Establish this Constitution... for ourselves and our Posterity... these are all *capitonyms*. These are special (of a particular species) words/terms of art, given the force of proper nouns/names, and having only to do with those who were signers (founding fathers/legal creators) and the bloodline they represented as their agents (attorneys). These are not general terms, meaning that they do not include everyone, but only a certain and exclusive group of the whole. And so the *Posterity* of the *People* is certainly not the lower, common class of laborers and captured slaves induced and imported to build their nation and cities (municipal corporations) up for them, either slave or indenture or modern employee. With this understanding we may proceed with the story, knowing the difference between what is Real and what is artificial, what is a political government over common people (the general public) called a state and what is a private or sovereign People also called a State. But most importantly, we know what are the gods and what Is the only True God.

---

**"Posterity: you will never know how much it has cost my generation to preserve your freedom. I hope you will make good use of it."**

—John Quincy Adams

---

Do you really think he was speaking on behalf of slaves and indentured foreign immigrants in this private address to his own bloodline in posterity and inheritance of the sovereign political freedom he and his kin enjoy? At this point, the answer to this question should start to become clear. For if all men were included in this label of "Posterity," then the word *posterity* itself would be unnecessary, being historically and in many ways inaccurate.

As foreign, United States citizens only (not the Posterity of private holders of land in any of the territory of the actual States), the common citizenry only have a permitted, temporary residence in any of those legal (artificial), state government jurisdictions under that People (State). We are invited guests, valued as commodities mostly for our ignorance, and secondarily for the labor pool we represent as managed human capital. For all intents and purposes, we do not *exist* to them except as registered chattel, live stock counted by (*per*) the head (*capita*). Make no mistake, **a United States citizen-ship is not one of the sovereign People of the several States!** Public citizenship is an employment to the land-holders as it has been from the beginning, through the same types of colony companies. To think otherwise based on so much indoctrination by public institutions is the root of all misunderstanding and the basis of this continued voluntary slave system. For we are peopled (stocked like cattle) as a common, legalized "people," the goyim of the nation (father) that suffer from our own collective lack of knowledge under these devil's contracts. After all, one only has power and authority over the devil when one is not bound under contract to it. The contract causes powerlessness, helplessness, hopelessness, and that general feeling of melancholic doom... because birth into personhood (contractual relationship) is indeed doom (a judgement of spiritual death). Like cattle, we are *peopled* (distributed) into plantations called counties (municipal corporations). Only when the slave can be made to believe he is a master while chained by his own fictional self and sig-nature can such a clandestine feudal system of voluntary servitude *exist*. And let's face it, the millions of laws on the books called as "public law" are proof enough of our lack of private sovereignty. That is, because we are under another People's law, we are not that People we pledge our allegiance to. As obvious as this conclusion is, the opposite (adversarial) opinion is put upon us all from the civil birth of our public person (legal status) to its publicly registered civil death, and the arrogance and confusion can be cut with a knife. In essence, the *general* people are taught that they are the *special* People. This is a lie.

We have no clue how it is that we are legally plugged-in, and yet we acknowledge the fact at every turn with every signature and action we take *in persona*. We feel that we are somehow irreversibly connected to this fictional matrix of legal code, and our entire being is redirected, repurposed, and resourced in order to publicly serve that private People that are the several (private) States in corporate union as one body politic (sovereignty).

The slaves believe they are part of the flattering title of "We."

We must pay our publicly ordained taxes. Yet the sovereign (private) man need pay no such tribute to any master or principal but that for which his bloodline of People privately establish in their State.

We must register our children, our home, our automobile, and all legal property. Yet the sovereign man keeps his property private, avoiding such publicity and corruption of blood due to any low and mean status of public personhood.

We must submit to police. Yet that masonic club and largest street gang in America affronts not those private men under their public law jurisdiction, instead protecting their own privateering activities in the organized, legalized crime of asset forfeiture. For the police are a creation of the private People. "The People" are their gods, the public their captive, patient victims.

It is not our economy, it is theirs. It is not our country, it is theirs. For these are merely the terms of their own art, and they own these words and their fictional meanings. And only when the good, unwitting voluntary or involuntary slave begins to actually realize his place in this status-based society, to wake up to his own manipulated and simulated *self* in false patriotism, will he actually desire and seek to obtain that Natural Freedom he falsely believes he already has even under this public, voluntarily contracted political indenture and bond of surety. But first he must learn the Law and acknowledge the Creator of that Law that will keep him Naturally Free and always within his own Nature. He must Live in the Law, acting only in the Reality of all things, not merely fear the law and draw license from it in ignorance of its very purpose. In other words, his Law must be his constant religious action.

Please note again that the word *Jehovah* is a verb of descriptive Substance, a continuous action of what Was, Is, and always shall Be in timelessness, in timeless Being, as that which we call the Natural Realm and the Universe as a never-ending Whole (Oneness). Jehovah is thus the inescapable time and space, earth and sea, and all that thrives within, without, and because of *God's* continued Permanence of actual Existence (Reality). And this is the only actual, Ultimate, Permanent Sovereignty, as "God," which is why no man should ever be respected by any other as sovereign over any part of God's Creation, especially over other men. If man's (the special People's) sovereign legal laws are respected above that of Jehovah's Nature as the Law Itself, then man is doomed to destroy himself along with that to which his own fictional law gives him license to harm, purchase (conquer), and destroy. Only a false, legal foundation can cause this affront upon Nature (Jehovah) to happen, where certain men are treated as sovereign (law-making gods and judges) over others. And we are living in that history even as it unfolds. In fact, we are merely the modern, updated version of their former slaves who built the pyramids and tombs in their honor, the re-builders of the many masonic temples of Solomon. The facade of the buildings has changed, but not their intent. And at the top of most of the tallest buildings in every municipal corporation (city) can be found the name of a bank or insurance agency (artificial persons), as the favored agents and tributes of the idolized moneychangers in mammon, the greatest agents of fictional control over the Real.

Before continuing with this story of the corruption of the conceptualization of God as all Creation of Nature and Its Creator, we must also come to know ourselves, even as we learn to know our fictionally represented "selves" as our own worst enemy. When referring to *man* in this work and by use of this word, we refer only to the complete package: the mind, body, and soul as a connected Creation of and harmoniously Living within God (Jehovah) bound to the Laws of Nature. Man is a general term signifying all men in self-existence and self-evidence without fictional consideration. This is the unnamed, non-proper name signifying man's subservience only to his Creator and to no other. But what happens when *man* is devolved in rank in his mind and so referred to as an "individual" fictional *persona* of and created by government as opposed to being an undefined (legally unprovable) and uncorrupted Creation of God? Can the legal version of man's persona (self) be the same as man in Nature under God? Never! It is very important to know that all references to any thing *as* or *in person*, or as a thing *personified*, is never a reference to the whole substantive package of man or any other part of God's Creation; of what actually *Is* in Being. A person is never of Nature, and so we must not respect the reflective but empty surface of that which is not the Reality of God's Creation. Man may die staring at the image (art) of food insisting upon its place in God's Nature, but the art will always only represent the dead state of Real Life.

A master will call his slave as a "man" just as God would. And so the word "man" is used in this work only as the root notion of the Source object of God's Creation, and never as the legal fiction would define it as a subject of legal government or of some false god and master. There is no actual

Life in fiction. And to this fact there is no exception. Lies are never actual Truths. Man, under God, is always a Living Creature in Being, and never a person (fictional legal status). And this presents the ultimate, always voluntary choice for each to make.

Reality -vs- fiction.

God -vs- the devil.

The word “person” is only ever a reference to the language form of “man” in a legal *appearance*, like a cartoon in a cartoon world, as the consideration of nothing but his legal status and rank in that fictional, legal society; the artificial world of the artificial creators. Thus the word *man* changes meanings and **becomes not a term of Nature (adjective), but a term of art (noun)**. The Natural Existence (verb/adjective) of a man of God is self-evident, but the legal name (noun) of a man must be proven to positively *exist* in fiction. Positive (public) law only effects positively (publicly) created legal things. This artful representation of man by the legal chains of person-hood transmutes the spiritual meaning of “man” into the artful, legal meaning of “slave.” It’s all about the name (noun).

Be ultimately aware, therefore, that the legal term “natural person” is not a reference to anything within God’s Nature and Origin (Source), for legal words can only describe statistically legal entities as artificial things; as the “vital statistics” of a legally considered civil *life* of a civil *nature*, but **NEVER** the Reality of Life and Nature in and of Itself. This term is only a descriptive use of legal wording that re-presents Nature and Life as a fictional thing; a cartoon creation of the government of men. A “person” is **NEVER** actually a Living man or part of Nature, only the *appearance* of man in a fictional, statistical form, as the strawman.

Re-genesis. A mirror image...

**STATISTIC, STATISTICAL** - *adjective* - [from **state** or **STATIST**.] **Pertaining to the STATE OF SOCIETY, the CONDITION of the PEOPLE, THEIR ECONOMY, THEIR PROPERTY AND RESOURCES.** (Webs1828)

**VITAL** - *adjective* - [Latin *vitalis*, from *vita*, **LIFE**. This must be a contraction of *victa*, for *vivo* forms *vixi*, *victus*; Gr. **CONTRACTED**.] 1. **Pertaining to life, either ANIMAL or vegetable**; as vital energies; vital powers. 2. **Contributing to life; necessary to life**; as vital air; **vital blood**. 3. **Containing life**. Spirits that live throughout, vital in every part - and vital virtue infus'd, and vital warmth. 4. **Being the seat of life; being that on which life depends**. The dart flew on, and pierc'd a vital part. 5. **Very necessary; highly important; essential. RELIGION IS A BUSINESS of vital concern.** Peace is of vital importance to our country. 6. **So disposed as to live**. Pythagoras and Hippocrates affirm the birth of the seventh month to be vital [Little used.] Vital air, pure air or oxygen gas, **which is essential to animal life**. (Webs1828)

**VITAL STATISTICS** - **The INFORMATION that is kept on BIRTHS, DEATHS, MARRIAGES, DIVORCES**, longevity, etc., that is **kept by PUBLIC authorities for determining PUBLIC utilities**, etc. (Black2)

**ENROLLMENT** - **The act of putting upon a roll. A RECORD MADE**. In English law. **The REGISTERING or entering on the rolls** of chancery, king's bench, common pleas, or exchequer, or by the clerk of the peace in the records of the quarter sessions, **of any lawful act; AS A RECOGNIZANCE, A DEED OF BARGAIN AND SALE, and the like.** (Black4)

---

Information, which is given by the “informer” (usually the mother) on the birth registration document, is recreated from those descriptive vital statistics into a legal, fictional persona. This is the creation of a legal entity, as the bringing into *existence* of a fictional *life*, a man of straw (words).



How does one reconcile this ridiculous notion that a fictional thing may have some semblance of “life,” when it is so clear and self-evident that no Real or Natural Life Exists in fictional things? I suppose we can thank Disney and Warner Bros. for that childish delusion. Amazingly, the whole story of the scriptural Law is to teach us to not respect such a false *existence* as this, to respect only what is self-Existent (Jehovah). And so we must learn to recognize these satanic (adversarial to Life, Nature, and Reality) versions of artificial *life* as personifications of legal concepts. The pretended, acted out *life* of a citizen-ship, of a legal person (status), is no Life at all. But in the legal realm, where all things are opposite of Reality and opposed to God’s Nature, *life* is proven to *exist* there in its fictional form without substance through the magic of artful terms:

---

## LIFE:

### **“26. The state of being in force, or THE TERM for which an INSTRUMENT has LEGAL OPERATION; as the LIFE OF AN EXECUTION.”**

— Definition for ‘life’ from: Webster’s 1828 Dictionary of the English Language (Webs1828) —

The legal “life” of “persons” of the state is purely a civil (artificial) one, an imaginary legal state of false being (legal *existence*), and the respect of the force of the state’s (legal creator’s) jurisdiction is that on which legal (fictional) *life* depends for its *existence*. The “vital statistics” transmuted into legal persona can never be the Reality of the man operating behind it. A lie cannot be sustained without belief (love) and respect of its fictional *life* (false existence).

Similarity is not sameness. A copy is never and can never be the actual Original. Re-source is never Source. And a hu-man re-source is not a man of God (True Source).

And so the fundamental difference between the Natural man and these fictionally considered, legal, “natural” personas is that while the spiritual man is at Oneness with Nature (he believes in/ loves God), each fictional creation of personhood is designed to break that harmonious Oneness and make each man quite unique (novel) and thus patently distinguishable by his registered information and legal id-entity.

Thus, this word *natural* as a legal term is specifically and intentionally designed to descriptively and definitively separate Living man from non-living things in this fictionally re-created realm, and to identify (turn the id into a pretended entity) individual men merely by rank and status, **but only in a comparative form** when considered next to corporations made up of many natural persons, which we call a single “artificial person” (many “natural persons” incorporated into one artifice called an “artificial person” or as one fictional body politic as if it were a single “natural” person). Corporations are persons too, remember? But the word never has an actual meaning regarding the substance of Life (Creation) Itself, merely the reflective (evil) *appearance* of dead form and name created in and bound to the fictional realm (hell). Again, legal descriptions from legal words are only ever a similitude of the Real, which is never a sameness. Thus, the actual vital statistics of a new-born baby are necessary to create the false but similar persona of that man, the simulated man, the strawman, from which the birth certificate (matrix) is created as legal evidence of the creation of a financial instrument of mammon; a legal entity which we call a *person*.

There is without exception no actual Life in any fiction (in the names of *persons*, *places*, or *things*) any more than a cartoon character that resembles the form of a man or animal can be called as Truly “Living” in Nature. The word is used to simulate a statistical, imaginary form of *life* in that

fictional legal realm, which we call as spiritually dead *persons, places, and things* (proper nouns). And so the term *natural person* is purely descriptive of a life-less legal fact, a fictional creation of law, and as such allows no laws or creations of God's Nature into its referential world of word magic. This is Nature recreated by words (code). The word "person" is not, under any circumstances, a creation of Jehovah as anything Born by and in Mother Nature, nor is it ever an actual reference to *IT*. For if the legal realm acknowledged man as a limitless, unalienable Creation of God, it would necessarily be required to always acknowledge God's Supremacy of Law as Higher than itself. In essence then, there would be no need for civil law if moral (foundational) Law was adhered to and respected. And in Reality, the man never loses this gift and favor of God as a Creation thereof, but instead voluntarily respects and acts as if he were the fictional person that those personal, civil laws are attached to. While wearing the artificial clothing of a legal personhood, the man as a self-evident, self-Existent Creation of God is pretending to be invisible to his True Creator, including his spiritual Duty that Natural Law of God that would otherwise protect the man from the fiction of his 2nd *life* in third *person*.

This is volunteerism. This is the doctrine of master and servant.

The spiritual Law, as the frail man pretending to be the immortal corporation sole of "Pope" stated above, is always higher than anything legal (e.g., civil), including all temporal laws and fictions created by men. And this is why the church's papal *Bull*-shit established the pretended and personified "spiritual jurisdiction" of ecclesiastical law. It would have no power over man if not for legal personhood, which is the word magic of the mark, name, and number of the legal beast system. But the absence of all artifice, after all, should be our ultimate goal! No more lies! Pure simplicity of meaning and Duty... The names and legal statuses that the State bestows are only ever anti-Nature, anti-God, anti-christ, and anti-Life. These legal titles in persona are only bestowed by magistrates acting as false legal gods, and they re-present man into a pre-judged (doomed) status, into the impersonation of a slave. From its certified, corporate legal birth to its certified, corporate legal death, a man is judged only to be as the person (subject and ward) of the government he re-presents and operates in commerce under, that hood of status created from vital statistics into a totally controlled legal entity. Jehovah (God) does not Create nor Respect persons, only men as part of Creation. "Person" is and can only ever be a description of the legal, artful form of man, of what belongs to other men, but is never actually a man. It only applies to a legal *existence* (form and appearance) and therefore a legal *status* (consideration) within the legal realm and jurisdiction of law. A cartoon; a mirror image; the false appearance of *self*.

The legal law is not alive (in Nature), and so it cannot consider anything in Nature (God's Creation) without all things being first named, predefined, and redesigned under it as something other than its Origin and *Source*. And yet it is constituted and named as the so-called "living," "organic" law. It is not a vegetable or fruit, nor a mineral or other aspect of Creation, so we must of course not be fooled by the use of legal words like "organic" when applied to purely fictional, legal things. This is yet another term of art. A thing artificial, anything created by man, can never be in Reality (in Nature) a thing Naturally Organic. This differential in not just meanings of words but in their use to describe both Reality (God) and fiction (artifice/lies) represents the need for the comprehension of these language arts and the many dualistic terms that magistrates use to control the minds of the masses. For the words of Nature are also used to define the words of legal fiction, which purposefully causes a con-fusion of terms. All words have a true sensual meaning. But all words also have a fabled, parabolic, nonsensical legal meaning. It is this similitude (but certainly not sameness) of the meanings of words that confuses utterly. For the creator gods of man's artificial systems of art and law (as illusionists) can only create the empty legal names of all things already Created in Substance under God. All Reality must be made into a fictional reflection of legal similitude. And the Real must be subordinated to the art that re-presents it as fiction.

Even the names, images, and empty forms of man's re-creation of God's actual Being are respected above that substance *Itself*. The verb is personified and thus lost in respect and in consideration because of the overpowering false-empathy and respect placed upon the false character of the imaginary noun (name of the person/place/thing).

To personify God (in false image) is to ignore the Substance of Being that is all of God's Nature.

---

**“Man (homo) is a term of NATURE;  
Person (persona) of CIVIL LAW.”**

—Black's Law Dictionary, Second Edition (1910). Page 577

---

The Creation of Nature turned into a creation of man (law)...

It would be more correct for the author to use the word *homo* in each instance where the word *man* is used in this work. But I have a sneaking suspicion that this would be a vulgar distraction to many readers due to the slang and immature culture revolved around the use of dog-Latin. Perhaps this was a purposeful deed by the linguistic masters, keeping us away from the importance of that True “term of Nature” by twisting its meaning to mean something perversely sexual. And it should be understood that in the term *stramineus homo* (straw man), it is the application of the straw (artifice of fiction) that destroys that term of Nature (man), destroying man's protective connection to his Creator, causing this mixing of names by that of the legal creator and placing the man under legal authority. To legally acknowledge having straw instead of blood as a fictional character created by the commercial law, no man may act as his own Self. At any rate, the word *man* in this work should always be taken in this writing from the Latin translation as follows and with no artifice attached, as purely a Creation in Jehovah. Not as “human being” nor any other aspect of any artificial form, only as that which is self-evidently and in Self-Existence man without spot or blemish from the legal fiction. The following legalistic definitions show the beginning and the end, both of spiritual Life and legal life (spiritual death), the unaffected Natural and the effected imperfection of man as a corruption of blood, where the word *man* is legally re-formed by mere respect of artificial words to mean some class of *slave* under some sovereign fiction. The word (term of art) “slave,” or any other description of man is only a flattering title of the fictional person (status) of any man, which under God's Law is not to be respected. When this word *man* is spoken in this work, only its Natural substance as God's Creation is intended, and not the legal devolution implied by man's designs against Nature and equitableness.

**HOMO** - This Latin word, in its most enlarged sense, includes both man and woman. Vide **MAN**. (WCA1889)

**HOMO** - Latin. A MAN; a human being, MALE OR FEMALE; a vassal, or feudal tenant; a retainer, dependent, or servant. (Black4)

**HOMO** - Latin. A human being; man, a person. Literally, a creature of the earth — humus; a person. Derivatives: homage, homicide. (WCA1889)

**LIBER HOMO** - A free man; also, in Roman law, a freedman. (WCA1889)

**LIBER ET LEGALIS HOMO** - A free (good) and lawful person: a juror, who was to be neither a bondsman nor infamous. (WCA1889)

**NOVUS HOMO** - A NEW MAN; a man PARDONED OF CRIME. (WCA1889)

---

When in doubt, considering the various definitions possible for the same word, remember the parabolic teachings of christ. What you are, your Life, is self-Evident. You are... *I am*. There is no reason whatsoever to proclaim to anyone in public that you are anything, even that *I am “a man.”*

This is self-evident. For our purpose in this work, we need only to understand the difference between a person (persona / mask) and a Real man (homo). A person is never a Real man, but a man is sometimes acting as a person. Similarly, a “democrat” is never a man, but a man sometimes acts as a “democrat.” Its just a word, and *I am* no word. Again, *I’m* no person, place, or thing. *I’m* self-evident.

As an example of the simulation of *life* that is a person-hood, we can again simply consider the fictional, animated “life” of a cartoon character. A cartoon is a person (a false personification and anthropomorphizing of something in Reality), only able to *exist* in that cartoon world (realm) on paper and behind the looking glass, and does not otherwise Exist accept within that representation in form (jurisdiction) we call *entertainment*. The word enter-tain-ment in Latin means to **enter** (enter) and **hold** (re-tain) the **mind** (mentis), and this is what legal law does in its corruption against all of Nature. For it does not Exist in Nature, only in its own fictional recreation. It is not a Creation of God. In order to interact with that cartoon persona, we would need to re-present ourselves as a fiction and somehow *appear* in that entertainment jurisdiction (fictional, legal realm) as a “natural” cartoon person. Our disposition would, in other words, would need to be in harmony and under the artifice and law that is the nature (source of existence) of that cartoon world (fiction).

But we know this of course to be impossible in Nature. For even virtual reality is and always will be merely virtual; of the *virtue* of a lie; artificial; false; art re-presenting Reality through a language code in a matrix of similitude. Yet we still ask, is pure and utter fiction Real?

Of course, we appear in the realm of legal fiction through the exact same, seemingly impossible process. We re-present ourselves to magistrate judges (gods) as one of their own (proprietary) fictional creations called a legal person in citizen-ship, usually through an attorney (agent) that is first and foremost an officer of the court. We appear in court, which is merely part of the house (principality) of our person’s principal master. What *appears* in the cartoon realm is *natural* to that cartoon realm, just as what *appears* in the legal realm is *natural* to and of the *virtue* of the legal realm, for these artificial characters are creations of those fictional realms called fictions (creations) of law. But none of these statuses are of the Nature of Jehovah, which knows and respects no such fiction. At least cartoons have a form that can be seen. Man’s persona is an invisible characteristic never actually seen, never tangible to the senses.

Let us read this verse again, for it calls out every false “Christian” in the world, as they who wear the flattering title of a Romanized, denominated (renamed) “Christian” but do not obey the Son (Law / Word) of God:

---

**“But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, DECEIVING YOUR OWN SELVES. For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face IN A GLASS: For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was. BUT WHOSO LOOKETH INTO THE PERFECT LAW OF LIBERTY, AND CONTINUETH THEREIN, HE BEING NOT A FORGETFUL HEARER, BUT A DOER OF THE WORK, THIS MAN SHALL BE BLESSED IN HIS DEED. If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridled not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, THIS MAN’S RELIGION IS VAIN. Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, AND TO KEEP HIMSELF UNSPOTTED FROM THE WORLD.”**

—James 1: 22-27, KJB

---

To be “unspotted” is descriptive of a state of Life and of the soul that is to be free from censure, irreproachable, and free from vice. No *syn*thetics (sin) allowed. It is a Pure, non-legal Existence. It is to appear at all times only as one’s True Self (as Created) and as no other lie and by no other name (proper noun) and under no other law. To respect persons is to be under the censure of man’s law and under its added vices, or legal *ad-vice*.

---

## MAN:

**“...One who is MASTER OF HIS MENTAL POWERS, or who conducts himself with his usual judgment. When a person has lost his senses, or acts without his usual judgment, we say, HE IS NOT HIS OWN MAN.”**

—Webster’s 1828 Dictionary, from definition of “man”

---

Government (mind control) is not a bad word when it refers to Self-government of one’s own mind. For all others, for the multitude of *forgetful hearers* of that Highest Law of Nature, the legal system and matrix code sits like an invisible filter, collecting those who cannot govern themselves. He who slips through the legal realm without being entrapped is simply he who carries no fiction or artifice and claims no benefits or positive protections thereof for any legal persona or flattering title. But for he who carries the mark, name, and number of a person under government (false god), his actions must be subdued and administrated by the controllers (governors) of that satanic artifice. Legal government is the realm of sinners, for sin (*syn*) is only that which is not of self-evident Truth. The person of man is a sinner, and man dons that strawman so as to commit sins against God’s Nature with permission of false gods (magistrates). He who Lives in sin (*lives synthetically*) must be governed as a sinner (a person, not a man). This is not merely some religious drive, this is the very essence of the two realms of light and darkness, of the Real versus the artificial, of Nature and all that is opposed to Its self-evident and self-existent Reality. To pretend to *exist* outside of what is Real is the nature of the legal, contractual relation-ship. No contract can *exist* without a fictional person to sign and be held responsible for that contract. Thus the Bible teaches to never make such oaths, to never leave your mark (signature) or respect any such artifice.

We do not appear in court as an “unspotted” man (*homo*), for we cannot. We appear only in and as a legal status we call the “natural” person or as the title of registered agent (attorney) for that fictional persona, for Nature Itself and therefore the Natural Law is generally excluded from any public legal realm (court). Only the blotted, spotted soul may make such an *appearance*, as he who is spotted by worldly, non-spiritual things; the men of straw. We act by agentic virtue of the legal state, not by the law of God in any actual act (verb) of the True Virtue of Self. Our religion is vain while acting in person (while our soul is blotted / spotted). We don a spiritually dead person-hood, a velcro law suit that causes all of the civil code to attach and stick to our re-presented legal persona.

**VIRTUAL** - *adjective* - [See **Virtue**.] 1. **Potential; having the power of ACTING or of INVISIBLE EFFICACY WITHOUT THE MATERIAL OR SENSIBLE PART.** Every kind that lives, fomented by his virtual power, and warm’d. **Neither an actual nor virtual intention of the mind**, but only that which may be **gathered from the outward acts.** 2. **Being in essence or effect, not in fact; as THE VIRTUAL PRESENCE OF A MAN IN HIS AGENT OR SUBSTITUTE.** (*Webs1828*)

**SUBSTITUTE** - *verb transitive* - [L. *substitutio*; *sub* and *statuo*, **to set.**] **TO PUT IN THE PLACE OF ANOTHER.** - *noun* - **ONE PERSON PUT IN THE PLACE OF ANOTHER TO ANSWER THE SAME PURPOSE. A person may be a substitute WITH FULL POWERS TO ACT FOR**



**ANOTHER IN AN OFFICE. REPRESENTATIVES IN LEGISLATION ARE THE  
SUBSTITUTES OF THEIR CONSTITUENTS.** The orthodox creed of christians is that **Christ  
dies as the substitute of sinners.** 1. **ONE THING PUT IN THE PLACE OF ANOTHER.** If you  
have not one medicine, use another as its substitute. (*Webs1828*)

**HOOD** - noun - [Latin *fraternitas*.]... 4. **Any thing to be drawn over the HEAD to cover it.** 5.  
An ornamental fold that hangs down the back of **a graduate to MARK his DEGREE...** - verb  
*transitive* - **To dress in a hood or cowl; to put on a hood. The friar hooded, and THE  
MONARCH CROWNED.** 1. **TO COVER; TO BLIND.** I'll hood my eyes... (*Webs1828*)

---

Nothing under God should be hooded, covered, ignored, or destroyed. Even the ugliest of the forms of Life in the eye of the beholder should be cherished not for its appearance but for its purpose and Source. And who among us but these legal gods would dare to declare what is the purpose and meaning of all other Life? A person-hood is designed to blind man from his own Truth, and to allow disrespect of the pricelessness of all Life by valuing it only in artifice.

A fraternity of any kind, including a legal juristic society, is a hood. A man can only act as a person (status) under that hood of membership (volunteerism). The benefits of any fraternal order, including that of the education process and university system that is hopelessly intertwined with the legal state, is false. Virtuality is not sameness with Source. A brother-hood, as a simulation under contract or unnatural combination (conspiracy / confederation / order), is not a Real brother. An agent must always have a principal, a slave his master, a debtor its creditor.

If our actions are performed by virtue of government's personification of our virtual (fictional) political body (under the hood of a legal strawman), then our actions certainly cannot be mistaken to be in virtue of and in respect to the Laws of God. Legalism is only ever that which is opposed to God's Nature and Law, and there is nothing Natural about fiction in its re-presented virtual reality.

But always remember that when defined by the legal fiction in legalese, the word "natural" takes on a new meaning in virtue of the art-form it re-presents. Thus, the unnatural becomes the *natural*, the fictional god becomes as the similitude of the God of Nature in its own legally created realm. The name becomes the named. To a cartoon, a cartoon rock is "natural." Perspective is everything. Thus, to stand in personhood is to be purposefully blind to Jehovah and in anarchy to Its Law. It is to under-stand not God but only man's false designs, to live only by accepted lies. It is the lowest form of *existence*, but not substantially a Real, spiritual Life in any way.

As spiritual beings to be apparently and in finality judged by God as Jehovah, we may only (literally or figuratively) go before God the Creator in Pure spiritual Substance, as one of the Created within Creation, and above all else we must remember the scriptural teaching that **God does not Create or respect (cannot see; will not see) any person in any form.** A person has no substance. It is never of Nature. So we can literally or figuratively make no excuses before God (the Permanence and Reality of Being) in final judgement or in looking at ourselves in the mirror by claiming that our fictional persons and flattering titles committed crimes against Nature despite the fact that we alone acted in that false persona. This is a lame excuse! Almost as lame as the notion of ignorance used as an excuse in law. It would be as ridiculous as telling your doctor that it was not you who smoked cigarettes for 30 years, but your fictional "natural" person that committed the action, and so the cancer (or if you will, judgement of God) is not your own fault. God sees no fictions and no persons, and neither does the disease that is said to be of the virtue of the wrath of God's judgement, for these false personas simply do not Exist in that Reality of Nature. Likewise, the legal, administrative judge presiding over the jurisdiction of its property, the person (status) in law you carry, will also be judging you as the agent of that person. For the judge is the attorney for its own principal (god) of his own that artfully created legal persona and flattering title. His purpose is only to ensure and insure the protection of that proprietary person (vessel), not the man, just as a car rental company is only interested in the safety of its property, requiring a contract of

insurance. If a man is harmed while acting *in persona* then it's the person of he that harmed him that is charged. In the bond of surety, all of man is judged as if they are fictional persons, for they ignorantly *appear* as such. And so we find that even in this fictional corporation we call the state there is no excuse. The devil does not forgive, it only contracts, registers, and records. An agent cannot blame his vessel (status) for his own actions any more than a car can be blamed for the bad driving of its operator, for the puppet's strings are the noose around the agent's neck. The puppet is only the result of its master's efforts, *being* in surety for the puppets (persons) actions, just as a man acting in a police uniform and badge sometimes actually, though not often at all, goes to jail for his own crimes while acting in agency for a municipal corporation (city, county) as the principal of that title of policeman (strawman).

Remember, the author is not trying to sell any form of incorporated "religion" (noun) here in any way. This is only the foundation of all Law. Comprehension and brainwashing of religious doctrine is not necessary. Belief (love) of It, as the acting towards It in all actions as the Law of actions, is the Law. Under-standing It by Living under It is the only True evocation of Natural Law. It is the concept, not the strict doctrine, that is necessary. In other words, one who does not actually believe (vulgarly, with the mind only) that after physical death we will *meet our maker* can still Live (verb) by this under-standing as the foundation of Permanent, unshakable Law. This is to say that all men upon this earth may find True equitableness (Natural harmony) with each other without need of legal status or judges simply by believing in (loving) the concept that our temporary Lives are only a small part of the Permanence of Jehovah as the cycle of never-ending Creation, and that as temporary residents within God's Kingdom of earth we should leave that Creation as Pure and Natural as we found *It*, avoiding all harm to all that Exists wherever possible, but especially unto our fellow Creatures. Hilariously, this is the typical rule of all national parks and campgrounds, even the ones that government leased out to mining and other corporations with license to destroy. The rule (doctrine) seems easy enough, and most of us certainly practice this written and unwritten Law religiously as we visit such protected and respected places of "Nature." Some of us are so out of touch with our Creator that we even label ourselves with the flattering title of *naturalist*, as if our origin and Source is someplace other than Nature. Of course, only a fictional character would need to publicly identify itself as *natural*, for it has no self-evidence of this declared legal fact. A True Naturalist is just a follower of scripture, of the Natural Law, and his *modus operandi* is proven only by his actions, not by any flattery or fictitious name. I doubt very much that the worship of "Jehovah" is on most people's minds when they are simply doing what is right in such instances, in simply picking up their own litter and un-kindling their own fire. It feels right, and it is. But when the question of what is right or wrong becomes challenged by what is a legally declared license, by what is permissible (by permit) or excusable by some legal artifice of man's law, it is then that God's Law of Nature must always be considered towards our course of spiritual (religious) action (verb), despite what one "believes" in as his religion or non-religion (noun) or what man's law declares as the artificial *right* of persons. A legal *right* is not equal to what *is* Truly Lawful. And in the legal realm, all crimes against man and Nature have and will be legalized, made and pretended to be lawful through the word magic of criminal men organized as legal lawmakers.

As for this notion of True christianity as the Law of Nature, nothing is more reasonable or logical; and believe me, I've searched. And what I've found is that most and possibly all other "ideologies" and systems take their foundations from the Bible before kicking it to the curb without due diligence and acknowledgement of its virtue of Source. Sadly, just as the pre-Biblical sources of knowledge and Law (True religion) are also dismissed by most corporate religions, to the point where they will insist that the earth didn't even Exist previous to the history (his-story) of the Bible. To throw the Bible out with organized religions that claim it for their legal *existence* is akin to throwing the baby out with the bathwater. Simply stated, scripture is a sure recipe for the True Peace and Prosperity of all men on earth. No man need join any legal fiction to accomplish this peace, for it requires nothing more than to find the inner peace and power of our True Self, requiring only that we never respect any fiction or lie while simultaneously respecting all of self-Existent Life. One can only respect Life or non-Life (fiction), never both. God or mammon... For ultimately the respect of that fiction (simulation/representation) kills Real Life in every way imaginable. It creates spiritually the walking dead.

In the end, man (as magistrate judge) may only forgive the person of man by justifying (making as law) lame excuses and licenses, for the person is the state's own creation. Only God can forgive man, as man Exists only of God's own Creation, just as only a judge or presidential pardon may forgive the legal person. *The creator controls.* The allowance of men to be judged (doomed) by these artificial judges (gods) is clearly proof that men have and follow no Law (God) above that of men.

---

**“Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: BUT IF THOU JUDGE THE LAW, THOU ART NOT A DOER OF THE LAW, BUT A JUDGE. THERE IS ONE LAWGIVER, WHO IS ABLE TO SAVE AND TO DESTROY: WHO ART THOU THAT JUDGEST ANOTHER?”**

—James 4: 11-12, KJB

---

**“For the INVISIBLE THINGS of him from the creation of the world ARE CLEARLY SEEN, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that THEY ARE WITHOUT EXCUSE: Because that, when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful; BUT BECAME VAIN IN THEIR IMAGINATIONS, AND THEIR FOOLISH HEART WAS DARKENED. PROFESSING THEMSELVES TO BE WISE, THEY BECAME FOOLS, AND CHANGED THE GLORY OF THE UNCORRUPTIBLE God INTO AN IMAGE MADE LIKE TO CORRUPTIBLE MAN, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things. Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness THROUGH THE LUSTS OF THEIR OWN HEARTS, TO DISHONOUR THEIR OWN BODIES BETWEEN THEMSELVES: WHO CHANGED THE TRUTH OF GOD INTO A LIE, AND WORSHIPPED AND SERVED THE CREATURE MORE THAN THE CREATOR, who is blessed for ever. Amen.”**

—Romans 1: 20-25, KJB

---

The author wishes to stress the fact that the creator is always god (lord) over its own creation and self, and this means that the magistrates are the gods over their own creations. This work should never be misconstrued as suggesting that anyone should worship God as the Creation ITSelf, but that with Higher spirit must worship Creation as the knowable part of God. When it comes to Jehovah, **any Part is never the sum of or greater than the Whole, and yet no Part is ever to be considered as any less than the Whole.** This is the unwritten reason of the Law of God. The Whole is the Incorruptible Permanence and Oneness of Being that is Jehovah, of which you and *I Am. IT* is One and *IT* is All but It is Never none (nil). Likewise, the legal system is a closed loop system of

false creation, where terms of art create a coded, fictional realm, linking all artifice into an in-harmonious (forced) oneness steeped in the corruption of all Truth. It must separate all parts into proprietary nouns (names) in order to control all parts separately, while at the same time grouping all those parts into a whole so as to take all private rights away from each individual part. Both of these, the Real and the art, seek the ruination of the other. Both cause the ruination of whatever state of Being each man (part) does not choose. One is God (of Nature) and one is the evil (dead) *nature* of the cult-ure of satan (the adversaries of the God and Law of our True Nature).

Does this really require the vulgar belief of any man to be Truth, or is it self-evident? We could worship in some empty ritual the moon, the planets, and the stars, though they are untouchable. Their design and route is not ours to manage or even alter. We cannot care for them any more than we can cause them ruination. We are not their Creator. We cannot grow a garden upon them nor drink from their veins. We may certainly be humbled by this Truth, but to worship them as gods is to imagine they are not merely a part of Jehovah (self-Existence), attributing to them instead characteristics of anthropomorphism that cause them to seem larger than Life. But their Reality of self-Existence does not change merely because we fictionalize and imagine them to be what they are not. Our prayers will not alter their course, for their course is part of the whole of Jehovah (Nature). One simply cannot change the Nature (Source) of anything, for the Nature of anything is its Law. And we may only Truly respect anything by respecting its Law (Nature). But most important to consider is that we are simply not grounded to these external parts. We are not dependent upon them for our sustenance of Life, any more than a toe is dependent upon a finger. We may use them reasonably as navigation and harvesting tools and we may be fascinated by their sparkle, but they are not under our dominion and care. They do not suffer for our lies and self-permissions to disrespect their Law (Nature). They remain thankfully safe from our intrusion and pollution. And while they are of course a part of the Whole, we have in the past (and still today in some sects) treated them as separate (private) pluralistic gods. But a part is never Truly private. One need be private only to that which seeks to harm and govern one away from one's own Nature, from one's Source and Its Law.

This fine, almost intangible line is the difference between paganism and monotheism. How can we worship Nature (Creation) in Its self-Existent whole as separate (foreign) from Jehovah (as all that is in self-Existence as Oneness)? This is oxymoronic! And yet this is the plight of the modernly indoctrinated corporate "Christian," the externalization of the Whole from Its parts. It's like washing a car on its exterior and imagining that the parts underneath run better because of that external act, that the appearance is separate from its Source, the image more important than the Real. Ultimately, when only the parts are worshiped despite the whole, the neglecting or abuse of the less aesthetically pleasing or valuable parts causes the whole to suffer. The unique, human disease states in these modern times is a perfect example of this phenomenon, as are the ravished landscapes from mineral mining and the depleted average oxygen levels from deforestation. And need I mention war, where parts battle parts because each part identifies itself not by its True Nature (Source) of Life in self-Existence, but as some artificial ethnicity of the various fictional nations (flags/doctrines) of man's creation?

As difficult as this may seem to comprehend, to speak to any man by his surname in respect of his fictional appearance and persona in a legal, jurisdictional form that is adversarial (satanic) to his True Nature, is to speak evil (artifice) of that man. It is to disrespect God's Creation (man) in lieu of his false show. It is to respect only form without the Substance of Source. It is a rejection of Love, Peace, Piety, and Charity, for to respect the person is to respect a man's worth only in mammon (commercial valuation). It is to forget that he is but a spiritual brother, a part of the Whole, and to treat him as external and without the Laws and duties of God's Nature. And so even the action of calling anyone by their legal name is an act of artful, fictional judgement (doom). It's simply a confirmed lie. To acknowledge another man as a legal, public entity is to contract with it and respect its artifice of law; to claim that God's Law is not enough. For only dishonest men with intentions other than what is the negative duty under the Natural Law of God need hide behind the fictional protections and sureties of another's legal name and title, and only those who are not acting in Truth seek the legal protections of the legal persona (monetary insurance of mammon) in

other men through his cursed (*cursive*) signature and contract. In other words, only he who acts without Pure Love and Charity in pursuit of that god of mammon would seek and respect the surety of a man's legal persona in contractual relationship instead of recognizing and ensuring only a Pure, brotherly, spiritual relation and duty. And to personally summon such a demon into court by employing (using) the power of the gods of the court in principality and magistracy is to disrespect the very Nature of God's Creation and destroy the negative duty and potentiality of privacy and thus spirituality of any such man. It is to in-jure. To be the force and reason behind the fact that a man must artificially appear as something he is not is as being the handmaiden of satan. And the black-robed magistrates count on this utter abandonment of reason and respect of God and Nature to stay in business. No customers, no extortion; no volunteers (subjects), no masters; no debtors, no creditors.

Government, and thus any man acting as its agent (attorney), is the ultimate apologist for itself.

**LAME** - *adjective* - ...2. **IMPERFECT; NOT SATISFACTORY; AS A LAME EXCUSE.** 3. Hobbling; not smooth; as numbers in verse. - *verb transitive* - **To make lame; to cripple or disable; TO RENDER imperfect and unsound;** as, to lame an arm or a leg. (*Webs1828*)

**EXCUSE** - *verb transitive* - s as z. [Latin *excuso*; *ex* and *causor*, **TO BLAME**. See **Cause**.] 1. **To pardon; to free from the imputation of fault or blame; to acquit of guilt. We excuse a PERSON IN OUR OWN MINDS,** when we acquit him of guilt or blame; or **we excuse him by a declaration of that acquittal.** 2. **To pardon, as a fault; to FORGIVE ENTIRELY, or to admit to be little censurable, and to overlook. We excuse a FAULT, which admits of APOLOGY or extenuation; and we excuse irregular CONDUCT, when extraordinary CIRCUMSTANCES appear to justify it.** 3. **TO FREE FROM AN OBLIGATION OR DUTY.** I pray thee have me excused. Luke 14:18. 4. **TO REMIT; not to exact; as, to excuse a forfeiture.** 5. **To pardon; to admit an apology for.** Excuse some courtly strains. 6. **To throw off an imputation by apology.** Think you that we excuse ourselves to you? 2 Corinthians 12:19. 7. **TO JUSTIFY; to vindicate.** Their thoughts **accusing or else excusing one another.** Romans 2:1. - *noun* - **A plea offered in extenuation of a fault or irregular deportment; apology. Every man has an excuse to offer for his neglect of duty; THE DEBTOR MAKES EXCUSES FOR DELAY OF PAYMENT.** 1. **The act of excusing or apologizing.** 2. **That which excuses;** that which extenuates or **justifies a fault.** His inability to comply with the request must be his excuse. (*Webs1828*)

Now let us look at the Bible as the quite imperfect work (as the words of men) it is today, translated and re-transliterated by men of different hue and color of law and of religious doctrine, to the point that it is somehow socially accepted that each version is somehow also the same in its mere similitude to the Source and Origin of ancient texts and especially language arts. Some may also need an apology for the figurative and metaphoric nature of the Bible, believing that a parable cannot be taken as a Truism. And though so many classic fables and parables are accepted in our culture as the popular and even sometimes official allegories of moral teachings, for some reason the "literalist," historical view of the Bible cannot be shaken. So let us consider the meaning of these words before we make such hasty judgements of the Bible and other parabolic teachings. For some may even consider this work of mine as some apologist form of discourse on God. And this would not offend me at all as long as the apology is accepted in the spirit it is intended, for the shortcomings of the scriptures are not God's mistakes, only the folly of man trying to describe that which he cannot know and yet which also rings as self-evident despite his empty words!

Apologies, with the exception of what are purely innocent accidents, it seems, are never required for anything but purposefully misused, misapplied, mistaken, and misunderstood words. And what is the modern Bible made of if not the artful words of man, of kings and of scribes and of attorneys?



**APOLOGY** - *noun* - [Gr. **discourse**.] **AN EXCUSE; something said or written in defense or extenuation of WHAT APPEARS to others WRONG, OR UNJUSTIFIABLE; or of what may be liable to disapprobation.** It may be an extenuation of what is not perfectly justifiable, or a vindication of what is or may be disapproved, **BUT WHICH THE APOLOGIST DEEMS TO BE RIGHT. A man makes an apology for not fulfilling an engagement, OR FOR PUBLISHING A PAMPHLET.** An apology then is **a reason or reasons assigned for what is wrong or may APPEAR to be wrong,** and it may be either an extenuation or a **justification of something that is or may be CENSURED, BY THOSE WHO ARE NOT ACQUAINTED WITH THE REASONS.** (Webs1828)

**APOLOGIZE** - *verb intransitive* - **TO LAY THE FOUNDATION FOR A FUTURE OFFENSE.** (The Devil's Dictionary, by Ambrose Bierce, 1911)

**APOLOGETIC** - *adjective* - [Gr. **to speak in defense of;** and **speech**.] **Defending by words or arguments; EXCUSING; said or written IN DEFENSE,** or by way of apology; **as an apologetic essay.** (Webs1828)

**APOLOGIST** - *noun* - [See **Apology**.] One who makes an apology; **ONE WHO SPEAKS OR WRITES IN DEFENSE OF ANOTHER.** (Webs1828)

**APOLOGUE** - *noun* - ap'olog. [Gr. **a long speech, a FABLE.**] **A moral FABLE; a story or relation of FICTITIOUS EVENTS, intended to convey USEFUL TRUTHS. AN APOLOGUE DIFFERS FROM A PARABLE IN THIS; THE PARABLE IS DRAWN FROM EVENTS WHICH PASS AMONG MANKIND, AND IS THEREFORE SUPPORTED BY PROBABILITY; AN APOLOGUE MAY BE FOUNDED ON SUPPOSED ACTIONS OF BRUTES OR INANIMATE THINGS, and therefore DOES NOT REQUIRE TO BE SUPPORTED BY PROBABILITY.** Esop's fables are good examples of apologies. (Webs1828)

**PROBABILITY** - *noun* - [Latin *probabilitas*. See **Probable**.] 1. **LIKELIHOOD; appearance of truth;** that state of a case or question of fact which results from **superior evidence or preponderation of argument** on one side, **inclining the mind to receive it as the truth, but leaving some room for doubt. IT THEREFORE FALLS SHORT OF MORAL CERTAINTY, BUT PRODUCES WHAT IS CALLED OPINION.** Probability is **the appearance of the agreement or disagreement of two ideas, by the intervention of PROOFS WHOSE CONNECTION IS NOT CONSTANT, BUT APPEARS FOR THE MOST PART TO BE SO. DEMONSTRATION PRODUCES SCIENCE OR CERTAIN KNOWLEDGE; PROOF PRODUCES BELIEF, AND PROBABILITY OPINION.** 1. **Any thing that has the APPEARANCE of REALITY OR TRUTH.** In this sense, the word admits of the plural number. **THE WHOLE LIKE OF MAN IS A PERPETUAL COMPARISON OF EVIDENCE AND BALANCING OF PROBABILITIES.** (Webs1828)

**PROBABLE** - *adjective* - [Latin *probabilis*, from *probo*, **to prove**. See **Prove**.] 1. **LIKELY; HAVING MORE EVIDENCE THAN THE CONTRARY, or evidence which INCLINES THE MIND TO BELIEF, but leaves some room for doubt.** That is accounted probable which has better arguments producible for it than can be brought against it. **I do not say that the principles of religion are merely probable; I have before asserted them TO BE MORALLY CERTAIN.** 2. **THAT RENDERS SOMETHING PROBABLE; as probable evidence, or probable presumption.** 3. **That may be proved.** [Not in use.] (Webs1828)

**PROBE** - *noun* - [Latin *probo*.]... - *verb transitive* - 1. **To search to the bottom; to scrutinize; to examine thoroughly into CAUSES AND CIRCUMSTANCES.** (Webs1828)

**ABLE** - *adjective* - a'bl. [Latin *habitis*] 1. **Having physical power sufficient; having competent power or strength, BODILY OR MENTAL; as a man able to perform military service - A CHILD IS NOT ABLE TO REASON on abstract subjects.** 2. **Having strong or unusual powers of mind, or intellectual qualifications; as an able minister.** Provide out of all Israel

able men. Exodus 18:18. 3. HAVING LARGE OR COMPETENT PROPERTY; OR SIMPLY HAVE PROPERTY, OR MEANS. Every man shall give as he is able. Deuteronomy 16:17. 4. Having competent strength or fortitude. He is not able to sustain such pain or affliction. 5. Having sufficient knowledge or skill. He is able to speak French. She is not able to play on the piano. 6. HAVING COMPETENT MORAL POWER OR QUALIFICATIONS. AN ILLEGITIMATE SON IS NOT ABLE TO TAKE BY INHERITANCE. (Webs1828)

**PROVABLE** - *adjective* - [See Prove.] That may be proved. (Webs1828)

**DEMONSTRATION** - *noun* - 1. The act of demonstrating, or of exhibiting certain proof. 2. The highest degree of evidence; certain proof exhibited, or such proof as establishes a fact or proposition beyond a possibility of doubt, or as shows the contrary position to be absurd or impossible. 3. Indubitable evidence of the senses, or of reason; evidence which satisfies the mind of the certainty of a fact or proposition. THUS WE HOLD THAT THE WORKS OF NATURE EXHIBIT DEMONSTRATION OF THE EXISTENCE OF A GOD. 4. In logic, a series of syllogisms, all whose premises are either DEFINITIONS, SELF-EVIDENT TRUTHS, or propositions already established. 5. Show; exhibition. 6. In anatomy, the exhibition of parts dissected. (Webs1828)

**SYLLOGISM** - *noun* - [Latin *sylllogismus*; Gr. with, and to speak; to think.] A form or reasoning or argument, consisting of three propositions, of which the two first are called the premises, and the last the conclusion. In this argument, THE CONCLUSION NECESSARILY FOLLOWS FROM THE PREMISES; so that if the two first propositions are true, the conclusion must be true, AND THE ARGUMENT AMOUNTS TO DEMONSTRATION. Thus; a plant has not the power of locomotion; An oak is a plant; Therefore an oak has not the power of locomotion. These propositions are denominated the major, the minor, and the conclusion. (Webs1828)

**FABLE** - *noun* - [Latin, Gr. The radical sense is that which is spoken or told.] 1. A feigned story or tale, intended to instruct or amuse; a fictitious narration INTENDED TO ENFORCE SOME USEFUL TRUTH OR PRECEPT. Jothams fable of the trees is the oldest extant, and as beautiful as any made since. 2. FICTION IN GENERAL; as, the story is all a fable. 3. An idle story; vicious or vulgar fictions. But refuse profane and old wives fables. 1 Timothy 4:7. 4. The plot, or connected series of events, in an epic or dramatic poem. THE MORAL IS THE FIRST BUSINESS OF THE POET; this being formed, he contrives such a design or fable AS MAY BE MOST SUITABLE TO THE MORAL. 5. FALSEHOOD; a softer term for A LIE. - *verb intransitive* - 1. To feign; TO WRITE FICTION. Vain now the tales which fabling poets tell. 2. To tell falsehoods; as, he fables not. - *verb transitive* - To feign; TO INVENT; TO DEVISE AND SPEAK OF, AS TRUE OR REAL. THE HELL THOU FABLEST. (Webs1828)

**PARABLE** - *noun* - [Latin *parabilis*.] Easily procured. [Not used.] [Latin *parabola*; Gr. to throw forward or against, to compare to or against; as in *confero, collatum, to set together, or one thing with another.] A FABLE OR ALLEGORICAL RELATION OR REPRESENTATION OF SOMETHING REAL IN LIFE OR NATURE, FROM WHICH A MORAL IS DRAWN FOR INSTRUCTION; such as the parable of the trees choosing a king, Judges 9:1; the parable of the poor man and his lamb, 2 Samuel 12:1; the parable of the ten virgins, Matthew 25:1. - *verb transitive* - TO REPRESENT BY FICTION OR FABLE. (Webs1828)*

**PAR** - *noun* - [Latin *par* EQUAL, *paro.*] 1. State of equality; EQUAL VALUE; equivalence without discount or premium. Bills of exchange are at par above par or below par. Bills are at par when they are sold at their nominal amount for coin or its equivalent. 2. EQUALITY IN CONDITION. (Webs1828)

**PARABOLIC, PARABOLICAL** - *adjective* - EXPRESSED BY PARABLE OR ALLEGORICAL REPRESENTATION; AS PARABOLICAL INSTRUCTION or description. 1. [From *parabola*.] Having the form of a parabola; as a parabolic curve. (Webs1828)

**ALLEGORY** - *noun* - [Gr. other, to speak, a forum, an oration.] **A FIGURATIVE sentence or discourse, in which THE PRINCIPAL SUBJECT IS DESCRIBED BY ANOTHER SUBJECT RESEMBLING IT in its properties and circumstances. THE PRINCIPAL SUBJECT IS THUS KEPT OUT OF VIEW, AND WE ARE LEFT TO COLLECT THE INTENTIONS OF THE WRITER OR SPEAKER, BY THE RESEMBLANCE OF THE SECONDARY TO THE PRIMARY SUBJECT.** **Allegory is in words that hieroglyphics are in painting. WE HAVE A FINE EXAMPLE OF AN ALLEGORY IN THE EIGHTIETH PSALM, in which God's chosen people are represented by a vineyard. The distinction in scripture between a parable and an allegory is said to be that A PARABLE IS A SUPPOSED HISTORY, AND AN ALLEGORY A FIGURATIVE DESCRIPTION OF REAL FACTS. An allegory is called A CONTINUED METAPHOR.** The following line in Virgil is an example of an allegory: *Claudite jam rivos, pueri, sat prata biberunt.* "Stop the currents, young men, the meadows have drank sufficiently; that is let your music cease, our ears have been sufficiently delighted." (Webs1828)

**DRAMA** - *noun* - [Gr. **to make.**] **A poem or composition representing a picture of human life, and accommodated to action.** The principal species of the *drama* are **tragedy and comedy**; inferior species are *tragi-comedy*, *opera*, etc. (Webs1828)

**METAPHOR** - *noun* - [Gr. **to transfer, over, TO CARRY.**] **A short SIMILITUDE; a similitude reduced to a single word; or a word expressing similitude without the signs of comparison.** Thus 'that man **is** a fox,' **is a metaphor**; but 'that man **is like** a fox,' **is a similitude or comparison.** So when I say, 'the soldiers fought **like** lions,' **I use a similitude.** **In metaphor the similitude is CONTAINED IN THE NAME;** a man is a **fox**, means, a man is **as crafty as a fox.** So we say, a man **bridles** his anger, that is, **restrains it as a bridle restrains a horse.** Beauty awakens love or tender passions; opposition fires courage. (Webs1828)

**APHORISM** - *noun* - [Gr. **determination, distinction;** from **to separate.**] **A MAXIM; a precept, or PRINCIPLE expressed in few words; a detached sentence containing some important truth;** as, the aphorisms of Hippocrates, **or of the civil law.** (Webs1828)



*What is like is not the same; for nothing similar is the same...*

The story of christ is the allegory of Jehovah, told in the perspective of man's place in God's Creation, and designed to establish aphorisms as maxims of the Highest Moral Law for man to follow. Jesus christ, therefore, is a *living* metaphor of Jehovah. Thus we ask not what would "God" do but what would "Jesus" do, for it is much easier to relate to the persona and story of a man as an allegoric story of Law as God's Creation than to All that our unfathomable and omnipotent God (Source of Life) Is. This is called as personification, as used in many, many historical works. For some this statement is irrationally taken to be offensive, for others it may be used as a justification of their unwarranted hatred for the Bible. For the empty form and artful images of these Biblical characters are made by the corporate church to be more important than the message and substance of knowledge they are meant to present by the words of wise men, as the genealogy of the "generations" presented as more important than the Law being established. And yet these arguments over historical "facts" in some imagined timeline support neither side of this ridiculous argument as compared to the legitimacy of the Bible scriptures as ancient knowledge and the timeless foundation of the Law of God's Nature.

So what can be uniformly said of the Bible with regard to the above definitions of words?

Here is were we must bring reason into the equation, and focus again on the self-evidence of what is stated therein while acknowledging that God is the very epitome of that which Exists only in self-evidence (the unfettered, unchallenged, unchanging harmony of Reality). Is the Bible a same-ness or a similitude? Is one part of the story a metaphor and another an aphorism and yet another a parable while some other part stands as a fable? Is Jesus speaking parabolically or in continuous

metaphorical allegory? Is Jesus himself purely an allegorical character (as the representation and fictional personification of God), or is his likeness a Real part of history, even though it is told by “witnesses” in third party “books” sometimes 100s of years after his supposed life in the timeline of man’s history? Is fable a bad word? Is a lie always a wrong? Is there really such a thing as a bad word, or just a wrongly respected and applied one? More importantly, is a fable and a parable the *same* concept?

Amazingly, the Bible answers these questions as it always does, though through the King’s transliterations these answers are often hidden in plain sight. It certainly warns against what has already happened in our modern generations (age). This parabolic warning is based upon the notion of fable, of turning away from the self-evidence of the Word of God in any language and embracing, as so many have today, the doctrines of men and religions with no substance, no Truth.

---

**“For the time will come WHEN THEY WILL NOT ENDURE SOUND DOCTRINE; BUT AFTER THEIR OWN LUSTS SHALL THEY HEAP TO THEMSELVES TEACHERS, having itching ears; AND THEY SHALL TURN AWAY THEIR EARS FROM THE TRUTH, AND SHALL BE TURNED UNTO FABLES. But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, MAKE FULL PROOF OF THY MINISTRY.”**

—2 Timothy 4: 3-5, KJB

---

We must never forget the most important reason for all actions, which is **INTENT**. For even the Bible may be twisted and turned by unscrupulous men into a simulated (but not the same) fable to satisfy their own evil intentions, and even to justify those wrongful actions. But under no reason should the Bible or “God” (nouns/empty names) for that matter be used as an excuse for anything except for following the Highest Law against all other artful indoctrinations of law. To act without (outside of) the Truth is not reasonable and not justifiable.

It is my own fear, mind you a good and proper fear to have of God’s Word, that my words here will be mistaken as those of these false teachers, that my examinations will be thought as subversive. And yet I realize that my subversiveness is only being expressed towards exactly what is written above, as compared to the corrupted church and state. I realize that what I have accumulated herein is the anti-fable, the opposition to all fabled institutions and genealogies that have caused such blind belief and dark leadership, causing us all to travel down the most arduous and dangerous path imaginable under these false gods of mammon. And this belief (love) in false things and authorities seems to be causing a self-fulfilling prophecy that will lead us all into the very beast system described obtusely in the King James translations. We are being used (employed) in all manner of employments to build that system of art (technology) that has already begun our descent into madness and artful captivity. We are building such a legal matrix that most will never even contemplate choice, and the power of the parable will be lost upon such tainted minds as these. For a parable is useless without the power to choose the moral, spiritual path away from fiction. And the beast system, the legal matrix combined with such advanced technology (art) is being designed to insert the strawman directly into the mind and body, causing an unescapable causality where moral choice is impossible. For the strawman will soon require a connection to the AI, and without such an interface the man will not be able to Live, for his connection to Source has been tainted. His own parts will be artificial, trans-human, and even the property of another, because he did not treat his body as the Temple of God as scripturally instructed, instead defiling it

with technology (art) and synthetic creations (sins) of man. He will attempt to be some *thing* he is not, some *thing* that Nature cannot support. For he will not be able to buy, sell, or trade without such an interface, without the mark of his beast-hood. Man's person will be able to be switched on and then off again, his artificial *life* erased due to non-compliance to those devilmaster's law.

One's "ministry" cannot be merely words, as only judgements without example. Like the Word of God, our ministry must be shared through our own visible actions, for the Word is the Law and the Son we must at all times follow. We must become the sons of God, the example to follow, for the Son is the Word and christ's return may only happen within each of us. To this end, we must be reborn back into God's Nature.

To do this we must again understand the importance of parabolic speech, and be able to differentiate it from what a fable is. To speak self-evident Truth in parable form is the Highest formative substance of expression, and the very reason for its use by christ. We must speak in wholly undeniable terms, never allowing the artifice to penetrate our perceptions of Reality, while at the same time remaining grounded in our parabolic tales even when we may personify or anthropomorphize things or concepts for knowledge sake.

To be clear, the word *parable* (Strong's H4912 - *mashal*) appears 49 times in 49 verses in the Bible. It carries the meaning of **parable**, **proverb**, **byword**, and **like**. But in its root form this word *marshal* has a very interesting meaning. For it also takes the definition of "**To make anything into the likeness of another.**" Sounds like *photo-Genesis* to me, like the creation story, the recreation of Reality into fiction. But what is this word really and why is it used to describe this allegorical knowledge put forth in these scriptural stories, that it should be Supreme and without other doctrine?

#### **Strong's H4912 - *mashal* - מָשַׁל**

This same word is used 81 times in scriptures and is translated as the following words: **rule** (38x), **ruler** (19x), **reign** (8x), **dominion** (7x), **governor** (4x), **ruled over** (2x), **power** (2x), **indeed** (1x).

1. **To rule, have dominion, reign**
  - A. (Qal) **to rule, have dominion**
  - B. (Hiphil)
    1. **to cause to rule**
    2. **to exercise dominion**

And from Gesenius' Hebrew-Chaldee Lexicon for *mashal*:

"**To make like, TO ASSIMILATE.** See... the noun **similitude, parable**, etc. **To put forth a parable, TO USE A PROVERB, to sing a song of derision.** (2) **To rule, to have dominion**, followed by the thing ruled over (Genesis 3:16)... **to have the power of doing anything**, as in Isa. 40:10, "his arm ruleth for him." Sometimes **to be over anything, lords, rulers, princes**, and in a bad sense **tyrants**. Learned men have made many attempts to reconcile the significations of making like, and ruling... however I have no doubt but that **from the signification of making like, is derived that of JUDGING, forming an opinion** (i.e. **to think, to suppose, to think fit**), which is nearly allied to the notion of **GIVING SENTENCE, ORDERING, RULING**... This notion of ruling, which is not found in this root in the other Phoenicio-Shemitic languages [except the Phoenician] seems to have passed over to the Greek... has no root in that language. *Niphal*, properly, **to be compared**; sense **TO BE LIKE ANY THING**. *Piel*, **to use parables**. *Hiphil*, (1) **to compare**. (2) **to cause to rule, to give dominion**. *Hithpael*, **to become like**..."



Simply stated, the parables of christ are designed to assimilate all men to His example, to cause men to follow in christ's footsteps under God's Law (Word).

That our actions might be governed by scripture, parabolic tales are told to us so that we may judge our own actions before we commit to them. They are, in other words, a way to examine the consequences of all things by applying self-evident Truths so as to equate the outcome of everything we may do. And by speaking them to others, we are able to relay the Word of God, the self-evidence of the Truth and of the Natural Law and Its Design, without specific judgement. In other words, we may *save* either someone or our Selves from the danger and the lies of future actions.

In this way, an ambiguous parable is **the opposite of strict legal advice**. It comes from the clear heart and the spirit in Love and Charity, whereas legal advice comes from an attorney re-presenting the courts and its magistrates of the state. Advice may only be administrative, whereas the parable is designed to cause avoidance of all legal (artificial) paths into fiction. Legal advice, no matter how good, is always a lie, while a parable well told and with Loving intent is always a self-evident Truth. Advice intends an anti-choice towards spiritual death, while the parable intends a choice bound to Real Life and Its Natural Law. For advice may only be given to persons having civil *life*. Legal ad-vice is designed to take away moral choice. And legal advice is **never** and cannot ever be directed towards God's Nature and Law.

Here we find that these scriptural parables are told with the **intent** of being as the Highest Authority of Law (the Word), as a realm of Authoritative Dominion over man's conscious actions. The fabled characters of the Bible who speak these parables, including christ Himself, are not the point of the parable. Christ teaches the Law of Jehovah, not "Christianity." His teachings in parabolic format are the self-evident Word of God, told in allegoric story form so that we may ourselves always relate to the story and know that the story applies to **all men** who might partake in the foolishness being displayed parabolically within. In other words, by showing the Law of God in story form as allegorical tales of the potential of man's certain folly in personification of what most certainly will happen in the future, the Law may be not only learned from but the exemplified consequences known as well without actually breaking or transgressing that Law. Thus we may experientially know through such ancient wisdom and moral-establishing story-telling the effect we may cause upon ourselves and others by our own foolishness and ignorance before it happens. It is just as many ancient tribes passing wisdom down from generation to generation through fabled tales and stories. This is the purpose of allegory and of the parable, and more to the point the purpose of telling moral stories in the personification of any and every man's potentiality, so as to cause not only an intimate and remote knowledge of the Law but also the instilled fear of breaking God's Word (Nature's Law). The parable opens in the mind two possible paths, so that even the dark path is alight with knowledge, the knowledge of good and evil. The intent is (or should be) always to Godliness, to cause the hearer to walk as christ would, and so to simply and vulgarly call these characters and stories as a lie (fables) is to totally miss the intended Spirit of the stories. And this, of course, applies to all fictional stories and histories, science fictions, and fairy tales ever created. Intent is everything. And while it is easy to pretend the Bible is of bad intent to satisfy our own lusts, its self-evidence is only able to be defeated by artifice (lies), by legal means and licensure against God's Word; the very intent of this legal system as that which is adversarial to Truth. To prove anything legally (positively) is to deny the Truth of that which is self-Existent and self-evident. Nature has no place in this fiction, for this legal system is a confirmed and ratified, amoral fable. God cannot ever be proven or disproven, for we can never prove or disprove a negative, or what is self-existence. Strangely, only lies (words) can be proven to *exist*, for proof is always a legal conception, and legality is always made up of only the words of men. Science proves at best what already Exists, and so it proves nothing at all that isn't already self-Existent. For as the scriptures warn against man's tirelessly entrenched ego, *there is nothing new under the sun*. Science, in other words, is never Creation. Truth requires no proofs of men.

Legal fiction is very much opposed to God. Its intent is strictly to cause discord with Nature, to separate man from his Source into the voluntary slave-state of agency in some system of mammon. This is undeniable. And its adversarial and subversive intention effects greatly our current state of

Being and destroys our connection to our True Self and to Reality Itself, the Reality of Nature being called as “God” or “Jehovah.” Yes, parabolically we could state that *the Supreme Being* can simply and monotheistically be said to be Nature’s Self! Our idea of God is best explained as the worship of the personification of Nature, of Creation, as *the Creator*; the individual anthropomorphism of All that Is in self-Existence, as the ultimate verb of Being, Jehovah. How else may one possibly worship or even speak or tell stories about God as a verb while at the same time obtaining and keeping the wisdom of Its Nature and Law? No story has a verb as its character. There is no story about the verb or adjective *good*, only a story of *good* personified or anthropomorphized into the name of a character that acts as *good*. The answer is simple, as simple as the reasoning behind the christian name of men, which is a design to acknowledge one’s state of Pure self-Existent Being in Jehovah without somehow legally in-juring or fictionalizing one’s True Being (verb). It is a recognition of one’s part of and in Jehovah without idolizing the Self into a proprietary noun (surname) without substance. And so we call as Jehovah (*I Am*) what we must learn to call all things Real, without time or valuation (price), and only as the verbalizing of Its True state of Being (verb) in Jehovah. For all things Real are only ever *I Am*. I Exist only in and of my True Self. And so from all men is needed the duty of the Law of the God of Existence to Be and co-Exist in harmony with Nature.

Most importantly, there is a sense of choice here as we are constantly set out to compare Reality with its similar, fabled form in fiction. This is a difficult task when someone re-presents themselves as say a king or pope, dressing ceremonially in that fictional part, making it hard to not respect the false persona and title being pretended. Yet I can only imagine or at least hope that the actual Reality of such a lamed and fragile man is still recognized as the source of such fiction. It is to this task of comparison that we *live* our altered *lives*, constantly judging all men by their presented titles and cloth, and always willing to bow to a higher fiction than our own persona, which ultimately only means bowing to a lesser god than our own Truth.

When we follow this word *compare* in its origin and etymology we discover a very interesting word-path to follow, one which truly explains what the Bible exclaims when it tells us to not respect these fabled genealogies of the “royal” bloodlines that rule over the nations in privy (privacy). Amazingly, this notion of recording the history of descent is literally a parable, a simulation of false authority based solely on family relation by blood. To read genealogical records is literally to respect history as the reason for the power and sovereignty (lawlessness) of current and future kings and other magistrate gods. It is the comparison of the fictional title of the fathers and mothers with the actual Life of the man that will inherit said title in that genealogical parable called as *family history*. This is not at all what my own prior misconceptions of this word *parable* were, but I can now understand that the parables of christ are to be taken as the Word of God from the Son (personified Word) of God as the self-evident Rule of Law. Only the parables of men in high places, told to enrich themselves and justify their own false *existence* in power and wealth, are to be admonished. For they are not wise in what is self-evident, but only in the ways of corruption and in their own artfully created history (his story).

The lessons learned from the book of Proverbs and from other scriptural parables are the Words of that final Authority. But come let us see for ourselves how genealogy is also merely a parabolic tail of the personified, self-entitled gods...

**COM** - In composition as a prefix denotes **with**, **to** or **against**. (*Webs1828*)

**PARE** - *verb transitive* - [Latin *paro*; Gr. **LAME**; **TO MUTILATE**; Heb. **TO CREATE**; **to cut off**. The primary sense is **to thrust or drive**, hence **to drive off**, **to separate**, **TO STOP BY SETTING or repelling**, as in parry, or **to drive off or out**, as in **separating or producing**.] 1. **To cut off, as the superficial substance or extremities of a thing**; to shave off with a sharp instrument; as, to pare an apple or an orange; to pare the nails; to pare a horse's hoof; to pare land in agriculture. 2. **TO DIMINISH BY LITTLE AND LITTLE**. The king began **to pare a little the privilege** of clergy. When pare is followed by the thing diminished, the noun is in the objective case; as, to pare the nails. When the thing separated is the object, pare is followed by off or away; as, to pare off the rind of fruit; to pare away redundancies. (*Webs1828*)

LIKENED - *participle passive* - COMPARED. (Webs1828)

COMPARED - *participle passive* - SET TOGETHER AND EXAMINED WITH RESPECT TO LIKENESS OR UNLIKENESS, AGREEMENT OR DISAGREEMENT; LIKENED; REPRESENTED AS SIMILAR. (Webs1828)

COMPARE - *verb transitive* - 1. To set or bring things together IN FACT OR IN CONTEMPLATION, AND TO EXAMINE THE RELATIONS THEY BEAR TO EACH OTHER, with a view to ascertain their agreement or disagreement; as, to compare two pieces of cloth, two tables, or coins; to compare reasons and arguments; to compare pleasure with pain. In comparing MOVABLE THINGS, it is customary to BRING THEM TOGETHER, for examination. In comparing things immovable or remote, and abstract ideas, we bring them together in the mind, as far as we are able, and consider them in connection. COMPARISON THEREFORE IS REALLY COLLATION, or it includes it. 2. TO LIKEN; TO REPRESENT AS SIMILAR, for the purpose of illustration. Solon compared the people to the sea, and orators and counselors to the winds; for that the sea would be calm and quiet, if the winds did not trouble it. In this sense compare is followed by to. 3. To examine the relations of things to each other, with a view to discover their relative proportions, quantities or qualities; as, to compare two kingdoms, or two mountains with each other; to compare the number ten with fifteen; to compare ice with crystal; to compare a clown with a dancing master or a dandy. In this sense compare is followed by with. 4. In grammar, TO FORM AN ADJECTIVE in the degrees of comparison; as blackish, black, blacker, blackest. 5. To get; to procure; to obtain; as in Latin. - *verb intransitive* - 1. To hold comparison; TO BE LIKE OR EQUAL. 2. SIMILE; SIMILITUDE; ILLUSTRATION BY COMPARISON. [This noun is in use, but cannot be considered as elegant.] (Webs1828)

ILLUSTRATION - *noun* - The act of RENDERING bright or GLORIOUS. 1. EXPLANATION; elucidation; a RENDERING CLEAR what is obscure or abstruse. (Webs1828)

ILLUSTRIOUS - *adjective* - [Latin *illustris*.] 1. Conspicuous; distinguished by the REPUTATION of greatness; RENOWNED; EMINENT; AS AN ILLUSTRIOUS GENERAL OR MAGISTRATE; an illustrious prince. 2. Conspicuous; renowned; conferring honor; as illustrious actions. 3. Glorious; as an illustrious display of the divine perfections. 4. A TITLE OF HONOR. (Webs1828)

COLLATION - *noun* - 1. The act of bringing or laying together, and comparing; A COMPARISON OF ONE COPY OR THING OF A LIKE KIND WITH ANOTHER. 2. The act of conferring or bestowing; a gift. 3. In the canon law, the presentation of a clergyman to a benefice by a bishop, who has it in his own gift or patronage. Collation includes both presentation and institution. When the patron of a church is not a bishop, he presents his clerk for admission, and the bishop institutes him; but if a bishop is the patron, his presentation and institution are one act and are called collation. 4. In common law, THE PRESENTATION OF A COPY TO ITS ORIGINAL, AND A COMPARISON MADE BY EXAMINATION, TO ASCERTAIN ITS CONFORMITY; also, the report of the act made by the proper officers. 5. In Scots law, THE RIGHT WHICH AN HEIR HAS OF THROWING THE WHOLE HERITABLE AND MOVABLE ESTATES OF THE DECEASED INTO ONE MASS, and sharing it equally with others who are OF THE SAME DEGREE OF KINDRED. 6. A repast between full meals; as a cold collation. Collation of seals, denotes one seal set on the same label, on the reverse of another. (Webs1828)

COLLATERAL - *adjective* - 1. Being by the side, side by side, on the side, or side to side. In his bright radiance and collateral light. Must I be comforted, not in his sphere. Collateral pressure is pressure on the side. So we say, collateral circumstances, circumstances which accompany a principal event. 2. IN GENEALOGY, DESCENDING FROM THE SAME STOCK OR ANCESTOR, but not one from the other; as distinguished from lineal. LINEAL

**DESCENDANTS PROCEED ONE FROM ANOTHER IN A DIRECT LINE; COLLATERAL RELATIONS SPRING FROM A COMMON ANCESTOR, BUT FROM DIFFERENT BRANCHES OF THAT COMMON STIRPS OR STOCK.** Thus the children of brothers are collateral relations, having different fathers, but a common grandfather. 3. **Collateral security, is security for the PERFORMANCE of covenants or the payment of money,** besides the principal security. 4. **Running parallel.** 5. Diffused on either side; springing from relations; as, collateral love. 6. **Not direct, or immediate.** If by direct or collateral hand. 7. Concurrent; as, collateral strength. - *noun* - **A collateral relation or kinsman.** (Webs1828)

**COLLATE** - *verb transitive* - Literally, **to bring or lay together.** Hence, 1. **To lay together and compare,** by examining the points in which two or more **things of a SIMILAR kind agree or disagree...** 3. **To bestow or confer...** - *verb intransitive* - **To place in a benefice,** as by a bishop. (Webs1828)

**RELATE** - *verb transitive* - [Latin *relatus, refero; re* and *fero, to produce.*] 1. **To tell; to recite; TO NARRATE THE PARTICULARS OF AN EVENT; as, to relate the story of Priam; to relate the adventures of Don Quixote.** 2. **To bring back; to restore.** [Not in use.] 3. **TO ALLY BY CONNECTION OR KINDRED.** To relate one's self, to vent thoughts in words. - *verb intransitive* - **TO HAVE REFERENCE OR RESPECT; to regard.** All negative words relate to positive ideas. (Webs1828)

**RELATED** - *participle passive* - 1. **RECITED; NARRATED.** 2. - *adjective* - **Allied by kindred; CONNECTED BY BLOOD OR ALLIANCE, particularly by consanguinity;** as a person related in the **first or second degree.** (Webs1828)

**RELATION** - *noun* - [Latin *relatio, refero.*] 1. **THE ACT OF TELLING; RECITAL; ACCOUNT; NARRATION; NARRATIVE OF FACTS; AS A HISTORICAL RELATION.** We listened to the relation of his adventures. 2. **RESPECT; reference; regard.** I have been importuned to make some observations on this art, in relation to its agreement with poetry. 3. **Connection between things; mutual respect, or WHAT ONE THING IS WITH REGARD TO ANOTHER; AS THE RELATION OF A CITIZEN TO THE STATE; THE RELATION OF A SUBJECT TO THE SUPREME AUTHORITY; the relation of husband and wife, or OF MASTER AND SERVANT; THE RELATION OF A STATE OF PROBATION TO A STATE OF RETRIBUTION.** 4. **Kindred; alliance; as the relation of parents and children.** Relations dear, and all the charities of father, son and brother, first were known. 5. **A person connected by consanguinity or affinity;** a kinsman or kinswoman. He passed a month with his relations in the country. 6. **Resemblance of phenomena; ANALOGY.** 7. In geometry, **ratio; proportion.** (Webs1828)

**RE** - A prefix or inseparable particle in the composition of words, denotes **RETURN, REPETITION, iteration...** (Webs1828)

**ITERATION** - *noun* - [Latin *iteratio.*] **Repetition; recital or PERFORMANCE A SECOND TIME.** (Webs1828)

**LATE** - *adjective* - [This word is from the root of **LET**, the sense of which is **to draw out, extend** or **prolong**, hence to be slow or late. See Let. This adjective has regular terminations of the comparative and superlative degrees, later, **latest**, but it has also latter, and latest is often contracted into **last.**]... 3. **LAST, OR RECENTLY IN ANY PLACE, OFFICE OR CHARACTER;** as the late ministry; the late administration. 4. **Existing not long ago, but now decayed or DEPARTED;** as the late bishop of London... (Webs1828)

**LET** - *verb transitive preterit tense and participle passive* - Letted is obsolete. [**To let out**, like Latin *elocare*, is **TO LEASE.**] 1. **To permit; to allow; to suffer; to give leave or power by a positive act, OR NEGATIVELY, to withhold restraint; not to prevent...** **To lease; TO GRANT POSSESSION AND USE for a compensation...** 3. **To suffer; to permit...** 4. In the imperative



mode, let has the following uses. Followed by the first and third persons, it expresses desire or wish; hence it is used in prayer and entreaty to superiors, AND TO THOSE WHO HAVE US IN THEIR POWER; as, let me not wander from thy commandments. Psalms 119:10. Followed by the first person plural, let expresses exhortation or entreaty; as, rise, let us go. FOLLOWED BY THE THIRD PERSON, IT IMPLIES PERMISSION OR COMMAND ADDRESSED TO AN INFERIOR. Let him go, let them remain, are commands addressed to the second person. Let thou, or let ye, that is, do thou or you permit him to go. Sometimes let is used to express A COMMAND OR INJUNCTION TO A THIRD PERSON. When the signal is given to engage, let every man do his duty. When applied to things not rational, it implies allowance or concession. O'er golden sands let rich Pactolus flow. 5. TO RETARD; TO HINDER; TO IMPEDE; TO INTERPOSE OBSTRUCTIONS. 2 Thessalonians 2:3. [This sense is now obsolete, or nearly so.] To let alone, to leave; to suffer to remain without intermeddling... TO LET LOOSE, TO FREE FROM RESTRAINT; TO PERMIT TO WANDER AT LARGE. TO LET IN OR INTO, TO PERMIT OR SUFFER TO ENTER; TO ADMIT... also, to lease or let to hire. To let off, to discharge, to let fly, as an arrow; or cause to explode, as a gun... (Webs1828)

**LETTER** - *noun* - [from LET.] 1. ONE WHO PERMITS. 2. ONE WHO RETARDS OR HINDERS. 3. ONE WHO GIVES VENT; AS A BLOOD-LETTER. - *noun* - [Latin *litera.*] 1. A MARK OR CHARACTER, written, printed, engraved or painted; used as the representative of a sound, or of an articulation of the human organs of speech... Letters patent, or overt, open, a writing executed and sealed, BY WHICH POWER AND AUTHORITY ARE GRANTED TO A PERSON TO DO SOME ACT, OR ENJOY SOME RIGHT; as letters patent under the seal of England. - *verb transitive* - To impress or form letters on; as, to letter a book; a book gilt and lettered. (Webs1828)

**REFER** - *verb transitive* - [Latin *refero; re* and *fero,* TO BEAR.] 1. To direct, leave or DELIVER over to another person or tribunal FOR INFORMATION or decision... 2. TO REDUCE AS TO THE ULTIMATE END. You profess and practice to refer all things to yourself. 3. TO REDUCE; TO ASSIGN; AS TO AN ORDER, GENUS OR CLASS. Naturalists are sometimes at a loss to know to what class or genus an animal or plant is to be referred. TO REFER ONE'S SELF, TO BETAKE; to apply. [Little used.] - *verb intransitive* - 1. TO RESPECT; TO HAVE RELATION. Many passages of Scripture refer to the peculiar customs of the orientals. 2. To appeal; to have recourse; to apply. In suits it is good to refer to some friend of trust. 3. To allude; to have respect to by intimation without naming. I refer to a well known fact. (Webs1828)

**BETAKE** - *verb transitive preterit tense* - [be and take.] 1. To take to; to have recourse to; to apply; to resort; with the reciprocal pronoun; as, TO BETAKE OURSELVES TO ARMS, or to action. It generally implies a motion towards an object, as to betake ourselves to a shade grove; or an application of the mind or faculties, corresponding with such motion, as to betake ourselves to study or to vice. 2. Formerly, TO TAKE OR SEIZE. (Webs1828)

**REFERENCE** - *noun* - 1. A sending, dismissal or direction TO ANOTHER FOR INFORMATION. 2. RELATION; RESPECT; VIEW TOWARDS. The christian religion commands sobriety, temperance and moderation, in reference to our appetites and passions. 3. Allusion to. In his observations he had no reference to the case which has been stated. 4. In law, the process of ASSIGNING A CAUSE DEPENDING IN COURT, for a hearing and decision, to persons appointed by the court. (Webs1828)

**REFERABLE** - *adjective* - 1. That may be referred; CAPABLE OF BEING CONSIDERED IN RELATION TO SOMETHING ELSE. 2. That may be assigned; THAT MAY BE CONSIDERED AS BELONGING TO OR RELATED TO. It is a question among philosophers, whether all the attractions which obtain between bodies, are referable to one general cause. (Webs1828)



**REFERRED** - *participle passive* - **DISMISSED OR DIRECTED TO ANOTHER; ASSIGNED, AS TO A CLASS, ORDER OR CAUSE**; assigned by a court to persons appointed to decide. (Webs1828)

**REFERRING** - *participle present tense* - **Dismissing or directing TO ANOTHER FOR INFORMATION; alluding; assigning, as to a class, order, cause, etc.; OR ASSIGNING TO PRIVATE PERSONS FOR DECISION.** (Webs1828)

---

Please note here that the word *let* is equal to what public citizenship is, the government (district) being the *letter* (enfranchiser). The author again urges the reader to take nothing for granted in this work, and reminds the reader again that all words so defined herein, especially those emboldened and capitalized, were a time-consuming and ultra-important effort to bring knowledge and enlightenment from the chaos of our stumbling block of this pet language created for illiterate slaves, dog-Latin. All dots in this work eventually connect, and only by grasping the whole will the parts paint their picture. Dismiss nothing. Take your time to comprehend AND under-stand (stand under) the authority of the meanings of these legalese words not from your own desire or adversarial perspective as a victim already defeated by such word-magic, but from the purview of they who rule you through this magic spelling. Only when the slave learns the language of his master can the slave free himself from the otherwise intangible chains those words manifest in our minds. Knowledge of what is occultly hidden brings Natural Equity (True equality) and destroys any *prima facie* (presumption of) authority. Only fiction (lies) may disrupt the Truth of God's Creation and Law, and even the sacred (cursed) constitutions of these pirates admit first and foremost that all MEN are Created Equal. When man bears the proprietary words, names, and titles of another man (false god), then the Natural and ambiguous qualities of man (e.g., self-evident Equality) are pretended to be destroyed by such an adversarial act of Self-deceit against the Truth.

And so here we crack open the mythos of blood relation, of the true intent and purpose of genealogical birth recording and the perpetually continuing story and saga of those fabled, "Royal" bloodlines as a lineal connection. Is the blood connection Real? Of course. This is not in question. Does that blood connection legitimize some crown, corporation, or other token of authority with each new man that dons it? Does some magical feat of empowerment and legitimacy happen simply because one's son or daughter's accident of birth is connected to one's own? Does the Queen or King of the United Kingdom Truly own one-sixth of the entirety of the land of the Earth while billions go without any land of their own?

It's just a foolish story that is subsequently under-stood by fools, a fable of blood designed to pass on a corporation and estate based on false, unearned, legally created titles. It is the attaching of artifice (estate) to the Reality of Nature (blood). One is passed Naturally, the other by words on paper based on such fabled history (his story) of sovereign blood-right. For it is not a proof of blood, but of fictional entities of the past and present. It is the fictions of the strawman, the surname, the wealth and estates, and the titles that are passed, not merely the blood (Reality). It is the slaves of one slaveholder being charged to the care and forced employments of the next generation. Without these fictions, what would be the point of tracking such genealogy records, for all men would only bear the blood of Jesus christ (of his own True Source and Nature), and no man would therefore want for anything of such fictional origins. Any power acquired by any man of God would be gladly given away to enrich all others. This is the absolute opposite of that fictional system of magistrates. The landholders tell the story (fable) of their ancestors as blood relation so as to connect and collate every man with or without that apparent blood relation and more specifically the honorary, imaginary titles and estate assigned to that name, but only for the purposes of flattery so as to acquire the purely flattering titles and respects that were fabled to belong to some family line (name/noun). A king, for instance, cannot be king without such a legally (positively) provable blood connection, and must prove his place within that jigsaw puzzle of lineage to justify his authority under that bloody crown. Likewise, by law, title of landed estate only transfers lawfully through blood, from the blood and Arms of father to son, and this

connection is considered as self-evident since the son's status (public or private, free or slave) follows the parents. Public persons (US citizen-ships), however, have no blood, standing in contracted attainder (corruption of blood) in Caesar's district (seizure, distraint, distress), and so have very little value in genealogical history or its purpose. A common, public person holds no lands, and passes only defective title and debt to its children, which are only other legal (bloodless) persons of the state, their father being the nation (of the People) they were legally birthed (abandoned) and de-livered to.

Let us take the current and past kings and queens of England / Great Britain (United Kingdom) for example.

---

**"Is The Crown Estate the Queen's property company?"**

**"Myth-busting: While The Crown Estate belongs to the reigning monarch 'IN RIGHT OF THE CROWN' AND THE MONARCH REMAINS THE LEGAL OWNER, IT IS THE CROWN ESTATE ITSELF WHICH HAS THE POWERS OF MANAGEMENT AND CONTROL..."**

**"Since 1760, the net income of THE CROWN ESTATE HAS BEEN SURRENDERED TO THE EXCHEQUER by the Monarch under successive Civil List Acts, passed at the beginning of each reign. The Crown Estate is though owned by the Monarch in right of the Crown. This means that the Queen owns it by virtue of holding the position of reigning Monarch, for as long as she is on the throne, as will her successor. RESPONSIBILITY FOR MANAGING THE CROWN ESTATE IS TRUSTED TO US, UNDER THE CROWN ESTATE ACT, AND THE QUEEN IS NOT INVOLVED IN MANAGEMENT DECISIONS... In the UK "the Crown" is used not only to describe the Monarch, BUT ALSO THE EXECUTIVE AND THE JUDICIARY. THUS PROPERTIES OWNED AND MANAGED BY GOVERNMENT DEPARTMENTS ARE ALSO CROWN PROPERTY; these have nothing to do with the funding of the Monarchy or The Crown Estate... In 2011 the Sovereign Grant Act became law. Under the Act THE CROWN ESTATE CONTINUES TO GIVE ITS ENTIRE ANNUAL SURPLUS (NET PROFIT) TO THE TREASURY. The Act simply provides a mechanism that will be used by the Treasury to determine the amount of Government funding for the Monarch by reference to the amount of our annual surplus."**

*— The Crown Estate website (thecrownestate.co.uk), History and Faq sections*

---

Just as in the so-called “United States” corporation, the false his-story of romantic, fabled stories proclaiming the glorious founding of these kingdoms “under God” are as they always were but lies told to justify their modern institutions as purely commercial entities that protect organized crime. The puppet show that the current “queen” portrays is supported only by the legal strings and fiscal allowances made by the Treasury (exchequer) of these legal districts of debtor’s hell. The mask (persona and flattering title) of “queen” or “king,” in other words, is merely property of the Crown Corporation. The “legal owner” is not the possessor and disposer, just the user of its benefits and the current, controlled master of its proprietary strings. There is no “she” or “he” present therein. There is only the legal office (flattering title). To even refer to any Natural (God-given) trait of the current man occupying such a supposedly “royal” office of corporate sovereignty (antichrist god-ship) is to intentionally con-fuse fiction with Reality, to believe (love) what is not of Nature. Do not do IT (“the queen”) the service of referring to it as anything of or under God, for IT has no sex, no blood, no soul, and no Life. IT is just a sole corporation (artificial person) that is property of a larger corporation. The “queen” is not a female, for fiction carries no such beauty — no such gift of Jehovah.

Just as the “president” of the United Sates is no king, operating solely in a corporate CEO position of that seat of government over the corporation of Washington DC and its public trust over public lands, the man under that mask (persona and flattering title) is merely a “mortal” man bearing an “immortal” corporation sole (god-hood) that will pass to his elected successor. And so we may understand why all the gods of the nations are indeed merely idols, or rather, men wearing the ceremonial and sacred (cursed) masks of the idols (artificial persons/corporations) they portray. No man is ever actually a *king, queen, prime minister, or president*, for these are only fictional entities (personas/masks) created by corrupted men, as legalizing, flattering titles with no self-Existence anywhere in Nature. They simply are not Real. We worship fictions of law as our leaders. And we pray (plead) to them and their agents like the gods they believe themselves to be.

Crown (corporation) land is also known as royal domain or demesne, and consists merely of a territorial area belonging to the monarch/Crown Corporation. But is the man (male or female) actually the monarch? Or is the “monarch” again merely a proprietary status, lying strictly as a fictional, flattering title belonging to the Crown Corporation? To comprehend this we again must look towards the concept of personification. Is an office in any way a man? Is a man ever actually, in Reality, the officer (agent or principal) he plays?

The current Queen is quite simply wearing a mask. This is to say that the persona of that so-called “Royal” blood-lineage is appointed (legally and ecclesiastically anointed with oils) as the **PERSONIFICATION** of the Crown. The crown is a false god, an idol. The man currently calling herself *in persona* as “Elizabeth” is not in any way an actual “queen.” There is no such *thing* in the Nature of Reality under Jehovah. A “monarch” *exists* only in fiction, never in Truth. No butterfly is ever actually a “Monarch” either, for this is nothing more than a positive (proprietary) term of man’s artful language and controlling law, not a negative (ambiguous) term of Nature. Flattering titles are not Real, and certainly not of Jehovah. She is just a frail old man that in Nature (without title) would be as helpless a female as any of her faithful (believing) subjects. She is posing as an acting, fictionally *living* idol (crown), a pretended god anthropomorphized into hu-man form, acting as just another vain and obscenely wealthy vicar of that poorest of the charitably poor Jesus christ. She (IT) is but one of many antichrists the Bible speaks of, even as most of us walk upon that same false path she and other idols of the nations leads us towards in the pursuit of the Crown Corporations’ proprietary script (money) and beneficent entitlements (false valuations). Antichrist is not a name, not a monster... it is a name (noun)! It is the name of each of our own lifestyles under this legal law of false gods (antagonists of christ) in mammon. It is manifested through our actions. It is the anti-verb, the antithesis of Jehovah.

**ANTICHRIST** - Against Christ, or **AN OPPOSITION CHRIST, A RIVAL CHRIST**. The word is used only by the apostle John. **Referring to FALSE TEACHERS**, he says (1 John 2:18, 22; 4:3; 2 John 1:7), “**Even now are there many antichrists.**” (1.) This name has been applied to the “little horn” of the “king of fierce countenance” (Dan. 7:24, 25; 8:23-25). (2.) It has been applied

also to the "**FALSE CHRISTS**" spoken of by our Lord (Matt. 24:5, 23, 24). (3.) To the "**man of sin**" described by Paul (2 Thess. 2:3, 4, 8-10). (4.) And to the "**BEAST FROM THE SEA**" (Rev. 13:1; 17:1-18). (— *Easton's 1897 Bible Dictionary*)

---

Amazingly, in the end and once all the fictional veils are removed, no actual man is ever our ruler. It is only our own belief (love of) and respect in whatever token of ownership any man bears as his or her blood-right and property (title) that causes us to follow that antichrist law (lifestyle) and its personified figurehead. To be clear, **WE ARE RULED BY CORPORATIONS (ARTIFICIAL PERSONS) AND NOTHING ELSE**. We are ruled by artificial intelligence, by words on paper.

This fallacious flattery of the "nobility" of the bloodlines and the power structure it magically creates is why the Words of Jesus the christos (Anointed with God's Gladness) is so important, for we all may apply for that figurative blood of the Son (Word) of God without exception and without exclusion. Our resume is our works, our actions, the law we follow; not some empty name or title, and certainly not any ceremony in some corporate church. And yet this figurative *blood* is passed to no man through some recorded and registered genealogy, but only by one's moral Life and actions. It is not attained, it is Lived. It is not a badge or a crown. It has no Life in vain symbols and signs. It is a Purity of knowledge without artifice, without influence and worship of lies. And this is why the holders of Crowns and flattering titles such as "Pope" and "King" are so afraid of the Bible and its spiritual guidance and Ultimate knowledge; why they purposefully mistranslated it to hide such a spiritual path. It is why through so-called holy "Crusades" such corporations of church and state have slaughtered countless millions in their wake, in order to retain that idol that pretends them power over the false doctrines (laws) they proclaim with the antichrist authority of false gods.

And you think the United States is any less of a corporation, that the title of "President" is any less an idol of that artificial persona of Caesar's district and capital personified by one of that same so-called "Royal" bloodline? The difference between the moral parable of the allegory of Jesus christ as the personification of God's Law (Word) and these tokens of false gods assigned pretended authority is very simple to understand. Christ saves all men from legal (anti-God) judgement (person-hood). Kings attempt to force all men in to legal (anti-God) pre-judgement through condemnation in personhood (subjection). Christ rules figuratively over those who follow the Law (Word) of God. Kings and Popes may rule only over those who accept false gods and the doctrines (laws) of men, and only by the violent force of its Order-following, law-enforcing agents in uniform. There is no sameness or even similarity here but for the images and trickery of the church and state in its pretended usurpation and replacement of God's Son (Word/Law) with themselves and their perpetual blood kin. This is, in the end, merely the difference between government and self-governance. It is the ability to control one's own mind by controlling one's own actions under the Highest and self-evident Law, standing opposed to those that follow false gods in the fictional matrix of artificial law. The man of God, as the follower of christ (Word/Law), has cleansed his own brain of all artifice. Those who remain attached to such fictional entities and corporations are brainwashed. To be mentally washed is not the same as becoming spiritually cleansed.

Comparatively, we can turn to the Bible to find the path towards recognizing and abiding by only what is the self-evident Truth despite these idolatrous frauds. This metaphoric *blood of christ* is no corporate birthright, no accident of birth, and certainly no vial of grape juice in some corporate, denominated "Christian" church's false, necromantic communion (communication) ceremony. This word *communion* is intended to be an adjective describing those men Living under God's Natural Law in communion (togetherness) with each other through christ, not as a Romanized pagan ceremony (noun) pretending magical connections to a dead man named or personified in Roman calendric history as "Jesus Christ."

The *blood* of christ is no flattering title or fabled lineage. It is not written as words and symbols on paper. It saves not merely those noble few pretenders from the common multitude via some fabled timeline of heritage and mysteriously kept privacy under an ornamental rose. It is for all men, all of

God's Creation. It is purely a performance covenant of Grace with God, a negative duty towards all Creation (Nature). And this figurative blood connection is a spiritual potentiality lying in wait within us all, patiently waiting for us to wake up from our own matrix of legal lies. It is the figurative (Higher) Nature of this *blood of christ* that must be recognized, its timelessness and pricelessness. For no claim to some history or family lineage can be used to obtain it, though the pretenders and antichrists certainly do a good job in their ceremony and show, as do most proclaimed corporate "Christians" as their followers, whom never actually follow christ in their daily actions. But the self-evident Truth as written in scripture is that God respects no surnames or flattering titles, which are the very purpose of the recording of such fabled genealogies.

Some may take exception to this, as if it is merely the author's vain opinion and not what is the Word of God. For after all, the book of Matthew appears to lay out the "bloodline" of Jesus christ. But we must remember not to be so literal, to seek the meaning of these words in their parabolic and figurative form and intent. Christ is labeled as the Son of God, and yet here we somehow vulgarly think of this word Son as an actual human characteristic. Matthew states, in its first chapter, that Jesus christ is the "son of David." But how can that be? That just doesn't jive with the rest of the story (his story).

Strong's #G5207 - *hues* - is translated as the word "son" in these first verses of Matthew. Note that this word *son* is not capitalized in this particular usage, as it is when the term "*Son of God*" is utilized in a capitalized and specific formality.

Of the various meanings attributed to the word depending on its use and context, the lexicon entry for *son* states the following:

**"G5207 - hues - Those who revere GOD AS THEIR FATHER, the PIOUS WORSHIPPERS of God, those who IN CHARACTER AND LIFE resemble God, those who are GOVERNED BY THE SPIRIT OF GOD, REPOSE THE SAME CALM AND JOYFUL TRUST IN GOD WHICH CHILDREN DO IN THEIR PARENTS (Rom. 8:14, Gal. 3:26 ), and hereafter in the blessedness and glory of the life eternal WILL OPENLY WEAR THIS DIGNITY OF THE SONS OF GOD. Term used preeminently of Jesus Christ, as enjoying the supreme love of God, united to him in affectionate intimacy, privy to his saving councils, obedient to the Father's will in all his acts."**

It is this very vulgar and purposeful mis-transliteration of the word *son* by the king's scribes and translators that cause hopelessly literalist men to believe in the same, generationally passed christ-blood of kings and popes. This is foolishness, for the Word (Son) is not of this world, but is the Spirit of the Law (Word) of God. And the Word is for all men to inherit, not merely some false nobility of landholders (pirates). The word *son* is also used to describe Adam (mankind) and also those who are "born again." In the Old testament, by the Jewish law, it was the Jews that were the sons. In the New Testament, it is the followers of christ as the eternal obeyers of the Word/Son. These are not "Christians," for the Law of God expressly forbids such flattering titles, and such a title emanates only from the legal realm of Caesar. In contrast, the term "son of man" is used in opposition to those sons of God, sons (followers) of man being considered as weak and mortal in *the flesh*, and also as one who is dependent on another or is his follower. Naturally, the gods of the nations have set up their systems of human capital management and false scarcity of money and commodity markets so as to cause all common men to believe we are dependent on government for Life (livelihood), though nothing could possibly be farther from the Truth. For government is a dead thing (noun), not a Living Being (verb), and only the necromancer worships the dead to gain power over the Living.

And so the correct question is not to ask: who are the *sons of God*? The correct inquiry is: what does the word *son* mean and how may I become One? And the only answer is by following christ's example; not to be stuck in the art form of his words, but to be christ-like in all of our actions.



Unfortunately, citizenship to the false, idolatrous gods of the nations causes us to be seen as less than childlike, not self-responsible or Lawful enough, and certainly not fit to be heirs, and so we are set to wander as subjects in the commercial debtor's hell of the nations (districts) for the duration of our contracted dis-ease of artificial *life*.

---

**"Now I say, That THE HEIR, AS LONG AS HE IS A CHILD, DIFFERETH NOTHING FROM A SERVANT, THOUGH HE BE LORD OF ALL; But is under tutors and governors until the time appointed of the father. Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world: But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, MADE UNDER THE LAW, TO REDEEM THEM THAT WERE UNDER THE LAW, THAT WE MIGHT RECEIVE THE ADOPTION OF SONS. And because ye are sons, GOD HATH SENT FORTH THE SPIRIT OF HIS SON INTO YOUR HEARTS, crying, Abba, Father. Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; AND IF A SON, THEN AN HEIR OF GOD THROUGH CHRIST.**

**"Howbeit then, when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods. But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, HOW TURN YE AGAIN TO THE WEAK AND BEGGARLY ELEMENTS, WHEREUNTO YE DESIRE AGAIN TO BE IN BONDAGE? Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years."**

—Galatians 4:1-7, 8-10, KJB

---

But the first chapter of Matthew says that Jesus christ is also somehow the "son of David." What happened to Jehovah? And hell, what happened to Joseph and Mary? Just how many fathers of the same son can there be, unless the word *son* is not meant to be taken as a literal translation? And so we arrive back, not at some genealogical wasteland of history, but at the self-evident Truth of God.

Still not convinced? Well, then why don't you go drink some wine or unfermented grape juice as the figurative blood of christ at some corporate church's communion ceremony? By all means, continue fooling yourself that this *juice* is the literal blood of christ you are drinking, a habitually paeanistic and just downright strange custom resembling some sick vampire genre movie or heathen ritual sacrifice. Do you really think this is what christ through Jehovah commands of you? To participate in a ceremonial fiction? Seriously?

Let us be clear and speak plainly here. No man is a "Christian" (noun). No man is respected by God's Nature to have such a flattering title. One must act the part, which again causes the word *christian* to be an adjective or verb (a description of one's continuous, uninterrupted actions/works), not a noun (name/flattering title). What you did yesterday and what you might do in the future has nothing to do with being (acting) christ-like in this very moment, as being always in the present. We cannot pretend "Christianity" on Sundays and false holidays (corporate holy days in mammon) and then claim to be "christian" as we act unspiritually against the Word (Son) at all

other times (days). We are either acting in christ's example at all times or we are not. It's cut and dry, the ultimate in Natural Reason. And in no way does our history determine our present or our future. Our history, including that of our forefathers and their constituted governments of persons, places, and things (proprietary, proper nouns), is never an excuse for our own behavior. Asking what would Jesus do is infinitely less ridiculous on its face than asking what would George Washington or Benjamin Franklin do?

Personally (for my Self), it took a very long time and was a very long journey to finally understand this. Now that I do, I can no longer fool myself nor dismiss these self-evident Truths. I can no longer fallaciously demonize the Bible to justify my artificial *life* following mammon, and now may only see the demon that is my own corrupted and blotted (marked) third person. The Bible is the ultimate comic book (moral story) with man's ultimate super hero Created within — and the hero can only ever be you, and me, and each and every man that finds his or her True Self again through *the blood* of Jesus christ, the Word (Son) of Jehovah. We now know this to be not some silly religious term spoken by ignorant victims of the church in some empty name and form of Romanized "Christian" ceremony of communion complete with dress and title, but as the self-evident Law. For whatever is of Jesus christ (the Son) is of the Father (Jehovah), the *Living* Word (figurative blood) as the personified Law of Nature.

On the inverse we find this notion of common (national) relation by **information** and **delivery** (abandonment), as will be more thoroughly examined in this work. The legal status of blood and corruption of blood follows the timeline of genealogy, telling the story of each class of persons. The master follows and bears the status of the master and the slave the slave. A private birth is private, while a public birth is a registered burden of tax (tribute and tithing) to Caesar's district. The state becomes the father of the man, who is generally assigned a person (public status), to act per the surrogate son (per-son) of the father (principal government) through the agency relationship. This birth certification process is the nativity event of every man, just as christ was born in his own nativity scene. But due to language arts and the confusion they are intended to cause, we must uncover that which is hidden to discover that the word *nativity* is actually the state of being born a slave, as a "native" of a nation or country. We are taught in our public-mindedness that being native-born is a good thing of course, for we tend to be unaware of the dog-Latin used to control us publicly. And so we believe (love) that our nativity (by legal, artificial birth) to a nation, where all gods are idols, is actually a good thing. It offers security and protection, right? But let us have a glimpse as to what our birth nativity scenes, as told through vital statistic information and certification of dog-Latin through legal birth registration (tax), actually means in its Latin origin. In other words, what is the legalized version of this word nativity in the language of the corruptors?

**NATIVITAS - Villenage; that state in which MEN WERE BORN SLAVES.** (Black4)

**NATIVUS - Latin. In old English law, A NATIVE; specifically, ONE BORN INTO A CONDITION OF SERVITUDE; A BORN SERF OR VILLEIN.** (Black4)

**NATIVA - A niefie or female villein.** So called because for the most part **BOUND BY NATIVITY.** (Black4)

**NATIVI DE STIPITE - Villeins or bondmen BY BIRTH OR STOCK.** (Black4)

**NATIVI CONVENTIONARII - Villeins or bondmen BY CONTRACT OR AGREEMENT.** (Black4)

**NATIONALITY - That quality or CHARACTER which arises from the fact of A PERSON'S BELONGING TO A NATION OR STATE. Nationality determines the POLITICAL STATUS of the individual, especially with reference to ALLEGIANCE; WHILE DOMICILE DETERMINES HIS CIVIL STATUS. Nationality arises either BY BIRTH OR BY NATURALIZATION.** According to Savigny, "nationality" is also used as **OPPOSED TO "TERRITORIALITY," for the purpose of distinguishing the case of a nation having no national territory; e.g., THE JEWS.** (Black4)

**NATIVE - A natural-born SUBJECT OR CITIZEN; A DENIZEN BY BIRTH; ONE WHO OWES HIS DOMICILE OR CITIZENSHIP TO THE FACT OF HIS BIRTH WITHIN THE COUNTRY REFERRED TO.** The term may also include one born abroad, if his parents were then citizens of the country, and **NOT PERMANENTLY RESIDING IN FOREIGN PARTS.** The word "natives", as used in **ALIEN ENEMY ACT, refers to PERSON'S PLACE OF BIRTH, so that A PERSON REMAINS A NATIVE OF COUNTRY OF HIS BIRTH, though he has moved away therefrom...** (*Black4*)

---

Still feeling patriotic? Still wanting to hang the United States district commercial and war flag on your home for every federal holiday? Still think a citizen-ship is anything but voluntary slavery? Still love the fiction that is your "native" country? Is there any soul, moral compunction, free will or self-determination left in you?

We must examine briefly here the opposite of nationality, that being the term *territorial*. While nationality represents a fictional jurisdiction or district of the artful nation, the term territory is referential to the actual land that such jurisdiction sits upon. This is to say that the private landholders own the territory, while the public citizenships own a usufruct (tenancy and rent on the land) by permission of the landholder.

**TERRITORY - noun - [Latin *territorium*, from *terra*, EARTH.] 1. The extent or compass of LAND within the bounds or belonging to the jurisdiction of any STATE, city or other body.** Linger not in my territories. They erected a house **within their own territory.** Arts and sciences took their rise and flourished only in those small territories where the people were free. 2. **A TRACT OF LAND BELONGING TO AND UNDER THE DOMINION OF A PRINCE OR STATE, LYING AT A DISTANCE FROM THE PARENT COUNTRY OR FROM THE SEAT OF GOVERNMENT; as the territories of the East India Company; the territories of the United States; the territory of MICHIGAN; NORTHWEST TERRITORY. These DISTRICTS of country, WHEN RECEIVED INTO THE UNION AND ACKNOWLEDGED TO BE STATES, LOSE THE APPELLATION (NAME) of territory.** (*Webs1828*)

---

While a *territory* is at least representative of the Real land or "Earth," the nation is purely a fictional place. Thus a "State" is a proper noun referring to a private (several) People upon the land, a **territory** so named by its People who hold those territorial lands as a single, private body corporate (State) invented in a patented perfection of title in allodium (in their own right), while the constituted government of those People is called as the non-proper noun (uncapitalized) "state," a fiction of law (artificial person) designed for control of interstate commerce and taxation over foreign third parties such as United States citizen-ships in agency for public functions. While a private citizen may travel on public lands, a public person may not travel on any private estate of the territory (State). To be clear, no State was ever formed without it first becoming a territory under the care and trust of the united States **of America** (in Congress assembled). The territory is managed, of course, by the "United States" district, the nation, a municipal holding corporation of the People (States) in confederation (conspiracy / combination) and controlled by congress assembled as State representatives (We, the People), where such legal, militarized agencies as the US Forest Service are again created by Congress assembled. So the *de jure* (legitimate) Congress creates the *de facto* (illegitimate / militarily enforced) federal agency for the protection of their territories against us (the public masses of illiterates), allowing us annual and day passes for a fee to publicly wander in their territories, a short vacation from our general, voluntary slavery as human capital. How nice...

One fact is very important to remember here, and it will be expounded upon as we continue in this work. A public citizen-ship of the United States (Washington DC) is not a private citizen of any State (People). Therefore a United States citizen-ship cannot hold land, for the United States is

foreign to all States. In other words, and this is key, the “United States” is not a State (People), though it is sometimes called in nickname as “the state.” The District of Columbia was created only after the original States ceded their lands to the “United States.” Thus the land (territory) within that border of New Columbia is not one of the States in Union. Instead, it is a creation of those States (People) in Congress assembled. The States (People) of America created the United States separate (foreign) from their original confederation and compact and placed it under the exclusive jurisdiction of Congress. The States are not under Congress, they are represented by it. The common citizenships of the United States are under Congressional Law, while the private People of the territories (States) are under private law that is exclusive of United States public law, as that which is positively created by Congress. The “United States” was established by the private (several) States (People) for their own protection, for the protection of their privacy (severalty), and for the protection of their property (privately held lands). The public is not a party to this protection (as constituted), and is in fact that which these landholders are being protected from. The United States protects the territories of the private People (States) from all threats, both foreign and domestic. And so to be clear, one's nationality is a sign of one's political status (legal person) as based on nativity, and a nationality of “United States” in any form is wholly un-American, and signifies an allegiance to the People of the territory called as “America,” as those States united in confederation, combination, and *open conspiracy*.

As strange as this is to hear, we must comprehend that a United States citizenship is not technically an “American,” for the district of our domicile is not in “the united States of America.” One must be one of the People of a private (several) State in that Union to be an “American.” The United States, as a district and as the seat of commercial government, is not properly called “America.” It is called (styled) only as the “United States.” If it were called “Russia” instead of the “United States” absolutely nothing of its actual structure would change except this meaningless word (noun/title). The People of America would remain as they originally styled themselves. Only their created municipal corporation's name would change, not the name of the People. The title does not make the Reality.

But we must be clear that no man of God following in christ's teachings would carry such a false persona and flattering title as these anyway, for neither the *United States* or *America* actually Exist in Nature. They are not Creations of God. And that is the whole point. For we could spend hours debating, deliberating, and possibly violently fighting over the correct terminology of these terms, but in the end our entire disagreement would be over some thing that does not actually Exist in Nature. We'd be arguing over an artificial description of an artificial noun (place). This is the realm of fools. And those private “People” of America that keep fools as their public pets and day laborers are quite content to keep such a fictional de-liberation going in perpetuity, and even style it as the *truth* and *patriot* movements, as the *alternative* side of a double-headed web of lies. For the knowledge of Jehovah would destroy these empires built on fiction and an entrained ignorance of the Laws of Reality.

This shows the inherent confusion and danger of words, for to call anything by some accepted and consented to name does not necessarily make it as such in Reality. For instance, we believe that the “United States” is actually the land (territory) of the united States of America, because the name is so similar (but not the same). Yet none of these things are self-evident. Perspective is everything, and the masters of language and word magic are more than happy to let you keep thinking what you wish to satisfy your own ego while playing the part of a legalized (licensed) sinner in adultery, as long as you are in the end caused to keep your public slave id-entity intact while you debate your own commercially pre-destined, legal course and *sealed* fate.

You see, what we have never realized, read, or been told by that politician and priest-class that relies on the federal “state” for its commercial operations is that we are all publicly bound in nativity just like christ was. He was born into the slave system just like us, for that legal matrix has *existed* since the beginning, the *Genesis*. The story of christ is also a personification of each of our own stories, the story of each of our corrupted Selves, and is a guidepost and example to break these chains of contractual servitude to those legal gods we are birthed to worship. It is also the

story of those false gods, a hopeful tale told that they may as well someday be born again into God's Nature, giving up such false wealth, name, and title so as to find the True Nature of Jehovah. This is the finding of the blood of Christ. The sacrifice... For Christ's words were clear that we must pick up our stake (cross) and follow Him, which means to follow the Word (Son) as the Law of God and seek only the self-evidence and self-Existence in all things; a brilliant allegory, as beautifully parabolic storytelling. It is the purest perfection of moral fable. And yet it is more Real than any non-fiction can ever be, for here we are, faced with the exact trials and tribulations that were foretold in that timeless scriptural knowledge and forewarning. And so it is time now to make our election strong, to choose our God, or suffer the consequences of our own ignorance and respect of the established artifice and false law of that which is adversarial (satanic) to Reality. We must abandon (deliver / render back) all things valued in mammon, which is of course all legal persons, places and things. All legal *words*...

But the most important lesson to be learned here can only be learned by the staunch "literalist," as he who cannot see the figurative, metaphoric, and parabolic nature of most available knowledge and moral teachings in this world. True knowledge, it seems, may only be captured through actions, not words. Thus the parable is told in simulation of future actions in order to imagine the outcomes of our actions. For this we must harness our imaginations, not destroy them. For it may be said, as my own personal parable, that he who has no imagination at all will certainly be controlled by they who do. The most easily brainwashed men are those who take all things only literally, especially when reading the King's translated Bible. But if I can envision in my mind the outcome of my actions by imagining them according to the Highest of moral principles as communicated by parabolic and allegoric stories, then I may avoid many pitfalls caused by belief in things that lead me away from self-evident Truth. I can avoid all fiction and remain Pure. But the literalist I'm afraid must literally fall before he may get back up, learning only from his own actions and unable to imagine why he should not follow some path. To see only the goal and not the consequences of reaching or not reaching that goal is the story of the literalist fool.

So could it be said that judges are required to be literalists, administering the word of law without any private moral constraints? It certainly could. For as we have read, and this is of vital importance, the Natural Law of God is not enforceable by man's law! And because it is unwritten, no judge may take it into consideration!

**LITER** - *noun* - [Gr.] A French **MEASURE OF CAPACITY**... (Webs1828)

**LITERA** - Latin. **A letter. THE LETTER OF A LAW, AS DISTINGUISHED FROM ITS SPIRIT.** See Letter. (Black4)

**LITERAE** - **Letters.** A term applied in old English law to various instruments in writing, public and private. (Black4)

**LITERAL** - **ACCORDING TO LANGUAGE; FOLLOWING EXPRESSION IN WORDS.** A literal construction of a document **adheres closely to its words, without making differences for extrinsic circumstances**; a literal performance of a condition is **one which complies exactly with its terms**. (Black4)

**LITERAL** - *adjective* - [Latin *litera*, **a letter.**] 1. **ACCORDING TO THE LETTER; PRIMITIVE; REAL; NOT FIGURATIVE OR METAPHORICAL**; as the literal meaning of a phrase. 2. **FOLLOWING THE LETTER OR EXACT WORDS; NOT FREE**; as a literal translation. 3. **Consisting of letters.** The literal notation of numbers was known to Europeans before the ciphers. - *noun* - **Literal meaning.** (Webs1828)

**LITERALLY** - *adverb* - 1. **According to the primary and natural import OF WORDS; NOT FIGURATIVELY. A man and his wife CANNOT BE LITERALLY ONE FLESH.** 2. **With close adherence to words; word by word.** So wild and ungovernable a poet cannot be translated literally. (Webs1828)



**LITERALISM** - *noun* - That which accords with the letter. (*Webs1828*)

**LITERAL PROOF** - In the civil law. WRITTEN EVIDENCE. (*Black4*)

**LITERATE** - In English ecclesiastical law. One who qualifies himself for holy orders BY PRESENTING HIMSELF AS A PERSON ACCOMPLISHED IN CLASSICAL LEARNING, etc., not as a graduate of Oxford, Cambridge, etc. (*Black4*)

**LITERATURA** - "*Ad Literaturam ponere*" means TO PUT CHILDREN TO SCHOOL. THIS LIBERTY WAS ANCIENTLY DENIED TO THOSE PARENTS WHO WERE SERVILE TENANTS, WITHOUT THE LORD'S CONSENT. The prohibition against the education of sons arose from the fear that the son, being bred to letters, might enter into holy orders, AND SO STOP OR DIVERT THE SERVICES WHICH HE MIGHT OTHERWISE DO AS HEIR TO HIS FATHER. (*Black4*)

---

Quite simply, men are not Free because they take their name and title in persona (fictional, legal status) literally. Men identify themselves by the words (nouns) of corporations (artificial persons) and thus obey the words of men over the Word (Law) of Jehovah, to which no words can do justice. The danger of literal thought placed upon what are obviously metaphoric words cannot be understated here. And yet this is the exact foundational trickery of the church and state, which are built of nothing but artful words and symbology. As the "unwritten Law," to take the words of the Bible literally is no less than a fools paradise. For the term *unwritten* necessarily equates to no words, and thus no *litera* (letters)! No greater fallacy has ever been put forward than the literal interpretation that the Bible is "God's Word." But how can the unwritten Law (Word) of Nature be made out of the artful words of men? Answer: it cannot. Only the legal matrix, not Nature, is made of words. Jehovah is not art, and no amount of literal proof (written words) for or against It will change Its True Nature.

To give but one example, the honey bee does not go from flower to flower in its habitation because of any words of man, but because the Word of God (Laws of Nature) compels it. Those who read God's Word literally are inadvertently worshipers of the valuation of words in mammon, not of the spiritual and self-evident Nature of them. The Word is not to be read and memorized, but to be Lived in through the spirit of self-actualization.

It took me a very long time to understand this point. And it's quite simple once the Truth is finally seen. Getting there is a monster of a journey, one I hope is made easier by this recording of my own experiences. You see, when the Bible is said to be "inspired" by God, this is not to be mistaken for the Luciferian notion of channelling spirits or demons. Quite the opposite, in fact... For to be inspired by God (as Jehovah) is to be inspired by what is the self-Evident, self-Existent Truth. Jehovah is simply the Pure and untainted Truth. To be inspired by Jehovah is to be inspired to write the Truth of all things. There is no man that has not the capacity to write into his own words the self-evidence of Jehovah and Its (Nature's) Law. It is not a mystery, not occulted, and certainly not a secret. Thus no man carries immunity from understanding the Law of Nature, of Life Itself. However, the transliterators of kings and empires may certainly re-write such allegorical stories and parables into a language designed for the illiteracy of its users, such as our dog-Latin English.

The literalist is not unlike the historian or the genealogist, his thoughts so stuck in the Romantic timelines and value domains that True wisdom may never be obtained without folly or until it is too late, for True wisdom lies only in the Higher consciousness, the Higher Law. He who would physically squeeze a turnip to verify that no blood will gush forth is Truly an educated, science-driven idiot. Honestly, I can think of nothing less self-evident than man's recorded tales of history. Nothing is more embellished towards the side of the victors (and vicars) than the historic retelling of such long-lost ages and generations. And yet the literalist has such faith in his fabled histories that he does not recognize even his own fallacious belief (love) in them as a false sense of Reality.

He does not realize how history fixes the mind to accept the current history being made every day based on nothing but the supporting propaganda of the history of yesterday. And this is the battle between reasonable spirituality and pure logic without such Higher, Truth-driven reason. For history above all things is used to justify the most heinous of modern crimes.

For the reader, the above paragraph was my own attempt at personification in moral storytelling. In other words, I made a fabled or parabolic though unnamed “man” out of the concept of *literalism*; as “the literalist man.” This is a personification of literalism, just as christ is similarly a personification of a man acting purely and with utter Piety under God’s Word (Law). Yet we know that this word *literal* is certainly not a Life form of any kind. And so, in cosmic irony, the stubborn literalist who might be reading this just read a parable about himself and about any and all literalist thought patterns. He may take it personally or he may learn from this parable and embrace it for its Loving intent. And so the riddle of the parable always presents itself by invoking the following question:

Is this a Real story?

To the public person that insists upon his class order in this great and horrendous nation as anything but that of the nature of a goyim in commonalty as human capital and as the live-stock of private share-holders, one should take into mind the following words of a once well-established and often quoted capitalist:

---

**“We have stricken the (slave) shackles from four million human beings and brought all laborers to a common level not so much by the elevation of former slaves as BY PRACTICALLY REDUCING THE WHOLE WORKING POPULATION, WHITE AND BLACK, TO A CONDITION OF SERFDOM. While boasting of our noble deeds, we are careful to conceal the ugly fact that by an iniquitous money system we have NATIONALIZED A SYSTEM OF OPPRESSION which, though more refined, is not less cruel than the old system of chattel slavery.”**

—Horace Greeley (1811-1872), founder of the New York Tribune, speaking on post-civil war or ‘14th amendment’ citizenship

---

In other words, slavery went national! All slaves were taken from their private holders and transferred (denized) into the nativity of that national holding company called as the United States district, a public slave colony. And this was romantically called as the free-dom known privately as corporate enfranchisement. And here they were all placed onto equalized ships, persons (legal status) that caused all publicly acting men to be classified as “voluntary” slaves. For only “involuntary slavery” was abolished by the 13th amendment to the constitution. Volunteers are welcomed with open Arms, that is, as long as we abandon the Arms of our own blood-right.

Like plucking a flower from its roots in Nature and placing it into a vase for vain display, the notion of citizen-ship is figuratively the act of de-Naturing a man. The man, like the flower, is placed into an artificial atmosphere (a legal *matrix*, as an artificial protective *womb*), which once within is called his vessel or ship. The flower is no longer actually alive, no longer rooted to the land. Like that flower, the man *exists* only in a seemingly present state of *life*, as suspended animation that is actually a spiritual death of artificially forced civil *life*. And so the flower and the man, in this deadened state of artificially induced *life*, may no longer give birth to new Life at law,

for both of their seeds are also considered as following the spiritually dead status of their parents, their Life-force (blood) figuratively ceasing to flow. And so the intention of the issue (heir) in law is lost by this pretended, legal corruption of blood. In order for a man to be incorporated into the government of man's fiction, he or she must be *enfranchised* (de-Natured) into a fictional character. The more accurate term to describe this action of being fictionally formed into citizen-ship is to be "denizenized."

As we uncover the legal meanings of these words, our collective and horrific Truth as public persons reveals itself as exactly what Mr. Greeley spoke to above...

**DENIZEN** - *noun* - 1. In England, AN ALIEN WHO IS MADE A SUBJECT BY THE KINGS LETTERS PATENT, HOLDING A MIDDLE STATE BETWEEN AN ALIEN AND A NATURAL BORN SUBJECT. HE MAY TAKE LAND BY PURCHASE OR DEVISE, WHICH AN ALIEN CANNOT; BUT HE CANNOT TAKE BY INHERITANCE. 2. A STRANGER ADMITTED TO RESIDENCE AND CERTAIN RIGHTS IN A FOREIGN COUNTRY. Ye gods, Natives, or denizens, of blest abodes. 3. A CITIZEN. (Webs1828)

**(TO) DENIZEN** - *verb transitive* - To make a denizen; TO ADMIT TO RESIDENCE WITH CERTAIN RIGHTS AND PRIVILEGES; TO INFRANCHISE. (Webs1828)



The word denizen, in its modern usage, is derived from the early 15th century, from Anglo-French *deinzein*, from *deinz* "**within, inside**," from Late Latin *deintus*, from *de-* "**from**" added to *intus* "**within**" (see *ento-*). Historically, AN ALIEN ADMITTED TO CERTAIN RIGHTS OF CITIZENSHIP; A NATURALIZED CITIZEN.

And here is where perspective comes into play. Remember that the private People (States) created the United States and are foreign to it and to each other. And so the private People are not citizens of the United States, only of their own private, territorial place (noun). Likewise, a person of the United States is not a citizen of any private State, but rather a denizen, a foreign alien in a strange, legal realm of a fictional purgatory. The creator is simply never a subject of its own creation, a king never bound under his own sovereignly declared law. And so all public, United States citizenships (as public persons) are actually aliens in each State they reside within, allowed temporary but fixed residence only (not domicile) in each state government jurisdiction as agents of the United States, while retaining domicile only in Caesar's district of the United States municipal (dummy) holding company. As foreigners (aliens), we are allowed to inhabit the lands (territories) of the several (private) States (People) only as tenants and renters, but never as the actual holders of the actual land within that political state boundary, for we are not the private People of any State, only public personas of the district in municipal incorporation called Washington DC. As denizens (citizens) we may take land and property by purchase and by various devilish, unnatural devices of debt, but we may never obtain the patented (invented) perfection of allodial title to that land as foreign citizen-ships (denizens). We are not the People of any State and so cannot hold the lands of any State. In other words, we cannot *dispose* of the land. We have no Real stake (cross) in that land but those superficially contracted to our strawman in usufruct. And the only reason we even have these "rights" to temporarily, jurisdictionally remain dwelling therein is because we are operating in that vessel called a public United States citizen-ship, a fictional creation of those States (People). We are, in other words, under absolute control even as we pretend to be Free. We owe allegiance to those People as denizens and as common people under a sovereign People (Union of States). And so from the perspective of 99.99% of the actual area we call as the united **States** of America, "United States" districted citizen-ships only have domicile in that small district of New Columbia, that city (municipal corporation) on a hill. It is not the land we tread upon but the artificial jurisdiction of the United States extended into those States for commercial purposes only. We operate under the commercial (unconstitutional) law of the nation. None of us are actually grounded or attached Naturally or by Law to the ground (territory) of any State. Perspective always must be clear. For it

was the People, through their created principality, that denizenized us into nativity as voluntary subjects through word trickery. Thus, these private People we publicly pledge feudalistic allegiance to through the "United States" is the *god* of each of our strawmen. For only persons are denizens and citizenships, not men. A denizen is just a noun (name).

**DENIZEN** - *noun* - 1. An inhabitant; occupant; RESIDENT. 2. (British) an individual permanently resident in a foreign country **where he enjoys certain rights of citizenship.** 3. A plant or **ANIMAL ESTABLISHED IN A PLACE TO WHICH IT IS NOT NATIVE.** 4. A naturalized foreign word. - *verb* - 5. (Transitive) **to make a denizen.** (*Collins English Dictionary 2012 Digital Edition Online*)

**DENIZEN** - An alien BORN who has obtained *ex donatione regis* LETTERS-PATENT TO MAKE HIM A SUBJECT. Whence denizenize, denizenation or denization, and denizenship. The crown denizenizes; parliament consents to naturalization. A DENIZEN IS IN A KIND OF MIDDLE STATE BETWEEN AN ALIEN AND A NATURAL-BORN SUBJECT, AND PARTAKES OF BOTH. HE MAY TAKE LANDS BY PURCHASE OR DEVISE, BUT NOT BY INHERITANCE — FOR THE PARENT HAS NO INHERITABLE BLOOD. But since 1870, in England, an alien may hold and dispose of property as a natural-born subject. In South Carolina the status seems to have been CREATED BY LAW. (WCA1889)

---

It should be noted here that Dante's travels in Milton's novel named the inhabitants of all the circles and realms of hell to be the "denizens of hell." This is no misprint, for Dante's tour of hell was a visit with the very souls that could only have sinned through the artifice of legalism. They are in hell voluntarily. Their lusts and crimes could only be satiated with the artful, dead things of mammon. And their stay in hell, including the supposed dwelling of Mohamed in the eighth circle for leading men away from christianity, was only possible through their love of the artifice and not God. Oh, and all the Popes were there too! And did I mention that barrators (attorneys/agents/those standing in political corruption) were perpetually boiled in tar? We must realize that this allegorical tale full of metaphor and parabolic story-telling is meant to cause us to realize the error of our ways in Real Life. We should not fear hell as the place after this Life but as the place we have ourselves either created or allowed to be created around us and over Nature, both of these (the act and the silence) being quite equal crimes, though deserving of a dwelling within different circles of hell. But this debtor's hell is actually upon us, and we are already its willing denizens. Resistance in its own legal formality and format is futile, but the substance of Nature that leads to escape is not. We simply need to become men again, abandoning the denizen (citizen/status) that chains us in surety and pledge to this debtor's prison of legal hell in mammon. We must cease operating in the false light and embrace Truth. The solution is not some legal document filed in the courts of one of its artificial magistrates, as if anything we may say in person (as prisoners) or in the agency thereof can free us from that hellish condition and character. The solution is only to be found in walking the spiritual path back to Heaven on Earth. No words may save us, only the Word (Law / Son), for only the Reality (God) of all things may deliver us from evil (artifice).

I cannot believe I am saying this, and I certainly never thought I would, as I have always *lived* in my own circular trap in the fiction of this legal hell. I am truly humbled, and hope the reader might find in these words what I have.

But how does this word *deni-zen* reconcile with the word *citi-zen*? For they are defined as one and the same concept! **A citizen is literally denizenized into the bonds of nativity at birth or naturalization.** For remember, we are only speaking of fiction here, not of men. The man is only agent in surety for the person (strawman). He acts the part and appears and does commerce in its id-entify. It is only the surety bond to the person, the strawman, we are speaking of. Never forget that this is all a big lie that we've been brainwashed to accept by trickery in approbation and respect of every day commercial *life*. What is hell but this, but dwelling in the artifice of man's design, in this legal matrix? While the word *denizen* denotes the action (verb) of admission as an

enfranchised (incorporated) *citizen*, the final result of denizen-ship is a secured surety to a citizen-ship (person/commercial vessel). This act of enfranchising (in-franchising) means that the surname of the birthed and certified person is patented (letters patent) and imaginarily conjoined to the man in confirmation by his actions in agency as the bonded surety, while all rights and privileges of the man under negative, Natural Law figuratively cease to Exist. For remember, nothing in Nature (of Jehovah) Exists in the fiction. Only the name *exists* — the big lie, the representation, the false and vain mirror image.

This enfranchisement, as we read above, means that the man may only purchase property through the surname belonging to the district (state), but the man has no inheritable blood because he or she gave up that right of inheritance when the enfranchisement (personification) took place. This right to bear Arms of the family is given up through denizenship, because there is no blood or family in the fiction of common, public persons. Every fictional person has and can have only one father, which is the state (creator) as *parens patria* (parent of the state) that patented its letters — the creator and controller of the legal status called a person.

The act of becoming (manifesting) a citizen-ship, whether “naturally” or “naturalized,” equals the act of becoming incorporated as part of a larger body politic. It means giving up individuality to become *E Pluribus Unum* (out of many, one). It is a symbolic sacrifice of the State of sentient Being, ceremonially killing the Real man so that the artificial phoenix may rise.

Being a citizen is like being in purgatory... This *middle state between alien and natural born subject* perfectly describes the US and other citizenships of today. But how exactly does citizenship happen? No mystery there... It's just incorporation; the admixing of names; the taking of the mark of artificiality (*synthesis*) by accepting false, legal id-entity; as the abandonment of Jehovah and Its Natural Law. This is voluntary nativity, or what you might call the antithesis of christ's story; for citizenship (noun) is acting antichrist (verb)! This is again not religious nonsense, it is Law! For a citizen (person) is the native and resident of a city. Christ's entire purpose was to drive good and pious men away from the cities (as fictional, legal jurisdictions fulfilling only man's own municipal laws), and even the Old Testament gave these warnings.



**“Flee, SAVE YOUR LIVES, and be like the heath in the wilderness... And the spoiler shall come upon EVERY CITY, AND NO CITY SHALL ESCAPE... FOR THE CITIES THEREOF SHALL BE DESOLATE, WITHOUT ANY TO DWELL THEREIN... O ye that dwell in Moab, LEAVE THE CITIES, and dwell in the rock, and be like the dove that maketh her nest in the sides of the hole's mouth.”**

—Jeremiah 48: 6, 8-9, KJB



Let us break down these terms of art continuously taken for granted by denized slaves that never grasp their own voluntary dis-position of servitude. For as we shall see, a free slave is merely a slave without chains, but one still bound to a plantation (colony). The freedom of franchise is limited by the law of the master and principal of that granted status. To be *free* in America, in other words, in terms of art, is to be conquered (purchased) and enfranchised (set free) into the invisible chains of personhood, and burdened with the mark (number) of a beast of burden as human capital. To roam as if free within a cage or jurisdiction is not True Natural Freedom, only the appearance and simulation of it. The United States is naught but an open-air prison!



**CITIZEN** - *noun* - 1. The NATIVE of a city, or an INHABITANT who ENJOYS the FREEDOM and PRIVILEGES OF THE CITY IN WHICH HE RESIDES; THE FREEMAN OF A CITY, AS DISTINGUISHED FROM A FOREIGNER, OR ONE NOT ENTITLED TO ITS FRANCHISES. 2. A townsman; A MAN OF TRADE; NOT A GENTLEMAN. 3. An inhabitant; a dweller in any city, town or place. 4. In general sense, a native or PERMANENT RESIDENT in a city or country; as the citizens of London or Philadelphia; THE CITIZENS OF THE UNITED STATES. 5. In the United States, A PERSON, NATIVE OR NATURALIZED, who has the privilege of exercising the ELECTIVE FRANCHISE, or the qualifications which enable him TO VOTE FOR RULERS, and to purchase and hold real estate. If the citizens of the United States should not be free and happy, the fault will be entirely their own. - *adjective* - Having the QUALITIES of a citizen. (Webs1828)

**CITIZENIZE** - *verb transitive* - To MAKE a citizen; TO ADMIT TO THE RIGHTS AND PRIVILEGES OF A CITIZEN. (Webs1828)

**CITIZENSHIP** - *noun* - The STATE OF BEING VESTED with the rights and privileges of a citizen. (Webs1828)

**VESTED** - *participle passive* - 1. Clothed; covered; closely encompassed. 2. - *adjective* - FIXED; not in a state of contingency or suspension; as *vested* rights. (Webs1828)

**INCORPORATED** - *participle passive* - MIXED OR UNITED IN ONE BODY; associated in the same political body; UNITED IN A LEGAL BODY. (Webs1828)

**INCORPORATE** - *adjective* - [*in* and *corporate*.] 1. Not consisting of matter; not having a material body. [Little used.] 2. MIXED; UNITED IN ONE BODY; associated. - *verb transitive* - [Latin *incorporo*; *in* and *corpus*, *a body*.]... 3. To unite; to blend; TO WORK INTO ANOTHER MASS OR BODY; as, to *incorporate* plagiarisms into one's own composition. 4. To unite; to associate in another government or empire. THE ROMANS INCORPORATED CONQUERED COUNTRIES INTO THEIR GOVERNMENT. 5. To embody; to give a material form to. THE IDOLATERS, who worshiped their images as gods, supposed some spirit to be incorporated therein. 6. TO FORM INTO A LEGAL BODY, OR BODY POLITIC; TO CONSTITUTE A BODY, composed of one or more individuals, with the quality of PERPETUAL EXISTENCE or succession, unless limited by the act of incorporation; as, TO INCORPORATE THE INHABITANTS OF A CITY, TOWN OR PARISH; to *incorporate* the proprietors of a bridge, the stockholders of a bank, of an insurance company, etc. New Haven was incorporated in January 1784; Hartford in May 1784. - *verb intransitive* - To unite so as TO MAKE A PART OF ANOTHER BODY; to be mixed or blended; to grow into, etc... (Webs1828)

**CORPORATE** - *adjective* - [Latin, *to be shaped into a body, body*.] 1. UNITED IN A BODY, OR COMMUNITY, as a number of individuals, who are empowered (enfranchised) TO TRANSACT BUSINESS AS AN INDIVIDUAL; FORMED INTO A BODY; as a CORPORATE assembly, or society; a CORPORATE town. 2. UNITED; GENERAL; COLLECTIVELY ONE. THEY ANSWER IN A CORPORATE VOICE. (Webs1828)



Notice here that the word “man” is not used to describe a citizen, except to say towns-man or man of something in artifice. Man must be renamed (re-nouned) as *inhabitant, dweller, native, resident, person, freeman, etc...* In the fiction, man does not *exist* and is not considered, for man is anti-fiction, pro-Nature, as to be pro-action (charitable works). Reality must be renamed and redefined as something it is not in order to *live (evil)* within the fiction (lie). From *I am* to *I am fictional*.

Inversely, the words *form, shape, quality, not matter, not material, material form, idolatry, image, legal body, constitute*, and *body politic* are here used to describe something purely fictional — a thing

(noun/name/title) with no actual substance. A citizen is some thing that is not a man but that is attached to the man so as to enfranchise the man, mixing, uniting, blending, and thus incorporating the man into a corrupted fictional thing. It's like a human cocktail!

— — —

**“FOR OUR CONVERSATION (G4175 - *politeuma* = “CITIZENSHIP”) IS IN HEAVEN; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ...”**

—Philippians 3:20, KJB

— — —

This word “conversation,” translated as Strong’s G4174 - *politeuma*, carries the meaning of “(1) the administration of civil affairs or of a commonwealth, (2) the constitution of a commonwealth, form of government and the laws by which it is administered, and (3) a state, commonwealth: the commonwealth of citizens.”

Here again, it is unreasonable to consider that this metaphoric reference to Living in heaven (as our only domain) is something only attainable after our physical death, in some ethereal “afterlife.” What would the example of christ be to man without the temple of the body upon this heavenly Earth (Creation)? What purpose would christ have served if his purpose and Law was not intended to be followed in this eternity of Life on Earth? What the church teaches is patently ludicrous, a design of false doctrine drawing us away from this True wisdom and spiritual Life teaching, away from our own heaven on Earth. But most importantly, as the creator of the civil law, the church seeks us all to live only civil (artificial), legally controllable lives.

We are either a vessel of God in Nature (heaven) or a vessel of Caesar in mammon (debtor’s hell). Thus our city is either the entirety and eternity of Earth or the corporate limits of some jurisdiction of man. A follower of the Son (Word/Law) has no capacity for citizenship but that of Being a vessel for God. All else is fiction (sin/ *syn*).

The word citizen, in its modern usage, is derived from the early 14th century, as “inhabitant of a city,” from Anglo-French *citezein* (spelling subsequently altered, probably by influence of denizen), from Old French *citeien* “city-dweller, town-dweller, citizen.”

But it’s ok! Don’t worry. We get to choose our rulers through the voting franchise! And that somehow makes everything right as rain, now doesn’t it, being able to choose between two potential gods? Left or right? Choosing a ruler (dictator of law) is no different from not choosing (electing) in the end. The results are the same, and the same bloodline will rule regardless of consent. For the rulers rule over persons (voters), and this fact alone makes them the ruler of men who allow themselves and their blood consideration to be fictionally corrupted by attaching their good name with the surname of the nation (father). The right and the left are part of the same central power. Right is merely the mirror image of left, while the source of these political simulations remains hidden.

So what does it mean to be an inhabitant? Can a man inhabit a fictional space? Of course not. The man must possess the fictional, “*natural* person” as if he were a demon taking over some golem, so as to be denizenized into the fictional realm of this debtor’s hell. Thus, the man is renamed (renounced) and thus re-invented (through letters patent), being redefined as an inhabitant, a resident, and a dweller. These are the titles that must be shed for a man to reclaim his inheritable blood, for the blood only flows when man is undefined, standing only as a man of God with nothing else in addition — the *I am*...

Of course, not all titles are actually flattering. The word flattering merely represents a change of status, be it good or bad in perspective. But all titles are evil according to scripture, for titles necessarily create inequity amongst men, serving only the purpose of escape from God's Law of Nature, elevating and dividing one or some unnaturally from all others and falsely allowing those elevated to break with that Highest Moral Law. God respects no titles, no names, and no persons, for these are not of *Its* Nature, not part of the Truth, not *I am*.

**INHABITANT** - *noun* - **A DWELLER; ONE WHO DWELLS OR RESIDES permanently in a place, or who has A FIXED RESIDENCE**, as distinguished from an occasional lodger or visitor; as the inhabitant of a house or cottage; **the inhabitants of a town, city, county or state. SO BRUTE ANIMALS ARE INHABITANTS OF THE REGIONS TO WHICH THEIR NATURES ARE ADAPTED; AND WE SPEAK OF SPIRITUAL BEINGS, AS INHABITANTS OF HEAVEN.** 1. **One who has a LEGAL SETTLEMENT in a town, city or parish. The conditions or qualifications WHICH CONSTITUTE A PERSON AN INHABITANT of a town or parish, so as to subject the town or parish to support him**, if a pauper, are defined by the statutes of different governments or states. (*Webs1828*)

**RESIDENT** - *noun* - **DWELLING OR HAVING AN ABODE in a place for a continuance of time, BUT NOT DEFINITE**; as a minister resident at the court of St. James. A B is now resident in South America. 1. **One who RESIDES OR DWELLS in a place for some time**. A B is now a resident in London. 2. A **public** minister who resides at a **foreign** court. It is usually applied to ministers of a rank inferior to that of ambassadors. (*Webs1828*)

**RESIDENCE** - *noun* - 1. **The act of abiding or DWELLING in a place for some continuance of TIME**; as the residence of an American in France or Italy for a year. The confessor had often made considerable residences in Normandy. 2. **The place of abode; A DWELLING; a habitation**. *Caprea* had been - the residence of Tiberius for several years. 3. **That which falls to the bottom** of liquors. Obs. 4. **In the canon and common law, THE ABODE OF A PERSON or incumbent on his benefice; opposed to non-residence**. (*Webs1828*)

**DOMICIL** - *noun* - [Latin. **A mansion.**] **An abode** or mansion; **A PLACE OF PERMANENT RESIDENCE, either of an individual or family**; a residence, *animo manendi*. (*Webs1828*)

**CONSTITUTE** - *verb transitive* - [Latin. **To set.**] 1. **To set; to fix; to enact; to establish. WE MUST OBEY LAWS APPOINTED AND CONSTITUTED BY LAWFUL AUTHORITY, NOT AGAINST THE LAW OF GOD.** 2. **To form or compose; TO GIVE FORMAL EXISTENCE TO; to make a THING what it is...** 3. **To appoint, depute or elect to an office or employment; to make (create) and empower. A sheriff is constituted a conservator of the peace. A has constituted B his ATTORNEY or AGENT.** (*Webs1828*)

— — —

It is perhaps important to note here that a citizen, a denizen, an inhabitant, a dweller, and a resident are all an unnatural title or status granted by the men in office of government (control) that created them. Thus, they all must be constituted (created) under the legal code. In other words, they are fictional, being in *existence* not of or by God nor therefore bound to the duty or protection of the Natural Law.

**DWELLER** - *noun* - **An inhabitant; a resident of some continuance in a place.** (*Webs1828*)

**DWELL** - *verb intransitive* - pret. **dwelled, usually CONTRACTED INTO DWELT.** [See Dally.] 1. **To abide as a permanent resident**, or to inhabit for a time; to live in a place; **to have a habitation for some time or permanence**. God shall enlarge Japheth, and he shall dwell in the tents of Shem. Gen 9. Dwell imports **a residence of some continuance**. We use abide for the resting of a night or an hour; but we never say, he dwelt in a place a day or a night. **Dwell may**

signify a residence for life or for a much shorter period, but not for a day. In scripture, it denotes a residence of seven days during the feast of tabernacles. Ye shall dwell in booths seven days. Lev 23. THE WORD WAS MADE FLESH, AND DWELT AMONG US. John 1. (Webs1828)

**ABIDE** - *verb intransitive pert. and part.* - Abode, abada, to be, or EXIST, TO CONTINUE; bod, to be; to dwell, rest, continue, stand firm, or be stationary for anytime indefinitely. Class Bd. No 7.] 1. To rest, or dwell. Gen 29:19. 2. To tarry or stay for a short time. Gen 24:55. 3. To continue permanently or IN THE SAME STATE; to be firm and immovable. Psalms 119:90. 4. To remain, to continue. Acts 27:31. Eccl 8:15. - *verb intransitive* - 1. To wait for; to be prepared for; to await. Bonds and afflictions abide me. Acts 20:23. In general, abide by signifies to adhere to, maintain defend, or stand to, as to abide by a promise, or by a friend; or to suffer the consequences, AS TO ABIDE BY THE EVENT, THAT IS, TO BE FIXED OR PERMANENT IN A PARTICULAR CONDITION. (Webs1828)

**GOVERNMENT** - *noun* - Direction; regulation. These precepts will serve for the government of our conduct. 1. Control; restraint. Men are apt to neglect the government of their temper and passions. 2. The exercise of authority; DIRECTION AND RESTRAINT EXERCISED OVER THE ACTIONS OF MEN IN COMMUNITIES, SOCIETIES OR STATES; the administration of PUBLIC affairs, according to established constitution, laws and usages, or by arbitrary edicts. Prussia rose to importance under the government of Frederick II. 3. THE EXERCISE OF AUTHORITY BY A PARENT OR HOUSEHOLDER. Children are often ruined by a neglect of government (direction, control, and restraint) in parents. LET FAMILY GOVERNMENT BE LIKE THAT OF OUR HEAVENLY FATHER, MILD, GENTLE AND AFFECTIONATE. 4. The system of polity in a state; that form of fundamental rules and principles by which a nation or state is governed, or by which individual members of a body politic are to regulate their social actions; a constitution, either written or unwritten, by which the rights and duties of citizens and public officers are prescribed and defined; as a monarchial government, or a republican government. THIRTEEN GOVERNMENTS THUS FOUNDED ON THE NATURAL AUTHORITY OF THE PEOPLE ALONE, WITHOUT THE PRETENSE OF MIRACLE OR MYSTERY, are a great point gained in favor of the RIGHTS OF MANKIND. 5. An empire, kingdom or state; ANY TERRITORY OVER WHICH THE RIGHT OF SOVEREIGNTY IS EXTENDED. 6. The right of governing or administering the laws. The king of England vested the government of Ireland in the lord lieutenant. 7. THE PERSONS OR COUNCIL WHICH ADMINISTER THE LAWS OF A KINGDOM OR STATE; EXECUTIVE POWER. 8. Manageableness; compliance; obsequiousness. (Webs1828)

---

Take note here that these terms of dwelling in legalese all have to do with the artificial time domain of the Roman calendar, and so aren't inheritable concepts of blood as recognized by law.

The origin of the word dwell is perhaps one of the most interesting of all these artful terms that have been twisted into legalese and normalized to appear as a good thing. If we stop to consider that one may legally dwell only within some districted, legal, artificial domicile and residence in any state or nation by license, we may understand that only he who is not right-minded, or he who has been made public-minded from public education and entertainment, would possibly "dwell" anywhere that is not the Reality of Nature. To dwell in any church or state is insanity, for all of these are fictions! And all legal persons, places, and things, including dwellings, are merely words on paper titles. But then, where else might a strawman *live* but in fiction?

The verb dwell is of course an action. In Old English the word *dwellan* meant "TO MISLEAD, DECEIVE," and originally "TO MAKE A FOOL OF, LEAD ASTRAY," from Proto-Germanic *dwelan* "TO GO OR LEAD ASTRAY," sourced also from Old Norse *dvöl* "delay," *dvali* "SLEEP," Middle Dutch *dwellen* "to stun, make giddy, perplex;" Old High German *twellen* "TO HINDER, DELAY;" Danish *dvale* "TRANCE, STUPOR," *dvaelbær* "narcotic berry," and from Middle English

*dwale* "**nightshade**"), from PIE *dhwel-* as an extension form of the root *dheu-* meaning (1) "**dust, cloud, vapor, smoke,**" with related notions of a "**DEFECTIVE PERCEPTION OR WITS**"). *Dwell* is also related to the Old English *gedweola*, meaning "**ERROR, HERESY, MADNESS.**" Its sense shifted in Middle English through "**hinder, delay,**" to "**LINGER**" circa 1200, used still in the modern phrase *to dwell upon*), and also to "**MAKE A HOME**" from the mid-13th century.

And so the modern, stupefied, foolish, entranced, totally lead astray public citizenship of nations is called as a dweller. The word *dweller* stems from the late 14th century, a noun used as an **agent** of the word *dwell*. So a dweller is one who dwells, one who has been or causes another to be dwelt, or is currently dwelled. This is the perplexed state of the common public of the nation in residence. A *dwelling* is of course a verbal noun from the 14th century meaning a "**PLACE OF RESIDENCE,**" as one of the deceived whom makes a home in the fictional person (incorporation) and on the lands of another in rent. And of course the verbal noun *indwelling*, carries the meaning of one in the "**ACT OF RESIDING,**" considering Wycliff's translation of the Latin *inhabitatio*, as the present participle of the obsolete *indwell*, from *in* (adjective) + *dwell* (verb). He also used *indweller* for Latin *inhabitans* and *indwell* (verb) for *inhabitare*.

For good measure, we can see that the word *habit* (verb) comes from the mid 14th century, and carries the meaning of "**to dwell, reside; dwell in**" (obsolete), from Old French *habit* or *abiter* "**TO DWELL, inhabit; have dealings with,**" from Latin *habitare* "**to live, dwell; stay, remain,**" and is frequentative of *habere* "**to have, to hold, possess.**" Its noun form, from the early 13th century, carries the meaning of "**characteristic attire of a religious or clerical order,**" from 12th century Old French *habit*, *abit* "**clothing, (ecclesiastical) habit; CONDUCT**" and from the Latin *habitus* "**condition, demeanor, APPEARANCE, dress...**" The meaning of "**clothing generally**" is from late 14th century, and the form of "**CUSTOMARY PRACTICE, USUAL MODE OF ACTION**" is early 14th century. And I would certainly agree that the habits of the priest class, of the law society of judges, and of kings, queens, and popes are a sure sign of their own dwelling in madness!

Naturally, this leads us to the word *inhabit*, a verb from late 14th century Old French *enhabiter*, *enabiter* "**dwell in, live in, RESIDE**" and from Latin *inhabitare* "**to dwell in,**" from *in-* + *habitare* "**to dwell,**" frequentative of *habere* "**hold, have.**"

Of course, this leads us to the noun *domicile*, taken from mid-15th century English, from Middle French *domicile* in the 14th century, from Latin *domicilium*, perhaps from *domus* "**house**" (**domestic**) + *colere* "**TO DWELL**" (**colony**), and first attested as a verb in 1809.

The verb *to domesticate* stems from the 1630s, of animals, and 1741, of persons, meaning "**to cause to be attached to home and family;**" from Medieval Latin *domesticatus*, past participle of *domesticare* "**to tame,**" literally "**TO DWELL IN A HOUSE,**" from *domesticus* (domestic). This relates to being domesticated and to domesticating persons and animals, and it is safe to say that citizenships are required to be properly domesticated animals.

And finally, we find the word *bound* (adjective) to carry the meaning of "**ready to go,**" c. 1200, *boun*, from Old Norse *buinn* past participle of *bua* "**to prepare,**" also "**TO DWELL, TO LIVE,**" from Proto-Germanic *bowan* (source also of Old High German *buan* "**to dwell,**" Old Danish *both* "**dwelling, stall**"), from PIE root *bheue-* "**TO BE, EXIST, DWELL.**"

Here we find the root for the noun *bondage* circa the 1300s as the "**CONDITION OF A SERF OR SLAVE,**" from Anglo-Latin *bondagium*, from Middle English *bond* "**A SERF, TENANT FARMER,**" from Old English *bonda* "**HOUSEHOLDER,**" from Old Norse *boandi* "**FREE-BORN FARMER,**" and as the noun use of present participle of *boa* "**DWELL, prepare, INHABIT.**" Its meaning in English changed by the influence of **bond**.

It is interesting to note here the use of the word and image of the *rose* in the English civil wars of the 15th century, where the white rose was the badge (Arms) of the House of York, the red rose the badge (Arms) of its rival Lancaster. As figurative symbols representing these "**houses**" or **family**



**bloodlines**, we again come back to the word *dwell*, as **to dwell under the colored rose**. In the 15th century, *to be* (or *dwell*) *in flowers* meant to "**be prosperous, flourish**," leading much later to the notion of *coming up roses* as a sign of coming out ahead.

And so, in other words, to be fooled and falsely *exist* in any type or form of fiction is to dwell in that artifice, be it poverty or wealth, nobility or servitude to nobles. It's all just the art of man's imagination. It is the realm of fools, and many men are very successful in their dwellings. But they are certainly no men of God, though they may devilishly call themselves as "Christians." Hell, even the clothing of a priest, his *habit*, means only that he dwells in the delusions of his own priest-hood and teachings that are likely nothing of christ.

In fact, we can even see that *Vesta*, **the Roman goddess of hearth and home**, corresponds to and is perhaps in cognate with the Greek Hestia, from *hestia* "**hearth**," from PIE root *wes-* "**TO DWELL, STAY**" (source also of Sanskrit *vasati* "**stays, DWELLS**," Gothic *wisan*, Old English, Old High German *wesan* "**TO BE**").

You can't make this stuff up!

Dude, we've all been totally *dwelled*!

But there is a solution. Stop allowing your Self being fooled. Stop volunteering. Stop being a resident. Stop dwelling in art. Stop sucking from the teat of Caesar's district. Stop loving (believing in) fiction over Reality. Stop playing the part assigned to you in the agency of a false persona. Stop believing (loving) the idols of the nations. Either that or embrace the fact that you've been masterfully dwelt (deceived) and go on legally *existing* and continue playing the fool, ignoring scripture (Law) and embracing all that is the artifice while pretending a national "Christian" faith in purely vain flattery. That is the American way, after all. Simply remain plugged into this legal matrix and take the marks you will be required to soon take as a world citizen (denizens of hell). Simple, at least for those who have a *defective perception and wit*.

Let us be clear that for all the hoopla and pomp and circumstance there is only one government over the United States, which is the executive "Branch." Executive means that by military force the laws are administered. Congress creates laws, and the judicial decides on their legitimacy and application in voluntary, self-administration (self-governance). But these so-called congressmen are merely fragile men in false persona, attorneys, and businessmen that have no authority to back up their own created law. They cannot defend themselves, being weak and feeble by their own dwellings in legislative costume. They literally need their slaves to protect them. And that's where the US military comes in. For what is created by congress in its commercial capacity is generally some agency or other part of the militarized Executive Branch. Only the Executive part of government actually enforces that artfully created law of persons. A government only administers executively (by force) the laws of the legal realm but never the Natural Law, for that Highest Law is unenforceable and already the self-evident Law of God's Realm of Actual Existence, not a patented creation of man. No judge may alter It, and no man may ultimately escape from It. Fictional persons (strawmen) are created so as to pretend to work around It by license from that Executive government. It is the law of persons as legally created that the Executive government controls and violently enforces. It sees only status (persons). The legal government has no authority over and cannot respect that Reality of the Spiritual Realm of Nature (Heaven on Earth, as the Eternity of Nature), but in its stead controls only its own legal creation. Government is always only the administrator of its own debtor's hell, and its power extends only over the men who embrace that hell as their abode (dwelling) and act like possessing demons of those strawmen as their projected self-image, their fictional personas. The military, the sheriff, marshals, and all law enforcement officers under flattering titles and shiny trinkets called badges are all under the Executive Branch of federal and state government. Their badges consist of the masonic versions of the Seal of Solomon (6-pointed star), the lesser Seal of Solomon (5 pointed star), and the pagan elven star or septagram (7-pointed star), also known as the Sigil of Dei Ameth (*Sigillum Dei Ameth*), the Seal of the truth of God, the word *Ameth* being Hebrew for "truth."

Under a state of war or emergency, which has legally *existed* since before any reader of this work was born, the principal, also called the Executive officer or the president, becomes a sovereign (lawless) god. The law is muted. Necessity overcomes any established law, as in the civil war, as the “war” against the emergency is fought. Military authority, be it in peace or in violence, is Truly the only form of external government (forced mind control), and the commander of the military is of course the president as “Commander In Chief.” This permanent state of government by the marshals of law will be fully covered in Volume II of this work. For now, make no mistake that we, in person, legally *exist* in a civil citizen-ship under an Executive government and no other, a govern-ment by force, and that the freedom (franchise) we are granted in citizen-ship is purely a commercial venture that can be taken away at any time. A legal birth (statistical conjuration) into a bloodless national citizenship is not the same as being Created (born) into Nature.

Our house, our abode (indwelling) as US citizenships, is only ever within the district of Columbia, Washington DC. This is where we (our assigned person/status) are fixed in our domicile (permanent residence) by the event of our strawman birth, the fictional birth of a legal id-entity. It is not us, but the person (status) that has a dwelling. It is the man that is dwelt (deceived) into believing (loving) that fictional place (noun) of illusion. Its jurisdiction over the fictional public “land” of the States is the only place containing that legal *existence*. It is what distrains and distresses us in seizure and in this human capital management platform. It is our modern day Caesar and we frolic in its modern day municipal colosseums, appearing always in its commercial persona. A United States person’s house (dwelling) can only ever be located in that fiction of Washington DC, to which all public persons as citizenships or nationals of the United States are native (birthed). Never mistake a temporary residence in some private (foreign) State and in some home or apartment building owned and disposable by some private land-holder as your own actual home and domicile. Slaves only ever *dwelt* in the home of another. What belongs to a straw-man belongs to the sovereign government of the sovereign People by their own sovereign privilege. Never forget that US citizenships (public persons) are only ever foreigners in any State they reside (dwell) in.

---

## DISTRICT:

**“A division of territory. 1. Originally, THE SPACE WITHIN WHICH A LORD COULD COERCE AND PUNISH — DISTRAIN. THE CIRCUIT WITHIN WHICH A MAN MIGHT BE COMPELLED TO APPEAR, or THE PLACE IN WHICH ONE HATH THE POWER OF DISTRAINING.”**

—William C. Anderson's Dictionary of Law, 1889, definition of ‘District.’

---

It is important to note here that the definition of a denizen is indeed that of being a citizen, while the definition of a citizen is not necessarily included as being a denizen. No one can possibly consider that when slaves were “freed” by federal law in the 1860s that those “negroes” were given the same private status as those private People in blood relation who freed them. No, they were made common, and all common men were made into 14th amendment citizenships, as Horace Greeley fervently exclaimed in the above quote, calling the common condition of US citizenship as a state of serfdom. This is legalized freedom. And to be set free from slavery and indenture is legally only enfranchisement. It’s like a permanent state of parole, where the man leaves prison but is still in a perpetual, open-air jail wherever he may commercially travel. Also, a public citizen is defined in part as a naturalized person, which is defined as an alien that has been denizenized

(enfranchised) into the city (state/district), as opposed to a private citizen of the several (private) States. The term citizen, it must be remembered, has multiple meanings, general (common) and special (uncommon, by species/class).

**PAROLE** - *adjective* - **Given by word of mouth**; oral; **NOT WRITTEN**; as parole evidence... - *noun* - [See **parol**] **Word of mouth. In military affairs, A PROMISE GIVEN BY A PRISONER OF WAR, WHEN HE HAS LEAVE TO DEPART FROM CUSTODY, THAT HE WILL RETURN AT THE TIME APPOINTED, UNLESS DISCHARGED.** A parole is properly a **verbal or unwritten promise**, but I believe it is customary to take a promise in writing. (Webs1828)

---

It's quite simple. A prisoner is set free from custody, and this is called franchise (legal freedom). But let us not forget that this so-called "freedom" is accompanied by the burden of parole. In other words, freedom (franchise) of every citizen-ship birthed of the nation is a state of being a "free" prisoner under parole. But instead of parole it is called oath and allegiance. And so we must appear in court when our vessel (person) in franchise is summoned. If you weren't a prisoner, if you were not free under a franchise agreement, then you would not be able to be summoned like a demon. Sorry, but this as well is an obvious and self-evident Truth.

Parole comes from the Latin *parabola*, and is very similar to what a parable is. You could say that a man on parole is a man living by his *word* (parable), and by the words of the state (magistrate gods) in parabolic warning of what will happen if he doesn't follow that legal parole statement. For to be on parole is to be on one's own recognizance, to live according to one's word spoken and agreed upon law. It is the personification of the parable, a contractual situation based on good behavior. Unfortunately, men without the Word of God need the word of the state (idolatrous gods) as a court order to act in "legal" good behavior. The Bible follower, in vulgar terms, is like a man given parole by God. He is Truly free until he breaks with that covenant (contract), ignoring the scriptural parables, and thus begins to believe (love) and partake in fictional persons, places, and things (nouns). In the end, only by breaking with God's Word (Law) does the legal word (the big lie) come into play. While the scriptural parables save man from all fiction, the paroles (legal, artificial inducements) of man guarantees (through bond and surety) a man's servitude to the legal fiction of law and its false gods through personhood. For upon the person and only upon the person is the crime charged. The person represents the original (ancestral) sin; a sign that a man has abandoned his One True God, His Law, and his own blood ties to the soil. And so in effect, we are all on parole from the state (district) as felons since legal birth, allowed to have legal freedom (franchise under the dominion of the state) on good behavior, a "right" that can be taken away at any time. For the ship in citizen-ship is not our own vessel. We are only surety for its good behavior, which includes the paying of all those taxes and fees (tributes) assigned to it by its creator.

Though the reader might not yet comprehend his or her own disposition, this definition is also the definition of citizenship, which is a contractual relationship that creates a promise to appear by law in front of an executive (not judicial) administrative judge when the person of the man in surety is so summoned. This is a performance debt, and that debt cannot be paid, only discharged. We are, for all intents and purposes, prisoners of war given the legal franchise (political freedom) to act civilly under the administrative civil law of Executive (military) force while participating in inter-state commerce. Thus we are called *civilians*. If we should stop acting civilly, then the Marshals of law (regulators of Arms, rank, and order) take charge, protecting the landlords from the riotous mass of commoners until civility is forced to return therein, meaning that voluntary, free flowing commerce returns to an unhindered state. This is not much different from the result of a prison riot. But in this open-air prison, we only have pat-riots, men suffering to be controlled opposition as subjects who love the fictional country (master) that enslaves them so as to fly its flag proudly in ignorance and cognitive dissonance. (See "Patriot" defined in Chapter 3.)

**CIVILIAN** - *noun* - [from civil.] 1. **ONE WHO IS SKILLED IN THE ROMAN LAW; A PROFESSOR OR DOCTOR OF CIVIL LAW.** 2. In a more extended sense, **ONE WHO IS VERSED IN LAW AND GOVERNMENT.** 3. **A student** of the civil law at the university. (Webs1828)

---

The common people are all civilians, though some work in non-civilian sectors. But a slave is a slave regardless of color or descriptive title. Equal rights, you know. And though most of us are not competent in any way with the words of the civil law and government, our voluntary consent and confirmation of personhood by our actions therein cause us to be professors (lovers) of that false law. Our signature is agreement to the whole of the law of persons, as we only sign in the surname (property) of the state's false persona.

One of the foundational maxim's of law states that *to know the law and to be able to know the law are the same thing*. And so to be clear, the principle and foundation of law is that your **capacity** to know the law is considered as the same as your actual knowing of that law. Again, ignorance of law is no excuse before any god, and now you know why. This is the very dangerous aspect of being considered to have legal capacity (personhood), for it implies an unlimited capacity for knowledge of the law, and voluntary ignorance is thus no exception to any rule of law. It is voluntary ignorance when one acts in any legal capacity without knowing the law that binds those actions, and again this is never an acceptable excuse. Once we act in persona, we are bound to the law of that person (legal status/ vessel), for we are participating in the law and thus are expected to know it for that reason. In this author's personal opinion, this is actually a good thing. For the fool deserves what he gets for embracing that for which he does not comprehend. To voluntarily understand that which is designed to unnaturally *dwell* (control and limit) you is an inexcusable act. This is as well a self-evident Truth. This is why public citizenships are slaves in bondage of surety and why so-called "Christians" that pledge their allegiance to the false doctrines of man's denominated religions never have God's negative Law protections on their side to defend against such tyrannies of the state. I cannot tell you how many "Christians" have not read the Bible, and of those who have, none of them I have ever met have comprehended its intent, including the priests and ministers of it. For to do so would necessarily force he who understands its knowledge to abandon all fictional things, including the supposed wealth they have accumulated. And this is why the flattering title of legalized, licensed "Christianity" is always false, for no follower of christ in their actions would ever identify themselves as a "Christian" of the universal pagan churches of Rome. Only legal persons need use such a defense for their guilty conscious and actions in sin (*syn*).

The perfect example of this maxim in its full effect is when most people sign a mortgage agreement, doing so without reading the many-paged contract that puts them into a dead-pledge (mort-gage). The signed contract implies understanding of the words and all laws surrounding the contract by the surety of that signature in legal persona. So it is with the unwritten contractual relationship created by assuming a person of the United States and enjoying its benefits. With the good comes the bad. With benefits come all obligations and sanctions, not the least of which is the bar on True religious freedom to act morally on one's conscious against the legal powers that be. Any one can claim and believe in (love) the false, flattering title of "Christian," but no one can act accordingly. This is the legal law, and the title is attached to the person, not directly to the man. The state intervenes through its person (legal status), and part of a public person's parole is to obey the legal law over God's Word.

The status of being considered as "natural-born" does not seem to apply to the definition of denizen as it does to a citizen. And yet a denizen is defined as a citizen. So which comes first? Can you be a citizen without being a denizen?

First, we must define the words that make up these definitions. Just what is the freedom enjoyed by public citizens denizenized into the United State's district of seizure (Caesar)?

**FRANCHISE** - *noun* - fran'chiz. [See **Frank**.] Properly, **LIBERTY, FREEDOM**. Hence, 1. **A PARTICULAR PRIVILEGE OR RIGHT GRANTED BY A PRINCE OR SOVEREIGN TO AN INDIVIDUAL OR TO A NUMBER OF PERSONS; AS THE RIGHT TO BE A BODY CORPORATE WITH PERPETUAL SUCCESSION;** the right to hold a court leet or other court; to have waifs, wrecks, treasure-trove, or forfeitures. So **the right to vote** for governor, senators and representatives, **is a franchise belonging to citizens, and not enjoyed by aliens.** The right to establish a bank, is a franchise. 2. **EXEMPTION FROM A BURDEN OR DUTY TO WHICH OTHERS ARE SUBJECT.** 3. **THE DISTRICT OR JURISDICTION TO WHICH A PARTICULAR PRIVILEGE EXTENDS; THE LIMITS OF AN IMMUNITY.** 4. **An asylum or SANCTUARY, where PERSONS are secure from arrest. CHURCHES AND MONASTERIES IN SPAIN ARE FRANCHISES FOR CRIMINALS.** - *verb transitive* - **TO MAKE FREE; but enfranchise is more generally used.** (*Webs1828*)

**ENFRANCHISED** - *participle passive* - **SET FREE; released from bondage.** 1. **ADMITTED TO THE RIGHTS AND PRIVILEGES of freemen.** (*Webs1828*)

— — —

Do not allow yourself to be confused by this legal term “freeman,” for all legal terms are terms of deceit (art) and opposition to the Real. This is merely a legal title for a subject of some master. Never forget that to the legal gods, the creators of patented words, the word *free* means *franchise*, and the legal use of the word *man* means *slave*. To be free (in franchise) is not to be in direct slavery, it is to enjoy what is allowed by that which gives the freedom (franchise). This is also called as *political independence*. But this legal form of independence (without substance) is not Natural in any way. A person (legal status) is never free in the Natural sense, only in the political sense, for its artful *existence* depends on the simultaneous *existence* of the state that it was legally birthed (created) in. Whatever he acting in public persona enjoys he does not actually own. His rights are imposed upon his person, not God-given to his True Self. We cannot be fooled (dwelled) by such concepts (fruit) of the tree of good (Reality) and evil (fiction). Whether you be a master or a subject, your imagined power comes only from the state you voluntarily support. And make no mistake, both of these statuses (master and servant) are only attained in sin against Jehovah. They are only the artificial titles of men.

**FREEMAN** - *noun* - [free and man.] 1. **One who ENJOYS liberty, or who is not subject to the WILL of another; ONE NOT A SLAVE OR VASSAL.** 2. **ONE WHO ENJOYS OR IS ENTITLED TO A FRANCHISE OR PECULIAR PRIVILEGE; AS THE FREEMEN OF A CITY OR STATE.** (*Webs1828*)

**ENFRANCHISE** - *verb transitive* - s as z. [From **franchise**] **TO SET FREE; to liberate from slavery.** 1. **To make free OF A CITY, CORPORATION OR STATE; to admit to the privileges of a freeman.** The English colonies were enfranchised by special charters. 2. **To free or release from custody.** 3. **TO NATURALIZE; TO DENIZEN; TO RECEIVE AS DENIZENS; as, TO ENFRANCHISE FOREIGN WORDS.** (*Webs1828*)

**TO ENFRANCHISE** - **TO MAKE FREE TO INCORPORATE A MAN in a society or body politic.** Vide *Disfranchise*. (*Bouv1856*)

**ENFRANCHISEMENT** - *noun* - **RELEASE from slavery or custody.** 1. **THE ADMISSION OF PERSONS TO THE FREEDOM OF A CORPORATION OR STATE; investiture with the privileges of free citizens; THE INCORPORATING OF A PERSON INTO ANY SOCIETY OR BODY POLITIC.** (*Webs1828*)

**ENFRANCHISING** - *ppr.* - **SETTING FREE from slavery or custody; ADMITTING to the rights and privileges of denizens or free citizens in a state, or TO THE PRIVILEGES OF A FREE MAN IN A CORPORATION.** (*Webs1828*)



**FREE** - *noun* - [Hebrew. See **Frank**.] 1. **Being at liberty; not being under necessity or restraint, physical or moral**; a word of general application to the body, the will or mind, **and to corporations**. 2. **In government, NOT ENSLAVED; not in a state of vassalage or dependence; SUBJECT ONLY TO FIXED LAWS, MADE BY CONSENT, AND TO A REGULAR ADMINISTRATION OF SUCH LAWS; not subject to the ARBITRARY will of a sovereign or lord**; as a free state, nation or people. 3. **Instituted by a free people, OR BY CONSENT OR CHOICE OF THOSE WHO ARE TO BE SUBJECTS, AND SECURING PRIVATE RIGHTS AND PRIVILEGES BY FIXED LAWS AND PRINCIPLES; not arbitrary or despotic; as a free constitution or government**. There can be no free government without a democratical branch in the constitution. 4. **NOT IMPRISONED, CONFINED OR UNDER ARREST; as, the prisoner is set free**. 5. **Unconstrained; unrestrained; not under compulsion or control**. A man is free to pursue his own choice; he enjoys free will. 6. **PERMITTED; ALLOWED; OPEN; NOT APPROPRIATED**; as, places of honor and confidence are free to all; **we seldom hear of a commerce perfectly free**. (*Webs1828*)

---

We are free from the **arbitrary** words of these gods, but not from the **legislative** words of them. If the reader wishes to believe that there is a difference between these two words, then the reader will make a perfect subject and slave to those whose word he or she follows. We are educated from birth to choose our Word (Law) without care or question, and we are fooled into dwelling under the words of these false idols (gods) of the nations. In short, we choose our God by the words or Word of the Law we follow.

Clearly the slaves were caused to be “free” so that they could be incorporated (denizenized) into the United States in voluntary servitude. And in Truth, this was not much of a choice, for the only protection they could get as black men was to accept the protective nature of the fictional persona (status) of United States citizen-ship under the 14th amendment, for only then would they be considered as artificially “equal” regarding civil (spiritually dead) rights. And suddenly, it was not merely a negro being strung up and murdered in cold blood, it was a “United States citizenship.” It was now a financial crime against one of the human capital assets of the nation. And so all men, black and white, became enfranchised (set free) under the tyranny (security and protection) of the nation.

Even the devil is poetic in his justice, singing the prose of *freedom* when the fine print suggests a totally different verse and tune.

Perhaps the greatest wake up call for this author was the understanding of the variations of this word *free*. It is perhaps one of the most deceiving words created by these pirates, for as a rat is free in a cage so too is a citizenship free in its jurisdiction. Liberty and freedom come in two forms, that of public or private. Perspective is again needed to comprehend just what a state of public freedom actually is. And of course, when we add the term of art *dom* to any word we change the meaning even further, so that this spell of enfranchised free-dom can be fully known to he who suffers its legal delusion. Like the snake eating its own tail (i.e., speaking itself into *existence*), no matter which word a slave uses, his freedom is a circular illusion. He is a dweller in fiction. Freedom in America is merely a license to conduct commerce in the franchise of a citizen-ship, with the agreement to be put in jail and become prison labor for breaking that chaotic mix of rules and regulations guiding one’s contractual good behavior with regard to that legally permissive, civil franchise.

**DOM** - Used as a **termination**, denotes **JURISDICTION, OR PROPERTY AND JURISDICTION; primarily, DOOM, JUDGMENT**; as in kingdom, earldom. Hence it is used to denote **STATE, CONDITION OR QUALITY**, as in wisdom, freedom. (*Webs1828*)

**FREEDOM** - *noun* - 1. **A state of EXEMPTION from the power or control of another; liberty; EXEMPTION FROM SLAVERY, SERVITUDE OR CONFINEMENT. Freedom is PERSONAL, CIVIL, POLITICAL, AND RELIGIOUS**. [See Liberty.] 2. **Particular privileges**;

FRANCHISE; immunity; as the freedom of a city. 3. POWER OF ENJOYING FRANCHISES. 4. EXEMPTION FROM FATE, NECESSITY, OR ANY CONSTRAINT IN CONSEQUENCE OF PREDETERMINATION OR OTHERWISE; as the freedom of the will. 5. Any exemption from constraint or control. 6. Ease or facility of doing any thing. He speaks or acts with freedom. 7. Frankness; boldness. He addressed his audience with freedom. 8. LICENSE; improper familiarity; violation of the rules of decorum; with a plural. Beware of what are called innocent freedoms. (*Webs1828*)

**FREEDOM - Liberty; THE RIGHT TO DO WHAT IS NOT FORBIDDEN BY LAW. FREEDOM DOES NOT PRECLUDE THE IDEA OF SUBJECTION TO LAW; INDEED, IT PRESUPPOSES THE EXISTENCE OF SOME LEGISLATIVE PROVISION, THE OBSERVANCE OF WHICH INSURES FREEDOM TO US, by securing the like observance from others.** (*Bouv1856*)

**FREEDOM - 1. (*Natural freedom*)** The QUALITY or STATE of being free, as:

- (a) the absence of necessity, coercion, or constraint in choice or action
- (b) liberation from slavery or restraint or from the power of another: independence
- (c) the quality or state of being exempt or released usually from something onerous (freedom from care)
- (h) unrestricted use <gave him the freedom of their home>

**FREEDOM - 2. (*as Political Freedom*)**

- (a) A POLITICAL RIGHT
- (b) FRANCHISE, PRIVILEGE

(*Webster's online, sourced from - <http://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/freedom>*)

**LIBERTY - noun** - [L. *libertas*, from *liber*, *free*.] 1. Freedom from restraint, in a general sense, and applicable to the body, or to the will or mind. The body is at liberty, when not confined; the will or mind is at liberty, when not checked or controlled. A man enjoys liberty, when no physical force operates to restrain his actions or volitions.

2. NATURAL LIBERTY consists in the power of acting as one thinks fit, without any restraint or control, EXCEPT FROM THE LAWS OF NATURE. It is a state of EXEMPTION FROM THE CONTROL OF OTHERS, AND FROM POSITIVE LAWS AND THE INSTITUTIONS OF SOCIAL LIFE. THIS LIBERTY IS ABRIDGED BY THE ESTABLISHMENT OF GOVERNMENT.

3. CIVIL LIBERTY is the liberty of men in a state of society, or natural liberty, so far only abridged and restrained, as is necessary and expedient for the safety and interest of the society, state or nation. A RESTRAINT OF NATURAL LIBERTY, NOT NECESSARY OR EXPEDIENT FOR THE PUBLIC, IS TYRANNY OR OPPRESSION. Civil liberty is an exemption from the arbitrary will of others, which exemption is secured by established laws, which restrain every man from injuring or controlling another. HENCE THE RESTRAINTS OF LAW ARE ESSENTIAL TO CIVIL LIBERTY. The liberty of one depends not so much on the removal of all restraint from him, as on the DUE RESTRAINT UPON THE LIBERTY OF OTHERS. In this sentence, the latter word liberty denotes natural liberty.

4. POLITICAL LIBERTY is sometimes used as synonymous with civil liberty. But it more properly designates the liberty of a nation, the freedom of a nation or state from all unjust abridgment of its rights and independence BY ANOTHER NATION. Hence we often speak of the political liberties of Europe, or the nations of Europe.

**5. RELIGIOUS LIBERTY is the free right of adopting and enjoying opinions on religious subjects, AND OF WORSHIPING THE SUPREME BEING ACCORDING TO THE DICTATES OF CONSCIENCE, WITHOUT EXTERNAL CONTROL. (Webs1828)**

**LIBERTY (Cont.) - 6. Liberty, in metaphysics, AS OPPOSED TO NECESSITY, is the power of an AGENT to do or forbear any particular action, according to the determination or thought of the mind, by which either is preferred to the other. Freedom of the will; exemption from compulsion or restraint in willing or volition. 7. Privilege; exemption; IMMUNITY ENJOYED BY PRESCRIPTION OR BY GRANT; with a plural. Thus we speak of the liberties of the commercial cities of Europe. 8. Leave; PERMISSION GRANTED. The witness obtained liberty to leave the court. 9. A SPACE IN WHICH ONE IS PERMITTED TO PASS WITHOUT RESTRAINT, AND BEYOND WHICH HE MAY NOT LAWFULLY PASS; with a plural; AS THE LIBERTIES OF A PRISON. 10. Freedom of action or speech beyond the ordinary bounds of civility or decorum. Females should repel all improper liberties. To take the liberty to do or say any thing, to use freedom not specially granted. To set at liberty, TO DELIVER FROM CONFINEMENT; to release from restraint. To be at liberty, to be free from restraint. Liberty of the press, is freedom from any restriction on the power to publish books; the free power of publishing what one pleases, subject only to punishment for abusing the privilege, or publishing what is mischievous to the public or injurious to individuals. (Webs1828)**

**FREEMAN - One who is in the enjoyment of the right to do whatever he pleases, NOT FORBIDDEN BY LAW. ONE IN THE POSSESSION OF THE CIVIL RIGHTS ENJOYED BY, the people GENERALLY. (Bouv1856)**

**FREEMAN - noun - [free and man.] 1. One who ENJOYS liberty, or who is not subject to the will of another; one not a slave or vassal. 2. ONE WHO ENJOYS OR IS ENTITLED TO A FRANCHISE or peculiar privilege; as the freemen OF A CITY OR STATE. (Webs1828)**

—=—

*Of means belonging to.* So a freeman *of* a city or state is a person *belonging to* a city or state. And this is why the private People are not titled (styled) as the common people *of* the United States. The creator is never born *of* its own creation, never beholden *of* it.

I remember reading that statement for the first time, where freedom is defined as an *exemption from fate and from consequence* of our actions. It was then that I realized how dangerous this word really is, and how foolish we have been to allow our so-called leaders in their fictionally declared sovereignty to possess such freedom so utterly and without moral, religious law or test. We have actually been fooled into believing that the separation of religion from legality in law is a good thing by those who have used such a separation to utterly defeat and morally deprive us. For the artificially induced “freedom” allowed in legal settings is specifically designed to bypass personal responsibility and to place it artificially on some fiction of law, some person or flattering title, thus freeing the man from correcting or being punished by his own sins. This is the way of the church and state, one protecting the other in an unending corruption of fate. The state exempts the church and the church exempts the state, for both are false gods of their own legal creation.

These painful Realities about our fictional delusions are disturbing to say the least. The author shares no pleasure in revealing the True Nature of our collective disposition, nor do I envy the reader that has made it this far only to discover his own voluntary enslavement in franchise, his illusion of freedom surely and hopefully crushed. For with hope comes hesitation and inaction. As stated above, citizenship destroys *Natural Freedom* and *True Religious Freedom* is outlawed while one is acting in a public person-hood. Freedom of religion in legal terms is not a Natural freedom but a civil, political one, and means only that belief (as a noun) is free, not action based on love (verb). But most importantly, knowledge destroys hope, and hope is the key to inaction and accepted subjugation. Whether we believe we will be saved by the church Messiah or by the constitution,

this hope must be destroyed so that we may manifest our hopes through knowledge of our own power and weakness. A man caught up in the franchise of personhood cannot act on his own moral, religious beliefs, for his law is the strict law of nations and their gods, the law of fictional persons, and thus the law of commercial franchise (legal freedom in a national debtor's prison called as *hell*). When we add this word *dom* to the word *free* to make *freedom* we simply find this to mean a franchise that is in the dominion or domicile (jurisdiction) of another. We must always remember to distinguish between the negative (unalienable/Natural) rights of the man and the positive law rights of the person he is bound in surety to. Negative is unenforced and a choice, positive is enforced with no choice. There is nothing of Nature that is positive (in need of proof) or that is granted by license or permit by man, and political or civil "freedom" and "liberty" are no exceptions. Never forget what freedom Truly is, but always be conscious that false, legal (adversarial/satanic) freedom is all that any citizenship ever has or may have, as that which is adversarial to Natural Freedom under God's Law. All prisoners have some semblance of freedom.

---

## "They rattle their chains to boast of their freedom."

—Dresden James

---

Returning to these conceptual genealogical trees of rotten fruit, let us compare the absolute fable (outright embellished lie) of the projected his-story of those so-called "Founding Fathers," those creator gods of the United States, with the parables in the sincere allegory (non-history) of Jesus christ. Or we may compare this "fabled genealogy" as the same bloodline of kings in Europe and in Asia through this same methodology. This concept of being a king, pope, Caesar, Kaiser, ruler, god, magistrate, prince, governor, archon, or any other false, legal term used to describe the supposed "right" of men in such god-like positions over other men is all based on the *mashel*, the proverbial parable, the story told to both the generations of the dead heroes of the past and to their slaves, citizens, and subjects acquired by birthright or lack thereof. If we stop to consider for a moment, we realize that every religion and every nation has its parabolic "creation" story, many quite similar to the Bible, and most if not all the mere simulation of lawyers and opportunists pretended to be great men and even gods (fathers) of the parabolic dominions of nations and countries we still today celebrate as our fictional reality of flag and country (legal origin). The names (words) are changed but the story is generally in similitude. We believe in (love) the fables we learn in public school describing these private men as our "fathers," whose posterity (genealogical issue of bloodline descendants) manage us and control (govern) our minds through their created, ordained, established, and constantly evolving government of force.

But it is always the Bible that is spit upon and cast out as being a false history by those who refuse to even read it and do due diligence upon its many parabolic teachings. It is perhaps the only Book of books that is demonized for being at least part fiction despite all those other sources of history and teaching being known wholeheartedly as fictions. Plato is no more disrespected for his use of allegory and personification of his parabolic teachings than is Sir Author Conan Doyle or J. R. R. Tolkien. But the Bible must be culturally invalidated at all costs for this crime of metaphor! Does this really make sense to you, that Dr. Seuss is a more respected storyteller to most common chattel than the authors and True Author of the Holy Bible, or can you begin to see that this demonization is just part of governing the minds of men away from that which would free them?

Upon these fabled genealogical bloodlines and the respect demanded of them to have esoteric authority as "other gods" before Jehovah, the Bible stands clearly in warning against this well-ingrained ritualistic worship of recorded genes.

---

**“...that thou mightest charge some that THEY TEACH NO OTHER DOCTRINE (LAW), NEITHER GIVE HEED TO FABLES AND ENDLESS GENEALOGIES, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith: so do. Now the end of the commandment is CHARITY OUT OF A PURE HEART, AND OF A GOOD CONSCIENCE, AND OF FAITH (TRUTH) UNFEIGNED: From which some having swerved have turned aside unto vain jangling; DESIRING TO BE TEACHERS OF THE LAW; UNDERSTANDING NEITHER WHAT THEY SAY, NOR WHEREOF THEY AFFIRM.”**

—1 Timothy 1: 3-7, KJB

---

To our friends in the United Kingdom I am sorry, but there is no way to overlook this passage. There is no way that you can justify your king or queen nor the corporations and landholdings held under its crown. But at least your bubble is easily bursted as such. In America, we even acknowledge our strange existence as a dream. The American dream.

---

**“It’s called the American Dream  
because you have to be asleep to believe it.”**

**“You are given the illusion of choice. Americans are meant to feel free  
by the exercise of meaningless choices.”**

**“Elections and politicians are in place in order to give Americans the  
illusion that they have freedom of choice. You don’t really have choice  
in this country.”**

**“War is rich old men protecting their property by sending middle class  
and lower class young men off to die. It always has been. It’s all about  
owning things.”**

—George Carlin (separate quotes)

---

**“I’m fascinated that our government can lie to us so blatantly, so  
obviously, for so long, and we do absolutely nothing about it.”**

**“You are free to do as we tell you!”**

—Bill Hicks (separate quotes)

---



Faith, as stated above in the first book of Timothy, is a state of mind without questions. This is not a commandment that we should not question the authority and doctrines of church and state, as those bodies have pretended and taught against scripture in their ridiculously proclaimed infallibility. This is however a statement of personal wisdom, for we may only have Faith (Trust/Truth) in that which is self-evident and in self-Existence. No words or doctrines of man qualify as such. Therefore the only Law is the Word of God, which is the unwritten Law, that which is so obvious even when challenged by the great brainwashed *living* fictions that it cannot be reasonably questioned. We need not ask what is right or wrong, only what is self-evident Truth. To a habitual liar, to a *person*, the Truth is feared and therefore is perceived and acted against as *evil*. For within is the self-Existent answer to all questions and the defeat of all lies, unless of course those questions are posed towards things not Real and not of Nature. Thus we cannot consider Truth as good or evil, as the fruit of the tree of conceptual knowledge, for good and evil *exist* only as the re-creations of men. They are only words. They are relative concepts, not self-Existing. They must be applied by the mind of man to whatever that man wishes to justify or demonize for his own purpose or lame excuse.

To see only the Truth of all things — this is the essence of a spiritual awakening in man, for this Highest of all Law must be felt, not merely comprehended. It must be Lived, not just believed in (loved). It must be fully applied to all things, not merely written down and conveniently forgotten or licensed to be ignored. And as with all systems of law, there simply is no excuse to break It before Its Creator. Spirituality is intricately connected with Nature, not outside of its Realm or Laws. To face Reality and embrace It for exactly what It Is stands as the very cornerstone of spiritual thought. It is not super- (above) natural. It is not *meta* (across, after) physical. It isn't the temporary result of ingesting drugs or of smoking a weed. It is the Highest of conscious Being and total awareness. It is empathy towards all things, Living or mineral, and their True place and purpose in Nature.

Once we have this perspective, this policy of Truth, we may finally understand why this is called as the “One True Religion.” When one worships only the Truth of all things, only then is one in touch with his Creator, with his very own Nature, and only then can he be Truly Free — the freedom from lies and artifice. The word God (as Jehovah) is the word Truth. One True Religion is the same as the One Religion of Truth. There can be only One, simply and reasonably because there is only One, self-Existent Truth in all things. Together, as a Whole, all parts and each man equal the Oneness that Is Jehovah. Amazingly, self-evidently, we are all members of this church (People) whether we like it or not. We cannot legitimately deny our place in Nature. We can only lie and pre-tend the non-Existence of Existence (God), which is Truly an act of self-defeat, of nihilistic suicide.

---

## “Peace if possible, TRUTH AT ALL COSTS!”

—Martin Luther

---

And so it is that we are battling against the organized, ecclesiastical and secular enemies of the One True Religion, for we are helpless and can only be co-dependent upon the church and state without God's Word as Its conscious Existence in every man. We have no Real choice in this regard, for when we Live by only Truth at all costs then our choice must always be to protect what is that Existing and Living Truth, the verb that is *God*. We are battling all other religions and mythologies (nouns) purely of man's design, which by default may only be un-True considering their secondary and therefore non-self-evident source and false-doctrinal *truth*. We battle the numerous images, cult-ures, scripts (words), agents, and of course their idols, each an exclusive, sometimes warring part of the whole of what is the anarchical, anti-One religions of the world.

The combinations (corporations) and denominations (names) of church and state will doctrinally disagree on these points, I'm certain, seeking always to externalize Jehovah (the God [One] of self-Existence) from the eternal Creation (cycle of Life and Energy). But nowhere in the Bible is this intent of false doctrines made known, that the Law (Word) of God can possibly be anything else or external from the very Law of Nature. This doctrinal belief is at best a logical fallacy, and at worst an excuse used for self-imposed license to break with God's Word (Law) of Nature, to create a separate law and realm opposed to God and Nature. To separate the Creator from Creation is like pretending an author doesn't Exist, that the author is not a part of his own Creation. Thus, it is to pretend that Jehovah (verb), as all that Is, Was, and Shall be, is actually not the same thing as Reality, as Nature. This is an insane process of thought, completely without any spiritual bounds.

Here again the intent of this work in revealing the language of law and the Existing (Living) Law is hopefully distinguishable, for to teach the Truth (Law) by words alone is to teach fiction, and yet to be ignorant of the fiction of law is to fall and *live* under that law, not in Faith (Truth). To believe in God (Jehovah) is to believe in what needs no belief to Exist. To not believe in self-Existence is, quite frankly, moronic. In Charity and with the purest of intentions toward this end only is this work given freely. I desire not to teach the law as that which should be worshiped, but to cause the utmost of contempt for these false affirmations upon man's artificial designs that we call so mistakenly and patriotically as the legal *law of the land* (due process of law). For there is no Real land in legal terms, only the fictional titles of the artificial *real* estate thereof. The landholders can only hold God's Creation (Land) as property if all of us are fooled into believing that legal "land" is the same as Real Land. And so they hold the territory (*terra*) while we hold a paper that is a national representation thereof. As long as we are made to dwell in fiction, they may keep us from our God (our own place in Nature).

Let us consider finally the difference between the intent of the authors of histories, again using the fabled "Founding Father" lie versus the allegorical story of christ. We know the intent of the Bible, of the christ character and his teachings, for they are unmistakable to the reasonable man, which is to teach man to govern his own mind in the pursuit of Pure Liberty in self-evident Love, Charity and Peace. Only those who've not read the Bible with reasonable discernment, deciphering that which is misnomered or lost in translation; as those who listen only to the priest-class or the anti-priest class, and those reading in dog-Latin without being mindful of these mis-transliterations of original language as displayed in so many sources, would suggest that the Bible has some altered motive. Only the men and corporations abusing the scriptural word to their own artful and monetary ends could possibly miss or purposefully ignore the revealed Truth therein. This is obvious by simply reading the book without the opinions of the many protagonists that seek to ruin it in the minds of those whom they seek to keep under their own legal law or to purchase their products. And yet, as far as US history goes, it is quite obvious that the United States was set up as nothing more than the commercial hub of the West, while totally under the control (government) of the Crown and King of England. It was pro-slavery, pro-usury, and of course pro-king (vicar). It is now common knowledge that George Washington and his fellow gods (fathers) were of course the bloodline of those same kings of Europe, all traceable to the genealogy of King John, and would never have been in the positions they had already attained over the colonies (grants of the Crown) if they were not of the fabled "noble" blood of those aristocratic royal families. This is a self-evident fact easily verifiable by genealogy records and by the colonial and British laws and quotes of the time.

The point here is that these gods were the creators of a government intended only for the benefit of themselves, their own posterity (bloodline, future "legitimate" heirs), and for no one else. This was the intent, and one's intention while in possession of any thing whatsoever is said to be nine-tenth's of the law. The word "father" is merely another word for "god," and Washington was of course made king (president) of the commercial nation, the magistrate god extraordinaire, as the most celebrated freemason in America.

Even in its etymology the word Washington, as the capital of the United States, comes from "President George Washington (1732-1799); THE FAMILY NAME IS FROM A TOWN IN

**NORTHEASTERN ENGLAND, from Old English, literally "ESTATE (HOUSE) OF A MAN NAMED WASSA."** The US **state** was named when it was **FORMED AS A TERRITORY in 1853 (admitted to the union 1889)."**

This notion of a person (status) being birthed under the district and *house* (Arms) of "Washington" as the son of a nation (father) is in stark contrast to a man being born in Nature privately under God. In the verse below, the word "power" translates in Strong's G1849 (*exousia*) to **power of choice**, as the **liberty of doing as one pleases, both physical and mental power**, and even to **the power of kings and magistrates and rule of government**. And so the True Power of free will is said to come only from those born in Nature and reborn as the regenerate sons of God, unspotted and unblemished by the legal powers that be and by fabled genealogies and birth certifications, and never the surrogate legal sons of a nation (artificial family). And this, ultimately, is the theme of this entire work; that one can only be Truly Free in Nature by abandoning all fiction and becoming exactly what we were originally born to be, the eternal and free sons of God. But just as that false legal freedom of enfranchisement, which is granted to the denizens in citizen-ship to the nations, can only be enjoyed by strict legal (anti-God) law and license, True Natural Freedom under God can only be enjoyed by obeying that self-evident negative duty under God's Law to all men. Thus, to each man alone, be it citizenship to the legal gods or be it submission to the Natural Duty under Jehovah, some "God" always Exists and has authority, and only our choices manifest which God we serve and are protected by; the god of persons or the God of our very Own Nature. Our *Self* is either ruled by our own minds and actions or by the mind control (govern-ment) of other men that control our actions through personhood. To receive God is to consent to and fear God's Law, the Word, and nothing more. And the Word is Jesus christ, whom we are to follow in Life, not in the spiritual death and vain prayer (pleading) of citizenship.

---

**"But as many as received him, TO THEM GAVE HE POWER TO BECOME THE SONS OF GOD, even to them that believe on his name: WHICH WERE BORN, NOT OF BLOOD, NOR OF THE WILL OF THE FLESH, NOR OF THE WILL OF MAN, BUT OF GOD."**

—John 1: 12-13, KJB

---

Let us here ensure an understanding between the several forms of governments we may suffer before moving on, specifically noting the difference between these outlets of either public or private law. Remember, that which we call as father is god, and the "founding fathers" of any and every nation will be the gods over all persons of that nation, depending upon each man's member status (public/domestic or private/foreign) towards that nation. Those who operate in the commercial personhood of another are always the subjects of that public god while conducting themselves in said performance debt of citizenship, a relationship assumed to be present 100% of the time while in residence, and so also to the current posterity of those founding gods. We (our persons) dwell (have domicile) in the house (district/jurisdiction) of the god of our strawman, which is the creator and administrator of its own legal persons. Our public status can only *exist* by accepting our subjective place in that house and under its gods (magistrates). Otherwise we are labeled as illegal and alien, and upon capture are publicly (internationally) de-ported to where the gods of our ship lie, where our registered nativity story happened. And so we can see the difference between just a sampling of the many forms of law that effect the agentic, public persons of a nation and how private men (those without public, personified, and registered exterior "self") are immune.

Strangely enough, the word *family* stems from the word and concept of *familiarity*. To be familiar to a nation and its gods, one must be registered and act within a public persona, in a name, number, and other signs and marks that are familiar to the state. This should not be surprising to the reader

by this point, for we are speaking of legalese, of figurativeness, and nothing legal has an actual family because no blood Exists in fictional persons. It's all about perspective. And we must learn to recognize the perspective of those who seek to be father to all men, from the dictator to the pope to kings, presidents, and prime ministers. Men playing as false gods will always have the same agenda and can only rule by force or consent. Thus they establish the familiar relationship of person-hood to invoke volunteerism (the doctrine of master and servant) so that the servants come to love their own enslavement and the force behind it. Pat-riot-ism. Controlled opposition. And the best example of this false family story is the historical fallacy perpetrated as the story of our so-called "founding fathers," whom we certainly cannot deny are portrayed as some sort of gods. And their posterity (bloodline) are still the fathers (gods) of our strawmen and thus our imaginations.

**FAMILIAR** - *adjective* - famil'yar. [Latin *familiaris, familia, family*, which see.] 1. Pertaining to a family; **domestic**... 7. **COMMON; frequent and intimate. By familiar intercourse, strong attachments are soon formed**... - *noun* - 1. **An intimate; a close companion**; one long acquainted; **ONE ACCUSTOMED TO ANOTHER BY FREE, unreserved converse**. 2. **A DEMON OR EVIL SPIRIT SUPPOSED TO ATTEND AT A CALL**. But in general we say, **a familiar spirit**. (Webs1828)

**FAMILY** - *noun* - [Latin *familia*.] 1. **THE COLLECTIVE BODY OF PERSONS WHO LIVE IN ONE HOUSE AND UNDER ONE HEAD OR MANAGER; a household**, including parents, children **AND SERVANTS, and as the case may be, LODGERS OR BOARDERS**. 2. **Those who descend from one common progenitor; a tribe or race; kindred; lineage**. Thus the Israelites were a branch of the family of Abraham; and **the descendants** of Reuben, of Manasseh, etc., **were called their families. The whole human race are the family of Adam, the human family**. 3. **Course of descent; genealogy; line of ancestors**. Go and complain thy family is young. 4. **HONORABLE DESCENT; NOBLE OR RESPECTABLE STOCK**. He is a man of family. 5. **A COLLECTION OR UNION OF NATIONS OR STATES. THE STATES OF EUROPE WERE, BY THE PREVAILING MAXIMS OF ITS POLICY, CLOSELY UNITED IN ONE FAMILY**. 6. In popular language, **an order, class or genus of animals or of other natural productions, having something IN COMMON, BY WHICH THEY ARE DISTINGUISHED FROM OTHERS**; as, quadrupeds constitute a family of animals, and we speak of the family or families of plants. (Webs1828)

**FAMILY** - **Originally, SERVANTS**; in its modern comprehensive meaning, **a collective body of persons living together in one house, or within the curtilage**. In popular acceptance includes parents, children, **servants** — **ALL WHOSE DOMICILE OR HOME is ordinarily in THE SAME HOUSE AND UNDER THE SAME MANAGEMENT AND HEAD**. In its limited sense signifies father, mother, and children; in its ordinary acceptation, **all the relatives who descend FROM A COMMON ROOT**; in its most extensive scope, **ALL THE INDIVIDUALS WHO LIVE TOGETHER UNDER THE AUTHORITY OF ANOTHER, including even SERVANTS**. The most comprehensive definition is, **a number of persons who live in one house and under one management or head. No specific number of persons is required; NOR THAT THEY EAT WHERE THEY LIVE, NOR THAT THEY BE EMPLOYED IN OR ABOUT THE HOUSE**. Children, wife and children, blood relatives, or the **members of the domestic circle; ACCORDING TO THE CONNECTION. Includes children over age, if they have no home elsewhere**. (WCA1889)

**HEAD OF A FAMILY** - **The PERSON who controls, supervises or manages the affairs about a HOUSE**. Where there is a husband or father, he is ordinarily the head; **but there may be a head where there is no marriage relation**. (WCA1889)

**FEDERAL** - 1. **Pertaining to A LEAGUE OR COMPACT BETWEEN INDEPENDENT SOVEREIGNTIES**. 3. **Composed of STATES which retain only a portion of their original sovereignty relating to the constitution, treaties, or laws, or the power or government of the organization thereby formed. Appropriate to our GENERAL Government, the government of the United States, considered as A UNION OF STATES OR LOCAL GOVERNMENTS**.

THE WORD "NATIONAL" RECOGNIZES THE STATE GOVERNMENTS AND THE GOVERNMENT OF THE UNION AS DISTINCT SYSTEMS. In the second sense are the common expressions Federal or federal— amendments. Constitution, courts, elections, decisions, judges, laws and statutes, question, government, officer. In these phrases the word of contrast is "State:" as, State constitutions, courts, laws, etc. See those titles. (WCA1889)

NATIONAL - Pertaining or relating to A NATION AS A WHOLE; commonly applied in American law to institutions, laws, or affairs of the United States or its government, AS OPPOSED TO THOSE OF THE SEVERAL STATES. The term "national" as used in the phrase "national of the United States" is broader than the term "citizen." (Black4)

LAW OF THE STATES - The general system of law regulating the relative rights and duties of PERSONS within the JURISDICTION of a State, OPERATING UPON THEM EVEN WHEN ENGAGED IN INTER-STATE COMMERCE, and subject to be modified by State legislation, whether consisting in that customary law which prevails as the common law of the land in each State, OR as a CODE of POSITIVE provisions expressly enacted, is nevertheless the law of the State in which it is ADMINISTERED, and derives its force and effect from the actual or presumed exercise of its legislative power. THIS LAW DOES NOT EMANATE FROM THE AUTHORITY OF THE NATIONAL GOVERNMENT, NOR FLOW FROM THE EXERCISE OF ANY LEGISLATIVE POWERS CONFERRED UPON CONGRESS, nor can it be implied as existing by force of any other legislative authority than that of the several (private) States in which it is enforced. It has never been doubted that this entire body and system of law, regulating in general the relative rights and duties of persons within the territorial jurisdiction of the State, without regard to their pursuits, is subject to change at the will of the legislature of each State, except as that will may be restrained by the Constitution of the United States. It is to this law that PERSONS WITHIN THE SCOPE OF ITS OPERATION LOOK FOR THE DEFINITION OF THEIR RIGHTS and for the redress of wrongs. IT IS THE SOURCE OF ALL THOSE RELATIVE OBLIGATIONS AND DUTIES ENFORCEABLE BY LAW, the observance of which the State undertakes to enforce as its PUBLIC POLICY. AND IT WAS IN CONTEMPLATION OF THE CONTINUED EXISTENCE OF THIS SEPARATE SYSTEM OF LAW IN EACH STATE THAT THE CONSTITUTION WAS FRAMED AND ORDAINED with such legislative powers as are therein granted expressly or by reasonable implication. (WCA1889)

LAW OF THE LAND - (1) The general PUBLIC LAW of a State, binding upon all the MEMBERS of the community under all circumstances, AND NOT PARTIAL OR PRIVATE LAWS, AFFECTING THE RIGHTS OF PRIVATE INDIVIDUALS OR CLASSES OF INDIVIDUALS. Also, DUE PROCESS OF LAW. See Process, 1, Due, etc. (2) "This Constitution, AND THE LAWS OF THE UNITED STATES which shall be made in pursuance thereof; AND ALL TREATIES MADE, or which shall be made, under the Authority of the United States, SHALL BE THE SUPREME LAW OF THE LAND." (WCA1889)

PUBLIC LAW - (1) INTERNATIONAL LAW. (2) A law involving PUBLIC interests. OPPOSED, PRIVATE LAW: A LAW FOR THE BENEFIT OF AN INDIVIDUAL OR INDIVIDUALS. In one sense "public" law designates INTERNATIONAL LAW, AS DISTINGUISHED FROM THE LAWS OF A PARTICULAR NATION OR STATE; and in another sense, a law or statute that applies to the PEOPLE GENERALLY OF THE NATION OR STATE ADOPTING OR ENACTING IT, AS OPPOSED TO A "PRIVATE" LAW which affects an individual or a small number of persons. LEGISLATIVE ACTS CONCERNING PUBLIC INTERESTS ARE NECESSARILY "PUBLIC" LAWS. These may be abolished at the will of the legislature... The Dartmouth College Case has no application where a statute is a public law relating to a public subject within the dominion of the general legislative power of the State, and involving the public rights and public welfare of the entire community. (WCA1889)



**CIVIL LAW - THE LAW OF CITIZENS: the law which THE PEOPLE OF A STATE ORDAIN FOR THEIR OWN GOVERNMENT.** (1) By “the civil law,” absolutely taken, IS UNDERSTOOD THE CIVIL OR MUNICIPAL LAW OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE, as comprised in the institute, code, and digest of the emperor Justinian, and the novel constitutions of himself and predecessors. Whatever strength these IMPERIAL LAWS may have obtained in Great Britain is DUE TO IMMEMORIAL USAGE IN PARTICULAR CASES AND IN PARTICULAR COURTS, or to introduction by express consent of Parliament. See Pandects. (2) The laws which a community or state has established for the regulation OF ITS OWN AFFAIRS, AS DISTINGUISHED FROM THE LAW OF NATIONS ; also, that portion of such laws which REGULATES DEALINGS BETWEEN SUBJECTS OR CITIZENS, in distinction from criminal law, military law, maritime law, and the general law-merchant. Compare Municipal Law. (WCA1889)

**LAW OF NATIONS, OR INTERNATIONAL LAW** - The law which regulates the conduct and MUTUAL INTERCOURSE of independent states with each other BY REASON AND NATURAL JUSTICE. (WCA1889)

**LAW OF THE FLAG** - The law of the NATION to which A VESSEL (i.e., SHIP) BELONGS. (WCA1889)

— — —

Now let us pause here so that we may clearly differentiate the above forms of law, which have authority only over artificial persons, places and things (nouns/names/titles/styles). They are laws (doctrines) created and written by men, enforced by men, and owned as property by men. And since ownership of anything within the legal realm is exclusively built of those legal words/terms of art of that legal realm and constructed upon nothing of Nature or that which is Real (self-Existent), no reason is needed in our understanding and duty to that law. We only need volunteer and submit to these false gods and their inventions.

Comparatively, when speaking of the unwritten law that stands alone as an invention and/or property of no man, as the self-evident Law of Nature’s God and Creator, we may then comprehend the words of poets and patriots that were willing to actually die for their beliefs, for their way of Life that was determinant not on religion (noun), but on religiously following the Law of True, spiritual reason.

— — —

**“THE STATE OF NATURE HAS A LAW OF NATURE TO GOVERN IT, WHICH OBLIGES EVERY ONE: AND REASON, WHICH IS THAT LAW, TEACHES ALL MANKIND, WHO WILL BUT CONSULT IT, THAT BEING ALL EQUAL AND INDEPENDENT, NO ONE OUGHT TO HARM ANOTHER IN HIS LIFE, HEALTH, LIBERTY, OR POSSESSIONS... (and) when his own preservation comes not in competition, ought he, as much as he can, to preserve the rest of mankind, and may not, unless it be to do justice on an offender, take away, or impair the life, or what tends to the preservation of the life, the liberty, health, limb, or goods of another.”**

— John Locke, from ‘The Two Treatises of Civil Government’ (Hollis ed.)

— — —

And so we may read the following with the knowledge that this notion of a Law unwritten comes not from other men, but undeniably from inside each of us. But we must also remember that what seems reasonable in Nature (under God) may be made to seem unreasonable in the legal, civil, and ecclesiastical realm of fictions. Money, that great painter and artificer of all things, or more to the point its valuation (mammon), may for instance convince a reasonable man that competition is necessary to preserve that system of money in mammon, or what he ambiguously calls as "the economy." Of course, the economy may only serve to harm some while benefiting the few, to make kings of the few and employ (use for labor) the rest. And so what is completely unreasonable, like competition under that system and law of the gods of mammon, seems like a perfectly reasonable replacement of the pure Charity steeped in brotherly Love we are directed to in the scripture (Natural Law), where money and its value does not and Truly cannot Exist. My point is merely to say that reason is unfortunately a relative state of mind towards whatever disposition one finds himself under. And once fiction, artifice, and respectively the laws over those things of nothingness are applied and find their way into the reason center of the brain, the trinity is broken and the man is made spiritually dead towards his own Nature and Reality. One simply cannot be Truly reasonable while one respects as Real that which is self-evidently not Real.

Now we may see how the legal dictionaries (courts) give their opinion and legal perspective on just what the Natural Law Is and how it compares to the law of false gods. I stress again here that this is the highest evidence in law that the legal state recognizes a power, an authority, and a Law-maker (Creator) Higher than itself. This is not a religion, it is the Law. Only a fool would dismiss this as mere religious gobbledygook, instead of embracing wholeheartedly and REASONABLY the one thing that the state admits as Higher than its own legal *existence* and law. But then, these gods of the nations like nothing better than to suffer fools...

**NATURAL LAW, OR LAW OF NATURE - The rule of human action PRESCRIBED BY THE CREATOR, and DISCOVERABLE BY THE LIGHT OF REASON.** (WCA1889)

**DIVINE OR REVEALED LAW - THE LAW OF NATURE, IMPARTED BY GOD HIMSELF.** (WCA1889)

**NATURAL LIBERTY - The power of acting as one thinks fit, without any restraint or control, UNLESS BY THE LAW OF NATURE.** (Black1)

**NATURAL LIFE - The period between birth and natural death, as distinguished from civil death...** (Black1)

**NATURAL INFANCY - A period of non-responsible life, which ends with the seventh year.** (Black1)

**NATURAL RIGHTS - Those rights which are PLAINLY ASSURED BY NATURAL LAW;** such as the right to life, to personal liberty, etc. (Black1)

**EXISTING RIGHT - Rights as EXIST UNDER GENERAL LAWS.** (Black4)

**NATURAL OBLIGATION - One which LACKS LEGAL SANCTION (LEGAL PUNISHMENT), and therefore cannot be enforced in a court of justice,** but which imposes A MORAL DUTY upon the person bound. (Black1)

**NATURAL LAW - The rule and dictate of RIGHT REASON, SHOWING THE MORAL DEFORMITY OR MORAL NECESSITY THERE IS IN ANY ACT, according to its suitableness or unsuitableness to a reasonable nature.** This expression, "natural law," or *jus naturale*, was largely used in the philosophical speculations of the Roman jurists of the Antonine age, and was intended to denote a system of rules and principles for the guidance of human conduct which, INDEPENDENTLY OF ENACTED LAW OR OF THE SYSTEMS PECULIAR TO ANY ONE PEOPLE, MIGHT BE DISCOVERED BY THE RATIONAL

INTELLIGENCE OF MAN, AND WOULD BE FOUND TO GROW OUT OF AND CONFORM TO HIS NATURE, meaning by that word his WHOLE mental, moral, and physical constitution. The point of departure for this conception was the Stoic doctrine of a life ordered "ACCORDING TO NATURE," which in its turn rested upon the purely supposititious existence, in primitive times, of a "state of nature;" that is, a condition of society in which men universally were governed solely by a national and consistent obedience to the needs, impulses, AND PROMPTINGS OF THEIR TRUE NATURE, SUCH NATURE BEING AS YET UNDEFAINED BY DISHONESTY, FALSEHOOD, OR INDULGENCE OF THE BASER PASSIONS. (Black1)

**LAW OF NATURE** - The law of nature is THAT WHICH GOD, THE SOVEREIGN OF THE UNIVERSE, HAS PRESCRIBED TO ALL MEN, not by any formal promulgation, but by the internal dictate of reason alone. It is discovered by a just consideration of the agreeableness or disagreeableness of human actions to the nature of man; AND IT COMPREHENDS ALL THE DUTIES WHICH WE OWE either to the Supreme Being, to ourselves, or to our neighbors; as reverence to God, self-defense, temperance, honor to our parents, benevolence to all, a strict adherence to our engagements, gratitude, and the like.

2. The primitive laws of nature may be reduced to six, namely: 1. Comparative sagacity, or reason. 2. SELF-LOVE. 3. The attraction of the sexes to each other. 4. The tenderness of parents towards their children. 5. The religious sentiment. 6. Sociability...

3. - 1. When man is properly organized, he is able to discover moral good from moral evil; and the study of man proves that man is not only an intelligent, but a free being, and he is therefore RESPONSIBLE FOR HIS ACTIONS. The judgment we form of our good actions, produces happiness; on the contrary the judgment we form of our bad actions produces unhappiness.

4. - 2. Every animated being is IMPELLED BY NATURE to his own preservation, to defend his life and body from injuries, to shun what may be hurtful, and to provide all things requisite to his existence. Hence THE DUTY TO WATCH OVER HIS OWN PRESERVATION. Suicide and duelling are therefore contrary to this law; and A MAN CANNOT MUTILATE HIMSELF, NOR RENOUNCE HIS LIBERTY.

5. - 3. The attraction of the sexes has been provided FOR THE PRESERVATION OF THE HUMAN RACE, and this law condemns celibacy. The end of marriage proves that polygamy, (q. v.) and polyendry, (q. v.) are contrary to the law of nature. Hence it follows that THE HUSBAND AND WIFE HAVE A MUTUAL AND EXCLUSIVE RIGHT OVER EACH OTHER.

6. - 4. Man from his birth is wholly unable to provide for the least of his necessities; but the love of his parents supplies for this weakness. This is one of the most powerful laws of nature. THE PRINCIPAL DUTIES IT IMPOSES ON THE PARENTS, are to bestow on the child all the care its weakness requires, to provide for its necessary food and clothing, to instruct it, to provide for its wants, and to use coercive means for its good, when requisite.

7. - 5. THE RELIGIOUS SENTIMENT WHICH LEADS US NATURALLY TOWARDS THE SUPREME BEING, is one of the attributes which belong to humanity alone; and its importance gives it the rank of THE MORAL LAW OF NATURE. From this sentiment arise all the sects and different forms of worship among men.

8. - 6. The need which man feels to live in society, is one of the primitive laws of nature, whence flow our duties and rights; AND THE EXISTENCE OF SOCIETY DEPENDS UPON THE CONDITION THAT THE RIGHTS OF ALL SHALL BE RESPECTED. On this law are based the assistance, succors and good offices which men owe to each other, they being unable to provide each every thing for himself. (Bouv1856)

**LAW - 1. A rule of ACTION DICTATED BY A SUPERIOR BEING. The command of a SUPERIOR. A command addressed BY THE SOVEREIGN OF THE STATE TO HIS SUBJECTS, IMPOSING DUTIES, AND ENFORCED BY PUNISHMENTS. Laws are made for the GOVERNMENT OF ACTIONS.** The parts of a law are: the "**declaratory**" part, **which defines the right to be observed and the wrong to be eschewed**; the "**directory**" part, **which enjoins observance of the right and abstaining from the wrong**; the "**remedial**" part (*as remedy*), **which provides a method to recover a right or to redress a wrong**; and, the "**vindicatory**" part (*as sanction*), **which prescribes the penalty for a transgression**. 3. **In an important use "law" EXCLUDES THE METHODS AND REMEDIES PECULIAR TO EQUITY AND ADMIRALTY, and confines the idea to the action of tribunals proceeding BY FIXED RULES, and employing remedies OPERATIVE DIRECTLY UPON THE PERSON OR PROPERTY of the individual**; as, in the expressions, **a court of law, a remedy at law, an action at law, at law**. Compare **Common Law**. 3. **A POSITIVE LAW; an enactment; AN ACT OF THE LEGISLATIVE DEPARTMENT OF GOVERNMENT A STATUTE**. 4. "Law" and "the law" frequently refer to **systematized rules of action**, —the science of jurisprudence as **a study or a profession**. **The primary end of law is TO MAINTAIN AND REGULATE THE ABSOLUTE RIGHTS OF INDIVIDUALS. The law is A SCIENCE which distinguishes the criteria of right and wrong**, and teaches to establish the one and to prevent, punish, or redress the other. Locke's division of law: **DIVINE LAW—THE LAW OF GOD, NATURAL OR REVEALED; civil law—THE MUNICIPAL LAW; LAW OF REPUTATION—morality**. Austin's division: **divine law—the revealed law of God; positive human law — municipal law; positive morality—morality; laws metaphorically so called— the laws of animate and inanimate nature**. The "laws of a state" usually mean the rules and enactments promulgated by the legislative authority thereof, or long established local customs having the force of laws. **THE DECISIONS OF THE COURTS ARE ONLY EVIDENCE OF WHAT THE LAWS ARE.** The term "laws" includes **not only written** expressions of the governing will, but also all other rules of property and conduct in which **the supreme power exhibits, and according to which it exerts, its governmental FORCE**. (WCA1889)

---

Note that the Stoic conformation to Nature is somewhat similar in functionality to the satanic doctrine. While satanism embraces the corruption of Nature and its Laws, to give in to the impulses of the baser instincts, the fault of this Stoic lifestyle lies mostly in the presumption of some virtually non-existent form and legend of the *incorruptible man*. But just as fiction is not a thing of Natural Existence, neither too is non-fiction. One, of course, presupposes the *existence* of the other. In other words, we are describing a Life without God, without conscious and permanent (religious) application of the Word (Law) that springs forth our only inherent, Natural Reason. We must remember that all men are corruptible, including ourselves, and that this is due to man's actions without regard to this Higher capacity of Reason, and the application of It as Law. Self-acknowledgement of this, which the church calls as our proneness to sin, must take place and be consciously present in all of our choices. We must know our own weaknesses, and we must overcome them not just once but on a daily, even hourly routine.

It is also interesting to note that the so-called "debate" on such aspects as "gay-rights" and "same-sex marriage" can be squashed in one sitting through this understanding of Natural Law. Homosexuality, whether it indeed be a Natural condition of Being or a dis-ease of that Being in Nature, is actually not at all the point. The purpose of marriage is only to benefit the bloodline of one's own posterity. It is indeed Naturally impossible for such blood to be passed through homosexual intercourse. This is not a procreative act, and can therefore produce nothing of God (Nature). Take the moral, civil, and religious crap-fest out of the debate, and all we are left with is that which is certainly not of or in support of the Natural Law, as what is opposed (adversarial) to pro-creation, and therefore that which is not therefore a Natural Right of God. No duty to God or man is being fulfilled in any way. And so this cannot be said to be a Natural Law (inherent) reason to be married under God's Natural Law. The marriage is not a promise (vow) to God, but merely a secular contract with the state. To be clear, this is not the opinion of the author, but again stands as merely the

self-evident Truth. It is one thing to bear fruit with no seed as a defect of the Natural body. It is an entirely different matter to purposefully avoid that which will produce any fruit at all. In this way alone can we say homosexuality is “un-Natural,” which merely means that it is not in accordance with the Laws of Nature. The purpose of Life is continued Life (eternal Life), the passing of the reason for Life, the blood. In modern terms, this lifestyle is *unsustainable* towards Life Itself. This is not a matter of the state. This is not in any way a legal issue. It is in fact a non-issue. And that’s the point! It is a lack of responsibility to carry on the species (issues), and nothing else. Adoption, while noble, is not a fulfillment of duty nor of law, and is often not too different to the mind than obtaining a pet. This is part of the self-responsibility aspect of the Natural Law. When it comes to Life, men must function as men are Designed, both as male and as female. This is the self-evident Natural Law. Be they moral, ethical, emotional, steeped in fairness or bound up in some imaginary legal “right,” all other considerations are irrelevant to the Reality of God’s Nature and Law and man’s duty to uphold it. What is Naturally Right (Lawful) is never to be defined by what is a legally licensed (man-made) and granted *right* in fiction. NEVER!

If one were to have queried Christ in the Bible about this subject, I’m sure his parable would be indefatigable. It would not be personal, but simply show the inevitable death of the blood flowing through generations and generations of children that will finally end by such an illegitimate, unfruitful (seedless) union of men. The story is not about the actions or Lives lived by such homosexual men, but of the absolute destitution of any possible fruitful result by that unnatural union. The incredible story of their blood and DNA simply ends with them.

Do we even need to talk about “artificial” insemination? Technological procreation without Love?

As a final point to this particularly controversial and taboo subject, remember that we are speaking of Natural Law and no other. Public claims and titles like “gay” and “lesbian” and “straight” have no place in Nature. They are terms of art, of id-entity, are slang at best, and do not Exist anywhere but in the minds of men as flattering titles. They are no excuse. However you are Created or chemically and mentally altered on the inside, you still have a sacred responsibility to uphold the Law to all others as all others do to you. However, this duty also includes the act of procreation, of the continuation of eternal Life Itself. There is no prejudice or shame being proposed here, nor even any lifestyle, only the self-evident Truth. The second anyone claims rights for only one select group of persons (status) such as “gay,” then the very equitableness and True equality sought for is destroyed, and the very status you seek becomes a tyranny over all others. Any respect or progress garnered can only be forced and thus false. And nothing forced will ever be Truly, Naturally respected or under-stood by any man.

The question one must always ask about such things is this: why am I publicly exclaiming such a private thing? The answer, you will find, can only be that you seek some artificial thing, some legal benefit or right from the public sphere and its taxpayers. This fact extends to all “special interests” and other titles of public flattery, just as Tytler warned above as to the “democratic” manipulation and looting of the public treasury. When any man (in persona) states that I Am “\_\_\_” and therefore I deserve special treatment, then equity and Natural equality and right under God is destroyed, and only resentment and apathy may follow from one’s peers. If you forgot already the theme of this work, it is simply to keep it private, dude. Public marriage is not private. And “gay marriage” is only ever a tool to gain public title and benefits. You will attain what you seek in that legal (anti-God) realm, which for most is an outright curse. If you are True to your Self, take a vow to God and a promise to each other, but never contract with the state, for to do so requires you to do so in its property (persona). This already breaks from the Law of God, to respect no persons, and so no legal marriage between persons can ever actually be holy or legitimate in the eyes of God. To claim otherwise is paradoxical and anti-Nature.

**PARADOX** - *noun* - [Gr. **beyond**, and **opinion**; to or **suppose**.] **A tenet or proposition contrary to received opinion, or seemingly absurd, YET TRUE IN FACT. A gloss there is to color that paradox and MAKE IT APPEAR IN SHOW NOT TO BE ALTOGETHER UNREASONABLE.** (*Webs1828*)



**GLOSS** - *noun* - [Gr. **the tongue**, and **a strap**. Latin has *glossa*, a tongue, and **interpretation**. In Hebrew signifies **TO SHINE**, but from the sense of **smoothness**. Latin *lustrō*; Eng. **luster**.] 1. Brightness or luster of a body proceeding from a smooth surface; as the gloss of silk; cloth is calendered to give it a gloss. 2. **A SPECIOUS APPEARANCE OR REPRESENTATION; EXTERNAL SHOW THAT MAY MISLEAD OPINION**. It is no part of my secret meaning to set on the face of this cause **any fairer gloss than the naked truth doth afford**. 3. **AN INTERPRETATION ARTFULLY SPECIOUS**. 4. **Interpretation; comment; explanation; remark intended to illustrate a subject**. All this, without a gloss or comment, He would unriddle in a moment. Explaining the text in short glosses. 5. **A LITERAL TRANSLATION**. - *verb transitive* - **To give a superficial luster to**; to make smooth and shining; as, to gloss cloth by the calendar; to gloss mahogany. 1. **To explain; to render clear and evident by comments; to illustrate**. 2. **TO GIVE A SPECIOUS APPEARANCE TO; TO RENDER SPECIOUS AND PLAUSIBLE; to palliate by specious representation**. You have **the art to gloss** the foulest cause. - *verb intransitive* - **To comment; to write or make explanatory remarks**. 1. **To make sly remarks**. (Webs1828)

**GLOSS** - **An interpretation, consisting of one or more words**, interlinear or marginal; an annotation, explanation, or comment on any passage in the text of a work, for purposes of elucidation or amplification. **Particularly applied to the comments on the Corpus Juris**. (Black4)

**GLOSSA** - Latin. **A gloss, explanation, or interpretation**. The *glossae* of the Roman law are **brief illustrative comments or annotations on the text of Justinian's collections, made by the professors who taught or lectured on them about the twelfth century** (especially at the law school of Bologna), and were hence called "glossators." **These glosses were at first inserted in the text with the words to which they referred**, and were called "*glossae interlineares*;" **but afterwards they were placed in the margin**, partly at the side, and partly under the text, and called "*glossae marginales*." A selection of them was made by Accursius, between A. D. 1220 and 1260, under the title of "*glossae Ordinaria*" which is of the greatest authority. (Black4)

**GLOSSARY** - *noun* - [Low Latin *glossarium*.] **A dictionary or vocabulary, explaining obscure or antiquated words found in old authors**; such as Du Canage's Glossary; Spelman's glossary. (Webs1828)

**GLOSSATOR** - **A commentator or annotator OF THE ROMAN LAW. One of the authors of the Gloss**. (Bouv1856)

—=—

Gloss, or glossa, is a term used to describe the incredibly slippery slope of word magic. It is applied to such legally sacred (cursed) works as "style manuals" of languages. Glossa is what makes a legal term legal, and an English word dog-Latin. Gloss alters the intent and meaning of any word, and is used by authors to ensure the clarity of what is being expressed by such words, which is the reason for margin notes and glossaries. Unfortunately for us, the Bible was of course greatly glossed over by the King's translators and by modern "versions," so that its parabolic intent is mistaken by most literalist readers lacking due diligence towards Its transliterated *style*.

"United States," for instance, is a *style*. In contracts, treaties, and court cases, its style is written as "UNITED STATES." This use of all-capital letters signifies a fictional thing in a different language. If "JOHN SMITH" is called to court, the judge will first seek to correct the record by having "John Smith" or his agent consent to the style alteration, the mixture of fiction and Nature. As this is an in-depth topic, I invite the reader to study the various style manuals of language, which are searchable on the internet and available at some libraries.

The author wishes only that his work be taken without the gloss of those apologists of so many arts and religions out there, that my commentaries lead one only to the polished, self-evident but never

specious Truth, and that my own interpretations are regarded only by the Light of that self-evident luster of God's Nature and Reason (purpose) in Law.

Let us not get further off track with such foolish political debates here, for we must focus on the understanding that the purpose of marriage has always been for the singular reason of passing on estate to legitimate heirs by blood kinship. Homosexual or heterosexual, this is one area where we have been robbed and pirated from equally. Marriage today is merely a well-intentioned but empty, legal (anti-God) ritual we participate in from within the *community chest* while going round and round indefinitely in circles on the Monopoly board. Today, most all marriages are fruitless (without legitimate seed/heir) and thus without substance as to the origin of their ceremonial purpose.

At this point, it should be impossible for even the most ardent atheist to doubt that this word "god" is at the foundation and artificial heart of **all law**, be it in honor of or in pretended licensed escape from that binding duty to that Highest Authority we call as God. And of course any prescribed law is that of the law of a particular sovereign and thus **supreme authoritative being**, as one or a group in body politic who's false persona and status is respected by those beneath it. In other words, a false god (magistrate); the father(s)... And so we must consciously focus on the duality of words, especially with this word "god." For the author cannot stress enough here that no matter what system of law the reader chooses to follow, irrespective of his publicly proclaimed status of corporate, legalized "religion," his god will only actually be considered to be the *source* of that law he respects. This is to say only that the law of one god (creator) destroys the protective aspect of any other when followed.

---

**"...anyone who PARTAKES of the benefits or privileges of a given statute, or anyone who even places himself into a POSITION where he may avail himself of those benefits at will, CANNOT REACH CONSTITUTIONAL GROUNDS TO REDRESS GRIEVANCES IN THE COURTS AGAINST THE GIVEN STATUTE. (The Court will not pass upon the constitutionality of a statute at the instance of one who has availed himself of its benefits.)"**

— # 6 of "The Ashwander Principles," *Ashwander v. T.V.A.*, 287 U.S. 288, 56 S.Ct. 466, compiled by Justice Louis D. Brandeis as a set of principles used by the United States Supreme Court for avoiding constitutional rulings.

---

## **"MAN'S LAW IN DIRECT CONFLICT WITH GOD'S LAW"**

**"Judges, politicians, and other government officers, in both their personal and professional capacities, are often faced with decisions THAT PIT MAN'S LAWS AGAINST GOD'S LAWS. As the laws of the United States become more and more adverse to the tenets and teachings of the Bible, the number of faith conflicts for Christian judges will only become more numerous. It is this problem that led many Christians to question WHETHER OR NOT CHRISTIAN JUDGES CAN FAITHFULLY SERVE GOD AND STILL FAITHFULLY ADHERE TO THEIR JUDICIAL OATH."**

**“The discussion regarding what a Christian judge should do when personal beliefs conflict with the secular law has been limited. The legal community has focused largely on recusal for religious beliefs: whether an openly pro-life evangelical Christian or an anti-death penalty Catholic perspective forces one to recuse oneself when deciding a case that concerns the respective view. Commentators generally agree that religion should not mandate recusal, BUT THAT JUDGES SHOULD RECUSE THEMSELVES IF THEIR BELIEFS DO NOT PERMIT A FAIR APPLICATION OF THE SECULAR LAW.”**

—University of St. Thomas Law Journal, Volume 2, Issue 1, Article 9, entitled: “God’s Law and Man’s Law: Can They Peacefully Co-Exist in the Life of a Christian Appellate Judge?” by: Karin A. Moore



A fair application of sin?

The entirety of man’s law is designed to devolve man in consideration into a lesser state of Being, to take away the implied spiritual duty, rights, and personal responsibility of the Natural Law of God. Embracing that which is unnatural figuratively destroys that which is the Creator of Nature and Its Law in that pretended legal jurisdiction. And so the final word on the subject of what “law” is can only be defined as the worship of a god, for the worship of law is the respect of the authority of its maker. Thus anarchy (lawlessness) can only be in Reality godlessness. This can only be Truly comprehended by those willing to suffer at least somewhat their own ego-death, the ego being merely the result of a legal persona instilled into the minds of men that causes the “agentic” mindset. And so we find that ego-death can only be True with the abandonment of man’s designs of artifice and law, the disrespect of all persons and titles in fiction. For to respect a sovereign other than the Nature of Jehovah (verb) necessarily requires a lack of Self-respect. To respect the false, legally created id-entity of some legally appointed / anointed god (noun / flattering title) over that origin of the Source of even our own mind, body, and soul is to admit the defeat of our Selves; to acknowledge that we are unable to govern our True Spiritual Self.

To be embarrassed to admit or speak about God is perhaps the most pathetic state of being for any man, for he will be governed not by that which he refuses to acknowledge and instead by that father (nation) that created the false persona he was entrained within. For you see, to be afraid to talk about God is to be afraid to talk about the origin and foundation of Self. Nothing could be more powerful to the archons that seek to rule over men than the ability to magically produce such a devastating fallacy and fear within men that they should be frightened to speak of their Creator, as that from which all of their power and True Right against the legal state comes from. That, my friends, is the most brilliant marketing trick by the devil I can imagine. All the laws of these false gods (idols) of the nations control only their own created persons (legal names), not any man who fends off such artifice and stands under the only True Law and Its Source. But how does one fend off false gods without first acknowledging and fighting in all things in behalf and in protection of the only True Nature of Jehovah? How can a god be said to be false if no Highest God of Nature is acknowledged before it? How can any law be illegitimate if the only True Legitimacy of God and Its Self-evident Law is not first recognized? Here logic and reason reigns only in the Name of Jehovah! Regardless of what choice we make, we will always be governed by some god (God). This is the Ultimate choice that each man must make, and whatever path is chosen, his entirety of Being in action must reflect that choice under that sovereign Law. However, understanding that all other law is false, a false show, a false choice based on lies and subterfuge, is also part of that conscious choice. The choice to *live* in a civil *life* of evil (artifice) under another’s personhood has been turned into a seemingly inescapable, cultural causality, automatically assigned by our unwitting parents for us from birth and through public licensure, as cattle led unaware through a slaughter-house.

Inversely, we may ask just what was the intent of the teachings transcribed through Jesus christ as the Word (Law) of Jehovah? That all men are actually, Naturally Equal unless they become fictionally activated as part and person of these nations of false gods. That all men are of the blood of Jesus christ, and therefore of Jehovah, and that no gods should be taken or respected above our very own Source of Life (blood) in Nature. That men must govern their own minds with the scriptural knowledge of the ancients, those parabolic teachings of christ, so that no man would be slave to any sovereign king or proclaimed "chosen" People, and only to the Oneness of the True God and Word (Son).

We must move on here, but the reader must comprehend and acknowledge that the origin of every god, of every nation and kingdom of man, and of every law-set created by said gods all have their origins in this one word, transliterated as "parable." Just as the beginning of history is told in the ambiguous, non-detailed, fabled form of its perceived genesis (beginning), so too are every history book and every religious tome, including the Bible, a parable. But only one of these is Designed of God, of the self-evident Truth of Nature, of Reality, and only one is designed to allow us the knowledge to remain forever (in eternity) within this realm of Jehovah (heaven). All other secondary sources (secondary to the scriptural allegory), including many "versions" of the bible, are merely misleading fables; intentional lies told for no good reason except to benefit the few who stand to gain from the modern religious worship and acceptance of their "moral" story of fabled genealogy as their own posterity. These, as the Bible states, are all antichrists (also transcribed as: *phrenapatēs* - **mind deceivers, seducers**), creating that which is antithetical to the christ story and spiritual teachings of our own potentiality thereof, and even to the Nature of Reality Itself.

Again, it is so simple, merely follow the Law (Word) by the example of the Son and take no other doctrine (law). To follow only the Law of the Nature (the Source) of what Exists causes man to be immune from the arts and artifice, free from even his own lies. If that is the simplicity of True Christianity, sign me up!

---

**"BUT REFUSE PROFANE AND OLD WIVES' FABLES, AND EXERCISE THYSELF rather unto godliness."**

—1Timothy 4:7, KJB

---

**"For there are many unruly and VAIN TALKERS AND DECEIVERS, specially they of the circumcision: Whose mouths must be stopped, WHO SUBVERT WHOLE HOUSES, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's (gain, advantage) sake. One of themselves, even a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians are alway liars, evil beasts, slow bellies. This witness is true. Wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith; NOT GIVING HEED TO JEWISH FABLES, AND COMMANDMENTS OF MEN, THAT TURN FROM THE TRUTH. Unto the pure all things are pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving IS NOTHING PURE; but even their mind and conscience is defiled. THEY PROFESS THAT THEY KNOW GOD; BUT IN WORKS THEY DENY HIM, being abominable (idolotrous), and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate."**

—Titus 1: 10-16, KJB

How many times do each of us use the excuse that some action we partake in while acting as a hireling *in persona* under another's employment is *just my job*, or in the voluntary servitude of public citizen-ship is *just the way it is*? Another word for this, as used above, is **works**.

**Strong's # G2041 - *ergon* (ἔργον) - WORKS** - From a primary (but obsolete) *ergo* (**TO WORK**), used in the scriptures 176 times as the following words: **work** (152x), **deed** (22x), **doing** (1x), **labour** (1x).

Outline of Biblical Usage:

1. **Business, EMPLOYMENT, that which any one is OCCUPIED.**
  - A. **That which one UNDERTAKES to do, ENTERPRISE, UNDERTAKING.**
2. **Any PRODUCT whatever, any thing accomplished BY HAND, ART, INDUSTRY, OR MIND.**
3. **AN ACT, DEED, thing done:** the idea of working is emphasized in opposition to that which is less than work.

—=—

To be employed by another is to be “used” by another for gain. There is no such thing in Nature as fair employment or fair wage, for money has no actual value and so trading time (labor) for money is a fruitless adventure for any man. While pirates used to commit theft outright by boarding another's ship, these modern pirates provide the ship (person) and tax for its use. What they take they provide a paper representation of in the form of money, credit, etc. In other words, they provide only form while extracting all substance, leaving the common employee with nothing except receipt of paper, be it money itself or public, defective paper title to the private property of another. The gain of the person is the gain of the principal, not the agent. And so whatever money that is paid for services rendered (voluntary servitude), that money being the sole property of government and issued with nothing Real backing it (printed out of thin air), is immediately re-circulated (spent) at what essentially amounts to the company store — at one of the thousands of corporations owned by the private elite we have been made totally dependent upon. You could say we live in a giant, national company town.

If *par* is the word for being of an equal condition, and *able* is the word for strength of mind and body, then scriptural parables (pro-verbs) are obviously told in order to enlighten man as either how to be christ-like or how not to. This, as a parabolic attesting and instructive verb of action (pro-verb), is not attained by going to a corporate church every Sunday in name only. One must walk in the footsteps of christ, not just admire the footsteps from afar or in some framed Dollar Store picture hung over the mantle while pretending to walk that path, and paying institutional religious tithing to mammon for not doing so when the collection plate comes around.

—=—

**“LET NO MAN DECEIVE HIMSELF. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise. FOR THE WISDOM OF THIS WORLD IS FOOLISHNESS WITH GOD. For it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness. And again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain. THEREFORE LET NO MAN GLORY IN MEN. For all things are yours; Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come: ALL ARE YOURS; AND YE ARE CHRIST'S; AND CHRIST IS GOD'S.”**

—1 Corinthians 3: 18-23, KJB

—=—



---

**“And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, even as unto babes in Christ. I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: FOR HITHERTO YE WERE NOT ABLE TO BEAR IT, NEITHER YET NOW ARE YE ABLE. FOR YE ARE YET CARNAL: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, AND DIVISIONS, are ye not carnal, and walk as men?”**

—1 Corinthians 3: 1-3, KJB

---

We must consider perspective here as well, for the pope and Catholic (universal “Christian”) church will twist these verses so as to destroy their spiritual intent, where the pope is called as the vicar of and replacement of (anti-) christ on earth (of the *flesh/world*) in flattering title, and so many are tricked into deceiving themselves by putting their faith in that corporation sole instead of in what is the self-evidence of God’s Nature. For the pope is wise only in worldly, secular things, and sits upon that corruption as sovereign pontiff over legal, ecclesiastical things of the church’s corporate jurisdiction, which are foolishness to God. The wisdom of the pope may only make fools of men, who abandon their own self-evidence of Self-Existence and thus their place (stake) in the Nature/Creation of Jehovah to embrace that which is purely false. To bear the cross, the symbol of Romish “Christianity,” is to bear the sign of a fool that worships symbology, imagery, and idolatrous gods over the Reality they represent. The cross represents only a man’s stake in fiction and false doctrine.

The time has come that we should hear the Word and observe Its Law, no doubt. And perhaps it took such utter corruption of all things to get to this point. May this work help you to find the spiritual path, and may my words be taken only with that intent.

Here we find the word *men* as used in the phrase “walk as men” to actually mean *human*. Strong’s definitions of this word G444 - *anthrōpos* - ἄνθρωπος, translated as “men,” carries the meaning of **“a human being, whether male or female,”** and also **“with the added notion of WEAKNESS, by which man is led into a mistake or PROMPTED TO SIN,”** and implies **“with reference to TWO FOLD NATURE OF MAN, body and soul, THE CORRUPT AND THE TRULY CHRISTIAN MAN, CONFORMED TO THE NATURE OF GOD.”**

Strong’s G4559 - *sarkikos* - σαρκικός, translated above as “carnal,” carries the following meanings:

**1. Fleshly, carnal.**

**A. Having the nature of flesh, i.e., under the control of the animal appetites.**

- 1. GOVERNED BY MERE HUMAN NATURE NOT BY THE SPIRIT OF GOD.**
- 2. Having its seat in the animal nature or aroused by the animal nature.**
- 3. HUMAN: with the included idea of depravity.**

**B. Pertaining to the flesh.**

- 1. To the body: related to BIRTH, LINAGE, etc.**
- 

In this work, we are taking a journey through both the carnal and the spiritual to show not only the differences in meanings but also the diabolical similitude of these terms of art. But it is not enough, as christ spoke above, to simply speak of the spiritual Nature of things. We must feel (Love) It. We must Live in the Spirit eternally, in everlasting Life without spiritual death in the artifice of civil *life*. We must not give in to that animal nature if we are to be spiritually Free, religious men and not hu-

mans. One thing is for certain, the words of the Bible cannot be read nor its message deduced by a mere carnally minded human. And that is its great mystery. For it is the keeper of the secrets of evil men that seek to destroy God's spirit of christ in men for no other reason than to control and cheat them out of their Natural inheritance; to turn all men into mere domesticated animals. That is, until a public slave like myself spends his disenfranchised Life in search of and finding the correct and self-evident translation.

And so here we must realize the importance of the spiritual Nature of parabolic teaching. The parables as told in the Bible are only designed to appeal to the spirit, and to hold in contempt the animalistic nature and temptations of man towards worldly things. It is perhaps the most important lesson in the Bible that we should all in fact be speaking towards each other as christ did, in parables, when in the public realm, and especially towards public figures of authority. By doing so, it is impossible to slander or give false advice to any specific person. It is impossible to identify oneself as anything legal when the answer to any question (fishing for under-standing and consent to fictional authorities) is spoken parabolically. Quite frankly, even the first (God-given) name is a parable by its nature, unable to stand as a legal entity without some legal surname attached and confirmed to it. A gift of God, that is, all of Creation, cannot be owned by any man. Only the legally assigned names of things may be owned. And so to answer only to one's christian name is to remain ambiguous to all other names (styles/properties/characteristics), for only legal persons may invoke legal things, and legal laws and properties can only be held by legal titles. To speak parabolically is to speak in the Purest of ambiguity, as the indirect and spiritual way of Life. Yet when alone with any True seeker of knowledge, christ spoke from the heart directly to the man in privacy, thus not needing such parabolic language. In this way, christ was able to never directly acknowledge the persons and flattering titles pretended by men, yet at the same time offer personal wisdom without binding contract or offense to public law. He could speak to the man indirectly, yet offer a substantive wisdom that is otherwise impossible in any direct application. In other words, through parables he remained private in public places, even while speaking in and around public ears. It is impossible to offend any man by speaking indirectly, without specific reference towards his first or third person, for the self-evident Truth told in the form of potentiality as the story of what fate any man might suffer due to an unwise or wise course simply cannot be misconstrued as a personal attack or affront. All men should strive to accomplish this perfection of communication in verse, an act of Self-preservation and admonishment of all fictions. But most men acting in the legal person of the state consider not their own course with wisdom, and thus seldom are able to spiritually guide any other. When there is no moral choice in one's choice of law to follow, then there is no destination that may be found in the spiritual realm of Jehovah. When all choices are legally (strictly) established and licensed, then no parable may help any man, unless that man may break free of his false persona and choose the right and spiritual path. And so, parabolically speaking, it would be safe to say that no man of God may walk the legal path, for his footsteps would never Be beside those of christ's example. All legal, commercial paths lead to Caesar, and a districted person knows no other path than by the fiction of that rendered in mammon. Only he who renders back to Caesar all respect and use of its property, its persons, places, and things (nouns), will any man be able to walk the righteous path. Only then will any man be able to choose his own path. Without choice, the spirit of the Law is dead.

---

**"But without a parable spake he not unto them: AND WHEN THEY WERE ALONE, HE EXPOUNDED ALL THINGS to his disciples."**

—Matthew 4:34, KJB

---

---

**“Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field...”**

—Matthew 13:24, KJB

---

When we are alone with like-minded people of the spirit genuinely interested in sharing and learning without personal and financial opportunism and without litigious intentions, only then in that state of the Purest Love and Devotion are we to speak unambiguously. But to the *noun* that we call the legally dis-eased “public,” that brainwashed hoard that is continuously seeking to in-jure us into and under man’s legal matrix of law despite the Word (Son) of God, the parable is the private man’s best tool. For within the parable is a patent ambiguity, and so the tale told may fit into any man’s consciousness and may affect every man’s spirit. No slander can be mistaken in parabolic speech and no harm or tort can be pretended against any man’s individual person (reputation), for the parable respects no person, dealing only in generics and ambiguities. A parable is not personal, yet potentially the parable applies to all men on a personal, first person (spiritual Self) level. Thus only the spiritual, not the carnal (worldly) mind may comprehend the moral, price-less, and timeless value of the parable. A parable is quite useless to the carnally minded led by the trickery and word magic of legal, fictional causality. He that is offended by any parable is likely to have his stake (cross) anchored too strongly in carnal things, even as his ego stirs to defend that worldly false id-entity.

The Bible is mostly written as a moral fable (an apologue [see definition above]); a collection of many parabolic tales portraying the story of man’s probable spiritual entrapment through many interlocking stories and aphorisms, and is allegorical to the self-evident Truth of man’s capacity to fall into legal fiction (the fall of man) and thus out of God’s Favor and Grace through the deceit and trickery of legalistic word-magic. Please take note that this is not an offensive statement to any one or any thing, except to those corporate, religious institutions that seek to trick man into this state of fictional, legal existence and member-ship (agency). To say it another way, the scriptures are the presentation of the Purest of Wisdom that is not of this world (not for the sophist hu-man), not tainted by the minds and inventions of man’s imagination and fictional recreations, while at the same time they utilize personified (fabled) men as character examples, just as so many authors have done throughout history. As it presents this parabolic story of the fall of man into fiction, the scriptures stand in forewarning of believable, probable, and provable events which have certainly now in these modern times passed among mankind. The bonds of surety are our virtual reality, fallen as we are, and we smart (are in pain) for it as is parabolically written as warning in *Psalms*. Our current state of being in legal artifice is certainly demonstrable to that ancient parabolical warning of the very debtor’s hell that today we legally and civilly *exist* within while ignoring those scriptural teachings that would *save* us from such a performance contract of debt-slavery, for all legal dis-ease is only ever artfully contracted and not of Nature. As with any well-intentioned fable, the Bible is constructed towards a moral, happy ending for those who realize its offered guidance and act upon its knowledge without making apologies in excuse for allowing the big legal lie (satanism) to trump God’s Law of Nature and Reality. For those who merely believe (love) it as a so-called history of ancient past lives, the legal chains are that much stronger in those men stuck in the timeline of fabled genealogies, ignoring the timelessness of God and the scriptures, for it was foretold that those who do not act upon these fabled and parabolic warnings of past and future potentialities and happenings are certainly to pay such a spiritual price.

Whereas the Bible certainly admits of its own fabled, parabolic nature (see below Proverbs) and storytelling to guide man against the legal and other art forms, the legal law openly admits and forces known lies to become authoritative *truths* artificially created, confirmed, and ratified, and then violently enforces, institutionalizes and licenses the actions of apologists for the corporate

legal profession in association (Bar) to justify through licensing that which is inexcusable under God and under that Law which is Self-evident. We answer fictionally the affirmations of other legal fictions (titled persons). We speak to imaginary legal entities as if they are Real. We act as if we are something else than what we actually are. We believe in (love) the lie.

In avoidance of this end and as if in answer to so many fools such as my former, legally influenced Self, we are taught in *Proverbs*, another word for *parable*, to heed the following self-evident principles:

---

**“Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him. Answer a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in his own conceit...”**

**“The legs of the lame are not equal: so is a parable in the mouth of fools. As he that bindeth a stone in a sling, so is he that giveth honour to a fool. As a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard, so is a parable in the mouth of fools...”**

**“AS A DOG RETURNETH TO HIS VOMIT, SO A FOOL RETURNETH TO HIS FOLLY. Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit? There is more hope of a fool than of him.”**

—Proverbs 26: 4-5, 7-9, 11-12 KJB

---

It is with great pleasure and spiritual serenity that I take this Book of scriptural parables finally to heart, for I was once the very fool regarded to therein. I was the fool who dismissed the Bible scriptures without ever actually reading or considering them without such a carnal mind. I was the fool who listened to and honored fools like myself, following in their foolishness of glorified fiction, and coveting my own vomitus spew of intellectualist catchphrases not my own. I was the fool to which this parabolic knowledge was lost against my own conceit. And so in pittance and with reflexive hope I offer this work so that others may rise from their own foolishness.

I am not selling religion, I am giving freely my Love and Charity, my Life's work so that men may abandon the false doctrines of religions and take up their very own Source and Love their Selves.

The translation of the word *parable* in the Greek Lexicon of Strong's Concordance is as Strong's H4912.

H4912 - *Mashal*: Proverb, parable:

1. **Proverb, proverbial saying, aphorism**
  2. Byword
  3. **Similitude, parable**
  4. **Poem**
  5. **Sentences of ethical wisdom, ethical maxims**
-

We never find christ speaking to the public, to the multitude, in any way other than in parabolic teachings. This fact is spoken of directly, and the wise man may eventually realize that part of christ's example is to consciously do the same. In other words, to follow the spiritual path of christ, one must learn to speak parabolically when confronted by the masses of public-minded and sovereign-minded persons. The parable defeats even the strongest king, a flattering title existing nowhere in Nature, and which rules only over its own fictional kingdom and thus only over he that subjects himself to that false title of implied sovereignty.

---

**"All these things SPAKE JESUS UNTO THE MULTITUDE IN PARABLES; AND WITHOUT A PARABLE SPAKE HE NOT UNTO THEM..."**

—Matthew 13: 34, KJB

---

**"This parable spake Jesus unto them: BUT THEY UNDERSTOOD NOT what things they were which he spake unto them."**

—John 10: 6, KJB

---

So much time and wasted energy in foolish discourse and effort is spent trying to prove the Bible as actual historical fact that no man living in the legal persona of a citizen-ship has ever seemingly gotten the actual message; that of the attainment of Pure Life Lived only in the Reality of God's Nature that these Loving parables exclaim. Ironically, the point of a moral fable and of the parables within require no proof, for they are to any reasonable man obviously to be constructed upon only self-evident Truths told in the potentiality of story form, aphorisms standing unheeded by the ignorance of man's artful inventions and often in consequence of them, as if the ghosts of ancestors past have left us with the understanding that their mistakes and stumbling blocks will also be our own if their moral stories go unheeded. Even the Greek and Roman gods and mythologies were parabolically told as moral fables, lessons designed to teach the consequences of man's foolish actions. Man has been caused purposefully to suffer greatly for not comprehending and realizing their purpose and recommended lifestyle, destructively convinced that by scientifically "proving" that the physical presence of that otherworldly "God" does not actually Exist, that so too the moral attached to christ's fictional *life* and path is also dead on its face.

What is written within scripture is not what the priests and ministers of corporate religions tell their parishioners, for comprehension of such parabolic Truths would utterly destroy the money-based, corporate church masquerading in the personhood of mammon. Such corporate religions and the governments that protect their false dialectics (logic) of institutionalized doctrines (rhetoric) of law based on writings (grammar) unfounded in self-evidence have no connection to the Bible. They use scripture as art, as furniture, and as a pretended justification of sin. Be it in purposeful (voluntary) ignorance or the through the designs of cognitive dissonance, the Truths behind the scriptures remain hidden by or to those preaching them in their own monied conceit and behind fancy robes and garments (habits). The church is the nation and the nation is the church in combination and confederation of conspiracy to keep the society of the mystery (secreted, occulted knowledge) intact, and all of their gods are idols.

About understanding and comprehension of the Bible scriptures (the ancient, True knowledge) and the various forms of legal law (false knowledge), perhaps this universal maxim states it best...



---

## **“NO ONE CAN RIGHTLY UNDERSTAND ANY PART UNTIL HE HAS READ THE WHOLE again and again.”**

PARTEM ALIQUAM RECTE INTELLIGERE NEMO POTEST, ANTEQUAM TOTUM, ITERUM ATQUE ITERUM, PERLEGERIT. 3 Coke, 52. (Black4)

---

But then, who's in their right mind anyway? What man is not conceited in his own perceived and publicly expressed knowledge (vomit) of the legal law and of scripture? What man does not speak of these incompletely and with desire and intent only to justify his own actions, even when against them? For what man out there has Truly accomplished a learning of these as a whole? Definitely not this author, and certainly no licensed priest of mammon. And so let us continue in our examination of the whole, with the humility of knowing even our Selves to be only the parts.

Some may argue the legalistic “fact” that the Bible is indeed a fable, and that therefore this legal “fact” disqualifies it as a legitimate source of knowledge. And to this man this would seem to be a reasonable, or rather purely logical statement, carnal and without spirit. But one cannot challenge those contemptible demands for proof-based opinion unless one suffers the conceit of fools in their own folly. Only artificial things need be proven, and fools somehow believe in the artifice of legal fiction while ignoring that which certainly proves they are fools acting in voluntary ignorance. For if proof were the only qualification for the legitimacy of a moral law, then as a professed skeptic I would be required to also summarily dismiss every other moral tale, fable, nursery rhyme, story, parable, poem, science fiction, fantasy, law, and any and all other tools of moral expression and learning in education as well. This is to say that I must dismiss all cultural and historical documents and totally abandon the most ancient form of passing on knowledge from father to son, mother to daughter, elder to apprentice, and chiefdom to tribe. To ignore the moral teaching of the Bible as fable without ignoring all other sources of fabled moral teaching would be at the very least hypocritical, and at the worst... well, we are perhaps already living in one of the worse outcome-based projections of such selective ignorance by a collection of unwitting fools today in this utterly corrupt legal law society, exactly as foretold in that scriptural allegory and its parables.

A legal fiction of (creation of) man's legal (positive) law is not the same as a moral, fictional story expressing the unwritten (negative) Law of Nature, for no morals Exist within legal considerations. Legal creation is purposefully anti-moral, and at the very best amoral. You will not find, for instance, Plato's 'Cave' or Twain's 'Huckleberry Finn' upon the legal bookshelves, any more than you might find a legal dictionary in a kindergarten classroom stashed prominently among the Dr Seuss collection.

Men have always told stories, passing them on from generation to generation for the benefit of all other men in generations to come. This is the immortal duty of men to their offspring. This is the unwritten law. But evil men create legal fiction only to enslave all other men, to purposefully destroy that spiritual, parabolic knowledge, a moral crime against God's very Nature. This is the written law, the *lex scripta* of Rome. The scriptures are certainly not legal fiction, for they instruct man to avoid such artifices. They are the parables of how to Live under a moral law without need of such legal fiction to guide their actions in pure corruption. And as I have seen first hand, the Bible when used correctly is like holy water to those parasitic, legal vampires in government, for they all know and respect the Higher Law when it is thrust upon them, and their use of it in swearing oaths contradicts the very Bible they swear them upon. This act of swearing oath upon the Bible is an act of contempt to God by the swearer (pledger), a disgrace upon that book of law that disrespects the scriptural teachings and justifies the legal fiction to be in a *supra* (super-Natural, above Nature) state above God's Law. The swearing of an oath to man's legal creation upon the Bible is merely a verification that man is a legal *sinner*, appearing in the sin (*syn*) of the artifice of personhood while taking God's Name in vain.

For the benefit of the reader, please note that **the words *he, his, man (homo), and men are gender neutral throughout this work***, just as they are and were in days of old, and are today within the legal art and *higher* language arts. It is only the conceit and designs of man that the sexes would be considered as separate, for again the beauty and wonder of the sexes are self-evident Truths that need not man's artifice to differentiate them. Remember, the legal realm respects no thing in Reality, seeking to fictionalize all attributes of It, and so its terms are purely descriptive of legal status. Sex is not a status, it is a gift of God. The legal word *sex* is not referential to Reality but only to standing under legal law. A *female* man (homo) must admit and consent to being of a legal status called wo-man, which is purely a legal, artificially, positively applied trait of a fictional persona in legal law. And only in the constrained stylings of legality is "man" always a "person" that is "male" only. More on this later...

**HE** - Properly a pronoun of the masculine gender, but commonly **construed IN STATUTES TO INCLUDE BOTH SEXES AS WELL AS CORPORATIONS**. **May be read "they"**. (Black4)

**MAN - A HUMAN BEING. A PERSON of the male sex.** A male of the human species **above the age of puberty**. In its most extended sense the term includes **not only the adult male sex of the human species, BUT WOMEN AND CHILDREN**. **In feudal law, A VASSAL; A TENANT OR FEUDATORY**. The Anglo-Saxon **RELATION OF LORD AND MAN was originally PURELY PERSONAL**, and **founded on mutual CONTRACT**. (Black4)

**MANHOOD** - **In feudal law**, a term denoting **the ceremony of DOING HOMAGE BY THE VASSAL TO HIS LORD**. The formula used was, "*Devenio vester homo*," **I become your man**. To arrive at manhood means **to arrive at twenty-one years of age**. (Black4)

**MANCEPS** - Latin. In Roman law, **A PURCHASER; one who took the article sold in his hand**; a formality observed in certain sales. **A FARMER OF THE PUBLIC TAXES**. (Black4)

— — —

It should disturb you that a corporation can be referred to as "he." And yet, this is the perfect example of how the legal wordsmiths may warp Nature into their own image without substance.

Here again we find a duel intent at the heart of every word, as either a man of (Creation of) God or a *man* (slave) in feud. A public citizen-ship to any nation and its gods is always the second and lowest of these intentions. And she who identifies her Self as a legally declared "wo-man" in man's system of artificial law instantly enters into manhood, becoming by that flattering title a subservient subject to man and his contracts of law, a man (serf) with a womb. Womb-man... *Wo-man* is a term of art with only an artfully assigned value to produce more subjects in the form of abandoned children born of the nation (father) through the informing of her legal person. A man (female) who claims to be legally under the style of "woman" is a greater fool than any other worshiper of false, flattering titles. And yet this status of legal wo-man-hood seems like such a normal aspect of our public social conditioning, including the controlled opposition known as the feminist "movement," that to most females (men) in the franchise of citizen-ship it would be an absurdity to be called by any other fictional status, let alone by what is Real. Custom, it seems, contributes more than anything to such public-mindedness as this, to a certainty that fiction is Reality. Man created the term and status of "woman" to forever separate the sexes by fiction, just as a man created high heels and bustiers for similarly exploitive reasons. There can never be equal rights when any man, male or female, takes upon one's Self any form of flattering title such as this.

And so here again we see choice, where man is either considered carnally or spiritually. But we find that all the petty arguments over defining terms can only come from the carnal mind, which seeks to establish a false show and appearance of man as something he is not, as a legally recreated fictional character that may be governed by systems not of his own Nature. The man in and under the law of any and every contract is no longer a man of the Pure Spirit of God in Nature. There are no exceptions.

The slaveholder historically called his slave his *man*. And so here we can again apply our verb / noun differential test. For to be a man of God is to be **in action** (verb) as a man Living and thus acting under (manifesting) God's Law in God's Nature, as a spiritual *Slave* to God's Design and will (testament). But to be a "man" in persona and status is to be a noun (person) considered only as hu-man, a lesser being than man and without God's Law and protective Spirit; a sophist animal or beast. Thus, a *man* in noun (name / persona) form must have distinctions like "white," "wo-man," and "negro" to differentiate the legal status and false rights attributed to that attainted or untainted legal entity in surety, in order to build a fictional class structure based on the pretended legal coloring or tincture of blood as corrupted (attainted = stained). The fictional title (class) of "wo-man" is a legally corruptive coloring (a rendering by Caesar of one as infamous).

Remember that this is only fiction, and I am only the neutral messenger. Among all men of God, male and female, there is only Natural Equality, and only when free from legal mark, title, class, and other blemishes. Woman-hood is voluntary offered and taken status (persona). No man, male or female, is born as a "woman" (noun). Among all citizen-ships of the nation, there is only inequality re-labeled as "equal rights." A man has no inequality unless he or she acts in the third person instead of the first (Self). All inequality stems from the legal law and nowhere else and is manifested though false id-ENTITY, for all other sources thereof are avoidable. Personhood is unavoidable, that is, as long as man consents to being called as a "woman" she will either be higher or lower in status than her male counterpart in any persona, or she will legally receive "rights" that oppress all other men so as to cause false, satanic (the opposite of) True equality under man's law. And in today's confusion of gender as a political weapon, even the male of the species may now legally be called as "woman" (noun / flattering title). A free, spiritual man, male or female, needs no such flattering titles such as *man* or *woman*, for these represented attributes are already of God's Design of Nature and so are negatively Self-evident. They need no proof in Reality, only in legality (fiction). They are only artful words. Womanhood, like personhood, is just another legal trick that induces man into contract to seek legally assigned benefits from false gods. A man with visibly dark skin is also but a man of God. A man who is called *slave* by other men is a conquered "negro" (a reference to dirty or tainted blood-right, not skin color) and therefore the property or legal "man" of another in noun (name) form as a feudal beast of burden. For a man to be enslaved or indentured, the verb that is his action of being must be reconsidered and thus reconstituted as a person or thing (noun). For to consider only his True unalienable Nature under God would be to destroy any legal consideration or false identity in borrowed surname. More on this later...

— — —

**"The act of February 27, 1868, like the Code of 1849, provided that 'every PERSON having one-fourth or more NEGRO BLOOD shall be deemed' A COLORED PERSON."**

— *Black's Law Dictionary, definition for 'color'*

— — —

This has nothing to do with skin color and everything to do with purity of bloodlines. There is no actual color in law, and the artful term "color of law" refers only to its fictional nature and false authority. Thus it's a gloss to use these legal terms incorrectly, just as the legal intent of the glossa of a "white person" is only a reference to bloodline, not skin color. Again, Barack Obama is not black in law, his person is "white" due to his genealogy. Obviously this is all fiction (color) of law. To call this as *racism* is vulgar, and is really missing the point, especially when one considers the incredible amount of "black" slave-holders that held "black" slaves. No man is a "negro" or a "white" *person* under God, for all men share in the equitable ability to stand in the figurative blood of christ. Notice that this act (law) is directed towards legal "persons," not men. What care might a private man of God have when faithful to Nature's Law if some fictional corporation wishes to call him as

a “person” in its foreign law? This positive accusation of identification cannot be proven upon such a negative Existence unless one chooses such a sinful (synthetic) disposition and not so flattering a title. Otherwise, there are no signs of id-ENTITY to cause legal (fictional) proof of such sin (*syn*).

No fiction appears in Nature or before God. No fiction is floating around in space or swimming in the oceans. No fiction breathes air or grows from the soil. No fiction has an actual sex. No fiction can actually Create Life. And no fictional person can destroy God’s Creation without a man actually committing that action in that pre-tended legal persona. A person is but a tool, not a user. Fictional persons cannot do anything without man’s will behind them, any more than government can harm men without other men acting as the fictional executive agents (officers/persons) of government in name and in false, flattering title and the color-of-law fictional authority attached to that legal title only.

Cartoons must be animated by men so that they *appear* to be alive. But the act of a cartoon is only ever the act of a man. This is not a religious concept as much as it is the obvious, self-evident reality of the realm of God’s Creation called Nature as compared to all other things and concepts. No charge of religious title or legal membership to a corporate church is necessary to comprehend this tenet of the Law of what Nature is, was, and always shall be as the Supreme Permanence of Being. A man will be judged by God (whatever that Truly means), in other words, based on all of his own actions and specifically despite any notion that in all his Life he completed those actions while acting as and representing a legal persona with legal (flattering) titles and false legal authority under the false color of man’s legal law. The soul, in other words, leaves all false personas behind, coming face to face with its *Maker* under no artifice and certainly no persona, titles, or names (nouns). No excuses.

The spirit may take no earthly things or considerations with it when it departs the vessel (body). This means that appearing before a priest or other legal title within an organized (corporate) church we call organized “religion” is to appear in the form of the legal name only, pretending that our persona may be forgiven by a man acting falsely under a flattering (anointed) title bestowed by man in God’s name only. But God respects no names or titles, including those who claim to be “Christian” in legal name and persona only. Only man’s actions will prove what he Truly is, and no title or legal persona may change that fact. A man cannot ever be a “Christian,” for only a legal person may make and prove such a legalistic claim of flattering title, and no works are required by the corporate, legal and religious bestower of that man-made title. The word legal is opposed to God and Nature, and so is the mere legalistic title of “Christian.” This creates a paradox of split personality.

Praying to God while in a false persona is like trying to touch water in an airtight rubber suit. The person cannot connect with God and Nature, for the person is not of that Realm. These are opposing realms, matter and anti-matter. A person is the anti-man. A man may never touch God in the artificial body of a personhood, thus he may never touch the soil (land). A person does not Exist in Nature and so cannot commune with Nature. God respects no person or artifice, because artifice (anything created by man in law or other art forms) is always a design against Nature. Thus the same rule applies...

The word “Christian” is a noun, a legal title bestowed upon man by legal fiction. As a false title, it was created by the pagan Roman empire. A follower of christ’s parables and teachings would never have the need to claim his christ-like beliefs in the positive legal name and title of a fictional persona, for that follower of christ would be walking the walk upon that *narrow path* revealed by the spiritual knowledge of christ, not just speaking falsely the words without a Life Lived under and by the Word. The noun (name) defeats the verb of action that would be man acting under God’s Law, the Law of Nature, which would be to physically act (Live) under the teachings of christ and always in Nature while never respecting persons or any other artifice in title and name only. To accept such a legal title as “Christian,” which as we will see is actually against the scriptural teachings, is to become merely a legal actor in persona while enjoying the benefits and

immunities from ignorance of God's Law through legal title and license from man's state of government. Of course, we call the person (corporation) of the United States a "Christian Nation," an oxymoron that has nothing to do with the teachings of Christ.

---

**"But wilt thou know, O vain man, that FAITH WITHOUT WORKS IS DEAD? ...For AS THE BODY WITHOUT THE SPIRIT IS DEAD, SO FAITH WITHOUT WORKS IS DEAD ALSO."**

—James 2: 20 and 26, KJB

---

Thus we may comprehend the Biblical tenet that man may only have one master; God or mammon. One cannot be a citizen to mammon (a government that values all things in name only and only under the value of monetary consideration) and also be under God's Law, which vehemently opposes mammon and any valuation placed upon any part of Nature, including the price put upon man's *capita* or head in human capital management. Think about that the next time you place money (mammon) into your local church collection plate. This paradoxical duality of man's fallacious attempt to continuously serve two masters, both the Real and the artificial at the same time, will be expounded upon greatly throughout this work.

Most importantly though, here we find the very foundation of law and free will (choice), for man may choose freely to ignore or disbelieve in this fabled fate. Whether "God's judgement" is a true future event or not is not nearly as important as understanding that perception and concept of final judgement as the foundation of Natural (God's) Law, in which such moral, True religious sentiment (Lifestyle) is required for understanding that Law. The scriptures are a blueprint; an instruction manual for man to respect Nature and all Its Life while visiting as mere tenants in Jehovah.

Inversely, the legal law is just an operators manual for commercial vessels (persons) of government in opposition to God's Nature. It is in fact that intricate complexity and impossible-to-decipher confounding of the legal commercial law as compared to the simplicity of God's Laws of Nature that is perhaps the greatest testament to the power and design of each. Even this opposition of cognition and practical application is a sure sign of why these laws cannot exist together and must instead exist in a constant state of war with each other. For they must both seek to be master over man's mind and over Nature Itself. They cannot exist together without one continuously attempting to destroy the other. Simplicity does not co-exist with utter difficulty.

This is the ancient battle of Good *vs.* evil, Nature *vs.* artifice, of Heaven on earth *vs.* hell on earth, of the Living *vs.* the dead, of God *vs.* Satan (as all things acting as an opposing adversary of Jehovah).

**VERSUS** - Latin. **Against**. In the title of a cause, the name of the plaintiff is put first, followed by the word "versus," then the defendant's name. Thus, "**Fletcher *versus* Peck**," or (*is the same as*) "**Fletcher *against* Peck**." Word is commonly abbreviated "***vs.***" or "***v.***" (*Black4*)

---

It is interesting to note when examining any court case in the legal realm that all considerations of the case are upon some monetary (false) re-presentation of Reality. Be it the valuation of *life, liberty, property*, or of the very artificial, patented legal names and products or ideas of the plaintiff and defendant, our time on this earth is almost exclusively being spent in pursuit of some form of money (value). Our very names are only financial instruments (persons) of (created by) government, administrated in false persona according to their net worth and insurable future labor potential (capitalism). All court cases must have a value. All crimes are financial, legal or illegal. This is the artifice. This is mammon.



The whole system of man's law, from the authority of kings and lesser magistrates (gods) to the very oath taken to them by their subjects, is based on this religious faith, like it or not. For the oath confirms the fiction and binds men under the artificial law, and that oath is made upon the Bible - even while that Bible declares that man should take no such oaths, yet allows man the choice to do so by his very own free will.

Let's be honest with ourselves here. Anyone that would take an oath to *evil* (legal fiction) by placing his hand upon *good* (the symbol of God's Nature and Law) deserves what he gets for his ignorance of what is parabolically written within that Bible. It is the choice to act ignorantly of these scriptural facts that destroys man's Nature, just as a man might sign the devil's contract without reading it, thus binding his soul to that artificial state of being (spiritual death). This Reality of instigated power through a foundational oath is the pillar of government's false *existence* as a legal incorporation, and shall be shown in triplicate throughout this work. For a man caused to act in person (another's property) is to be instigated by evil intent; a principal inciting man to evil acts through the agency of his legal *names* and *titles* or lack thereof, both of which are forbidden to be respected by men of God in those scriptural teachings...

**INSTIGATE** - *verb transitive* - [Latin *instigo*; *in* and *stigo*, *in*usit; Gr. to prick.] To incite; to set on; to provoke; to urge; used chiefly or wholly in an ill sense; as, TO INSTIGATE ONE TO EVIL; TO INSTIGATE TO A CRIME. (Webs1828)

**INSTIGATED** - *participle passive* - Incited or PERSUADED, AS TO EVIL. (Webs1828)

**INCITE** - *verb transitive* - [Latin *incito*; *in* and *cito*, to call, to stir up.] 1. TO MOVE THE MIND TO ACTION BY PERSUASION OR MOTIVES PRESENTED; to stir up; to rouse; to spur on. Antiochus, when he incited Prussians to join in war, set before him the greatness of the Romans. 2. To move to action by impulse or influence. No blown ambition does our arms incite. 3. TO ANIMATE; to encourage. (Webs1828)

**CITE** - *verb transitive* - 1. To call upon officially, or authoritatively; TO SUMMON; to give legal or official notice, as to a defendant to appear in court, to answer or defend. 2. TO ENJOIN; to direct; TO SUMMON; to order or urge. 3. To quote; TO NAME or repeat, as a passage or the words of another, either from a book or from verbal communication; as, to cite a passage from scripture, or to cite the very words a man utters. 4. TO CALL OR NAME, in support, PROOF OR CONFIRMATION; as, to cite an authority to prove a point in law. (Webs1828)

**QUOTE** - *verb transitive* - 1. To cite, as a passage from some author; TO NAME, repeat or adduce a passage from an author or speaker, by way of authority or illustration; as, to quote a passage from Homer; to quote the words of Peter, or a passage of Paul's writings; to quote chapter and verse. 2. IN COMMERCE, TO NAME, as the PRICE of an article. 3. TO NOTE. - *noun* - A note upon an author. Obsolete. (Webs1828)

**NOTE** - *noun* - [Latin to know.] 1. A MARK OR TOKEN; something by which a thing may be known; a visible sign. They who appertain to the visible church have all the notes of EXTERNAL PROFESSION. 2. A mark made in a book, indicating something worthy of a particular notice... 5. Notice; heed... 6. REPUTATION; consequence; distinction; as men of note. Acts 16:1. 7. State of being observed... 13. A WRITTEN OR PRINTED PAPER ACKNOWLEDGING A DEBT AND PROMISING PAYMENT; as a promissory note; a bank-note; a note of hand; a negotiable note... - *verb transitive* - 1. To observe; to notice with particular care; to heed; to attend to. No more of that; I have noted it well. Their manners noted and their states survey'd. 2. To set down in writing. Note it in a book. Isaiah 30:8. 3. TO CHARGE, as with a crime; with of or for. They were both noted of incontinency. - *verb transitive* - To butt; to push with the horns. [Not used.] (Webs1828)

**OBLIGATION OF A CONTRACT - That which LAW IN FORCE WHEN CONTRACT IS MADE OBLIGES PARTIES to do or not to do, and remedy and legal means to carry it into effect.** As used in the *U.S. Constitution, article 1, 9-10*, the term means **THE BINDING AND COERCIVE FORCE WHICH CONSTRAINS EVERY MAN TO PERFORM THE AGREEMENTS HE HAS MADE; a force grounded in the ethical principle of FIDELITY TO ONE'S PROMISES, but deriving its legal efficacy from its recognition BY POSITIVE LAW, and SANCTIONED by the law's providing a remedy for the infraction of the duty or for the enforcement of the correlative right. The "obligation of a contract" is its binding force according to the standards of LAW IN EXISTENCE WHEN IT WAS MADE.** The "obligation of a contract" is **THE DUTY OF PERFORMANCE.** The term includes **EVERYTHING within the obligatory scope of the contract, and it INCLUDES THE MEANS OF ENFORCEMENT.**  
(Black4)

---

Let us be very clear on two points here. Firstly, that citizenship is a contractual relationship under sanction by positive law. Secondly, that this implied contract of citizenship is confirmed by our use of government property, by our acting and signing in the surname, number, title, and other registered artifices of the state. Use of these legal things is an expression of consent to the implied contract of that mutual relationship between principal and agent. Thus, an agent can only ever act according to its principal's (employer's) will and under its law. The definition of "obligation of a contract" does indeed apply to every man that claims any benefit from and under government protection, for protection requires subjection to that which provides it.

To summon a man to court is to in-cite a man to appear in a false persona, to cause the contractual enjoinder of his christian name (mind, body, and soul) with the state surname (legal fiction) in that artifice of evil. This is a sin (*syn*) against man and God, for this is the respect and use of persons (synthetics). The birth certificate is of course printed on a bank note, as a charge of the crime of bastardy, making one a son of government (of "the People") under the doctrine of *parens patria*, and thus charged with indebtedness and performance; the mark of a man as beast.

In the end, the judgement of God blames only the man, not the fictional persons, names, and titles he pre-tended to be. Thinly veiled legal laws, licenses, and government protections are not recognized in God's final judgement. Nor are the words or forgivenesses of false representatives of God in black, ceremonial robes. A verdict of not guilty cast by a legal god has nothing to do with innocence before Jehovah, for the only way that a judge can pass such a verdict upon man is if he is pre-judged at birth to be guilty of acting in that false legal persona against Jehovah, what the Bible says to be a sinner (in artifice). A judge can only judge the person of man, not man. A judge can only judge its own kind. A judge only controls fictions of law, and so only a man in surety to a fictional person of law can be judged by that fictional person of law called a "judge." The judge only rules over and administrates its own property, for a judge is only an agent of the principal and creator of persons and titles. A man must act on his conscious, not take predicated action because the legal law allows him to subvert that conscious thought and will with the magisterial permission of legal license from these false legal gods. Actions done while acting in this fictional persona of citizenship is literally no excuse before God, for Nature recognizes not any false persona or legal law. There is no innocence among the spiritually dead under legal, civil authority. God's Higher Law cannot protect persons.

Think of it this way... God's judgement happens at death. Birth into the legal fiction is legally and Naturally considered as a spiritual death, a doom or judgement of felony, or if you will an anarchy to God's Word (Law). Therefore, we are all suffering the "wrath" of God's judgment every single day of our pretended *lives* in this legal matrix. For we are doomed to live without the benefit of the Natural Law, without God's gift of Natural, unalienable rights, and without the protection of God's Law over that of all that is adversarial to it. Sounds like we all died and went to hell already, eh?

Better look again, for the Bible is not about any next Life. Fictional, legal *life* (person-hood) is the after-Life. The Bible is the Law for this Life. And legal personhood is a judgement (doom) carrying the sanction of limited franchise (freedom) in debtor's hell. Parabolically we have already each fulfilled the scriptural warnings. We have already died and gone to that figurative Hades the Natural Law protects us from. The literalist will never escape. The "Christian" already believes he has escaped as he bows and prays through his invisible shackles in idolatry to the state. The atheist is at least honest as he expresses his lack of knowledge about such things, still bound up by his existential doubt. And of course the nihilist is already dead or might as well be in every way.

Yet, as silly as it sounds, christ (the Word of God) is always there to pull every single man out of that legal matrix, even the most nihilistically ardent anarchist. For the foundational Law of Nature simply does not allow the legal word magic and trickery to affect our Life in Reality.

To be clear, a judge only judges those already pre-judged. Thus, when man assumes the legal form of a public person he is already doomed even before his appearance. The word *doom* means *to be judged*. Thus when we appear in court we are appearing as that which is already doomed (pre-judged). And so the mystery here is that these judges are only administering that which was already judged at birth. There are no actual "judges" in administrative courts, for in persona we are all pre-judged, doomed to a spiritual death in civil *life* under the strict written law (*lex scripta*). And so just as the devil might figuratively manage and administrate all of his already judged and doomed fallen souls in hell after God's final judgement, these administrative courts do the same to our doomed strawmen. There is no innocence while acting in the doomed form and persona of a public citizenship in debtor's hell. And this author cannot stress enough here that we are *living* in our own consented-to hell, a debtor's prison in a performance contract of personhood. If the reader cannot parabolically accept this metaphor despite the entirety of the legal system being as only a fictional story we respect and play along with, then perhaps another book that is *adversaria* with this self-evident Truth should be turned to at your local goyim bookstore or supermarket.

You might say that ignorance of God's Law is no excuse in that final judgement, just as the pollution of our rivers and lakes brings the *judgement* (doom) of cancers and other ills as punishment for our own actions, despite any persona, incorporation, employment, or flattering titles we pretend to conduct ourselves in. God simply delivers the perfection of clean, Living water through a cyclical, Natural distillation process as part of the wondrous design of Nature called rain and snow. What we mix into that abundant and Living reservoir carries with it its own punishment for harming what is the perfection of God's Design through our own instigation — a perfect example of the simplistic and reasonable duty of man to God under the Natural Law. For Jehovah is the Pure Water. If man acts against Jehovah, he only acts against the Oneness of himself and harms others. He defecates in his own house. This is to say that if those downstream may be effected by our actions, this is then a crime against the Natural Law. And "downstream" is a metaphor meaning anything that may harm man and Nature in any way. The harming of Nature is always either a purposeful or inadvertent harming of all who thrive within Its Permanence of Being. Thus legality, as legal permission to act against Nature, is in fact totally unreasonable and illogical... That is, unless one's intent is evil (*live backwards*) and against the Natural Order and Design of God.

A fictional person can only ever be a creation of another legal entity, never a creation of God. It can never be found nor recognized in Nature, though it can be artificially named and called by this legal terminology as being falsely a "natural" thing. Legal things (words) have nothing to do with the actuality of Nature or God, or for that matter anything in Reality. The word "natural" thus takes upon its opposite, adversarial meaning in the legal realm, which is that of a thing detached from its Source in Nature, as that which is **without** Nature, just as a private man or even a private citizen of one of the several (private) States is **without** or foreign to the jurisdiction of the United States or other nation. This difference between Reality and fiction must be fully comprehended, so we do not any longer allow these words to be consensually imprinted upon us as tricks are taught to domesticated pets.

To get a clear comprehension of how a man acting in the incorporation and agency of legal persona necessarily and by law chooses government as his *religion* over that of God's Law in scriptural teachings, we must understand what it means to have True "Religious Freedom" as a reserved Natural Right as opposed to its adversarial legalese word-magic of positive law terms of art licensing generally the legal right of "freedom of religion." Just a simple rearrangement of words and the whole meaning changes. Here we find the substance of *Religious Freedom* juxtaposed to its adversarial legal form of *freedom of religion* as a purely legal concept of the franchise of public servitude. This positive law recreation of a negative law absolute is reworded and redefined as legal (anti-God) law in the United States district specifically for public performance debtors, as the legal right and obligations of voluntarily enslaved "citizen-ships" (vessels in prostitution to the gods of the nation), which are the subjects of government and its false gods. And these false gods will allow no other gods before themselves, for their law is opposed to the Law of God's Nature. The choice is clear, Reality with self-control as self-governance under the Natural Law or fiction with military rule and forced governance under the artificial law of gods of mammon.

This is one of the most important lessons in this work. Please ensure full comprehension between these two very different "freedoms" before you proceed with this work. For as a citizenship of the United States, the attachment to your strawman as property under the law of persons only allows you to fall under the "freedom of religion" as a limited legal outlet of commercial franchise. In other words, "Religious Freedom" is against the law of the United States for its subjects (persons).

**RELIGIOUS FREEDOM - Within CONSTITUTION embraces not only the RIGHT to worship God ACCORDING TO THE DICTATES OF ONE'S CONSCIENCE, BUT ALSO THE RIGHT TO DO, OR FORBEAR TO DO, ANY ACT, FOR CONSCIENCE SAKE, the doing or forbearing of which is not inimical to the peace, good order, and morals of society.**  
(Black4)

**FREEDOM OF RELIGION - Embraces the CONCEPT of freedom to believe and freedom to act, the first of which (belief) is ABSOLUTE, but the second of which (action) REMAINS SUBJECT TO REGULATION FOR PROTECTION OF SOCIETY.** (Black4)



Now you tell me, what good is religious, moral belief if you are not allowed to act on it? To be clear, this state of confusion at bar is the very purpose of nations, to prevent self-governing, moral standing in men. For no moral man would allow a nation as this to continue in its abhorrent actions against God (Nature) and man. But the moral man is cowed and pacified by his surety to the law of his persona. We are so smitten and proud of our nationality, our personality in public that we don't dare risk doing what is right in and under the Law of God. This is unmistakably and self-evidently the work of the devil (the attorney class) and his scribes.

These are completely separate definitions, on separate pages of the dictionary. They are not the same thing. As citizenships of the United States, you better damn well know the difference before proceeding herein, and before you try and act morally in a society that strictly forbids moral actions without license from the state.

Freedom of moral thought, but not freedom to act upon that conscious moral thought... This is what public, legal *freedom* (franchise) is when defined by the commercial gods — a legal corporation called government. It is not freedom of religion, but franchise of religion. These are as the rules set for employees (agents) by their employer (principal). This is not Natural freedom under God, which is described above as *Religious Freedom*. This is tyranny named (noun) as "freedom," where the ability to practice religion is confounded and limited to the franchise it belongs to (of), as **freedom** (franchise) **of** (belonging to) **religion** (memberships to legal corporations, as the legal, anti-God definition of *religion*). In the United States, the lack of a moral standing in God's Law (religious, spiritual Life) is the official state religion, as an enforced, amoral lack of It. Freedom is only a franchise allowed to fictional persons. Governments cannot control in totality your thought

processes, only your actions (anti-pro-verb) while in its property. Specifically, we must recognize absolutely that the purpose of the legal law is to prevent man from acting upon his moral thoughts and beliefs.

---

**“No one is punished for his thoughts.”**

—COGITATIONIS PAENAM NEMO PATITUR. Dig. 48, 19,18. (Black4)

---

**“It’s impossible to have religious freedom IN ANY NATION WHERE CHURCHES ARE LICENSED TO THE GOVERNMENT.”**

—Congressman George Hansen, quoted from “In Caesar’s Grip,” by Peter Kershaw

---

**“The framers of our Constitution meant we were to have freedom OF religion, not freedom FROM religion.”**

—Billy Graham

---

The legal realm acknowledges only written and spoken words. It is immune, so to speak, from religious and moral (unwritten) controls, as legalism and religious action are foreign to each other. Man is only punished for his actions, and when his actions are in the person of another, he is not acting according to his own moral thoughts of Law.

By providing the fictional, legally “natural” person (strawman) with an *insurance bond* for a man’s operation in that fictional, commercial realm, government ensures that each individual man will act collectively according to civil law and not according to his own religious and moral thoughts. This is the separation of mind from the body, the killing of the spirit (soul). For the law is attached to the person, and thus the man in the fictional chains of surety to that person is bound by the public law of persons. By acceptance of that person as a commercial vessel (a citizen-ship) in surety, man tacitly agrees and consents (through assent) to abide by the legal law in direct opposition to God’s Law while acting in that fictional persona. He literally agrees to use his Real body as insurance to ensure that he will operate in fiction (evil) according to strictly written law, and if he does not, the man in surety will be judged and punished for the incorrect use of that corporate strawman (property of government). Thus the man’s moral mind does not control his Self (his body), for the law of persons controls his mind and therefore his actions, where the legal persona acts as the surrogate or *second self*. This is a lack of True Self-respect.

---

**“No man can enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he will first BIND the strong man; and then he will spoil his house.”**

—Mark 3: 27, KJB



---

**“Or else how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first BIND the strong man? and then he will spoil his house.”**

—Matthew 12: 29, KJB

---

**“My son, if thou be SURETY for thy friend, if thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger, THOU ART SNARED WITH THE WORDS OF THY MOUTH, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.”**

**“Go to the ant, thou sluggard; consider her ways, and be wise: Which having no guide, overseer, or ruler, Provideth her meat in the summer, and gathereth her food in the harvest.”**

—Proverbs 6: 1-2 and 6-8, KJB

---

This is the purpose and pretext of legal surety: insurance that the instigation of person-hood at birth into the nation will incite man's actions to be in concordance with the legal law as opposed to being in respect of God's Law and Nature. Incitement to *evil* acts without moral compass (direction). This is a binding relationship to fictional rulers under contractual terms (word magic), even by the shaking (striking) of hands. For a man's feet never touch land while he sails his ship upon the virtual sea of that surety (security) of legal commercial fiction. The legal jurisdiction is an invisible, fictional barrier set upon Creation and its Law; a prophylactic barring man from his very own essence as part of that Oneness of Nature.

A fictional person simply cannot follow God's Law, without exception, for a person is not a Creation of God. God bestows no status upon man but self-evidence. This untouchable essence of negativity towards any of man's systems of positive law can never be taken away, though obviously we have been fooled into contractually selling those God-given attributes in exchange for fictional non-sense. A man acting in person is subject only to man's utilitarian legal law of persons (status/ condition), with strict prohibitions against God that we call as the doctrine of “freedom of religion.” Opposites attract. A man in public personhood does not need and is not expected to think in any way that is responsible or *compos mentis*, for the person is allowed only to follow man's (its master's) strict legal law when used by its autonomic user.

---

**“This word 'person' and its scope and bearing in the law, involving, as it does, LEGAL FICTIONS and also apparently [IN APPEARANCE ONLY] natural beings, it is difficult to understand; but it is absolutely necessary to grasp, at whatever cost, a true and proper understanding to the word IN ALL THE PHASES OF ITS PROPER USE. A person is here not a physical or individual person, BUT THE STATUS OR**

**CONDITION WITH WHICH HE IS INVESTED. Not an individual or physical person, but the STATUS, CONDITION OR CHARACTER BORNE (carried) by physical persons."**

**"THE LAW OF PERSONS IS THE LAW OF STATUS OR CONDITION."**

— American Law and Procedure, Vol. 13, page 137, 1910

The legal law can only consider artificial things, for legal things are fictions created by that law and can only *exist* legally by license in that fictional realm and jurisdiction. And so when the word "person" is used in any legal setting, we must remember that this can only be considered as a legal person, which is merely a cartoon character in the form and appearance of man but never man himself. The legal person is the legal entity to which all legal laws are applied. No legal law is ever applied to a "physical" living man, for a man is not a legal creation. The creator can only control its own creation, and must bind the strong man to that artifice so as to enter his house (temple). Thus the contract is the binding chain of servitude between man and person. Fiction can only control fiction. It is the possession and operation of a legal person as a commercial vessel by that real, living man that binds the man in surety to the legal laws that in turn bind the legal person. These are the invisible chains of voluntary servitude as instigated purely by these words and terms of artificiality (art).

More and more as we peel back the layers of this fictional onion, we realize that the legal realm is the figurative realm of satan. It is a place made only of words and lines on a map (a districted jurisdiction) that is completely, in every way possible, adversarial (satanic) to God's Law and Nature. We do not have to be religious fanatics to see hell for what it Truly is: a place for those contracted with the devils (agents/attorneys) of the legal system. It is a place for legally dis-eased souls. And it is exactly as the Bible describes, for even like the metaphor of water as being the commercial jurisdiction, fire is also a metaphoric term for hell. The christian name is combustible when attached to a surname, and the legal name thereof is enflamed when any flattering title of employment is thereby attached. And this is why we are "fired" (made extinct) from our employments in mammon.

**FIRE** - *noun* - [The radical sense of fire is usually, to rush, to rage, TO BE VIOLENTLY AGITATED; and if this is the sense of fire it coincides with Latin *furo*. It may be from SHINING or CONSUMING.] 1. Heat and light emanating visibly, perceptibly and simultaneously from any body; caloric; the unknown cause of the sensation of heat and of the retrocession of the homogeneous particles of bodies from one another, producing expansion, and thus enlarging all their dimensions; one of the causes of magnetism, as evinced by Dr. Hare's calorimotor. In the popular acceptance of the word, fire is the effect of combustion. The combustible body ignited or heated to redness we call fire; and when ascending in a stream or body, we call it flame. A piece of charcoal in combustion, is of a red color and very hot. In this state it is said to be on fire or to contain fire. When combustion ceases, IT LOSES ITS REDNESS and extreme heat, and we say, THE FIRE IS EXTINGUISHED... 4. Light; luster; splendor. Stars, hide your fires! 5. Torture by burning. 6. THE INSTRUMENT OF PUNISHMENT; or THE PUNISHMENT OF THE IMPENITENT IN ANOTHER STATE. Who among us shall DWELL with the devouring fire? Isaiah 33:11. 7. That which inflames or irritates the passions. What fire is in my ears? 8. Ardor of temper; violence of passion. He had fire in his temper. 9. LIVELINESS OF IMAGINATION; VIGOR OF FANCY; INTELLECTUAL ACTIVITY; ANIMATION; FORCE OF SENTIMENT OR EXPRESSION. And warm the critic with a poet's fire. 10. The passion of love; ardent affection. The God of love retires; dim are his torches, and extinct his fires. 11. Ardor; heat; as the fire of zeal or of love. 12. Combustion; tumult; rage; contention. 13. Trouble; affliction. WHEN THOU

**WALKEST THROUGH THE FIRE THOU SHALT NOT BE BURNT.** Isaiah 43:2. To set on fire to kindle; **to inflame; to excite violent action.** St. Anthony's fire a disease marked by an eruption on the skin, or a diffused inflammation, with fever; the Erysipelas. **Wild fire, an ARTIFICIAL OR FACTITIOUS FIRE WHICH BURNS EVEN UNDER WATER.** It is made by a composition of sulphur, naphtha, pitch, gum and bitumen. It is called also Greek fire. - *verb transitive* - 1. **To set on fire; to kindle;** as, to fire a house or chimney; to fire a pile. 2. **To inflame; to irritate the passions; as, to fire with anger or revenge.** 3. **TO ANIMATE; TO GIVE LIFE OR SPIRIT;** as, to fire the genius. 4. **To drive by fire** [Little used.] 5. To cause to explode; **to discharge;** as, to fire a musket or cannon. 6. To cauterize; a term in farriery. - *verb intransitive* - 1. **To take fire; to be kindled.** 2. **To be irritated or inflamed with passion.** 3. **To discharge** artillery or firearms. They fired on the town. (*Webs1828*)

---

Care to rethink your perceptions of just what are the metaphoric *fires* of hell? For even as you are reading this work hell's flames are kindling (animating, provoking, rousing, driving) you to return to the commerce of mammon and its "grocers" in this legal hell (artifice) run by the king (gods) of lies. Need I say again here that this is not religion, but indeed the Real story of your artificial person's fictitious *life*?

While researching, do not be confused by such confounding notions as put forth by the following definition of "person," for a *human being* is also not the same as a *man* of God, as we will see. A legal person can again only be applied to a man (God's Creation) via his consensual agreement (choice) as an artful contract in bond and surety. The term *person* can only be utilized as the Latin origin denotes, as a fictional character that a man may act through in surety, as if donning a suit of armor displaying the heraldry and coat of Arms of his family, People (State), or Nation (father as a body corporate) before battle. It is always a term of fiction. Notice how the word "man" is avoided like the plague in the definition below, and used only as a legal term of reference purely to differentiate Living man in the masculine from the other feminine sex, or from inanimate (non-Living) things and as a singular (individual) artificial being that is not in a plural form. A fictional person has no purpose and can participate in no action without a Living man inhabiting it and acting on its behalf (breathing the fire of artificial *life* into it). Legal things (nouns) see only other legal things (nouns). "Personal" property is the subjective property of the public person, not the man. It is property in name only with no substance actually attached to the fiction.

A cow, for instance, cannot be considered as a "person," as the cow is not capable of rational thought and cannot be made to consent through words or signature. The cow has no legal capacity to under-stand law and speaks not the legal or common, general language, therefore the cow cannot be considered as a legal person. A cow is *non compos mentis*. Only otherwise reasonable men can be fooled by word-magic and trickery to act in legal form and give consent to such artifice. While man can be purchased by the illusions of word magic, all other aspects of Nature under God must be conquered (purchased) and taken by force, for only man has the capacity of free will that allows him to choose to abandon his God (Nature) voluntarily through legal trickery.

To be clear, and as we will discuss later in detail, a human being is not a man of God. However, a human being can legally be a "man" in legal consideration, as intended with the meaning of subject and/or slave, an animal, a state of *being* without soul.

We must remember that in the legal (fictional) realm, a person may only be something artificial. We cannot mix up its literal usage with its figurative, artificial construct defined as a similar (but not the same) "legal person," even when the word "natural" is used to describe it. *Natural* has many definitions, both Real and fictional, and we must always be conscious of just what the nature (source) of everything we come into contact with and use, as who or what it proprietarily (as property) belongs to. Men of God cannot be property. Only the legally (fictionally) created statuses of men, as personas/slaves. For men of God, as those Living purposefully under God's Law of Nature, have no person (property). In the end, knowledge and reason (mind) is the key, when

words may no longer trick and entrap us into such false conceptualizations. The body and the soul of that body instill the substance and fire of Life force (Existence), and yet Life alone is not contingent or dependent upon awareness or knowledge, even of Its own self-Existence. Spiritual Life and self-governance requires this trinity of mind, body, and soul in all things. Thus we may also use the word *person* to describe and impute a man without consideration of spirituality, referring only to his very "fact" of spacial *existence* alone, but not to any specific, proprietary status. When a man is robbed, we say that things were robbed from his person. In other words, the man him or her Self was not stolen, only the objects that were on the man (but are not actually a part of the man, like a finger). But in legal parlance, we must understand that the legal person is a separate entity created (birthed) into a nation (district) and that it is separate from him in every way. It is not his own (first) person, it is another's. It is a vessel of commerce, like a membership to any club. While a man always retained his own (first) person, what is attached to him legally can be taken away at any time, for it was never his own. It is not an actual part of man. In other words, a citizenship (person) carries a sort of lien, as in a mort-gage against a home, where the man carrying that burden of person-hood is not in the first lien position, meaning that it may either be repossessed by its proprietary creator or that the man fulfills his performance, docks the person (ship), and quits claiming it as his rented vessel in tenancy, also known as rendering back to Caesar (the district) what is Caesar's. At this point, only his literal (not legal) first person is thus considered, which is property of no man, only of God.

Remember before reading this, that all persons are re-present men as fictional characters, but not all men re-present persons. Some wear the mask and some do not. A man of God, as a follower of christ, has no need of such a mask (persona).

**PERSON** - *noun* - [Latin *persona*; said to be compounded of **PER**, **THROUGH** or **by**, and *sonus*, **SOUND**; a Latin word signifying primarily **A MASK USED BY ACTORS ON THE STATE.**] 1. **An individual HUMAN BEING consisting of body and soul. We apply the word to living beings only. POSSESSED OF A RATIONAL NATURE; THE BODY WHEN DEAD IS NOT CALLED A PERSON. It is applied alike to a man, woman or child. A person is a thinking intelligent BEING.** 2. A man, woman or child, **CONSIDERED AS OPPOSED TO THINGS, OR DISTINCT FROM THEM.** A zeal for persons is far more easy to be perverted, than a zeal for things. 3. **A HUMAN BEING, considered with respect to THE LIVING BODY OR CORPOREAL EXISTENCE ONLY. The FORM of her person** is elegant. You'll find her person difficult to gain. The rebels maintained the fight for a small time, and for their persons showed no want of courage. 4. **A human being, INDEFINITELY; one; a man.** Let a person's attainments be never so great, he should remember he is frail and imperfect. 5. **A human being REPRESENTED in dialogue, FICTION, or on the state; CHARACTER. A player APPEARS IN THE PERSON of king Lear...** 6. **Character of office. HOW DIFFERENT IS THE SAME MAN FROM HIMSELF, AS HE SUSTAINS THE PERSON OF A MAGISTRATE AND THAT OF A FRIEND.** 7. In grammar, **the nominative (name) to a verb; THE AGENT THAT PERFORMS OR THE PATIENT THAT SUFFERS ANY THING AFFIRMED BY A VERB;** as, I write; he is smitten; she is beloved; the rain descends in torrents. I, thou or you, he, she or **it**, are called the **first, second and third persons.** Hence **WE APPLY THE WORD PERSON TO THE TERMINATION OR MODIFIED FORM OF THE VERB used in CONNECTION with the PERSONS; AS THE FIRST OR THE THIRD PERSON OF THE VERB;** the verb is in the second person. 8. **IN LAW, an artificial person is a corporation or body politic. In person by one's SELF; with bodily presence; not be representative.** The king in person visits all around. - *verb transitive* - **TO REPRESENT AS A PERSON; TO MAKE TO RESEMBLE; TO IMAGE...** (Webs1828)

**INDEFINITELY** - *adverb* - **Without any SETTLED limitation;** as space indefinitely extended. 1. **Not precisely; not with certainty or precision;** as, **to use a word indefinitely.** (Webs1828)

**PERSONALLY** - *adverb* - **IN PERSON; BY BODILY PRESENCE; NOT BY REPRESENTATIVE OR SUBSTITUTE;** as, **TO BE PERSONALLY PRESENT;** to deliver a letter personally. They personally declared their assent to the measure. 1. **With respect to an**

individual; particularly. She bore a mortal hatred to the house of Lancaster, and personally to the king. 2. With regard to NUMERICAL EXISTENCE. The converted man is personally the same he was before. (Webs1828)

**PERSONABLE** - Having the CAPACITIES OF A PERSON; for example, the defendant was judged personable to maintain this action. This word is obsolete. (Bouv1856)

**PERSONAL** - BELONGING TO THE PERSON. 2. This adjective is frequently employed in connection with substantives, things, goods, chattels, actions, RIGHTS, duties, and the like as personal estate, put in opposition to real estate; personal actions, in contradistinction to real actions; personal rights are THOSE WHICH BELONG TO THE PERSON; personal duties are those which are TO BE PERFORMED IN PERSON. (Bouv1856)

**PERSON** - This word is applied to men, women and children, WHO ARE CALLED NATURAL PERSONS. In law, man and person ARE NOT EXACTLY SYNONYMOUS TERMS. Any human being is a man, whether he be a member of society or not, whatever may be the rank he holds, or whatever may be his age, sex, etc. A PERSON IS A MAN CONSIDERED ACCORDING TO THE RANK HE HOLDS IN SOCIETY, WITH ALL THE RIGHTS TO WHICH THE PLACE HE HOLDS ENTITLES HIM, AND THE DUTIES WHICH IT IMPOSES. It is also used to denote A CORPORATION WHICH IS AN ARTIFICIAL PERSON. 3. But when the word "Persons" is spoken of in legislative acts, natural persons will be intended, unless something appear in the context to show that it applies to artificial persons. 4. Natural persons are divided into males, or men; and females or women. Men are capable of all kinds of engagements and functions, unless by reasons applying to particular individuals. Women cannot be appointed to any public office, nor perform any civil functions, except those which the law specially declares them capable of exercising. 5. They are also sometimes divided into FREE PERSONS AND SLAVES. Freeman are those who have preserved their natural liberty, that is to say, WHO HAVE THE RIGHT OF DOING WHAT IS NOT FORBIDDEN BY THE LAW. A slave is one who is IN THE POWER OF A MASTER TO WHOM HE BELONGS. SLAVES ARE SOMETIMES RANKED NOT WITH PERSONS BUT THINGS. But sometimes they are considered as persons for example, a NEGRO is in contemplation of law a person, so as to be capable of committing a riot in conjunction with white men. Vide Man. 6. Persons are also divided into CITIZENS, AND ALIENS, when viewed with regard to their political rights. When they are considered in relation to their civil rights, THEY ARE LIVING OR CIVILLY DEAD; vide Civil Death; outlaws; and infamous persons. 7. PERSONS ARE DIVIDED INTO LEGITIMATES AND BASTARDS, when examined as to their RIGHTS BY BIRTH. 8. When viewed in their domestic relations, they are divided into parents and children; husbands and wives; guardians and wards; AND MASTERS AND SERVANTS SON, AS IT IS UNDERSTOOD IN LAW... (Bouv1856)

**STATUS** - 1. A PERSON'S LEGAL CONDITION, WHETHER PERSONAL OR PROPRIETARY; the sum total of a person's legal rights, duties, liabilities, and other legal relations, or any particular group of them separately considered <the status of a landowner>. 2. A person's legal condition regarding personal rights but excluding proprietary relations <the status of a father (or) wife>. 3. A person's capacities and incapacitates, as opposed to other elements of personal status <the status of minors>. 4. A person's legal condition insofar as it is imposed by the law without the person's consent, as opposed to the condition that the person has acquired by agreement <the status of a slave>... (Black's Law Dictionary, 7th Edition)

— — —

It is of the utmost importance to comprehend here that all of these terms of art are not Natural to man. We are not Created (born into Nature) with these legal, artificial statuses, names, classes, and flattering titles. We are not born into Nature as men or women, nor as slaves or masters or as



parents or as children. These are all merely the words (creation) of man, and so is the “person” these legal attributes are legally attached to. The man chooses to play the part or he chooses instead to follow God without such respect of artifice, status, and flattering titles. He is either free to act in God’s Word or he is bound in his actions by legal constraints, which outlaw conscious and moral action.

Are you acting in first or third person? Are you your own person (True Self) or are you acting in the person (id-entity) of another? Please understand here that whatever God you actually serve is dependent upon the answers to these questions, and that whatever law you choose to follow, be it of Nature or of fiction, this and this alone answers the question of what God you actually follow. For your actions will always speak louder than your empty words. Words are voiceless alone. One cannot worship God with words, for words are not a Creation of God. These are the Realities we must continuously scrutinize and Live by, for we are so easily misled.

When we vote, we do so personally. We give our consent to be ruled by our actions in personhood. It is not us that votes, it is only the action of our person activated and thus personified through our own actions. The person is a graven image, a likeness of man but not man, a mask of artificiality worn as if it hides man’s actions from his *Maker* and Source. While man is an indefinite Creation of God, a person or “hu-man” is definite (*existing* only by man’s definition), and is at best a creation under or a part belonging to man. Thus the term “personal property” is property belonging to the rented person (legal status) of man, not to the man himself. Personal property is not private property, but public. The person is a graven (dead) image. A mortgage is a graven (dead) pledge. Citizenship is a conviction of legal doom representing a spiritual death in Life by legal personhood (felony of birth).

---

**“Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth...”**

—Exodus 20:4, KJB

---

**“PERSON: The term “person” may be construed to include the United States, this state, or any state or territory, or any public or Private Corporation, as well as an individual.”**

—Revised Code of Washington, RCW 1.16.080, from its definition of ‘person’

---

A man in citizen-ship is absolutely incapable of obeying the Ten Commandments, for as his foundation he *lives* falsely in and under a legal persona, abiding and dwelling only according to that false (graven) image in legal (antichrist) standing against those ancient Laws in the Covenant of God. A man acting in person has no right to act upon his moral (religious) belief, only upon the law governing his legal person. A man acting in person has only the rights of that fictional person, has only the use of the property of that fictional person, and performs all functions of government and in society in and through that fictional person; the graven image. Thus a man’s “freedom” of religion is only what the state allows, for the man’s actions are controlled (*dom*) by the person of government he acts within. This is voluntary slavery, as the doctrine of *master and servant*.

**IMAGE** - *noun* - [Latin *imago*.] 1. **A REPRESENTATION OR SIMILITUDE of any person or thing, FORMED of a material substance**; as an image wrought out of stone, wood or wax. Whose is this image and superscription? Matthew 22:20. 2. A statue. 3. **AN IDOL; THE REPRESENTATION OF ANY PERSON OR THING, that is an object of worship. The second commandment forbids the worship of images.** 4. **The likeness of any thing on canvas; a picture; a resemblance** painted. 5. **ANY COPY, REPRESENTATION OR LIKENESS. The child is the image of its mother.** 6. **Semblance; SHOW; APPEARANCE.** The face of things a frightful image bears. 7. **An idea; A REPRESENTATION OF ANY THING TO THE MIND; a conception**; a picture drawn by fancy. Can we conceive. Image of aught delightful, soft or great? 8. In rhetoric, **a lively description of any thing IN DISCOURSE, which presents a kind of picture to the mind.** 9. In optics, **the FIGURE of any object, made by rays of light proceeding from the several points of it. Thus A MIRROR REFLECTS THE IMAGE OF A PERSON STANDING BEFORE IT, as does water in a vessel** or stream, when undisturbed. - *verb transitive* - **To imagine; TO COPY BY THE IMAGINATION; TO FORM A LIKENESS IN THE MIND BY THE FANCY OR RECOLLECTION.** And image charms he must behold no more. (*Webs1828*)

---

Notice again here that the verb (action of Being) is turned into a noun (fictional name of a person). The man in action is converted by legality into acting in the form of man called a person, and so the man is only legally recognized by the legal status attached to the man through that fictional person in surety. This causes the man to act outside of his own conscious, specifically according to the rules of the fictional state — the creator (god) and ruler (principal government) of the fictional person controlled by the man (agent).

Again, in the legal realm of fiction, all substance in Reality must be remade, reconsidered in noun (name) form, disregarding all substance and thus rebirthing all Creation into an artificial, legal matrix of words, considered then outside of Nature and thus without Natural Rights, where all is simulated and imaginarily redesigned and reinvented into legally defined persons, places, or things. For all these Realities of Nature must *re-appear* as something artificial — in name (noun) and false image only. Now consider that every word is legally patented by that legal creator, so that only their definition applies to their art form of law. Words create an artificial value system, a false paradigm. Words are money. To increase value, one only need fake scarcity.

---

**“Our entire system, in an economic sense, is based on restriction. SCARCITY AND INEFFICIENCY ARE THE MOVERS OF MONEY; the more there is of any resource the less you can charge for it. The more PROBLEMS there are, the more OPPORTUNITIES there are to make money. THIS REALITY IS A SOCIAL DISEASE, FOR PEOPLE CAN ACTUALLY GAIN OFF THE MISERY OF OTHERS AND THE DESTRUCTION OF THE ENVIRONMENT. EFFICIENCY, ABUNDANCE AND SUSTAINABILITY ARE ENEMIES OF OUR ECONOMIC STRUCTURE, FOR THEY ARE INVERSE TO THE MECHANICS REQUIRED TO PERPETUATE CONSUMPTION.”**

—Peter Joseph, author of ‘Zeitgeist’ series of documentary films.

---

We must consider closely the distinction of the word (adverb) *personally* as defined above, meaning to show up in court or other legal jurisdiction and to act in one's pretended public persona (noun) as opposed to doing so by agent (attorney) or as a private (foreign) entity, and which we say as being represented by another (by another agent). But this action still constitutes the making of an appearance in the person (noun) and capacity of another's name and in surety to it, for we can only ever *legally* appear in their art form acting within their fictional name of government. We cannot appear lawfully, for to appear and act in person is wholly against God's Law. We are permitted, licensed to appear in legal form by the masters of legal (artificial) *life*, which the Bible refers metaphorically to as the underworld, hell, the Hebrew *sheol*, the Greek *hades*, the lower regions, the grave — the gates of the courtroom bar being the simulation of the gates of hell, defined by Webster as *the power and policy of Satan and his instruments*. If you can be summoned by your agency relationship to such a place, *a place of the dead*, as such a legal (fictional) court at bar, then you are certainly not Free in God's Realm of heaven on Earth.

We cannot be legally (artificially) seen without identifying ourselves as or in the agency of that proprietary legal (artificial) person first. By appearing in person we are showing the court that we have consented to having a legal capacity to carry that summonable burden of fiction. As we will discuss later in this work, in legality an adverb is actually just a noun in disguise. Thus the "action" of appearing personally (in adverb) only refers to the name of the action of legally appearing without an agent (attorney) doing it for you, in order to re-present your strawman on the state's behalf; for you would still only ever be appearing in the legal court as a legal person (by name), as that is all the fictional court can administer over and govern under its patented law of persons. The judge is like a cartoon character that can only *exist* in the cartoon and can only see other cartoons. However, the adverb is still a word of modification (naming), descriptive merely of the status and form of an "action" and not referential to its actual substance or occurrence in Nature. There can be no real action (verb) in court, only the fictional legal kind as a description of words on paper. A fiction is not capable of an action in Nature (in Reality), for a fiction does not Exist in the realm of Reality where verbs (actions) Exist and effect that Nature. The action (verb) of a fictional person in court can only ever be in name (noun) only. It is the appearance a man makes in the admixed name that makes the person come to artificially *live* (*evil*).

A numerical existence...

Sounds a lot like *The Matrix* movie, does it not?

We *live* as a simulated "character" inside the algorithm of a complex computer-like code of law — a legal *life* (falsely bound *existence* under contract) executed as purely a re-presentation of one's Self; the personification of Self into a graven image. *Projected self-image*. In the movie, if those realistic looking, digitalized "people" within *The Matrix* simulation went to the fictionally represented version of a court, they too would appear personally (in person), in a digital form. But they weren't really there, now were they, except in their own brainwashed minds? And neither was the court or the judge. Belief in the Realness (the simulated impression of a similar form without substance), jurisdiction (a simulated realm magically *existing* on top of Reality), and the authority of the fictional court and its agents in flattering title makes the court seemingly *real* enough to the senses, though they are purely creations of legalistic non-sense. And that self-projected persona was, as in the legal fiction, merely a digitally created fictional character (letters and numbers are both digits) that is no more tangible in Real Life than a cartoon character. For the fictional person is made up of nothing but letters on paper. As long as one believes in the legal matrix of code that contemplates and rules over their persona, they can be made to appear "bodily" as if they really are that fictional person in name through the bond of surety — just like in the movie; just like cartoons seem to come to *life* due to man's animation (simulation) of them. And the most important cog in this fiction, the one that holds the entire artificial realm of legal law together as evil (anti-life) incarnate, is that man believes (loves) himself wholeheartedly to be that artificial "natural person" in his Real Life. True Self-Love is part of the Natural Law. All fictions destroy that Love of the Real, Natural Self and taint the mind with flattery and vain intention. That one cannot perceive the difference between

these dualities of “existence” is the great legal bond that literally *seals* one’s fate in separation from one’s connection with the Oneness of God’s Nature. It is said one must Love one’s Self before one Love’s others.

---

**“What is hell? I maintain that it is THE SUFFERING OF BEING UNABLE TO LOVE.”**

—Fyodor Dostoyevsky, from ‘The Brothers Karamazov,’ a serial in The Russian Messenger from January 1879 to November 1880.

---

But what is this Loveless *life* in hell?

Bouvier clears up any misconception that a fictional person might be a Reality or actually Living in Nature (Love) when he defines the notion of how a man’s Life, and distinctively a person’s artificial *life*, comes to an end.

Here we can comprehend the very definition of the *living dead*...

**DEATH** - In medical jurisprudence, criminal law, evidence. The cessation of life... 14. - 2. The death of a man, as to its effects on others, may be considered with regard, 1. To his contracts. 2. Torts committed by or against him. 3. The disposition of his estate; and, 4. To the liability or discharge of his BAIL... 20. Death is also divided into NATURAL AND CIVIL. 21. Natural death is the cessation of life. 22. CIVIL DEATH IS THE STATE OF A PERSON WHO, THOUGH POSSESSING NATURAL LIFE, HAS LOST ALL HIS CIVIL RIGHTS, AND, AS TO THEM, IS CONSIDERED AS DEAD. A person convicted and ATTAINTED of felony, and sentenced to the state prison for life, is, in the state of New York, in consequence of the act of 29th of March, 1799, and by virtue of the conviction and sentence of imprisonment for LIFE, to be considered as CIVILLY DEAD. (Bouv1856)

**DEAD** - Something which has no life; FIGURATIVELY, SOMETHING OF NO VALUE. (Bouv1856)

**ATTAINT** - *verb transitive* - [See Attainder.] 1. To taint or corrupt; TO EXTINGUISH THE PURE OR INHERITABLE BLOOD OF A PERSON found guilty of treason or felony, by confession, battle, or verdict, and consequent sentence of death, or by special act of Parliament... 3. To disgrace; to cloud with infamy; to stain. 4. TO TAINT OR CORRUPT. - *noun* - 1. A stain, spot or taint. [See taint.] 2. ANY THING INJURIOUS; THAT WHICH IMPAIRS... (Webs1828)

**TAINT** - A conviction of FELONY, OR THE PERSON SO CONVICTED. (Black4)

**ATTAINDER** - English criminal law. *Attinctura*, the stain or CORRUPTION OF BLOOD which arises from being condemned for ANY crime... (Bouv1856)

**ATTAIN** - To reach or come to by progression or motion; to arrive at; as, to attain a ripe old age. (Black4)

**DER** - Prefixed to names of places, may be from Sax. *deor*, A WILD BEAST, or from *dur*, WATER. (Webs1828)

There is no consideration by government of Real Life for a man without blood, only the artificial, bloodless, civil *life* of a fictional persona. In this respect, there are three stages of “life” as considered by law:

1. Spiritual Life, which is civil death, an absence of legal capacity and legal personhood. Virtual invisibility and immunity from civil law and the law of nations but only while under God’s Law of Nature.
2. Civil *life*, which is spiritual death by attainder for felons (for being born as a burden on the state/People) given personhood (freedom/franchise) in the open-prison of commercial, debtor’s hell (status as legal *life* within the United States jurisdiction).
3. Conviction with *life* sentence to incarceration, which is a lack of both of the above, as the taking away of most or all rights and estate both fictional and Natural. Banishment or adjuration from the realm carries a similar notion of outlawry, though this action of condemnation does not necessarily prove spiritual consideration as a religious man by the state. Mere outlaws are not legally considered as religious men. A religious man removes himself from the civil jurisdiction voluntarily and has choice to return, whereas an outlaw is forcibly removed and permanently sanctioned from it. But the outlaw is still regenerable, which is why monasteries offered sanctuary to the outlaw or wanted criminal, so that in a strange way he chooses his own punishment (judgement), prison or monasterial works. He can become a religious man without legal persona, for it is the fiction and not the man that is banished.

Remember, this is not Reality, only the legal consideration (judgement) of man’s strawman or lack thereof. To be tainted is to be condemned; a state of felony in conviction of a legal *life* without blood consideration. To attain the state of a man into a mere wild beast (hu-man animal) in consideration of law is to be attainted of all natural or God-given (unalienable) rights and to be granted instead with only legal rights (commercial franchise). These are the artificial rights attached to a man’s person (status in the political society) that we have all become accustomed to from birth (sentencing). And so we see that this state of man as a purely spiritual Existence, of untainted blood, can only be attained through conviction and outlawry from the civil society (banishment), or when a man becomes a spiritual “religious” man in his abjuration of the legal realm of men, for spirituality is an illegal act in a legal setting. In other words, when man becomes self-governing under God’s Law, he has no need for man’s public civil law or public civil rights, no need for a surname attached to his christian first (Highest) name, and no more desire for license from the state to act against his own Nature (Jehovah) and self-interest in and of all other Life and Creation. A man with blood consideration is private, and therefore legally considered as above the law of the publicity of the lower-class status of public persons.

But please do not mistake this as the author’s support of this false, legalistic sovereignty, for the apparent sovereign is only the trickster, the petty joint-master of slaves in human capital management. It is a requirement to rule over others to be considered as “sovereign,” for otherwise there is nothing to sovereign over. The legal, ecclesiastical, false sovereigns as idols of the nations today are merely the flattering titles of the granted offices of various corporations, not Real men. For no man is sovereign over another without the trickery of word magic or utterly violent subjection in tyranny. This is an evil, unnatural state, for only Jehovah is man’s True Sovereign. It is to be a member of a dictatorship (sayer of the law). Sovereignty is not the goal of a man of God, and is only a term of art used to describe that which is Highest in Authority and negative protections from law (sanctions) within the legal setting only, as the lawmaker and enforcer of others by agency. Sovereignty is a sanctuary for the Lawful man to Live under, not above. In Nature it is always a fictional title, for God respects no such artifice. It is not upon the path of christ to become Sovereign (God), but to find and Live under It as Law. To call a Naturally Free man under God as “sovereign” is a worthless commentary, **for his sovereignty is self-evident in consideration of Law by his own actions.** Man is Naturally an extension of Jehovah, but legally just an abandoned soul ripe for plunder by the sea pirates of the nations. Those gurus who promote



sovereignty while still carrying the public surname are at best misinformed and at worst dis-information agents, public information mercenaries and hirelings with designs only to keep the mysteries, and through that mystery the power of their constitutors, for only in secret may such false authority *exist*. Without such mystery (the causal effect of public ignorance), no man would allow himself to be enslaved.

A spiritual Life is in no way the same as a civil *life* (legally being under attainder), for man cannot be both Living and dead. His blood cannot be at the same time Pure and tainted. It is important to comprehend here that this legal state of *corruption of blood* is descriptive of exactly what United States citizenship is, for a man in a public United States citizen-ship is only considered as a fictional person, and fictional person's have no blood to consider. They are not Real. A man considered as without blood (in a state of corruption against God and Nature) has no rights of inheritance, for his strawman's artificial feet can never stand (have standing) on the land (actual soil) of Nature.

**PEDIS POSSESSION - Possession of the foot; AN ACTUAL FOOTHOLD; ACTUAL POSSESSION OF LAND. SINCE STANDING UPON LAND IS A NATURAL SYMBOL OF POSSESSING IT, the phrase has come to mean ACTUAL POSSESSION of any particular piece of land, as evidenced by occupancy, inclosure, etc. (WCA1889)**

**PEDIS POSITIO - Placing of the foot; A FOOTHOLD. (WCA1889)**

—=—

A fictional, legal person may only ever *exist* by pretending to walk upon and thus be protected by the fictional jurisdiction of the United States as its issue, wherever he may be. We are pedestrians bound to the public law of the road. This is not possession, but more a legalized easement and permitted trespass, sort of like cattle in the open range season. In short, we are birthed (borne / carried) into certified and registered attainder, for a legal entity can only ever be *created* without blood — without Life. Blood only Exists in Nature, considered only under or from God. In other words, Naturally flowing blood is not a legal creation or design of man, and so **it cannot be patented as property**. That is, unless it is "scientifically" altered into a novel (new / original) synthetic creation by psychopaths. But the Source (God's Creation) cannot be owned. The US constitution, therefore, only *exists* for private citizens of the individual (several) private States (People), which are specifically **not** United States commercial citizen-ships. The hierarchy is obvious, where private men in union created the constitution as its gods, whereas the constitution later created government, and then that US government (through its own created agencies and agents) created US citizens (public persons).

—=—

**"The stronger is the condition of the party in possession."**

—Potior est conditio possidentis. Maxim of law. (WCA1889)

—=—

Private men retain their "Natural" and reserved rights, for the United States jurisdiction may only consider a private citizen according to his stronger condition of untainted blood and heirship, for it has no jurisdiction over the man unless he is sentenced (noted) to death as a surety to a commercially dead United States person at birth or naturalization. His blood must be (figuratively) tainted.

A cartoon in a cartoon world...

— — —

**“It is quite clear, then, that there is a citizenship of the United States, and a Citizenship of a State, WHICH ARE DISTINCT FROM EACH OTHER, AND WHICH DEPEND UPON DIFFERENT CHARACTERISTICS OR CIRCUMSTANCES IN THE INDIVIDUAL...”**

— Slaughter House Cases, *supra*, at 408

— — —

Notice that the word *death* by attainder has nothing to do with actual death of the physical body, only the civil death of legal rights and considerations, or what is called as legal “status.” The birth process is in fact a registered event of the conviction of man under sin. It is the creation of a legal entity, which culturally becomes the man’s mistaken public id-entity.

**ATTAINDER - That EXTINCTION OF CIVIL RIGHTS AND CAPACITIES which takes place whenever a person who has committed treason or felony receives sentence of DEATH for his crime.** The effect of “attainder” upon such felon is, in general terms, **that ail his estate, real and personal, is forfeited.** It differs from conviction, in that **IT IS AFTER JUDGMENT,** whereas conviction is upon the verdict of guilty, but before judgment pronounced, and may be quashed upon some point of law reserved, or judgment may be arrested. **The consequences of attainder are FORFEITURE OF PROPERTY AND CORRUPTION OF BLOOD.** At the common law, attainder resulted in three ways, viz.: by **confession**, by **verdict**, and by process or **outlawry**. The first case was where the prisoner pleaded guilty at the bar, or having fled to sanctuary, **confessed his guilt and ABJURED THE REALM to save his life.** The second was where the prisoner pleaded not guilty at the bar, and the jury brought in a verdict against him. The third, when the **PERSON** accused made his escape **and was OUTLAWED** in England, by statute 33 & 34 Vict. c. 23, attainder upon conviction, with consequent corruption of blood, forfeiture, or escheat is abolished. In the United States, the doctrine of attainder is now scarcely known, although **during and shortly after the Revolution acts of attainder were passed by several of the states.** The passage of such **bills** is expressly **forbidden by the constitution.** (*Black4*)

**CONDEMNATION - In admiralty law. The judgment or sentence of a court having jurisdiction and acting *in rem*,** by which (1) it is declared that **A VESSEL WHICH HAS BEEN CAPTURED AT SEA AS A PRIZE WAS LAWFULLY SO SEIZED AND IS LIABLE TO BE TREATED AS PRIZE;** or (2) **that property which has been seized for an alleged violation of the revenue laws, neutrality laws, navigation laws, etc. was lawfully so seized, and is, for such cause, forfeited to the government;** or (3) **that the vessel which is the subject of inquiry is unfit and unsafe for navigation.** In the civil law. **A SENTENCE OR JUDGMENT WHICH CONDEMNES SOME ONE TO DO, TO GIVE, OR TO PAY SOMETHING,** or which declares that his claim or pretensions are unfounded. In real property law. **The process by which PROPERTY OF A PRIVATE OWNER IS TAKEN FOR PUBLIC USE, without his consent, but upon the award and payment of just compensation, being in the nature of A FORCED SALE AND CONDEMNER STANDS TOWARD OWNER AS BUYER TOWARD SELLER.** A “condemnation proceeding” is a special proceeding at law to determine in a single action **the damages done by the taking, BUT IT IS NOT A CIVIL ACTION, OR A CIVIL PROCESS within the meaning of the statutes relating to civil process. THE LAW AUTHORIZING IT MUST BE STRICTLY CONSTRUED, AND EVERY CONDITION AND REQUIREMENT MUST BE SHOWN TO HAVE BEEN COMPLIED WITH.** (*Black4*)

**CONDEMNED** - *participle passive* - **Censures; pronounced to be wrong, GUILTY, worthless or FORFEITED; ADJUDGED OR SENTENCED TO PUNISHMENT.** (Black4)

**APPROBATION** - *noun* - [Latin *approbatio*. See **Proof** and **Prove**.] 1. **The act of approving; a liking; that state or DISPOSITION OF THE MIND, IN WHICH WE ASSENT TO THE PROPRIETY OF A THING,** with some degree of pleasure or satisfaction; as, **THE LAWS OF GOD REQUIRE OUR APPROBATION.** 2. **Attestation; support;** that is, **active approbation or action in favor of what is approved.** 3. **The commendation of a book licensed or permitted to be published by authority,** as was formerly the case in England. (Webs1828)

**DISAPPROBATION** - *noun* [**dis** and **approbation**.] **A disapproving; dislike; THE ACT OF THE MIND which condemns what is supposed to be wrong, WHETHER THE ACT IS EXPRESSED OR NOT. WE OFTEN DISAPPROVE, WHEN WE DO NOT EXPRESS DISAPPROBATION.** (Webs1828)

**CENSURE** - *noun* - 1. **The act of blaming or finding fault and condemning as wrong; applicable to the moral conduct, or to the works of men. When applied to PERSONS, it is nearly equivalent to blame, reproof, reprehension, reprimand.** It is an **expression of disapprobation, which often implies reproof.** 2. **JUDICIAL SENTENCE; JUDGMENT THAT CONDEMN.** An ecclesiastical censure is a sentence of condemnation, or penalty inflicted on a **member of a church** for mal-conduct, by which he is deprived of the communion of the church, or prohibited from executing the sacerdotal office. - *verb transitive* - 1. **To find fault with and condemn as wrong; to blame;** to express disapprobation of; as, **to censure a man,** or his manners, or his writings. We laugh at vanity, oftener than we censure pride. 2. **To condemn by a judicial sentence,** as in ecclesiastical affairs. 3. **TO ESTIMATE.** - *verb intransitive* - **TO JUDGE.** (Webs1828)

---

It is difficult to accept that most of us have been condemned (sentenced to ad-diction) by being adjudged (doomed) at birth to be bound under commercial vessels of the United States or other nations under admiralty law, and that this act of mammon is merely an estimation and insured wager of our future labor potential as human capital live-stock. But as will be revealed within this work, a man borne into United States citizenship is in-deed “a vessel which has been captured at sea as a prize (piracy), and is thus considered lawfully to be so seized and is liable to be treated as prize,” according to this legal birth man-ifest.

**VESSEL** - *noun* - [Latin *vas, vasis*. This word is probably the English *vat*.]... 5. **Something containing. VESSELS OF WRATH, in Scripture, are such PERSONS as are to receive the full effects of God's wrath and indignation, as a punishment for their sins. Vessels of mercy, are persons who are to receive the effects of God's mercy, or future happiness and glory.** Chosen vessels, ministers of the gospel, as appointed to bear the glad news of salvation to others; called also **earthen vessels, on account of their weakness and frailty.** - *verb transitive* - **TO PUT INTO A VESSEL.** [Not in use.] (Webs1828)

**PUBLIC VESSEL** - **One owned and USED BY A NATION OR GOVERNMENT FOR ITS PUBLIC SERVICE,** whether in its navy, **its revenue service, or otherwise.** (Black4)

---

It is important to note that when Webster states that a word is [not in use], this is to say that in the year 1828 the word was not **currently** in use. However, the advent of the 14th amendment created US citizenship in the late 1860s as a recognized “vessel” of the United States in commerce and under military (emergency) rule after “civil” war and occupation. And so we must comprehend terms not by their current or outdated use, but by their motive and intent when they are used in their perspective art form. That which is in use today may be obsolete tomorrow, and then may be in use again next year.

—=—  
“I am forgotten AS A DEAD MAN OUT OF MIND:  
I am like a broken vessel.”

—Psalms 31:12, KJB

—=—  
“...And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessel through  
the temple.”

—Mark 11:16, KJB

—=—  
“Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one  
vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?”

—Romans 9:21, KJB

—=—  
“If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto  
honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, and prepared unto  
every good work.”

—2 Timothy 2:21, KJB

—=—  
“But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto  
me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of  
Israel...”

—Acts 9:15, KJB

—=—  
We must know our master (god) in order to comprehend what type of vessel we are. As God's vessels are God's Creation of man's mind, body, and soul in Natural unity, man needs no artificial (legal) ship to be a vessel unto God. Only dead legal things need the dead legal vessel of personhood as a citizen-ship.

Strong's defines the word vessel as used here as one of two dualistic natures.

Firstly as:

“METAPHOR: of a man: (of a quality), a chosen instrument [or 'vessel'] Acts 9: 15, (and) in a base sense, AN ASSISTANT in accomplishing evil deeds [English 'TOOL'].”

Remember, the word tool = dummy = agent = strawman!

And secondly, as:

“A VESSEL: to be used in performing religious rites, unto honour, i.e. for honorable use, unto dishonor, i.e. for a low use (as a urinal) into which wrath is emptied — MEN APPOINTED BY GOD unto woe, fitted to receive mercy... is used of a woman, as the vessel of her husband...”

---

Over and over we see the same concept in law. Either you are a vessel (receptacle) of God’s Nature and Word (Son) or you are a vessel (ship) in mammon (commerce) for government (the principal of a mutual agency relationship). But you simply cannot be both.

To legally (artificially) corrupt the blood is to extinguish man’s status as one that can hold land or be heir to land through inheritance, and therefore acts to extinguish his posterity and place in the sovereignty. This is to say that in mammon man is valued in the price of money, not in the priceless blood of christ. To “attain” a state of “der” is to become **a fictional beast** of burden as considered by the state. This is the birth of sin (artificiality), and we act in that permanently contracted sin (of personhood) under government. Sadly and in ignorance, it is our parents who confess (inform) our attainder at birth, dooming (judging) us to servitude as wards of the state in condemn-nation. In fact, the entire commercial structure of the United States runs purely on the fact of attainder, the virtual tainted blood of the population of man in citizenship to the United States. The constitution protects only negatively those private men by their blood (the private People of the individual States) and by their will, as they are not legally considered as subjects to (under) the United States, but are recognized as the fictional “sovereignty” (People/States) over that multitude of government citizen-ships (property) of the United States. *The creator controls...* Public citizens of the United States pledge themselves to the private People (States) and are bound by the legal government of that People’s (union of States) creation through agency. But US citizen-ships are not the People (note the capitonym), for they are only members of the United States, and not domiciled in any of the individual private or “several” States.

This will be very difficult for the “patriotic” reader to comprehend and accept, for we have been taught lies about our own personal status all our lives by those who profit by our ignorance. However, the reader should know from this point on that if he or she is acting in a **public** person (citizen-ship) as a commercial vessel of the United States, then he or she is not being considered under the law of the individual States as a **private** citizen of the State wherein they reside with all rights reserved. To be public is to be subject to government and considered only as a commercial vessel (surname). To be private is to be part of a LEGALIZED “sovereign” People above government (with no federally registered public id-entity or surname of Caesar). Anything public is always subservient to that which is private. Anything public is an agent or property of something principal and private. A private citizen is considered only by his blood, while a public person is considered as having no inheritable blood, called only by his incorporated state-issued surname and numerical mark. A private man is always considered non-commercially, and so he needs no *ship* to sail on the seas of United States “interstate” commerce under maritime and admiralty law. A public person is subject to commercial law.

More on the history and foundation of this public vs. private status will be explained throughout this work. But for now, let us make sure that we comprehend the difference between this public and private personage. For all persons regardless of status have some political consideration, obligation, privileges and immunities in law.



---

**“There are no political solutions to spiritual problems... If the Creator put it there, it is in the right place. ”**

—Unnamed indian Chief, 1876

---

Things are either of Nature (spiritual) or they are political (artificial), and so we must ask how the nation (law) considers us in a political way.

**POLITIC** - *adjective* - [Latin *politicus*; Gr. A CITY.] 1. Wise; prudent and sagacious in DEVISING and PURSUING measures adapted TO PROMOTE THE PUBLIC WELFARE; APPLIED TO PERSONS; as a politic prince. 2. Well devised and adapted to the PUBLIC PROSPERITY; APPLIED TO THINGS. This land was famously enriched, With politic grave counsel. 3. INGENIOUS IN DEVISING AND PURSUING ANY SCHEME OF PERSONAL OR NATIONAL AGGRANDIZEMENT, WITHOUT REGARD TO THE MORALITY OF THE MEASURE; cunning; ARTFUL; sagacious in ADAPTING MEANS TO THE END, WHETHER GOOD OR EVIL. I have been politic with my friend, smooth with my enemy. 4. Well devised; ADAPTED TO ITS END, RIGHT OR WRONG. (*Webs1828*)

**POLITICAL** - *adjective* - [*supra.*] Pertaining to policy, or to civil government and its ADMINISTRATION. Political measures or affairs are measures that respect the government of a nation or state. So we say, political power or authority; political wisdom; a political scheme; political opinions. A good prince is the POLITICAL FATHER of his people. THE FOUNDERS OF A STATE AND WISE SENATORS ARE ALSO CALLED POLITICAL FATHERS. 1. PERTAINING TO A NATION OR STATE, OR TO NATIONS OR STATES, AS DISTINGUISHED FROM CIVIL OR MUNICIPAL; as in the phrase, political and civil rights, the former (political) comprehending rights that BELONG TO A NATION, OR PERHAPS TO A CITIZEN AS AN INDIVIDUAL OF A NATION; and the latter (civil) comprehending the LOCAL RIGHTS OF A CORPORATION or any MEMBER of it. Speaking of the political state of Europe, we are accustomed to say of Sweden, she lost her liberty by the revolution. 2. PUBLIC; DERIVED FROM OFFICE OR CONNECTION WITH GOVERNMENT; AS POLITICAL CHARACTER. 3. ARTFUL; skillful. [See *Politic.*] 4. Treating of politics or government; as a political writer. Political arithmetic, THE ART OF REASONING BY FIGURES, or of making arithmetical calculations on matters RELATING TO A NATION, ITS REVENUES, VALUE of lands and effects, PRODUCE of lands or manufactures, population, etc. Political economy, THE ADMINISTRATION OF THE REVENUES OF A NATION; or the management and regulation OF ITS RESOURCES AND PRODUCTIVE PROPERTY AND LABOR. Political economy comprehends all the measures by which THE PROPERTY AND LABOR OF CITIZENS ARE DIRECTED in the best manner TO THE SUCCESS OF INDIVIDUAL INDUSTRY AND ENTERPRISE, and to the public prosperity. Political economy is now considered as a science. (*Webs1828*)

**PUBLIC** - *adjective* - [Latin *publicus*, from the root of *populus*, people; that is, PEOPLE-LIKE.] 1. Pertaining to a nation, state or community; extending to a whole people; AS A PUBLIC LAW, WHICH BINDS THE PEOPLE OF A NATION OR STATE, AS OPPOSED TO A PRIVATE STATUTE OR RESOLVE, which respects an individual or a corporation only. Thus we say, public welfare, public good, public calamity, public service, public property. 2. Common to many; current or circulated among people of all classes; GENERAL; as public report; public scandal. 3. Open; notorious; exposed to ALL PERSONS without restriction. Joseph her husband being a just man, and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privily. Matthew 1:1. 4. Regarding the community; DIRECTED TO THE INTEREST OF A NATION, STATE OR COMMUNITY; as public spirit; PUBLIC

MINDEDNESS; OPPOSED TO PRIVATE OR SELFISH. 5. Open for general entertainment; as a public house. 6. Open to common use; as a public road. 7. In general, public expresses something COMMON to mankind at large, to a nation, state, city or town, AND IS OPPOSED TO PRIVATE, which denotes what belongs TO AN INDIVIDUAL, TO A FAMILY, TO A COMPANY OR CORPORATION. Public law, is often synonymous with THE LAW OF NATIONS. - *noun* - The general BODY of mankind or OF A NATION, state or community; THE PEOPLE, INDEFINITELY. The public is more disposed to CENSURE than to praise. In this passage, public is followed by a verb in the singular number; but BEING A NOUN OF MULTITUDE, it is more generally followed by a plural verb; the public are. In public in open view; before the people at large; NOT IN PRIVATE OR SECRECY. In private grief, but with a careless scorn, In public seem to triumph, not to mourn. (*Webs1828*)

**PRIVATE** - *adjective* - [Latin *privatus*, from *privo*, to bereave, properly to strip or separate; *privus*, singular, SEVERAL, PECULIAR TO ONE'S SELF, that is, SEPARATE; *rapio, diripio, eripio; privo for perivo or berivo.*] 1. Properly, separate; UNCONNECTED WITH OTHERS; hence, PECULIAR TO ONE'S SELF; belonging to or concerning an individual only; as a man's private opinion, business or concerns; private property; the king's private purse; a man's private expenses.. 2. Peculiar to a number in a joint concern, to a company or body politic; as the private interest of a FAMILY, of a company or of A STATE; OPPOSED TO PUBLIC, OR TO THE GENERAL INTEREST OF NATIONS. 3. Sequestered from company or observation; SECRET; secluded; as a private cell; a private room or apartment; private prayer. 4. NOT PUBLICLY KNOWN; not open; as a private negotiation. 5. NOT INVESTED WITH PUBLIC OFFICE OR EMPLOYMENT; AS A PRIVATE MAN OR CITIZEN; private lift. A private person may arrest a felon. 6. Individual; personal; IN CONTRADISTINCTION FROM PUBLIC OR NATIONAL; as private interest. PRIVATE WAY, IN LAW, IS A WAY OR PASSAGE IN WHICH A MAN HAS AN INTEREST AND RIGHT, THOUGH THE GROUND MAY BELONG TO ANOTHER PERSON. In common language, a private way may be a secret way, one not known or public. A private act or statute, is one which operates on an individual or company only; OPPOSED TO A GENERAL LAW, which operates on the whole community. A private nuance or wrong, is one which affects an individual. In private secretly; NOT OPENLY OR PUBLICLY. - *noun* - A secret message; particular business. [Unusual.] 1. A common soldier. (*Webs1828*)

**RIGHT OF PRIVACY** - The right to be LET alone, the right of a person to be FREE FROM UNWARRANTED PUBLICITY. The right of an individual (or corporation) TO WITHHOLD HIMSELF AND HIS PROPERTY FROM PUBLIC SCRUTINY, IF HE SO CHOOSES. It is said to exist only so far as its assertion is consistent with law OR public policy, and in a proper case EQUITY WILL INTERFERE, IF THERE IS NO REMEDY AT LAW, to prevent an injury threatened by the invasion of, or infringement upon, this right from motives of curiosity, gain, or malice.... (*Black4*)

**EQUITABLE** - That which is in conformity to the natural law. (*Bouv1856*)

**EQUITY** - ...2. In a MORAL SENSE, that is called equity which is founded, *ex oequo et bono*, in natural justice, in honesty, and in right. (*Bouv1856*)

**EQUITY** - ...In an enlarged, LEGAL VIEW, "equity, in its true and genuine meaning, is the soul and spirit of the law; POSITIVE LAW IS CONSTRUED, and RATIONAL LAW is made by it. In this, equity is made synonymous with justice; in that, to the true and sound interpretation of the rule." ...This equity is justly said to be a SUPPLEMENT to the laws; but it must be DIRECTED BY SCIENCE. THE ROMAN (PAGAN) LAW WILL FURNISH HIM WITH SURE GUIDES, AND SAFE RULES. In that code will be found, fully developed, the first principles and the most important consequences of natural right. "From the moment when principles of decision came to be acted upon in chancery," says Mr. Justice Story, "THE ROMAN LAW FURNISHED ABUNDANT MATERIALS TO ERECT A SUPER-

**STRUCTURE**, at once solid, convenient and lofty, **ADAPTED TO HUMAN WANTS, and enriched by the aid of HUMAN WISDOM, EXPERIENCE and LEARNING.**" (*Bouv1856*)

**RATIONAL** - *adjective* - [Latin *rationalis*.] 1. **Having reason OR THE FACULTY (CAPACITY) of reasoning; endowed with reason;** opposed to irrational; as, **man is a rational BEING; BRUTES ARE NOT RATIONAL ANIMALS.** It is our glory and happiness to have a rational nature. 2. **AGREEABLE TO REASON;** opposed to absurd; as a rational conclusion or inference; rational conduct. 3. **Agreeable to reason; not extravagant.** 4. **ACTING IN CONFORMITY TO REASON;** wise; judicious; as a rational man. - *noun* - **A rational being.** (*Webs1828*)

**RATIO** - **Rate; proportion; degree. REASON, or UNDERSTANDING.** Also **a cause, or GIVING JUDGMENT.** (*Black4*)

—=—

Hopefully at this point the reader should be able to distinguish the difference between the actual state of Being that is privacy (verb) and the legal notion of a permissive legal "right" of privacy (noun). One is of God and one is of the state. One is permanent and one is temporary. One requires a vessel (person/status) while one is a state of being person-less. One reserved his rights and the other abandoned his Natural rights to obtain legal ones. And only one suffers under the law of man.

—=—

**"A thing is private which is NOT COMMON."**

— *RES PROPRIA EST QUAE COMMUNIS NON EST. Le Breton v. Miles, 8 Paige (N.Y.) 261, 270. (Black4)*

—=—

Likewise, the difference between Natural and legal equity as opposed to each other should be noted here, and the Roman humanistic origins of man's legal notion of legalized and forced equity is explicative of our current corrupted state of civil *life* in spiritual death. And so we may conclude that man's ability to act according to the Natural Law in True equitableness is an act of not conforming to the reason of other men, for to arrive and be fixed in a state of common sense, or common reason, is to Live by reason alone without spiritual context and balance. For it is only the capacity to reason, and not proper reasoning that is required by law, as legal capacity. In other words, to reason and to be able to reason is considered as the same thing, as the requirement for the capacity of legal personhood. However, our reason is most often concluded for us by our surrogate "father" the state we act per the son of (in the person of), manifesting through the strict legal law and cultural and amoral ethics imposed by it. We need not reason for ourselves, for government sets the standards of fallacious reasoning through the instilling of public-mindedness in education, media, entertainment, corporate religion, and other controlled tools of cultural guidance. It makes choice obsolete.

Perhaps the most important maxims of law dealing with equity are these:

—=—

**"Equity will not suffer a wrong to be without a remedy.  
(Where there is a right, there must be a remedy)"**

— *ubi jus ibi remedium (Black4)*

—=—

---

**“Where there is no law, there is no transgression, so far as relates to the world.”**

—*LIBI NON EST LEX, IBI NON EST TRANSGRESSIO, QUOAD MUNDUM. 4 Coke, 16b. (Black4)*

---

In the world of man, to cause there to be no law is as simple as issuing legal license, permit, or merely “legalizing” that which is against the Law of God. In this way, the legal system of law (of the fiction) pretends to void out the Law of Nature (of Reality). But the spiritual Nature of the Natural Law offers no such hiding places, the stain of transgression against God’s Word (Law) being without such licensure or other exceptions. There is no excuse to break the Law of Nature, including doing so though the art of make-believe in the unnatural world and law of man. To be clear, Jehovah knows no fictions, offers no licensure or permissions from flatteringly titled men, and certainly recognizes nothing of the false world of legal persons, places, and things. This must be the foundational principle of all considerations of what is Law. And to be the sons of God, we must therefore become the Law, the enforcers of the Word, the protectorate of God’s Creation and ensurer of its Source.

---

**“That being justified BY HIS GRACE, WE SHOULD BE MADE HEIRS according to the hope of eternal life... BUT AVOID FOOLISH QUESTIONS, AND GENEALOGIES, AND CONTENTIONS, AND STRIVINGS ABOUT THE LAW; for they are unprofitable and vain.”**

—*Titus 3: 7 and 9, KJB*

---

A son of God, one acting in eternal Life, is as the sheriff; the upholder of Nature and its Law over the land and against those whose design is to destroy or alter it. There is no room for mere pacifists here, for those who would watch and do nothing. This is a permanent spiritual war *against principalities, against powers, against rulers of the darkness (fiction) of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places (church and state)*. And as we know, these men pretend their power by worshiping such vain genealogies and idols, and by obeying only their own strictly written contentions of law.

We must remember to examine these maxims by their adversarial meanings as well, as to what they mean when picked apart and not merely taken as wisdom. In other words, what happens when the devil applies these principles towards that which is adversarial to their christ-like intentions? In worldly affairs, within such vain and unspiritual actions, no “person” may cause harm unless a law specifically declares that action as legally permitted. And yet the scriptural, moral Law would certainly be broken without question.

The equity maxim above has an especially horrific and destructive hidden meaning. When we rephrase it to its actual legal intent, knowing that positive (strictly enforced) legal equity (noun) is not the same as negative (a voluntary, unenforceable duty toward) Natural equitableness (verb), we find that what this is really telling us is that the government and Bar Association will allow all wrongs and crimes against Nature and Life Itself **as long as remedy for such crimes is available**. The law thus assumes that every man may be paid off in mammon, that every man has a price that will cause his abandonment of God and any moral compass (direction). In other words, money may be replaced for the punishment of crimes. Remedy is, as reparations, a sort of legalistic

forgiveness for crime by acceptance of money, a valuation put upon fraud that also legally forgives that crime via compensation. The legal system suffers (allows) all sorts of wrongs upon the persons (strawmen) that respect it as long as some monetary compensation (remedy) is able to be sued out for those licensed crimes. Thus, under this principal of logic, whole countries may be decimated in commercial wars with the press of a button as long as “reparations” are paid to the future generations of those killed. And so the heirs of those former slave-holding private men who created this legal nation are allowed to keep the spoils of their forefathers’ commercial ventures in slavery simply because the nation has allowed remedy (reparations) to be paid to those families. Of course all of these “reparations” as monetary remedy are paid out of the public coffers, which means that every single common man (goyim) in citizen-ship that never had anything to do with slavery is footing the bill as part of the exaction of their performance debt, while the private landholders that were the only slaveholders (about 1.5% of the actual “white” population) continue to extort all common men regardless of color or public status through their national districts and taxation of all registered subjects (voluntary slaves). And we don’t even discuss the recorded history of so many black slave-traders and holders both in America and in Africa, for that would destroy the useful race divisions that help continue the illusion of romanticism and equality, of “civil rights” in government. Equal but separate... the perfect, paradoxical recipe for the propagandists of patriotism, the pirates of reason and common sense.

—=—

**“A long habit of not thinking a thing wrong, gives it a superficial appearance of being right, and raises at first a formidable outcry in defense of custom.”**

**“One of the strongest natural proofs of THE FOLLY OF HEREDITARY RIGHT IN KINGS, is, that NATURE DISAPPROVES IT, otherwise, she would not so frequently turn it into ridicule by giving mankind an ass for a lion.”**

—Thomas Paine, from ‘Common Sense,’ 1776 (separate quotes)

—=—

Let us never forget with whom we are dealing. Perspective is everything. Of course a man acting in sovereignty, as part of the kingship, and as godhead over other men will always claim habitual, unthinking, customary reason to be as the bright light of god (as him Self) and the excuse of his unreasonable authority. The word *reason* as used in man’s law can only be a term of legal parlance, and so we can see that in its artifice of legal exploit it stems from the word *ratio*. All of man’s law is a monetary valuation under mammon, always leaning towards a secular profit model. It is quite reasonable to assume that  $2 + 2 = 4$  in any honest and Naturally equitable setting. It is also quite *legally* reasonable that a man’s property can be taken with just compensation (remedy), as if money could in actuality be even remotely equal to (the same as) anything in Reality. But let us never be cursed to forget that *similitude* is *never sameness*, no matter how sacred that re-presentation of the Real is held or coveted. Do not be fooled any longer by such thought patterns as we have all been made accustomed to, where money may *cure* (remedy) the crimes of church and state against us, including our own crimes within the artificial church and state and against each other.

$2+2 = 4$  is only term of art, an equation of fiction, as a fixed law of a set and sacred (cursed) number code by man. It applies only to that which conforms to its specific code. Its *existence* relies on man’s strict written law and adherence to those values assigned by man to those numbers (terms of art).

But I dost protest... 2 dozen added to 2 dozen = 48!



Fixed and defined language is everything and yet at the same time it is no thing. To respect it in whatever form it appears over the Reality of that for which it re-presents is akin to satanism. It is to worship and make falsely sacred (cursed) the fire of what is not self-evident.

Please do not mistake this Reality (Truth) with the notion that this author is suggesting that all numbers are somehow evil. This would be a logical fallacy, a ridiculous ad hominem, a poisoning of my well, and a *strawman* argument (or any of a number of other logical fallacies). It is the legal society that puts such adversarial thoughts into our heads, so that we Live always in confusion by our own false and prejudicial (pre-judged) conjecture without verification of source. We have even learned to judge each other by our numbers, by our Roman age or legal, resident zip code. It is only how we see and respect artificial things that causes such conceptualizations of moral goodness or evilness. It is only when we hold as sacred the name, number, or other image higher than God's Nature of Reality that the cursed state (personification) of our *Being* is created.

—=—

**"Everything we hear is an opinion, not a fact.  
Everything we see is a perspective, not the truth."**

—Marcus Aurelius

—=—

**"History is the lie commonly agreed upon."**

—Voltaire

—=—

**"The falsification of history has done more to mislead humans than any  
single thing known to mankind."**

—Jean-Jacques Rousseau

—=—

As an example, while it is a self-evident Truth that we need what is named as oxygen to Exist, oxygen needs no name or numerical equation to Exist. We see the trees move when oxygen is blown upon them, but the appearance is never the actual substance. What is the substance of what is named as *oxygen* Exists despite our common or scientific names for it. It Exists despite whatever mathematical equations and opinions we use to express the fact of its actual Existence. Men, too, also Exist in self-evidence, yet need no name to Exist. That is, unless we are referring to an artificial *existence* as a status (person) in the legal realm of fiction. No story or history could be told without the artifice of the artificial names of the persons, places, and things used to describe it. Yet True history happened despite any of these fictional descriptions and names (nouns). History is not built of words. Only man's perceptions of history is built upon words, for no man can Truly *know* history. It is our respect of the power of the names, numbers, and false images that confirms and ratifies the big lie; the idolatry of the image, the flattering titles, and the respect of the imaginary form over the Reality of True substance.

Who among us has not sold our Self to money? To fiction? Who among us does not treat money as a perfectly reasonable and Real tool? And who among us can possibly call ourselves free if the money of another binds our potential for reasoning and for Living in a Purely spiritual Life and Law?

---

## **“The way to crush the bourgeoisie (e.g., *middle class*) is to grind them between the millstones of taxation and inflation.”**

— Vladimir Ilyich Lenin, *Jewish, Russian leader of the Bolshevik Revolution*

---

This term *bourgeoisie* will be discussed later, but it is defined as inhabitants having the rights of a citizen-ship and political rights in a city (municipal corporation). In other words any national, districted, public citizen-ship of any nation — the common, general population; all strawmen (property) regardless of wealth.

A child (legal entity) borne (birthed) into the legal matrix and illusion of mammon can only perceive reason according to that artificial construct. Thus, most of our capacity for reason is of an artificial source, making our reasoning ability only as good as that which we are taught and exposed to by the agencies and agents of that artificial legal matrix; the dungeon-masters. A flawed foundation can only lead to flawed logic (dialectic) and rhetoric based on flawed grammar (*adversaria*), causing the so-called “trivium” method of liberal arts to be a pointless tool and endeavor when applied to the common, dog-Latin of the English language. A public teacher is a publicly educated person, and so can only teach within that public legal matrix, not without. The law of the legal code prevents any other methodologies to be expressed by its agents (teachers) in its bestowed degrees and credentialism. They can only teach public-mindedness. The colorblind can only teach the perspective and opinion of the colorblind. And yet the righteousness expressed by those so confident in their errors of reasoning through this language of illiteracy is the best example of non-spiritual, non-self-evident reasoning. To argue and debate over the correctness of the fictions created by man, including all his artifice of language arts, is the prime example of government (mind control).

Sadly, these statements will be taken as offensive by many readers. And yet Truth is only ever defensive. To be offended by what is self-evident Truth is to be wise in one’s own conceit. It is to love (believe) the lie and embrace the grand delusion. The origins of this system of pure logic without spiritual consideration will be discussed in Volume II of this work, where we find as much of a miserable failure of any ancient society as we do in today’s system of government. Under this strict logic, we find history merely repeating itself by those who ignore the substance and lessons of that history in lieu of and respect of the importance of the empty names of the persons, places, things, and dates ascribed to it.

And so we must remember that reason alone, that is, reason and logic without spirituality, without God (the Nature of Reality), is only a fabled tool of the legal fiction of church and state and its agents (believers/lovers/minions). It is generally based on lies or at least on parabolic inaccuracies, thus creating a false sense of right and wrong based solely on false or embellished information not self-evident. Rulers (gods) rely on this false enlightenment, as the artificial rubber-soul of their own binding law, which bonds all of us in our rented houses. Thus reason without spirituality has become the custom of all nations and all teachers even as a spirituality without reason has infected all priests. Recreated truths sold without self-evidence is the name of the game. When the law of man is in harmony with the Natural Law, then and only then is it reasonable. But then, what purpose or use does any legal law serve if it is in exact servitude and sameness to the unwritten Natural Law? None at all, except perhaps to add sanction and thus judgement (pretended justice and punishment) to what is otherwise non-sanctionable (spiritual) and voluntary (unenforceable). But the reason for the creation of legal (anti-God) law is designed for and will always be changed to suit the needs of its false legal gods (creators), and specifically to escape that bond of the Law of God. It can never stand in True Equitableness, for it always has its own gods with military force behind it.

See here the devolution of reason in its application towards the principles of law:



**“Reason in law is perfect equity.”**

—RATIO IN JURE AEQUITAS INTEGRA. (Black4)



**“Reason is the formal cause of custom.”**

—RATIO EST FORMALIS CAUSA CONSUETUDINIS. (Black4)



**“Reason is the soul of law; the reason of law being changed THE LAW IS ALSO CHANGED... The reason of law is the soul of law.”**

—RATIO EST LEGIS ANIMA; MUTATA LEGIS RATIONE MUTATUR ET LEX. 7 Coke, 7. RATIO LEGIS EST ANIMA LEGIS. Jenk.Cent. 45. (Black4)



**“Reason is a ray of the divine light.”**

—RATIO EST RADIUS DIVINI LUMINIS. CO. Litt. 232. (Black4)



**“Reason and authority, the two brightest lights of the world.”**

—RATIO ET AUCTORITAS, DUO CLARISSIMA MUNDI LUMINA. 4 Inst. 320. (Black4)



Hard not to spot the freemason diatribe and mystery rhetoric in some of these maxims, eh?

Of course a king (sovereign) would perceive authority as a bright light; that of a devil’s staff and rod to rule by force. To a king, the violent subjection of all other men is a *naturally* reasonable, perfect psychopathy. Reason will always be skewed by a man’s status in society, through the beholder’s eye. The higher the status, the more his reason is warped according to his own falsely perceived dignity and authority, until at some point all of those below him in persona and title are condemnable, no better than cattle. This is why the scriptures teach over and over never to respect the persons and flattering titles of any man, and especially such a mark of falsehood upon thyself, even in the mistaken replacement of *Jehovah* with *Jesus Christ*. To worship the personification of Jehovah as christ (a part of the whole) without acknowledgement of the True Source and Nature of Jehovah (the Creator of christ) is a fruitless adventure, though many Christians have turned to call Jesus Christ as the Creator, as a separate, secondary god. But then, only within these false images can authority be possible for those claiming to be “the sweet christ on Earth” like the Pope. And only with respect of such ridiculously flattering titles (like the “pope” being as a temporal “Christ” with spiritual jurisdiction) is our own voluntary subjection to such lies *in persona* possible.

We must know that a “slave” may kill his “master” at any time, for the “master” is merely a magical word given authority by the will of the man believing himself to be trapped in the title of “slave,” which without scriptural, spiritual knowledge of the Law / Word of God’s Nature seems a

perfectly reasonable and logical state of mind. It is the authority of those man-made words, the title of the man, that must be figuratively killed. The enemy is always fiction, not the man bearing it. And we are all each other's enemy in our respect of legal fiction and the titles its creators (gods) create, even the supposed legal "equality" presupposed upon of the goyim of the nations.

---

**"IT IS IMPOSSIBLE TO ENSLAVE, MENTALLY OR SOCIALLY, A BIBLE-READING PEOPLE. THE PRINCIPLES OF THE BIBLE are the groundwork of human freedom."**

—Horace Greeley, founding editor of 'The New-Yorker' and 'New York Tribune' newspapers

---

To be clear, "the law" is a bunch of words written on paper by mostly deceased men of old, whom in their own imaginary flattering titles acted in the empty legal name (noun) of magistracy (as gods/lawmakers) in some fictional government (corporation) they created for their own benefit (trust). This legalistic law has no Life, no soul, and no actual spirit. We should never place the qualities of Jehovah (Nature, Reality) upon or under the authority of man's art forms and customs, especially his legalese and rhetoric of law built on purposefully fallacious logic (false dialectic). Similitude is not sameness. The written, legal "law" is not the unwritten Word/Law/Son of God. It is of the self-evident Nature of no man. Nature is not made of words and the respect of Its Life and Law should not be skewed by the selfish reasoning and symbols of man and mammon.

The concepts spoken of often in the Pro-verbs (parables) of the Bible speak to the importance of Natural knowledge, understanding, and thus ultimately to spiritual (negative) wisdom. Those who follow the ancient pagan, Latinized, humanistic liberal arts or "trivium" method of education re-state these scriptural terms literally as empty (artful) grammar, logic, and rhetoric. Logic is another word for *dialectic*, which means to stand under (under-stand) whatever limited knowledge is received, even if its source is Purely accidentally or intentionally *adversaria*. But we must always differentiate between the concepts of knowledge and grammar. Knowledge of that which is self-evident needs not grammar to fulfill its Existence or correctness, for grammar is only man's creation based on his ultra-limited perception, not on God's self-evident intention of Creation. One can easily learn and understand a lie and then logically proclaim its relevance and false *truth* with clever but unspiritual, grammar-based rhetoric using only this methodology of liberal arts. In fact, this is the origin of legalism dating back to the early, pre-Christian Chinese empires that carried the title of *logicians*, which again will be covered in volume II of this work.

Most importantly, these logic-based societies were a miserable failure. Today, the liberal arts and the subsequent use of logical fallacy in argument are amongst the arsenal of tools taught to the attorney class and law society. And for just this reason, we must learn the spectrum of their usage so that we may not be fooled and defeated by such artful terms borne (carried) by fallacious logic.

However, this notion of a confident, even religiously adhered to dialectic of understanding is the make or break mental condition that causes man to either embrace Truth or succumb to a well-laid (kindled) lie as his accepted but false *truth* in perpetual convolution. Thus the quote above should be taken to heart for any that have fallen pray to this method of purely logic-based rhetoric. Dialectic (logic-based opinion) is indeed quite the opposite of spiritual freedom of thought. For improper grammar (as proclaimed knowledge) can seem to be certain in its enlightenment, just as Lucifer presents Itself in similitude to the Light of God.

To put this "trivium" or "classical liberal arts" method into proper perspective, two things must be understood. One is that the so-called *trivium method* may only be considered legitimate upon things and concepts created by man, for no self-evident, self-Existent thing in Nature (Reality) need stand

before such limited scrutiny of the words and logic-based ideas of man. The name of what is Real may certainly be debated, but not the Reality the name represents. Thus the trivium may only debate fiction. This is not good or bad, and indeed this method is a powerful tool in this regard. But its limitations therein must always be at the forefront of our perspectives, lest our arrogance built upon false truths manifests exactly as the scriptures warn, as the dog returning to its own vomit (circular logic). Secondly, the *trivium method* is very much like the *scientific method*. It is a law, and the law of man is always impermanent. It can quite easily be used wrongfully to subjugate and force a lie or unlawfulness (licensure) as the law, to call as legal “truth” what is self-evidently not the Truth (of God’s Nature). It is a tool that must be applied and used correctly and with continued open-mindedness, for it may only lead one to the artful *truth* of what is not actual, Natural Truth (Jehovah). I would even say that these tools, such as these methods, should be used only by those graceful enough to admit to the limits of not only their own minuscule rationale of the total of what is available as collectable knowledge, but indeed to the almost infinite bounds of knowledge still then available and undiscovered or undiscoverable. Such humility makes one’s own knowledge and thus any singular dialectic based on that ultra-limited knowledge look like a leaf afloat in an ocean. To call the leaf as the One Truth according to science or some other liberal method of the logic-based constructs of man is to ignore the infinite Reality and universe that *Is* Truth (verb).

This is the key to spirituality, for to know thy own limits is to know the potentiality and threshold of thy Self as one’s own enemy. But in the logic-oriented, spiritually absent society we find ourselves in, both of these methods are instead worn as a sort of super hero-like cape and armor or badge of false show, institutionalized to the point that possessing them as a flattering title (that of the noun/flattering title of *scientist* or *triviumist*, if you will) causes their very intent to be skewed. Such a pretended badge causes a special kind of indefatigable logical fallacy. It is thus used *prima facie* as merely a surface appearance to “win” any argument by shoving the “trivium” or “science” (empty words) in the face of one’s opponent in discourse. “Trivium” is a noun, and when used correctly is a verb, an action, and should be a humility and limitation rather than a weapon or a badge or arrogant flattery and strict law or conclusion of rightness. And so without eloquence or effect of passing on knowledge, the “trivium” itself (as a noun/title) therefore can be said to be its own logical fallacy when used as a weapon of debate. It creates a false dialectic, a foundation-less, unscientific certainty, as the notion of *I’m right* simply because I followed *the trivium method* or *the scientific method*, despite the dog-Latin my grammar is written in and despite all the purposefully occulted knowledge I’m unfamiliar with. If one’s source of grammar is in its essence false or untrue, or even a half-truth if that’s really even possible, or is otherwise purposefully despoiled and designed to mislead as so much *adversaria* out there does, so too will be the dialectic of logic and resulting rhetoric (words). This over-confidence of what is *truth* without self-evidence spreads like a cancer through the mind and through society, based on the rhetoric of he who “has the trivium” as if it were *the Force* from Star Wars. And let us never forget that the entire scheme of the attorney class is based on an education in the liberal arts, and worse, in the proper legal use of logical fallacies to “win” their case. Ignore the message and attack the messenger, this is the way of he who attorns.

—=—

**“All theory, dear friend, is gray,**  
**but the golden tree of life springs ever green.”**

—Johann Wolfgang von Goethe

—=—

To profess theory as fact, this is the meme of false, institutionalized (corporate) science, government, and religion, and shows the severe danger of false dialectic (logic-based opinion alone). The entirety of the vaccine and drug industry relies on falsified data and fallacious logic, as do so many so-called “scientist’s” paychecks. More evidence that the title does not make the man.



---

**“MOST SCIENTISTS ‘CAN’T REPLICATE STUDIES BY THEIR PEERS’”**

**“Science is facing a "reproducibility crisis" where MORE THAN TWO-THIRDS OF RESEARCHERS HAVE TRIED AND FAILED TO REPRODUCE ANOTHER SCIENTIST'S EXPERIMENTS, research suggests. This is frustrating clinicians and drug developers who want solid foundations of pre-clinical research to build upon... Experiments are supposed to be replicable. The authors should have done it themselves before publication, and all you have to do is read the methods section in the paper and follow the instructions. Sadly nothing, it seems, could be further from the truth... Concern over the reliability of the results published in scientific literature has been growing for some time. According to a survey published in the journal *Nature* last summer, MORE THAN 70% OF RESEARCHERS HAVE TRIED AND FAILED TO REPRODUCE ANOTHER SCIENTIST'S EXPERIMENTS.”**

—BBC News report, dated February 22, 2017 with same title, By Tom Feilden, Science correspondent, Today programme

---

Most accessible public books are indeed adversarial to True knowledge. This is not unlike many religions out there, whose practitioners and apologists certainly may lay claim to the correctness of their secular, patriotic conduct and that of the mercenary United States military in the LEGALIZED murdering of countless millions in the name of peace (free-flowing commerce), a fallacious interpretation of the scriptural, spiritual knowledge if ever there was one. Any creation/invention of man, either physical or mental, should be used only under careful consideration and care, and never without spiritual, scriptural Law as its superior check and balance.

---

**“Wisdom is found only in truth.”**

—Johann Wolfgang von Goethe

---

**“A lie told often enough becomes the truth.”**

—Vladimir Ilyich Lenin

---

We see here the danger in legalizing morals and Natural Law concepts from a negative (unwritten) aspect into the legal authority of strictly written (involuntary) and violently enforced positive law (*lex scripta*). The law solidifies and enforces the lie, forcing man to live by that lie and in support of it while in a legal persona, while plugged-in to that legal matrix (law of fictional things). Natural

equity (under God's Law) is a purely negative concept, meaning that man claims the understood negative right (privy) to be left alone in one's private affairs by assuming the voluntary duty of and towards all men by doing the same unto all others. Non-interference; a Law breakable only to thwart unnatural (evil) actions against Nature. However, in the legalized artifice of what is named as "equity," it re-presents (through legal words) the negative duties of man into a contractual, positive law, usually with the added intent of permissively breaking with that foundational, scriptural Word (Son) of God's Nature.

We must never forget that the legal law of today, that romanticized (from Roman times) "law of the land" is not unique to the American constitution in any way, merely the same old repetitive legal law of that moving, ever-evolving kingdom of the pagan Roman Empire. For the strict, civil law is only the continued law of Rome, *lex scripta*, a creation of the Pope of the Church and State.

**LEX TERRAE - The law of the land.** The phrase is used **to distinguish this from the civil or Roman law.** 2. By *lex terrae*, **as used in Magna Charta**, is meant **one process of law, namely, proceeding by indictment or presentment of good and lawful men.** In the constitution of Tennessee, the words "**the law of the land**" signify **A GENERAL AND PUBLIC LAW, OPERATING EQUALLY UPON EVERY MEMBER OF THE COMMUNITY.** (*Bouv1856*)

**LEX TERRAE - The law of the land. The common law, or the due course of the common law; the GENERAL law of the land. Equivalent to "DUE PROCESS OF LAW."** In the strictest sense, **trial by oath; the privilege of making oath.** Bracton uses the phrase to denote **a freeman's privilege of being sworn in court as a juror or witness**, which jurors convicted of perjury forfeited, (*legem terrae amittant*). The phrase means "**the procedure of the old popular law.**" (*Black4*)

**LEX SCRIPTA - Written law; law deriving its force, not from usage, but from express legislative enactment; STATUTE LAW.** (*From the Latin Maxim*) "If the written law be silent, that which is drawn from manners and custom ought to be observed; and, if that is in any manner defective, then that which is next and analogous to it; and, **IF THAT DOES NOT APPEAR, THEN THE LAW WHICH ROME USES SHOULD BE FOLLOWED.**" This maxim of Lord Coke **is so far followed at the present day** that, in cases where there is no precedent of the English courts, **the civil law is always heard with respect**, and often, though not necessarily, followed... (*Black4*)

**WRITTEN LAW - or LEX SCRIPTA. This consists of THE CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES, THE CONSTITUTIONS OF THE SEVERAL STATES, THE ACTS OF THE DIFFERENT LEGISLATURES, AS THE ACTS OF CONGRESS, AND OF THE LEGISLATURES OF THE SEVERAL STATES, AND OF TREATIES.** See **Statute.** (*Bouv1856*)

---

The constitution of the United States is *lex scripta*. So whatever subject-matter is not specified in the written law therein, or by custom, etc., reverts to the Roman (pagan) Law! This is anti-scripture! I cannot stress the importance of this statement by Mr. Bouvier, whose 1856 dictionary was commissioned by Congress and ratified as a strict part of the "law of the land."

---

**"The principles of the Roman law, being generally founded in superior wisdom, have insinuated themselves INTO EVERY PART OF THE LAW. Many of the refined rules which now adorn THE COMMON LAW appear there WITHOUT ANY ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF THEIR PATERNITY, and it is at THIS SOURCE THAT SOME JUDGES DIP TO**

GET THE WISDOM WHICH ADORNS THEIR JUDGMENTS. The proceedings of the COURTS OF EQUITY and many of the admirable distinctions which manifest their wisdom ARE DERIVED FROM THIS SOURCE. TO THIS FOUNTAIN OF WISDOM THE COURTS OF ADMIRALTY OWE MOST OF THE LAW WHICH GOVERNS IN ADMIRALTY CASES."

—Bouvier's Law Dictionary, 1856, definition for 'Sources Of The Law'

---

"That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, AND CARRIED ABOUT WITH EVERY WIND OF DOCTRINE (LAW), BY THE SLEIGHT OF MEN, AND CUNNING CRAFTINESS, WHEREBY THEY LIE IN WAIT TO DECEIVE..."

—Ephesians 4:14, KJB

---

"For whoremongers, for them THAT DEFILE THEMSELVES WITH MANKIND, for menstealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is CONTRARY TO SOUND DOCTRINE (LAW) ..."

—1 Timothy 1:10, KJB

---

"Jesus answered them, and said, MY DOCTRINE (LAW) IS NOT MINE, BUT HIS THAT SENT ME."

—John 7:16, KJB

---

"And the scribes and chief priests heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine (Law)."

—Mark 11:18, KJB

---

"Listen," he said, "we're going up to Jerusalem, where the Son of Man will be betrayed TO THE LEADING PRIESTS AND THE TEACHERS

**OF RELIGIOUS LAW. THEY WILL SENTENCE HIM TO DIE AND  
HAND HIM OVER TO THE ROMANS.”**

—Mark 10:33, NLT

---

**“...They bound Jesus, led him away, and took him to Pilate, THE  
ROMAN GOVERNOR.”**

—Mark 15:1, NLT

---

Note here that when the Bible states that the leading teachers and priests of the religious Law will betray and sentence to die the son of Man, this is allegorical, and it means that the priest class will seek to bypass and destroy the Law (Son/Word) of God for all men. Do you not see that this prophecy has come True in every way, through the evangelists of mammon and through the denominations of Roman (Universal), false Christianity? Remember, it was the pope that created the Roman civil law (*lex scripta*), and that the civil law of the so-called “Jewish” people is not the Bible, but the Talmud.

To bypass the religious law, which would not allow such a cold-blooded execution, *the chief priests, elders, and scribes of the Jews (those opposed to the New Law/Son)* used instead the legalistic trickery of the strict Roman law to attempt to convict and obtain license to put to death an innocent “person,” not a man. This is a very important lesson (parable) being taught here. For to take upon oneself the false law (doctrine) and persona of another, one that is specifically opposed to the very moral fabric of that Highest Law of Nature, one is literally betraying the Nature and respect of God. And this exemplifies proof that the legal law, the law of man, is always that which opposes God’s Law and christ (Son/Word).

The Bible in its proverbs adamantly instructs us that he who is surety for another will most certainly smart (be put in pain) for it. Understand this, and we understand the nature of Title 42, section 1981 of the US Code...

*All citizen-ships under the United States (in surety of a proprietary, US legal persona and surname) shall be subject to pain (being smarted), punishment, taxation, license, and exaction (extortion) of every kind...*

Remember, these are the price of your free-dom (franchise). Free-dumb...

A man cannot escape True equity, no matter how private he is or how sovereign he claims to be, for the Natural Law is of a Purely equitable foundation, and includes the inherent right of Self-defense. Man cannot escape his True Nature nor the responsibility resulting by his actions. But a man can escape fictional publicity and therefore the positively constituted and created law (*lex scripta*) of man if he is at all times responsible for his own actions and avoids all commercially considered activity by avoiding all things in the personhood of mammon (monetary transactions valued in patented government currency considered as “interstate commerce”), while acting in the negative state of duty to his fellow man in bringing no harm or trespass thereof.

Without blood consideration, no man holds the pre-tended elitist status of one of the privately self-governed constituency of the sovereignty (We, the People), and thus cannot hold property through blood inheritance. The personhood and citizenship attained at legal birth is only as a debtor, user, and tenant. This is a criminal state of felony condemnation in censure. No blood, no heir... To place man’s person into legal and voluntary attainder is to mark a man as a beast of burden. The beast is you!

---

**“And Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God? For when THEY SHALL RISE FROM THE DEAD, THEY NEITHER MARRY, NOR ARE GIVEN IN MARRIAGE; And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? HE IS NOT THE GOD OF THE DEAD, BUT THE GOD OF THE LIVING: ye therefore do greatly err.”**

—Mark 12: 24-27

---

Think you know what this means in dog-Latin?

Do you think this is talking about Natural death or civil death, spiritual Life or spiritual death, as the God of the Living and not the dead? And why would one who rises from civil *life* (figurative death) into spiritual One seek to avoid the civilly binding contract of marriage by the legal state?

Because only fictional persons (dead creations of the state) can be married under the state’s man-made law and license! To be legally married, one must contract with the state in *its* legal person. Men need no permission to make a vow (promise) of marriage to God. Only persons need permission from their false god creator to be incorporated together as one legal “family.” Only a spiritually dead, civil persona can get hitched by the state, a combination of two incorporated persons (surnames), as two properties of the state becoming as one public, *family* corporation (artificial person) in law. True wedlock needs no contract and no government, for it is a vow to God, the most binding promise of all, whereas a legal marriage is merely a contract of mammon, a vow not to Jehovah but to the god of the church and state.

*The God (verb) of the Living...* for Life is Jehovah and Jehovah is Life.

---

**“And HAVE NO FELLOWSHIP with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them... Wherefore he saith, AWAKE THOU THAT SLEEPEST, AND ARISE FROM THE DEAD, AND CHRIST SHALL GIVE THEE LIGHT.”**

—Ephesians 5: 11 and 14, KJB

---

If you believe you must be physically dead to arise from the dead, then exactly whom were these words addressed to? Was he speaking to a graveyard? Was he teaching those who could not hear, that were not alive, or was he relating parabolically to those only dead of spirit and lost in the darkness of artifice? Do we not label most of the public-minded multitude as the sleeping masses, as sheep that lost their shepherd? Not even the staunch literalist can possibly believe that the use of this figurative word *dead* refers to the rotting corpses of those already departed from this Life and Existence. The parable is certainly lost on the fool, as the Bible intrepidly warns.



How can one who legally claims to be in spiritual death (legal *life*) claim the power and protection of the spiritual, moral Law (Light) by that of the Existing One, which is only the God of the Living and spiritually minded souls of Living men (of Creation)? A man that enters himself into a contractual dead pledge (in a citizen-ship) no longer has the authority and spirit of God's Law by his side. For an artificial, civil *life* is figuratively representative of a spiritual death in corruption of blood. The Living man acting as agent for the dead person cannot partake in the blessings of the Living, Permanent Being of heaven on earth (God's Kingdom), for his *existence* is false, his law is legal (anti-God), his blood is attainted, and his god is mammon. So he can only remain in hell; the open-air debtor's prison of legal jurisdiction and obligation for civil *life-forms* called persons (debtors). We must realize that citizenship is contractually a voluntary spiritual death and a turning away from Jehovah and the Law of Nature into pure fiction. It is a contract with the devil (*lived* written in reverse). For personhood is a fictional anti-Life, the opposite of Living (blood/spirit), the opposite of the Reality of Nature. And the only god of the dead is the state, the nation (district), through its self-proclaimed status in the pretended sovereign authority of magistrates, for man is and forever will be the only creator of fictional things. God (verb) Creates nothing artificial, for this is as impossibility. Nature, as a foundational self-evident Law, neither produces nor respects any form of fiction. The inventions of man don't come pre-fabricated or pre-mixed.

Do you think, for instance, that when you get a contract of "*life* insurance" under your government issued *surname*, that the "*life*" in question is your own? Of course not! A life in-SUR-ance is only for the fictional SUR-name, which is property of the state (United States or other legal government corporation). It only covers the civil death of a fictional legal person, which is thus certified and registered with a death certificate. A man's death is self-evident, needing no closure or certification from God (man's Creator) to prove what is a negative, Natural occurrence, an Act of God (Nature). Only a fictional entity must be closed out in the balance sheets and accounting books of government, for the man takes nothing of the artifices of this world with him. This is why all "*benefits*" are held up until the positively declared *legal proof* of the fictional, civil death of the fictional person is certified by the government that owns its admixed name (proper noun). Of course, the Living man for whom that person is insured will never be able to collect on that insurance, for the *life* of the puppet depends upon the continued Life of its ship-master who operates it. Life insurance is indeed a paradox unless you comprehend that the insurance does not cover any Creation of God, but only the legal name (vessel) assigned in fiction as the strawman, the property of the state.

This is all part of the legal concept of surety, ensuring profitability in any and every way from commercial entities. The State promotes insurance upon its own property (its status), and enjoys the cosmic joke that man should pay premiums throughout his Life for the sureness of his own death. Government certainly and with pleasure suffers fools who pay for the legal benefits of their own demise, and invests that full sum payout until it is paid out to the beneficiary. Everything is an investment scheme, and a *life* insurance policy is literally the creation of money, the value of which can be traded and invested by the bank. Of course corporations like State Farm have their own bank and multiple corporate entities. Putting a wager upon your Natural Life (a sure bet) is big business! Every human capital subject will pay dividends in that game. Again, in Reality, an insurance policy is nothing more than the creation of an "*immature*" monetary instrument, which the company uses as an investment tool for profit and gain until that money must be paid out to the "*dead*" person's willed beneficiaries. Not family as by inheritance, but to whatever corporate legal id-entity is listed in receivership. It may be a natural person or an artificial person (corporation). It's all a scam to cause man to use his strawman signature to create new debt money into mammon, without which the insurance corporation would have no capital. And you wonder why they don't want to pay it out? As for the man, the actor in citizen-ship, all he sees is the prize at the end of his adventure in a spiritually dead *life*, one that in Life he will never himself obtain. The reward is nothing but an inducement to contract, a carrot on a stick, just one of many of satan's illusions.

Ever noticed that a man can somehow be convicted and sent to prison for what are called as "*consecutive life sentences*?" How is this possible... unless the *life* spoken of is not of this Reality of Nature and only *exists* in the fictional, legal realm? A man is by his blood destined to die but once

in the Reality of his Life on Earth, but a legal person can *live* (in artificiality) as a corporation for eternity in false immortality; in paper fiction. So the man, while acting merely as surety in bond to the person, can only serve those so-called “life” sentences for as long as his Real Life-force under God (in Nature) holds out while in that legal captivity. But the actual terms of the legal punishment upon that legal person, thank God, can never be actually fulfilled by the living man in his Reality of Life in Nature. The time is written off as a valuable consideration in the end, for the imprisoning of a man in person through his surety bond is merely another commercial enterprise for the profit of the state.

Time is in-deed money.

Speaking of civil *life*, how many rose from the dead and into a spiritual Life (civil death) under God in Nature, from Lazarus to Jesus, in the Bible? Without understanding the dualistic *higher* language (higher = higher in authority), the common man will think of this as the simple, vulgar story of the physical dying of these men; of an ancient, mini-zombie apocalypse perhaps. For it is only through this duality of words in which a master wordsmith creates either confusion or comprehension. And as we just read, christ (the Law personified) tells all men to rise from this spiritually dead legal *life* under false doctrine (law).

---

**“Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, AND THE LIFE: he that believeth in me, THOUGH HE WERE DEAD, YET SHALL HE LIVE: And whosoever LIVETH AND BELIEVETH in me shall NEVER DIE.”**

—John 11: 25-26, KJB

---

But wait a minute! How can a dead man buried deep in the ground believe in anything? The literalist will literally kill other men over the perceived literal fact that this must be taken as a literal interpretation. But you must be Living to have the capacity to believe in something, don't you?

In dog-Latin, this is like unto a riddle. It must be deciphered. In applying logic and reason here we must surmise that christ absolutely and without question had to be referring to a Living man partaking in civil (dead) *life*. Christ's message is to all of the spiritually dead living in civil (legal) captivity and within the nativity bond of nations as a dead pledger in this debtor's hell. For that message would be unheard among the already physically dead and buried empty vessels, soulless husks absent of the spirit of Life that would allow such Belief (Pure Love, Truth, and Charity). In the finality of physical death, obviously the spirit would already know its fate, and vulgar belief would be unnecessary in the face of God.

To be clear, only Living men can Truly Be in belief (Love), for belief has no place after Life is extinguished. Life is a prerequisite for belief, considering its demanding limitations upon the soul. No brain, no heart, no belief... And so to Live in Nature only for the expectation of some unknown, undefine *life* after physical death is in fact a ridiculous notion perpetrated by many ancient, barbarous, idolatrous religions from the dawn of recorded history. This is only an excuse to harm Nature (God's Creation) as if Creation is not the True evidence of God. And destruction of evidence is a crime in both realms, which is why the anarchist legal church and state gives permissive license for crimes against Nature (God). These institutions simply cannot *exist* without ignoring scripture (knowledge).

It is important here to note that the word *believeth* (belief/love) is purposefully misapplied by all corporate religions so that men may merely emotionally externalize God but never internalize God's Word and Law through their own actions (pro-verb). Again, we see the tenet of legalized

“freedom of religion” here, where the name is believed in but the verb (actions) of that belief and the application of that Supreme Law are ignored. And so, if I were to ask the reader to prove he “believes” (Loves) in God, what proof would he show? What, if not the actions of man, may prove the convictions of his moral belief? What, if not the willingness to die for one’s Belief (True Love, Love of Truth), could possibly be proof thereof? For the simple act of citizenship in commerce and therefore respect of mammon (money) is evidence only of false belief in the lies of false doctrines of corporations (artificial persons) of the state, which we call as *legal* churches and *legal* religions.

We may believe that we can build a barn... But unless we act upon our belief, the barn will remain always a subject of the pure artifice of vulgar faith only (name only); a figment of imagination. Until we physically take action to build it, it will remain unbuilt. Likewise, to merely believe without True Love and devotion in the scriptures (or in the name of “God”) is not the same as acting upon their guidance. And we must remember that a citizen-ship of the United States is bound to believe and act under man’s legal law in surety and no other, and that acting under the scriptural law would be illegal under man’s legal code and while under legal persona. Moral thought is allowed. But moral action based on that belief (love) is not allowed without license from the state to commit an illegal act of a legally (adversarially) considered equitable nature.

Think about that for a moment...

So why do these incorporated state churches wish for you to believe in but never act according to God’s Word (Son)? Could it be that those magistrates are acting as gods over their own fictional creation, and that the ten commandments are clear that man should have no such false gods?

The *sinner*, the man *living* in the spiritual death engagement of personhood as a dead-pledge (mortgage), can rise from that state of dead *being* and become part of the Supreme and Permanent *Being* of Nature once again, but only by acting upon his moral beliefs (Law) and against that of the legal fiction (false doctrine). And in this state of the Reality of Life he can never be declared legally *alive* in the fiction, for his body is only of the spiritual realm of Life. He can never die a spiritual death again, unless he wills and consents yet again to that legal artifice which he knows is opposed to his very Nature.

To believe in the law is to act according to the law. We obviously believe in government and its false legal law more so than in God, for we are acting against God’s Law with every breath while in a state of artificial personhood. The power of choice...

The Bible is not about some ethereal after-life that cannot be comprehended by man within this realm of Existence. It is about staying spiritually, eternally Alive (without legally registered beginning or end as birth and death certification) after civil death, remaining in God’s Realm of Nature under God’s Law without falling back into the hell (debtor’s prison) of legal fiction. This, allegorically, is called as eternal Life, a spiritual Life under God free of legal death. God is the only solution to the artifice of mammon, and mammon is likewise the only solution to God.

This spiritual Existence is the Natural state of man before his certified birth into that matrix of legal personhood; of simulated reality. It is simply a matter of choosing which master one wishes to serve, God or mammon, just as the scriptures teach, and no matter what the consequence. God Is and knows only the *spirit* of Life. Mammon knows only the *form* (valuation in money) of artificial *life*, and is the true *soul* of man’s law. The spirit is destroyed when one is birthed into the artificial form of mammon, just as the spirit is released from that status of spiritual death when one is *reborn* into God’s Nature by abandoning all aspects and respect of mammon.

If the reader still thinks this Biblical story is merely religious nonsense and “dogma” instead of the foundation of all Law and of Life Itself as the Oneness of Jehovah (Existence), we have a lot of quite down-to-earth revelations to explore. For this is the Bible as you’ve never been able to see it, with True origin of grammar, without dogma and without the confidence game (faith) of the marriage between church and state.

DOGMA - In the civil law. A word occasionally used as descriptive of AN ORDINANCE OF THE SENATE. (Black4)

**ORDINANCE - A rule ESTABLISHED BY AUTHORITY; a permanent rule of action; A LAW OR STATUTE.** In a more limited sense, the term is used to designate THE ENACTMENTS OF THE LEGISLATIVE BODY OF A MUNICIPAL CORPORATION. The name has also been given to certain enactments, more general in their character than ordinary statutes, and serving as organic laws, yet not exactly to be called "constitutions." Such was the "Ordinance for the government of the NorthWest Territory," enacted by congress in 1787... An ordinance was otherwise distinguished from a statute by the circumstance that the latter required the threefold assent of king, lords, AND COMMONS, while an ordinance might be ORDAINED BY ONE OR TWO OF THESE CONSTITUENT BODIES. (Black4)

---

In other words, the dogma of the senate in government needs not the will of its common subjects behind it. Ordinance (dogma) is the will and word of the gods. The legal law is created despite its citizenships (commoners) to control their registered persons just as the church supplants its own doctrines in lieu of the Bible to control its membership and steer us all away from the True scriptural teachings that all men of God should be partaking in. Remember, a Bible reading people cannot be enslaved, which is to say that a Bible reading people would never allow their Selves to be replicated into fictional citizen-ships under the dogma of evil men.

The senate = synthetic (dead) persons in the flattering titles of government creating false doctrine.

Because the scriptures are antagonistic and subversive to church and state, perhaps this organized deceit is understandable, though certainly not forgivable.

One of the most beautiful qualities inherent within this Law of Nature, to which we attribute to God as Jehovah in that Permanence of Supreme Being, is in fact that very Permanence Itself. While Nature and the Laws governing it never change, man's law is quite opposite to this, changing at the moment where the law gets in the way of man's unrelenting progress towards overcoming his own place in that Permanence of Being. Man's law has no foundation in Permanence, even as its very foundational constitution is amended to no end or limit. But perhaps most telling in preponderance of this legal snake continuously speaking itself into a further *existence* of form as words without substance, is the fact that man's legal laws have no sacred permanence. For the whole system is built on fiction. Its pillars are nothing if not completely interpretable and therefore in a permanent state of opinionated alteration per the desire of the judicial, administrative whim. For the law means nothing until presented in court, and a corruption of the judicial seat is the only ingredient necessary to continuously destroy (and thus rebuild in man's image) the intent of the law. Of course, to judge is to have power, and all forms of power corrupt. Therefore, by this self-evident Law of Nature where no such power Exists, all judges are inherently corrupt, without exception!

---

**"We are under a Constitution, BUT THE CONSTITUTION IS WHAT THE JUDGES SAY IT IS, and the judiciary is the safeguard of our liberty and of our property under the Constitution."**

—Charles Evans Hughes, 11th Chief Justice of the United States, 44th United States Secretary of State, Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, and 36th Governor of New York

---

---

**"We have seen that the American Constitution has changed, is changing,  
and by the law of its existence must continue to change, IN ITS  
SUBSTANCE AND PRACTICAL WORKING EVEN WHEN ITS  
WORDS REMAIN THE SAME."**

—James Bryce, Chief Secretary for Ireland (UK), Ambassador to the United States of America (UK), President of the Board of Trade (UK), Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs (UK), etc.

---

**"It is emphatically the province and duty of the Judicial Department to say what the law is. Those who apply the rule to particular cases, must of necessity expound and interpret that rule. If two laws conflict with each other, the courts must decide on the operation of each."**

**"It is emphatically the province and duty of the Judicial Department to say what the law is... If two laws conflict with each other, the Courts must decide on the operation of each. So, if a law be in opposition to the Constitution... the Court must determine which of these conflicting rules governs the case. This is of the very essence of judicial duty."**

—John Marshall, 4th Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, 4th United States Secretary of State, Member, US House of Representatives from Virginia, 1st quote from: 1803 [John Marshall and John Edward Oster, *The Political and Economic Doctrines of John Marshall* (New York: Neale Publishing Co., 1914), pg. 307.] 2nd quote from: *Marbury v. Madison*, 1803.

---

**"Presidents come and go, but the Supreme Court goes on forever."**

—William Howard Taft, 27th US president, 10th Chief Justice of the United States, 42nd United States Secretary of War, quoted from: c. 1910 [Richard Panchyk, *'Our Supreme Court'* (Chicago Review Press, 2006), pg. 1.]

---

**"No higher duty, or more solemn responsibility rests upon this Court than that of translating into living law and maintaining this constitutional shield... for the benefit of every human being subject to our Constitution — of whatever race, creed, or persuasion."**

—Hugo Black, Associate Justice of the United States Supreme Court, US Senator from Alabama, quoted from: 1940 [Bill Swainson, ed., *Encarta Book of Quotations* (Macmillan, 2000), pg.116.]

---

**"The WORDS of the Constitution... are so UNRESTRICTED by their intrinsic meaning or by their history or by tradition or by prior decisions that they leave the individual Justice free, if indeed they do**



**not compel him, to gather meaning NOT FROM READING THE CONSTITUTION BUT FROM READING LIFE."**

—Felix Frankfurter, Associate Justice of the United States Supreme Court, quoted from: 1949 [Alpheus Thomas Mason, *The Supreme Court from Taft to Burger* (LSU Press, 1979), pg. 14.]

**"The life of the law has not been logic, it has been experience.... The law embodies the story of a nation's development through many centuries, and it cannot be dealt with as if it contained only the axioms and corollaries of a book of mathematics."**

—Oliver Wendell Holmes, Jr., Associate Justice of the United States Supreme Court, Chief and Associate Justice of the Massachusetts Supreme Judicial Court, quoted from: 1880 [Oliver Wendell Holmes, Jr., *The Common Law* (1880; reprint published by The Lawbook Exchange, Ltd., 2004), pg. 1]

**"The Constitution, on this hypothesis, is a mere thing of wax in the hands of the Judiciary, WHICH THEY MAY TWIST AND SHAPE INTO ANY FORM THEY PLEASE."**

—Thomas Jefferson

The illusion of the permanence and authority of man's law and constitution cannot be understated here, for it is this fictional judicial authority alone that declares the virtual reality of the meaning of man's law daily and according to the needs of the fictional "nation" they represent in office. This organized chaos stands starkly opposed to the Supremacy and Permanence signified by the equitable and unchangeable Law of God's Nature as the scriptures teach. In this way, the legislative law is merely the legalized simulation of law, having no actual Existence and solely based upon the later opinions of the judicial that are placed upon it. Thus, to say that a legislative law is "constitutional" or "unconstitutional" is purely the rhetoric of fools, for this assessment cannot be made by any *body* except the justices of the court. Evil men decide what is evil from evil's (fiction's) perspective, and may only do so through legally granted, flattering titles bestowed upon them by presidents and electors. This is the reasoning of law-makers.

**JUS DARE - To MAKE the law.** (WCA1889)

**JUS DICERE - To SAY what the law is; to APPLY the law.** (WCA1889)

**JUS DICERE, NON DARE - To declare, not to make, the law. The duty of a judge is TO APPLY THE LAW AS MADE, NOT TO LEGISLATE. The courts ADMINISTER the law AS THEY FIND IT; they are not to make or modify it.** Hence, considerations as to expediency are to be addressed to the law-making body. See Hardship. (WCA1889)

And this difference between making (creating) law and declaring (applying) the proprietary law that is already made brings us to the notion of "judicial discretion," which in this author's opinion is one of the most harmful legal concepts in that pretended legal *existence*. Here we can see that a judge, as a god, truly is above the law he portends to follow. The administrative judge is the

butcher of that which is created by the legislative gods. But we should never be fooled into believing that these two “branches” of government are not in collusion. They are merely parts of the same confederation (conspiracy). Everything, including law, is interpretable. Words are transmutable. Art is permeable. Intention is repairable.

**DISCRETION - A LIBERTY OR PRIVILEGE allowed to a judge**, within the confines of right and justice, but **INDEPENDENT OF NARROW AND UNBENDING RULES OF POSITIVE LAW, to decide and act** in accordance with what is fair, equitable, and wholesome, as determined upon the peculiar circumstances of the case, and **as discerned by his PERSONAL WISDOM AND EXPERIENCE, GUIDED BY THE SPIRIT, PRINCIPLES, AND ANALOGIES OF THE LAW...** (Black1)

**DISCRETION - Power or privilege of the court TO ACT UNHAMPERED BY LEGAL RULE.** When applied to public functionaries, discretion means **a power or right conferred upon them by law of acting officially in certain circumstances, according to the dictates OF THEIR OWN JUDGMENT AND CONSCIENCE, UNCONTROLLED BY THE JUDGMENT OR CONSCIENCE OF OTHERS.** This discretion undoubtedly is to some extent **regulated by usage**, or, if the term is preferred, **BY FIXED PRINCIPLES.** But by this is to be understood nothing more than that the same court **cannot**, consistently with its own dignity, and with its character and duty of **administering** impartial justice, **decide in different ways two cases in every respect exactly alike.** The question of fact whether the two cases are alike in every color, circumstance, and feature is of necessity to be submitted to the judgment of some tribunal... (Black4)

**DISCRETION - noun** - [Latin, **a separating.** See **Discreet.**] 1. **Prudence, or knowledge and prudence; that discernment which enables a person to judge critically of what is correct and proper, united with caution;** nice discernment and **judgment, directed by circumspection, and primarily regarding one's own conduct.** A good man--will guide his affairs with discretion. Psalms 112:5. My son, keep sound wisdom and discretion. Proverbs 3:21. 2. **LIBERTY OR POWER OF ACTING WITHOUT OTHER CONTROL THAN ONE'S OWN JUDGMENT;** as, the management of affairs was left to the discretion of the prince; he is left to his own discretion Hence, **To surrender at discretion is TO SURRENDER WITHOUT STIPULATION OR TERMS, AND COMMIT ONE'S SELF ENTIRELY TO THE POWER OF THE CONQUEROR.** 3. **Disjunction; separation.** [Not much used.] (Webs1828)

—=—

So a judge has no set law under which to act or decide matters, and only relies on his own assumed moral compunction, personal moral, amoral or immoral wisdom, and supposedly wholesome, conscious opinion? And he is to base that opinion only upon the spirit and principals (maxims) of man's law? Is that not what a conqueror would be expected to do over his subjects? And are we not submitting ourselves to these gods as our conquerors every time we fictionally appear in their strawman and respect their false, administrative judgements considering law?

Did not the scriptures warn us about respecting the laws and judgements of men over God's?

—=—

**“Every generation gets the Constitution that it deserves. As the central preoccupations of an era make their way into the legal system, the Supreme Court eventually weighs in, and nine lawyers in robes become oracles of OUR NATIONAL IDENTITY.”**

— Noah Feldman

—=—

The only problem is that these later-added legal principles (maxims) of the law allow for the totality of utter corruption in every way possible through contracts of volunteerism and by other designs. They allow for the pretended, figurative destruction of God's Law in a pretended, fictional realm and jurisdiction. They allow lies to be truth via the process of legal confirmation and ratification. They allow fiction to be the *virtue* of a false reality. And they allow men to be gods and slaves by flattery of legal, fictional title. All it takes is a bit of ignorance and the application of a public education and man may consent to and become agent for just about any tyranny imaginable, as long as it is dressed up as legal, patriotic justice.

**ADJUDICATE** - To settle in the exercise of JUDICIAL AUTHORITY. TO DETERMINE FINALLY. Synonymous with adjudge in its strictest sense. (Black1)

**ADJUDICATION** - The giving judgment or decree in a cause; also the judgment or pronouncing a given. Or the entry of a decree by a court in respect to the parties in a case. It implies a hearing by a court, after notice, of legal evidence on the factual issue involved. The equivalent of a "determination." And contemplates that, the claims of all the parties thereto have been considered and SET AT REST. The term is principally used in bankruptcy proceedings, the adjudication being the order which declares the debtor to be a bankrupt. (Black4)

**ADJUDICATIO** - In the civil law, an adjudication. The judgment of the court that THE SUBJECT-MATTER IS THE PROPERTY OF ONE OF THE LITIGANTS; CONFIRMATION OF TITLE BY JUDGMENT. (Black1)

**ADJUDGE** - To pass on judicially, to decide, settle, or decree, or TO SENTENCE OR CONDEMN. Judgment of a court of competent jurisdiction: equivalent of convicted and sentenced. Implies A JUDICIAL DETERMINATION OF A FACT, and the entry of a judgment. Does not mean the same as *deemed* contra, under statute, only of an act of the court. (Black4)



Imagine having the power to declare with an Executive military force backing one's decisions just what is the fact and intention of law, when we know that the principles of legality declare that any lie or untruth can be declared judiciously as a fact (as *white* can be adjudged to be *black*, and a black-skinned man like Barack Obama can be legally and by blood genealogy a "white person"). You don't need to imagine this, for it is the essence of the administrative system most of us consent to in our public personas and actions. If this is the ultimate power, that of gods, and any power ultimately corrupts man, then what man could possibly claim the right and responsibility to adjudicate any other man even by his own apparent moral code and conscious?

The Bible seems to suggest this to be an impossibility, acknowledging the inherent corruption not of man himself, but in all of man's designs and their influence upon all of man. The only incorruptible man is one in Nature, under God alone, where no fictions may effect his judgements. For only in Nature and in Its Highest Law may man's intentions remain Pure (Natural). But then, in this state of Being, in the Purest Love and Charity, no man would seek to be such a judge and punisher of other men. Only corrupt men with blemished souls in false personas (masks) may allow themselves to be judges under such a pre-tended flattering title.

We must know that any law at any time and at the whim of the court, whether written or unwritten, be it constitutional or not and whether known or unknown in history or precedent, can be instantly, magically invoked through this adjudication process at any time. This is the nature of judicial discretion, privilege, and authority. That is to say that there is no law because any law can be made to suddenly *exist* or not *exist* at the pleasure of the court magistrates; the creators of precedent. All deviations in the professed opinion of law being possible equates in Reality to Truly having no law at all. And this, above all else, should scare the hell out of you...

Even juries have the privilege of making void the law in each case, known as jury nullification!

---

**"A new adjudication does not make a new law, but DECLARES THE OLD; because ADJUDICATION IS THE UTTERANCE OF THE LAW, and by adjudication THE LAW IS NEWLY REVEALED which was for a long time hidden."**

—NOVUM JUDICIUM NON DAT NOVUM JUS, SED DECLARAT ANTIQUUM; QUIA JUDICIUM EST JURIS DICTUM ET PER JUDICIUM JUS EST NOVITER REVELATUM QUOD DIU FUIT VELATUM. 10 Coke, 42. (Black4)

---

In other words, the meaning and intent of any law has the potential to be adjudicated (kept the same OR CHANGED) and administered in any way and with any word-magic (opinion) through the terms of art that its administrators (magistrate gods) see fit. Truly, there is no law of man but that which impermanently, fictionally *exists*, as that which is destined to be altered. Thus man's law is specifically considered as temporary (not self-existent) next to God's, changing just as quickly as the fads of each generation permits. This allows the *true* intent of the state to remain hidden until the time arises for it to be invoked through the king's (sovereignty's) court of administration.

But in the legal, commercial realm, the public law created by the sovereign People and their governments are set up only to control their public agents and protect themselves, as the citizenships and corporations under its agency relationship jurisdiction, which is not in any way a form of "constitutional law."

---

**"A constitution is, in fact, and must be regarded by the JUDGES, as a fundamental law. It therefore belongs to THEM to ascertain its meaning, as well as the meaning of any particular act proceeding from the legislative body. If there should happen to be an irreconcilable variance between the two, that which has the superior obligation and validity ought, of course, to be preferred; or, in other words, the Constitution ought to be preferred to the statute, THE INTENTION OF THE PEOPLE TO THE INTENTION OF THEIR AGENTS."**

— Alexander Hamilton, excerpted from: "Federalist No. 78"

---

Of course the members of legislature are the elected agents of the combination (conspiracy) of self-proclaimed "sovereign" People (landholders) of the several (private) States. Thus it is the States (People) that stand in the federal capacity as public lawmakers, as the principal to which all other United States agents, including public United States citizen-ships, stand under in surety through a legally contracted persona (strawman/dis-ease). Most importantly, this means that a public person (citizenship) is not a party to the negative protections of the State (People) created US constitution, as will be thoroughly discussed. And so the public acts of that legislative body (The People as represented in Congress assembled) effect only public persons and not the private People of each private (several) State.

In the end, just as all corporate state religions accomplish within their own professed and ever-changing doctrines, and which stand purposefully in antithesis to the very bible scriptures they pretend to emulate and follow, man's legal law has no attachment to Reality, to Nature, to man, and therefore to God (the **Permanence** of Creation). The Natural Law of God never changes, not by the hand of man or by the Supremacy of Jehovah. But the legal law's foundation is purposefully movable, changeable, alterable, and thus in its essence purely non-existent in any permanent substance, living only in its current form that may be changed at any moment. And this is why the Bible instructs that no man should put faith in other men and specifically into their imperfect legal laws of always changing fiction.

—=—

**“There was in a city a judge, which FEARED NOT GOD, NEITHER REGARDED MAN... And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.”**

—Luke 18: 2 and 6, KJB

—=—

**“And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you in the judgment.”**

—2 Chronicles 19:6, KJB

—=—

**“Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling block or an occasion to fall in his brother's way.”**

—Romans 14:13, KJB

—=—

**“That your faith should not STAND in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.”**

—1 Corinthians 2:5, KJB

—=—

**“And be FOUND in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith...”**

—Philippians 3:9, KJB

—=—



—=—  
“But that NO MAN IS JUSTIFIED BY THE LAW IN THE SIGHT OF GOD, IT IS EVIDENT: for, The just shall live by faith (Truth). AND THE LAW IS NOT OF FAITH: but, The man that doeth them SHALL LIVE IN THEM.”

—Galatians 3: 11-12, KJB

—=—  
“Ye have plowed wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity; YE HAVE EATEN THE FRUIT OF LIES: because thou didst TRUST in thy way, IN THE MULTITUDE OF THY MIGHTY MEN.”

—Hosea 10: 13, KJB

—=—  
“But as we were allowed of God to be put in TRUST with the gospel, even so we speak; not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.”

—1 Thessalonians 2: 4, KJB

—=—  
“Oh how great is thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; which thou hast wrought FOR THEM THAT TRUST IN THEE BEFORE THE SONS OF MEN!”

—Psalms 31: 19, KJB

—=—  
Yet another purposeful miscommunication of the meaning of scriptural terminology in church doctrine as a purposeful mis-transliteration is the notion of “fear” as a state of mind in name (noun) only as opposed to a conscious guide for our actions (verb). This notion of fearing God seems like an oxymoron if the reader or follower of the church doctrines does not seek the meaning of this concept from its original source. For the term does not refer to the actual fear of Nature (God), as that would be ridiculous. We are certainly a part of God’s Creation of Nature. So we would then need to fear our own Selves, the part without (foreign to) the whole, as if we were not a part of God’s Creation and Design. This notion of fear is one of reactivity, as of the fear of harming God’s Nature and transgressing from Its Laws. It is of course the opposing force against God that is to be feared by men; the fear of what happens when we do not Live spiritually in and under God’s Law of Nature (and by our own). For the nature of our positive actions against God can only result in the exact dis-ease, poverty, debt, pestilence, devolution, austerity, and slavery to artifice in mammon that we see today. To fear God negatively, in other words, is to Live according to God’s Natural Law in duty at all times for fear of exactly what has happened to the world today for not doing so. With True Faith and Trust in God’s Nature of Being, and by man’s purposeful harmony to that state of Being, fear may manifest into Reality. The notion of fearing God is only the notion of

what happens when God (and Its Realm of Nature) is not respected — **the consequences of our own actions** against the best interests of ourselves and that Nature which sustains our very livelihood and the essence of our Existence. To fear God is to fear the evils and wickedness that will cause us dis-ease and end our very Life by respecting that which should instead be avoided by embracing God's Law and Natural, negative protection.



**“The fear of the LORD (*Jehovah*) prolongeth days: but the years of the wicked shall be shortened.”**

—Proverbs 10:27, KJB



Fearing God is no different from the fear of not eating healthy and working out to keep the body-temple in proper fitness and shape (in harmony with Nature), or any other preventative (negative) concern. Fear causes one to avoid danger, while citizenship is a state of unavoidable danger and thus an institutionalized fear of spirituality (religious, Lawful action). For do not forget, government is a jurisdiction of intentional legal danger (defined as “exposure to injury, loss, pain other evils”). And do not forget that under Title 42 of US Code, “pain” and other evils such as *license* and *exaction* (extortion) are your legally bound “equal rights” under the doctrine of master and servant that citizen-ship (subjection) falls under.

Please understand that *fear* and *worship* are in essence the same word, as the love of something that necessarily requires the fear of that which is opposed to that loved thing, which is why the fear of men in government and their legal matrix code is so dangerous. To fear God is to respect and worship only God's Design, to actively fight the disrespect of any part of Nature (Creation), for evil manifests only through the minds of men acting against and in place of (anti-) God. The consequences of respecting such evil (artifice) against Nature's Design is what we would call as the God's (Nature's) wrath, the unchangeable Design of Jehovah re-harmonizing Itself from whatever dis-ease man may love and worship without fear. Worship (fear) of God equates to the comprehension and realization of what happens when we don't! And so we are taught to instead fear government and religion and dismiss Jehovah, even as we suffer because of that misplaced worship of artificial persons, places, and things in the fiction of false gods instead.

The fear one might feel while walking along a cliff where a single misstep might result in one's own physical injury or death, or that our trespass may start an avalanche upon the hikers below us; this would be an example of how fear is a requirement for Life under God and the duty to protect it. Only a fool fears not, for only a fool believes in and *lives* under the insured securities and false protections of the fictional word magic of legal persons, places, and things.



**“And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the Lord, THAT IS WISDOM; and to depart from evil IS UNDERSTANDING.”**

—Job 28:28, KJB



Let us be clear here that wisdom is found only in Truth, and that christ's actions in Jehovah are the story of self-evident Truth against evil. If we do not fear the horrors of history, we are doomed to repeat and Live them again. And yet this is a double-edged sword. For if we respect all history as fact, we are doomed to *live* by (pretend) only the perceived but generally over-embellished

consequences of a historical lie told often enough that it appears to us as Truth. We *live* instead today within this modern legal lie based on the history of Roman law. History, quite simply, is not of God but of men. There is no self-evidence in history. If we do not fear the Truth (the Real Nature of Jehovah), we will easily believe in and fall prey to the big lie. If we do not fear Nature, we are doomed to a dead *life* of non-spiritual *existence* without It. If we do not fear and respect our spouse, we may find ourselves in spiritual emptiness and working overtime due to alimony payments. If we do not fear technology (art), we will become it.

Please note the difference above between wisdom and understanding. When we are asked whether or not we “understand” our rights as sureties to legal persons (strawmen), a *yes* answer causes us to depart from Good, from God’s Law of Nature, and to accept and consent to (stand under) the authority of the legal fiction realm and its agents. Inversely, wisdom (knowledge) of God is not enough. We must understand (stand under) God’s Law by departing entirely from the legal (anti-God) matrix that enslaves us and keeps us from applying and expressing our spiritual wisdom through the Love and Charitable Works of our understanding the authority of God’s Nature and Law.

Following the Law of Nature is not the cause of fear but the solution to it. Webster describes this notion of *fearing* God succinctly:

**FEAR** - *noun* - [**See the Verb.**] 1. A painful emotion or passion excited by an expectation of evil, or the apprehension of impending danger. Fear expresses less apprehension than dread, and dread less than terror and fright. The force of this passion, beginning with the most moderate degree, may be thus expressed, fear dread, terror, fright. Fear is accompanied with a desire TO AVOID OR WARD OFF THE EXPECTED EVIL. Fear is an uneasiness of mind, upon the thought of future evil likely to befall us. Fear is the passion of our nature which excites us TO PROVIDE FOR OUR SECURITY, ON THE APPROACH OF EVIL. 2. **Anxiety; solicitude.** The principal fear was for the holy temple. 3. The cause of fear. Thy angel becomes a fear. 4. The object of fear. Except the God of Abraham, and the fear of Isaac, had been with me. Genesis 31:42. 5. Something set or hung up to terrify wild animals, by its COLOR or noise. Isaiah 24:17. Jeremiah 48:43. 6. In scripture, fear is used to express a filial or a slavish passion. IN GOOD MEN, THE FEAR OF GOD IS A HOLY AWE OR REVERENCE OF GOD AND HIS LAWS, which springs from a just view and REAL LOVE of the divine character, LEADING THE SUBJECTS OF IT TO HATE AND SHUN EVERY THING THAT CAN OFFEND SUCH A HOLY BEING, and inclining them to aim at perfect obedience. THIS IS FILIAL FEAR. I will put my fear in their hearts. Jeremiah 32:39. Slavish fear is the effect or consequence of guilt; it is the painful apprehension of merited punishment. Romans 8:15. THE LOVE OF GOD CASTETH OUT FEAR. 1 John 4:1. 7. The worship of God. I will teach you the fear of the Lord. Psalms 34:7. 8. THE LAW AND WORD OF GOD. THE FEAR OF THE LORD IS CLEAN, ENDURING FOR EVER. Psalms 19:9. 9. Reverence; RESPECT; due regard. Render to all their dues; fear to whom fear. Romans. 13:7. - *verb transitive* - [Latin *vereor.*] 1. To feel a painful apprehension of some impending evil; to be afraid of; to consider or expect with emotions of alarm or solicitude. We fear the approach of an enemy or of a storm. We have reason to fear the punishment of our sins. I WILL FEAR NO EVIL, FOR THOU ART WITH ME. Psalms 23. 2. To reverence; to have a reverential awe; to venerate. THIS DO, AND LIVE: FOR I FEAR GOD. Genesis 42:18. 3. To affright; to terrify; to drive away or prevent approach by fear or by a scarecrow. [This seems to be the primary meaning, but now obsolete.] We must not make a scarecrow of the law, setting it up to fear the birds of prey. - *verb intransitive* - To be in apprehension of evil; to be afraid; to feel anxiety on account of some expected evil. But I fear lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtility, SO YOUR MINDS SHOULD BE CORRUPTED FROM THE SIMPLICITY THAT IS IN CHRIST. 2 Corinthians 11:3. Fear not, Abram: I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward. Genesis 15. - *noun* - A companion. [Not in use. See *Peer.*] (*Webs1828*)

Clearly christ feared only God and no other, super hero as he was. This is to say that, unlike most of us, he had no fear of the false authority of government, or of the men acting as its agents. Misplaced fear is the very soul of citizen-ship. For fear is merely a sign and token of respect.

An example of this fear might present itself when reading a mortgage or any other contract without truly comprehending the words within. Or it might come upon us when we spray poison on weeds (Life) or crush the Life-force from one of God's minute Creatures. The fear of God may manifest when we clear-cut a forest with license from the legal authorities that pretend to *exist*, or when we accept a paycheck and a public or military pension for our individual act in the butchering of whole villages of men, woman, and children in the name of purely commercial wars for profit and gain. For we do so not in God's stead, but in that of the uniform of the fictional nation we are supporting and worshiping with our actions and inactions, bearing (showing respect of) its corporate Arms as its prostitutes instead of bearing our own blood heraldry, and most importantly that of the Blood of christ through our actions. It is this fear of the consequences and *evil* nature of our own deeds that is presented here as the *fear of God*. To *live* in fear of the legal fiction and its false doctrine (law) is to disrespect God's Nature and Word.

Latin principles of law agree here as well, where we can read:

—=—

**"If many are better led by love, more are CORRECTED by fear."**

—*Si meliores sunt quos ducit amor, plures sunt quos corrigit timer.* Co. Litt. 392. (BouvMaxims)

—=—

**"They who fear, TAKE CARE and AVOID."**

—*QUI TIMENT, CAVENT VITANT.* Branch, Princ. (Black4)

—=—

**"Punishment to a few, dread or fear to all."**

—*Paena ad paucos, metus ad omnes.* (BouvMaxims)

—=—

**"That by the punishment of a few, the fear of it may affect all."**

—*Ut paena ad paucos, metus ad omnes perveniat.* 4 Inst. 63. (BouvMaxims)

—=—

**"Those are vain fears which do not affect a man of a firm mind."**

—*Qui non cadunt in constantem virem, vani timores sunt astinandi.* 7 Co. 27. (BouvMaxims)

—=—

**"Fears which do not assail a resolute man are to be accounted vain."**

—*TIMORES VANI SUNT AESTIMANDI QUI NON CADUNT CONSTANTEM VIRUM.* 7 Coke, 17. (Black4)

—=—

And so the man that has no fear of God is the man resolute and firmly planted under God's Nature and Law. For he has no need to fear that which he respects without question and without lies.

Fear is used by governments through sanctions, the punishment for breaking legally imposed laws. And yet, the whole point of fearing God is that man need not be entrapped under the legal law. To fear God is to obey the Law of God so that no other law may effect us. To obey the legal law is to have no fear of God, or to pretend in vain to believe (love) God while obeying another, legal god. Our fear must be focused upon our goals, not our vices. To fear government is to take another god before Jehovah. To fear God is to necessarily despise all things legal, which includes kings and the idea of any sovereignty other than that place under Jehovah caused by such fear of It.

It is the English language that so purposefully misinterprets and obfuscates such words as *fear*, causing men to believe (love) in the opposite meanings of so many beautiful concepts. Thus we must, strangely enough, come to recognize this state of fear as the state of True Love in, deep empathy for, and foremost duty to protect all things Living and Real (of Source). We must be conscious that fiction, citizenship, membership, and artifice necessarily *exist* without (outside of) the Source of Life and Love in respect of God's Whole Nature and Law. This is the love of nothing substantial, only form; as simulation; vanity. For fear without Love (Source) is that which the church and state promote in their fictions as a means of controlling men in their false personas — the fear of images and fabled monsters, yes, but especially the fear of ceremonial priests (gods) imbued with secular, legal authority over men.

— — —

**“Fear can make you do more wrong than hate or jealousy... *fear makes you always, always hold something back.*”**

— Philip K. Dick, quoted from: 'VALIS'

— — —

In other words, we should take care to avoid those things which we fear might ensnare us in pain and trouble in the future, both with our fellow man and under God's Nature. Contracts of any type should be doubly feared, for they bind man in a fictional surety for some performance of a future deed as a certainty, and often stand against the True will, Law, and Love of Self of the man so bound. Pure Love, Devotion, and Charity seek no contract, and so these should be always of man's intention. That which we have no need to fear is that which we should strive to exist within. We have no need to fear God if we only act under God's Law. Thus fearing God is only the state of mind that equals fear of all things not of (belonging to) God. And so if one who claims love seeks a legally binding contract of marriage, if religion and government seek forced devotion to its legal principles in membership to its corporate structure, and if charity requires corporate interests and contractual and taxable obligations under those legal, contractual requirements, chances are that these things should be feared and thus avoided in lieu of their Natural, equitable equivalents under God's Law. Love, Devotion, and Charity need never obtain man's permissive fictions of law, and in Reality are utterly destroyed in their True intent by such corporate, impostor systems of these artificers.

All of these systems and the tools that invoke such evil stem from one source: artifice. It is only in “licensed” anarchy of God's Nature and Law thereof that evil acts may be respected and protected in their commitment. And the government's of men are created specifically for this purpose, as institutionalized evil through legal means that are opposed to the Natural Law. It is seemingly only through the justification and license (anarchy) of that artificial legal law of men that our acts against God's Nature are conducted in artful comfort without fear. We believe in our own permissive, governed lie that we may each act with licensed impunity against the very Supreme and Permanence of Being that sustains us. This is in totality unreasonable.



---

**“The safest course is to do nothing against one's conscience. With this secret, we can enjoy life and have no fear from death.”**

—Voltaire

---

Now let us pause here and be perfectly clear...

Throughout this journey, the author wishes for the reader to remember the key to everything written within this work. Without the comprehension of this one concept as a foundation for all *subjects* within, the reader will fail in his or her mission to see the unseen, to touch the untouchable, and to perceive that which is not Reality. For like a computer simulation, the legal code only *exists* as a script in text format (syntax) and nowhere else.

As upon your own so-called “smart” technology device (such as a cellphone), the legal code can only *exist* through an application (a forced, false appearance) of that codex. And so you may download a file with that word code, and the phone application changes those words (syntax) into a visual re-presentation of the code, allowing your imaginary perception of something that seems Real enough. The lie of fiction thus *appears* as truth. Yet, like peering into the looking glass, we still (hopefully) perceive that what *appears* on the screen is nothing more than a fictional re-presentation of a specific coded language, no matter how realistic or 3-dimensional it seems in its false impersonation of Reality. The *appearance* of pictures and video (moving pictures) is simply a mass of organized word-data; a script that can no more be viewed in Reality than the blowing wind, requiring some artificially created *device* to manifest its appearance. And yet, like the self-evident yet invisibly whirling breeze, the fiction can cause much damage in Nature simply by the belief of its user in the perceived reality of that fiction. Personhood (personification) is like an article of invisible clothing (a law-suit) that guides the wearer in his or her actions like a puppet on strings. The books we read may be so emotionally gripping that we may even picture those written scenes in our minds. And yet we still know (hopefully) that these re-presentations are only figments of our imagination created by mere words (code) on a page, and that our mind is changing this coded syntax as we are reading and translating it into a chemically induced, imaginary stage-play that does not Exist in Reality.

---

**“ANY SUFFICIENTLY ADVANCED TECHNOLOGY IS INDISTINGUISHABLE FROM MAGIC.”**

—Arthur C. Clarke

---

Eventually, the digital voice will be indistinguishable from the Natural one, even in conversations with machines or other technology (art). But we must never forget that *similarity is not sameness*. And at this point, Reality (God) will become virtually impossible to ascertain from fiction (satan). We will be lost in a matrix of artifice, a grand delusion of our own making, built only upon our own created information (artificial intelligence). Knowledge will be lost, replaced by useless form (information). Reality will be blurred in Real time by the fiction. Men will literally become a projected person (property of another), as their false id-entities, their very DNA is wrapped-up and *evolved* within proprietary personhood. True justice then impossible, True Equity will be only a memory.

---

“Because today we live in a society in which SPURIOUS REALITIES ARE MANUFACTURED by the media, by governments, by big corporations, by religious groups, political groups... So I ask, in my writing, What is real? Because unceasingly we are bombarded with pseudo-realities manufactured by very sophisticated people using very sophisticated electronic mechanisms. I do not distrust their motives; I distrust their power. They have a lot of it. And it is an astonishing power: that of creating whole universes, universes of the mind. I ought to know. I do the same thing.”

“There will come a time when it isn't 'They're spying on me through my phone' anymore. Eventually, it will be 'My phone is spying on me.'”

— Philip K. Dick (separate quotes)

---

“I see clearly that man in this world DECEIVES HIMSELF BY ADMIRING AND ESTEEMING THINGS WHICH ARE NOT, AND NEITHER SEES NOR ESTEEMS THE THINGS WHICH ARE.”

— St. Catherine of Genoa

---

“Visual imagery is the most important device incorporated into magic.”

— Satanic Bible

---

When the perceived miracle of Artificial Intelligence (AI) and 4-dimensional Virtual Reality (VR) become *second nature* to us, as our digital *self* in the domain of the *fourth person*, will these be in Reality anything but what they always have been: digital, fictional words and codes being re-presented as 3D or 4D seemingly realistic but always unreal environments, with a simulated, life-like mathematical algorithm that pretends to answer our demands and questions with what *appears* to be *Real* intelligence?

The answer *lies* in what you can be made to *beLIEve* (love), for a lie must be believed and consented to in order to have an effect on Reality. Thus we have faith in government. And so above all else in our capacity as Living sentient beings, we must always remember this one very important thing...

The legal language of government is based on a complete lie!

The names (via the dictionary / thesaurus) of everything upon the Earth is also a complete and utter lie, including your own.

No, really... Government is literally a lie.

---

**“In wartime, truth is so precious  
that she should always be attended by a bodyguard of lies.”**

—Winston Churchill

---

The problem is not the lie itself, but the belief (love) of it by men, that the lie *exists* as Reality. For only Real eyes realize real lies. Notice that the notion of Truth is personified into a female “she” in this quote above. No, Churchill does not believe that truth is a man. He was here speaking in verse, the language of the gods, for he was appointed legally as one. And make no mistake, for all times to men such as these are times of war. *War is peace...*

Here’s the legal definition of this word *lie*, from various legal and other sources:

**LIE** - 1. (1) **TO EXIST; SUBSIST**: as, to **“lie in grant:”** said of an incorporeal right; a corporeal right is said to **“lie in deed.”** (2) To be **maintainable, sustainable**: as, **an “action lies.”** Compare Lay, (3) **To be concealed, or in ambush**: as to: **lie in wait**. See **Lying**. 2. **A willful untruth ; a falsehood.** See **DECEIT; Decoy; ESTOPPEL; Falsehood; FRAUD; REPRESENTATION, Slander.** (WCA1889)

**LIE** - *noun* - **An untruth deliberately told; the uttering or ACTING of that which is false for the purpose of deceiving; intentional misstatement.** (Black4)

**LIE** - *noun* - 1. **A criminal falsehood; a falsehood uttered FOR THE PURPOSE OF DECEPTION; AN INTENTIONAL VIOLATION OF TRUTH. FICTION, OR A FALSE STATEMENT OR REPRESENTATION, NOT INTENDED TO DECEIVE, MISLEAD OR INJURE, AS IN FABLES, PARABLES AND THE LIKE, IS NOT A LIE. IT IS WILLFUL DECEIT THAT MAKES A LIE. A man may ACT a lie** as by pointing his finger in a wrong direction, when a traveler inquires of him his road. 2. **A FICTION**; in a ludicrous sense. 3. **FALSE DOCTRINE**. 1 John 2:1. 4. **An idolatrous picture of God, or A FALSE GOD**. Romans 1:25. 5. **That which deceives and disappoints confidence**. Micah 1:14. **To give the lie TO CHARGE WITH FALSEHOOD. A man's actions may give the lie to his words.** - *verb intransitive* - 1. **To utter falsehood with an intention to deceive, or with an IMMORAL DESIGN. Thou hast not lied to men, but to God.** Acts 5:3. 2. **To exhibit a false representation; to say or do that which deceives another, when he has a right to know the truth, or when morality requires a just representation.** - *verb intransitive preterit tense* - lay; - *participle passive* - lain, [**LIEN**, obsolete ] [The Gr. word usually signifies **to speak, which is to utter or throw out sounds...** **TO BE; to rest; TO ABIDE; TO REMAIN; often followed by some word denoting A PARTICULAR CONDITION**; as, to lie waste; to lie fallow; to lie open; to lie hid; to lie pining or grieving; **to lie under one's displeasure; TO LIE AT THE MERCY OF A CREDITOR**, or at the mercy of the waves. 8. **To consist**. He that thinks that diversion may not lie in hard labor, forgets the early rising of the huntsman. 9. **TO BE SUSTAINABLE IN LAW; TO BE CAPABLE OF BEING MAINTAINED**. An action lies against the tenant for waste. An appeal lies in this case. To lie at, **to tease or importune**. [Little used.] To lie at the heart, **to be fixed as an object of affection or anxious desire**. 1. **To lie by, to be repositied, or REMAINING WITH...** To lie hard or heavy, **to press; TO OPPRESS; TO BURDEN**. To lie on hand, **TO BE OR REMAIN IN POSSESSION...** 2. **TO BELONG TO**. It lies with you to make amends. To lie over, **to remain unpaid**, after the time when payment is due; **as a note in bank**. To lie to, **TO BE STATIONARY, AS A SHIP**. (Webs1828)

**STATIONARY** - *adjective* - 1. **Fixed; not moving, progressive or regressive; not appearing to move**. The sun becomes stationary in Cancer, in its advance into the northern signs. The court in England which was formerly itinerary, is now stationary. 2. **NOT ADVANCING, IN A**

MORAL SENSE; not improving; NOT GROWING WISER, greater or better; not becoming greater or more excellent. 3. Respecting place (as status and class). The same harmony and STATIONARY CONSTITUTION... (Webs1828)

TO LIE - That which is PROPER, is fit; as, an action on the case lies for an injury committed without force; CORPOREAL HEREDITAMENTS LIE IN LIVERY, that is, THEY PASS BY LIVERY; incorporeal hereditaments lie in grant, that is, pass by the force of the grant, and WITHOUT ANY LIVERY. Vide Lying in grant. (Bouv1856)

LIE TO - To adjoin... A cottage must have had four acres of land laid to it. (Black4)

DELIVERY - Contracts. THE TRANSMITTING THE POSSESSION OF A THING FROM ONE PERSON INTO THE POWER AND POSSESSION OF ANOTHER. 2. Originally, delivery was a clear and unequivocal act of giving possession, accomplished by placing the subject to be transferred in the hands of the buyer or his avowed AGENT, or in their respective warehouses, VESSELS, carts, and the like. This delivery was properly considered as the true BADGE of transferred property, as importing full evidence of consent to transfer; preventing the appearance of possession in the transferrer from continuing the credit of property unduly; and avoiding uncertainty and risk in the title of the acquirer. 3. The complicated transactions of modern trade, however, render impossible a strict adherence to this simple rule. It often happens that the purchaser of a commodity cannot take immediate possession and receive the delivery... 16. - 11. If the vendor rely on the promises of the vendee to perform the conditions of the sale, and deliver the goods accordingly, the right of property is changed; but where, PERFORMANCE AND DELIVERY ARE UNDERSTOOD TO BE SIMULTANEOUS, POSSESSION, OBTAINED BY ARTIFICE, WILL NOT VEST A TITLE IN THE VENDEE. Where, on the sale of a chattel, the purchase money is paid, the property is vested in the vendee, and if he permit it to remain in the custody of the vendor, he cannot call upon the latter for any subsequent loss or deterioration not arising from negligence. (Bouv1856)

LIVERY - English law. 1. The delivery of possession of lands to those tenants WHO HOLD OF THE KING in capite, or knight's service. 2. Livery was also the name of a writ which LAY for the heir of age, TO OBTAIN THE POSSESSION OF SEISIN OF HIS LANDS AT THE KING'S HANDS. It signifies, IN THE THIRD PLACE, THE CLOTHES GIVEN BY A NOBLEMAN OR GENTLEMAN TO HIS SERVANT. (Bouv1856)

LIVERY OF SEISIN - Estates. A delivery of possession of lands, tenements, and hereditaments, UNTO ONE ENTITLED TO THE SAME. This was a ceremony used in the common law for the conveyance of real estate; and the livery was in deed, which was performed by the feoffor and the feoffee going upon the land, and the latter receiving it from the former; or in law, where THE GAME was not made on the land, BUT IN SIGHT OF IT. 2. In most of the states, livery of seisin is unnecessary, it having been dispensed with either by express law or by usage. THE RECORDING OF THE DEED HAS THE SAME EFFECT. In Maryland, however, it seems that a deed cannot operate as a feoffment, without livery of seisin, and the article Seisin. (Bouv1856)

*\*\*More on seisin (possession by seizure) in relation to legal delivery at birth (a lie) later in this volume.*

ADJOIN - *verb transitive* - [Latin *adjungo, ad* and *jungo*. See Join.] TO JOIN OR UNITE TO; to put to, BY PLACING IN CONTACT; to unite, by fastening together with a joint, mortise, or knot. But in these transitive senses, it is rarely used. [See Join.] - *verb intransitive* - TO LIE or be next to, or IN CONTACT; to be contiguous; as, a farm adjoining to the highway. This is the common use of the word, and *to* is often omitted; as adjoining the highway. (Webs1828)

**JOIN** - *verb transitive* - [Latin *jungo, jungere*; *jungo* for *jugo, jugum*; English **YOKE**; Gr. **a yoke**, and **a pair, to join**] 1. **To set or bring one thing in contiguity with another.** Woe to them that join house to house, that lay field to field. Isaiah 5:8. 2. **To couple; to connect; TO COMBINE;** as, **to join ideas.** 3. **TO UNITE IN LEAGUE OR MARRIAGE ... WHAT GOD HATH JOINED TOGETHER, LET NOT MAN PUT ASUNDER.** Matthew 19:6. 4. **TO ASSOCIATE.** Go near and join thyself to this chariot. Acts 8:29. 5. **TO UNITE IN ANY ACT.** Thy tuneful voice with numbers join. 6. **To unite in concord. But that ye be perfectly joined together IN THE SAME MIND, AND IN THE SAME JUDGMENT.** 1 Corinthians 1:10... In general, join signifies **to unite two entire things WITHOUT BREACH OR INTERMIXTURE, BY CONTACT OR CONTIGUITY, either temporary or permanent.** It differs from connect, which signifies properly, **to unite by an intermediate substance.** But join, unite, and connect are often used synonymously. - *verb intransitive* - To grow to; **to adhere...** 1. **To be contiguous,** close or in contact; as **WHEN TWO HOUSES JOIN.** 2. **To unite with in MARRIAGE, league, CONFEDERACY, partnership or SOCIETY...** (Webs1828)

**LIE IN FRANCHISE** - **Property is said to "lie in franchise"** when it is of such a nature that **the persons entitled thereto may SEIZE it without the aid of a court;** e. g., wrecks, waifs, estrays. (Black4)

**LIE IN GRANT** - **Incorporeal hereditaments** are said to "lie in grant;" that is, **they pass by force of the grant (deed or charter) WITHOUT LIVERY.** (Black4)

**LIE IN LIVERY** - A term applied to **corporeal hereditaments, freeholds,** etc., signifying that **they PASS BY LIVERY, not by the mere force of the grant.** (Black4)

**LIE IN WAIT** - See **Lying in Wait.** (Black4)

**LYING IN WAIT** - **Lying in ambush; lying hid or concealed for the purpose of making a sudden and unexpected attack upon a person WHEN HE SHALL ARRIVE AT THE SCENE (I.E. BIRTH).** In some jurisdictions, where there are several degrees of murder, lying in wait is made evidence of that deliberation and premeditated intent which is necessary to characterize murder in the first degree. **This term is not synonymous with "concealed." If a person conceals himself for the purpose of shooting another unawares, he is lying in wait; BUT A PERSON MAY, WHILE CONCEALED, SHOOT ANOTHER WITHOUT COMMITTING THE CRIME OF MURDER.** (Black4)

**CONCEAL** - **To hide; secrete; withhold from the knowledge of others; to withdraw from observation; to withhold from utterance or declaration; to cover or keep from sight.** The synonyms of conceal are **"to hide: disguise, dissemble; secrete."** To hide is generic: "conceal" is simply **not to make known what we wish to secrete; disguise or dissemble is TO CONCEAL BY ASSUMING SOME FALSE APPEARANCE; to secrete is to hide in some place of secrecy. A man may conceal facts, disguise his sentiments, dissemble his feelings, or secrete stolen goods.** The word "conceal," according to the best lexicographers, signifies **TO WITHHOLD OR KEEP SECRET MENTAL FACTS FROM ANOTHER'S KNOWLEDGE,** as well as **to hide or secrete physical objects from sight or observation.** (Black4)

**CONCEALED** - Not synonymous with "lying in wait"... The term "concealed weapons" means weapons **willfully or knowingly covered or kept from sight.** (Black4)

**CONCEALERS** - In old English law. **Such as FIND out concealed LAND;** that is, **lands privily (privately) kept from the king by common persons having nothing to show for them.** They are called "a troublesome, disturbant sort of men; turbulent persons." (Black4)

**CONCEALMENT** - **A withholding of something which one knows and which one, in duty, is bound to reveal.** The terms "misrepresentation" and "concealment" have a known and definite meaning in the law of insurance. **Misrepresentation is the STATEMENT OF**



SOMETHING AS FACT WHICH IS UNTRUE IN FACT, and which the assured states, KNOWING IT TO BE NOT TRUE, WITH AN INTENT TO DECEIVE the underwriter, OR WHICH HE STATES POSITIVELY AS TRUE, WITHOUT KNOWING IT TO BE TRUE, and which has a tendency TO MISLEAD, such fact in either case being material to the risk. Concealment is the designed and intentional WITHHOLDING of any fact material to the risk, which the assured, in honesty and good faith, OUGHT TO COMMUNICATE to the underwriter; mere silence on the part of the assured, especially as to some matter of fact which he does not consider it important for the underwriter to know, is not to be considered as such concealment. If the fact so untruly stated or purposely suppressed is not material, that is, if the knowledge or ignorance of it would not naturally influence the judgment of the underwriter in making the contract, or in estimating the degree and character of the risk, or in fixing the rate of the premium, it is not a "misrepresentation" or "concealment," within the clause of the conditions annexed to policies. (Black4)

CONCEALMENT OF CAUSE OF ACTION - To constitute it so as TO PREVENT RUNNING OF LIMITATIONS, SOME TRICK OR ARTIFICE MUST BE EMPLOYED TO PREVENT INQUIRY OR ELUDE INVESTIGATION, or to mislead and hinder party who has a cause of action from obtaining information, and acts relied on must be of an AFFIRMATIVE character and FRAUDULENT. (Black4)

LYING BY - A person who, by his PRESENCE and SILENCE at a transaction which affects his interests, may be fairly SUPPOSED TO ACQUIESCE IN IT, if he afterwards propose to disturb the arrangement, is said to be PREVENTED FROM DOING SO BY REASON THAT HE HAS BEEN LYING BY. (Black4)

— — —

The constitutions of nations make the States (private People) fictionally "sovereign" in their own self-proclaimed, ordained and established magistracy, preventing those States (People) from being investigated or sanctioned, protecting and preventing their secrets (mysteries) from being revealed, making their collective (federal) and individual intent virtually undiscoverable, and creating a paper fiction god over all who act within its incorporated jurisdictional body politic. All constitutions are exclusive of God, even as God is listed in declaratory justification of each constitution. For neither the scriptures nor any mention of christ are anywhere to be found in the tainted words of these constituted governments, nor is any proclaimed obedience to them procured. There is no higher law (false doctrine) than the state. Christ (God's Word) has no place and is never named within these so-called "Christian Nations," for this noun "Pope" is only the invented form of a false title called as "Christ" (replacement/ antichristos) in law. Man can only constitute (create) artifice. And subscription may only be taken to artificial things, which need consent and support to *exist* and have authority. Life in Nature needs no subscription or belief by men to thrive. In Truth, man has no need to create anything else that God's Nature and Supreme Creation hasn't already provided, including the self-evidence of Its Law.

Instead, man declares, ordains, establishes, and constitutes himself as god.

— — —

"A CONSTITUTION is the arrangement of MAGISTRACIES in a STATE."

— Aristotle

— — —

*The constituted gods...* One does not create a magistracy without creating subjects to that majesty at the same time, or at least the potential to admit men into and under subjection to that godship of magistracy. Kingdoms and nations are not built for men to be born in the issue of godship (magistracy) without the opposite class structure being created as well. Without subjects a master has no purpose. Without the multitude in commonalty of service, no sovereignty may *exist*. Nothing can be above without that which is below it. The United States constitution, the con of the ages, is certainly no different in its structure.

Here again, religions be damned. We need not priests and politicians to show us this Reality. For these institutions only seek to be repositories (hoarders) of God's abundant Nature so as to control that abundance; to re-package and sell what is, was, and always shall be the free Gift of Jehovah. This is the con game of the constitutionalists; seekers of pro-stitutes that will consent to *live* under only what *they* con-stitute.

**CONSTITUTION** - contracts - **The constitution of a contract, is the making of the contract as, THE WRITTEN CONSTITUTION OF A DEBT.** (*Bouv1856*)

**CONSTITUTE** - *verb transitive* - [Latin, **to set.**] 1. **To set; TO FIX; to enact; TO ESTABLISH. We must obey laws appointed and constituted by lawful authority, NOT AGAINST THE LAW OF GOD.** 2. **TO FORM or compose; TO GIVE FORMAL EXISTENCE TO; to make a THING what it is.** Perspicuity constitutes the prime excellence of style. Truth and reason constitute that intellectual gold that defies destruction. 3. **To APPOINT, DEPUTE OR ELECT to an OFFICE or employment; TO MAKE AND EMPOWER. A sheriff is constituted a conservator of the peace. A has constituted B his ATTORNEY or AGENT.** (*Webs1828*)

**CON** - ...1. **To know.** 2. **TO MAKE ONESELF MASTER OF; TO FIX IN THE MIND or commit to memory.**... (*Webs1828*)

**STITCH** - *verb transitive* - [G. This is another form of **STICK.**] 1. **To sew** in a particular manner... **to stitch the leaves of a book and form a pamphlet.** 2. **To form land into ridges.** [N. England.] To stitch up, to mend or **UNITE** with a needle and thread; as, **TO STITCH UP A RENT;** to stitch up an artery. - *noun* - ...3. **A LAND;** the space between two double furrows in plowed ground. (*Webs1828*)

**STICK** - *noun* - [G. This word is connected with the verb **to stick with STOCK, stack,** and other words having the like elements. The primary sense of the root is to thrust, to shoot, and **to set.**]... - *verb transitive preterit tense and participle passive* - **stuck.** [G., to sting or prick, **to stick TO ADHERE.**] 1. To pierce; to stab; **TO CAUSE TO ENTER, as a pointed instrument;** hence, to kill by piercing; as, **to stick a beast in slaughter.** [A common use of the word.] 2. To thrust in; **to fasten or CAUSE TO REMAIN** by piercing; as, to stick a pin on the sleeve... - *verb intransitive* - ...2. **TO BE UNITED; TO BE INSEPARABLE; TO CLING FAST TO, AS SOMETHING REPROACHFUL...** 4. **To stop; to be impeded by ADHESION or obstruction;** as, the carriage sticks in the mire. 5. To stop; **to be ARRESTED IN A COURSE...** 11. **To adhere closely in friendship and affection.** There is a friend that sticketh closer than a brother. Proverbs 18:24. **To stick to, to adhere closely; to be constant; TO BE FIRM;** to be persevering; as, **to stick to a party or cause...** To stick by, 1. **To adhere closely; to be constant; TO BE FIRM IN SUPPORTING.** We are your only friends; stick by us, and we will stick by you. 2. To be troublesome by adhering... (*Webs1828*)

**TUTELAR, TUTELARY** - *adjective* - [Latin *tutelar*, *supra.*] **HAVING THE GUARDIANSHIP OR CHARGE OF PROTECTING A PERSON OR A THING; guardian; protecting;** as tutelary genii; **tutelary goddesses.** (*Webs1828*)

**TUTELAGE** - *noun* - [from Latin *tutela*, **PROTECTION,** from *tueor*, **to defend.**] 1. **Guardianship; protection; applied to the person protecting; as, THE KING'S RIGHT OF SEIGNORY AND TUTELAGE.** 2. **STATE OF BEING UNDER A GUARDIAN.** (*Webs1828*)

**TUTOR** - *noun* - [Latin from *tuero*, **TO DEFEND.**] 1. **In the civil law, A GUARDIAN; ONE WHO HAS THE CHARGE OF A CHILD OR PUPIL AND HIS ESTATE.** 2. **One who has the care of instructing another** in various branches or in any branch of **human learning**... - *verb transitive* - **To teach; to instruct.** 1. **TO TREAT WITH AUTHORITY OR SEVERITY.** 2. **To correct.** (Webs1828)

**TUTORAGE** - *noun* - In the civil law, **guardianship; THE CHARGE OF A PUPIL AND HIS ESTATE.** In France, tutorage does not expire till the pupil is twenty five years of age. 1. **The AUTHORITY OR SOLEMNITY OF A TUTOR.** [Little used.] (Webs1828)

—=—

And just what happens when we put the words con, stitch, and tutelary together?

Constitution...

We get the con-sti-tuted legal *existence* in debt called citizen-ship in agency, as the idolatry and adultery of being a constituent; a moving statue, a legally created and automated golem. Just why did you think public education is mandatory? It's a contractual requirement (debt) of the constituents!

Amazingly, anyone who sees through this piracy scheme of constitutions and the magistracy thereby falsely created from it is considered as mentally ill. Merely disagreeing with the gods and attempting to be Naturally Free when in an assumed public contract of servitude is a psychiatric condition treatable by pain, punishment, extortion (exaction), and other methods of tyranny. Conformity to legalism, false logic (dialectic), public-mindedness, and of course abandonment of True religious Freedom under God and Natural Law is a requirement of these constituted authorities. Those who are awake to the fraud obviously then have the following diagnosis:

**CONSTITUTIONAL PSYCHOPATHIC INFERIORITY** - **Individuals who show a lifelong and constitutional TENDENCY NOT TO CONFORM TO THE CUSTOMS OF THE GROUP, and who HABITUALLY MISBEHAVE, and have no sense of responsibility to their fellowmen or to society as a whole.** These individuals fail to learn by experience and are inadequate, incompatible, and inefficient. (Black4)

—=—

The conformers, the public-minded, brainwashed pat-riots as lovers of their own enslavement, that common class of equalized house-slaves called the general public, the middle class of mammon, the goyim we are all trained to become from birth; these are the constitutors, the constituents, the honored dead absent of spirit and Living only a civil, artificial *existence*.

**CONSTITUENT** - *adjective* - [Latin, **to set.** See **STATUE, STATUTE.**] **Setting; constituting; applied to PARTS OF A THING THAT ARE ESSENTIAL TO IT.** Hence, necessary or essential; elemental; **forming, composing or making as an essential part.** **BODY, SOUL, AND REASON, ARE THE THREE CONSTITUENT PARTS OF A MAN.** Oxygen and hydrogen are the constituent parts of water. (Webs1828)

**CONSTITUENT** - *noun* - 1. **He or THAT WHICH SETS, FIXES OR FORMS; HE OR THAT WHICH CONSTITUTES OR COMPOSES.** Their first composure and origination requires a higher and nobler constituent than chance. 2. **THAT WHICH CONSTITUTES OR COMPOSES, as a part, or an essential part.** The lymph in those glands is a necessary constituent of the aliment. 3. **ONE WHO APPOINTS OR ELECTS ANOTHER to an office or employment.** (Webs1828)

**CONSTITUENT** - He who GIVES AUTHORITY TO ANOTHER TO ACT FOR HIM. THE CONSTITUENT IS BOUND WITH WHATEVER HIS ATTORNEY (AGENT) DOES BY VIRTUE OF HIS AUTHORITY. The electors of a member of the legislature are his constituents, to whom HE IS RESPONSIBLE for his legislative acts. (Bouv1856)

**STATUE** - *noun* - [Latin, to set; that which is SET OR FIXED.] AN IMAGE; a solid substance formed by carving into the likeness of a whole living being; as a statue of Hercules or of a lion. - *verb transitive* - TO PLACE, as a statue; TO FORM A STATUE OF. (Webs1828)

**CONSTITUTED** - *participle passive* - SET; FIXED; ESTABLISHED; made; ELECTED; APPOINTED. (Webs1828)

**CONSTITUTED** - In the civil law. AN AGREEMENT TO PAY A SUBSISTING DEBT which exists without any stipulation, whether of the promisor OR ANOTHER PARTY. It differs from a stipulation in that it must be for an EXISTING debt. A day appointed for any purpose. A form of APPEAL. Calvinus, Lex. (Black4)

**CONSTITUTER** - *noun* - One who constitutes or appoints. (Webs1828)

**CONSTITUTOR** - In the civil law. One who, by a simple agreement, BECOMES RESPONSIBLE FOR THE PAYMENT OF ANOTHER'S DEBT. Inst. 4, 6, 9. (Black4)

**CONSTITUTOR** - Civil law. He who promised by a simple pact TO PAY THE DEBT OF ANOTHER; and this is always A PRINCIPAL OBLIGATION. (Bouv1856)

**CONSTITUTION** - (*repeated*) - Contracts. The constitution of a contract, is the making of the contract as, THE WRITTEN CONSTITUTION OF A DEBT. (Bouv1856)

**CONSTITUTIONES** - Laws promulgated, i. e., ENACTED, by the ROMAN EMPEROR. They were of various kinds, namely, the following: (1) *Edicta*; (2) *decreta*; (3) *rescripta*, called also "*epistolae*." Sometimes they were GENERAL, and intended TO FORM A PRECEDENT FOR OTHER LIKE CASES; at other times they were SPECIAL, particular, or individual (personales), and not intended to form a precedent. The emperor had this POWER OF IRRESPONSIBLE ENACTMENT by virtue of a certain *lex regia*, whereby he was made the fountain of justice and of mercy. (Black4)

**CONSTITUTIONAL LAW** - (1) That branch of the PUBLIC LAW OF A STATE which treats of the organization and frame of government, THE ORGANS AND POWERS OF SOVEREIGNTY, the distribution of political and governmental AUTHORITIES AND FUNCTIONS, the fundamental PRINCIPLES which are TO REGULATE THE RELATIONS OF GOVERNMENT AND SUBJECT, and which PRESCRIBES generally the plan and method according to which the public affairs of the state are to be ADMINISTERED. (2) That department of the science of law which treats of constitutions, their establishment, construction, and interpretation, and of the validity of legal enactments as tested by the criterion of conformity to the fundamental law. (3) A constitutional law is one which is consonant to, and agrees with, the constitution; ONE WHICH IS NOT IN VIOLATION OF ANY PROVISION OF THE CONSTITUTION OF THE PARTICULAR STATE. (Black4)

**SUBJECT** - ... - *noun* - [Latin] 1. ONE THAT OWES ALLEGIANCE TO A SOVEREIGN AND IS GOVERNED BY HIS LAWS. The NATIVES of Great Britain are subjects of the British government. THE NATIVES OF THE UNITED STATES, AND NATURALIZED FOREIGNERS, ARE SUBJECTS OF THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT. Men in FREE governments, ARE SUBJECTS AS WELL AS CITIZENS; AS CITIZENS, THEY ENJOY RIGHTS AND FRANCHISES; as subjects, they are BOUND to obey the laws. THE SUBJECT MUST OBEY HIS PRINCE, BECAUSE GOD COMMANDS IT, AND HUMAN LAWS REQUIRE IT... 4. That in which any thing inheres or EXISTS... - *verb transitive* - 1. To

bring under the power or DOMINION of. Alexander subjected a great part of the civilized world to his dominion. Firmness of mind that subjects every gratification of sense to the rule of right reason— 2. TO PUT UNDER OR WITHIN THE POWER OF. In one short view subjected to our eye, gods, emperors, heroes, sages, beauties lie. 3. TO ENSLAVE; to make obnoxious. He is the most subjected, the most enslaved, WHO IS SO IN HIS UNDERSTANDING. 4. To expose; to make liable. Credulity subjects a person to impositions. 5. To submit; to make accountable. God is not bound to subject his ways of operation to the scrutiny of our thoughts— 6. To make subservient. --Subjected to his service angel wings. 7. To cause to undergo; as, to subject a substance to a white heat; to subject it to a rigid test. (Webs1828)

CONSTAT - English law. The name of a CERTIFICATE, which the clerk of the pipe and auditors of the exchequer make at the request of any person who intends to plead or move in the court for the discharge of anything; and the effect of it is, the certifying what constat (APPEARS) upon record touching the matter in question. 2. A constat is held to be superior to an ordinary certificate, because IT CONTAINS NOTHING BUT WHAT IS ON RECORD. AN EXEMPLIFICATION UNDER THE GREAT SEAL, OF THE ENROLMENT OF ANY LETTERS-PATENT, is called a constat. Vide Exemplification; Inspeximus. 3. Whenever an officer gives a CERTIFICATE that such A THING APPEARS OF RECORD, it is called a constat; BECAUSE THE OFFICER DOES NOT SAY THAT THE FACT IS SO, BUT IT APPEARS TO BE AS HE CERTIFIES. A certificate that it appears to the officer that a judgment has been entered, is insufficient. (Bouv1856)



The constituted, principal authorities and the subjected agents... which one do you really think you are?

The Sealed birth certificate is constat (an official appearance) of the recorded deed (event) of the creation (birth) of a legal entity; a strawman. Thus, our legal *self* is publicly constituted (legally created) as a registered debtor, and so too are we pre-tended to be as acting agent in surety, as we play that fictional part throughout our *lives* by our expressions of actions taken through its admixed surname and signature. The court hardly need prove the fact of our appearance in person there, for we foolishly present a false id-entity such as a driver's license that certifies our legal *existence* and apparition in that courtroom at bar. To enter into and be heard in their cartoon world, we must admit to being a cartoon or to being its agent (attorney) answering a service of summons and process, the agent being a sort of bridge between worlds, able to speak not as but on behalf of the dead fictional character displayed by that legal persona (mask).

Let us never forget that the original United States of America were nothing if not slave colonies, that the constitution protected and promoted slavery, and that those colonies were then constituted (put into debt compact) as slave-states. This alone separates the constitution instantly from God's Law. No rational man can possibly think that slavery is christ-like. Thus no man should be fooled into believing in the notion of the possibility of a "Christian nation" as being at all in harmony with christ's scriptural teachings, only as one in harmony with the corporate church. For slaves were listed not just as valuable considerations, but in the lowest status as 3/5's of a person only for taxation purposes as valuable property in mammon. They were not men but beasts personified and chained. And yet the most avid supporter and lover of this country places the legal constitution above the Bible, praising its legal re-creation as the end of involuntary slavery instead of its true intent: the inception of voluntary slavery and servitude we know today as US Citizenship.

At least the negroes and white indentures (white negro) knew they were slaves...



— — —

**"How is it that we hear the loudest yelps for liberty among the drivers of negroes?"**

— Samuel Johnson, quoted from: 'Taxation No Tyranny - An Answer To The Resolutions And Address Of The American Congress.'

— — —

**"For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only USE NOT LIBERTY FOR AN OCCASION TO THE FLESH, BUT BY LOVE SERVE ONE ANOTHER."**

— Galatians 5:13, KJB

— — —

We hardly stop to consider that the constitution positively gave certain men *liberty* to own other certain men as slaves. We often confuse liberty and freedom as total Freedom without constraint, without pausing to consider those Laws of God's Nature that abound, creating the duties we owe to all others in such a Natural Liberty. And so we forget the Source (God) of Natural liberty and Law, and instead receive legalized liberty (corporate franchise) from these constituted slave-master authorities, from a false legal source of constituted magistracy.

**MAYOR - The chief or EXECUTIVE MAGISTRATE OF A CITY. His PRINCIPAL DUTY is to enforce the laws of the city. He may also preside over the mayor's court, which has JURISDICTION, concurrent with the courts of other committing magistrates, over offenses perpetrated WITHIN THE CITY LIMITS, and of special matters GIVEN BY STATUTE. See MAGISTRATE. (WCA1889)**

**LOCAL GOVERNMENT; MUNICIPAL GOVERNMENT - See CORPORATION, Municipal. (WCA1889)**

— — —

A city and a county are never anything but a municipal corporation. The term of art "city limits" is often, in many states, listed instead as "corporate limits." To place any other image or respect upon any city other than this fact is to be fallen to fiction, to be romanticized by artifice and artful reputation. A city simply does not Exist. Its *existence* is in legal name (noun) only, consisting of a corporate charter and agencies filled by agents. The mayor is the chief magistrate (god) of any city or county (corporation). And so the imaginary notion of *The Windy City* is still in Reality just a fictional piece of paper; a constituted commercial corporation and nothing more, though its name is used to describe attributes of things that are not "the city." To leave *the city* is to leave (stop believing in/loving) the corporate jurisdiction of that city, not necessarily the actual land it claims to legally, corporately control. For all parts of the United States have been districted (seized) into counties (municipal corporations), and so to leave the cities or counties would be legally impossible. We can only remain unseen and disrespected to their fictional laws and jurisdictions by following our own spiritual path under the Higher Law. We must distinguish between the Real and the fiction, especially when it involves the condition of our Self and how we are "seen" by the agents of law.

This word "election" is also strewn throughout the Bible. We should recognize that election is merely another word for choice. We have a choice between God and mammon, Reality and fiction, and our election makes that choice sure. In the induced legal, vulgar realm of dog-Latin, we do not comprehend that our legal elections represent the corporate franchise of voting for our constitutors,

as constituted authorities, to which we become the constituents and subjects thereof. It is the participation in this so-called patriotic endeavor of voting for rulers that ultimately legitimizes that which seals our spiritual fate. For by participation in legal elections, Jehovah is never our choice. The elected legal gods fictionally destroy man's power of choice to act morally against such artifice as themselves in flattering title through their legal (evil) design of that false doctrine of "freedom of religion" defined previously in this chapter. To vote is to consent and submit to fictional authority and the punishments (sanctions) of the false law and executive agents that enforce that imagined color of authority.

---

**"Even so then at this present time also THERE IS A REMNANT**  
**ACCORDING TO THE ELECTION OF GRACE."**

—Romans 11: 5, KJB

---

**"Knowing, brethren beloved, your ELECTION of God."**

—1 Thessalonians 1: 4, KJB

---

**"Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to MAKE YOUR**  
**CALLING AND ELECTION SURE: for if ye do these things, YE SHALL**  
**NEVER FALL: For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you**  
**abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus**  
**Christ. Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in**  
**remembrance of these things, though ye know them, AND BE**  
**ESTABLISHED IN THE PRESENT TRUTH."**

—2 Peter 1: 10-12, KJB

---

And here we must pause to consider that our common idea of what Existence is in Reality and in Nature has no bearing or sameness in the legal fiction. A lie is never the present Truth of Life in God's Nature. For to *exist* as a fiction is to be created by legal means, a confirmed untruth, an image, a fictional creation of man's i-magi-nation, and at best a simulation of what Is. So we must herein comprehend that a legal existence is in-deed a lie which is respected despite God. Anything and everything that *exists* and *appears* in legal form (in name and title) is a lie. But most importantly, a legal *existence* as a fiction only has artificial *life* as long as men can be con-vinced to acknowledge and confirm that legal *life* as anything but a lie. Belief (love) and faith in the lie by men christens the lie as a virtual reality, creating the legal *existence* of that which does not Exist in Nature, allowing false gods (magistrates) to rule in a falsehood of authority and law, under the dark robes of a God-less justice system.

Now let us hear from the fabled "father" of the declaration of independence himself, to whom the phrase "separation of church and state" originated in America. But we never stop to think that a nation or people free from religion is a nation and a people without a Higher, moral, foundational Law. To be free of religion is to be **without religious Law**. It means to be morally Lawless, and that the legal law of man is respected as the highest in our voluntary dam-nation.

---

**"The bill for establishing religious freedom... still met with opposition; but, WITH SOME MUTILATIONS IN THE PREAMBLE, it was finally passed; and a singular proposition proved that its protection of opinion was meant to be UNIVERSAL. Where the preamble declares that coercion is a departure from the plan of the holy author of our religion, an amendment was proposed, by inserting the word 'Jesus Christ,' SO THAT IT SHOULD READ 'A DEPARTURE FROM THE PLAN OF JESUS CHRIST, THE HOLY AUTHOR OF OUR RELIGION.' THE INSERTION WAS REJECTED BY A GREAT MAJORITY, in proof that they meant to comprehend, within the mantle of its protection, the Jew and the Gentile, the Christian and Mahometan, the Hindoo, and infidel OF EVERY DENOMINATION."**

*—Thomas Jefferson, from his autobiography, in reference to the 1786 Virginia Act for Establishing Religious Freedom, a template for the First Amendment*

---

**"And the day will come when the mystical generation of Jesus, by the supreme being as his father in the womb of a virgin, will be classed with the fable of the generation of Minerva in the brain of Jupiter."**

*—Thomas Jefferson, famously quoted in observation to John Adams*

---

**"The legitimate powers of government extend to such acts ONLY as are injurious to others. But it does me no injury for my neighbour to say there are twenty gods, OR NO GOD. It neither picks my pocket nor breaks my leg."**

*—Thomas Jefferson, excerpt from: 'Notes on the State of Virginia'*

---

Many attempts are documented in the past to "christianize" the constitution of the United States, yet another obvious hint that there is nothing of christ (God's Word/Law) within. One example of this came in 1864 during the American Civil War, when the National Association for the Amendment of the Constitution, renamed later as the National Reform Association (NRA), attempted desperately to constitutionally amend what it called as the "atheistical Constitution" by clearly declaring it as a "Christian Nation." To this end, the preamble to the constitution was proposed to be changed to this:

---

**"We, the people of the United States, humbly acknowledging Almighty God as the source of all authority and power in civil government, THE**

**LORD JESUS CHRIST AS THE RULER AMONG THE NATIONS, HIS  
REVEALED WILL AS THE SUPREME LAW OF THE LAND, IN ORDER  
TO CONSTITUTE A CHRISTIAN GOVERNMENT... do ordain and  
establish this Constitution for the United States of America”**

---

Needless to say this amendment was defeated utterly by congress. This would have severely tied the hands of these commercial pirates as the principal money-changers and tax-farmers, and would have taken away their commercial intent (corporate personhood). The preamble is a statement of **purpose**, which is why only it was attempted to be changed. It is a preface, not dissimilar in purpose to the one in this work, describing the author’s intentions. For the founders of this incorporated structure based it purely in mammon, even as the preamble’s words exclaim well-being only for “Themselves (Ourselves) and their Posterity (bloodline),” and nothing could be farther from the True tenets, will, and testament of christ. Obviously the constitutions are respecters of legal (anti-God) persons, places, and things (legal terms of art). Instead, the constitution created a state of being that allowed private men to do unto others as they should not want us to do to them, and in turn created a structure of pure competition opposed to Real Love, Faith, Charity, and Piety.

The preamble establishes the fact that men as human capital (chattel) must be moved by the commercial law and systems of mammon. It established masters and servants as principals and agents, creating protective statuses (persons) for each class while calling it, including the shackled slave-class, as the legal “equality” of their own Manifest Destiny. It ordained false gods and established their followers.

**PREAMBLE** - *noun* - [Latin *proe*, **before**, and *ambulo*, **to go**.] 1. Something previous; **introduction to a discourse or writing**. 2. **The introductory part of a statute, which states THE REASONS AND INTENT OF THE LAW**. - *verb transitive* - **To preface**; to introduce with previous remarks. (Webs1828)

**AMBLE** - *verb intransitive* - [Latin *ambulo*, **to walk**.] 1. **To move with a certain peculiar pace**, as a horse, first lifting his two legs on one side, and then changing to the other. 2. **To move easy, without hard shocks**. Him time ambles withal. 3. **In a ludicrous sense, TO MOVE WITH SUBMISSION, OR BY DIRECTION, OR TO MOVE AFFECTEDLY**. - *noun* - A peculiar pace of a horse. (Webs1828)

---

Slaves and subjects in indenture must be ambled in their employments (use), and so the constitution intentionally created the foundation of the ultimate colony (plantation) as a nation of States, negatively protecting the masters of those States (People) from their positively enforced ambling and farming of all other men and public taxes. A colony is another word for a farm, a plantation, which is why a tax collector was nicknamed as a *farmer of men*. What is negatively restricted in the constitution towards those private States (People) leaves all positive, non-restrictive (unconstitutional) principles of public law to effect all the positively created subjects (legal entities) of the nation in the public realm of jurisdiction. They are to be moved with submission and by causal misdirection, a commercial system designed to move those affected (legally dis-eased) men by controlling the law and thus ability and *freedom* of movement while acting in public statuses (commercial vessels). How else might slaves have been made “equal” denizens to other US citizenships after the Civil War unless all other public US persons were made equally enslaved (enfranchised) as well? We all were made to meet somewhere in the middle, just as the definition of *denizen* suggests, unable to inherit land but more than able to rent it publicly in tenancy from its private, feudal holder, even while being tricked into believing it is our own.

Other examples of the utter dismissal of Christ's testament and Law (Word) in the constitution, as provided from an article collated by an "atheist" website entitled *patheos.com* — listed and detailed not the words of atheists but of ardent religious opponents and reformers to the constitution — are here listed and sourced as follows:

- An **anonymous** anti-federalist writer in October 1787 complained about the Constitution's "**general disregard of religion**" and "**indifference towards religion**;" in November another opponent of the Constitution who went by the **pen name** *Philadelphiensis* echoed these complaints, criticizing its "**silence**" and "**indifference about religion**" in November 1787. (Kramnick, Isaac and R. Laurence Moore. *The Godless Constitution: The Case Against Religious Correctness*. W.W. Norton, 1996, page 33, and continued...)
- In January of 1788, an anti-federalist warned in a Boston newspaper that **since God was absent from the Constitution, America would suffer the curse pronounced by Samuel** in 1 Samuel 15:23 ("**BECAUSE THOU HAST REJECTED THE WORD OF THE LORD, HE HATH ALSO REJECTED THEE**"). A March 1788 letter to the Massachusetts Gazette similarly criticized the Constitution's "**inattention to religion**" and asserted that **it would be impossible to establish an enduring government without "publick protection" for religious belief**. (page 36)
- In 1789, a group of Presbyterian elders wrote to George Washington to complain that **the Constitution contained no reference to "the only true God and Jesus Christ, who he hath sent."** (page 102)
- In 1811, Rev. Samuel Austin, later to be president of the University of Vermont, claimed that the Constitution's "**one capital defect**" was that it was "**ENTIRELY DISCONNECTED FROM CHRISTIANITY.**" (page 144)
- In 1812, Rev. Timothy Dwight, the president of Yale and grandson of the infamous fire-and-brimstone preacher Jonathan Edwards, lamented **that America had "offended Providence" by forming a Constitution "WITHOUT ANY ACKNOWLEDGEMENT OF GOD; without any recognition of His [sic] mercies to us, AS A PEOPLE, of His government, OR EVEN OF HIS EXISTENCE... Thus we commenced our NATIONAL EXISTENCE under the present system, WITHOUT GOD."** (page 105)
- The president of Transylvania University, a Kentucky Presbyterian clergyman, in 1815 publicly deplored the fact that **NOWHERE IN THE CONSTITUTION WAS "GOD THE SAVIOR RECOGNIZED."** (page 144)
- The chaplain of the New York State legislature in 1820 **denounced the founders for their "ingratitude... without parallel" in writing a Constitution "in which there is NOT THE SLIGHTEST HINT OF HOMAGE TO THE GOD OF HEAVEN."** (page 144)
- Dr. John Mason, a New York clergyman, protested in 1793 that **"from the Constitution of the United States, IT IS IMPOSSIBLE TO ASCERTAIN WHAT GOD WE WORSHIP, OR WHETHER WE OWN A GOD AT ALL"** (p.144), and that this was **"an omission which no pretext whatever can palliate."** (Jacoby, Susan. *Freethinkers: A History of American Secularism*. Metropolitan Books, 2004, page 30)



It is again important to distinguish the intent of these words, whereas the notion of a church being that of a religious People is quite different from that of an incorporated church established by the legal, corporate fiction state. One is an extended family (verb) of spiritually like-minded, Self-governing men, one is an artificial person (corporation) with a necessarily opposing doctrine towards the scriptures. There is simply no need to form an artificial "church" (noun) of the legal state (person in law) when the actual State (People) is the Real church (verb).



At this point, the True Nature of what a church is should be clear in the mind of the reader, and this notion of separation of church and state should be coming into focus as the very exclusion of moral, religious Law from legal, civil law. It is law without a solid, True foundation. Commerce, as the exclusive interest of mammon, simply cannot *exist* in harmony with the tenants taught in christ. Therefore in no way can even the possibility of any nation (legal state) being founded upon those of christ's teachings be considered, except by the self-interested antichrists as both masters and servants thereof; those principals and agents of the nations of mammon themselves. The title (noun) does not make the man (verb). The name and denomination (noun) does not represent the actions (verbs) of men. For only persons and not men *live* by the misguided commercial course of a legal, spiritual death in any nation.

We culturally and without conscious awareness repeat the colloquialism that satan is the *king of lies*. Translated, this simply means that evil is the false re-presentation of all of Reality by that which is adversarial (satanic) to God's Nature of what is self-evidently True and self-Existent. If lies are abhorrent to Reality, then all lies can only be abhorrent to God, for Jehovah (verb) is nothing if not the Pure and utter essence of the Truth of the currently Existing Reality. To anthropomorphize God into the human form or of anything other than what is the self-evident Truth of the Nature of all Creation is to adhere to man's false doctrines of church and state. It is to turn God into an institutionalized lie. For man should take no graven images and have no gods before the One True God. No nouns before the Verb! There are no snapshots or selfies of God on Facebook, for no camera or other artifice of man could possibly capture the fullness of God in any way, shape, Glory, substance, Truth, or form. All church-created images of God are a lie. All conceptualizations of God by men, no matter how sincere in their intent, are merely forms of the art of imagination and imagery, misrepresentation and subterfuge. For to mix any artificial form in re-presentation of any True substance is the very definition of adultery. And to believe in (love) that art over the Reality it re-presents is the True and fundamental foundation of all sin (*syn*).

Satan is purely man's creation, a personification of evil (artifice), just as christ is the personification of the Truth and Law of God's Nature. For in all of Creation, in all of Nature, only man seems to have the capacity to lie even unto and about his own Self. No other Living or non-Living part of Nature (Creation) pretends to Exist by and under confirmed and believed-in lies as man does. For the artful *existence* of man's power and authority over others can only *exist* if men believe in (love) and choose the great delusion of the big lie to be a replacement for Reality (self-evident Truth). Those who are in power must brainwash those under their own constituted, established, and ordained false-sovereign *existence* to love that which they should not, to respect that which they should defame, and to co-exist with that which they should shun.

From evil's perspective, *existence* (artifice) can only be accomplished through deception in artful design. The *existence* of evil *lives* through the legal lies of foolish men, as does the church and state.

**EXIST - To live; to have life or animation; to be in present force, activity, or effect at a given time;** as in speaking of "**EXISTING**" **CONTRACTS, CREDITORS, DEBTS, LAWS, RIGHTS, or LIENS. To be or continue to be.** See, also, **Existing.** (Black4)

**EXISTING** - The force of this word is **not necessarily confined to the present.** (Black4)

**EXISTENCE** - As **applied to WILL** means **physical existence.** (Black4)

**EXISTIMATIO** - In the civil law. **THE CIVIL REPUTATION WHICH BELONGED TO THE ROMAN CITIZEN**, as such. Called **A STATE OR CONDITION** of unimpeached dignity or **CHARACTER**, (*dignitatis inlaesae status*;) **the highest STANDING of a Roman CITIZEN.** Also the **decision or award** of an arbiter. (Black4)

**PHYSICAL** - **Relating or pertaining to the body, as distinguished from the mind or soul or the emotions; material, substantive, HAVING AN OBJECTIVE EXISTENCE, AS DISTINGUISHED FROM IMAGINARY OR FICTITIOUS; REAL, HAVING RELATION TO FACTS, AS DISTINGUISHED FROM MORAL OR CONSTRUCTIVE.** (Black4)

**PHYSICAL FACT - In the law of evidence. A fact having a physical existence, AS DISTINGUISHED FROM A MERE CONCEPTION OF THE MIND; one which is visible, audible, or palpable; such as the sound of a pistol shot, a man running, impressions of human feet on the ground. A fact considered to have its seat IN SOME INANIMATE BEING, or, if in an animate being, by virtue, not of the qualities by which IT IS CONSTITUTED ANIMATE, but of those which it has IN COMMON WITH THE CLASS OF INANIMATE BEINGS. (Black4)**

---

Here we must designate the so-called factualness of **legal things**. For fictions can in-deed legally (adversarially) *exist* as “actual” facts, as long as we all agree that a lie is a fact according to law. But remember, all facts are lies, for all things legal are a lie made purely of artful words. Legal facts are only **terms of art** describing Real or artificial things. For instance, the “event” of our strawman's birth is a legal fact that creates a legal entity, all of which is made of certified words. Its *existence* is thus a “fact” in law, as is our surety to it by our express use of its status and signature. In other words, we cause the fiction to be fact.

---

## **FACT -vs- LAW**

**“A fact is either a STATE of things, that is, AN EXISTENCE, or a MOTION, that is, AN EVENT...”**

**“Fact” is very frequently used in OPPOSITION OR CONTRAST to “law.”**

**“Thus, questions of fact are for the JURY; questions of law for the COURT.”**

**“SO AN ATTORNEY AT LAW IS AN OFFICER OF THE COURTS of justice: an attorney in fact is APPOINTED by the written authorization OF A PRINCIPAL to manage business affairs usually not professional.”**

**“Law is a PRINCIPLE; fact is an EVENT. Law is CONCEIVED; fact is ACTUAL. Law is a rule of DUTY: fact is that which has been according to or in contravention of the RULE. The distinction is well illustrated in the rule that THE EXISTENCE OF FOREIGN LAWS IS MATTER OF FACT.**

**Within the territory of its jurisdiction, LAW OPERATES AS AN OBLIGATORY RULE WHICH JUDGES MUST RECOGNIZE AND ENFORCE; but, in a tribunal OUTSIDE THAT JURISDICTION, IT LOSES ITS OBLIGATORY FORCE AND ITS CLAIM TO JUDICIAL NOTICE. THE FACT THAT IT EXISTS, if important to the rights of parties, MUST BE ALLEGED AND PROVED THE SAME AS THE ACTUAL EXISTENCE OF ANY OTHER INSTITUTION.”**

*Definition of ‘fact,’ 1 Benth. Jud. Ev. 48. and Abbott. (Black4)*

---

Here again we see the simple rule of Nature: that which needs proven to *exist* is not of Jehovah, and that which *exists* by proof as “fact” is always but a confirmed and acknowledged lie.

A US citizen-ship is a fact — a man representing by his confirmed and consensual agency a publicly registered (published) event (persona), a legal entity created by its positive legal birth. This is to say that a US citizen-ship (public persona) is **not** considered to be conceived legitimately by law. Fraud is legally allowed even by the corrupted maxims of law as long as it is agreed upon in contract, contented to, and acted within without avoidance. In other words, like the creation of any corporation, a citizen-ship has no blood consideration, for it is not Real. Thus the law may lawfully recognize no inheritable blood, for blood does not flow within a fiction of law. No blood, no heir, and so no inheritance... We know we are considered in public attainder, without blood right, simply because we must create an artificial, legal will, for the law recognizes no inheritable blood in public persons of the United States. The will and inheritance of every man is self-evident, being that of his closest kin, while the will of every legal person must be legally established and approved by the creator gods of all fictional persons (legal statuses). This one distinguishing fact must be comprehended so that the sin (synthesis) of impersonation in fiction is not confused with the spirit of Life. The will of persons is a fiction not automatically recognized by law, for all the issues (children) of legal persons are fictions of law (legal recreations per the state/ district). The law (including those of the constitution) only protects the negative rights and duties of private men, not public persons. The person *exists* only in and under the terms of positive law, is created by positive law, and is governed only under positive law. It simply has no will of its own, and thus its agent (the subjected man in legally bound surety of a public citizen-ship) must positively create the will of that positively created (birthed) person. Without a will, the persons estate will be divided by the state and likely extorted (taxed) to its advantage, for all the property of the person already belongs to the state as the creator and administrator of it.

As legal, commercially registered agents we are acting as **attorney's in fact** (agents) for our public person's principal owner (United States), re-presented by its own agencies and agents thereof, which in turn are **attorney's at law and thus agents of the court**. This imaginary *fact* of legal *existence* is called citizen-ship, where we conduct ourselves in mammon as commercial persons under that law of agency in international admiralty, maritime law. This is also known as the law of merchants (law merchant), under which we are acting in the capacity of merchants upon this fictional (legal) sea of commerce, in virtual *ships* called *public citizens*. Thus we have artificial benefits such as consumer protections, insurance, public tender, and security from our principal (United States) in all of our interstate commercial transactions, and therefore we also must suffer the reciprocal obligations in servitude to that principal for our use of its commercial entity (person/ ship) and its benefits in the form of duties, taxes, rents, pain, punishment, exaction (extortion) and other such “rights” of United States citizenship (in agency). No benefit ever comes without an obligation, and no debtor can *exist* without a creditor. A debtor must have a trackable and traceable id-entity. Nothing legal is Naturally Free, for legal things *exist* only politically as a limited liberty. Politically, legal things are always a patented lie and the word *free* means only *to act in the franchise* of a principal corporation, which is called as the law of agency.

We are considered objectively as mere things; marked beasts of burden; as agents (factors) which serve no other purpose than to benefit our principal master in surety, the god that is sovereign government. We are only men of straw, cartoons, fictions, mere ghosts of the men we were born under God's Nature to Be, and therefore transparent to the state in consideration of our God-given rights. We must know that sinners (men acting as legal persons in artifice) have no benefit of the Natural Law, for fictional persons are only judged by other fictionally titled persons of man as property, not as men of God. One cannot judge a fictional person a (mask) as part of God's Nature and Creation. To act as something we are not is the actual sin (fact/ event). Legal fiction is the realm and language of sin (*syn*). God's Higher Law is nowhere to be found within the courts of the i-magi-nations of men. And no man can appear in legal fiction unless he accepts the legal persona of man's sinful (synthetic) design of artifice allocated to him in surety.

We lay (lie) with the devils (evil geniuses) that are our legal lords and masters.

**OBJECT** - *noun* - End aimed at, the thing sought to be accomplished, the aim or purpose, the thing sought to be ATTAINED. Anything which comes within the cognizance or scrutiny OF THE SENSES, especially anything tangible or visible. That which is perceived, known, thought of, or signified; THAT TOWARD WHICH A COGNITIVE ACT IS DIRECTED. The term includes WHATEVER MAY BE PRESENTED TO THE MIND AS WELL AS TO THE SENSES: whatever, also, is acted upon or operated upon affirmatively (positively), or intentionally influenced by anything done, moved, or applied thereto, it may be used as having the sense of effect. (Black4)

**ALLOCATUR** - Latin. It is allowed. A word formerly used to denote that a writ or order was allowed. A word denoting THE ALLOWANCE BY A MASTER or prothonotary of a bill referred for his consideration, whether touching costs, damages, or matter of account. A special *allocatur* is the special allowance of a writ (particularly a writ of error) which is required in some particular cases. (Black4)

**ALLOCABLE** - Synonymous with "distributable." In analyzing accounts, the breaking down of a lump sum charged or credited to one account into several parts to be charged or credited to other accounts. (Black4)

**ALLOCATE** - Power to allocate critical materials including power to distribute, to assign, to allot. TO RATION OR WITHHOLD FROM PRIVATE CONSUMPTION. (Black4)

**ALLOCATION** - An allowance made upon an account in the English exchequer. Placing or adding to a thing. ASSIGNMENT or allotment. (Black4)

**ALLOW** - The word has no rigid or precise meaning, but its import varies according to circumstances or context in connection with which it is used. It may mean bestow, ASSIGN, TO ANY ONE AS HIS RIGHT OR DUE, to accord, or to imply discretion, or unqualified and definite PROMISE TO DO SOME SPECIFIED THING. TO APPROVE OF, ACCEPT AS TRUE, APPROVE, ADMIT, CONCEDE, ADOPT, or FIX. To grant something as a deduction or an addition; to abate or deduct; as, to allow a sum for leakage. To GRANT, or PERMIT; AS TO ALLOW AN APPEAL OR A MARRIAGE; to allow an account or claim. Also to give a fit portion out of a larger property or fund. TO SANCTION, either directly or indirectly, AS OPPOSED TO MERELY SUFFERING A THING TO BE DONE. TO ACQUIESCE IN. TO SUFFER, TO TOLERATE; to fix. (Black4)

**ALLOW** - *verb transitive* - [Latin *loco*, TO LAY, set, place. See Lay.] 1. To grant, give or yield; as, TO ALLOW A SERVANT HIS LIBERTY; to allow a PENSION. 2. To admit; as, TO ALLOW THE TRUTH OF A PROPOSITION; to allow a CLAIM. 3. To admit; TO OWN OR ACKNOWLEDGE; as, to allow the right of the President to displace officers. 4. To approve, justify or SANCTION. Ye allow the DEEDS of your fathers. Luke 11:48. Romans 8:1. 5. To afford, or grant as a compensation; as, to allow a dollar a day for wages. 6. To abate or deduct; as, to allow a sum for tare or leakage. 7. To permit; TO GRANT LICENSE TO; as, to allow a son to be absent. (Webs1828)

**PENSION** - An allowance made to any one without an equivalent. In England, it is generally understood to mean PAY GIVEN TO A STATE HIRELING FOR TREASON TO HIS COUNTRY. (Samuel Johnson's Dictionary of the English Language, 1755)

**PATRON** - One who countenances, supports or protects. Commonly a wretch who supports with insolence, and is PAID WITH FLATTERY (i.e., title). (Samuel Johnson's Dictionary of the English Language, 1755)

**POLITICIAN** - 1. One versed in the ARTS of government; one skilled in politicks. 2. A MAN OF ARTIFICE; ONE OF DEEP CONTRIVANCE. (Samuel Johnson's Dictionary of the English Language, 1755)

**LAY** - *preterit tense of LIE*. - **The estate *lay in the county*** (*legal fiction/municipal corporation*) of Hartford. When Ahab heard these words, he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his head, and fasted and lay in sackcloth. 1 Kings 21:27. - *verb transitive preterit tense and participle passive - laid*. [Latin *loco*, whence *locus*, Eng. *ley* or *lea*. The primary sense is **to send or throw**; hence this word is the Latin **LEGO**, *legare*, differently applied; Gr. **to lie down**.] 1. Literally, **to throw down**; hence, **to put or place**; applied to things broad or long, and in this respect differing from set. We lay a book on the table, when we place it on its side, but we set it on the end. We lay the foundation of a house, but we set a building on its foundation. He laid his robe from him. Jonah 3:6... **TO BEAT DOWN**; **TO PROSTRATE**. Violent winds with rain lay corn and grass. 3. **TO SETTLE**; **to fix and keep from rising**. A shower lays the dust. 4. **To place in order**; to dispose with regularity in building; as, to lay bricks or stones in constructing walls. 5. **To spread on a surface**; as, to lay plaster or paint. 6. **To spread or set**; as, **to lay snares**. 7. **To calm**; **to appease**; **to still**; **to allay**. After a tempest, when the winds are laid. 8. **To quiet**; **to still**; **to restrain from walking**; as, **TO LAY THE DEVIL**. 9. **To spread and set in order**; to prepare; as, to lay a table for dinner. 10. To place in the earth for growth. The chief time of laying gilliflowers, is in July. 11. **To place at hazard**; **to wage**; **TO STAKE**; as, to lay a crown or an eagle; to lay a wager. 12. **To bring forth**; **to exclude**; as, to lay eggs. 13. **To add**; **TO JOIN**. **Woe to them that join house to house, that lay field to field**. Isaiah 5:6. 14. **To put**; **to apply**. She layeth her hand to the spindle. Proverbs 31:19. 15. **To assess**; **TO CHARGE**; **TO IMPOSE**; as, **to lay a tax on land**; **TO LAY A DUTY** on salt. 16. **To charge**; **to impute**; as, **TO LAY BLAME ON ONE**; **to lay want of prudence to one's charge**. 17. **TO IMPOSE, AS EVIL, BURDEN, OR PUNISHMENT**. The Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all. Isaiah 5:63. 18. **TO ENJOIN AS A DUTY**; as, **TO LAY COMMANDS ON ONE**. 19. **To exhibit**; **to present or offer**; as, to lay an indictment in a particular county. 20. **To prostrate**; **TO SLAY**. The leaders first he laid along. 21. **To depress and lose sight of**, **by sailing or departing from**; as, **to lay the land**; **A SEAMAN'S PHRASE**. 22. **To station**; **to set**; as, **to lay an ambush**. 23. **TO CONTRIVE**; **TO SCHEME**; **TO PLAN**. To lay a cable, to twist or unite the strands. To lay apart, to put away; to reject. Lay apart all filthiness. James 1:21. 1. To lay aside, to put off or away; not to retain. **Let us lay aside every weight, and the sin that doth so easily beset us**. Hebrews 12:1. 2. **To discontinue**; as, **to lay aside the use of any thing**. To lay away, to reposit in store; to put aside for preservation. To lay before, to exhibit; **to show**; **to present to view**. The **papers** are laid before Congress. 1. To lay by, to reserve for future use. Let every one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him. 1 Corinthians 16:2. 2. To put away; **to dismiss**. **Let brave spirits not be laid by, as persons unnecessary for the time**. 3. To put off. And she arose and went away, and laid by her veil. Genesis 38:1. 1. **To lay down, to deposit, AS A PLEDGE**, equivalent or satisfaction; **to resign**. I lay down my life for the sheep. John 10:15. 2. **To give up**; **to resign**; **to quit or relinquish**; as, **to lay down an office or commission**. 3. **To quit**; **TO SURRENDER THE USE OF**; as, **TO LAY DOWN ONE'S ARMS**. 4. **To offer or advance**; as, **to lay down a proposition or principle**. **To lay one's self down, to commit to repose**. I will both lay me down in peace and sleep - Psalms 4:8. **To lay hold of, TO SEIZE**; **to catch**. **To lay hold on**, is used in a like sense. To lay in, to store; **TO TREASURE**; to provide previously. **To lay on, to apply with force**; **to inflict**; as, to lay on blows. To lay open, to open; to make bare; **to uncover**; also, to show; to expose; to reveal; as, **to lay open the designs of an enemy**. To lay over, **to spread over**; **to incrust**; **to cover the surface**; as, to lay over with gold or silver. 1. **To lay out, to expend**; as, **to lay out money**, or sums of money. 2. **To display**; **to discover**. He takes occasion **to lay out bigotry and false confidence in all its colors**. Obsolete. 3. **To plan**; to dispose in order the several parts; as, to lay out a garden. 4. **To dress in grave clothes** and place in a decent posture; as, to lay out a corpse. Shakespeare uses to lay forth. 5. To exert; as, to lay out all one's strength. So with the reciprocal pronoun, to lay one's self out, is **to exert strength**. 1. **To lay to, TO CHARGE UPON**; **to impute**. 2. **To apply with vigor**. 3. **To attack or harass**. Obsolete. 4. **To check the motion of a ship**, and cause her to be stationary. **To lay together, to collect**; **to bring to one place**; also, to bring into one view. **To lay to heart, to permit to affect greatly**. **To lay under, TO SUBJECT TO**; as, **TO LAY ONE UNDER RESTRAINT OR OBLIGATION**. 1. To lay up, to store; **to treasure**; **to reposit for future use**. Lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven. Matthew 6:19. 2. To confine to the bed or chamber. He is laid up with the gout. **To lay siege, to besiege**; **to encompass with an army**. To lay wait, to station



for private attack; to lay in ambush for. To lay the course, in sailing, is to sail towards the port intended, without gibling. To lay waste, **to destroy; to desolate**; to deprive of inhabitants, improvements and productions. **To lay the land, in seamen's language, IS TO CAUSE THE LAND APPARENTLY TO SINK OR APPEAR LOWER, by sailing from it**; the distance diminishing the elevation. - *verb intransitive* - 1. To bring or produce eggs. Hens will greedily eat the herb that will make them lay the better. 2. **To contrive; to form a scheme**. [Unusual.] To lay about, to strike or throw the arms on all sides; to act with vigor. To lay at, to strike or to endeavor to strike. The sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold. Job 41:8. 1. **To lay out, TO PURPOSE; TO INTEND**. He lays out to make a journey. 2. **To take measures**. I made strict inquiry wherever I came, and laid out for intelligence of all places. **To lay upon, to importune**. Obsolete. - *noun* - 1. **That which lies or is laid**; a row; a stratum; a layer; **one rank in a series reckoned upward**; as a lay of wood. A viol should have a lay of wire-strings below. 2. **A bet; a wager**. [Little used.] 3. **Station; rank**. [Not used.] - *noun* [Latin *locus*. **See lay the verb**. The words which signify PLACE, are from VERBS which express setting or laying. It is written also *ley*, and *lea*, but less properly.] A meadow; a plain or plat of grass land. A tuft of daisies on a flowery lay. The lowing herd wind slowly o'er the lea. - *noun* - [Gr. **to sound**. Latin *laudo, plaudo*.] A song; as a loud or soft lay; immortal lays. [It is used **chiefly in poetry**.] - *adjective* - [Latin *laicus*, Gr. from **PEOPLE**.] **Pertaining to the laity or people, as distinct from the clergy; not clerical**; as **a lay person**; a lay preacher; a lay brother. (Webs1828)

**CHARGED** - *participle passive* - **Loaded; burdened; ATTACKED; LAID ON; instructed; imputed; ACCUSED; PLACED TO THE DEBT; ordered; commanded**. (Webs1828)

**CREDITED** - *participle passive* - **BELIEVED; TRUSTED; passed to the credit, or entered on the credit side of an account**. (Webs1828)

— — —

Reading this definition of what is a lie, as what are the best laid plans to deceive and entrap, is like viewing the vast, circular construct and code that is *The Matrix* — the artificial womb.

As strange as it may seem, we must comprehend that the lie *exists*, similarly to the notion that virtual reality *exists*, and therefore that government artificially *exists*, for to lie is to *exist* and stand in fiction and in subsistence of and by our belief in the big lie and confirmation of it through our actions, respect, and participation in it. Only our conscious efforts to not believe in (love) the legal lie may destroy all that lays as the *existence* of that big lie. Only the *fear* of God in anticipation of the consequences of believing and not fearing the lie may destroy the power and effect of the lie. Legal *existence* (the big lie) is laid when it is constituted and thus confirmed to *exist* by our own avoidable actions breathing *life* into its false admixed name (noun). Before any man can pro-stitute himself to a fictional master, that master must con-stitute the thing by which those men may then pro-stitute themselves by their own voluntary actions. We must all be figuratively prostrated (conquered / purchased / morally destroyed) so that we may be ruled over.

This is the legal matrix; a simulated reality.

— — —

**“...WE ALL LIE TO OURSELVES; we tell our own selves more lies than we ever do other people.”**

—Philip K. Dick, quoted from: ‘Counter-Clock World’

— — —

But here also we may come to a pinnacle of understanding as to what every form of “law” is. For law is only ever that which is laid by some authority, some sovereign power or entity, including

both God and men pretending to be as such. By Webster's constant, intentional separation of the opposing versions of law we follow, it should become quite clear to the reader as to what the Highest, self-evident Law is and that all other forms are only the creations of man's i-magi-nations. And so it should also become clear how man's legal codes are all a lie, based completely on fictional persons, places, and things, having nothing to do with God's Law of Nature.

Note that the "Law of Nature" and the "Laws of Nature" are separate terms. The satanist often mixes up in purposeful fallacy the physical Laws of Nature as the attributes of Life with the rules of conduct that are the Law of Nature. Though both are the self-evident Truth of God's Design, paganism is designed to worship only the attributes of Nature as gods, ignoring the True Law of God, a set of Moral Laws said to be the unwritten Word of God, the harmony that allows man's adventure in God's Nature to be Pure and equitable in all things. This distinction is key. And the distinction between what is laid by God (Designed) and what is laid by man is also of the utmost importance. For the laws of man are a lie, based only upon fictions of the mind, and are opposed to the unenforceable Law and Laws of Nature. The essence of the True Religion of scripture is to Live and obey at all times in Piety the Law according to this very self-evident distinction.

Again, whatever law we choose to follow is also a representation of the god we choose to follow. He that is without mark and unblemished by surname or other fictions follows God's Law alone. He who takes the mark that signifies his Self to be a beast must follow the gods of beasts under the false law of man. This is the foundation of all law. And although the Bible is considered as the foundational part of the common law, we must not embrace any part of the common law as is defined below, for this would be an addition of false doctrine (law). To embrace the Bible as Law is to abandon all of man's law, especially the "justice" de-livered of the courts. Any yet the courts acknowledge the Bible as the Highest Law. And so we must establish our Law to the courts so that they may not include their own judicial opinions and past, customary practices and presidents in an attempt to overcome the Word of God; to overcome our True Nature and Source of Creation. To accomplish this, we must never operate in any proprietary fictional person, place, or thing that falls within that courts imaginary, artificial jurisdiction. We must be conscious at all times the difference between Reality and fiction, between God and what is adversarial (satanic) to God, of the Law of Nature versus the law of man. And sadly, in order to accomplish this ultimate state of wisdom, we must do as the Bible instructs in Matthew, Chapter 10, becoming as sheep of the flock of Jesus. We do this, however, not only by knowledge and manifestation of the Law of God's Nature, but by becoming wise as the serpent that seeks to beguile us in fiction and art, for only with the knowledge of evil (artifice) may we avoid it utterly, remaining as harmless as doves, in-juring no man, no thing, no place, and no person. Remember, to injure any man is to invoke his name in the legal capacity of law. Forgiveness and forgiveness alone in Pure Love and Charity is the only sure way to avoid the legal realm. For to invoke the name of another in fiction, both the accused and the accuser must take the false (sur) name in legal personification of evil (artifice), for to sue a fictional person one must become a fictional person. One must seek the judgement of man over the judgement of God by invoking man's flattering title as a god (magistrate). But to be clear, in order to cause a man in flattering legal title to "judge" my enemy, I must also allow my Self to be judged by that invented persona of fiction. I must commit a crime against the Laws of Nature by invoking the fictional person of that man, a person that does not Exist in Nature or under Its Laws. And so I am breaking the fundamental Law of Nature by my conduct, for I am injuring (bringing into fictional law) a man by his surety to that strawman. To this crime there is no excuse before God, for this is akin to seeking the opinion and law of the king of lies.

Thus we may now understand the intent of the Bible when it states in James, Chapter 5 that we should: "Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the judge standeth before the door," in Matthew, Chapter 7 that we should, "Judge not, that ye be not judged," in Luke, Chapter 6 that we should, "Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned, forgive, and ye shall be forgiven."

One cannot judge another unless he is already judged (doomed) at birth. Persons can only rejudged by other persons, and men only by Jehovah. The law of man is a lie, and believing in (loving) the lie

through its persona is a curse upon your Life, that you should be required to *live* in the spiritual death of a civil, debtor's hell.

**LAW** - *noun* - [Latin *lex*; from the root of **LAY**. See lay. **A law is THAT WHICH IS LAID, SET OR FIXED, like statute, constitution,** from Latin *statuo*.] 1. A rule, particularly an established or permanent rule, **PRESCRIBED BY THE SUPREME POWER OF A STATE TO ITS SUBJECTS, FOR REGULATING THEIR ACTIONS, PARTICULARLY THEIR SOCIAL ACTIONS.** **Laws are imperative or mandatory, COMMANDING what shall be done; prohibitory, RESTRAINING from what is to be forboren; or permissive, DECLARING WHAT MAY BE DONE WITHOUT INCURRING A PENALTY.** The laws which enjoin **the duties of piety and morality, are prescribed by God and found in the Scriptures.** Law is beneficence acting by rule. 2. **Municipal law is a rule of civil conduct PRESCRIBED BY THE SUPREME POWER OF A STATE, commanding** what its subjects are to do, and **prohibiting** what they are to forbear; **a statute.** Municipal or civil laws are established **by the decrees, edicts or ordinances OF ABSOLUTE PRINCES, as emperors and kings, or by the formal acts of the legislatures of free (franchise) states.** Law therefore is sometimes equivalent to decree, edict, or ordinance. 3. **LAW OF NATURE, is a rule of conduct** arising out of the natural relations of human beings **ESTABLISHED BY THE CREATOR, AND EXISTING PRIOR TO ANY POSITIVE PRECEPT.** Thus it is a law of nature, **that one man should not INJURE another, AND MURDER AND FRAUD WOULD BE CRIMES, INDEPENDENT OF ANY PROHIBITION (I.E., LICENSURE) FROM A SUPREME POWER.** 4. **Laws of animal nature,** the inherent principles by which the economy and functions of animal bodies are performed, such as respiration, the circulation of the blood, digestion, nutrition, various secretions, etc. 5. Laws of vegetation, the principles by which plants are produced, and their growth carried on till they arrive to perfection. 6. **Physical laws, or laws of nature.** The invariable tendency or determination of **any species of matter to a particular form** with definite properties, and the determination of a body to certain motions, changes, and relations, which uniformly take place in the same circumstances, is called **a physical law.** These tendencies or determinations, whether called laws or affections of matter, **have been established by the Creator,** and are, with a peculiar felicity of expression, **denominated in Scripture, ordinances of heaven.** 7. **Laws of nations, the rules that regulate the MUTUAL INTERCOURSE OF NATIONS OR STATES.** These rules **depend on natural law OR THE PRINCIPLES OF JUSTICE WHICH SPRING FROM THE SOCIAL STATE; OR THEY ARE FOUNDED ON CUSTOMS, COMPACTS, TREATIES, LEAGUES AND AGREEMENTS BETWEEN INDEPENDENT COMMUNITIES.** By the law of nations, we are to understand **that code of PUBLIC instruction, which defines the rights and prescribes the duties of nations, IN THEIR INTERCOURSE WITH EACH OTHER.** 8. **Moral law,** a law which prescribes to men **THEIR RELIGIOUS AND SOCIAL DUTIES,** in other words, **THEIR DUTIES TO GOD AND TO EACH OTHER.** The moral law is **summarily contained in the decalogue or ten commandments, written by the finger of God** on two tables of stone, and delivered to Moses on mount Sinai. Exodus 20:1. 9. **Ecclesiastical law, a rule of action PRESCRIBED FOR THE GOVERNMENT OF A CHURCH; otherwise called CANON LAW.** 10. **Written law,** a law or rule of action **PRESCRIBED OR ENACTED BY A SOVEREIGN, and promulgated and recorded IN WRITING; a written statute, ordinance, edict or decree.** 11. **UNWRITTEN OR COMMON LAW,** a rule of action **which derives its authority FROM LONG USAGE, OR ESTABLISHED CUSTOM, which has been immemorially RECEIVED AND RECOGNIZED BY JUDICIAL TRIBUNALS.** **As this law can be TRACED TO NO POSITIVE STATUTES, its rules or principles are to be FOUND ONLY IN THE RECORDS OF COURTS, AND IN THE REPORTS OF JUDICIAL DECISIONS.** 12. By-law, a law of a city, town or private corporation. [See By.] 13. **Mosaic law the institutions of Moses, or the code of laws prescribed to the Jews, AS DISTINGUISHED FROM THE GOSPEL.** 14. **Ceremonial law THE MOSAIC INSTITUTIONS WHICH PRESCRIBE THE EXTERNAL RITES AND CEREMONIES TO BE OBSERVED BY THE JEWS, AS DISTINCT FROM THE MORAL PRECEPTS, WHICH ARE OF PERPETUAL OBLIGATION.** 15. A rule of direction; a directory; as reason and natural conscience. These, having not the law as a law to themselves. Romans 2:12. 16. **That which governs** or has a tendency **to rule; that which has the power of**

controlling. But I see another law in my members warring against the law of my mind, AND BRINGING ME INTO CAPTIVITY TO THE LAW OF SIN WHICH IS IN MY MEMBERS. Romans 7:1. 17. THE WORD OF GOD; the doctrines and precepts of God, or his revealed will. But his delight is in the law of the Lord, and in his law doth he meditate day and night. Psalms 1:2. 18. The Old Testament. Is it not written in your law I said, ye are gods? John 10:34. 19. The institutions of Moses, AS DISTINCT FROM THE OTHER PARTS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT; as the law and the prophets. 20. A rule or axiom OF SCIENCE OR ART; SETTLED PRINCIPLE; as the laws of versification or poetry. 21. Law martial, or martial law, the rules ordained for the government of an army or military force. 22. Marine laws, rules for the regulation of NAVIGATION, AND THE COMMERCIAL INTERCOURSE OF NATIONS. 23. Commercial law, law-merchant, the system of rules by which TRADE AND COMMERCIAL INTERCOURSE are regulated between merchants. 24. Judicial process; prosecution OF RIGHT in courts of law. Tom Touchy is a fellow famous for taking the law of every body. Hence the phrase, to go to law to prosecute; to seek redress in a legal tribunal. 25. Jurisprudence; as in the title, Doctor of Laws. 26. In general, law is a rule of action prescribed for the government of rational beings or moral AGENTS, TO WHICH RULE THEY ARE BOUND TO YIELD OBEDIENCE, IN DEFAULT OF WHICH THEY ARE EXPOSED TO PUNISHMENT; OR LAW IS A SETTLED MODE OR COURSE OF ACTION OR OPERATION IN IRRATIONAL BEINGS AND IN INANIMATE BODIES. Civil law, criminal law [See Civil and Criminal.] Laws of honor. [See Honor.] Law language, the language used in legal writings and forms, PARTICULARLY THE NORMAN DIALECT OR OLD FRENCH, which was used in judicial proceedings from the days of William the conqueror to the 36th year of Edward III. Wager of law, a species of trial formerly used in England, in which the defendant gave security that he would, on a certain day, make his law that is, he would make oath that he owed nothing to the plaintiff, and would produce eleven of his neighbors as compurgators, who should swear that they believed in their consciences that he had sworn the truth. (*Webs1828*)



If the reader is not clear as to these definitions of what each form of law equates to, please revisit this entry now. For we must at all times know what is a creation of man and what is the self-evident Creation of God. Our very Lives, our souls depend upon this ability to know without doubt, and this knowledge will manifest as a sign of confidence before any pretended agent of government that seeks to injure you by legal word magic.

Let us now examine the artificial nature of the United States, for it would not *exist* but for the legal process and ceremonial rite of legal *confirmation*. The birth process is also an act in need of future, *eventual* confirmation, as the abandonment of an infant to be found as pirate booty (sunken treasure) by the state in its district (seizure), becoming the confirmed status (strawman) attached to that man when the infant comes to the age of consent to his own adultery.

To be clear, all law must be confirmed and ratified, for it is fiction, stemming not from God's Nature. What is artificial must be proven and confirmed / ratified. What is Real needs no such artful ratification, especially your Self. What is Real is laid only in the self-Existence of Jehovah. To confirm anything is to worship that which is known to be false as that which is *true*. The Truth of Reality stands without confirmation of man's laws and opinions of it.

**LEGALIZATION - The act of legalizing or MAKING legal or lawful.** (*Black4*)

**LEGALLY - Lawfully; ACCORDING TO LAW.** (*Black4*)

**LEGALIZE - TO MAKE legal or lawful. TO CONFIRM OR VALIDATE WHAT WAS BEFORE VOID OR UNLAWFUL. TO ADD THE SANCTION AND AUTHORITY OF LAW TO THAT WHICH BEFORE WAS WITHOUT OR AGAINST LAW.** (*Black4*)

**CONFIRMATION** - contracts, conveyancing. 1. A contract by which THAT WHICH WAS VOIDABLE, IS MADE FIRM AND UNAVOIDABLE. 2. A species of conveyance. 2. - 1. When a contract has been entered into by a stranger without authority, he in whose NAME it has been made may, by his own act, confirm it; or if the contract be made by the party himself in an INFORMAL and VOIDABLE manner, he may in a more formal manner CONFIRM and RENDER IT VALID; and in that event it will take effect, as between the parties, FROM THE ORIGINAL MAKING. To make a valid confirmation, THE PARTY MUST BE APPRISED OF, HIS RIGHTS, AND WHERE THERE HAS BEEN A FRAUD IN THE TRANSACTION, HE MUST BE AWARE OF IT, AND INTEND TO CONFIRM HIS CONTRACT. 3. - 2. Lord Coke defines a confirmation of an estate, to be "a conveyance of an estate or right in esse, whereby a voidable estate is made SURE and UNAVOIDABLE; or where a particular estate is increased." ...The proper technical words of a confirmation are, RATIFY AND CONFIRM; although it is usual and prudent to insert also the words given and granted. 5. A confirmation does not strengthen a void estate. *Confirmatio est nulla, ubi donum precedens est invalidum, et ubi donatio nulla est nec valebit confirmatio*. For confirmation may make a voidable or defeasible estate good, but cannot operate on an estate void in law. THE CANON LAW AGREES WITH THIS RULE, and hence the maxim, *qui confirmat nihil dat*. 6. AN INFANT IS SAID TO CONFIRM HIS ACTS PERFORMED DURING INFANCY, WHEN, AFTER COMING TO FULL AGE, HE EXPRESSLY APPROVES OF THEM, OR DOES ACTS FROM WHICH SUCH CONFIRMATION MAY BE IMPLIED. See Ratification. (*Bouv1856*)

**EXPRESSLY** - *adverb* - IN DIRECT TERMS; plainly. (*Webs1828*)

**EXPRESS** - That which is made known, and not left to implication. The opposite of implied. It is a rule, that WHEN A MATTER OR THING IS EXPRESSED, IT CEASES TO BE IMPLIED BY LAW: *expressum facit cessare tacitum*. (*Bouv1856*)

**TACITLY** - *adverb* - SILENTLY; BY IMPLICATION; WITHOUT WORDS; as, he tacitly assented. (*Webs1828*)

**TACIT** - *adjective* - [Latin *tacitus*, from *taceo*, TO BE SILENT, that is, to stop, or to close. See Tack.] Silent; IMPLIED, BUT NOT EXPRESSED. Tacit consent is CONSENT BY SILENCE, OR NOT INTERPOSING AN OBJECTION. So we say, a tacit agreement or covenant of men to live under a particular government, when no objection or opposition is made; A TACIT SURRENDER OF A PART OF OUR NATURAL RIGHTS; a tacit reproach, etc. (*Webs1828*)

**TACIT** - That which, ALTHOUGH NOT EXPRESSED, IS UNDERSTOOD FROM THE NATURE OF THE THING, or from the provision of the law; implied. (*Bouv1856*)

**TACIT LAW** - A law which derives its authority FROM THE COMMON CONSENT OF THE PEOPLE, WITHOUT ANY LEGISLATIVE ENACTMENT. (*Bouv1856*)

**CONFIRMOR** - He who makes a confirmation to another. (*Bouv1856*)

**CONFIRMEE** - He to whom a confirmation is made. (*Bouv1856*)

**TO RECEIVE** - VOLUNTARILY to take from another what is offered... (*Bouv1856*)

**RATIHABITIO** - Latin. CONFIRMATION, AGREEMENT, CONSENT, approbation of a contract. (*Black4*)

**RATIHABITION** - Contracts. CONFIRMATION; APPROBATION OF A CONTRACT; ratification. (*Bouv1856*)



**RATIFICATION** - In a broad sense, the CONFIRMATION of a previous act done either by the party himself OR BY ANOTHER; CONFIRMATION OF A VOIDABLE ACT. The affirmance by a person of a prior act which did not bind him, but which was done or professedly done on his account, whereby the act, as to some or all persons, IS GIVEN EFFECT AS IF ORIGINALLY AUTHORIZED BY HIM. The adoption by one, AS BINDING UPON HIMSELF, of an act done in such RELATIONS that he may claim it as done for his BENEFIT, ALTHOUGH DONE UNDER SUCH CIRCUMSTANCES AS WOULD NOT BIND HIM EXCEPT FOR HIS SUBSEQUENT ASSENT. It is equivalent to a previous authorization and relates back to time when act ratified was done, except where intervening rights of third persons are concerned. In the law of PRINCIPAL AND AGENT, the adoption and confirmation BY ONE PERSON with knowledge of all material facts, OF AN ACT OR CONTRACT PERFORMED OR ENTERED INTO IN HIS BEHALF BY ANOTHER WHO AT THE TIME ASSUMED WITHOUT AUTHORITY TO ACT AS HIS AGENT. Ratification of transaction involves same elements as making of new contract, and understanding of material facts necessary to an intelligent assent is essential to "ratification." "Essence of "ratification" BY PRINCIPAL OF ACT OF AGENT IS MANIFESTATION OF MENTAL DETERMINATION by principal to affirm the act, and this may be manifested by written word or by spoken word OR BY CONDUCT, or may be inferred from known circumstances and principal's acts in relation thereto. To constitute ratification of voidable contract the act relied on must be performed with full knowledge of its consequences and with an express intention of ratifying what is known to be voidable. EXPRESS ratifications are those made in express and direct terms of assent. IMPLIED ratifications are such as the law presumes from the acts of the principal. Estoppel and ratification distinguished. See Estoppel. (Black4)

**RATE** - A PUBLIC VALUATION or assessment of every man's ESTATE; or the ascertaining how much TAX every one shall pay. (Bouv1856)

**RATIFY** - To approve and sanction; TO MAKE VALID; TO CONFIRM; to give sanction to. Though sometimes used synonymously, from a strictly lexical standpoint, THE WORD "ADOPT" SHOULD BE USED TO APPLY TO VOID TRANSACTIONS, while the word "ratify" should be limited to the FINAL APPROVAL OF A VOIDABLE TRANSACTION BY ONE WHO THERETOFORE HAD THE OPTIONAL RIGHT TO RELIEVE HIMSELF FROM ITS OBLIGATIONS. (Black4)

**RATIFY** - *verb transitive* - [Latin *ratum facio*, TO MAKE FIRM.] 1. TO CONFIRM; to establish; to settle. We have ratified to them the borders of Judea. 2. TO APPROVE AND SANCTION; to make valid; as, to ratify an agreement or treaty. (Webs1828)

**SANCTION** - *verb* - To assent, concur, CONFIRM, OR RATIFY. - *noun* - In the original sense of the word, a penalty or punishment provided as a means of enforcing obedience to a law. In jurisprudence, a law is said to have a sanction WHEN THERE IS A STATE which will intervene if it is disobeyed or disregarded. THEREFORE INTERNATIONAL LAW HAS NO LEGAL SANCTION. In a more general sense, A CONDITIONAL EVIL ANNEXED TO A LAW TO PRODUCE OBEDIENCE TO THAT LAW; and, in a still wider sense, an authorization of anything. Occasionally, "sanction" is used (e.g., in Roman law) to denote A STATUTE, the part (PENAL CLAUSE) being used to denote the whole. The VINDICATORY PART of a law, or THAT PART WHICH ORDAINS OR DENOUNCES A PENALTY FOR ITS VIOLATION. (Black4)

**SANCTUARY** - In old English law. A CONSECRATED PLACE which had certain privileges annexed to it, and to which offenders were accustomed to resort for refuge, because THEY COULD NOT BE ARRESTED THERE, NOR THE LAWS BE EXECUTED. (Black4)

**RATIFICATION** - Contracts. An agreement TO ADOPT AN ACT PERFORMED BY ANOTHER FOR US... 6. AN INFANT IS NOT LIABLE ON HIS CONTRACTS; BUT IF, AFTER COMING OF AGE, HE RATIFY THE CONTRACT BY AN ACTUAL OR EXPRESS

DECLARATION, HE WILL BE BOUND TO PERFORM IT, AS IF IT HAD BEEN MADE AFTER HE ATTAINED FULL AGE. The ratification must be voluntary, deliberate, and intelligent, and the party must know that without it, he would not be bound. But a confirmation or ratification of a contract, MAY BE IMPLIED FROM ACTS OF THE INFANT AFTER HE BECOMES OF AGE; AS BY ENJOYING OR CLAIMING A BENEFIT UNDER A CONTRACT HE MIGHT HAVE WHOLLY RESCINDED; and an infant partner will be liable for the contracts of the firm, or at least such as were known to him, if he, after becoming of age, confirm the contract of partnership by transacting business of the firm, receiving profits, and the like. (*Bouv1856*)

**RATIFICATION OF TREATIES** - The constitution of the United States, art. 2, s. 2, declares that the president shall have power, by and with the advice and consent of the senate, to make treaties, provided two-thirds of the senators present concur. 2. So NO TREATY IS THEREFORE OF ANY VALIDITY TO BIND THE NATION UNLESS IT HAS BEEN RATIFIED by two-thirds of the members present in the senate at the time its expediency or propriety may have been discussed. Vide Treaty. (*Bouv1856*)

**RATIFICATION** - Acceptance or adoption of AN ACT PERFORMED BY ANOTHER AS AGENT OR REPRESENTATIVE; in particular, CONFIRMATION OF WHAT HAS BEEN DONE WITHOUT ORIGINAL AUTHORITY. AN ADOPTION OF A CONTRACT MADE ON OUR BEHALF BY SOMEONE WHOM WE DID NOT AUTHORIZE, WHICH RELATES BACK TO THE EXECUTION OF THE CONTRACT AND RENDERS IT OBLIGATORY FROM THE OUTSET. Requires some POSITIVE, ASSERTIVE ACT. An "estoppel" may be created by silence. Refers to contracts BETWEEN PRIVATE PERSONA, to treaties between states, AND TO CHANGES PROPOSED IN WRITTEN CONSTITUTIONS. 1. Ratification of the unauthorized act of another operates upon the act ratified AS IF AUTHORITY TO DO THE ACT HAD BEEN PREVIOUSLY GIVEN, except where the rights of third parties have intervened between the act and the ratification. In other words, it is essential that the party ratifying should be able not merely to do the act ratified at the time the act was done, BUT ALSO AT THE TIME THE RATIFICATION WAS MADE. It is by EXPRESS CONSENT, OR BY CONDUCT inconsistent with any other hypothesis than that of approval; BUT INOPERATIVE, IF THE PARTY SOUGHT TO BE CHARGED WAS NOT COMPETENT TO MAKE THE CONTRACT WHEN THE SAME WAS MADE, nor when the supposed act of ratification was performed, or if the contract was illegal, IMMORAL, or against public policy. Where FRAUD is of such a character as to involve a crime, ratification of the act from which it springs IS OPPOSED TO PUBLIC POLICY, and, hence, cannot be permitted; BUT WHERE THE TRANSACTION IS CONTRARY ONLY TO GOOD FAITH AND FAIR DEALING, WHERE IT AFFECTS INDIVIDUAL INTEREST MERELY, RATIFICATION IS PERMITTED. Thus, the forgery of an indorsement, being a criminal act, is incapable of ratification.' (*WCA1889*)

**OBLIGATORY** - A "writing obligatory" means, simply, a written contract UNDER SEAL. (*WCA1889*)

**OBLIGATION** - A ligament or tie; SOMETHING WHICH BINDS ONE TO DO OR NOT TO DO AN ACT. 1. In its most extensive sense, SYNONYMOUS WITH "DUTY." (*WCA1889*)

**NATURAL OR MORAL OBLIGATION** - AN OBLIGATION WHICH CANNOT BE ENFORCED BY ACTION, but which is nevertheless BINDING IN CONSCIENCE AND ACCORDING TO NATURAL JUSTICE. OPPOSED (TO) CIVIL OR LEGAL OBLIGATION... (*WCA1889*)

**OBLIGATION** (*continued*) - In Roman law, a contract was a pact, a convention plus an obligation. So long as the pact remained unclothed with the obligation, it was "nude" or "naked." An obligation was "*juris vinculum, quo necessitate, adstringimur alicujus solvendoe rei*" (Justinian, Inst. Ht, 13, 1). The obligation is the "BOND" or "CHAIN," WITH WHICH

THE LAW JOINS PERSONS TOGETHER IN CONSEQUENCE OF THEIR VOLUNTARY ACTS. Obligatio may signify **a right as well as a duty.** **The picture is that of a "LEGAL CHAIN," and the two ends were equally regarded.** The obligation was **a PERSONAL relation between two parties, A DEBTOR BOUND TO RENDER SOME SERVICE, A CREDITOR TO RECEIVE IT.** **The debt was a binding (*obligatio*), the payment a releasing (*SOLUTIO*), of the PERSON.** **THE CREDITORS HOLD WAS ON THE PERSON (later on the property) of the debtor.** **The imperfect obligation (*naturalis*) could not, like the perfect (*civilis*), be enforced by a direct action, BUT MIGHT HAVE FORCE IN INDIRECT WAYS.** **Natural obligations arose from transactions which would have created civil ones, BUT FOR SOME DEFECT IN FORM OR IN LEGAL CAPACITY.** **Civil obligations were those *STRICTI JURIS*, subject to a literal and rigorous construction, and those *bonae fidei*, in which the aims of the parties and the demands of reason and equity were considered.** 2. **A LEGAL DUTY; A LEGAL LIABILITY.** A valid, subsisting obligation consists of **a legal debt or duty, and the remedy to enforce it.** 3. **AN UNDERTAKING UNDER SEAL; also, THE INSTRUMENT OR WRITING BY WHICH IT IS EVIDENCED. A BOND, OR OTHER WRITING IN THE NATURE OF A BOND.** In a popular sense, **ANY ACT BY WHICH A PERSON BECOMES BOUND TO OR FOR ANOTHER, OR TO PERFORM SOMETHING.'** See **Bond.** (WCA1889)

**AFFIRM - 1. To aver a thing as established or certain, or as existing, or as provable as a fact.** Whence **affirmative, affirmation.** (WCA1889)

**AFFIRMATIVE - 1. - adjective - Asserting as true; DECLARATORY OF WHAT EXISTS or is to be or to be done; POSITIVE. OPPOSED (TO) NEGATIVE.** As, affirmative or an affirmative — allegation, averment condition, covenant, defense, evidence, pleading, representation, statute, warranty, words, (2) - *noun* - **THE AFFIRMATIVE, THE PARTY WHO MAINTAINS OR SUPPORTS. OPPOSED (TO) THE NEGATIVE. THE BURDEN OF PROOF RESTS UPON HIM WHO HOLDS THE AFFIRMATIVE OF AN ISSUE.** See Proof, Burden of. (WCA1889)

**AFFIRMATIVE PREGNANT - An AFFIRMATIVE allegation IMPLYING A NEGATIVE in favor of the adverse party. Opposed (to) negative pregnant: a negative allegation involving or admitting of AN AFFIRMATIVE IMPLICATION,** or, at least, an implication **favorable to the adverse party.** See **Negative.** (WCA1889)

**NEGATIVE PREGNANT - The statement of a negative proposition in such a FORM as may IMPLY or CARRY with it the admission of an AFFIRMATIVE.** A fault, within the rule that **a pleading MUST NOT BE AMBIGUOUS IN MEANING.** (WCA1889)

**NEGATIVE - Is used in an untechnical sense, IN OPPOSITION TO AFFIRMATIVE OR POSITIVE;** as negative, or a negative — allegation, averment, condition, covenant, easement, evidence, statute, qq. v. **WHOEVER ASSERTS A RIGHT DEPENDENT FOR ITS EXISTENCE UPON A NEGATIVE MUST ESTABLISH THE TRUTH OF THE NEGATIVE,** except where the matter is peculiarly within the knowledge of the adverse party - as, that the latter has no license for selling liquor. **It is NOT a maxim of law that a negative is INCAPABLE of proof. When the negative ceases to be a SIMPLE one, — when it is qualified by TIME, PLACE, or CIRCUMSTANCE, — much of the objection is REMOVED; and proof of a negative may reasonably be required WHEN THE QUALIFYING CIRCUMSTANCES ARE THE DIRECT MATTER IN ISSUE, or the affirmative is either probable in itself, or supported by a presumption, or peculiar means of proof are in the hands of the party asserting the negative. WHEN A PRESUMPTION IS IN FAVOR OF A PARTY WHO ASSERTS THE NEGATIVE, IT AFFORDS AN ADDITIONAL REASON FOR CASTING THE BURDEN OF PROOF ON HIS ADVERSARY. It is when a presumption is in favor of the party who asserts the affirmative that its effect becomes visible, as the opposite side is then bound to prove his negative.** One class of exceptions to the rule, that the burden of proof rests on the party holding the affirmative, includes the cases in which the plaintiff grounds his

right of action upon a negative allegation which is an essential element in his case. So, **where the negative allegation involves a charge of criminal neglect of duty, or fraud, or the wrongful violation of actual lawful possession of property, THE PARTY MAKING THE ALLEGATION MUST PROVE IT; for in those cases the presumption of LAW IS IN FAVOR OF THE PARTY CHARGED.** See Affirm. (WCA1889)

---

STOP! Do not proceed with this work until the above statements about confirmation, express and tacit consent, and ratification are fully comprehended. This is perhaps the most important part of this entire presentation. For this is the definition of adultery, as the **voluntary** acceptance of the tacit (implied) contractual relationship through the expression (action) of the man (as agent) by the use of the fictional persona (principal property of government). The simple signing of the mixed christian and sur-names as the combination of signature is the expression of will to be positively protected and secured, which requires subjection to that law of persons. A sig-nature is an expression of legal confirmation of that contractual state of debt slavery. Anything signed in person is a binding contract of the person by its agent, which is the man in the legal “chains” of surety to that fictional persona. For what is avoidable (negative, illegitimate) becomes unavoidable (positive law) once any action is taken by the agentic surety under his principal. Actions confirm and ratify words. One cannot act in the apparent benefit and protection of the person (citizenship) while also denying to be in appearance (constat) of the person or as agent thereof. One cannot use the sur-name and also deny the status and law attached to the surname’s use. If the reader may understand just these terms of art and their deep meaning, then the reader may understand why citizenship is voluntary (under the doctrine of master and servant). This is the foundation of voluntary servitude to evil. It is also the foundation of abandoning both God and therefore the unalienable rights implied under God.

And finally, when we comprehend the above artificially binding concepts, we may truly understand why the private founders of the several States (Peoples) and many Biblical scholars, including Noah Webster, over and over stated that this government would only work based on True christian, scriptural principals of Law and no other. Literally, this type of “limited government” may only have success on a self-governing private People who reserve their Natural rights and bind themselves to that Natural duty so implied thereof. Once any other form of law is confirmed and ratified the original intent is corrupted and ruined. And of course it’s been turned into the pirate coven we see today. If you still don’t know why this word *pirate* is being used by the author, you certainly will by the end of the next, summary chapter. So don’t stop now...

---

## **“A ratification is EQUAL TO A COMMAND.”**

—*Ratihabitio mandato sequiparatur.* (WCA1889)

---

And this is why acting only according to christ’s teachings (i.e., ratifying and acting according to only God’s Commandments and Law) is the only salvation and solution (*solutio*) from legal tyranny, for only then can man avoid that which would be legally unavoidable by his christ-like actions. The christian name alone is a negative, and cannot be affirmed or assumed as a legal name (in-jured) with legal capacity or title without addition of a surname (agnomen = event name). This is the story of christ, and the story of christ is nothing if not the potentiality of every man in his own journey and avoidance of legal, artificial things and states of false being under names and flattering titles.

While the church says pray with **us** (publicly) to have only the empty NAME (noun) of Jesus christ become our imaginary lord and master in personification of man, the Bible tells us that we must,

each of our own Self, master the teachings of christ (verb) and exclusively by christ's example be the christ-like master of our own Self. This is self-governance, self-discipline.

---

**“He openeth also their ear TO DISCIPLINE, and commandeth that they RETURN FROM INIQUITY. If they obey and serve him, they shall spend their days in prosperity, and their years in pleasures. But if they obey not, they shall perish by the sword, and THEY SHALL DIE WITHOUT KNOWLEDGE.”**

— Job 36:10-12, KJB

---

The follower of christ sees not christ as his vulgar and imagined lord, but instead recognizes that christ is the self-evident Word (Law) of God and that only with christ (the Word / Law) may he be self-governing under his True Lord Jehovah. It is patently ridiculous, when one ponders for only a moment, that the church tells us to pray to God through the “name” (noun) of Jesus christ, when the 1st and most important commandment is to have no other gods before Jehovah. If we were acting christ-like, we would not need to pray for Grace, we would be actively walking in Grace by christ's path. And it should be noted that most prayers are for things that are not Creations of God, as if the abundance of Nature is not enough. So why would such prayers be answered when the pursuit of such fictions and artifices is against God's Word? Paradox! If God could indeed reciprocate and correspond to the empty words of the typical public prayer, It would no doubt inquire from us all just why we are making such a prank call, and that we should simply start acting like Jesus the christ as the Word of Law as we are commanded. God would inquire as to why we are calling personally instead of merely walking as that parabolic example given to us in the scriptural teachings instead, and why we're trying to prove that which does not Exist or which merely re-presents and symbolizes something that already Exists in Nature despite such art and imagery. We should stop bowing down to idols (images) and false gods in fancy dress and robes as some pretended, protective shield, while at the same time never following the actual Word (Son). And if not, if we do not follow the Law of God's Nature, we shouldn't inquire to God through prayer or meditation or vain cursing of Its Name just why our Lives are so damned and messed up! In other words, God would tell us to simply follow His Law (Son / Word) and stop calling him to fix the problems that would be non-existent if God's Word was being followed in the first place. God would tell us that he sent the *One* example of man's harmonious place in God's Nature and that all questions and prayers are answered within that story of the Word (Son) of God, and that our problems would cease to fictionally *exist* if we would but follow Him. For all our problems stem from our own artifice, lies, and desires after false and fictional persons, places, and things in mammon. God would be like, WTF people? Get a clue. Read the instructions, idiots.

Our problems stem only from legal, artificial things, like say the church and state and the false law they conspire together to sustain as they have laid it against God's Design. The man Living spiritually under God's Word should seek to ratify and confirm nothing of the artifice of man, for he may only do so by undertaking a false persona in contracted admixture of his God-given First name with the state's fictional title of legal surname in required worship of mammon. Man's disease is his legal strawman, the very root of all fictional growths attached to him in surety.

Likewise, we must here see and feel the difference between the negative and the positive. The agents of the legal matrix are always seeking to prove some presumption or inducement that can turn a negative into a positive, a withholding into an affirmation, a duty into a declared right. I may certainly Love and Know my mother and father in Nature, as they may Know and Love me. But my affirmation as such in order to gain some legal thing, profit, benefit, protection, grant,



patent, or any other aspect of fiction (lie) creates the presumption of desire and intent to impress that child into the legal fiction for positive law purposes. That which is self-evident (negative) is thus thrust into and affirmed as positive. That which before was ambiguous, disrespected, and unseen by man's law is thus marked as its beast of burden. The man is made animal (soulless). The positive claim affirms the legal status in persona, and so the presumption is confirmed. This is a very difficult concept, but understanding it is absolutely necessary and is the foundation of the scriptural, spiritual teachings and way. No thing positive and thus spiritually dead may touch that negative, Natural path of Pure and un-adulterated Life.

And so we can see here that to tell the legal "truth" or state a legal "fact" is often the act of a *non compos mentis* fool, a lie affirmed to be as the ratified and confirmed but artificial *truth* in fact. For in law, the *truth* is only ever a positive declaration and its acknowledgment of artifice (false positive), though the *positive* truth about a negative (Reality) can only be a re-creation, as the positively affirmed lie (legal name, legal definition, and artful legal title) of its fictional form and consideration in law (artifice). In Nature, the Truth is undeniable. Only in fiction can God's Creation and self-evidence of Existence and Law as man's Highest Duty to It and each other be denied, and only then can such a denial be violently protected as law. When the court can deny Truth and then create and confirm lies as evidence at bar, then we know that we are certainly not Living in the Reality and beauty of the Truth. Pray (plea) as we may to that false robed god in judgement at bench (bank) in court, the Truth can and will never be heard by that fictional character and magistrate of the fictional law.

An averment is made to cause man's negative state of being to become a false positive, to tune man into that cartoon world by establishing a clear, alternative legal character in fiction, destroying his ambiguity under God in his Pure christian name by affirming the opprobrious appellation of an attached, tainting surname, number, and identifying marks. In other words, every time we go to court or use our strawman we positively charge (confirm) that legal fiction and admit ourselves to its realm of jurisdiction. We are affirmers each time we are summoned and thus confirm the lie of our legally "true" and provable (positive) id-entity.

I am entrained to believe that I am *Clint Richardson*... I am *legal*. I am *the strawman*. I pretend to *live* at this fictional, federally (legally) addressed place on the map, as registered under the fictional Caesar's postal district in seizure, distress, and distraint. I drive and act only commercially under this fictional, permissive photo id-entity. I *appear* here as the personification of all of these tokens, signs, and proofs of id-entity that manifest my false, legal *existence*. I affirm that I am not, therefore, appearing here as an Act of God, that I am not my own Self, not a man, that I have no spiritual, Higher Law, that I deny God's authority, and thus that I claim and reserve no unalienable Natural Rights here at bar. I give my unholy, sacred (cursed) oath that these lies are all, in legal *fact*, artificially *true* before the magistrate gods and their agents at law. And I do so upon the very Bible that would free me from this fiction in blasphemy and unintentional hatred towards it, worshiping the public administrators of my legal persona as my false god. I am at the court's mercy instead of Jehovah's, for my *truth* is positive and only positively fiction. And so please judge, please *god*, hear my prayers (pleas), because I have just turned my back on the Real Nature of all things, Its God, and Its negative power over your fiction. I throw my false-self at the mercy of the court, for I have no master higher than the principal corporation that employs you.

All of this simply because I confirm to *be* a legal, admixed name. A picture ID is literally worth 1,000 cursed words.

And so what happens in a *negative* averment?

**AVER - To assert for the truth; to state in that HE HAS NEVER BEEN DISCHARGED FROM HIS POSITIVE TERMS; to allege FORMALLY.** (WCA1889)

**AVERMENT - A POSITIVE statement of the TRUTH OF A FACT; a FORMAL allegation in pleading...** An averment in a declaration is **a direct and positive allegation of fact, made in a manner capable of being traversed (denied).** It includes the idea of **an AFFIRMATION to be**

made out by inference and induction. "The use in pleading of an averment is to ascertain that to the court which is generally or doubtfully expressed; so that the court may not be perplexed of whom, or of what, it ought to be UNDERSTOOD; and TO ADD MATTER to the plea TO MAKE DOUBTFUL THINGS CLEAR," — as, an averment in an action of slander. There is no particular form of words in use. The important matter is that each substantial fact be so averred as to be susceptible of a simple admission or denial. See Verify. (WCA1889)

VERIFY - To show to be true; TO CONFIRM BY OATH: as, TO VERIFY AN ACCOUNT, a petition, A PLEA, BY MAKING OATH TO THE TRUTH OF THE STATEMENT OF THE FACTS SET FORTH. Whence verification. Sometimes, TO CONFIRM OR SUBSTANTIATE BY OATH, sometimes by argument; in legal proceedings generally the former (by oath). A notary may "verify" a mortgagee's written statement of the amount of his claim, but need not "authenticate" the act by his seal. "Verify" here means TO SWEAR TO. Compare Aver. (WCA1889)

NEGATIVE - A DENIAL; a proposition by which something is denied; a statement in the form of denial. TWO NEGATIVES DO NOT MAKE A GOOD ISSUE. As to negative "Covenant," "Easement," "Servitude," "Statute," and "Testimony," see those titles. (Black4)

NEGATIVE EVIDENCE - Testimony that AN ALLEGED FACT DID NOT EXIST. (Black4)

NEGATIVE CONDITION - One by which it is stipulated that a given thing shall not happen. (Black4)

NEGATIVE AVERMENT - As opposed to the traverse or SIMPLE DENIAL of an affirmative allegation, a negative averment is an allegation of some substantive fact, e. g., that premises are not in repair, which, although negative in FORM, is really affirmative in SUBSTANCE, AND THE PARTY ALLEGING THE FACT OF NON-REPAIR MUST PROVE IT. An averment in some of the pleadings in a case in which a negative is asserted. (Black4)

— — —

I can deny that I am *Clint Richardson*, to which the plaintiff must prove I am that which I am not.

Or I can claim that I am a different legal person named *John Smith* instead of *Clint Richardson*, in which case I must prove that I am not Clint Richardson by providing positive evidence that I am indeed another fiction not named *Clint Richardson*. This is a dark legal trap, for to prove one legal (artificial) thing in error one must affirm another artificial legal thing to be positively *true*, which means that the legal law over that person, place, or things must also be *true*. I must embrace fiction over Reality, choosing a false master over my own Nature (Self). This is against God's Word. Denial is a simple negative, whereas claiming or averring a false but legalized *truth* as *existent* or *non-existent* and authoritative is a negative averment, and so the negative claim of *truth* must be somehow positively proven. Therefore, as a general rule, one should do as Jesus did by remaining silent or speaking parabolically (not personally), never making such types of positive or negative affirmations. For names cannot harm us unless we respect them and claim (affirm) they are our own. But when I claim positively to be *Clint Richardson* only for the purpose of negatively claiming or disproving something that did not happen, I now must prove the negative. I have just become the devil's advocate, pleading to the devil (attorney in black robe) to account me as the devil's own.

At this point, we can go back to scripture and see where christ Lived simply and thus negatively in all things, never claiming to be anything but what was self-evident and simple, and teaching others to be like-minded. How dare anyone demand that God prove Itself as anything but the *I Am*. And as God's Creation, we also are only what we are. All else is fiction. All else is positive. All else must be proven. The greatest legal trick is to cause the negative man to confess some positive (legally bound) aspect of his negative standing.

---

**“Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted. BEAR YE ONE ANOTHER'S BURDENS, AND SO FULFILL THE LAW OF CHRIST. FOR IF A MAN THINK HIMSELF TO BE SOMETHING, WHEN HE IS NOTHING, HE DECEIVETH HIMSELF. BUT LET EVERY MAN PROVE HIS OWN WORK, and then shall he have rejoicing IN HIMSELF ALONE, AND NOT IN ANOTHER.”**

—Galatians 6: 1-4, KJB

---

**“Ignorance is preferable to error; and HE IS LESS REMOTE FROM THE TRUTH WHO BELIEVES NOTHING, THAN HE WHO BELIEVES WHAT IS WRONG.”**

—Thomas Jefferson

---

It always amuses me to see the look on people's faces when I tell them that the quotes of their heroes and false gods are almost always to be found either directly or loosely plagiarized from the Bible, even when their heroes are enemies. But then much of the Bible is quoted and spiritually plagiarized from many other more ancient scriptures. And so these tidbits of knowledge eventually must be left to boil down to the filter of Natural reason, to what is self-evident and self-Existent Truth. To believe in (love) what is no thing of Nature, of Reality, is the epitome of self-deceit.

In these powerful verses we are told how to simply fulfill the spiritual law. Most importantly, it is said that we may only prove ourselves by our works, and not by chanted or prayed words in some false, fictional name and ritualistic flattering title. Works are the substance of a negative *proof*, a Sabbath Lifestyle, whereas the name and title are merely positive formalities, inventions of the mind, as empty proofs without works (without self-evidence in Reality). Do not be tempted by the perceived ease of such positively charged faults and flatteries, and thus in so doing don't pretend to be some thing you are not. For ultimately, when compared to the artificial world of man, we are nothing at all. We are fiction-less; invisible. Immune from that artful dis-ease. And so it could be said that the whole satanic (adversarial) system of man's artful law is to tempt man unto himself, to respect the mirror image in a false form and persona more so than the Nature and Source of its shining, and so to deceive himself in all things by loving (believing / placing faith in) the fiction over the Reality of all things. Based on this, then it would be fairly accurate to say that our societies are merely extensions of the fable of hell, where everything we do is in artifice and opposed to our very own Nature and harmful to that of all others.

To speak (verb) positively or negatively, that is the question. We have of course learned in our public-mindedness that positive is good and negative is bad. But let us not forget that the legal language deals in figurative dualities and opposites, and that a loss or lack of anything positive in law is a gain and retaining of spirituality. What is positive kills the spirit and pretends to corrupt the blood. For a legal entity only has a positive *existence* with positively (fictionally) created traits.

Let us take for example again the man who calls himself by the flattering title of “scientist” through government permission and licensure compared to the spiritual man who uses the “scientific method” in the Purest of responsibility, respect, and protection of that which he studies. Everything in Nature certainly has a hidden science (Design) about it, those self-evident characteristics of Existence and of that which sparks Life Itself. We may either protect our Nature or we may destroy it utterly with legal license in the flattering, positive (legal) *name* of “science.”

In Webster’s 1828 dictionary of the English Language, the word *science* is defined as an “**ART derived from precepts or built on principles,**” where “**SCIENCE PERFECTS GENIUS,**” and as “**Any art or species of knowledge,**” though with the caveat that “**NO SCIENCE DOTH MAKE KNOWN THE FIRST PRINCIPLES ON WHICH IT BUILDETH.**” For science is of course a *noun*, not a *verb*. And so science perfects the art of *evil genius* (the actual definition of *devil*) as well as sparking that imagination of the well intentioned discoverer. But a *science* created by man around anything is an acknowledgement and firm ratification of certain proclaimed facts, not the actual knowledge. Thus institutionalized science perpetually falls in upon itself, ever-changing in its conclusions, and always cast aside without apology by the next more popular and modern version of itself. This continuous metamorphosis of scientific fact (pretended *truth*) is usually concluded and brought to *syndicalist* consensus only after a strict and causal belief in the perfection of exactness of that which was the formerly “current” science (legally proven facts) of things is used to justify and give license to some of the most atrocious and horrific acts in history.

Sounds a lot like religion, does it not?

As we can imagine, a scientific mind is very much like a man of God, both corrupted in their innocence by powers that seek to exploit the very Design each man worships. The corporatized, Romanized denomination of religion despoils the Pure religious intent of man just as the institutions of licensed “science” despoils the neutrality of genius that causes a man to wish to discover the beautiful and seemingly chaotic but ultimately harmonic functionality of God’s Nature and Design. The noun (title) always destroys the verb (works); the art only ever able to be a still picture of the True flow of Nature. The individual discovery is always false, for the part can never reveal the Whole Design behind it. But this self-evident Truth does not seem to be a consideration in man’s institutionalized *syndicate* of sciences.

So what about man himself? How does the art alter the course and purpose of man when these *syndicalist* institutions in authority over any art become the governor of the law over the Real? What happens when legalistic, logical discourse ignores any spiritual (True) considerations of the Source and Reason of the Highest Laws and Law of Nature?

— — —

**“And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, AND THINK TO CHANGE TIMES AND LAWS...”**

— Daniel 7:25, KJB

— — —

A spiritual man is positive about nothing, remaining and acknowledging only in the negative (organic) state of all things while acting as the instruments and protectors of Nature, not simply pretending to be Its overlord and corruptor. But a “scientist” must be strictly positive about everything it (that flattering title) declares, naming and classifying each part of the whole, though **never** fully understanding its Source, even while destroying the very whole to understand the parts. And yet True science as the study of Nature’s self-evident Design will only ever reveal that it is only the whole that should be used in its Purest essence and self-Existent combination despite the appeal or profitability of its parts.

---

**“My children, the only True technology is Nature. All the other forms of man-made technology are perversions. THE ANCIENT DICTATORS USED TECHNOLOGY TO ENSLAVE THE MASSES...”**

---

—Quoted from the animated, post-apocalyptic movie ‘Wizards’ (1977), written by Ralph Bakshi

---

Without positive laws and names (proper words of art), the scientist cannot function in Nature, while the negative spirit of man simply nurtures that which Is, Was, and shall Be in the permanent Being of self-Existence (*I AM*) without proprietary names being necessary. True christ-like behavior is that of the conscious and thus purposeful preserving of that Life-Force, Its Source and Design as one’s Highest Law, without feeling the adversarial need to tear it apart and destroy it to *positively* discover, register, patent (artful re-invention), and pretend to “scientifically” discover and improve upon its already perfected Natural Design and function. The spiritual man’s only science is his internally unmolested conscience, as the spiritual awareness of the priceless value and sacrifice of all Life and of the only actual Truth, being the protector of that only True Reality. The scientist must separate everything in Nature from Itself, from its completeness, and into Its specific individually named (conquered) parts that make up that whole (Source) for study and thus genetic, foundational alteration, as if man can improve upon God’s Permanence of Design without ultimately harming himself. For he knows that any change is only ever temporary or utterly destructive of that Origin of Design, and can never thus grow or artificially *live* without man’s help or supplemental action. A seedless fruit, for instance, is self-evidently not able to Live past its own genetically altered Life, for it is a creation of man and not of the Source and Design of God. The spiritual man considers all in Oneness, knowing that it is only the whole that heals and sustains all Life and that all Life Lives on only because of the balance of that systematic Whole. He never questions the harmony of the Design but instead Lives gladly and helplessly within Its Law in negative relation, harmoniously doing no harm except that which is a respectful sacrifice necessary for some Life to sustain other Life.

The scientist splits electricity into a separate positive and negative flow so as to limit and control Its Original Design flow capacity to exploit it for his own purposes. Yet the Spirit of Life requires the Purity of that Source in togetherness and harmony, even as the atmosphere discharges its insurmountable and uncontrollable power upon the earth and sea through what scientists call as “lightening” without Truly comprehending the Nature and Design of that Force. For the legal scientist in mammon, whose person’s intent and licensed title is towards financial gain and property ownership instead of beneficial scientific discovery in and of itself in the Pure Love of Charity and Works for the harmony of all of man and his very Nature, his goal is not to share but to *own* knowledge via dis-covery and by controlling his re-created and re-purposed art and its name (proper noun) for patent and sale (extortion towards corporate profits and gains). He seeks this knowledge to benefit only himself or the corporation or government he is employed in agency under, his product of re-creation of Source being only a copy of Nature without an original, a novel, copyrighted simulacrum of God’s Design. His is the discovery and perversion of Nature without a spiritual and Life-affirming blueprint from its Source, with the sole purpose of causing God’s Creation to become re-sourced into that which is novel (unique) for patentable, commercial, monopolistic gain. For it is not the man considered as making the discoveries, it is his flattering title as an “educated” employee attached to the legal surname of another, **and all property is of the state.**

Remember, all that presently Exists in timeless self-evidence under God cannot be patented by man as a new idea or discovery. Nothing of God’s Creation is patentable, and so all of Nature must be modified into something adversarial (satanic, opposed) to its Source in order to be controlled and patented for all person’s permissive use or exclusion. All of Nature must be reorganized and made



false by placing a false, positive legal name and title upon it. Patents do not apply to a private man who privately uses the idea only for his self without commercially attempting to sell it against public commercial patent rights, yet another difference between private use and public use. As long as no money or gain of any type valued in money (property) is made upon the application of the patented idea, no patented legal law is broken, yet another example of why Charity is the solution to most problems, while money and the belief (love) of it is almost exclusively the *root* cause. In that prostitute of a legal science corporation, the hireling “scientist’s” work is not his own, and yet his work would be impossible to accomplish in Nature without such a permissive, antichrist legal setting as ours without the money changers of mammon running his laboratory and funding his expeditions and experiments with unchecked licensure (anarchy). And so again, money is certainly the root of all evil, not the least of which is man selling his soul and dignity for a flattering title dignified only in the fictional circles of institutionalized art forms (syndicalist corporations). The scientist’s god is always mammon or some corporation thereof to which he prostitutes himself and his allotted, educated and papered in flattering title as a base hireling, just as the priest’s of corporate religions do. For his work is always funded by the proprietary currency (credit) of a positively charged monetary system, and often by the syndicalist university system that granted his graduated diplomacy (diplomatic immunity) of licensed crime in the first place.

In viewing these definitions, remember that what *is* legal is always opposed to Nature, as something positively charged (accused and adjudged) or negatively discharged back into non-Existence (as end of contract).

**NEGATIVELY** - *adverb* - 1. With or by denial; as, he answered negatively. 2. In the FORM of speech IMPLYING THE ABSENCE OF SOMETHING; OPPOSED TO POSITIVELY. I shall show what this image of god in man is, NEGATIVELY BY SHOWING WHEREIN IT DOES NOT CONSIST (STAND), and positively, by showing wherein it does consist. 3. Negatively charged or electrified. [See Positively]. (Webs1828)

**POSITIVELY** - *adverb* - Absolutely; by itself, independent of any thing else; not comparatively. Good and evil removed may be esteemed good or evil comparatively, and not positively or simply. 1. Not negatively; really; IN ITS OWN NATURE; directly; INHERENTLY. A thing is positively good, when it produces happiness by its own qualities or operation. IT IS NEGATIVELY GOOD, WHEN IT PREVENTS AN EVIL, OR DOES NOT PRODUCE IT. 2. Certainly; indubitably. This is POSITIVELY YOUR HANDWRITING. 3. Directly; explicitly; EXPRESSLY. The witness testified positively to the fact. 4. Peremptorily; in strong terms. The divine law POSITIVELY requires humility and meekness. 5. WITH FULL CONFIDENCE OR ASSURANCE. I cannot speak positively in regard to the fact. Positively electrified, in the science of electricity. A body is said to be positively electrified or charged with electric matter, when it contains a superabundance of the fluid, AND NEGATIVELY ELECTRIFIED OR CHARGED, WHEN SOME PART OF THE FLUID WHICH IT NATURALLY CONTAINS, HAS BEEN TAKEN FROM IT. According to other theorists, when the electric fluid is directed outwards from a body, the substance is electrified positively; but when it is entering or has a tendency to enter another substance, the body is supposed to be negatively electrified. The two species of electricity attract each other, and each REPELS ITS OWN KIND. (Webs1828)

**POSITIVE** - Express; absolute; not doubtful; affirmative; direct : as, a positive or positive—affirmation, condition, evidence, fraud, proof, statute, etc. (WCA1889)

**POSITIVE LAW** - Law actually ORDAINED or ESTABLISHED; statutory regulations; enacted law, or enactments; THE LEX SCRIPTA. (WCA1889)

— — —

Remember that the original united States constitution (a unification of several separate, private Peoples as “States” in compact) in its own words was to positively “*ordain and establish*” the nation and fix absolutely and resolutely its magistracy, and also to distinguish them from all other classes

and slaves. And its legacy is only left to the “posterity” in blood consideration of the Arms (heraldry) of fabled genealogy, therein reserving exclusive, private right to Bear such tokens over that of the legal, artificial Arms (flag and seal) of the United States. Know your place and class and you will know your law. Know your Self, and no positive law can effect you. Know (be familiar with, family with) your positively created (constituted) strawman person and its legal creator, and no law will escape your surety bond to it.

A negative duty repels the transgressions by others who respect the Natural Law. A positive contractual obligation (positive duty) repels by insurance and protection of the contract (promise) and the fear of breaking that false law, no matter how tyrannical or harmful. But the negative and positive can be made to fit together like hand in glove, just as the negative man is clothed by the positive legal person. But the positive cannot *exist* without the negative force and breath of Life behind it. For what is of the negative realm is of Source.

---

### **“A negative destroys a negative, and both make an affirmative.”**

—NEGATIO DESTRUIT NEGATIONEM, ET AMBAE FACIUNT AFFIRMATIONEM. Co. Litt. 146b. Lord Coke cites this as a rule of grammatical construction, not always applying in law. (Black4)

---

### **“A double negative is an affirmative.”**

—NEGATIO DUPLEX EST AFFIRMATIO. (Black4)

---

I cannot be two things at once in Reality, in Nature. I can Be and have only one unifying purpose. To pretend to be and feign an artificial appearance as some thing when we are in Reality no thing (we are not a *noun* in Nature; not a fictional person, place, or thing) is to act opposed to God’s Nature and Law, which is to respect no person created by man, no jurisdiction or title created by man, and nothing of or within the fictional arts created by man. We are to remain spiritually negative without addition, which simply translates to telling and excepting no lies, especially from that domain we call the positive fiction of law under contract.

We must cease living dualistic, double lives, pretending to have one foot in Nature (God) and one in commerce (mammon). We must stop being two-faced. The second I claim to be anything but that *I Am*; that I Exist only in Nature with no other considerations, then whatever else I negatively claim as an addition to my already negative state is seen as an affirmation, and a positive statement must always be proved, even when it avers only a negative state of Being. One could vulgarly translate this quite easily into just the simple-to-understand statement of “just shut the hell up!” very much as Jesus was sometimes portrayed. No words, no affirmations. The parable is a simulation of silence, a speaking only in negative terms with no legal capacity. We cannot be private and act publicly at the same time. We cannot reserve our secrets and also be alienated of them in publicity at the same time. Under God’s Word, in Truth, we cannot live double lives. But we do...

**DOUBLE** - *adjective* - Dubl. [Latin. Gr. See **Two**.] 1. **Two of a sort together; one corresponding to the other; being in pairs;** as double chickens in the same egg; double leaves connected by one petiole. 2. **Twice as much; containing the same quantity or length repeated.** Take double money in your hand. Genesis 43:12. Let a double portion of thy spirit be on me. 2 Kings 2:9. With to; as, the amount is double to what I expected. 3. **Having one added to another;** as a double chin. 4. **Twofold; also, of two kinds.** Darkness and tempest make a double night. 5. Two in number; as double sight or sound. [See No. 1.] 6. **DECEITFUL; ACTING TWO PARTS,**

**ONE OPENLY, THE OTHER IN SECRET. And with DOUBLE HEART do they speak.**  
Psalms 12:2. - *adverb* - Dubl. Twice. I was double their age. Double, in composition, denotes, two ways, or twice the number or quantity. (Webs1828)

**NEGATION - Denial. Two negations are construed to mean ONE AFFIRMATION.**  
(Bouv1856)

**NEGATIVE** - This word has **several significations**. 1. It is used **IN CONTRADISTINCTION TO GIVING ASSENT**; thus we say **the president has put his negative upon such a bill**. Vide **VETO**. 2. It is also used **IN CONTRADISTINCTION TO AFFIRMATIVE**; **as, A NEGATIVE DOES NOT ALWAYS ADMIT OF THE SIMPLE AND DIRECT PROOF OF WHICH AN AFFIRMATIVE IS CAPABLE. WHEN A PARTY AFFIRMS A NEGATIVE IN HIS PLEADINGS, AND WITHOUT THE ESTABLISHMENT OF WHICH, BY EVIDENCE, HE CANNOT RECOVER OR DEFEND HIMSELF, THE BURDEN OF THE PROOF LIES UPON HIM, AND HE MUST PROVE THE NEGATIVE.** Although **as a general rule the AFFIRMATIVE of every ISSUE must be PROVED, YET THIS RULE CEASES TO OPERATE THE MOMENT THE PRESUMPTION OF LAW IS THROWN INTO THE OTHER SCALE. WHEN THE ISSUE IS ON THE LEGITIMACY OF A CHILD, THEREFORE, IT IS INCUMBENT ON THE PARTY ASSERTING THE ILLEGITIMACY TO PROVE IT.** Vide **Affirmative Innocence.** (Bouv1856)

**NEATNESS** - Pleading. **The statement, in apt and appropriate words, OF ALL THE NECESSARY FACTS, AND NO MORE.** (Bouv1856)

**NEAT or NET** - Contracts. **THE EXACT WEIGHT OF AN ARTICLE**, without the bag, box, keg, **OR OTHER THING IN WHICH IT MAY BE ENVELOPED.** (Bouv1856)

**ENVELOPED** - *participle passive* - **Inwrapped; covered on all sides; surrounded** on all sides; **inclosed.** (Webs1828)

**ENVELOP** - *verb transitive* - 1. **To cover by wrapping of FOLDING; to inwrap; TO INVEST WITH A COVERING** (i.e. **HOOD**). Animal bodies are usually enveloped with skin; the merchant envelops goods with canvas; a letter is enveloped with paper. 2. **To surround entirely; to cover on all sides; to hide.** A ship was enveloped in fog; the troops were enveloped in dust. 3. **To line; to cover on the inside...** (Webs1828)

**DECK** - *verb transitive* - 1. Primarily, **to cover; to overspread; TO PUT ON.** Hence, 2. **TO CLOTHE; TO DRESS THE PERSON**; but usually, **to clothe with more than ordinary elegance; to array; TO ADORN; to embellish.** The dew with spangles decked the ground. 3. **TO FURNISH WITH A DECK AS A VESSEL.** - *noun* - 1. **The covering of a SHIP...**  
(Webs1828)



In the legal realm all things must be proven to positively *exist*. But when the presumption of law is upon the negative aspect of that which a positive status or law is attempted to be clothed upon, namely a man or property, the positive law is thwarted. Only when a negative is used to prove that negative quality does the negative then need to be proven somehow positively so as to prove the other negative. Paradox... This gets confusing even for myself, and goes to show the Beauty of that simplicity of God's Nature and Son (Word). To Live a simple Life is to always avoid artifice, never positively confirming or ratifying any thing that is a design of man nor clothing it in false authority.

Bottom line: the Truly innocent man need never positively (legally) prove his innocence, for his innocence is his very lack of legal capacity. Innocence is not a positive state of Existence, but a total absence of legally (artificially) provable qualities. This reborn state is shown only through our actions, never through words. The innocent man is incapable of holding a positive (legal) charge (name, title, number, mark, sign).

These are the most devastating aspects of the legal indoctrination of men into fiction, for in the end we are screwing ourselves, wirelessly plugging ourselves into the legal matrix every time we idiotically speak in dog-Latin while positively acting under the opposing, legalistic terms of art. And this is the epitome of what the scriptural teachings warn against, of man's fall into fiction, which is to say that only a man not learned in, following, and heeding the warnings of scripture and in fear of not doing so (the fear of God) could be tricked into this folly of personhood under the positive law of man. It is our own continued, individual use of the strawman, its signature, its legal ability and capacity positively permitted to enter into contract by its agent, and its benefits of social (public) security and other protective and obligatory benefits under Title 42 of US Code that confirms each of our choices to stay in mammon once adult-hood is reached; that consenting legal hood of permissive, legally licensed adultery.

An abandoned child is not ratified into the district (seizure) of government, for it has no ability or consideration to do so until it is of the age of consent. It is **adopted**. This adoption lies as a status purely voidable by the parents throughout the *life* of the infant until that age of consent (or ratification) is reached, for which we call adult-hood; the state of a grown-up bastard that can then choose his own adulterous ways through legal licensing and educative indoctrination via syndicalistic diploma (reward) and debt while still remaining an infant of unknown parentage. Hell, we can even voluntarily join the infantry when we are in full, voluntary adulthood (legally licensed adultery).

**PARENTAGE** - *noun* - **EXTRACTION; BIRTH; CONDITION WITH RESPECT TO THE RANK OF PARENTS; as a man of MEAN parentage; a gentleman of NOBLE parentage.**  
(Webs1828)

---

To be clear, this fictionally acquired status of illegitimate or “unknown” parentage by legal marriage (of persons) has nothing to do with Nature, *existing* only as a positive, public legal status. The birth certificate and registration process can only reflect what the actual parent believes is the legal *truth* (fiction) about his or her own status in persona, but a person is only ever a legal entity, and a birth certificate only ever the creation of another legal entity. The tie of blood cannot ever be extinguished in Reality under God, only by the legal consideration of these false legal gods of nobility in their own fictional realm and con game; those privateering cheaters. It is only belief and positive consent by man through his own legal claim and signature as confirmation to such artifice that causes this birth condition of rank to express itself with any legal authority. The record (registration) of original birth sin and taxation must be corrected. Persons, not men, are borne of original sin (birthed as the son of a fictional nation in disrespect of blood ancestry). Men may only pretend to clothe themselves within that artificial matrix (womb) of personhood so as to partake in that sin. We must become negative by killing the positive aspects of that which is attached to us legally in persona. For these are the positive ingredients that make up the strawman, our surety to it relying upon our belief in (love of) its legitimacy and debt. But we must also remember that only by acting in christ's name according to God's Word (Son) may we be able to remain in such a Pure state of Being, by following that Law of Nature that christ exemplified. We must manifest our Self only as christ did, purely and without lies. We must have only one God, one Master. We must never volunteer, for a man acting in True Love and Charity has no use for volunteerism. His whole Life is already Lived by it, in and by motives stemming from only Pure Love and Charity, and so it need not be made into a noun, made official. He needs no badge or state identification, for his works display his Life without words, flattering titles, or approvals from the state. He needs no such term of art or title to act religiously in the spirit of his moral, Highest Law. The term “volunteer” as a noun, in other words, is redundant and pointless when one's whole Life (Existence) is devoted to God's Word (Son) and preservation of Its Law and Nature. In the legal society, a “volunteer” is merely a flattering title used for resume's, job and school applications, and other forms of guilt and empty show.

The continued use and conduct of a man in that fictional personhood “*without exercising the right to relieve himself from its obligations*” is considered as a legal confirmation and ratification of that tacitly consented to contractual relationship, making that fraud which is voidable into that which is an unavoidable obligation of performance towards artifice in mammon. The adoption thus becomes a ratification of artificial paternity in this state and jurisdiction of legalized adultery. The nation and no other is the parent of its own fictional personae.

A lie is only as powerful as the projected temptation it promotes to be used.

---

## “Ratification is equivalent to EXPRESS COMMAND.”

—RATI HABITIO MANDATO AEQUIPARATUR. Dig. 46, 3, 12, 4; Broom, Max. -867; Palmer v. Yates, 3 Sandf. (N.Y.) 151. (Black4)

---

For those who might claim that all of this is “fraud” and so therefore not lawful, consider again that one who voluntarily acts in the “fraud” and illegitimacy of legal personhood cannot claim his own actions to be fraudulent, nor that of his principal (government) in this agency relationship, one stands in the confirmed fraud of personhood through one’s own expressive (consensual) actions thereof as unaccepted and expressly consented to “fraud” until one is ready to void ALL such fraudulent relations, rights, privileges, benefits, and any other form of contractual obligations to that “fraud.” One must relinquish the apparently good things with the known bad things to void in totality said fraud. One cannot have two masters, two gods, and so the legal benefits, wealth, and property in mammon must especially be relinquished as they are merely inducements to contract. Just as the rock star must sell his soul to the devil (evil genius) to become famous, so too must the citizen sell his soul to acquire Social Security and other benefits and pensions. These benefits are literally too good to be True for being the result of contacted dis-ease. For to receive such goodness one must accept all the badness, allowing for the most horrid atrocities and murderous destruction of man and Nature to be committed in one’s *name*, so as to protect the very legal fiction that allows such un-Natural and un-Godly benefits, comforts, and wealth at the expense of others. This is a shameful inequity that no man can deny. It is the epitome of satanism, labeled with such patriotic sounding nouns as “patriotism” and “American exceptionalism.” It is sometimes even called officially as “equity” or “equality,” a disgusting example of the Truly evil nature of legalese.

One simply cannot trade lightness for darkness if one wishes to subsist in an enlightened state of Being. This is called *solution*, an end of all contacts of debt, and there is no other way to solve this issue (birth). In this way, a man must be prepared to give up all artificial things, everything he thinks he “owns” in person (on paper), for such avoidance to take place. What is gained by the legal “public” persona in contract of mammon is not a gain of the man, only of the principal for which the man acts in the agency (bondage) thereof.

This confirmation and ratification process is also known as a bargaining. The state gains control of the “child” (as property) both through the birth certification process (registration / tax) and by the brainwashing of the parents that so informed upon their own flesh and blood. About 16 and 18 years later that adulterous child confirms that sale at his or her age of consent, when he elects to continue using, identifying, personifying, and claiming the positive law benefits, permits, licenses, laws, and scholarships of Caesar for himself (in persona) while acting as the strawman in the hood of adultery (surety). We are barred from our Natural, paternal property (actual baby) in lieu of mere use in maternal guardian-ship through the birth abandonment process.

**BARGAIN** - *noun* - **An agreement between parties concerning the sale of property; or a contract by which one party binds himself TO TRANSFER THE RIGHT TO SOME PROPERTY, for a consideration, and the other party BINDS HIMSELF TO RECEIVE THE PROPERTY AND PAY THE CONSIDERATION.** 2. Stipulation: **interested dealing.**



3. **PURCHASE OR THE THING PURCHASED.** 4. In popular language, **FINAL EVENT**; upshot. We must make the best of a bad bargain. To sell bargains, is a vulgar phrase. **TO STRIKE A BARGAIN IS TO RATIFY AN AGREEMENT, originally by striking, or shaking hands.** The Latin *ferire foedus*, may represent a like ceremony, unless it refers to the practice of killing a victim, at the **SOLEMN RATIFICATION OF OATHS.** **Bargain and sale, in law, a species of conveyance, by which the bargainer contracts to convey the LANDS to the bargainee, AND BECOMES BY SUCH CONTRACT A TRUSTEE FOR AND SEISED TO THE USE OF THE BARGAINEE.** The statute then completes the purchase; that is, **the bargain vests the USE, and the statute vests the POSSESSION.** - *verb intransitive* - **TO MAKE A CONTRACT OR CONCLUSIVE AGREEMENT, FOR THE TRANSFER OF PROPERTY; often with for before the thing purchased;** as, to bargain for a house. A bargained with B for his farm. - *verb transitive* - **To sell; to transfer for a consideration;** as, A **BARGAINED AWAY HIS FARM;** a popular use of the word. (*Webs1828*)

---

As a man may bargain away his farm, so too may a man bargain away his child. For the bargain is words on paper, the name and title of the actual thing, not the substantial Reality. This is also called as wager. The word lay (lie) also includes the word wager (e.g., from Webster's definition above, meaning: **LAY (noun): 2. A bet; a wager. 3. Station; rank**). A simple rule is this: a legal *gain* always favors the Bar association, its attorney members, and its principal government. Bar-gain. But before we discuss this further, let us speak to the wager that is the birth process and subsequent civil life (ad-venture) expected to take place, where the government wagers through contract that the child (in legal persona) will grow to be a profitable asset (as government live-stock) in agency under human capital management. In return, the state purchases (conquers) the vital statistics (false persona) and presumes surety of that child (legal entity) with the offered "social contract" and false valuation of security and legal protections that only a fictional, surrogate father under a public family and law (artificial womb/matrix) could provide. But the stipulation is that one must abandon Jehovah to do so, giving up all Natural Rights in the process in exchange for only legal rights of persons (the property of the state).

In Roman law, we find a similar form of distress (districting) that fulfills the modern derivation of this ancient system of pledging ourselves and our children in seizure at birth to the Caesar (the gods of the nations).

**PIGNORIS CAPIO** - Latin. **In Roman law.** This was the name of one of the *legis actiones*. It was employed only in certain particular kinds of pecuniary cases, and consisted in that **the creditor, without preliminary suit and without the co-operation of the magistrate, by reciting a prescribed formula, TOOK AN ARTICLE OF PROPERTY FROM THE DEBTOR TO BE TREATED AS A PLEDGE OR SECURITY. The proceeding bears a marked analogy to DISTRESS at common law.** (*Black4*)

**PIGNUS** - Latin. In the civil law. **A PLEDGE OR PAWN; A DELIVERY OF A THING TO A CREDITOR, AS SECURITY FOR A DEBT. Also A THING DELIVERED to a creditor as security for a debt.** (*Black4*)

**PIGNORATIO** - Latin. In the civil law. **THE CONTRACT OF PLEDGE; AND ALSO THE OBLIGATION OF SUCH CONTRACT. Sealing up (*obsignatio*). A shutting up of AN ANIMAL CAUGHT IN ONE'S FIELD and keeping it till the expenses and damage have been paid by its master.** (*Black4*)

**PIGNORATIVE CONTRACT** - In the civil law. **A CONTRACT OF PLEDGE, hypothecation, or MORTGAGE OF REALTY.** (*Black4*)

---

We must comprehend that the gods like to play war and commerce games with their pawns. They like to gamble. Our future performance in legal persona, as qualified by our ability to perform *in capita* via future labor potential as commercial vessels, is the nature of their wager. In that light, the notion of free-roaming (enfranchised) slaves is akin to a bet placed upon the performance of a man virtually chained in surety to a false legal persona, and is very similar to a sports book betting structure in horse racing. It is a very likely bet that all horses in the race will finish that race without breaking free of their harnesses or realizing they are being used as pawns in a game and as the subjects of commercial wagers, and so bets may be made at varying ratios of return and with insurance and reinsurance on the principal's investment in his agent (horse and jockey). After all, the horses will never be taught the language of their masters, and so their enslavement appears and is presumed inevitable. Likewise, most men will continue to act in their assigned name and number throughout said legal ad-venture and commercial under-taking within the bondage of surety in persona, reaching that unavoidable final destination of a Natural death while still harnessed in the artificial civil *life* of citizen-ship, meaning that civil and Natural death will of course occur simultaneously, thus insuring that all insured bets of value in human capitalization are covered and policies paid. All bets are covered in *seigniorage*, and the house never loses. The man in commercial citizen-ship will most likely stay saddled to the state's offered persona, and will run the gamut (obstacle course) of that legal, commercial path. From his commercial birth certification through to the finish line of commercial death certification, the gods can rest assured (insurance) that their persons will run the profitable inter-course put in front of them, constantly trying to jockey for a better position of employment among the vulgar mass of illiterates. And all the time we pay tribute (tax) to our master like dividends on a stock. This is the human race, delusional men driven by the perceived but artificial value of money and what it may purchase (conquer), yet never comprehending that nothing is actually their own. For they have no foothold upon the land they permissively tread upon or purchased with government-owned money in the registered property of their false persona.

**WAGE** - In old English practice. To give SECURITY for the PERFORMANCE of a THING. (Black4)

**WAGER - A CONTRACT** by which two or more parties agree that A CERTAIN SUM OF MONEY OR OTHER THING shall be paid or DELIVERED to one of them or that they shall gain or lose ON THE HAPPENING OF AN UNCERTAIN EVENT or upon the ascertainment of a fact in dispute, WHERE THE PARTIES HAVE NO INTEREST IN THE EVENT EXCEPT THAT ARISING FROM THE POSSIBILITY OF SUCH GAIN OR LOSS. It was said that contract giving one party or the other an option to carry out the transaction or not at pleasure is not invalid as a "wager." But if, under guise of contract of sale, real intent of both parties is merely to speculate in rise or fall of prices and property is not to be delivered, but at time fixed for delivery one party is to pay difference between contract price and market price, transaction is invalid as "wager." (Black4)

**WAGER OF LAW** - In old practice. The giving of gage or SURETIES by a defendant in an action OF DEBT that at a certain day assigned HE WOULD MAKE HIS LAW; that is, would take an oath in open court that HE DID NOT OWE THE DEBT, and at the same time bring with him eleven neighbors, (called "compurgators,") who should avow upon their oaths that they believed in their consciences that he said the truth. (Black4)

**WAGER OF BATTEL** - The trial by wager of battel was a species of trial introduced into England, among other Norman customs, by William the Conqueror, in which the person accused fought with his accuser, UNDER THE APPREHENSION THAT HEAVEN WOULD GIVE THE VICTORY TO HIM WHO WAS IN THE RIGHT. It was abolished by St. 59 Geo. III., c. 46. (Black4)

**WAGERING CONTRACT** - One in which the parties stipulate that they shall gain or lose, upon the happening of an UNCERTAIN EVENT, in which they have no interest except that arising from the possibility of such gain or loss. (Black4)

WAGER POLICY - See Policy of INSURANCE. (Black4)

WAGES - A compensation given to A HIRED PERSON for his or her services; THE COMPENSATION AGREED UPON BY A MASTER TO BE PAID TO A SERVANT, or any other PERSON HIRED to do work or business for him. Every form of remuneration payable for a given period to an individual for personal services, including salaries, commissions, vacation pay, dismissal wages, bonuses and reasonable value of board, rent, housing, lodging, payments in kind, tips, and any other similar advantage received from the individual's employer or directly with respect to work for him. In a limited sense the word "wage" means pay given for labor usually manual or mechanical at short stated intervals as distinguished from salary, but in general the word means that which is PLEDGED or paid for work or other services; hire: pay. In its legal sense, the word "wages" means the price paid for labor, REWARD of labor. Specified sum for a given time of service or a fixed sum for a specified piece of work. "Three factors contribute to the production of commodities, nature, labor, and capital. Each must have a share of the product as its reward, and this share, if it is just, must be proportionate to the several contributions. THE SHARE OF THE NATURAL AGENTS IS RENT; THE SHARE OF LABOR, WAGES; THE SHARE OF CAPITAL, INTEREST. The clerk receives a salary; the lawyer and doctor, fees; the manufacturer, profits. Salary, fees, and profits are so many forms of wages for services rendered." (In) Maritime Law: The compensation allowed to seamen for their services ON BOARD A VESSEL DURING A VOYAGE. (In) Political Economy: The reward paid, whether in money or goods, to human exertion, considered as a factor in the production of wealth, for its co-operation in the process. (Black4)

SEIGNIORAGE - *noun* - A royal right or prerogative of the king of England, by which he claims an allowance of gold and silver brought in the mass to be exchanged for coin. (Webs1828)

SEIGNIOR - In its general signification, means "lord," but in law it is particularly applied to the lord of a fee or of a manor; and the fee, dominions, or manor of a seignior is thence termed a "seignior," i.e., a lordship. He who is a lord, but of no manor, and therefore unable to keep a court, is termed a "seignior in gross." Seignior or Seigneur. Among the feudists, this name signified lord of the fee. Seigneur is still used in French Canada. The most extended signification of this word includes not only a lord or peer of parliament, BUT IS APPLIED TO THE OWNER OR PROPRIETOR OF A THING, hence the owner of a hawk, AND THE MASTER OF A FISHING VESSEL, is called a seigneur. (Black4)

SEIGNIORY - In English law. A lordship; a manor. The rights of a lord, as such, IN LANDS. (Black4)

SEIGNIORAGE - A ROYALTY OR PREROGATIVE OF THE SOVEREIGN, whereby an allowance of gold and silver, brought in the mass to be exchanged for coin, is claimed. MINTAGE; the CHARGE for coining bullion into money AT THE MINT. (Black4)

---

Mostly unknown to the American public, every paper dollar created (minted) and placed into circulation is charged over a \$0.50 cent tax of "seigniorage," according to the US Mint's full audit, the Comprehensive Annual Financial Report (CAFR). This charge is what is then collected as that un-payable interest on every dollar printed, also known as the "national debt." If every dollar carries over a 50% tax upon its creation compounded with permanently increasing interest, then how can that debt ever be paid without printing more dollars with more tax into infinity? Trick question. It can't. And that's the point! This is the astounding prerogative of being in imaginary, legal "sovereignty." Debt-slavery is a performance contract in legal hell, where all roads (virtual waterways) lead to the treasury of hell, where the devilmasters (attorneys and accountants) of admiralty and of pirate booty rule with the persuasion found only in the art of numbers (symbology).

When a person is hired by a corporation, the corporation is wagering a bet that the man in surety to that person will perform the required labor, etc. His contract of employment (agreement to be used) is also a waiver of certain other rights. It is an agreement to be used (prostituted) in labor and be paid in debt (money / IOU). For what man does not realize in his daily grind is that to be paid in money is to be cursed, for the man that holds money so sacred that he would abandon his Self and his God in such a devil's (evil genius's) contract for its pursuit changes the meaning of the word *sacred* again to *cursed*. He foolishly trades his labor for money that he may only spend in the company store (nation) and its corporations, and is taxed for such a right to "freely" conduct that commerce in franchise (citizen-ship).

**WAIVE** - *verb* - To abandon or throw away; as when a thief, in his flight, throws aside the stolen goods, in order to facilitate his escape, he is technically said to waive them. In modern law, **TO ABANDON, throw away, renounce, repudiate, OR SURRENDER A CLAIM, a privilege, a right**, or the opportunity to take advantage of some defect, irregularity, or wrong. A person is said to waive a benefit when he renounces or disclaims it, and he is said to waive a tort or injury when he abandons the remedy which the law gives him for it. In order for one to "waive" a right, he must do it knowingly and be possessed of the facts. (Black4)

**WAIVE** - *noun* - In old English law. **A WOMAN OUTLAWED**. The **term** is, as it were, THE FEMININE OF "OUTLAW," the latter being always applied to a man; "waive," to a woman. (Black4)

**WAIVE** - *noun* - A WOMAN PUT OUT OF THE PROTECTION OF THE LAW. (Webs1828)

**WAIF** - Waifs are GOODS FOUND, BUT CLAIMED BY NOBODY; THAT OF WHICH EVERY ONE WAIVES THE CLAIM. Also, goods stolen and waived, or thrown away by the thief in his flight, for fear of being apprehended. Waifs are to be distinguished from *bona fugitiva*, which are the goods of the felon himself, which he abandons in his flight from justice. (Black4)

**LYING IN FRANCHISE** - A term descriptive of **WAIFS, wrecks, estrays, and the like, WHICH MAY BE SEIZED WITHOUT SUIT OR ACTION**. (Black4)

— — —

And so what happens when the mother signs the vital statistics form as a certification of birth of her child to the state? Quite simply, she presumably abandons (de-livers) her paternity rights and becomes the mere appointed guardian assigned by the state. For her child is considered by law as transferable "goods." This is sometimes written as services rendered on invoices, where the act of caring for legal, public "children" as persons is labeled and described as the commercial venture (business) of "*maintaining commercial and industrial machinery and equipment*" from some department of "human resources." Goods are defined as, "*movables,*" and, "*may include animals*" (WCA1889).

Remember, an "animal" in several places in the United States code is defined as, "*man and other animals*." To the state, a child borne (carried) in nativity (legally registered and certified as birthed in the nation) is only movable property (a legal *thing* of status), an animal to be found, wagered, insured, and exacted from as human capital. Causing man to abandon his only True property in Nature, his own children as blood heirs, so that they can be found as treasure (prize) abandoned upon the sea of commerce and so corrupted (attainted); this is the pirate way.

Trickery and deceit is the way of the pirate's government (mind control), a system solely created to protect the creators and posterity of the federal pirate cove that all United States citizen-ships (public persons) are a creation of.

---

**“Enemies are those with whom we declare war, or who declare it against us; all others are traitors or PIRATES.”**

—HOSTES SUNT QUI NOBIS VEL QUIBUS NOS BELLUM DECERNIMUS; CAETERI PRODITORES VEL PRAEDONES SUNT. 7 Coke, 24. (Black4)

---

**“Give me four years to teach the children and the seed I have sown will never be uprooted.”**

**“Give us the child for 8 years and it will be a Bolshevik forever.”**

—Vladimir Ilyich Lenin, Jewish communist leader of the Bolshevik revolution in Russia that killed many tens of millions. (Separate quotes)

---

The Natural mother waives her rights with a waiver called a certified “record of live birth” and the resulting birth certificate is like a receipt (proof of purchase) of that event and legal fact that the child was abandoned to be found as treasure by the state. Thus the child’s “paternal status” becomes that of its legal purchaser acting by the doctrine of *parens patriae*. The state becomes the legal parent, the Real parent (man) taking only 2nd place in authority to the state, for all registered property is a possession of the state. As with all Roman doctrines, the United States abuses this power at every turn for its own interest. And so for all public citizenships out there, please know that the following applies to you and your child in false persona, the one you informed upon at birth and volunteered ignorantly through unilateral contract to waive all parentage rights of ownership of your own children (an Act of God) in the undertaking of a wager with the *devilmasters* of the state (a legal act of false creation).

**PARENS PATRIAE - [Latin, PARENT OF THE COUNTRY.] A doctrine that grants the inherent power and authority of the state to protect PERSONS who are LEGALLY unable to act on their own behalf. The *parens patriae* doctrine has its roots in English Common Law. In FEUDAL times various obligations and powers, collectively referred to as the "royal prerogative," were reserved to the king. The king exercised these functions in HIS ROLE OF FATHER OF THE COUNTRY. IN THE UNITED STATES, THE PARENS PATRIAE DOCTRINE HAS HAD ITS GREATEST APPLICATION IN THE TREATMENT OF CHILDREN, mentally ill persons, and other individuals who are LEGALLY INCOMPETENT to manage their affairs. THE STATE IS THE SUPREME GUARDIAN OF ALL CHILDREN WITHIN ITS JURISDICTION, AND STATE COURTS HAVE THE INHERENT POWER TO INTERVENE TO PROTECT THE BEST INTERESTS OF CHILDREN** whose welfare is jeopardized by controversies between parents. **This inherent power is generally supplemented by legislative acts that define the scope of CHILD PROTECTION in a state. The state, acting as *parens patriae*, can make decisions** regarding mental health treatment on behalf of one who is mentally incompetent to make the decision on his or her own behalf, but the extent of the state's intrusion is limited to reasonable and necessary treatment. The doctrine of *parens patriae* has been **expanded** in the United States to permit the attorney general of a state to commence litigation for the benefit of state residents for federal antitrust violations (15 U.S.C.A. § 15c). **This authority is intended to further the public trust**, safeguard the general and economic welfare of a state's residents, protect residents from illegal practices, and assure that the benefits of federal law are not denied to the general population. **STATES MAY ALSO INVOKE PARENS PATRIAE TO PROTECT INTERESTS SUCH AS THE HEALTH, COMFORT, AND WELFARE OF THE PEOPLE, interstate Water Rights, AND THE GENERAL ECONOMY OF THE STATE.** For a state to



have standing to sue under the doctrine, it must be more than a nominal party without a real interest of its own and must articulate an interest apart from the interests of particular private parties. Cross-references: Antitrust Law; Child Abuse; Children's Rights; Infants. (*West's Encyclopedia of American Law, 2nd Edition*)

**PARENS PATRIAE** - (paa-wrens pat-tree-eye) - *noun* - Latin for "FATHER OF HIS COUNTRY," the term for THE DOCTRINE THAT THE GOVERNMENT IS THE ULTIMATE GUARDIAN OF ALL PEOPLE UNDER A DISABILITY, ESPECIALLY CHILDREN, WHOSE CARE IS ONLY "ENTRUSTED" TO THEIR PARENTS. Under this doctrine, in a divorce action or a guardianship application THE COURT RETAINS JURISDICTION until the child is 18 years old, AND A JUDGE MAY CHANGE CUSTODY, child support or other rulings affecting the child's well-being, NO MATTER WHAT THE PARENTS MAY HAVE AGREED OR THE COURT PREVIOUSLY DECIDED. (See: divorce, custody, child support, guardian, ward). (*Farley Free Dictionary online, Gerald N. Hill and Kathleen T. Hill.*)

**PARENS PATRIAE** - THE JURISDICTION OF THE COURT TO ASSUME RESPONSIBILITY for the welfare of those otherwise unprovided for, such as children or lunatics, REGARDLESS OF WHETHER THERE IS STATUTORY POWER. (*Collins Dictionary of Law, W.J. Stewart, 2006*)

**ASSUME** - TO TAKE to or upon one's self. See **Assumpsit.** A person who "assumes a lease" TAKES TO HIMSELF OR ACCEPTS THE OBLIGATIONS AND THE BENEFITS OF THE LESSOR UNDER THE CONTRACT. "Assumed" may be used in the sense of **CLAIMED**; as, in saying that assumed facts must be proved before the main fact can be inferred." Compare: Presume. (WCA1889)

**PARENS PATRIAE** - Father of the country. In England, THE SOVEREIGN; in the United States; THE STATE. THE SOVEREIGN IS THEORETICALLY GUARDIAN OVER ALL INFANTS and committee over all lunatics. AS MUCH OF THE ROYAL PREROGATIVE AS BELONGED TO THE KING IN HIS CAPACITY OF UNIVERSAL TRUSTEE ENTERS INTO OUR POLITICAL STATE AS INTO THE PRINCIPLES OF THE BRITISH CONSTITUTION. (WCA1889)

**PARENT** - The lawful father, or the mother, of another PERSON. Compare *Parens*. (WCA1889)

**PARENS** - Latin. A parent; A FATHER. (WCA1889)

**IN LOCO PARENTIS** - (*Latin*). IN THE PLACE OF THE PARENT. Said of **A PERSON INVESTED WITH THE RIGHTS AND CHARGED WITH THE DUTIES OF THE PARENT OF A CHILD, as, a GUARDIAN, and, in some sense, A TEACHER, AND THE FACULTY OF A SCHOOL. (WCA1889)**

**WAIVER** - THE INTENTIONAL OR VOLUNTARY RELINQUISHMENT OF A KNOWN RIGHT; or such conduct as warrants an inference of the relinquishment of such right, or when one dispenses with the performance of something he is entitled to exact or when one in possession of any right, whether conferred by law or by contract, with full knowledge of the material facts, does or forbears to do something the doing of which or the failure of forbearance to do which is inconsistent with the right, or his intention to rely upon it. The renunciation, repudiation, abandonment, or SURRENDER OF SOME CLAIM, RIGHT, PRIVILEGE, or of the opportunity to take advantage of some defect, irregularity, or wrong. A doctrine resting upon an equitable principle, which courts of law will recognize. See, also, **Estoppel.** "Waiver" is essentially UNILATERAL, resulting as legal consequence from some act or conduct of party against whom it operates, and no act of party in whose favor it is made is necessary to complete it, AND MAY BE SHOWN BY ACTS AND CONDUCT AND

**SOMETIMES BY NONACTION.** Waiver is **distinguished from "estoppel"** in that in "waiver" the essential element is **AN ACTUAL INTENT TO ABANDON OR SURRENDER A RIGHT, while in "estoppel" such intent is immaterial; the necessary condition being the DECEPTION to his injury of the other party by the conduct of the one estopped. And "estoppel" may result though party estopped DID NOT INTEND TO LOSE ANY EXISTING RIGHTS.** Insurance Law - Substance of doctrine of "waiver" in insurance law is that if insurer, with knowledge of facts which would bar existing primary liability, recognizes such primary liability by treating policy as in force, **it will not thereafter be allowed to plead such facts to avoid its primary liability...** (*Black4*)

**EXPRESS WAIVER - THE VOLUNTARY, INTENTIONAL RELINQUISHMENT OF A KNOWN RIGHT.** (*Black4*)

**IMPLIED WAIVER - A waiver is implied WHERE ONE PARTY HAS PURSUED SUCH A COURSE OF CONDUCT WITH REFERENCE TO THE OTHER PARTY AS TO EVIDENCE AN INTENTION TO WAIVE HIS RIGHTS OR THE ADVANTAGE TO WHICH HE MAY BE ENTITLED,** or where the conduct pursued is **inconsistent with any other honest intention** than an intention of such waiver, provided that **the other party concerned has been induced by such conduct TO ACT UPON THE BELIEF that there has been a waiver, and has incurred trouble or expense thereby.** To make out a case of implied "waiver" of a legal right, **there must be a clear, unequivocal and decisive act of the party showing such purpose, or acts amounting to an estoppel on his part.** (*Black4*)

—=—

To better understand this state-as-father-figure concept, we must remember the source of our person-hood. The United States is father (creator) of its persons, just as the State is father of its own private People. We read...

—=—

**"It is no part of a State's 'duty or power,' said the Court in Massachusetts v. Mellon, 978 'to enforce [her citizens] rights in respect to their RELATIONS with the Federal Government. In that field, IT IS THE UNITED STATES AND NOT THE STATE WHICH REPRESENTS THEM AS PARENS PATRIAE when such representation becomes appropriate; and to the former, and not to the latter, they must look for such protective measures as flow from that STATUS.'"**

— "The State as Parens Patriae: Controversies Between a State and Citizens of Another State," from Justia US Law website

—=—

Perhaps the most unbelievable aspect of this equation, that of how in the hell the state claims the highest authority of parentage over the child of any public citizen-ship that registered and certified a legal birth event, is the fact that in view of the law the child follows the status (personhood) of the natural parent (person).

**GENUS** - Latin. **Kind; class; nature.** (*WCA1889*)

**GENUINE** - **Belonging to the ORIGINAL KIND or STOCK; NATIVE;** hence, **not false, fictitious, simulated, spurious, or counterfeit;** as, a genuine note. (*WCA1889*)

—=—

The private People are legally considered as *genuine*, as the blood heirs and decedents in posterity of the original People who constituted the States and the compact of the nation. They are pretended and likened to gods. United States citizenships are of the lowest but “equal” genus of public servitude to those private, genuine People. This status is created at birth.

The father that was registered as a voluntary slave in public citizenship at his own birth and confirmed and ratified his own said status (strawman) in adultery (adulthood) cannot register (tax) his own issue (child) as any legal thing higher than that same legal status in rank and class (*genus*) than his own persona (status). But more to the point, a public person that marries another public person, thereby adjoining legal surnames in a familial incorporation by permit of the state, has no capacity in any way for legitimacy of blood. Public persons have no blood. Publicly married persons can birth nothing with blood, and the registration of the issue (child) of that marriage can only be as high in genus as its registered parent. And so, we must comprehend here that all legal marriages between public persons as citizens of the United States are without blood consideration and thus held in contractual attainder, and thus the man and woman in actuality are in an illegitimate wed-lock. Only their persons are married, not their actual (spiritual) Selves. They stand in surety to the marriage as a corporation of two admixed natural persons, becoming one artificial person (name) in law, with the father always presumed and placed as head of that familial corporation. This subject will be detailed later in this work.

For now, let us return to what the legal marriage and citizenship really is, a bar-gain, a profitable adventure for the society of devils we call the law society and the government that controls and profits from it.



**BAR** - *noun* - [If these words are the Eng. bar, the sense is a shoot, that which shoots, passes or IS DRIVEN.] 1. A piece of wood, iron or other solid matter, long in proportion to its diameter, used for various purposes, but especially for a hindrance or obstruction; as the bars of a fence or gate; the bar of a door or hatchway. Exodus 26:28, Exodus 36:33. 2. ANY obstacle which obstructs, hinders or defends; an obstruction; a fortification. Amos 1:5. Must I new bars to my own joy create. 3. The shore of the SEA, which restrains its WATERS. Job 38:10. 4. THE RAILING THAT INCLOSES THE PLACE WHICH COUNSEL OCCUPY IN COURTS OF JUSTICE. Hence the phrase, at the bar of the court, signifies in open court. Hence also licensed lawyers are called BARRISTERS; and hence the whole body of lawyers licensed in a court, are customarily called the bar. A trial at bar in England, is a trial in the courts of Westminster, opposed to a trial at *Nisi Prius*, in the circuits. 5. Figuratively, any tribunal; AS THE BAR OF PUBLIC OPINION. THUS THE FINAL TRIAL OF MEN IS CALLED THE BAR OF GOD... 8. A rock in the sea, according to Brown; or any thing by which structure is held together, according to Johnson; used in Jonah 2:6. 9. Any thing laid across another, as bars in HERALDRY, stripes in color, and the like... 12. In law, a peremptory exception sufficient to destroy the plaintiff's action. It is divided into a BAR TO COMMON INTENDMENT, and BAR SPECIAL; BAR TEMPORARY and BAR PERPETUAL. Bar to common intendment is an ordinary or general bar which disables the declaration of the plaintiff. A special bar is more than ordinary, as a fine, release, or justification. A temporary bar is that which is good for a time, but may afterwards cease. A perpetual bar overthrows the action of the plaintiff FOREVER... 15. In the African trade, a denomination of price; payment formerly being made to the Africans in iron bars. - *verb transitive* - To fasten with a bar; as, to bar a door, or gate. 2. TO HINDER; to obstruct, or prevent; as, to bar the entrance of evil. 3. To prevent; to exclude; to hinder; to make impracticable; as, the distance between us bars our intercourse. In this sense, the phrase is often varied, thus; the distance bars me from his aid, or bars him from my aid. 4. To prohibit; to restrain or exclude by express or implied prohibition; as, THE STATUTE BARS MY RIGHT; THE LAW BARS THE USE of poisoned weapons. 5. To obstruct, prevent or hinder by any MORAL obstacle; as, the RIGHT is barred by time, or by statute; a release bars the plaintiff's recovery. 6. To except; to exclude by exception; as, I bar to night. 7. To cross with stripes of a different color... 9. TO ADORN WITH TRAPPINGS; a contraction of barb. [See Barb.] (*Webs1828*)

**BAR SINISTER** - A term popularly though erroneously used for **baton**, **A MARK OF ILLEGITIMACY.** (*Black4*)

**BATOON or BATON** - *noun* - **A staff or club; a marshal's staff; a truncheon; A BADGE OF MILITARY HONORS.** (*Webs1828*)



This open-air prison of jurisdiction has invisible bars, as the bars of US citizenship are those words and flattering titles of the agents (attorneys) that create, debate, administer, and contract the laws of the United States and of the law merchant. And of course, those who reign over hell may only be called as devils.



**"He is guilty of barratry who for money sells justice."**

—BARATRIAM COMMITTIT QUI PROPTER PECUNIAM JUSTITIAM BARACTAT. *Bell.* (*Black4*)



This historically despised class of devil, the barrister or attorney, is the enemy of a True follower of christ, always seeking to profess the law of man over the foundational Law of God. They must, for it is literally their prescribed job and duty at bar to advise and advocate for what is adversarial (satanic) to God's Law, namely the legal fiction and its law matrix. For the measure (weight) of a man's soul is merely a fictional commodity to these devilmasters, whose livelihood in mammon depends solely upon causing men to be clients to their owned and copyrighted ad-vice. To the law society and its international Bar Associations (artificial persons), the corruption of man as the cause of his fall into legal fiction is as gold upon the scale of their own system of legal justice. They can never be trusted, for they only deal in lies (legal fiction), and they're only ever officers of the court at their root; hirelings (prostitutes) that work only for the state that grants them license to practice on behalf of its legal persons and estates. Nothing they deal in is of the realm of the Real, for their whole profession is based purely on the big lego lie, the artful simulation and representation of illiterate men organized institutionally through its own brand of syndicalism.

**BARRA, or BARRE** - In old practice. **A plea in bar. The bar of the court. A barrister.** (*Black4*)

**BARRA** - *noun* - In Portugal and Spain, **a long MEASURE for cloths...** (*Webs1828*)

**BARRE** - *noun* - **Weights used** in the East Indies. The great (and little) bahar, **for weighing** (*of commodities*)... (*Webs1828*)

**BARRATOR** - **One who commits barratry.** See **Barretor.** (*Black4*)

**BARRETOR** - In criminal law. **A common mover, exciter, or maintainer of suits and quarrels either IN COURTS or elsewhere in the country; a disturber of the peace WHO SPREADS FALSE RUMORS AND CALUMNIES, whereby discord and disquiet may grow among neighbors.** (*Black4*)

**BARRATROUS** - **FRAUDULENT; having the CHARACTER of barratry.** (*Black4*)

**BARRETRY** - In criminal law. **The act or offense of a barretor,** usually called "**common barretry.**" See **Barratry.** (*Black4*)

**BARRATRY** - In criminal law. Also spelled "**Barretry.**" **The offense of frequently exciting and stirring up quarrels and suits, either at law or otherwise. Common barratry is the practice of**

**EXCITING GROUNDLESS JUDICIAL PROCEEDINGS.** In maritime law. An act committed by the master or mariners of a VESSEL, for some unlawful or fraudulent purpose, CONTRARY TO THEIR DUTY TO THE OWNERS, whereby the latter sustain injury. It may include negligence, if so gross as to evidence fraud. Some fraudulent ACT OF THE MASTER or mariners, TENDING TO THEIR OWN BENEFIT, TO THE PREJUDICE OF THE OWNER OF THE VESSEL, without his PRIVILEGE or CONSENT. A generic term, which includes many acts of various kinds and degrees. It comprehends any unlawful, fraudulent, or dishonest act of the master or mariners, and every violation of duty by them arising from gross and culpable negligence contrary to their duty to the owner of the vessel, and which might work loss or injury to him IN THE COURSE OF THE VOYAGE INSURED. A mutiny of the crew, and forcible dispossession by them of the master and other officers from the ship, is a form of barratry. In Scotch law. THE CRIME COMMITTED BY A JUDGE WHO RECEIVES A BRIBE FOR HIS JUDGMENT. See Champerty. (Black4)

**CHAMPERTY** - *noun* - A species of MAINTENANCE, being a BARGAIN with a plaintiff or defendant, to divide the land or other matter in suit, between them, if they prevail; whereupon THE CHAMPERTOR IS TO CARRY ON THE PARTYS SUIT AT HIS OWN EXPENSE. The PURCHASE of a suit, or of the right of suing. (Webs1828)

**CHAMPERTOR** - *noun* - [See Champerty.] In law, one who is guilty of champerty, which see. (Webs1828)

**CHAMPER** - *noun* - One that champs or bits. (Webs1828)

**BIT** - ...*verb transitive* - To put a bridle upon a horse; to put the bit in the mouth. - *preterit tense and participle passive* - of bite. SEIZED or wounded by the teeth. (Webs1828)

**TEETH** - Plural of tooth, which see. In the teeth directly; IN DIRECT OPPOSITION; IN FRONT. (Webs1828)

**BARRENNESS** - Sterility; THE INCAPACITY TO BEAR CHILDREN. (Black4)

**BARRED** - *participle passive* - Fastened with a bar; HINDERED; RESTRAINED; EXCLUDED; forbid; striped; CHECKERED. (Webs1828)

**EXCHEQUER** - That department of the English government which has charge of the collection of the national revenue; THE TREASURY DEPARTMENT. It is said to have been so named from THE CHEQUERED CLOTH, RESEMBLING A CHESS-BOARD, which anciently covered the table there, and on which, when certain of the king's accounts were made up, the sums were marked and scored with counters. For "Court of Exchequer" and "Court of Exchequer Chamber," see those titles. (Black4)

**CHEQUE** - A variant of check. (Black4)

**CHECKER** - The old Scotch form of exchequer. (Black4)

**CHECKER** - *verb transitive* - 1. To variegate with cross lines; to form into little squares, like a chess board, by lines or stripes of different colors. Hence, 2. To diversify; to variegate with different qualities, scenes, or events. Our MINDS are, as it were, CHECKERED WITH TRUTH AND FALSEHOOD. - *noun* - 1. ONE WHO CHECKS OR RESTRAINS; A REBUKER. 2. A CHESS-BOARD. (Webs1828)

**CHECKERBOARD SYSTEM** - This term, with reference to entries on lands, means one entry built on another, and a third on the second. (Black4)

**HELL** - The name formerly given to A PLACE UNDER THE EXCHEQUER chamber, WHERE THE KING'S DEBTORS WERE CONFINED. (Black4)



**BARRED - OBSTRUCTED BY A BAR; SUBJECT TO HINDRANCE OR OBSTRUCTION BY A BAR OR BARRIER which, if interposed, WILL PREVENT LEGAL REDRESS OR RECOVERY;** as, when it is said that a claim or cause of action is "**barred by the statute of limitations.**" (Black4)

**GAIN - verb transitive - [Hebrew, to gain to possess.] 1. TO OBTAIN BY INDUSTRY OR THE EMPLOYMENT OF CAPITAL; TO GET AS PROFIT OR ADVANTAGE; to acquire.** Any industrious person may gain a good living in America; but it is less difficult to gain property, than it is to use it with prudence. **Money at interest may gain** five, six, or seven per cent. **WHAT IS A MAN PROFITED, IF HE SHALL GAIN THE WHOLE WORLD, AND LOSE HIS OWN SOUL?** Matthew 16:26. 2. **To win; to obtain by superiority or success; as, to gain a battle or a victory; TO GAIN A PRIZE; to gain a cause in law.** 3. **To obtain; to acquire; to procure; TO RECEIVE; as, to gain favor; TO GAIN REPUTATION.** For fame with toil we gain but lose with ease. 4. To obtain an increase of anything; as, to gain time. 5. **To obtain or receive anything, GOOD OR BAD; AS, TO GAIN HARM AND LOSS.** Acts 27:21. 6. **To draw into any interest or party; to win to one's side; to conciliate. To gratify the queen, and gain the court.** If he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother. Matthew 18:15. 7. **To obtain as a suitor.** 8. To reach; to attain to; to arrive at; as, to gain the top of a mountain; to gain a good harbor. **To gain into, TO DRAW OR PERSUADE TO JOIN IN.** He gained Lepidus into his measures. **To gain over, to draw to another party or interest; to win over. To gain ground, TO ADVANCE IN ANY UNDERTAKING;** to prevail; to acquire strength or extent; to increase. - *verb intransitive* - **To have advantage or profit; TO GROW RICH;** to advance in interest or happiness. **THOU HAST GREEDILY GAINED OF THY NEIGHBORS BY EXTORTION.** Ezekiel 22:13. 1. **To encroach; to advance on; to come forward by degrees;** with on; as, the ocean or river gains on the land. 2. To advance nearer; to gain ground on; with on; as, a fleet horse gains on his competitor. 3. To get ground; **to prevail against or have the advantage.** The English have not only gained upon the Venetians in the Levant, but have their cloth in Venice itself. 4. **To obtain influence with.** My good behavior had so far gained on the emperor, that I began to conceive hopes of liberty. To gain the wind, in sea language, is to arrive on the windward side of another ship. - *noun* - **Profit; interest; something obtained as an advantage. BUT WHAT THINGS WERE GAIN TO ME, THOSE I COUNTED LOSS FOR CHRIST.** Philippians 3:7. 1. **UNLAWFUL ADVANTAGE.** 2 Corinthians 12:17. 2. **Overplus in computation;** any thing opposed to loss... (Webs1828)

---

Is the jurisdiction of the United States, as a constituted debtor nation, an open-air hell? One may deny this if one does not understand the complexity of that word. The prison for debtors is again no longer a dungeon under the antiquated treasury department (exchequer) of the king, it is the very person (status) we are clothed in artificially, subjects under the invisible, jurisdictional chains of franchise (freedom) in the nativity of citizenship.

Oh, how I wish this were merely a play on words, this hell we are bound to:

**PRISON BOUNDS - THE LIMITS OF THE TERRITORY SURROUNDING A PRISON, WITHIN WHICH AN IMPRISONED DEBTOR, WHO IS OUT ON BONDS, MAY GO AT WILL.** See **Gaol.** (Black4)

**GAOL LIBERTIES, GAOL LIMITS - A DISTRICT around a gaol, DEFINED BY LIMITS, WITHIN WHICH PRISONERS ARE ALLOWED TO GO AT LARGE ON GIVING SECURITY TO RETURN.** It is considered a **part of the gaol.** (Black4)

**GAOL - A prison for temporary confinement;** a jail; **a place for the confinement of offenders against the law.** As distinguished from "prison," it is said to be **a place for temporary or provisional confinement, or for the punishment of the lighter offenses and misdemeanors.** See, also, Jail. (Black4)

GAOLER - A variant of "JAILER." (*Black4*)

GAOL DELIVERY - In criminal law, THE DELIVERY OR CLEARING of a gaol of the prisoners confined therein, by trying them. In popular speech, the clearing of a gaol by the escape of the prisoners. (*Black4*)

GENERAL GAOL DELIVERY - In English law, at the assizes the judges sit by virtue of five several authorities, one of which is the commission of "general gaol delivery." This empowers them TO TRY AND MAKE DELIVERANCE OF EVERY PRISONER who shall be in the gaol when the judges arrive at the circuit town, whether an indictment has been preferred at any previous assize or not. This is also a part of the title of some American criminal courts, as, in Pennsylvania, the "court of oyer and terminer and general jail delivery." (*Black4*)

TERMINER - *noun* - A DETERMINING; as in oyer and terminer. (*Webs1828*)

DETERMINING - *participle present tense* - Ending; deciding; FIXING; SETTLING; resolving; LIMITING; DIRECTING. (*Webs1828*)

OYER - *noun* - 1. In law, a hearing or trial of causes. A court of oyer and terminer is constituted by a commission to inquire, hear and determine all treasons, FELONIES and misdemeanors. 2. The hearing, as of a writ, bond, note or other specialty; as when a defendant in court PRAYS oyer of a writing. (*Webs1828*)



The *district* of the nation is the *gaol* of the nation. It is where debtor's are held (in purgatorial hell) temporarily, which can also mean for the artificial *life* of the resident status in public persona (demon) we so inhabit. The bond of suretyship is the bond of the gaoler, ensuring that we (men in agency) will return to the principal's district courts (circuits) when our strawmen are charged with a summons to fictionally *appear* there in persona (legal mask). And this imaginary place (jurisdiction) is where we pray (plea) to the false gods (magistrate judges) of that fictional realm. Never forget that the United States jurisdiction is merely the district and jurisdiction of the gaol. This truly is an open-air prison for debtor's, and this is the very purpose of the creation and law of nations. There are only private and public, master and servant, controllers and goyim.

And so what is it to bar-gain or to agree to a bar-gain? To gain one thing from the barring of something else. To suffer loss in order to gain something else. To be barred from one thing (land, paternity) in order to merely enjoy the other thing (tenancy, maternity). To lose the Real and accept the artificial in payment. To corrupt the unalienable blood-rights under God in exchange for mere legal rights. To sell your baby's characteristics and likeness into the bondage of public citizenship is to allow the state to assume all rights over it, and in return the Natural parent is only to be placed into the receivership of the franchise and expenses of raising the state's child according to its amoral and immoral law in limited and sanctioned guardianship and forced public education (slave school). What we gain at bar (in law) we lose in spirituality (our own Nature). Truth is lost to gain fiction. God is lost when mammon is worshiped and exchanged. And in the end, what we really gain is a lack of Natural Law duty as Self-responsibility to all aspects of man and God.

How many reading this would give up everything they believe that they "possess" to be a True man of God in Nature as the story of christ reveals, which is to say a completely Free and private man of a Pure and Charitable Nature, and to thus take back the rightful and full claim of paternity of one's children by correcting that mis-taken legal identity and surname we bargained for through trickery and with voluntary ignorance by implied contract at birth?

This remains to be seen...

But the scriptural (foundational) Law has certainly laid its own course (righteous path) regarding this subject when it states that *the path is narrow*, and that *it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God*. This is because the rich man never realizes that the kingdom of God is under his own two feet the whole time; buried under his mansion and under his own Self-deceit, cut off from his spirit by his own conceit. Of course the church teaches that the kingdom cannot be attained in this Life except through its incorporation (artificial persona), telling us that the “law of the land” (of man) is actually a Godsend. And while partially *true*, the church doesn’t reveal the True nature of those gods of the nations that sent it. And so most fritter this Life away in pursuit of the devil’s favor and of mammon’s tools only because of the hope of a better, fictional *life* that might await us in the hereafter. Nothing could be more ridiculous than to waste this True Life believing another will deliver us to heaven, especially when that Life is wasted here while ignoring heaven on earth and while disobeying the very Word (Son) that one would be judged upon thereof for entry. This is idiocy, unreasonable and indeed unscriptural, based solely on the word-magic of the priest class. It is sadly doubtful that most men, the majority of whom are so fervently addicted to the hell of money, false title, and social status stemming from their employments would ever be willing to release themselves from the legal debt-slavery for which that wealth and gain actually represents. The scriptures are clear in their teachings that many (the multitude) will not do so, and also that the remainder or “remnant” must separate (circumcise) themselves from that mass of mammon worshipers in the cities in order to walk on the narrow path without such temptations in artifice.

Thayer’s Greek Lexicon describes the notion of what a “rich man” is in terms that make this passage ever more clear:

Strong’s G4145 - *Plousios* (*rich man*), from - πλούτος (G4149):

“G4145... for **rich**. Properly **wealthy, abounding in MATERIAL resources. SUBSTANTIVELY, WITHOUT THE ART, a rich man. METAPHORICALLY, abounding, abundantly supplied, of THE THING IN WHICH ONE ABOUNDS. ABSOLUTELY, ABOUNDING IN CHRISTIAN VIRTUES AND ETERNAL POSSESSIONS. Of Christ, while he formally abounded in THE RICHES OF A HEAVENLY CONDITION, by assuming HUMAN NATURE he entered into A STATE OF (EARTHLY) POVERTY.**”

“G4149... **a multitude, riches, wealth;** Properly and absolutely, **abundance of EXTERNAL POSSESSIONS...**

---

Earthly poverty... This is but reference to the gain and conquering (purchasing) of secular things, be they commodities or false titles. The corporate church is in Reality only secular just as the governments of the earth. What one owns through government status is not the riches and wealth of spirituality. Earthly wealth and riches can only serve to take man away from his own spiritual Nature and connection to Source. Christ needed no stuff. And the only way to claim stuff as one’s own is through confirmation of a legal persona and embracement of the legal law that would protect and insure it, and that acceptance necessarily means debt to a master. Without one, man has no insurances or assurances, only Natural Law duty. To the greedy man this sounds horrific, for his greed and his stuff necessarily must equate to others having less stuff than he, some hungry, some starving, and some dying of such a lack of food stuffs. This is the only Reality of legally protected wealth, for it is legally kept from all others who actually need it. It can be no other way, for wealth on one side must have its equal and opposite reaction on the other. Wealth cannot *exist* in a Truly Equitable state of Being under the Pure Love and Charity principles of True christian piety, for poverty therefore could also not *exist* under God’s Law. Wealth and poverty only *exist* when artifice (evil) is respected over Nature. Poverty Exists because of the false-existence and respect of money and its valuation over all things in mammon, because of its power over men’s conscious actions without consideration of the foundational Law of Love and Charity, not because of its pretended artificial scarcity and absence.

As we will discuss later, this word *external* means the property of another, as something foreign, which is that for which we covet against our Nature. What is external is only that which we may use, but never know or hold. That which is external is opposed to that which is private or esoteric (secret), which is that which is not exoteric and public (external). The false, illusionary riches of the artificial (legal) wealth of persons is always an external show containing no True wealth of the Spirit of Source.

So what Really makes us happy?

**HAP** - An old word which signifies TO CATCH; as, "to hap the rent," "to hap the deed poll." (*Bouv1856*)

**HAP** - *noun* - [Latin *capio*.] 1. That which comes suddenly or unexpectedly; CHANCE; FORTUNE; accident; casual EVENT. [See Chance and Casual.] Whether ART it was or heedless hap, CURS'D BY GOOD HAPS, AND CURS'D BE THEY THAT BUILD THEIR HOPES ON HAPS. 2. MISFORTUNE. [But this word is obsolete or obsolescent, except in compounds and derivatives.] - *verb intransitive* - To happen; to befall; to come BY CHANCE. (*Webs1828*)

**HAPPINESS** - The foundation of ethics or natural law is "that every man should pursue his own true and SUBSTANTIAL happiness." BUT AS UTILITY CONTRADICTS THE COMMON SENSE AND FEELING OF MANKIND, UTILITY IS NOT THE STANDARD OF RIGHT AND WRONG. The object of all government is to promote the happiness and prosperity of the community by which it is established. Happiness is an inalienable (sellable) right. In its pursuit all avocations, honors, positions, are alike open to every one. The right of men to pursue their happiness means the right to pursue ANY LAWFUL BUSINESS OR VOCATION, in any manner not inconsistent with the equal rights of others, which may increase their prosperity or develop their faculties, so as to give them their highest enjoyment. The right to follow any of the common occupations of life is an inalienable right; it was formulated as such under the phrase "pursuit of happiness" in the Declaration of Independence. This right is a large ingredient in the CIVIL LIBERTY of the citizen. No legislature may deny the right to all but A FEW FAVORED INDIVIDUALS, BY INVESTING THE LATTER WITH A MONOPOLY. See Privilege. (*WCA1889*)

---

*Legal happiness... the cosmic joke of the ages.*

Can happiness be a bad thing? If the devil offered one "happiness" through his contract, does one not pause to consider what the cost of that specifically defined contractual "happiness" would be before signing up for it? Sadly, most would not. Would it ever occur to man that his happiness in the legal realm is a curse, meaning that happiness under mammon (debt) is despair under God and Nature? Can we ever come to realize that happiness in its legal form is pleasure without substance, a curse upon man? Can we Truly find happiness knowing the poverty and suffering of so many others? Can we imagine that the acquired event of this legal term of art *happiness* in chance of fortune is actually a spiritual misfortune for man under God? In looking around at such a misfortunate society steeped in the secured *happiness* of its own greed, poverty, and spiritual death under voluntary enslavement to mammon, one has to wonder if man may ever again know happiness as intended under the Natural Law. In the legal realm, happiness is an alienable privilege, not an unalienable right. And so perhaps happiness is the ultimate legal dis-ease.

Ultimate legal happiness is the legal possession of a monopoly. And the right of happiness can be denied to all public, common citizenships, but not to those who dwell and act in privacy and in sovereignty over the public. This is of course adversarial (satanic) to True spiritual happiness.

It could be said that man need only defend his own castle if other men have less than he or nothing at all. Only in the legal realm would man seek to acquire “property” as the “happiness” of riches and wealth despite the Natural needs of all other men. A man with a home should never live in the secured privilege of legal happiness and thus be somehow spiritually content while any one of his fellow man is homeless. Legal happiness is not spirituality. Legal happiness is not Love. Happiness is a commercial, constituted legal term used as a specifically capitalized proper noun (in capitonym) with a specific legal (anti-God) meaning in the constitution of the United States.

What a strange concept, that we should avoid “happiness” at all costs when it is presented without its foundation in the Law of Nature. For it is only our person’s (legal status’s) fictional happiness that is considered by government, not the actual and physical happiness of our minds, bodies, and souls. The demon is only *happy* in hell.

The happiness of fiction... Just what does it mean to legally be in “pursuit of happiness” as it is used in the legalistic constitution?

**PURSUER** - Canon law. The name by which the complainant or plaintiff IS KNOWN IN THE ECCLESIASTICAL COURTS. (*Bouv*1856)

**PURSE** - See **BET; PRIZE.** (*WCA*1889)

**PURSUE** - 1. To follow, in order TO OVER TAKE OR OBTAIN. Following immediately with INTENT TO RECLAIM OR RECAPTURE GOODS being carried off by a thief, or an escaping animal, is making “fresh pursuit.” 2. To use measures to obtain; TO PROSECUTE to continue: as, TO PURSUE A REMEDY. Compare **Suit.** See **Happiness.** (*WCA*1889)

---

Here again we must rethink our own fallacious thoughts. We must realize that when the government states that its citizens have a right to pursue LEGALIZED “happiness” (a corporate franchise), it is only saying that we have the legal, equal right and capacity to sue and be sued, which requires us to in-jure others. In commercialism, happiness is only monetary gain, for this is all that mammon has to offer. Of course government reserves that right so that its citizens can’t sue it. False gods are immune from their own laws and from pursuit by their own creations.

In other words, the verb of Living in Natural happiness is legally replaced by the noun, the name of “happiness” as a legal fiction. Happiness is a contractual obligation, not a state of mind or respect of Nature. How we say each word completely changes its meaning. An action, a description, a name, a title... these all sound the same but are often opposed to each other. The name of something does not necessarily mean that the thing so named is representative of the substance of the thing, and is more often only the husked out (dead) form of the thing — like a genetically altered virus that is scooped and re-filled with something quite different from the intent of its original purpose or meaning of Existence. “Happiness,” and for that matter every other capitalized word in the constitution, are just such proper nouns, which steal the substance, action, and description of Reality and replace it with legal form, personification, and trickery.

I suppose the cartoon character *Wile E. Coyote* exists in the form of fictional “happiness” because he has a vocation, a job, and his “happiness” manifests each time he gets blown up, falls off a cliff, is smashed, or gets clobbered by a boulder. In the cartoon world of legal fiction, happiness is only the franchise (free choice) of legalized business and occupation title, after all. Mr. Coyote really has no right to complain to his cartoon masters about his alienated privilege, and neither do we. The *dead* can’t complain about what *life* throws at them. And the more spiritually dead and corrupted we are, the more we may succeed in that foolish pursuit of legal happiness. The suit and tie is certainly representative of such utter corruption, the partaking in a uniform clothing of artificial happiness, like priests in their ceremonial robes.



Seriously though, what the hell is a tie for? Ever notice how ridiculous it looks, or is it so normalized into our cultural and customary norm that we can't see the ridiculousness of it all? Ever notice the arrogance of those who wear one in their pursuit of the happiness of mammon and fiction? Ever measured the proudness of your self while you adorn your person in such fictional and non-functional, purely flattering trappings of commerce for show? And yet none of us seem to have any clue as to why we are even wearing it! This is normalization; a uniformity of public-minded insanity, doing the same thing day after day and expecting different results. With conformity comes promotions to higher flattery in fictional title. With such promotion of course comes more money. And with more money comes fancier uniforms and not only more debt capacity, but better debtor status. Slaves in ties. Symbolic neck chains by *Ralph Lauren*. Oh, the humanity! Oh, the idiocracy!

Where else but in legal fiction and in mammon could a society *live* by the rules of such a strange commerce as fashion, believing (loving) wholeheartedly that the *clothes make the man*? What is more symbolic of consumer slavery than that? What could possibly be more opposed and adversarial to God's Word (Son) and to True, Natural happiness? Christ was anointed by Jehovah with spiritual gladness, not legal happiness.

But since we are all legally *living* under the forced pursuit of the equality of legal happiness, also called as *debt*, the question becomes how might one void that which is apparently in the view of law unavoidable? How do we render such a dis-ease of falsely contracted, commercial "happiness" in mammon back to Caesar so as to pursue the Reality of spiritual Happiness found only in and under God? We simply stop acting as something we are not! We stop being artificially uniform in the agency of such organized chaos. We stop participating in that custom and culture which offends our God because it offends the very Nature of our Selves. We stop working for masters, for their artful wages (evidences of debt), and stop creating their patented fictions and technologies designed to further enslave us. We render back to Caesar what is Caesar's and render ourselves unto the Permanence of that Supremacy of Jehovah. We abandon our legal identity and all benefits and subsequent obligations that come with that artificial state of legal *existence*, and respect no longer any and all persons. We ditch mammon and return to our own priceless Nature. We act only in the non-legalized First person, respecting only the First, christian name. We stop being demonized, no longer answering as chattel when called or summoned by that legal pet surname. But most importantly, we do the opposite action of this legal act of consent by our confirmation and ratification...

---

## “A bad or invalid custom is ought to be abolished.”

*MALUS USUS ABOLENDUS EST. Litt. B 212; Co. Litt. 141; 1 B1. Comm. 76; Broom, Max. 921. (Black4)*

---

The principle of equal but opposite reactions... could it be that simple?

**ABOLISH** - *verb transitive* - [Latin *abolco*; from *ab* and *oleo, olesco, to grow*.] 1. **TO MAKE VOID; TO ANNUL; to abrogate; applied chiefly and appropriately to ESTABLISHED LAWS, CONTRACTS, RITES, CUSTOMS and INSTITUTIONS** — as to abolish laws by a repeal, **actual or virtual**. 2. **To destroy, or put an end to; AS TO ABOLISH IDOLS.** Isaiah 2:18. **TO ABOLISH DEATH.** 2 Timothy 1:10. This sense is not common. **TO ABOLISH POSTERITY,** in the translation of Pausanias, Lib. 3. Ca 6, **is hardly allowable.** (*Webs1828*)

---

When the Bible speaks to abolishing death, no right-minded man can possibly believe this is anything but a metaphoric, parabolic concept. To have spiritual Life we must abolish civil *life* (spiritual death).

The lie of legal *existence* influences everything. It is this sheer belief (love) and faith (confidence) in the lie that confirms its false *existence*, and it lays (lies) in the subsistence of fraud until rebutted by the Reality of Nature through the will of man under God's Law. The object (purpose and intent) of the lie is man's subjection and allegiance to the trap laid (the name of the lie). The lie only seeks to perpetuate itself as a vicarious antithesis to the Reality of God's Nature, just as one would expect from an adversarial (satanic) force. The legal creators of the lie can rule in no other way, as the magistrate gods over their own creation, than by making the lie seem as Real as possible to those who voluntarily suffer it. The lie as a foundation must be respected and its constitution prostituted to, or the legal matrix (simulation) as a corruptive power and authority over God's Law (Reality) will fall. Everything we know as government, as our persona, as our name, as our property, and as our so-called legal freedoms, liberties, and rights are all part of the big lie. These things simply do not Exist in Nature and cannot in actuality Exist anywhere in Nature. They must be confirmed to be in artificial *existence* by men who therefore must acknowledge and support the lie in order to claim these things as their false reality. They represent a legal *existence* only. They are creations only of man and act only according to their artificial creator's will. And most importantly, an established right for one person, just as with wealth, necessarily means that others do not possess such a right, for otherwise its *existence* would be pointless and redundant. This is the nature of the constitution, a restatement of certain rights reserved by the few while permissively being deprived from all others under them.

But none of it is *Real* unless you can be made to *believe*...

---

**"Reality is that which, when you stop believing in it,  
DOESN'T GO AWAY."**

—Philip K. Dick, quoted from: 'I Hope I Shall Arrive Soon'

---

The legal matrix-code *exists* only on paper and in the mind, and needs no computer interface to control man's actions. It relies on man's ignorance of and/or acceptance of it as a lie, combined with man's belief in (love of) that lie's formal *existence* as *truth*.

Technology came about long before computers did, for technology is merely art, and is only ever expressed by the language code that controls it...

**TECHNOLOGY** - *noun* - [Gr. **ART**, and **word** or **discourse**.] 1. **A description of ARTS; or a treatise on the ARTS.** 2. **An explanation of the TERMS OF THE ARTS.** (Webs1828)

---

An object, and therefore anything of a legal objective, does not mean or point to anything in Reality, but only to the past perception and description of the Real thing or idea as a re-presentation of it — as a physical or objective *fact*. But a legal fact is and can only be presented in words (terms of art). Thus all facts are merely confirmed lies which have no actual bearing on Reality, *existing* only in and as a representational lie. The lie becomes a confirmed legal (artificial) *truth*. Words (facts) in law must be agreed and consented to, and they must be confirmed and thus attached to some part of Reality in name only and by force of will. The fact has no requirement (force of mind) to be in harmony with Reality, and instead only need be believed to be a *true* representation of Reality. This is how government and its agents and agencies *exist* outside of Reality and its Law(s) while at the same time effecting It. This is how lies, fraud, and deceit are legally made into *truth*, *fact*, and *evidence*. And this is how man may call himself by any other word than that of a Creature of God, through names and flattering titles that are always a lie...

We live (illiterately) in and by a lie; a fictional matrix of legal words that strictly simulates Reality. And all aspects of this big lie are laid out in a design that creates a simulacra of this world — a copy with no original. The simulation is in fact so complete that most are not able to differentiate it from the Reality it re-presents. The fiction of words as names (nouns) has been laid upon all of Nature, like the impenetrable shell over a tender nut, so that man cannot even recognize himself as anything but his backwards mirror image in false legal persona and name. Nature has been covered up by this transparent lie; by legal designs laid by evil men (artificers). Nature waits to be uncovered; un-occulted; to be seen and respected again. Disclosure and rediscovery of what is Truth—a spiritual rebirth. *Revelation...*

If I claim to live in *California*, then my claim can only refer to my fictional persona as a legal (fictional) resident of that fictional *state*. If my home is in *California*, then I can only be referring to a piece of paper as a title and a fictionally framed area upon a map, for *California* does not Exist in Nature. If I claim to be *American*, then I can only be referring to the artificiality of my fictional persona in its birth and legal form called legally as *ethnicity*. I am confirming my legal bond by nativity. For I can only actually and in Nature Live, have a home in, and be man in and of Jehovah. California is not part of Nature. It is not of God. Its borders are not Reality, for no borders or even straight lines Exist in Nature. Yet its jurisdictional legal laws prevent me from being one with my God by requiring me to have a split personality, with one foot always in that commercial fiction of mammon.

When this false *legal existence* (the lie of personification) is compared to God's Permanent Being in the Reality of Existence (as Jehovah; as Creation Itself), we see the True *Nature* of Reality as distinguished from the artificiality of the entire structure of government and religion, which is based completely on words as "terms of art" (words creating artifice through technology). The legal re-presentation of mammon stands as the spoken, written, and respected lie in and as this artificial *existence*. Its sole purpose is to act against Jehovah with impunity and without respect of God's priceless and eternal Laws of Nature. Artifice simply does not and cannot respect Reality, for it cannot Exist in Reality. It is only ever a lie.

In this sense, when a man appears in court or in any jurisdiction where his use of fiction in commerce is assumed to be through a legalized fictional person (which is 100% of the time a presumption in the United States jurisdiction), that fictional persona is only then considered to be *physically present* in that jurisdiction. Remember, the word physical has a legal meaning, not just a Real or Natural one. To be physical in the legal realm means to *exist* (to lie) at that time in that false persona, so that the actions of the man (physical facts) are considered to be done in person — done publicly not privately. However, the person can also legally be considered to be in appearance without the man in surety physically being present in court, whereas the appearance would be subjective and purely fictitious. This is not uncommon. Attorney's (agents) may also appear physically on behalf of the surety without that man being physically in court.

It occurs to me that this would all be so much easier to explain if personhood was in fact merely a baseball cap. When we wear it, we therefore would be in person. And our presence would be understood without doubt to be in that false persona. But because there is no tangible or visible artifact that reveals what personhood is to the senses or when it is being invoked, this work will necessarily be about 1,000 pages longer than if that were the case!

**PRESENT** - *adjective* - **NOW EXISTING; at hand**; relating to the **present time**; considered with reference to the present time. (Black4)

**PRESENT** - *noun* - **A gift; a gratuity; anything presented** or given. (Black4)

**PRESENTER** - **One that presents**. (Black4)

**PRESENTLY** - **Immediately; NOW; at once. A right which may be exercised "presently" IS OPPOSED TO ONE IN REVERSION OR REMAINDER.** (Black4)

**PHYSICAL - Relating or pertaining to the BODY, as distinguished from the mind or soul or the emotions; material, substantive, HAVING AN OBJECTIVE EXISTENCE, AS DISTINGUISHED FROM IMAGINARY OR FICTITIOUS; REAL, having relation to facts, AS DISTINGUISHED FROM MORAL OR CONSTRUCTIVE. (Black4)**

---

It must be comprehended that the gift of Life is a present from God, the gift of *presence*, of our very eternal Existence here and now. And so our Source, "christian" name is called the gift, the given name, for it Exists above all other attached fictional names, surnames, nicknames, titles, numbers and marks. It is immovable (attached to the Earth/Creation). It is the original, the First, whereas all other names are aboriginal, where the Latin prefix "*ab-*" means **to separate, to depart from, or to move away from**. To the legal gods, the term aboriginal is used upon those peoples not of their origin, but of the legal system and its trickery. They were the first, the inherent inhabitancy, the blood of the actual land. Thus aboriginal is a name of reproach and contempt to those who will not be governed by another and must be subjected therefore by military conquest (purchase). Purchase (to conquer) is merely another word for **gain**, meaning **to acquire by any means but by descent or hereditary right** (Webs1828).

But wait a minute, we must further define just what a *body* is here. Remember, this is legal-speak, originating from the devil-masters (lawyers and scribes), and not merely that vulgar common language. This word, as most others, must be considered dualistically and figuratively as well. For in legalism, the person's body is made of nothing at all, appearing only as an anthropomorphized recreation of law made only of words on paper.

**BODY - A PERSON. Used of a natural body, OR OF AN ARTIFICIAL ONE CREATED BY LAW, AS A CORPORATION. The main part of the human body; the trunk. The term may, however, embrace ALL MEMBERS OF THE PERSON, including the HEAD. Also the main part of an INSTRUMENT; in deeds it is spoken of as distinguished from the recitals and other introductory parts and signatures; in affidavits, from the title and jurat. A collection of laws; that is, the embodiment of the laws in one connected statement or collection, called a "BODY OF LAWS"). (examples) A cement mixer assembled on a truck, The Workmen's Benefit Fund of the United States of America. (Black4)**

---

So a body can be a Real (of Nature) or fictional (natural) person, a corporation, all individual (natural person) members of the corporation as one artificial body politic incorporated, part of or the whole man or hu-man, a private association, a whole set of laws, a fund in mammon, or a machine upon a vehicle. But nowhere is God's Creation actually invoked when this word is used in legalisms. Man is simply not a legal body. Only the hu-man body is referenced, which means the body of man considered without the mind and soul as a legal "physical" but artful fact. Man can only be seen and considered by legal entities through the looking glass of fiction. Only the status (person) can be seen. Nature and its God must be vanquished. Non-sense must conquer.

Ultimately I have come to the strange conclusion that written language, be it numerical code, sigils, symbols, glyphs, letters, or any other form without substance, is evil when respected above its description. It is anti-Real, where the word *anti* again merely means *replacement or in the stead of* the Reality (Nature) with which the word re-presents. In this sense then, the word evil is being used here to express opposite, in place of. Anti-Life and anti-Nature (Source)... For words are not Alive and have no origin or place in Nature. Words in all languages, even etymologically speaking, are a form of simulacra, copies without original, without foundation. Any and every word can be changed tomorrow, and like so many before it, every modern language may become dead. Reality Exists despite the words used to name and describe Reality. But the legal law is based solely on words that are artificially and by force attached to the substance of all Being.

How many trees in the “forest” have never been called by their individual names? How many fish in the sea swim in the depths of the namelessly undiscovered? How many plants in the Amazon have never been seen or named? Yet their Existence thrives without the artifice of language, and their welfare is all the better for having not been found, legalized, or “protected” by man’s empty, fictional words, which destroy their True freedom and protection under God’s Nature and Law. For all things must first be legally named (fictionalized) to be protected, and they must first be protected before they can be declared as unprotected, and finally they must be declared as unprotected before they can be raped and destroyed. This is the legal way of licensure (anarchy); as legalized rape.

The substance of anything can only be considered upon its construction, and our simulated reality is based only upon the fictional form of these symbols of language. It is the art form which each symbol-set creates as a language art that re-presents Reality as fiction. Word DNA. To Live in Reality is to live without names and titles. This is not to suggest that words should be abandoned, only that art should be abolished in lieu of conscious awareness of the Reality those words mimic and describe in artifice and authority. A “doctor,” for instance, should not be allowed to be irresponsible for his actions in agency and malpractice merely because he is insured for the actions of his fictional person under his corporate surname and artful title. Artificial things (names and titles), in other words, should not be given a value over that of the Real thing they describe in Nature, and should certainly not be used as an excuse for one’s actions. Nature should be treasured but not considered as a treasurable commodity by its name. It should be treated as it is in self-Existent Being, not as disposable property. Nonsense should not be paramount over sense.

The word *paramount* is of course another word for *sovereign*. God vs. the gods... The word “God” as a noun (name) should not be placed in supremacy over the Reality that is the verb of God (Jehovah), the Permanence of Being as Supreme; as Life and Love Itself. God is priceless, nameless... but control of the *name* and *title* of “God” in church and state is certainly a valuable, albeit artificial commodity. In totality, words should never have value, power, or authority. They may be descriptive, but that description should never possess authority over the Real to alter or change Its Natural Right to Exist and thrive. For that which is self-evident, including Nature and Its Law and Life Itself, needs not words to define it. The Source of Law must be paramount over the words written as if they were of Source. The substance of God must be Supreme over the mere name of “God.” The lie (representation/simulation) should never have more power than Reality.

This notion of a legal *physical existence*, as a reference to the “will” and to a “fact,” requires even more imagination, or at least the turning off of Natural reason. For the lie that is a legal *existence* is not of God and Nature. It is not an Existence in Reality. The actual physical occurrence of a fact never actually happens in court, any more than Bugs Bunny is ever actually clobbered over its fictional head by an “Acme” cartoon hammer.

To be spiritually Living is to therefore be unrecognizable, undefinable, indescribable, innumerable, illegal, and totally ambiguous (without mark, name, and number) to any fictional government. To be of God’s Living Kingdom is to be name-less, mark-less, and number-less. A Purely spiritual (religious) man claims no personhood and no property belonging to another, and thus claims no civil rights, security, or protection (*insurance*) from the anti-spiritual government of mammon. Civil death does not require Natural death, only spiritual awakening in both belief (faith) and action (works). In the legal parlance, all of these words are purely descriptive of form, and do not refer to the Reality of spirituality in any way, for a natural person is of course in legal fact merely a civil (political) thing, a term of art. Legality does not recognize spirituality any more than God recognizes legality, for God and mammon are directly opposed to each other and cannot Exist in the same *realm*.

Now, if the reader still feels this is too “religious” in its connotations, he or she better quickly realize that government and the gods (magistrates) that rule over the legal realm is religion, in name only, and to be a person of government is to be faithful to that religiously “established” and “ordained” law, just as the preamble to the US Constitution clearly states. As we are about to



discover that True christianity of piety and conscious is a negative part of the common law, meaning that each man is expected to learn and act the scriptural part and maintain that negative duty of the Natural Law, it isn't so easy for the average common fool (like myself) to dismiss the Bible and its scriptural Higher Law any more. You will have religion whether you like it or not as your law. The only question is which one, which law, which God do you choose.

There are thousands of unique corporations calling themselves "religions" on this planet, all of which have residence within the hundreds of municipal governments that surround, control, create, and profess them. But none of them are required to have "God" as their magistrate or God's Law as their government. These two realms (government and religion) have always, in all of history, been *married*. Organized religion has nothing to do with Jehovah or God's Law of Nature, but only establishes man's legal relationship with a legal definition of "God" under the rule of other men (magistrates). Religion by any other name ("government") is still a part of legal religion; or more to the point, government is merely the executive (military) force of any religion called a State. The name of "God" only appears in government as a personification, the noun form of the verb of Being, as the root of authoritarian rule by men in God's "name" as a legal appearance; the *form* of God with no substance.

And the money says: 'IN GOD WE TRUST.' Amen!

---

**"And he said unto them in his doctrine, Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and love salutations in the marketplaces, And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts: Which devour widows' houses, AND FOR A PRETENSE MAKE LONG PRAYERS: these shall receive greater damnation."**

—Mark 12: 38-41, KJB

---

We mistake the concept of the "separation of church and state" to mean something other than it does in the United States. When a husband and wife that are voluntarily bound to each other in a legal marriage contract get a *separation*, they are still legally in contract with one another under marriage. **This is not an annulment.** The binding relationship of incorporation (marriage) still *exists* to the state. The union is not severed, only restricted and often ignored as a state of "divorce," which is still a lesser state of marriage. And this is why government stands as controller and administrator of the child (issue/product) of that marriage (incorporation of persons), deciding against the will of the Natural parents where and when they may possess their abandoned child. And this is also why the male or father figure of that corporation of marriage, listed as head of household (corporation), is forced to financially support his issue (sub-corporation) with "child-support."

The separation of religious morals from political opinions (fictions) as law is nothing to celebrate, I assure you. Government is based solely on personhood, on artificial status and rank. This realm of artificiality can only *exist* if the Bible (the self-evident Law of God) is forcibly separated from the political (imaginary) sphere (the legal law and designs of man), as God does not respect persons and plainly out-Laws their legal *existence*. So it is that the state is "separated" from the church, **but still married**. For the state must invoke religious moral doctrine (the Bible) to claim the authority of God as replacement (vicar) magistrates in Order to govern men in God's empty name. The notion of being a "Christian Nation" is indeed a blasphemy of the scriptures, for a nation is only ever an artificial person (corporation). Of course, man must rename and redefine God as a legal thing before he can establish God as a Source of all legal power and jurisdiction.

**FIDES** - Latin. **Faith; honesty; confidence; TRUST; veracity; honor.** Occurring in the phrases "*bona fides*" (good faith), "*mala fides*" (bad faith), and "*uberrima fidee*," (the utmost or most abundant good faith.) (*Black4*)

---

**"A trust is an obligation of conscience OF ONE TO THE WILL OF ANOTHER."**

—**FIDES EST OBLIGATIO CONSCIENTIAE ALICUIJUS AD INTENTIONEM ALTERIUS.** Bacon. (*Black4*)

---

A vow (promise) to God is a Natural Trust in God to do the Will of God according the Last Will and Testament. An oath to the state is the same exact thing, only the god has changed.

And the use of money that states "IN GOD WE TRUST" while in the artifice of public commerce means only that we are acting as agent to the principal god of that nations currency.

A man might declare separation from his wife by sticking her in a virtual box and ignoring her pleas (prayers). This is what government has done with God's Law, for the duality of religious morals and political ethics no longer check and balance one another. Religions of today are merely political corporations created by government, considered only as creations of government and legally governed as such. Their legal standing is under government rule, not above or even equal to it, for churches are non-governing legal entities. They have as much authority in politics as Walmart, and are quite often restricted from political involvement without forming a political action committee or legal, corporate, non-profit lobby. The religious wife as the "church" is stuck in a box, her voice no longer able to reach her overbearing husband, the "state." The municipal state is Godless even as it claims the authority of God through a marriage to its doctrine in principle but not practice.

**PURGE - To clear of a charge by one's own OATH; as, to the satisfaction of a court that by a certain act NO CONTEMPT WAS INTENDED.** See Contempt. (*WCA1889*)

---

Ironically, a spiritual man of God can have no other standing than to Be in contempt of court. For the court is a legal creation of men, not a Natural Creation of God. Its judgements are as false as its law. The court can only recognize fictions in artifice, that which appears only in a government-granted legal name and title, and so the court itself stands in contempt of God's Nature and Law, and specifically to that of man's actual substance (as part of Creation) in Nature. To pledge one's religious oath to the state and in court is literally to place God into contempt by accepting the legal law and its gods over the Natural Law, the fiction over the Reality. And in case you never noticed, EVERY TIME you go to court you must first pledge your oath of fealty and respect to it and its system of legal law, so that if you later find it to be contemptuous during that legal ceremony of false religion you may not act upon your moral thought. The oath as a contract is like a mousetrap, causing the man to be stuck to the courts jurisdiction and opinions by invoking the strawman and binding its appearance in surety until dismissed, adjudged, or convicted through that promise (oath) to the court to be subject to its artificial law '*so help me God.*' All oaths are only ever religious oaths. There are no exceptions. And an oath to the court is the abandonment of one's own religion by agreement to the acceptance of that law and religion to which the oath is taken. And the court's religion, to be clear, is Roman paganism; the false "Christianity" of natural fools.

But let us see the evidence once and for all of this dualistic term of art.

SO HELP YOU GOD - See OATH. See Christianity; Law, Divine; Religion. (WCA1889)

CHRISTIAN - One who **BELIEVES OR ASSENTS** to the doctrines of Christianity, as taught by Jesus Christ in the New Testament, OR WHO, BEING BORN OF CHRISTIAN PARENTS OR IN A CHRISTIAN COUNTRY, DOES NOT PROFESS ANY OTHER RELIGION, OR DOES NOT BELONG TO ANY ONE OF THE OTHER RELIGIOUS DIVISIONS OF MAN. See NAME. (WCA1889)

CHRISTIANITY - The system of **doctrines and precepts taught by Christ**; the religion founded by Christ. CHRISTIANITY IS SAID TO BE PART OF THE COMMON LAW. "Christianity is parcel of the laws of England; and, therefore, to reproach the Christian religion is to speak in subversion of the law." "The essential principles of NATURAL RELIGION" and "of revealed religion, ARE A PART OF THE COMMON LAW, so that any person reviling or subverting or ridiculing them may be prosecuted at common law." "The true sense of the maxim is that the law will not permit the essential principles of revealed religion to be ridiculed and reviled." Christianity is A PART OF THE COMMON LAW OF PENNSYLVANIA in the qualified sense that its divine origin and truth are admitted, and therefore it is not to be maliciously and openly reviled and blasphemed against, to the annoyance of believers or the injury of the public. NOT CHRISTIANITY FOUNDED UPON ANY PARTICULAR RELIGIOUS TENETS; BUT CHRISTIANITY WITH LIBERTY OF CONSCIENCE TO ALL MEN. THE MAXIM DOES NOT MEAN THAT CHRISTIANITY IS AN ESTABLISHED RELIGION; NOR THAT ITS PRECEPTS, BY FORCE OF THEIR OWN AUTHORITY, FORM PART OF OUR SYSTEM OF MUNICIPAL LAW; NOR THAT THE COURTS MAY BASE THEIR JUDGMENTS UPON THE BIBLE; NOR THAT RELIGIOUS DUTIES MAY BE PENALLY ENFORCED; NOR THAT LEGAL DISCRIMINATION IN FAVOR OF CHRISTIANITY IS ALLOWED. The best features of the common law, especially those which regard the family and social relations, if not derived from, have at least been improved and strengthened by, the prevailing religion and the teachings of its sacred Book. BUT THE LAW DOES NOT ATTEMPT TO ENFORCE THE PRECEPTS OF CHRISTIANITY ON THE GROUND OF THEIR SACRED CHARACTER OR DIVINE ORIGIN. Some of those precepts, though we may admit their continual and universal obligation, we must nevertheless recognize as being INCAPABLE OF ENFORCEMENT BY HUMAN LAWS. Those precepts, moreover, affect the heart, and address themselves to the conscience; WHILE THE LAWS OF THE STATE CAN REGARD THE OUTWARD CONDUCT ONLY: FOR WHICH REASONS CHRISTIANITY IS NOT A PART OF THE LAW OF THE LAND IN ANY SENSE WHICH ENTITLES THE COURTS TO TAKE NOTICE OF AND BASE THEIR JUDGMENTS UPON IT, except so far they can find that its precepts and principles have been incorporated in and made a component part of the law of the State. THE MAXIM CAN HAVE NO REFERENCE TO THE LAW OF THE NATIONAL GOVERNMENT, SINCE THE SOURCES OF THAT LAW ARE THE CONSTITUTION, TREATIES, AND ACTS OF CONGRESS. (WCA1889)

---

If the reader may understand what has been stated here then he may understand why his public birth into and confirmed participation in the performance debt of the surname and number of the nation causes two things to happen. Firstly, his artificial birth certification creates a legal (anti-God) registered entity (strawman) that he acts as agent for, and so he is automatically given at birth a legalized flattering title of "Christian" just as it was in Rome, for he lives in one of Caesar's so-called "Christian" nations. This is a false state of being that defeats and defects the Natural Law and Religion established by the Son (Word) of God. Secondly, this false religious "state" or country being a pure fiction causes the man to lose his unalienable rights under God, which would be his privately reserved rights if he were not a commercial resident and foreigner in any State (People) and their government (state) through the United States (nation/domicile) in agency, and his only True christian "identity" would be in his works and in his following of that Highest Law without actual title, not merely in his incorporated name of the state. Thus this notion of the separation of

church and state could be said to be a separation of the public (common people) and the private (sovereign People). Regardless of this, there is one fact that cannot be disputed. That the common law includes True christianity without corporatized religion as its foundation of voluntary Law means that the reader better damn well stop demonizing the Bible and instead learn its precepts and maxims if he ever wishes to be free from the tyranny of the nation (state) that opposes that recognized, internal expression of the moral law.

---

**“Our Jewishness is not a creed, IT IS OURSELF, OUR TOTALITY. Indeed, it may be fairly said that the surest evidence of your lack of seriousness in religion is the fact that YOUR RELIGIONS ARE NOT NATIONAL, THAT YOU ARE NOT COMPROMISED AND DEDICATED, EN MASSE, TO THE FAITH.”**

**“You have had patron or appropriated gods: we have a national God. In the heart of any pious Jew, God is a Jew. Is your God an Englishman or an American? There is no real contradiction between this confessed anthropomorphism and my claim that we Jews alone understand and feel the universality of God. IN ANTHROPOMORPHISM WE MERELY SYMBOLIZE GOD: we reduce the infinite, temporarily, to tangible proportions: we make it ACCESSIBLE TO DAILY REFERENCE.”**

*—Maurice Samuel, from: ‘You Gentiles,’ 1924, separate quotes*

---

The time for ignoring the Law (the scripture) must become a thing of the past. The foolish debates must end, and the Reality of this not-so-secret Truth must be revealed. Only an arrogant fool would dismiss this information and go back to being a flatteringly legally “Christian” (pagan), public citizenship in the dark without even contemplating his *personal*, adversarial disposition. The office of citizenship is a “Christian” office of the “Christian” nation (false church/People). It is, again, merely controlled opposition. And it’s all in the name...

---

**NAME:**

**“A DESIGNATION by which a PERSON, NATURAL OR ARTIFICIAL, is known... the law assumes that EVERYONE has a Christian name... The law recognizes only one Christian name... A non-resident, to whom a wrong name is given in an order of publication, receives no legal notice... IDENTITY OF NAME IS PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE OF IDENTITY OF PERSON... At common law, a man may lawfully change his name. HE IS BOUND BY ANY CONTRACT INTO WHICH HE MAY ENTER IN HIS ADOPTED OR REPUTED NAME, and by his**

recognized name he may sue and be sued... 2. A man's name, AS THE SYNONYM OF HIS POWER AND PERSONALITY, IS OFTEN PUT FOR THE MAN HIMSELF. Thus, AN AGENT IS SAID TO BUY "IN THE NAME" OF HIS PRINCIPAL when he buys for him, DECLARING HIS AGENCY. A man invests "in his own name" (as executor) when he invests openly for himself, THOUGH HE ONLY RECEIVES EVIDENCE (BONDS) OF THE INVESTMENT."

—Definition of "name" (WCA1889)

---

The King James Version of the Holy Bible is the foundation of the governing law, and the official (in office) oath is still taken upon it, or more aptly *through* it. This is not a vow or promise to God to follow the Natural Law of God, but a vain promise to the state (and thus the pope?) and its false law in God's empty name only. The vow (promise) is a *verb*, the oath (or affirmation) a written *noun*. The vow is to God. The oath is a spite on God. One is in Love (Belief), while the other is just empty words. A vow to God is *sacred*, while an oath to the gods (magistrates) of the state taken upon the Bible (God's Word) is a *curse*. The scriptures as God's Law are suppressed and ignored by the municipal, administrative state and courts in every way and in all of its legal presentation and consideration of what legally is the *law of the land*. Scripture nor christ is in fact no part whatsoever a part of the law of the land, as stated above, except for those Highest foundational maxims (principles) that already happen to be based on scripture. But remember, contract makes the law, and the Bible tells us to make none. The legal law implies the power and authority of the Word (Law) for its *existence* and thus to control the minds of the unregenerate, unspiritual masses, which its own corrupt systems ensure the nature of, recognizing only the individual actions of the man in agency of its own version of his animal (without soul), humanized, Romanized self (strawman). This is the purpose of the contract, and specifically the implied contractual relationship of citizenship. The contract makes the new law and rejects all others. In this way, the union of church and state has become a paradoxical puzzle with no internal solution, like a husband pretending his wife no longer Exists. It is a legal matrix with no escape, and no actual remedy for its debtors unless they unplug and quit using its personified avatar. For the church is governed by the state, which stands as the master and oppressor of its moral law. The Existence of a moral code of law has been relegated (exiled) into obscurity, locked away as a secured interest, considered as merely a referential to the supposed authority it grants to the corrupting state. The state rules despite the religious Law-book it claims as its authority to rule by. The *Ying* ignores the *Yang*, ultimately overcoming, usurping, and misdirecting its balancing purpose.

We see this as a rule, a principle (maxim) of law excluding other principles according to the corruptive elements of legalism and administrative functionaries. Remembering that Jesus christ is an example of the Perfection and execution of Law, as the Word of God personified, we must take heed of the following Latin maxim so that we may know that our subjection to man's legalisms causes us to suffer separation from our Highest and most Perfect ability of Being. A strawman's law is purely of corruption; purely antichrist.

---

**"Judgment is to be given according to the laws, NOT ACCORDING TO EXAMPLES OR PRECEDENTS."**

—JUDICANDUM EST LEGIBUS, NON EXEMPLIS. 4 Coke, 33b; 4 B1,Comm. 405. (Black4)

---



The legal law has been made to literally emasculate man (male and female) from our substance and Source, from the precedent and example that is the wisdom of Light of Jehovah. And person-hood ensures this legal castration, acting as a barrier between man and his Creator and Creation, so that man may no longer operate under the scriptural, spiritual Law of God.

**EMASCULATE** - *verb transitive* - [Low Latin *emasculo*, from *e* and *masculus*, a male. See Male.]

1. **To castrate; to deprive** a male of certain parts which characterize the sex; **to geld; to deprive of virility**. 2. **To deprive of masculine strength or vigor; to weaken; to render effeminate; to vitiate by unmanly softness.** **WOMEN EMASCULATE A MONARCH'S REIGN. To emasculate the SPIRITS.** - *adjective* - **Unmanned; deprived of vigor.** (Webs1828)

---

Remember, a person has no "sex," only the legal fiction of sexual orientation as status. A person is to be always legal (artificial) in all considerations, which eliminates God's Design and Gift of any Real sexual consideration. Sex is only used as a weapon in the legal realm, never as the recognized wonder and beauty that is God's Creation.

The queen emasculates the king, so that his reign is not overbearingly logical, un-empathetic, or heartless. The sacred balance is the power of the feminine, not above or below, but in perfect harmony with the masculine. Behind every *good* male is his match both in grace and in influence, in empathy and in maternal instinct. And behind every *good* female is her perfecting male opposite, though admittedly perhaps, a bit less graceful and spiritually wise. This is the epitome of Natural Law and Order, of True and spiritual equitableness under the Law.

Another word for emasculate, in that legal (artificial) sense, is the word castrate. To rate man in a caste system, just as Hollywood casts its actors and assigns them desired traits and characters... This is how word magic is caste:

**CASTRATE** - *verb transitive* - 1. **To geld; to deprive of the testicles; to emasculate.** 2. **To take away or retrench, as the obscene parts OF A WRITING.** 3. **To take out a leaf or sheet from a book, AND RENDER IT IMPERFECT.** (Webs1828)

**RATE** - *noun* - [Latin *ratus*, *reor*, contracted from *retor*, *redor*, or *resor*. See **Ratio and Reason**.] 1. **The proportion or standard by which quantity or value is adjusted;** as silver valued at the rate of six shillings and eight pence the ounce. The rate and standard of wit was different then from what it is in these days. 2. **PRICE OR AMOUNT STATED OR FIXED ON ANY THING.** A king may purchase territory at too dear a rate The rate of interest is prescribed by law. 3. Settled allowance; as a daily rate of provisions. 2 Kings 25:30. 4. **DEGREE; comparative height or value.** I am a spirit of no common rate. In this did his holiness and godliness appear above the rate and pitch of other men's, in that he was so infinitely merciful. 5. **Degree in which any thing is done.** The ship sails at the rate of seven knots an hour. Many of the horse could not march at that rate nor come up soon enough. 6. **DEGREE OF VALUE; PRICE.** Wheat in England is often sold at the rate of fifty shillings the quarter. Wit may be purchased at too dear a rate 7. **A TAX OR SUM ASSESSED BY AUTHORITY ON PROPERTY FOR PUBLIC USE, according to its income or value;** as parish rates; town rates; highway rates. 8. In the navy, **the order or class of a SHIP, according to its magnitude or force...** - *verb transitive* - 1. **To set a certain value on; TO VALUE AT A CERTAIN PRICE OR DEGREE OF EXCELLENCE.** You seem not high enough your joys to rate. Instead of rating the man by his performances, we too frequently rate the performance by the man. 2. **To fix the magnitude, force or order, as of SHIPS.** A ship is rated in the first class, or as a ship of the line. - *verb intransitive* - 1. **TO BE SET OR CONSIDERED IN A CLASS, AS A SHIP.** The ship rates as a ship of the line. 2. **To make an estimate.** - *verb transitive* - [See **Read**. It is probably allied to **rattle**, and perhaps to Latin *rudo*.] **To chide with vehemence; to reprove; to scold; to censure violently.** Go, rate thy minions, proud insulting boy. An old lord of the council rated me the other day in the street about you, sir. (Webs1828)

**CAST** - *verb transitive preterit tense* - And *participle passive* - **cast**. 1. To throw, fling or **send**; that is, **to drive from**, by force, as from the hand, or from an engine... **To sow; to scatter seed...** **To drive or impel by violence**. A mighty west wind cast the locusts into the sea. Exodus 10:19. 4. **To shed or throw off**; as, trees cast their fruit; a serpent casts his skin... 6. **To throw**, as dice or lots; as, **TO CAST LOTS**. 7. To throw on the ground, as in wrestling. 8. **To throw away, as worthless...** 10. To throw, **to extend**, as a trench or rampart, including the sense of digging, raising, or **FORMING**. **Thy enemies shall cast a trench about thee**. Luke 19:35. 11. **To thrust; as, TO CAST INTO PRISON**. 12. **To put, or SET, IN A PARTICULAR STATE**. Both chariot and horse were cast into a dead sleep. Psalms 76:6. 13. **TO CONDEMN; TO CONVICT; AS A CRIMINAL**. Both tried and both were cast. 14. **To overcome in a civil suit, or in any contest of strength or skill; as, to cast the defendant or an antagonist**. 15. **To cashier or discard**. 16. **To lay aside, as unfit for use; to reject**; as a garment. 17. **To make to preponderate; to throw into one scale**, for the purpose of giving it superior weight; **to decide by a vote that gives a superiority in numbers**; as, to cast the balance in one's favor; **a casting vote or voice**. 18. To throw together several particulars, **to find the SUM; as, to cast accounts**. Hence, **to throw together circumstances and facts, to find the result**; to compute; **to reckon; to calculate**; as, to cast the event of war. To cast and see how many things there are which a man cannot do himself. 19. **TO CONTRIVE; TO PLAN**. 20. **TO JUDGE, or to consider, in order to judge**. 21. **TO FIX**, or distribute the parts of a play among the actors. 22. To throw, as the sight; **to direct, or turn**, as the eye; to glance; as, to cast a look, or glance, or the eye. 23. **TO FOUND; to form into a particular shape**, by pouring liquid metal into a mold; to run; as, to cast cannon. Thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it. Exodus 25:12. 24. **Figuratively, to shape; to form by a model**. 25. **TO COMMUNICATE; to spread over; as, to cast a luster UPON POSTERITY**; to cast splendor upon actions, or light upon a subject... **To cast down, to throw down; TO DEJECT OR DEPRESS THE MIND**. Why art thou cast down, O my soul. Psalms 42:5... Among huntsmen, to leave behind, as dogs; **to set loose, or free**. Among seamen, to loose, or untie. **To cast out, to send forth**; to reject or turn out; to throw out, **as words; to speak or give vent to**. To cast up, to compute; to reckon; to calculate; as, to cast up accounts, or the cost. Also, to eject; to vomit. **To cast on, to refer or resign to. TO CAST ONE'S SELF ON, TO RESIGN OR YIELD ONE'S SELF TO THE DISPOSAL OF, without reserve. To cast young**, to miscarry; to suffer abortion. Genesis 31:38. To cast in the teeth, to upbraid; **TO CHARGE; to twit**. So in Danish, kaster in I noesen, to cast in the nose. - *verb intransitive* - 1. To throw forward, as the thoughts, with a view to some **determination; or to turn or revolve in the mind; to contrive**; sometimes followed by about. I cast in careful mind to seek her out. **To cast about how to perform or obtain**. 2. **To receive form or shape**. Metal will cast and mold. 3. **To warp; to twist from regular shape**. Stuff is said to cast or warp, when it **alters its flatness or straightness**. Note. Cast like throw and warp, implies a winding motion... - *noun* - 1. The act of casting; a throw; the thing thrown; **the form or state of throwing; kind or manner of throwing...** 5. A throw of dice; hence, **a state of chance or hazard**. It is an even cast whether the army should march this way or that way. Hence the phrase, the last cast is used to denote that **all is ventured on one throw, or one effort**. 6. **FORM; SHAPE**. A heroic poem in another cast. 7. **A TINGE; A SLIGHT COLORING, or slight degree of a color**; as a cast of green. Hence, **a slight alteration in external appearance...** 8. Manner; air; mien; as, **a peculiar cast of countenance...** 9. A flight; a number of hawks let go at once. 10. A small statue of bronze... 14. **A breed, race, lineage, kind, sort**. 15. In Hindoostan, **A TRIBE OR CLASS OF THE SAME RANK OR PROFESSION**; as the cast of Bramins, or priests; of rajahs, or princes; of choutres, **OR ARTIFICERS**; and of parias, **or poor people**. Or according to some writers, of Bramins; of cutters, or soldiers; of shuddery, or **merchants**; and of wyse, or mechanics. The four casts of the Hindoos are the Brahmins or **sacred order**; the Chechteres or **soldiers and rulers**; the Bice, Vaissya, or **husbandmen and merchants**; and the Sooders, Sudras, or **laborers and mechanics**. 16. **A TRICK**. (Webs1828)

**CAST** - *verb* - In old English practice. **To allege, offer, or present; to proffer by way of excuse** (as to "cast an essoin"). This word is now used as a popular, rather than a technical, term, in the sense of **TO OVERCOME, OVERTHROW, or defeat in a civil action at law**. It also means **to deposit formally or officially**. It is also used in connection with the imposition upon a party litigant of costs in the suit: as, A. is "cast" for the costs of the case. (Black4)

**LOT** - A number of ASSOCIATED PERSONS OR THINGS TAKEN COLLECTIVELY. A share; one of several parcels into which property is divided. Any portion, piece, division or parcel of land. Fractional part or subdivision of block, according to plat or survey; portion of platted territory measured and set apart for individual and private use and occupancy; right of way of street railway abutting a public highway; small tract or parcel of land in a village, town, or city, suitable for building, or for a garden, or other similar uses. The arbitrament of chance: hazard. That which fortuitously determines WHAT COURSE SHALL BE TAKEN OR WHAT DISPOSITION BE MADE OF PROPERTY OR RIGHTS. The thirteenth dish of lead in the mines of Derbyshire, which belonged to the crown. (Black4)

**LOT AND SCOT** - In English law. Certain DUTIES WHICH MUST BE PAID BY THOSE WHO CLAIM TO EXERCISE THE ELECTIVE FRANCHISE within certain cities and boroughs, before they are ENTITLED TO VOTE. It is said that the practice became uniform to refer to the poor-rate as a REGISTER of "scot and lot" voters; so that the term, when employed to define a right of election, meant only the payment by a parishioner of the sum to which he was assessed on the poor-rate. (Black4)

---

To cast a spell, as the spelling of artful, fictional words... Our lot is cast and our stake (cross) is planted, as soon as the birth registration process is complete. We are immediately presumed to be emasculated, cast-rated into the multitude of the nation, that fictional, legal father of lost souls. The people borne of and begotten by the nation, as the general public, the goyim...

The New World Encyclopedia defines a *caste system* as follows:

"Caste systems are any ranked, hereditary, endogamous occupational groups that CONSTITUTE traditional societies in certain regions of the world, particularly among Hindus in India. There, caste is rooted in antiquity and specifies THE RULES AND RESTRICTIONS GOVERNING SOCIAL INTERCOURSE AND ACTIVITY FOR EACH GROUP BASED ON THEIR OCCUPATION AND SOCIAL STATUS. The different castes practiced mutual exclusion in many social activities, including eating, as well as MARRIAGE. In addition to the major castes, there also existed another group, the 'OUTCASTES,' who were relegated to the worst occupations if any employment at all. Ranked below the castes, they were treated as sub-human—'unseeable' and 'untouchable'...

"Definition - Caste is defined by the American Heritage Dictionary as 'an endogamous and hereditary social group LIMITED TO PERSONS OF THE SAME RANK, occupation, and economic position.' The word caste is derived from the ROMANCE word *casta* (seen in Portuguese, Spanish, and Italian), which (in addition to representing the same concept as English caste) can mean 'LINEAGE' or 'race.' It comes from Romance *casto*, which can mean 'PURE' or 'chaste.' *Casto* in Latin means "chaste," which is derived from *castus*, meaning 'PURE, CUT OFF, SEPARATED.'"

"...In its broadest sense, examples of caste-based societies include colonial Latin America under Spanish and Portuguese rule, Japan, Korea, some parts of Africa, as well as across the Indian subcontinent."

"Many of these cultures show only the remnants of a caste system that divided the population into what might today be regarded as different social classes, BASED ON LINEAGE and on the role they performed in society. What remains, however, and is common to many cultures is the 'outcaste,' the people considered below the level of common humanity of all the others, 'untouchable.' They and their descendants, the *dalit* in India, the *burakumin* in Japan, the *baekjeong* in Korea, all have faced discrimination, and some continue to do so today."

---

One would have to be a fool to not recognize the caste system in America. The private or pure-blood against the public or outcastes (those not of the bloodline or having knowledge of it, those not the private People as the sovereignty of each separate State). A caste by any other name or description is still just the same old feudatory.

As a consideration by government, man is much like oil. This naturally flowing blood of the Earth is called a “natural resource.” Again we see the referential to the quality of Nature as purely a descriptive matter, not as the main subject. When attached to a legal concept, that being a *resource*, the purpose and intention of the word *natural* changes from one of respect to one of conquest (purchase). To re-source something necessarily means to re-purpose it; to refine and therefore re-create it and to alter its intent for the service and benefit of another. And once Nature is touched, it is no longer of the Source of God’s Being of Creation. Oil is re-sourced from being a pure creation of God in Nature to an unnatural, impure re-creation of man. Ironically, it is the very imperfections of Source that are filtered out to make oil artificially “pure” and legally “natural.” So too may this be said about man.

This is the perfect allegory of the re-presentation of man into the personhood of citizenship. To make gasoline, for instance, requires a major refinement process to rid the oil of many of its undesirable Natural qualities and traits so that it can be used (employed) and trafficked as a commercial re-source...

Sound familiar?

The same can be said of the blood of man. For the man to be made into a citizen-ship he must be metaphorically re-sourced as well. Man must be taken away from his Source (his Creator) and its Law and re-generated into a fictional persona; a useable (employable) re-sourced product for commercial human trafficking. His blood must be legally (figuratively) corrupted in attainder. He must be refined through the *public* education and media brainwashing process before he can be used (employed) as a natural resource in capitalism (by the head): a *natural* person. Once this re-fine-ment process (corruption of blood and the mind through institutionalized “education”) takes place, the newly formed persona no longer expresses the Pure qualities of God’s Nature, retaining only the form without substance, yet still appearing as man-like (as man-kind) while acting in persona.

We may also reference gold here, where the quality of that natural resource is measured in the fineness of the art form (technology) that molded and pressed it, be it for coinage, jewelry, or as a legally defined “natural” resource in machinery and health products. Likewise, a man perfectly educated and publicly im-pressed (published) into society through this re-fining process as a political entity is considered as quite the valuable commodity, a fine speci-man, a *natural* re-source exploited and perfectly employed in mammon. A hu-man commodity for hu-man trafficking.

Like crude, unrefined oil, man is born by his blood as a *product* of Nature. Like gasoline, the publicly educated HU-man person/citizen is a refined *product* of man’s designs in mammon.

To be even more clear, the true purpose of this specific magi-cal spell (spelling) of legal words is quite simplistic. Every Living and non-Living thing on this earth is merely animal, vegetable, and/or mineral in Nature, so to *speak*. As all of these Creatures (Create-ure = the Created things of God) do not comprehend the legal meaning of these fictional, artful names (nouns) that have been forced upon them within the legal language domain as used to de-scribe them into this governing nomenclature, all of the Creatures as Natural Beings of the Earth (as Jehovah) have no choice but to be dominated by man. The name is governed as a fictional and invisible bond; a virtual ball and chain attached and applied to the Real thing. They cannot de-fend themselves; they cannot fend off this legal fiction any more than oil can prevent itself from being sucked dry from Jehovah’s Veins. These creatures don’t speak the legal language. For they have no legal capacity. They are not volunteers such as man. They do not possess higher reason and therefore do not possess the sanctions and responsibility of choice.

However, in most cases, man has the ability and capacity to learn this magi-cal language but generally chooses not to, while at the same time he chooses to (or believes he must) follow the law that is made up of those same unlearned words. And so man in his less than blissful ignorance is no better off and is considered no differently than all other voiceless (without choice) animals to be dominated. Beasts of burden. For, as the maxim states, the meaning of words is the spirit of the law. Man's education in common (vulgar) words mean nothing to these legal magistrates, for man has been taught the language of Babel. General words and terms in dog-Latin *appear* in their form the same as in the legalese, but the meanings are most often opposite of the loving and truthful intention of those common words.

And here we can comprehend the desire and consecrated effort by those governing men to instill a forced, "public" education system. For those who seek to rule all men must keep us all acting and speaking publicly. Privacy is simply not taught to slaves.

And so we are taught the lower form of language, one without metaphoric or higher (more authoritative) meaning, so that we may never read the Law (scripture or legalese) to realize that we are trapped in the artifice; caught in a legal matrix. We are *informed* to accept the big lie...

**FICTION OF LAW - Something known to be false is assumed to be true. (Black4)**

**FICTION - An assumption or supposition of law that something which is or may be false is true, or that a state of facts exists which has never really taken place. An assumption, for purposes of justice, of a fact that does not or may not exist. A rule of law which assumes as true, and will not allow to be disproved, something which is false, but not impossible.** These assumptions are of an innocent or even beneficial **character**, and are made for the advancement of the ends of justice. They secure this end chiefly by the extension of procedure from cases to which it is applicable to other cases to which it is not strictly applicable, the ground of inapplicability being some difference of **an immaterial character**. **Fictions are to be distinguished from presumptions of law.** By the former (fiction), **SOMETHING KNOWN TO BE FALSE OR UNREAL IS ASSUMED AS TRUE**; by the latter (presumption), **AN INFERENCE IS SET UP WHICH MAY BE AND PROBABLY IS TRUE, but which, at any rate, THE LAW WILL NOT PERMIT TO BE CONTROVERTED.** It may also be said that **a presumption is a rule of law prescribed for the purpose of getting at a certain conclusion**, though arbitrary, where the subject is intrinsically liable to doubt from the remoteness, discrepancy, or actual defect of proofs. Fictions are also to be distinguished from estoppels: **an estoppel being the rule by which A PERSON IS PRECLUDED FROM ASSERTING A FACT by previous conduct inconsistent therewith on his own part or the part of those under whom he claims, OR BY AN ADJUDICATION UPON HIS RIGHTS WHICH HE CANNOT BE ALLOWED TO QUESTION.** Best distinguishes legal fictions from presumptions *juris et de lure*, and divides them into three kinds, **affirmative or positive fictions, negative fictions, and fictions by relation.** (Black4)



So what then is the difference between the notion of the law as *fiction* and that of a *fiction of law* and that of the word *deceit*?

That's just it... there is no difference! A fiction of law is a creation of an already fictional law. It is only that these acts of fiction and fictions of law are somehow legal while open deceit is not. And so a fiction of law is really just a personification of deceit, of the devil, a lie re-presented as a person, place, or thing. Words that deceive...

Is citizenship a fiction of law or a deceit?

That question, my friends, can only be answered by you. For you either call it fraud in deceit, or you confirm and ratify the deceit as an accepted and agreed upon fiction of law. Under God's Law,



it is deceit. Under the fictional legal gods and their created legal (opposed to God) laws, it is merely a part of the legally licensed and permitted fiction of the law of persons. Here we find either pain (Truth) or comfort (delusion) in words, for deceit by any other name...

**DECEIT - A fraudulent and CHEATING MISREPRESENTATION, ARTIFICE, or device, used by one or more persons to deceive and trick another, who is ignorant of the true facts, to the prejudice and damage of the party imposed upon. A fraudulent misrepresentation or contrivance, by which one man deceives another, who has no means of detecting the fraud, to the injury and damage of the latter. A SUBTLE TRICK OR DEVICE, whereunto may be referred all manner of CRAFT and collusion used to deceive and defraud another by any means whatsoever, which hath no other or more proper name than deceit to distinguish the offense. A "deceit" is either: (1) The suggestion, AS A FACT, OF THAT WHICH IS NOT TRUE, by one who does not believe it to be true; (2) the assertion, AS A FACT, of that which is not true, by one who has no reasonable ground for believing it to be true; (3) THE SUPPRESSION OF A FACT, by one who is bound to disclose it, or who gives information of other facts which are likely to mislead for want of communication of that fact; or (4) a promise, made without any intention of performing it. To constitute "deceit," the statement must be untrue, made with knowledge of its falsity or with reckless and conscious ignorance thereof, especially if parties are not on equal terms, made with intent that plaintiff act thereon or in a manner apparently fitted to induce him to act thereon, and plaintiff must act in reliance on the statement in the manner contemplated, or manifestly probable, to his injury. The essential elements of "deceit" are REPRESENTATION, falsity, scienter, DECEPTION, and injury. (Black4)**

---

A celebrated, accepted, worshiped, and confirmed deceit is still only ever a deceit; a big lie; a satanic (adversarial to God's Nature) *truth*. Yet this is how we *live* our *lives*, in the accepted Self-deceit of person-hood in a citizen-ship.

It is difficult to think that a lie such as man's legal law may possess an opinion or presumption of its own. As with any artificial intelligence, that *living* lie may only contemplate that for which it is pre-programmed. And so we must realize that the whole of the law is based on presumption and on consent, and therefore is a voluntary state by man of permanent acceptance of this legal status of personhood. To say that the law presumes these things is no more ridiculous than to say that Bugs Bunny loves to eat carrots or that Santa Claus keeps a naughty and nice list. It is belief (love) in the lie, not the fact that it is a lie, that creates the *existence* and subsistence of the lie as law and custom.

We literally grow up believing in and therefore *living* in the big lie.

---

**"'Presumption' or 'presumed' means that the trier of fact MUST find the EXISTENCE of the fact presumed UNLESS and UNTIL evidence is introduced which would support a finding of its NONEXISTENCE."**

—Uniform Commercial Code (UCC) 1-201 Definitions #31

---

If the entire "positive" legal law is fiction, being only in a state of *existence* based purely upon assumption and presumption, and the entire government is thus a fiction of law (deceit)... well, you do the math!

How do you defeat the darkness of a complete and total lie?

Flood it with God's Light (Knowledge of Law) in the total Reality of Nature and Live only in the knowledge thereof!!! Rebut every presumption as nonexistent. Correct the statement of blood origin blasphemed by the birth record. And never *live* as a lie under man's law, in his person, or in his commercial sphere again.

But I digress...

A person is a legal fiction, a creation of law, which is also but a fiction (deceit) of man. And it is automatically presumed that man in agency is operating in commerce through this fictional persona (legal mask) at all times in its *existence*. It is not something that is active or inactive, its time clock is 24 hours a day, 7 days a week, including holidays. Man therefore operates in a false persona that is assumed to be both his true intent and his true identity by the legally governing creator (generator, begetter) of that false fictional title. Consent and acceptance is always a presumption of citizenship. To claim to be a citizen of the United States for protection or mere show is the same as claiming to fall under the laws of the United States and to be legally (positively) immune from God's Laws of Nature. Man's relation to the person in surety is purely a presumption of law (of the legal creator). It is literally a strawman argument!

Once man claims to be this permanent legal name as a commercial fiction of law and signs in its name, a creation of and thus property and under government, he has placed himself into a state of unavoidable *estoppel* regarding his Natural Liberty under God. The acceptance of citizenship is literally an estoppel upon God and Nature. In other words, acting in fiction negates man's religious freedom by holding a "bar" against the moral, spiritual Laws that govern God's Creation, for God sees nor respects no person, regards no fiction (lies), and of course despises mammon. The fiction of man's law is only temporary, and not of the Supreme Permanence of Jehovah. So reasonably, a man acting in fiction simply cannot invoke God to protect his person, for his opponent (government) is not of God, but is the calumniator; the Adversary of God and Nature. This is purely a logical, self-evident conclusion, requiring no religious beliefs at all, but instead only the simplest understanding of Nature and of contract law: that the principle of contract law is that the contract makes the law.

The devil is never fictionally portrayed as being able to control man's actions until he tricks man into signing a contract, re-making man into a debtor bound to hell in exchange for license to have success within the system of mammon.

The legal process of "naturalization" is another misunderstood legal deprivation of the real meaning of this word *natural*. Citizenship is not found in Nature, so there really is no such thing as a "natural" citizen or "natural" person accept in fiction. In fact, nothing could be more unnatural or unreal as that of a political status, especially one designed with the specific legal intent to defeat and re-source God's Natural Creation of Life. We must always remember that to have anything in a political form, including all supposed rights of citizenship, can only ever be an artificial state of being and opposed to Nature. Every aspect of political *existence* is a false deceit. A person can only ever have artificial, political rights. Nothing is God-given under a citizen-ship and in corporate person-hood. There are no exceptions.

The legal naturalization process is for one and only one purpose — to ethnically impose the will of a few men upon all other men so that their individual crimes are mutually accountable to all others, for which we politically call the "public." More to the point, naturalization is the act of blocking the scriptural *will and testament* as God's Law in order to impose man's will and legal law over God's Word (Son). Man is thus "naturalized" into the legal government as all other "natural" persons, places, and things are — in name (noun) only. And that's not a good thing!

Once man claims that his very *nature* is other than that of God's own creation, he assumes subjection to that lesser god and its false law by abandoning Reality, becoming a fictional character in some other pretended sovereignty than Jehovah. To be clear, naturalization is merely a total alienation from God.

**NATURALIZATION - The act of ADOPTING A FOREIGNER and CLOTHING him with the privileges of NATIVE CITIZENS.** (Black4)

**NATURALIZE - To confer CITIZENSHIP upon an alien; to make a foreigner the same, in respect to rights and privileges, AS IF HE WERE A NATIVE CITIZEN OR SUBJECT.**  
(Black4)

**NATURALIZED CITIZEN - One who, BEING AN ALIEN BY BIRTH, has received CITIZENSHIP UNDER THE LAWS OF THE STATE OR NATION.** (Black4)

**NATURAL-BORN SUBJECT - In English law, one BORN WITHIN THE DOMINIONS, or rather WITHIN THE ALLEGIANCE, of the king of England.** (Black4)

**COLLECTIVE NATURALIZATION - This takes place where a government, by treaty or cession, ACQUIRES the whole or part of the territory of a foreign nation and TAKES TO ITSELF THE INHABITANTS THEREOF, clothing them with the rights of CITIZENSHIP either by the terms of the treaty or by subsequent legislation.** (Black4)

**NATURAL FOOL - A person born without understanding; a BORN fool or idiot. Sometimes called, in the old books, a "NATURAL."** (Black4)

— — —

The author wishes to stress the importance of this word *fool*. The author also wishes to inform all public persons of any nation that we are all, including myself, acting like complete fools, playing the part of fools, and thus deserving of the epitaph. For an epitaph is only given for the dead. Whatever we pretend to know, whatever we profess to have accomplished by our positions, statuses, and flattering titles, our foolishness does not leave us in our artificial success. From the homeless man on the street to the evermore foolish millionaire that benefits from the homelessness and poverty of others without Living in Pure Love and unblemished Charity, we are all playing the part of the casted fool in a game of fictional classes. And we have been since our legal birth and confirmation into legal adult-hood (legalized adultery); that age where we consent to our own corrupted ways and take over voluntarily the franchise of citizenship as consenting "adults." We must learn not to take this knowledge, which is not disputable, as merely an insult, but as a self-evident Truth. It may only offend us if we continue lying to ourselves to justify the bigger lie. We must first admit our own defeat followed by recognizing our own conceit, and then and only then may we attempt to defeat the false flattery of title instead of continuing to embrace it. We must break free of this cyclic system of foolish behavior and become the men we were Born under God's Nature and self-evident Law to Be. But this is voluntary...

The author here asks that the reader take a bit of extra time to read, comprehend, and fully understand the definition of *fool* below. For it is not only a legal name but a flattering title. It is not merely a fleeting insult, but a lifestyle evidenced by ones legal status in persona (mask). It is a descriptive causality for all of our collective Reality, for we who dwell only in the public, legal realm in idiocy and dogged illiteracy without God's Word (Law) and under other men's civil laws and temples of doom (judgement).

**FOOLBORN - adjective - Foolish from the BIRTH.** (Webs1828)

**FOOLERY - noun - 1. The PRACTICE of folly; HABITUAL folly; ATTENTION to trifles. 2. AN ACT OF FOLLY OR WEAKNESS. 3. OBJECT of folly.** (Webs1828)

**FOOL - noun - [Hebrew.] 1. One who is destitute of reason, or the common powers of understanding; an idiot. Some persons are born fools, and are called natural fools; others may become fools by SOME INJURY DONE to the brain. 2. In common language, a person who is somewhat deficient in intellect, BUT NOT AN IDIOT; or a person who acts absurdly; ONE WHO DOES NOT EXERCISE HIS REASON; ONE WHO PURSUES A**

**COURSE CONTRARY TO THE DICTATES OF WISDOM.** Experience keeps a dear school, but fools will learn in no other. 3. In scripture, fool is often used for A WICKED OR DEPRAVED PERSON; ONE WHO ACTS CONTRARY TO SOUND WISDOM IN HIS MORAL DEPARTMENT; ONE WHO FOLLOWS HIS OWN INCLINATIONS, WHO PREFERS TRIFLING AND TEMPORARY PLEASURES TO THE SERVICE OF GOD AND ETERNAL HAPPINESS. THE FOOL HATH SAID IN HIS HEART, THERE IS NO GOD. Psalms 14:1. 4. A WEAK CHRISTIAN; a godly person who has much remaining sin and unbelief. O fools, and slow of heart to believe all the prophets have written. Luke 24:25. Also, one who is accounted or called a fool by ungodly men. 1 Corinthians 4:10. 5. A term of indignity and reproach. TO BE THOUGHT KNOWING, YOU MUST FIRST PUT THE FOOL UPON ALL MANKIND. 6. One who counterfeits folly; a buffoon; as a king's fool I scorn, although their drudge, to be their fool or jester. 1. To PLAY the fool to act the buffoon; to jest; TO MAKE SPORT. 2. TO ACT LIKE ONE VOID OF UNDERSTANDING. To put the fool on, TO IMPOSE ON; TO DELUDE. To make a fool of, TO FRUSTRATE; TO DEFEAT; TO DISAPPOINT. - *verb intransitive* - To trifle; to toy; TO SPEND TIME IN IDLENESS, SPORT OR MIRTH. Is this a time for fooling? - *verb transitive* - 1. TO TREAT WITH CONTEMPT; to disappoint; TO DEFEAT; to frustrate; TO DECEIVE; to impose on. WHEN I CONSIDER LIFE, 'TIS ALL A CHEAT; FOR FOOLED WITH HOPE, MEN FAVOR THE DECEIT. 2. To infatuate; to make foolish. 3. TO CHEAT; as, to fool one out of his money. 1. To fool away, to spend in trifles, idleness, folly, or without advantage; as, to fool away time. 2. TO SPEND FOR THINGS OF NO VALUE OR USE; to expend improvidently; as, to fool away money... (Webs1828)

**JOKER** - In political usage, a clause in legislation that is AMBIGUOUS OR APPARENTLY IMMATERIAL, INSERTED TO RENDER IT INOPERATIVE OR UNCERTAIN without arousing opposition at the time of passage. (Black4)

**FOOLHARDY** - *adjective* - [fool and hardy.] Daring WITHOUT JUDGMENT; madly rash and ADVENTUROUS; foolishly bold. (Webs1828)

**FOOLISH** - *adjective* - 1. VOID OF UNDERSTANDING or sound judgment; WEAK IN INTELLECT; APPLIED TO GENERAL CHARACTER. 2. Unwise; imprudent; ACTING WITHOUT JUDGMENT OR DISCRETION IN PARTICULAR THINGS. 3. Proceeding from folly, or MARKED with folly; silly; vain; trifling. But foolish questions avoid. 2 Timothy 2:23. 4. Ridiculous; despicable. A foolish figure he must make. 5. In scripture, WICKED; SINFUL; ACTING WITHOUT REGARD TO THE DIVINE LAW AND GLORY, OR TO ONE'S OWN ETERNAL HAPPINESS. O foolish Galatians. Galatians 3:1. 6. Proceeding from depravity; sinful; as foolish lusts. 1 Timothy 6:9. (Webs1828)

**NATURAL LIFE** - The period (term) of A PERSON'S EXISTENCE considered as continuing until terminated by physical DISSOLUTION OR DEATH OCCURRING IN THE COURSE OF NATURE; used in contradistinction to that JURISTIC AND ARTIFICIAL CONCEPTION OF LIFE AS AN AGGREGATE OF LEGAL RIGHTS or the POSSESSION OF A LEGAL PERSONALITY, which could be terminated by "CIVIL DEATH," that is, that EXTINCTION OF PERSONALITY which resulted from ENTERING A MONASTERY OR BEING ATTAINTED of treason or FELONY. (Black4)

**NATIONALITY** - (*repeated*) - That quality or CHARACTER which arises from the fact of A PERSON'S BELONGING TO A NATION OR STATE. Nationality determines the POLITICAL STATUS OF THE INDIVIDUAL, especially with reference to ALLEGIANCE; while DOMICILE DETERMINES HIS CIVIL STATUS. Nationality arises either BY BIRTH OR BY NATURALIZATION. According to Savigny, "nationality" is also used AS OPPOSED TO "TERRITORIALITY," for the purpose of distinguishing the case of A NATION HAVING NO NATIONAL TERRITORY; e.g., THE JEWS. (Black4)

Remember for future reference the fact that to fool anyone else in order to defraud them is to **cheat** them. For as we will find, this nation of fools is literally and in every way a land controlled (governed) by cheaters, organized pirates replete with an incredible propaganda system that actually causes those cheated to be patriotic about their enemies and quite content in their servitude to them.

But let's not get too far ahead of ourselves...

It is important to note what has been put forward here, so that anyone acting within the agency of United States citizen-ship (as that which may be summoned) may truly understand his or her plight. We must know that due to the fact that our political and civil status *exist* only within the United States district's jurisdiction, as our domicile and nationality is only *in* the United States, these civil rights assigned to us are purely of and under that commercial, national government and its contracted law. These rights are forced upon us in agency. Therefore we have no protections or claims to the laws and immunities of private State citizens, as those whose private rights are reserved from the public law and thus actually and negatively protected under the nature of constitutional law. We are simply not the People of the individual States, not the creators of the nation, not the *father*, and thus have no access to the protective nature of that constitution, for as domiciled United States citizen-ships we are foreigners in the State for which we temporarily, commercially re-side. Therefore, since our legal "state" is the United States, all actions we take in the person (property) of the United States are foreign transactions in the individual (several/ private/ foreign) States (creators) of that union. And so the public, as legalized (Romanized) United States citizen-ships (commercial vessels in mammon) are always considered to be acting and performing in an interstate commerce situation and thus regulated as such under the law merchant, under the international law of nations. We must remember our persons operate and have artificial *life* only within a corporation, not in Reality. Our legal *existence*, in other words, within each individual state jurisdiction, is purely a political (public) one by foreign agents for commercial purposes. We are not "*We, the People*" of that constitution. We are not its creators or their professed and fabled posterity (bloodline) inheritors. We are not its landholders. We are only foreign commercial entities acting in agency within the United States district and jurisdiction as our principal, while the state we reside in as a third party to that contractual agency relationship. We are slaves that appear to be masters. While this fact will be thoroughly explored throughout this work, we must remember that the best slave is the man (beast) that knows not that he is one.

Each of us have our own nativity scene at our own birth...

**NATIONALIZACION** - In Spanish and Mexican law, **nationalization**. "**The nationalization of property is an act which denotes that IT HAS BECOME THAT OF THE NATION by some process of law, whereby PRIVATE individuals or corporations have been for specified reasons DEPRIVED THEREOF (OF PRIVATE STATUS AND PROPERTY)**." (Black4)

**NATIVUS** - Latin. In old English law, **a native**; specifically, **ONE BORN INTO A CONDITION OF SERVITUDE; a born serf or villein**. (Black4)

**NATIVA** - **A niefie or female villein**. So called because for the most part **BOUND BY NATIVITY**. (Black4)

**NATIVITAS** - **Villenage; that state in which men were BORN SLAVES**. (Black4)

**NATIVI CONVENTIONARII** - **Villeins or bondmen by CONTRACT or AGREEMENT**. (Black4)

**NATIVI STIPITE** - **Villeins or bondmen by BIRTH or STOCK**. (Black4)

**NAIF** - L. French. **A villein; a born slave; a bondwoman**. (Black4)



**VILLAIN** - An opprobrious epithet, IMPLYING GREAT MORAL DELINQUENCY, and equivalent to knave, rascal, or scoundrel. The word is libelous. (Black4)

**VILLEIN** - A person attached to a manor, who was substantially in the condition of a slave, who performed the base and servile work upon the manor for the lord, and was, in most respects, A SUBJECT OF PROPERTY BELONGING TO HIM. (Black4)

**VILLENAGE** - A servile kind of tenure belonging to lands or tenements, whereby the TENANT was bound to do all such services as the lord commanded, or were fit for a villein to do. (Black4)

**VILLEIN IN GROSS** - A villein who was annexed to the PERSON of the LORD, and TRANSFERABLE BY DEED FROM ONE OWNER TO ANOTHER. (Black4)

**VILLEIN REGARDANT** - A villein annexed to the manor of land; A SERF. (Black4)

**NATIVE** - A natural-born subject or citizen; A DENIZEN BY BIRTH; ONE WHO OWES HIS DOMICILE OR CITIZENSHIP TO THE FACT OF HIS BIRTH within the country referred to. The term may also include one born abroad, if his parents were then citizens of the country, and not permanently residing in foreign parts. The word "natives," as used in Alien Enemy Act, refers to Person's place of birth, so that a PERSON remains a native of country of his birth, though he has moved away therefrom. One who was born in Germany and later became a citizen of France was a "native" of Germany. But a person born in Alsace which at the time of his birth was part of Germany but which was restored to French sovereignty by the treaty of Versailles of 1918, was a "native" of France. (Black4)

**NATIVITY** - *noun* - 1. BIRTH; the coming into LIFE OR THE WORLD. The feast of Christmas is observed in memory of Christs nativity. 2. TIME, PLACE AND MANNER OF BIRTH; as, to calculate one's nativity. 3. STATE OR PLACE OF BEING PRODUCED. These, in their dark nativity the deep Shall yield us pregnant with infernal flame. (Webs1828)



Natural life? In legalese, this only means an *idiotic fiction of law*. A natural-born fool.

A "natural person" in its artificiality *lives* (as a fictional, civil life) only as long as the man bonded in surety to it actually Lives in Reality under God's Nature and no longer, for the legal "natural person" is merely an apparent commercial fiction (puppet) re-presenting the man as a legal form with no substance. No such "person" Exists in Nature; and in Reality, no person whatsoever can Exists in Nature. Person is strictly a legal status, never a Creature and Reality under God in Nature. It's just a word; a term of art in the legal artifice. Technology... Again, that mirror image (personification) cannot *exist* without the man standing before the mirror, controlling the representation. Whereas a corporation, as an "artificial person," may *live* as long as it is passed between said fictional, "natural persons" in legal control of that legal corporation (artificial person). But we shouldn't ever consider or respect this as Real Life, as the scriptures instruct, for the person cannot *exist* or function without man inhabiting it and with legal word-magic *appearing* as it in commerce and in commercial court, be it a natural or artificial person. Both are fictions of law. Utter deceptions. We are *living* in a projected lie, a matrix of words.

Did you know you are *bound by nativity*? Was this nativity story not also the story of Jesus even as he rose from its spiritual death? Perhaps the obvious clue that one's "nativity" is not Reality but mere legal status is the fact that it can be changed by war and conquest. For nativity is only a product of de facto military force and/or voluntary commerce, and nothing else. Natural, native, national... these terms of art are all in similitude. They are all a state of legal bondage, subjection, and servitude by birth.

---

## **“Stone walls do not a prison make, nor iron bars a cage...”**

—Richard Lovelace (1618-1658), from ‘To Althea From Prison’

---

The legal concept of “physical dissolution” (dis-solution) as the end of *nativity* is not a cession or death of any Life in Reality (God’s Creation of Nature), but is merely referential to an end of the bond of contractual relationship — the civil *death* of a person reborn into a purely spiritual Life without artifice. It is the abandonment of all technology (art). In other words, the *life* of a fictional, legal “natural person” ends when the man physically dies or quits pretending under contract to be another man’s person. But the contract of personhood must also be placed into a state of legal *death* and thus *dissolution* when the actual Life of the man ceases in physical substance. For a puppet cannot function without the puppet master — the master of the citizen-ship. The contract must be ended. To be perfectly clear, the man can dissolve the binding nature of that contract and surety (persona) without actually dying himself. This is a civil death. It’s just paper. And citizen-ship is just a presumption of obligation to a de facto law that needs to be rebutted, corrected, and thus destroyed before man can ever reclaim his place under God’s Nature. His debt must be discharged, not merely paid, as his contracted performance comes to an end (is executed). We must quit acting the part of another player.

**DISSOLVE - To terminate; abrogate; cancel; annul; disintegrate. To release or unloose the binding force of anything.** As to “dissolve a corporation,” to “dissolve an injunction.” See Dissolution. (Black4)

### **DISSOLUTION -**

**IN CONTRACTS** - The dissolution of a contract is the cancellation or abrogation of it by the parties themselves, with the effect of annulling the binding force of the agreement, and RESTORING EACH PARTY TO HIS ORIGINAL RIGHTS. In this sense it is frequently used in the phrase “dissolution of a partnership.”

**IN PRACTICE** - The act of rendering a legal proceeding null, abrogating or revoking it; unloosing its constraining force; as when an injunction is dissolved by the court.

**OF CORPORATIONS** - The dissolution of a corporation is the termination of its EXISTENCE as a body politic. This may take place in several ways; as by act of the legislature, where that is constitutional; by surrender or forfeiture of its charter; by expiration of its charter by lapse of time; by proceedings for winding it up under the law; by loss of all its members or their reduction below the statutory limit. De Facto Dissolution, is that which takes place when (a) corporation, by reason of insolvency or for other reason, suspends all operations and goes into liquidation.

**OF MARRIAGE** - The act of terminating a marriage; divorce; BUT THE TERM DOES NOT INCLUDE ANNULMENT. (Black4)

---

A person’s artificial “life” can only be considered in fictional, political terms. But this magical word-term *natural* references only the term (time) of artificial *life* that matches exactly that of the Real Life (time) of the man, whose Real and legal “natural” birth and death matches that of the certified person’s length of civil, political, artificial *life*, from certified fictional birth to certified fictional death.

Bottom line: despite this wonderfully devious word-magic and trickery, the word *person* should never be respected in any case as a Creation (Creature) of God and Nature, as anything Real, and instead always as a contradictory attack upon God and thus man's Nature. A person is always artificial. We must never fall prey to these legal terms of art nor respect its always false titles. **We should never be on defense against the Truth, against Nature's Law and its True Judge (God) by our legal actions.** We must remember that all legal title and authority is attached only to the fictional person of the state in surety to the man, but never to the man himself. Man may only make claim to political and civil rights if he first attaches (bonds) himself to the name of a politically created persona (legal status) to which those legal rights apply. If it isn't clear by now, it must be understood that fictional law sticks (applies) only to fictional things, and Natural Law applies only to Real things. These laws cannot be intermixed and should never be confused, just as the cartoon (subject) must never be confused with its object.

---

**"The force of nature is greatest; nature is doubly great."**

NAUTRAE VIS MAXIMA; NATURA BIS MAXIMA. 2 Inst. 564. (Black4)

---

**"The nature of the contract of suretyship is *strictissimi juris*, and cannot endure nor be extended from thing to thing, from person to person, or from time to time."**

NATURA FIDE JUSSIONIS SIT STRICTISSIMI JURIS ET NON DURA T VEL EXTENDATUR DE RE AD REM, DE PERSONA AD PERSONAM, DE TEMPORE AD TEMPUS. Burge, Sur. 40. (Black4)

---

The contractual relationship of citizenship is, in other words, a non-inheritable suretyship. The person assigned and confirmed by my Self cannot exist after either my Natural death or execution of that performance debt under contract (person). The person, in this way, is non-transferable. And this means the children of every public person are pirated out of everything their Natural parents in persona acquired, for all stuff is property of the person/status (property) of the state.

Understanding that the Laws of Nature are equitable in their application (individually considered upon each man), we must take serious note that the legal laws of suretyship in contractual personhood are opposed to equitableness (Natural Law). In a contractual relationship, the laws are held to be strict and generally without deviation or consideration to individual circumstances. Traffic laws are a good example of this. The legal law becomes supreme, even when the law is opposed to the Permanence and Supremacy of Nature and to the best interests of the man bound to it. Whereas equitableness is consideration of intent and of what is duty, a man in the bond of suretyship to a person legally *lives* by a strict set of legal rules and laws governing that and all other persons of the same status. Within this contract of suretyship, the law itself is not equitable, **for it can never be in error.** We may only pray to an administrator (judge) of that law for his false forgiveness. It is to be obeyed despite the moral beliefs of the man acting in surety, for the contract makes the law, and this is why the law was broken is in fact irrelevant. Intention is nullified through contract. The law is strictly attached to the fictional persona (legal mask) as a rule of use and operation of that person (vessel), much like a rental car contract.

Remember, we must metaphorically consider these aspects of the fiction from the fictional eyes and perspective of the fictional state and its fictional agencies. Of course, we do this all the time with movies, books and other entertainment media, and even through memorization of sports statistics. But when it comes to our own fictional stories in persona (mask) as actors of the state, we seem to fall short in our imaginations. It is much harder to be the victim than to watch it on TV.

---

**"In the fiction of law there is always equity; a legal fiction is always consistent with equity."**

—IN FICTIONE JURIS SEMPER AEQUITAS EXISTIT. (Black4)

---

The man (blood) is not considered, for the man is of Nature (verb), and has given up that True Equitableness of Natural Law and its protections so as to operate solely in commercial suretyship and within the strict laws binding that state of fictional being in mammon. He becomes only a lesser, legally *natural* (noun), which is the opposite of True Being in the Nature of Jehovah (the actual verb of Existence).

**STRICTISSIMI JURIS** - Latin. **Of the strictest right or law. "Licenses being matter of SPECIAL INDULGENCE, the application of them was formerly *strictissimi juris*."** (Black4)

**STRICTUM JUS** - Latin. **Strict right or law; the rigor of the law AS DISTINGUISHED FROM EQUITY.** (Black4)

**STRICT** - **Exact; accurate; precise; UNDEVIATING; GOVERNED OR GOVERNING BY EXACT RULES.** (Black4)

**EQUITABLE** - **Just; conformable to the PRINCIPLES OF JUSTICE AND RIGHT. Just, fair, and right, in consideration of the facts and circumstances of the INDIVIDUAL case. EXISTING IN EQUITY; available or sustainable ONLY IN EQUITY, or only upon the rules and principles of equity.** (Black4)

**EQUITABLE** - **That which is in conformity to the NATURAL LAW.** (Bouw1856)

**INDULGENCE, INDULGENCY** - *noun* - **FREE PERMISSION to the appetites, humor, desires, passions or will to act or operate; FORBEARANCE OF RESTRAINT OR CONTROL. HOW MANY CHILDREN ARE RUINED BY INDULGENCE! INDULGENCE IS NOT KINDNESS OR TENDERNESS, but it may be the effect of one or the other, or of negligence. 1. Gratification; as the indulgence of lust or of appetite. 2. FAVOR GRANTED; LIBERALITY; gratification.** If all these gracious indulgences are without effect on us, **we must perish in our folly. 3. IN THE ROMISH CHURCH, REMISSION OF THE PUNISHMENT DUE TO SINS, GRANTED BY THE POPE OR CHURCH, and supposed to save the sinner from purgatory; ABSOLUTION FROM THE CENSURES OF THE CHURCH and from all transgressions.** (Webs1828)

---

Indulgences are declared often by the Pope. But how many priests of the Catholic Church have been absolved for the indulgence of their appetites into defenseless little children is an occulted mystery kept apparently under the rose. We should Live with the fear that Jehovah knows no such concept and thus indulges no such behavior under Its Law and judgement. To be forgiven by the church is a trifling legal conception by evil men seeking to hide their own indiscretions and undesirable hunger for the flesh.

Did I mention the pope is infallible?

Would you expect anything less from an anti-christ?

---

**"He (the pope) can pronounce sentences and judgements IN CONTRADICTION THE RIGHTS OF NATIONS, TO THE LAW OF GOD AND MAN... HE CAN FREE HIMSELF FROM THE COMMANDS of the apostles, he being their superior, AND FROM THE RULES OF THE OLD TESTAMENT... The pope has power to change times, TO ABROGATE LAWS, AND TO DISPENSE WITH ALL THINGS, EVEN THE PRECEPTS OF CHRIST."**

—The Roman Decretalia, Decretal, de Translat. Episcop

---

**"Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation. JESUS CHRIST THE SAME YESTERDAY, AND TODAY, AND FOR EVER. BE NOT CARRIED ABOUT WITH DIVERSE AND STRANGE DOCTRINES. For it is a good thing that the heart be established WITH GRACE; not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein."**

—Hebrews 13:7-9, KJB

---

**"For I am the LORD (Jehovah), I CHANGE NOT..."**

—Malachi 3:6, KJB

---

To be clear, the strict nature of legal laws in a contractual relationship have the purpose of dismissing many of the principles (maxims) of any equitable law that would otherwise protect man from the fictional tyranny of commercial *existence*. The strictly defined terms of the contractual relationship voids any application of the protective Nature of these scriptural principles of equity so that the contract supersedes any other law, and specifically those of God, referred to as otherwise "unalienable rights." And this is the greatest danger of contracting in the surety-ship of person-hood under the state. This is the danger of using the signature (surname) of another.

But what is *danger* and how exactly can government protect us from it? Not ironically, this is very much like the mafia model, where the victim needs the aggressors protection, and so pays handsomely for it against his True will. It is inducement to sin, like paying the bully off to not hurt you in the public schoolyard. This word *danger* is one of those terms of the art of law that is totally opposed to that for which we vulgarly consider it, for danger is in fact a contracted dis-ease of citizenship. The words *state* and *district* literally means "danger."

Etymologically, the noun danger stems from the mid-13th century, meaning the "**POWER OF A LORD OR MASTER, JURISDICTION,**" from Anglo-French *daunger* and Old French *dangier*, meaning "**POWER, POWER TO HARM, MASTERY, AUTHORITY, CONTROL,**" from the 12th



century Modern French *danger*, an alteration of *dongier*, from the Vulgar Latin *dominarium* "**power of a lord**," from Latin *dominus* "**LORD, master**" (also see **DOMAIN**). The modern sense of "**risk, peril**" (**from being in the control of someone or something else**) evolved first in French and was used in English by the late 14th century, replacing the Old English *pleoh*; in early Middle English this sense is found in peril.

Simply being a subject of any nation puts us in a contracted state of accepted and consented to "danger" (jurisdiction, executive authority). Taxes and other exactions and extortions are paid to the master government for the temporary avoidance of that danger from the exchequer (Treasury Department and its internal revenue collection agency). This is the false *safety* in mammon offered to all citizenships in franchise as an exchange for taxation (protection money). And we all know what happens when we don't pay our protection money in the form of exaction and taxation (extortion) every year! Hell, if you really think you own the publicly registered home that you pay property tax upon, then stop paying those extortions (property taxes) and see what happens. You'll be homeless in no time at all! Remember, private citizens pay no tax for *being* public.

To be put into danger is the very description of the franchise created by this birth registration process. The citizen-ship is assigned as the commercial ad-venture begins; after that Natural water is broken by the maternal vessel. We are exposed to the dangers of intercourse, and so our ships must be insured in chancery and with ourselves being made sureties. With danger comes protection, and with protection subjection, for the danger only *exists* from that which protects against it, mafia style. Without a citizen-ship, there is no insurable danger. A Free man under Natural Law assumes all liability and risks all chance alone, without the tyrannical hand of the state, and without insurance over future exposure to such risk and hazard. He is his own danger and his own security. By receiving no evil or mark (status) that requires insurance and protection, no evil may befall a man in that legal, commercial sense. For it is only the assigned commercial vessel (personhood/ citizen-ship) that allows danger (jurisdiction of the land-lord's authority) to civilly overcome him. Without such evil status and title in artifice, no artificial evils may effect man if he makes his election of God his only surety.

**DANGER** - *noun* - **Peril; risk; hazard; EXPOSURE TO INJURY, LOSS, PAIN OR OTHER EVIL**. Our craft is in danger to be set at nought. Acts 19:27. It is easy to boast of despising death, when there is no danger. - *verb transitive* - **TO PUT IN HAZARD; TO EXPOSE TO LOSS OR INJURY**. (*Webs1828*)

**EXTRAORDINARY DANGER** - **In the law of MASTER AND SERVANT, one not ordinarily incident to the SERVICE**. (*Black4*)

---

Here we must stop to consider that it is in governments best interest to cause as much peril, risk, hazard, and exposures to as many evils as is possible while still pretending and appearing to remain legitimate (*de jure*) in the eyes of its victims (citizenships). The more hazard, the more opportunity for protection, the more insurance premiums and taxes for those protection-money agencies and their tax-harvesters (farmers of men) to collect. Again, this is not rocket science, merely a course in *Voluntary Servitude 101* with a minor in *dog-Latin* and *legalease*. Logic prevails only when spirituality is its Source. Most of us resign to the false dialectic (logic) of that commercial system of mammon simply because we have lost all spiritual foundations and considerations that may defeat the pure and prevailing but false legalistic logic that so entraps us into a spiritual death of civil life (false *existence*). It is that our spiritual cause has been sidetracked at birth, that we have been brought (injured) into this legal system of money (debt), that we cannot ever seem to fulfill our spiritual selves. We can never find heaven because we are subjected to hell by our own volition. For danger is nothing if not an inducement to contract (protection). A legal person obviously has no will of its own. Its will is bound by the strict law of its use. And so free will only abounds in private men following God's Law of Nature, or falsely (legally) in those who claim self-appointed sovereignty (godship) over others in God's empty (without Spirit) name. In this the reader should

have no doubt, for this is the very essence of the ancient wisdom of the scriptures, hidden in plain sight by those institutions of religion and law that *exist* only despite that spiritual, scriptural understanding, and which can only claim man as its subject through word magic and trickery via fictional personhood; a special membership to hell's agency. While a man of God is burdened only by his own choices and duties in and because of his free will, a fictional person is in actuality the burden of strict absence of such free will and choice in lieu of the strictly set legal law of persons; that legalistic, amoral law that controls all actions of artificial state creations in its agency.

**VOLITION** - *noun* - [Latin *volitio*, from *volo*, **to will**. See **Will**.] 1. **The act of willing the act of determining CHOICE, or forming a purpose.** There is a great difference between actual volition and approbation of judgment. **Volition is the ACTUAL EXERCISE OF THE POWER WHICH THE MIND HAS of considering or forbearing to consider an idea.** 2. **The power of willing or DETERMINING.** (Webs1828)

**APPROBATION** - *noun* - [Latin *approbatio*. See **Proof** and **Prove**.] 1. **The act of approving; a liking; that state or DISPOSITION OF THE MIND, in which WE ASSENT TO THE PROPRIETY OF A THING, with some degree of pleasure or satisfaction; as, THE LAWS OF GOD REQUIRE OUR APPROBATION.** 2. **Attestation; support; that is, active approbation or action in favor of what is approved.** 3. **The commendation of a book licensed or permitted to be PUBLISHED BY AUTHORITY,** as was formerly the case in England. (Webs1828)

---

A man of God has volition by the Grace of his only Master, while a citizen-ship has only approbation to what his master wills and judges by strict law and custom. Volition is the spirituality of God's gift of Nature, while mere approbation without God is legalism. There is a big difference between approbation (approving) and probation (actually proving):

**PROBATION** - *noun* - [Latin *probatio*.] **The act of proving; proof.** 1. **TRIAL; examination; ANY PROCEEDING DESIGNED TO ASCERTAIN TRUTH;** in universities, the examination of a student, as to his qualifications for a degree. 2. In a monastic sense, trial or the year of novitiate, which a person must pass in a convent, **to prove his virtue and his ability to bear the severities of the rule.** 3. **MORAL TRIAL; THE STATE OF MAN IN THE PRESENT LIFE, IN WHICH HE HAS THE OPPORTUNITY OF PROVING HIS CHARACTER AND BEING QUALIFIED FOR A HAPPIER STATE. PROBATION WILL END WITH THE PRESENT LIFE.** 4. In America, the trial of a clergyman's qualifications as a minister of the gospel, preparatory to his settlement. We say, a man is **preaching on probation.** 5. In general, **TRIAL FOR PROOF, or satisfactory evidence, or the time of trial.** (Webs1828)

---

Citizen-ships are essentially on probation, being placed into a life-long trial called legally as *freedom* and *liberty*, which is merely the legal right of the denizens of a legal debtor's hell to act in the franchise of commerce within strict borders, laws, and customs. But the trial is not to ascertain some level of financial success in that fiction of mammon, but a test of character in overcoming that addiction in mammon. The wealthy goyim in public citizen-ship is a most miserable failure, having succumb to the very essence of the antichrist spirit, law, and false persona. For this is a trail to prove one's True Nature of Self, not how successful one can be in false persona (behind a mask) in licensed sin (syn). Here the words *prove* and *overcome* are a terms of Nature, carrying the notion of True action and works, and are not merely a legal proof of empty words. And one either mentally, physically, and spiritually overcomes or one approbates (enters mentally a state of approval) to the artifice and becomes hopelessly intertwined with the false persona and id-entity of the strawman, getting utterly lost in the matrix of legal *life*. This is legal approbation (approval) to mammon. Only men of God are born again, as *probation ends with the present (artifice of legal) life*. All others falling in between these states of being go to jail or are conquered militarily, killed off, impoverished, or made refugee.

And so we attempt to *appear* in court (in person) as private men, which is as silly a concept as crawling into the television to appear in a cartoon as a man, without being rendered as a cartoon (legal) person. Man (Reality) has no place in any legal jurisdiction (fictional place).

Those that wish to escape this system seem to forget that their accident of birth prevents them from escaping until that event of the birth record information and registration (tax) is corrected and overcome as the discharge of a contract of performance. Soldiers, for instance, get either an honorable or dishonorable discharge from their “service” (performance) contract with the military once that contractual term (*life*) is executed. Most problems in court are the result of public persons attempting to act in a private capacity while still claiming to be (appear as) public property in *persona*. The fool will still attempt to use the proprietary credit and benefits of that debtor system and franchise of mammon as if it is a God-given Right, committing civil actions in that sin (syn) of artifice and personhood (legal status) while remaining clueless about how to obtain such a spiritual (private) Life under God utilizing only the actual “negative” protections of God’s Nature and Laws. The second we claim the protective legal surname as that which is attached to our christian name in false security, the legal franchise of commercial citizenship is invoked, and God’s Nature is rendered absentee at bar. The trial is ongoing, the probation permanent until overcome. For we may only Exist and serve under one God (Sovereign). We may choose to worship the Sovereign Nature of Jehovah as God or we may continue in approbation to worship the words and contracts of a corporation calling itself as a god (legal sovereignty), knowing that *all the gods of the nations are idols*.

Most in the “alternative,” “patriot,” and “truth” movement get lost in their original ideals and intent, never finding the need to prove themselves to God and instead seeking the false promise of retribution in mammon. We are lead away from True knowledge of scripture at every turn, seeking remedy and reward in a form that can only ever be debt (as money) and thus property of some government corporation. Retribution is the reward for approbation to the legal system and law, for believing in (loving) its delusion more than the Reality of Nature and Its Law, and for acceptance and consent to that fictional *existence in persona*. This is a miserable failure, an attainment of mental conditioning and spiritual death that is the opposite of the end goal of such a probation. Instead of proving one’s worthiness to Be Free under God’s Law in Nature by adhering only to Its Highest Law in abandonment of what fictional legal id-entity Caesar has rendered, one instead accepts a state of retribution while remaining voluntarily ensnared in and addicted to the legal matrix, whether one finds himself under the illusion of wealth in the legal paradise of mammon or in the harsh Reality of legalized poverty and squaller.

**RETRIBUTION** - *noun* - 1. **Repayment; RETURN accommodated to the action; REWARD; COMPENSATION.** In good offices and due retributions, we may not be pinching and niggardly. 2. **A GRATUITY OR PRESENT GIVEN FOR SERVICES IN THE PLACE OF A SALARY.** 3. **THE DISTRIBUTION OF REWARDS and punishments at the general judgment.** It is a strong argument for a state of retribution hereafter, **that in this world VIRTUOUS PERSONS ARE VERY OFTEN UNFORTUNATE, AND VICIOUS PERSONS PROSPEROUS.** (Webs1828)

**RE** - A prefix or inseparable particle in the composition of words, denotes **return, repetition, iteration.** (Webs1828)

**TRIBUTE** - *noun* - [Latin *tributum*, from *tribuo*, **to give, bestow or divide.**] 1. **An annual or stated sum of money OR OTHER VALUABLE THING, PAID BY ONE PRINCE OR NATION TO ANOTHER, EITHER AS AN ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF SUBMISSION, OR AS THE PRICE OF PEACE AND PROTECTION, OR BY VIRTUE OF SOME TREATY. The Romans made all their conquered countries pay tribute as do the Turks at this day; AND IN SOME COUNTRIES THE TRIBUTE IS PAID IN CHILDREN.** 2. **A personal contribution; as a tribute of respect.** 3. **Something given or contributed.** (Webs1828)

**TRIBULATION** - *noun* - [Latin *tribulo*, **to thrash, to beat.**] **Severe affliction; DISTRESSES of life; vexations.** In Scripture, it often denotes **the troubles and distresses WHICH PROCEED FROM PERSECUTION.** When tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, he is offended. Matthew 13:21. **In the world ye shall have tribulation.** John 16:33. (*Webs1828*)

**TRIBUTARY** - *adjective* - [from **tribute.**] **PAYING TRIBUTE TO ANOTHER, either from compulsion, as an ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF SUBMISSION, OR TO SECURE PROTECTION, or for the purpose of PURCHASING PEACE.** The republic of Ragusa is tributary to the grand seignor. Many of the powers of Europe are tributary to the Barbary states. 1. **SUBJECT; SUBORDINATE.** He, to grace his **tributary gods**— 2. **Paid in tribute.** No flatt'ry tunes these tributary lays. 3. Yielding supplies of any thing. The Ohio has many large tributary streams; and is itself tributary to the Mississippi. - *noun* - **ONE THAT PAYS TRIBUTE OR A STATED SUM TO A CONQUERING POWER, FOR THE PURPOSE OF SECURING PEACE AND PROTECTION, OR AS AN ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF SUBMISSION, OR FOR THE PURCHASE OF SECURITY.** What a reproach to nations that they should be the tributaries of Algiers! (*Webs1828*)

—=—

Let's stop and consider here... which conquered (purchased) people of which countries pay tribute to the nation for the price of "peace and protection" and as an acknowledged submissive act, and does so by delivering their children over to the nation as a personal (in person) contribution? And so we must ask ourselves, is not public citizenship merely a state of tribulation, paying tribute to purchase protection, security, and peace, just like a prisoner awaits his release from probation?

What was it that Ambrose Pierce so slyly defined in his rather strangely titled but rather honest dictionary?

**ALIEN** - (*repeated*) - *noun* - **AN AMERICAN SOVEREIGN IN HIS PROBATIONARY STATE.** (*The Devil's Dictionary, by Ambrose Pierce, 1911*)

—=—

Of course all US citizen-ships are tributary (taxpaying) aliens on probation in any private (foreign) State they temporarily reside in, with only the several (private) States (People) being the legal sovereignty receiving that tribute (tax). This makes the private "People" as the ultimate beneficiary of the "retributer" (taxpayer/tributary), just as the rancher benefits from milking his cattle. His cattle are peopled (stocked) upon his private ranch land and fenced in.

And so here we have another crude but clear confirmation of just what a common 14th amendment US citizen (denizenship) is: a non-inheritable, contractual relationship of lower-class status in the time domain (a dead, civil *life* contractual relationship) representing a probation period granted as a legal franchise (freedom) and commercial vessel (person) in debtor's hell while remaining one of the reprobate (those abandoned to sin). Yet this prison for debtors to mammon is set up with the chance of probation for good behavior through the unwavering adherence to only the foundational Law of God, which admonishes respect and (demonic) possession of persons, flattering titles, numbers, and marks of any kind.

The United States, as all other nations, is a holding company for the goyim, for the reprobate soul:

**REPROBATE** - *adjective* - [Latin *reprobatus*, *reprobo*, **to disallow;** *re* and *probo*, **to prove.**] 1. **NOT ENDURING PROOF OR TRIAL; NOT OF STANDARD PURITY OR FINENESS; DISALLOWED; REJECTED.** Reprobate silver shall men call them, because the Lord hath rejected them. Jeremiah 6:30. 2. **Abandoned in sin; lost to virtue or grace. THEY PROFESS THAT THEY KNOW GOD, BUT IN WORKS DENY HIM, BEING ABOMINABLE AND DISOBEDIENT, AND TO EVERY GOOD WORK REPROBATE.** Titus 1:16. 3. **Abandoned to**

**error, or in apostasy.** 2 Timothy 3:8. - *noun* - **A PERSON ABANDONED TO SIN; ONE LOST TO VIRTUE AND RELIGION.** I acknowledge myself a reprobate a villain, a traitor to the king. - *verb transitive* - 1. To disapprove with detestation or marks of extreme dislike; to disallow; to reject. It expresses more than disapprove or disallow. **We disapprove of slight faults and improprieties; WE REPROBATE WHAT IS MEAN OR CRIMINAL.** 2. In a milder sense, to disallow. Such an answer as this, **is reprobated and disallowed of in law.** 3. **To abandon to wickedness and eternal destruction.** 4. **TO ABANDON TO HIS SENTENCE, WITHOUT HOPE OF PARDON.** Drive him out to **reprobated exile.** (*Webs1828*)

---

But do not be fooled, for those private citizens of the States (People) are only in retribution legally, not spiritually. They are not men of God, but men in corporate corruption and piracy. They are not the followers of christ, and instead built this legal matrix of nations and false doctrines to ensnare and entrap all men from their inception into God's Kingdom. They are not the good guys. They are not heroes. They are not following christ's teachings in any way. They are nothing if not the personification of the devil watching over their own created hell for debtors. They are the artificers, the false gods, creators and patenters of all fictional inventions.

All legal systems are merely organized, legalized (permitted) crime. They literally can be nothing else in the figurative *eyes* of Jehovah (Nature). They are merely incorporated combinations of men in conspiracy to injure (bring under their own false law) and thus legally harm and extort from all others through a fictional system created in a occult societal Order with the design to elevate and benefit the few in magistracy at the expense of the multitude. This is not God's way, and it is certainly not on par with christ's path or Law. They have twisted and misused the scriptural teachings in purposeful error and cursing its intent, using their own false interpretations and recreated doctrines (laws) to forcibly justify their lying *existence* in the stead of (anti-) God's Word (Son). These are only systems of executive enforcement by land-lords (gods) over various forms (denominations) of feudalism. It has seemingly always been this way, and today's multitude of the nations are what remains of that very old and modified legal system that drives men into this state of reprobation — a condemnatory sentence as the rejection of the acknowledgement of blood-right. The names change as do the defining words and languages, but the concepts from that tree of knowledge of good and evil in artifice remain. And so the self-appointed sovereign power will always offer its "protection" from "danger" to those willing to "dwell" in submission and conformity against Nature's Law and God in approbation (approval) of the sovereign's will and binding contract to its corporate, legal matrix code. We, as the willing denizens of this debtor's hell, must therefore accept sin as a way of *life* and embrace lies as the confirmed *truth*. And through this corporate system, legal names and titles are recreated from the informed vital qualities as the statistics of a Life that will never be Lived as it was destined.

We are the enemy of our own Selves, for we personify what is adversarial (satanic) to our True Nature. We chose reprobation and never find redemption.

**REDEMPTION** - *noun* - [Latin *redemptio*. See **Redeem.**] 1. **Repurchase of captured goods or prisoners; the act of procuring the deliverance of persons or things from the possession and power of captors by the payment of an equivalent; ransom; RELEASE; as the redemption of prisoners taken in war; the redemption of a ship and cargo.** 2. **DELIVERANCE FROM BONDAGE, DISTRESS, OR FROM LIABILITY TO ANY EVIL OR FORFEITURE, EITHER BY MONEY, LABOR OR OTHER MEANS.** 3. **Repurchase, as of lands alienated.** Leviticus 25:24. Jeremiah 32:7. 4. **THE LIBERATION OF AN ESTATE FROM A MORTGAGE;** or the purchase of the right to re-enter upon it by paying the principal sum for which it was mortgaged with interest and cost; also, the right of redeeming and re-entering. 5. **Repurchase of notes, bills or other EVIDENCE OF DEBT by paying their value in specie to their holders.** 6. In theology, **THE PURCHASE OF GOD'S FAVOR BY THE DEATH AND SUFFERINGS OF CHRIST; THE RANSOM OR DELIVERANCE OF SINNERS FROM THE BONDAGE OF SIN AND THE PENALTIES OF GOD'S VIOLATED LAW BY THE**



**ATONEMENT OF CHRIST. IN WHOM WE HAVE REDEMPTION THROUGH HIS BLOOD.** Ephesians 1:7. Colossians 1:14. (*Webs1828*)

---

Have you noticed that all of these legal terms are straight out of the Bible? From being redeemed, finding retribution or remedy, being reprobate and finding probation, and of course the notion of tribulation so misunderstood by the corporate Christian that knows not his place as a tributary of such evils in the artifice of church and state. This sort of legal (dead) simulation of the story of the Law (christ) has been recreated into the legal system, and ultimately we find it to be a simulacra — a copy without an original — for there is no redemption without the blood of christ. The legal matrix is outside of and detached from God's Nature, and so even as a simulation it has no semblance to its proclaimed Source of authority and false legal *existence*, which is of course God. Yet God respects no such artifice, no such titles, no such borders of nations, and certainly no such fictional personas as those imposter "fathers" that built this nation with word-magic alone.

Ultimately, the entire structure built by these fathers (gods) of controlled chaos in the legal realm is to prevent us from yet another stolen and legalized term, to cause men to worship fictional gods as their landlords and saviors:

**SALVATION** - *noun* - [Latin *salvo*, **TO SAVE.**] 1. **The ACT of saving; PRESERVATION from destruction, DANGER or great calamity.** 2. Appropriately in theology, **THE REDEMPTION OF MAN FROM THE BONDAGE OF SIN AND LIABILITY TO ETERNAL DEATH, and the conferring on him everlasting happiness.** This is the great salvation, Godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation. 2 Corinthians 7:10. 3. **DELIVERANCE FROM ENEMIES; VICTORY.** Exodus 14:13. 4. **REMISSION OF SINS, OR SAVING GRACES.** Luke 19:9. 5. The author of man's salvation. Psalms 27:1. 6. A term of praise or benediction. Revelation 19:1. (*Webs1828*)

---

How can man be saved from his enemy when he is unwittingly patriotic towards it? In the legal realm we really only have two possibilities of status (*persona*), which is master or servant. The masters are in retribution by their legal tributary of subjects suffering from their voluntary approbation in agency. It is a system of master (receiver of tributes) vs. subject (prisoners on probation to become either masters or, in abandonment of the fiction towards spiritual salvation, men of God). For citizenship is indeed a bondage to sin (synthetic things) and a liability to spiritual death in legal personhood.

Please, whatever you do, do not confuse True Salvation in Jehovah (the figurative blood of christ) with what is acted out in false show within the evangelistic corporations and their employed (used) false preachers (teachers) in mammon. For the church and state are one and the same, two parts of the same artificial person of government, corporate entities with the same father of lies.

Here again we see the simulation of former caste systems, that insurable chance of hazard called interstate commerce being as just another artificial space on the monopoly board. Of course, all ships must be ensured on their ad-ventures on behalf of the state, for the ship (status) is state property as are the rights bestowed upon the status (person) in its commercial venture. One does not rent a car or other vessel without guaranteeing (insuring) its safe return, its voyage home to dock after ad-venture. So remember, to lay (lie) is defined as to wage a chance of hazard, where one's lot is staked. It's all about business, a Life-like game of monopoly played by actors in agency, as the game of artificial *life* in the AI.

**ALEATORY** - **Depending upon an EVENT the outcome of which is unknown; resting upon a contingency.** Applied, mainly, to **annuities and insurance contracts. It is of the essence of all aleatory contracts that there should be RISK on one side or on both sides.** (*WCA1889*)

**HAZARD** - *noun* - [Latin *casus*, **A FALL**, and *ard*, the common termination.] 1. **CHANCE; accident; casualty; a fortuitous EVENT**; that which falls or comes suddenly or unexpectedly, the cause of which is unknown, or whose operation is unforeseen or unexpected. I will stand the hazard of the die. 2. **DANGER; peril; RISK**. He encountered the enemy at the hazard of his reputation and life. **Men are led on from one stage of life to another, in a condition of the utmost hazard**. 3. **A GAME AT DICE. To run the hazard to risk; to take the chance**; to do or neglect to do something, when the consequences are not foreseen, and not within the powers of calculation. - *verb transitive* - **To expose to chance; to put in danger of loss or injury; to venture; to risk**; as, to hazard life to save a friend; to hazard an estate on the throw of a dice; **TO HAZARD SALVATION FOR TEMPORAL PLEASURE**. Men hazard nothing by a course of evangelical obedience. 1. **To venture to incur, or bring on**; as, **to hazard the loss or reputation**. - *verb intransitive* - **TO TRY THE CHANCE; TO ADVENTURE; TO RUN THE RISK OR DANGER**. Pause a day or two, before you hazard— (*Webs1828*)

**ACCIDENCE** - *noun* - [See **Accident**.] **A small book containing the rudiments of GRAMMAR**. (*Webs1828*)

**ACCEDE** - *verb intransitive* - [Latin *accedo*, of *ad* and *cedo*, **to yield or give place**, or rather **to move**.] 1. **To agree or assent, as to a proposition, or TO TERMS PROPOSED BY ANOTHER**. Hence in a negotiation. 2. **TO BECOME A PARTY, BY AGREEING TO THE TERMS of a treaty or convention**. (*Webs1828*)

**ACCITE** - *verb transitive* - [Latin *ad* and *cito*, **to cite**.] **To call; to cite; TO SUMMON**. [Not used.] (*Webs1828*)

**ACCEDING** - *participle present tense* - **Agreeing; assenting; BECOMING A PARTY to a treaty by agreeing to the terms proposed**. (*Webs1828*)

**ACCIDENT** - The word "accident" is derived from the Latin verb "*accidere*" signifying "**fall upon, befall, happen, CHANCE**." In an etymological sense anything that happens may be said to be an accident and in this sense, the word has been defined as **befalling; a change; a happening; an incident; an occurrence OR EVENT**. In its most commonly accepted meaning, or in its ordinary or popular sense, the word may be defined as meaning **a fortuitous circumstance, EVENT, or happening, AN EVENT HAPPENING WITHOUT ANY HUMAN AGENCY, OR IF HAPPENING WHOLLY OR PARTLY THROUGH HUMAN AGENCY, an event which under the circumstances is unusual and unexpected by the person to whom it happens; an unusual, fortuitous, unexpected, unforeseen or unlooked for event, happening or occurrence; an unusual or unexpected result attending the operation or performance of a usual or necessary act or event; chance or contingency; fortune; mishap; some sudden and unexpected event taking place without expectation, upon the instant, RATHER THAN SOMETHING WHICH CONTINUES, PROGRESSES OR DEVELOPS; something happening by chance**; something unforeseen, unexpected, unusual, extraordinary or phenomenal, **taking place NOT ACCORDING TO THE USUAL COURSE OF THINGS OR EVENTS, out of the range of ordinary calculations; THAT WHICH EXISTS OR OCCURS ABNORMALLY, or an uncommon occurrence**; the word may be employed as denoting **a calamity, casualty, catastrophe, disaster, an undesirable or unfortunate happening; any unexpected personal injury resulting from any unlooked for mishap or occurrence**; any unpleasant or unfortunate occurrence, that causes injury, loss, suffering or death; some untoward occurrence aside from the usual course of events. **WITHOUT KNOWN OR ASSIGNABLE CAUSE**. In its proper use the term excludes negligence; that is, an accident is an event which occurs without the fault, carelessness, or want of proper circumspection of the person affected, or which could not have been avoided by the use of that kind and degree of care necessary to the exigency and in the circumstances in which he was placed. Essential requirement being that happening be **one to which human fault does not contribute; happening of an event without any human agency**. It has been said, moreover, that the word

"accident" does not have a settled legal signification; and that in its ordinary meaning it does not negative the idea of negligence on the part of the person whose physical act caused the occurrence. Not merely inevitable causality or the act of providence, or what is technically called *vis major*, or irresistible force. See ACT OF GOD. (Black4)

---

As hard as it is to ponder, the birth "event" as certified and sealed is an accident, a chance happening in the danger (jurisdiction), meaning that the district happened to find a treasure (pirate booty), a child (issue) abandoned (delivered) with unknown (undeclared) parentage.

While this may not seem relevant, we must understand that to the bloodline powers that be, heraldry or the right to bear family Arms is everything. And so for the bloodline there are no accidents of birth. Each issue is registered as part of a fabled genealogy that causes each descendent to be considered in law automatically as an heir to the inheritance of the family born into. While most common men acting in the publicity of national citizen-ships (dead, commercial vessels) have lost all sense of what it means to bear their own Arms in heraldry, those who have been made into the goyim of the nations, all births are considered thereof to be as accidental, unplanned, and illegitimate. For the intent of the issue is not recorded or respected with regard to blood and inheritance (heirship). Quite the opposite... the accident is always a corruption of blood, and thus not suitable (having no capacity) for heirship.

Here again I would ask that the reader not shoot the messenger, for we are only seeking the Truth about this fiction. Sometimes that means we must view the world through the eyes of the evil bastards who recreated it as simulation in legal fiction and fabled genealogies, the parabolic history of the bloodlines. I will continue to state that the *blood of christ* is all that actually matters and that yes, this is all a fable told by those born into false magistracy and sovereignty in Order to retain their family holdings. Do not mistake the intent of this work as justification for any of this legalistic crap!

**ACCIDENT** - An unforeseeable and unexpected turn of **EVENTS THAT CAUSES LOSS IN VALUE, injury, and increased liabilities. THE EVENT IS NOT DELIBERATELY CAUSED AND IS NOT INEVITABLE**. Refer to **INCIDENT**. (Black2)

**ACCIDENT** - *noun* - [Latin *accidens*, **FALLING**, from *ad* and *cado*, **TO FALL**. See **Case and Cadence**. Class Gd.] 1. **A coming or falling; an event that takes place without one's foresight or expectation; an event which proceeds from an UNKNOWN CAUSE, or is an UNUSUAL EFFECT OF A KNOWN CAUSE, and therefore not expected; chance; casualty; contingency**. 2. **That which takes place or BEGINS TO EXIST without an efficient intelligent cause and without design**. All of them, in his opinion, owe their being, to **fate, accident or the blind action of stupid matter**. 3. In logic, **A PROPERTY, or QUALITY OF A BEING WHICH IS NOT ESSENTIAL TO IT**, as whiteness in paper. Also **ALL QUALITIES ARE CALLED ACCIDENTS, IN OPPOSITION TO SUBSTANCE**, as sweetness, softness, and things not essential to a body, as clothes. 4. In grammar, **SOMETHING BELONGING TO A WORD, BUT NOT ESSENTIAL TO IT**, as gender, number, inflection. 5. **IN HERALDRY, A POINT OR MARK, NOT ESSENTIAL TO A COAT OF ARMS**. (Webs1828)

**INCIDENT** - *adjective* - **Falling; casual; fortuitous**; coming or happening **occasionally, or NOT IN THE USUAL COURSE OF THINGS, or not according to expectation or in connection with the main design**. As the ordinary course of common affairs is disposed of by general laws, so man's rarer incident necessities and utilities should be with special equity considered. A proposition introduced by who, which, whose, whom, etc. is called an incident proposition; as, Julius, whose surname was Caesar, overcame Pompey. 1. **Happening; apt to happen; as intemperate passions incident to human nature; diseases incident to a climate; misfortunes incident to the poor**. 2. **APPERTAINING TO OR FOLLOWING THE CHIEF OR PRINCIPAL**. A court baron is incident to a manor. - *noun* - **THAT WHICH FALLS OUT; AN**

**EVENT; casualty.** 1. **THAT WHICH HAPPENS ASIDE OF THE MAIN DESIGN; an episode or subordinate action.** No person, no incident in a play but must be of use to carry on the main design. (*Webs1828*)

**INCIDENT** - This word, used as a noun, denotes anything which inseparably belongs to, or is connected with, or inherent in, ANOTHER THING, called the "PRINCIPAL." In this sense, a court-baron is incident to a manor. Also, less strictly, it denotes anything which is usually connected with another, or connected for some purposes, THOUGH NOT INSEPARABLY. Thus, THE RIGHT OF ALIENATION IS INCIDENT TO AN ESTATE IN FEE-SIMPLE, THOUGH SEPARABLE IN EQUITY. (*Black2*)

**INCIDENT AND APPURTENANT** - A term that describes the things that happen WHEN PROPERTY OR LAND IS TRANSFERRED. (*Black2*)

**APPURTENANT** - Belonging to; accessory or incident to; adjunct, appended, or annexed to; answering to *accessorium* in the civil law. A thing is deemed to be incidental or appurtenant to land when it is by right used with the land for its benefit, as in the case of a way, or water-course, or of a passage for light, air, or heat from or across the land of another. (*Black2*)

**ACCESSORY** - Property. Everything which IS JOINED to another thing, as an ornament, or to render it more perfect, is an accessory, AND BELONGS TO THE PRINCIPAL THING. For example, the halter of a horse, the frame of a picture, the keys of a house, and the like; but a bequest of a house would not carry the furniture in it, as accessory to it. *Accesiorium non ducit, sed sequitur principale.* Vide Accession; Adjunction; Appendant; Appurtenances; Appurtenant; Incident. (*Black2*)

**ACCESSORY CONTRACT** - One made for ASSURING THE PERFORMANCE of a prior contract, either by the same parties, or by others; such as SURETYSHIP, MORTGAGES, AND PLEDGES. 2. It is a general rule, that PAYMENT OF THE DEBT DUE, OR THE PERFORMANCE OF A THING REQUIRED TO BE PERFORMED BY THE FIRST OR PRINCIPAL CONTRACT, IS A FULL DISCHARGE of such accessory obligation. 3. An accessory agreement to guaranty an original contract, which is void, has no binding effect. (*Black2*)

**CASE** - *noun* - 1. A covering, box or sheath; that which incloses or contains; as a case for knives; a case for books; a watch case; a printers case; a pillow case. 2. The outer part of a building. 3. A certain quantity; as a case of crown glass. 4. A building unfurnished. - *verb transitive* - 1. To cover with a case; TO SURROUND WITH ANY MATERIAL THAT SHALL INCLOSE OR DEFEND. 2. To put in a case or box. 3. To strip off a case covering, or the skin. - *noun* - Literally, THAT WHICH FALLS, comes, or happens; AN EVENT. Hence, THE PARTICULAR STATE, CONDITION, OR CIRCUMSTANCES THAT BEFALL A PERSON, OR IN WHICH HE IS PLACED; as, make the case your own; this is the case with my friend; this is his present case. 2. The state of the body, with respect to health or disease; as a case of fever; he is in a consumptive case; his case is desperate. To be in good case is to be fat, and this phrase is customarily abridged, to be in case; applied to BEASTS, but not to men, except in a sense rather ludicrous. 3. A question; a state of facts involving a question for discussion or decision; as, THE LAWYER STATED THE CASE. 4. A CAUSE OR SUIT IN COURT; as, the case was tried at the last term. In this sense, case is nearly synonymous with CAUSE, whose primary sense is nearly the same. 5. In grammar, the inflection of nouns, or a change of termination, TO EXPRESS A DIFFERENCE OF RELATION IN THE WORD TO OTHERS, OR TO THE THING REPRESENTED. The variation of nouns and adjectives is called declension; both case and declension signifying, FALLING OR LEANING FROM THE FIRST STATE OF THE WORD. Thus, *liber* is a book; *libri*, of a book; *libro*, to a book. In other words, case denotes a variation in the termination of a noun, TO SHOW HOW THE NOUN ACTS UPON THE VERB WITH WHICH IT IS CONNECTED, OR IS ACTED UPON BY IT, OR BY AN AGENT. The cases, except the nominative, are called oblique cases. In case is a

**phrase denoting CONDITION or supposition; literally, IN THE EVENT OR CONTINGENCY; if it should so fall out or happen.** Put the case, suppose the event, or a certain state of things. Action on the case in law, is an action in which the whole cause of complaint is set out in the writ. - *verb intransitive* - **To put cases.** (Webs1828)

**CAUSE** - *noun* - s as z. 1. **A suit or action in court; any legal process which a party institutes to obtain his demand, or by which he seeks his right or his supposed right.** This is a legal, scriptural and popular use of the word, coinciding nearly with **case** from *cado*, and action from *ago*, **to urge or drive.** The cause of both parties shall come before the judges. Exodus 22:5. 2. **That which produces an effect; THAT WHICH IMPELS INTO EXISTENCE, OR BY ITS AGENCY OR OPERATION PRODUCES WHAT DID NOT BEFORE EXIST; that by virtue of which any thing is done; THAT FROM WHICH ANY THING PROCEEDS, AND WITHOUT WHICH IT WOULD NOT EXIST. Cause is a SUBSTANCE exerting its power into ACT, TO MAKE A THING BEGIN TO BE.** 3. The reason or motive that urges, moves, or impels the mind to act or decide. For this cause have I raised up Pharaoh. Exodus 9:16. And David said, is there not a cause? 1 Samuel 17:29. 4. **Sake; account.** I did it not for his cause that had done the wrong. 2 Corinthians 6:1. [See Sake.] 5. **THAT WHICH A PARTY OR NATION PURSUES; or rather pursuit, PROSECUTION OF AN OBJECT.** We say, Bible Societies are engaged in a noble cause. [See the first definition.] Hence the word cause is used to denote **that which a person or thing favors; that to which the efforts of an intelligent being are directed; as, to promote religion is to advance the cause of God.** So we say, **the cause of truth or of justice.** In all its applications, cause retains something of its original meaning, **struggle, impelling force, contest, effort to obtain or to effect something.** 6. **Without cause without good reason; without a reason or motive to justify the act.** They hate me without cause. Psalms 35:19. Psalms 69:4. - *verb transitive* - 1. **TO PRODUCE; TO BRING INTO EXISTENCE.** They caused great joy to all the brethren. Acts 15:3. 2. **TO EFFECT BY AGENCY, POWER OR INFLUENCE.** I will cause it to rain on the earth forty days. Genesis 7:4. I will cause him to fall by the sword. 2 Kings 19:7. - *verb intransitive* - To assign insufficient cause. (Webs1828)

— — —

Note that Webster states above that alienation is a right! This is so important to understand, for voluntary slavery is thus a right, as are any crimes against man and Nature (God) made incident to citizenship and other contracts created by these legal gods. And so yes indeed, exaction (extortion) when legalized (made lawful) is certainly your equal right! For equality, as an equal right for all citizenships, is merely the legalese way of saying that all slaves are **equally punishable** under law.

The initial fall of man is that which happens at the birth event (accident/chance), where abandonment (de-livery) takes place and where cause is created. No case *exists* until cause is established. But more importantly, no legal cause *exists* unless a legal person (status) is created, for no legal case can *exist* without the artificial *existence* of a party in law as its cause. A person can only be an accessory to the court system if he accedes to the principal of that system by accepting its legal status in persona and therefore that principal's artful foundations (principles) of legal (anti-God) law. And this is the story of the Bible foretold, as an intertwining pathology of the prophetic tales and potentialities regarding the eventual fall of each man into this fictional state of being, which in the end necessarily ends with standing either with or opposed to God's Law and Nature.

— — —

**"An accident of birth had made him a citizen of the United States—his father having owned a ranch which LAY north instead of south of the Rio Grande."**

—Rex Ellingwood Beach, 'Heart of the Sunset,' chapter 9, 1915

— — —



The notion of an accident of birth is referential only to the goyim, those citizenships born generally of the nation in adulterous bastardy. Only public persons have accidents of births. For only public persons have no design or reason for giving birth, as we have no inheritable things to pass on to our kin. Our blood is already corrupted by our own legal origin of birth and de-livery. For the public slave, no purpose is served in procreation because no blood may be passed, no heir can be born, and so no Natural Design can be followed. No family tree need be filled in, for nothing will befall that new branch from the previous root. The bloodline is severed. This is to say that there is no purpose in law to claim paternity for the typical public person and subject in citizenship to the United States, for the child's only value is seen as purely commercial, as in its future human trafficking and labor potential. A child born without heirship is a worthless (without land) bastard to be exploited only for its *human* qualities in capitalism. Only private persons have cause to give birth in a non-accidental way, serving the design and purpose of the inheritable blood-right in landed estate.

---

## **"A Nation... is a group of persons UNITED BY A COMMON ERROR ABOUT THEIR ANCESTRY and a common dislike of their neighbors."**

—Karl Deutsch, *Nationality and Its Alternatives*, 1969, extracted from Shlomo Sand's "The Invention of the Jewish People," (English) 2009

---

And this is the importance of the naming and recording process by those vampiric heirs and tyrants of blood. They have established us, the common people in blood corruption, as their chattel herd to feed upon our figurative flesh, which in scriptural terms refers to our secular (worldly) yet unspiritual actions in the commerce of mammon and temporal, legal fiction. And all herds must have a shepherd, a protector, one who is superior in entitlement and to whom the herd mentality stands in subjection. This is the price of such protection for the fallen. For the protector of any herd forces the issue of such protection only with intent to exploit that herd, either for its strength, its hide, or its meat. There is no exception to this rule but christ ("Jehovah is salvation"), not for the lonely farmer nor the church or state.

**ACCIDENT OF BIRTH - Any and all particulars surrounding one's birth** (physical **characteristics**, **social background**, and even **nationality**) that are **considered A RESULT OF PARENTAGE and the specific circumstances of birth, and are therefore ENTIRELY OUT OF ONE'S CONTROL**. My poverty when I was young was merely an accident of birth; through hard work and determination, I was able to overcome it and lead a successful life. (*Farlex Dictionary of Idioms*, 2015)

**ACCIDENT OF BIRTH - A situation CAUSED BY WHO YOUR FAMILY IS rather than by anything you do.** (*Macmillan Dictionary online*)

**ACCIDENT OF BIRTH - 1. Noun. (Idiomatic) A fact, situation, or PERSONAL CHARACTERISTIC**, which may be **desirable or undesirable, RESULTING FROM THE CIRCUMSTANCES INTO WHICH A PERSON WAS BORN**, and which is therefore entirely **beyond his or her control**. (*English Wiktionary*)

---

This notion of accident, as all terms of art, is dualistic in meaning. We call in law and in the social sphere anything that happens in Nature, as that which happens outside of the control of man's designs such as lightening or earthquakes as an "act of God." This alone should be enough to foil any attempts by the reader whom may claim that the governments of the world do not recognize the power of God's Nature. But when the legal gods bestow a name, right, title, number, or any

other mark of distinction upon a child, this too is considered as an accident of the gods (of persons). In other words, some event happened that was completely out of the control of the infant, not because it was an act of God in Nature, but because the event happened before the age of consent and in an artificial system over which the common man has no control. But let's be very clear here... while the birth event was certainly out of the child's control, the choice to continue *living* in false *existence* in and by the legal name, title, number, image, and mark of that accident of birth is entirely up to the man acting in such false persona (status). The age of consent as adulthood is a choice to continue acting in legalized adultery. This is to say that we cannot blame that accident of birth or use it as an excuse before God and Nature, for God respects no such artifices as persons and titles. No excuses. We may only excuse ourselves before the magistrate gods by our acceptance of that legal state name, number, and mark. We must use the characteristics of birth and agree to its legal terms of art and law in order for its accidental qualities to "protect" us in our commercial adventures and en-danger-ment. We must, in other words, *live* (fictionally *exist*) in sin (synthetic *life*) for our sins to be protected and insured against, though our sins are never allowed to be directed against the gods of the state. We can screw each other over as much as we like, as long as government gets its take (tax and fee), and as long as its anti-God legal laws are followed in commerce. Sin (*syn*) is based in commerce, regulated under the Departments of Commerce and Treasury.

An accident of birth should not be confused with the notion of an *intended* or *unintended* pregnancy. These terms merely denote the planning of the rhythmic timing of sexual intercourse according to the cycles of fertility, not the status of the child when birthed in Nature and then into fiction. Any ignorant fool can give birth to a bastard at any time they may wish, be they married or unmarried. The corporate contract of legal marriage between public persons matters not, for citizen-ships can never have legitimate offspring by their legal combination (conspiracy). It is the ignorance of parental status in paternity and blood relation that creates the accident of birth, as the de-livery of the child as property in persona to the state.

All of Nature, all of God's Creation, is in a state of alienation comparative to government. The legal name changes the consideration and status of all things. Nature's *verb* is *nouned*, if you will, caused to be subjected by its man-made name. The name is property, thus *legally* what the name is attached to therefore should be considered as flatteringly titled property. Names are not creations of fiction, fiction is the recreation of names, of the terms of art of man's imagination. Therefore government must conquer (purchase) all of God's Creation by naming each part with legal names (nouns) and titles (nouns). While citizen-ship is worshiped as the apparent source of rights, those rights are merely *political* and *legal* in their assessment, *artificial* and *commercial*, having no moral consideration whatsoever and certainly not of any substance of the Natural Law. They are not voluntary. They are requirements of law for those who volunteer to stand under them in persona and surety for their performance. A man has no political rights unless he surrenders himself to the legal creator and governors (magistrates) of those rights as its legal subject. Be it Jehovah or magistrates pretending to be gods and standing as antichrists (vicars), man must surrender himself to one or the other, but never to both. God or mammon? The choice is clear...

---

**"PROTECTION DRAWS WITH IT SUBJECTION,  
AND SUBJECTION PROTECTION."**

**"The protection of an individual by government is on condition of his  
SUBMISSION TO THE LAWS, and such submission on the other hand  
ENTITLES the individual to the protection of the government."**

—PROTECTIO TRAHIT SUBJECTIONEM, ET SUBJECTIO PROTECTIONEM. 7 Coke, 5a. Broom, Max. 78. (Black4)

---

The maxims (principals of law) are all too clear.

But what exactly is “protection” and how is it applied to US citizen-ships dwelling in danger?

One thing is for sure, protection from the State is not that which is invoked through the Lord’s Prayer, and the negative protections secured by following God’s Law are quite opposite to that of securing the protection of legal, commercial paper. This legal word *protection*, while sounding reasonable and logical enough, is just another reference to the financial tyranny of mammon. Protection is insurance — a guaranty of the use of the state surname in franchise. Protection is just another word for security in danger, from the peril of that commercial sea. And it requires a surety of performance in debtor’s hell...

Just as that bestowed protection of the state requires subjection (obligation) to the state and its legal laws, the protection of God requires subjection (duty) to God’s Laws and Nature. There can be only One, and subjection to either is defection from the other. Protection of God under the equitableness of Natural Law is either limited or quelled by protection of the state, just as the public legal laws of the state are canceled out by the Natural Law of God. God protects Free, Lawful men. The state protects persons as its property.

**PROTECTION** - *noun* - **The act of protecting; defense; SHELTER from evil; PRESERVATION FROM LOSS, INJURY OR ANNOYANCE.** We find protection under good laws and an upright administration. **How little are men disposed to acknowledge divine protection!** 1. **That which protects or preserves FROM INJURY.** Let them rise up and help you, and be your protection. Deuteronomy 32:38. (Webs1828)

**PROTECTION** - *noun* - 2. **A WRITING that protects; a passport or other writing which secures from molestation.** 3. **EXEMPTION.** Embassadors at foreign courts are entitled to protection from arrest. Members of parliament, **representatives and senators, are entitled to protection from arrest during their attendance on the legislature,** as are suitors and witnesses attending a court. Writ of protection (*is*) a writ by which the king of Great Britain **exempts a PERSON from arrest.** (Webs1828)

**PROTECTION** - ...In former times the name "protection" was also given to **a certificate given to a sailor** to show that he was **exempt from impressment** into the royal navy. In mercantile law. The name of a document generally given by notaries public **to sailors and other persons going abroad, in which it is certified that the bearer therein named is a citizen of the United States.** **IN PUBLIC COMMERCIAL LAW. A system by which a government imposes customs duties upon commodities of foreign origin or manufacture when imported into the country...** (Black4)

**SECURITY** - **PROTECTION; assurance; indemnification.** The term is usually applied to **an obligation, PLEDGE, mortgage, deposit, LIEN, etc., GIVEN BY A DEBTOR IN ORDER TO MAKE SURE THE PAYMENT OR PERFORMANCE OF HIS DEBT, by furnishing the creditor with a resource to be used in case of failure IN THE PRINCIPAL OBLIGATION.** **The NAME is also sometimes given to ONE WHO BECOMES SURETY OR GUARANTOR FOR ANOTHER.** (Black4)

**SECURITIES** - **EVIDENCES OF DEBTS OR OF PROPERTY. Evidences of OBLIGATIONS TO PAY money or of rights to participate in earnings and distribution of corporate, trust, and other property.** (Black4)

**PERSONAL SECURITY** - (1) **A PERSON’S LEGAL and uninterrupted enjoyment of his LIFE, his limbs, his body, his health, and his reputation.** (2) **Evidences of debt WHICH BIND THE PERSON OF THE DEBTOR, not real property.** (Black4)

**PUBLIC SECURITIES - Bonds, notes, CERTIFICATES OF INDEBTEDNESS,** and other negotiable or transferable instruments evidencing the PUBLIC DEBT of a state or government. (*Black4*)

**REAL SECURITIES - The security of MORTGAGES or other liens or incumbrances upon land.** (*Black4*)

**SECURITY FOR GOOD BEHAVIOR - A bond or recognizance which the magistrate EXACTS from a defendant brought before him on a charge of disorderly conduct or threatening violence, conditioned upon his being of good behavior, or keeping the peace, for a prescribed period, towards all people in general and the complainant in particular.** (*Black4*)

---

One guess as to what the true nature of a public security actually is? The birth certificate is the original certificate of indebtedness, the initial creditor matrix (womb) evidencing the event of a public debt, making that strawman person's future labor potential and personally acquired property as a human capital asset the collateral for the debts of the nation!

To be clear, protection under subjection means a financial security (stock) is placed upon the person (surnamed fictional citizen) as a bond and surety (in-sur-ance) so that the man who acts in the undertaking of interstate commerce (as a foreign agent) can be forced by his bonded indebtedness to comply with all legal laws applying to the "person of the debtor," and thus be exacted and extorted "in person" through taxation and other legal designs under the *protections* of that law of false things. The law protects slavery. A debt is any obligation, monetary or otherwise, yet all debts have a value in money (mammon). A performance debt is a wager of future return. The laws applied to the person are thus forcibly vested in personhood and so must be followed by the man acting in persona (a dummy acting in the legal title of another) in *strictissimi juris*. The legal law of the fiction, therefore, controls the spiritual Nature of man. Reality is usurped by fakery.

Do you feel protected by having a mortgage lien upon your strawman's "personal" property?

Do you feel protected by being forced to pay for your own freedom through exaction of the court as a "security for good behavior" while trapped in its legal persona?

Do you feel protected because you are under personal security of the legal law, forced to follow it against your moral compunction of religious belief, knowing that the wellbeing of your life, liberty, property, and reputation are all evidences of debt that can be taken away any time with due process of legal law?

Do you now comprehend what citizenship really is? Do you think prison guards really "protect" their prisoners?

Do you think that just maybe the majority of common men must be so clothed in the surety of personhood and violently enforced legal laws of conduct merely to protect the select few who profit and gain from human bondage through capitalism (control of live-stock *by the head*) — a security for the legalized criminal class of men who ensure their reign, danger, and wealth by insuring and wagering against the Law of Nature's equitable means? For what man with knowledge of these legal schemas and mysteries would submit to being ruled by such financial tricksters and artful wordsmiths as these?

**SCHEMATIST - noun - A projector; one given to forming schemes.** [Schemer is more generally used.] (*Webs1828*)

**SCHEMER - noun - One that contrives; a projector; a contriver.** (*Webs1828*)

**PROJECTOR - noun - One who forms a scheme or design. 1. One who forms wild or impracticable schemes.** (*Webs1828*)

**CONTRIVER** - *noun* - **AN INVENTOR; one who plans or devises; A SCHEMER.** - *verb transitive* - 1. **To invent; to devise; to plan.** Our poet has always some beautiful design, which he first ESTABLISHES, and then contrives the means which will naturally conduct him to his end. 2. To wear out. [This must be from the Latin *Contero, contrivi*, and if the French *controuuer*, and Italian *controvere*, are the same word differently applied, the primary sense is, to invent by rubbing, that is, by ruminating; or to STRIKE OUT, as in **FORGE**. But the word is probably from *trouver*, **TO FIND.**] - *verb intransitive* - **TO FORM OR DESIGN; to plan; to scheme.** How shall we contrive to hide our shame? [This verb is really transitive, but followed by a verb, in the place of an object or name.] (*Webs1828*)

**INVENTOR** - *noun* - **One who FINDS out something new; one who contrives and produces any thing NOT BEFORE EXISTING; a contriver.** The inventors of many of the most useful arts are not known. (*Webs1828*)

**SCHEMATISM** - *noun* - [Gr. See **Scheme.**] 1. **Combination of the aspects of heavenly bodies.** 2. **PARTICULAR FORM OR DISPOSITION OF A THING.** [A word not much used.] (*Webs1828*)

**SCHEME** - *noun* [Latin *schema*; Gr. from a contracted word, probably from **to have or hold.**] 1. **A plan; a COMBINATION of things connected and adjusted by design; A SYSTEM.** We shall never be able to give ourselves a satisfactory account of the divine conduct without forming such a scheme of things as shall take in time and eternity. 2. **A project; a contrivance; a plan of something to be done; A DESIGN.** Thus we say, **to FORM a scheme; to LAY (lie) a scheme; to CONTRIVE a scheme.** The stoical scheme of supplying our wants by lopping off our desires, is like cutting off our feet when we want shoes. 3. **A REPRESENTATION of the aspects of the celestial bodies; any lineal or mathematical diagram.** - *verb transitive* - **To plan; to contrive.** - *verb intransitive* - **To form a plan; to contrive.** (*Webs1828*)

**SCHEME** - **A design or plan formed to accomplish some purpose - A SYSTEM.** In English law. **A DOCUMENT containing provisions for REGULATING THE MANAGEMENT OR DISTRIBUTION OF PROPERTY, or for making AN ARRANGEMENT BETWEEN PERSONS HAVING CONFLICTING RIGHTS...** (*Black4*)

**INSURE** - **To make sure or secure, to guarantee,** as, **TO INSURE SAFETY TO ANY ONE.** **To engage to indemnify a PERSON against pecuniary loss from specified PERILS.** **To act as an insurer.** (*Black4*)

**CONSPIRE** - *verb intransitive* - [Latin, **to plot; TO BREATHE.** But the primary sense is **to throw, to wind**; hence *spira*, **a fold, circle**, wreath or **band**; and the sense of the verb is, **TO BREATHE TOGETHER**, or more probably, **to wind or BAND TOGETHER.**] 1. **To agree, BY OATH, COVENANT or otherwise, TO COMMIT A CRIME; TO PLOT; TO HATCH TREASON.** The servants of Ammon conspired against him, and slew the king in his own house. 2 Kings 21:23. They conspired against Joseph to slay him. Genesis 37:18. 2. **In law, TO AGREE FALSELY AND MALICIOUSLY TO INDICT AN INNOCENT PERSON OF FELONY.** 3. **To agree; to concur to one end.** The press, the pulpit, and the stage, conspire to censure and expose our age. All things conspire to make us prosperous. (*Webs1828*)



What could man possibly do to further conspire against his fellow man than to create a legal scheme to maliciously indict all commoners in their innocence of infancy to a fictional life in legal bondage in felony against their very Nature by the corruption of their blood rights of inheritance? No greater conspiracy against God and Creation could be more evil and adversarial, for these conjurers destroy that Nature with their inventions and trick man into breathing synthetic *life* into their illusions.



BREATHE - *verb transitive* - ...8. TO EXPRESS; TO MANIFEST. (Webs1828)

CONSPIRACY - *noun* - [Latin. See Conspire.] 1. A COMBINATION OF MEN FOR AN EVIL PURPOSE; AN AGREEMENT BETWEEN TWO OR MORE PERSONS, TO COMMIT SOME CRIME IN CONCERT; particularly, a combination to commit treason, or excite sedition or insurrection against the government of a state; a plot; as a conspiracy against the life of a king; a conspiracy against the government. More than forty had made this conspiracy. Acts 23:13. 2. In law, an agreement between two or more persons, falsely and maliciously to indict, or procure to be indicted, AN INNOCENT PERSON OF FELONY. 3. A concurrence; a general tendency of two or more causes to one EVENT. (Webs1828)

CONSPIRATORS - Persons guilty of a conspiracy. THOSE WHO BIND THEMSELVES BY OATH, COVENANT, OR OTHER ALLIANCE that each of them shall aid the other FALSELY AND MALICIOUSLY TO INDICT PERSONS; or falsely to move and maintain pleas, etc. Besides these, there are conspirators in treasonable purposes; as for plotting against the government. (Black4)

INDICT - *verb transitive* - indi'te. [Latin *indictus*, from *indico*; *in* and *dico*, to speak.] In law, to accuse or CHARGE WITH A CRIME or misdemeanor, IN WRITING, by a grand jury under oath. It is the peculiar province of a grand jury to indict as it is of a house of representatives to impeach. It is followed by *of*; as *indicted of treason or arson.* (Webs1828)



Ever notice that the word *piracy* is in the word *conspiracy*, that the word *nation* is in the word *combination*, and that the word *federation* (*federal*) is in the word *confederation*? Think it's a coincidence that these words all mean basically the same thing?

The strawman is written (breathed) into *existence*, a conspiratorial indictment of the innocent baby by the federal and state governments of the bloodline People who created its persona. This act of attainder as corruption of blood allows the bloodline to keep their stolen lands, for no legitimate blood heirs are being born in the public, legal realm to claim or reclaim them, but only fictional persona's that have no blood consideration to hold land. Their attorneys (agents/proxies), like vultures, wait in probate for the remainder of the old and legitimate bloodline ancestors to die — those who have been tricked into modernly abandoning their children (heirs) into de-livery so as to allow their family land and property to be taken as prize and booty by the still legitimate heirs. For as the man falls, so too does the seedless Arms of his family tree.

It could be said that the constitution for the United States was merely an instrument for insurance purposes; a plan between more than two men as conspirators (fathers) guaranteeing and militarily (executively) securing the privileges, protections, and immunities of those particular bloodline signers (a particular People) and their posterity of future blood heirs, whom conspired together to form a nation for and under themselves and their own posterity (bloodline and blood heirs), as nothing if not a commercial scheme and venture while acting in the combination (conspiracy) of oath to each other and their private citizens (as a specifically defined "white person" status). And it could be said that the "founding fathers" in their free-masonic glory and in Order of their law society were certainly the conspirers, schemers, contrivers, planners, and inventors of that artifice, and that they breathed artificial, legal *life* into it so as to conspiratorially cause all other men to be their subjects, by falsely and maliciously indicting all other men as some fictional lower class than they. It could also be said and is certainly written within that compact that this scheme was designed as a plot to justify and protect bondage and slavery, which in its writing it makes clear, and that when re-formed by amendment after the civil war, was subsequently reconstructed (through amendments) to enslave instead all men equally in the debt and obligation of the performance of surety in citizenship. But this effort only applied to those who could not or would not through ignorance claim to be of that posterity and immunity through the offer and surety of protection (a financial security) in exchange for subjection to that design in conspiracy. Only the fool accepts *danger* as his way of Life.

Or one might say, through this conspiracy of government and its 13th and 14th “reconstruction amendments,” that the fictional personas of all common men were breathed (constituted) into a purely legal *existence*, charged with the crime of national birth in the bond of nativity, and thus indicted with legal, original (ancestral) sin from that very artifice of inception called naturalization and citizen-ship at birth. Like cattle, all men were guaranteed to be monsters (hu-mans), naturals (fools), and thus considered without soul (animal) in return for their subjection as debt-slaves, even while the capitalists (those who use [employ] and profit [extort] from the heads [capita] and “four-footed” hands of men) live off the backs of all debtors, using their faith, their fealty, their property, and each one of us individually as a collective base of totalitarian collateral for the nation’s credit. For the nation pledges its property as collateral for its debts, and the common, dis-eased people (persons) and their future performance in labor are its property and issues...

**CAPITA - Heads, and, figuratively, ENTIRE BODIES, whether of PERSONS or ANIMALS. PERSONS INDIVIDUALLY CONSIDERED, without relation to others; (polls), AS DISTINGUISHED FROM STIRPES OR STOCKS OF DESCENT.** The term in this sense, making part of the common phrases, in capita, **per capita, is derived from the civil law.** (Black4)

**CAPABLE - Susceptible; competent; qualified; fitting; possessing legal power or capacity. ABLE, fit or adapted for. "Capable of contracting" as meaning LEGALLY CAPABLE, NOT MENTALLY CAPABLE.** (Black4)

**CAPACITY - A word having many meanings, DEPENDENT ON ITS RELATIONSHIP TO THE SUBJECT-MATTER.** It may mean: **ability:** actual production of an oil well. **An intelligent perception and UNDERSTANDING OF THE DISPOSITIONS MADE OF PROPERTY,** etc... **Qualification:** size, space, or compass, **strength, power or force. SOUND MIND. THE ATTRIBUTE OF PERSONS WHICH ENABLES THEM TO PERFORM CIVIL OR JURISTIC ACTS. "Capacity to sue" consists in RIGHT TO COME INTO COURT.** "Public capacity" of municipal property is such capacity as all the people of the state are alike interested in. (Black4)

**CAPAX DOLI - Latin. Capable of committing crime, or capable of criminal INTENT.** The phrase describes **THE CONDITION OF ONE WHO HAS SUFFICIENT INTELLIGENCE AND COMPREHENSION TO BE HELD CRIMINALLY RESPONSIBLE FOR HIS DEEDS.** (Black4)

**CAPAX NEGOTII - Latin. COMPETENT to transact affairs; HAVING BUSINESS CAPACITY.** (Black4)

— — —

This state of being *in capita*, being considered as having capacity for under-standing of law and thus being accountable to it through our actions in personhood under that law, is not so difficult to comprehend. It is the foundation of capitalism, of legalism, which is merely the valuation of all men as persons (by legal status, class, and title), as well as that of all their property being in public holdings. This is the organizational structure of a human capital management system. It is merely the difference between being considered by blood with rights of inheritance to hold and dispose of land, or by commercial personhood as a debt-slave and renter (user). And the most important aspect of this legal state of capacity is this: you need not actually know or comprehend the law, but only be capable of doing so. **Capacity is ABILITY to know and comprehend, not the actual knowledge or comprehension in and of itself.** It is enough that we act in the person of the state that the state considers us as legally capable to the law of persons we act within. Again, our actions express consent to this presumption of law. So one who acts in the person of the law is considered as civilly bound to the law, regardless of the actual comprehension of that law of persons. It is only the capacity that is considered; the ability to comprehend, not the actual comprehension.

Under-standing is not the same word as comprehension. To stand under the law is to be bound by it, to be considered as having standing as surety in court. Comprehension is not required for under-standing, only participation in that which is a voluntary action of the participant, even without comprehending the totality of the laws that bind one's confirmed and ratified status. Ignorance of the law that governs use, while one operates and appears as a user of another's property (person / status), is never a legitimate excuse by that agent (subject) to his principal (master). Knowledge is no requirement by these devils of contract law. Knowledge in fact kills the power of those devils.

To take a poll at voting time is really the action of the capitalists (private State land-holders), through their conspired and constituted schema of established legal government over public affairs (commerce), when they take the opinion of their chattel holdings (citizenships) as to their group opinions and morale. A happy commoner in the bliss of ignorance is a happy prisoner, and will actually vote for his rulers (administrative gods) believing he has an actual voice. Legal persons are only considered as live-stock; as movable land under the "law of the land," as will be explained later in this work. In order to avoid the revolt of the common public, polls (votes) are taken so as to keep us on the brink of debt slavery without our knowledge, and so we can then be continuously manipulated through our own collated and official "public opinion" to view government with legitimacy and participate in it voluntarily. For a vote is taken as a sign of under-standing, no matter how ill-informed and illiterate the voter may be. No knowledge is required to vote, only under-standing.

US Code, in Title 42, Section 1981, makes clear that all US citizen-ships have the right and are assumed to stand in a capable capacity by declaring that all **persons** may (have capacity to) enter into contract and sue and be sued, where it states:

"All persons within the jurisdiction of the United States shall have the same right in every State and Territory to make and enforce contracts, to sue, be parties, give evidence, **and to the full and equal BENEFIT of all laws and proceedings FOR THE SECURITY OF PERSONS AND PROPERTY**... the term "make and enforce contracts" includes the **making, PERFORMANCE, modification, AND TERMINATION of contracts, and the ENJOYMENT of all benefits, privileges, TERMS, AND CONDITIONS OF THE CONTRACTUAL RELATIONSHIP.**"

— — —

The law cannot give anything to men, only to its own created persons (statutes and titles) through which men choose to act in franchise (false, legal free-dom within jurisdictional borders), just as rats have the franchise of their human master to move around freely, but only in the jurisdiction of their provided cage (in nativity).

Unfortunately, there is no stipulation upon how this "contractual relationship" is entered into, and in fact this very code requires tacit (unwritten) consent to the presumption of US citizenship and therefore obligation to the entire US Code in its wording to even apply to any person. In other words, the law applies only to the strawman franchise, and the benefits of contract assigned by this code to fictional "persons" requires the legal acceptance of the presumptive, tacit contract of public citizenship through surety of the man acting in that fiction of law. This is agency. And through this agency persons may further contract with other third parties under "protection" of their principal. And to a US citizen-ship, all States are foreign third parties under interstate commerce rule.

One cannot at the same time rebut citizenship and also contract in the person of the legal state to receive benefits. Mammon requires personhood, while God despises such artifice. It is very important to comprehend this distinction, for man cannot be anchored in Nature at one moment and in artifice the next. Only one "life" may *exist* at one time, Real or fictional, when regarding the "opinion" of law. And the very right of appearing in court necessarily means that one is appearing in and thus consenting to that artifice of fiction, for a man may make no such appearances unless he abandons the Reality and Law of his True Nature. The court (danger) does not Exist in Nature.

Perhaps we can now take new meaning from that famous though obviously misunderstood quote by one of the founders of this corporate body politic of the United States, for these private men who claimed to be our legal “fathers” hold us in contempt for doing exactly what they avoid. And so they and their posterity always have and always will treat the goyim with the contempt we deserve for falling prey to their own fictional designs, as any slave master corrupted by his power.



**“Those who would give up essential Liberty, to purchase a little temporary Safety, deserve neither Liberty nor Safety.”**

— Benjamin Franklin, for the Pennsylvania Assembly in its Reply to the Governor (11 Nov. 1755), later used as a motto upon the title page of ‘An Historical Review of the Constitution and Government of Pennsylvania’ (1759), published by Benjamin Franklin, authored by Richard Jackson



**“Sell not virtue to purchase wealth, nor Liberty to purchase power.”**

— Earlier variant by Franklin in ‘Poor Richard’s Almanack’ (1738)



**“But our great security lies, I think, in our growing strength, both in numbers and wealth; ...unless, by a neglect of military discipline, we should lose all martial spirit... for there is much truth in the Italian saying, Make yourselves sheep, and the wolves will eat you.”**

— Benjamin Franklin, from a letter to Thomas Cushing (1773)



As it turns out, these corporate “fathers” as legal gods of their own legal constitution are given plagiaristic credit for things that in actuality come straight from the Bible and describe those very same “fathers” and their false magistracy perfectly:



**“Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep’s clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.”**

— Matthew 7: 15, KJB



Here we are reminded as well that when the shepherd is not as well intentioned towards his flock as his words reflect, especially when considering the political drivel of countless speeches, then we end up in very much the same disposition we are today... we who worship the “fathers” of the country as if they were our own shepherds, placing faith in their corrupt posterity and not God.

Just another example of why, as the scriptures warn us, we should not put our faith in men, especially those who plagiarize the scriptures to justify their own creation of a legally constituted slave-state that benefits only themselves and their posterity. Yet others in history have certainly chimed in to this notion of the dangers of the illusion of peace and security:

---

**“Now, it is true that the nature of society is to create, among its citizens, an illusion of safety; but it is also absolutely true that THE SAFETY IS ALWAYS NECESSARILY AN ILLUSION. Artists are here to disturb the peace.”**

—James Baldwin, ‘An interview with James Baldwin’ (1961)

---

**“As distrust, in some sense, is the mother of safety, so SECURITY IS THE GATE OF DANGER. A man had need to fear this most of all, that he fears not at all.”**

—Thomas Brooks, citation in Josiah Hotchkiss Gilbert’s, ‘Dictionary of Burning Words of Brilliant Writers,’ p. 532 (1895).

---

Security is indeed an illusion. It does not Exist but in the mind of a fool, for only a fool can be made to believe that the fiction of money represents security. Security can only be had under accepted *danger*. Even the slaves of those founding fathers had some sense of security from those dangerous masters. Security is the hook, line, and sinker that leads man to that debtor’s hell in mammon, for without the devil-master’s fiction, no security Exists but that which a man makes for himself and others through his actions. Truly, the only way to sell safety to the sheep, as Franklin surely alludes to above, is to sell the illusion of protection in exchange for that contract of performance under subjection. The protector is always the tyrant, and suffrage of that tyranny is always the price for its illusion of security. When man relinquishes his natural liberties in exchange for political liberties in limited franchise (legal free-dom), the necessary consequence is to lose the Natural liberties so that the security of the false political (artificial) ones may overcome the Natural (God-given) ones. Man is purchased (conquered) by the offer of protection through the insurance of subjection to mammon.

---

**“There is no crueler tyranny than that which is exercised under cover of law, and with the colors of justice...”**

—U.S. v. Jannotti, 673 F.2d 578, 614 (3d Cir. 1982)

---

**“There may be damage or injury inflicted without any act of injustice.”**

—DAMNUM SINE INJURIA ESSE POTEST. Lofft, 112. (Black4)

---

As for Franklin’s notion of man’s neglect of “military discipline,” he was not referring to that standing army as we have under the United States today, of which was the main complaint against that central government and king of England in the American Declaration of Independence as it stood in the colonies. For the modern US federal army *exists* as nothing but a standing army utilized unlawfully, Executively without congressional (State) approval, and thus serving only to



protect the corporate interests of the “United States” as a municipal corporation from us domestics and from foreigners, and to expand its monied interests through violent coercion, force, and issuing a blanket license to kill in the name of property claims and commercial flow. Franklin was referring to the individual, private citizen as militia-men, who would defend himself and his blood from all foreign entities, including his own federal government. In other words, these were the men who fought for their own land and bloodline and the power to keep it their own, as compared to the mercenary army of common subjects that have nothing of their own today, fighting merely for their next paycheck with no moral law or compunction towards their own actions, just as the British “company” armies were then. It is hard to remember sometimes that each State is foreign (several) to the other, and that the United States municipal corporation is indeed foreign to all States (Peoples). And so the purpose of bearing Arms both as heraldry and as weapons to defend that blood right has been lost in comprehension today, for its purpose was to defend against the tyranny of centralized government, both foreign and domestic. At the time, that central government was of the king. A man that cannot defend himself is a man enslaved, for protection requires the subjection of slavery. This mafia model is alive and well in government and always has been.

Here the scriptures also chime in as the origin of this false insurance scam to warn us about the artifice of legalized “peace and safety,” which simply cannot Exist in Nature.

—=—

**“For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape... Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness. Therefore let us not sleep, as do others; but let us watch and be sober.”**

—1 Thessalonians 5: 3 & 5-6, KJB

—=—

**“And in the latter time of their kingdom, WHEN THE TRANSGRESSORS ARE COME TO THE FULL, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up. And his power shall be mighty, BUT NOT BY HIS OWN POWER: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty and the holy people. And through his POLICY also he shall cause CRAFT to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify himself in his heart, AND BY PEACE SHALL DESTROY MANY: he shall also stand up against the Prince of princes; but he shall be broken without hand.”**

—Daniel 8: 23-25, KJB

—=—

An incorporated church under the laws and protection (security) of the state *exists* only in this legal box, out of God’s sight and out of God’s mind (*mentis*). A corporation, even a church, is in fact and in law an artificial person. According to the scriptures, towards this commercial enterprise of person-hood, God has no respect therefore of the corporatized church, for there is no respect by

God of any person whatsoever. For a person is always only a fiction, a status under legal law, a purposeful deceit, a falsehood made to appear truthful. And so while a citizen of government claiming to be a member of a religion incorporated as an artificial person in law and mammon may *believe* he is acting as a follower of the scriptural christ, it must be said that his efforts are in vain, for he takes God's First, christian name in vain. God recognizes only the body, mind, and spirit of each individual man as the church and temple, not a building or corporation supported by money (mammon). A person can only use God's name in vain by attaching it to a commercial surname. A person cannot Truly worship God. A person has no mind, body, or soul. A person is a fictional creation and personification of mammon (valuation). A person serves no other purpose than to attempt to hide man's actions from God under the veil of fictional, corporate protection. A person *exists* for issuing false securities over false things. But this is a hopeless endeavor, for such a legal veil is invisible to God, and fiction is invisible to Nature. Fiction can only ever harm and be opposed to Nature, to Jehovah.

In the end, man is responsible for all of his own actions; a soldier for his own killing, a thief for his own theft, a politician for his own corruption in bureaucracy, and a priest for selling his own soul to fiction (satan / the adversary to God's Law of Creation) while inducing others to do the same by respecting the artificial person of government and false doctrines of a corporate machine. All these are merely men pretending to be something they are not, respecting the flattering title bestowed upon them by the state and clothing themselves in purely ceremonial things. And like actors on stage, they cling to a false hope that they will be judged by their performance in that artful character bestowed by men instead of as the legal liars they are, both to themselves and to God.

Nature does not forgive artifice because Nature knows no artifice. In all cases, things that are artificial and built of technology must be powered and forced to work in Nature, having no Life-force or blood of its own. Art is always that which emulates but never creates Self-Existence. What is not known by its self-evidence cannot be forgiven, and certainly should not be respected. So can a person of government ask for God's forgiveness, or would that be a pointless prayer? In Reality, there is nothing to forgive, for the person does not actually Exist in God's Realm of Nature. Man can only be forgiven of his person if he starts acting like a man of God again, following God's Word (Law) without fictional stumbling blocks. Man cannot forgive his own sin (*syn*) against Nature (Jehovah), for his ability to do so is ordained only by the fictional persons (corporations) of church and state, which God's Nature does not recognize as anything but evil. Forgiveness then must be acted out in a display of respect for God's Designs of Law and Nature, not whimpered through the public prayers of fictional persons in cursed temples. Only through his True and Loving actions may man find his Heavenly, Eternal (timeless) Place in God's Creation.

The conferring of citizenship is literally, as defined above, an alienation upon man. It is an invasion and takeover of the so-called "unalienable rights" of man under God in negative duty, and also an act of foregoing the duty man has to the protection of Nature (Creation) and to each other. In other words, man is literally selling his soul when he accepts and respects political rights by accepting and acting within the artifice of personhood from any nation (corporation) of Caesar (seizure) and thus following that false law of nations every false, legal persona is taxed (registered) under. Of course, the birth certification process in infancy has streamlined this process so that man scarcely realizes his soul is lost to fiction by the time he reaches and succumbs to adulthood (legalized adultery).

To legally naturalize a man is to make (prove) a fool out of that man — to make (evidence) him a "natural" (idiot) — for nothing of God's Nature ever Exists in mammon. The nation cannot see the man (alien) until he is legally established through alienation (incorporation), when the man foolishly accepts and subsists in the government's offer of alienation of his True Nature. Man can only be seen by government (fictional eyes) through his legalization; by the granting of legal "naturalized" personhood, which is in totality an offensive attack upon all of God's Creation. Man, in accepting citizenship, becomes both legally secure and naturally defenseless at the same time, for he has forsaken and turned his back on God's Law in lieu of a legal (anti-God) status - a legal protection from the binding Laws of Nature with legal permission (license) and sometimes a

requirement to break Them. Ironically, he has also gone completely against the ad-verbs of those “founding fathers” while at the same time worshipping them as lawmakers (gods). The State can only dominate a creation of God by tricking the man (creature) into *living* within a totally legal *existence*, under a matrix code of legal law that is opposed to that of the Natural Law and Self-Existence. Government makes man into an employable commercial instrument as a legal person that is unrecognizable (not respected) by God.

This attack within and by the respected jurisdiction of the United States is easily comprehended when we consider the legal concept of the separation of church and state, which in man is the separation of the Natural Law from his own individual conscious actions while acting in a legal (hu-man) form. The state sanctioned person becomes the offender and the defender — the protectorate — the sin-eater causing man to obey government’s legal law over that of God’s. The state replaces religious, moral belief and action with contractual, legal obligation, protecting man against the requirement of God’s Law to ‘do no harm’ by disallowing moral conduct by and between men in personhood. The state is the stealer of self-evidence.

A man as surety in personhood is always in a state of unnatural offense against God’s Nature, which is in Reality only his own Nature and place within It, and thus is always on defense (in a state of false being) against all of Nature (Truth) by his own consent to the legal law of the State. For the artificial state can only ever offend the True Nature of man (as God’s Creation).

**FEND** - *verb transitive* - [**The root of defend and offend.** The primary sense is to **fall on**, or **to strike, to repel.**] **To keep off; TO PREVENT FROM ENTERING; to ward off; TO SHUT OUT.** With fern beneath to fend the bitter cold. It is usually followed by off; as, to fend off blows. **To fend off a boat or VESSEL, is to prevent its running against another,** or against a wharf, etc., with too much violence. - *verb intransitive* - **To act in opposition; TO RESIST; to parry; to shift off.** (Webs1828)

**DEFEND** - *verb transitive* - 1. **To drive from; to thrust back;** hence, **TO DENY; TO REPEL A DEMAND, CHARGE, OR ACCUSATION; TO OPPOSE; to resist;** the effect of which is **TO MAINTAIN ONE’S OWN CLAIMS.** 2. **To forbid; to prohibit;** that is, **to drive from, or back.** **MILTON CALLS THE FORBIDDEN FRUIT, THE DEFENDED FRUIT.** The use of wine in some places is defended by customs or laws. 3. **To drive back a foe or DANGER; to repel from any thing that which assails or annoys; to protect by opposition or resistance;** to support or maintain; **TO PREVENT from being INJURED, or DESTROYED.** There arose, to defend Israel, Tola the son of Puah. Judges 10:1. 4. **To vindicate; to assert; to uphold; to maintain uninjured, by force or by argument; as, to defend our cause; TO DEFEND RIGHTS AND PRIVILEGES; TO DEFEND REPUTATION.** 5. **TO SECURE AGAINST ATTACKS OR EVIL; to fortify against danger or violence; to set obstacles to the approach of any thing that can annoy.** A garden may be defended by a wall, a hill or a river. - *verb intransitive* - **To make opposition;** as, the party comes into court, defends and says. (Webs1828)

---

It is at times difficult to alter our perspective in the way of considering things that we have wrongly considered as Truth our whole Lives, but here we may again see that to be in defense or support of anything false and not Self-Existent is an act against Nature, an act against our very Self. That which is self-evident of course needs not be proven, needing no excuse or justification for its Existence as part of God’s Creation of Nature. Yet fiction must always be defended in its false *existence*, its subsistence wholly dependent upon its acceptance in and by the Real. We seldom defend that which we should, from the wetlands to our very own children, against these forces of fictional alienation. And yet at the same time we will defend our so-called “country” to our deaths. When fiction is more valuable than Life Itself and when defending that fiction is a matter justifiable in the taking of Real Life or destruction of Nature, then we are a society corrupted beyond reason and perhaps even beyond spiritual healing. Perhaps this is the cycle of all nations, Rome being the immortal corporate model of that circus of moral degradation and death that corrupts all places through its agents of destruction, as those who destroy through security and peace.

It is that illusion of legal security by monetary means that causes men to be offended, to cease being in a permanent state of defense against evil, and instead to accept artifice in place of action. No animal or thing in Nature, in its Natural essence of Existence, has any such guarantees or insurance policies. There is no citizenship under God's Law. There is only defense against all forms of evil and from the predatory tyrants and vampires that seek to force all men into a securitized state of legal being. A mother in her Natural essence will protect her young to the death, while inversely a mother in man's legal society will allow state agencies to steal "its" children without a fight under the doctrine of "due process of law," as the "law of the land" opposed to the Law of God. This is a wholly unnatural state of Being. And it all stems from words on paper, delivered by legally titled agents of the principality of all legal things. Only through word-magic can such atrocities be standardized as a normalcy of subjection to the protectors. It is they who suffer us to be in offense to ourselves, to our family and friends, to our very own Nature, and to God at all times.

To defend the artifice is simply to offend God.

**OFFEND** - *verb transitive* - [Latin *offendo*; of and *fendo*, obsolete **to strike, hit, meet, or thrust against**. We use the simple verb in *fend*, **to fend off, to fence**.] 1. **To attack; to assail**. [Not used.] 2. **To displease; to make angry; to affront**. It expresses rather less than make angry, and without any modifying word, it is nearly synonymous with **displease**. We are offended by rudeness, incivility and harsh language. **Children offend their parents by disobedience, and PARENTS OFFEND THEIR CHILDREN BY UNREASONABLE AUSTERITY OR RESTRAINT**. The emperor was grievously offended with them who had kept such negligent watch. A brother offended is harder to be won than a strong city. Proverbs 18:19. 3. **To shock; to wound**; as, **TO OFFEND THE CONSCIENCE**. 4. **To pain; to annoy; TO INJURE**; as, a strong light offends weak eyes. 5. **TO TRANSGRESS; TO VIOLATE; as, TO OFFEND THE LAWS**. But we generally use the intransitive verb in this sense, with **against; TO OFFEND AGAINST THE LAW**. 6. **To disturb, annoy, or CAUSE TO FALL OR STUMBLE**. **Great peace have they that love thy law, and nothing shall offend them**. Psalms 119:165. 7. **TO DRAW TO EVIL, OR HINDER IN OBEDIENCE; TO CAUSE TO SIN OR NEGLECT DUTY**. If thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out - if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off. Matthew 5:29. - *verb intransitive* - 1. **To transgress the moral or divine law; to sin; to commit a crime. Whoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, is guilty of all**. James 2:10... 3. **To be scandalized; TO BE STUMBLED**. If meat make my brother to offend. 1 Corinthians 8:13. 1. **To offend against, to act injuriously or unjustly**. Nor yet against Caesar have I offended any thing at all. Acts 25:11. 2. **To transgress; to violate; as, TO OFFEND AGAINST THE LAWS OF SOCIETY, THE LAWS OF GOD, OR THE RULES OF CIVILITY OR PROPRIETY. We have offended against the Lord already**. 2 Chronicles 28:13. (Webs1828)

**OFFENSE** - *noun* - *offens'*. [Latin *offensus, offensa*.] 1. Displeasure; anger, or moderate anger. He gave them just cause of offense. He took offense. 2. **Scandal; CAUSE OF STUMBLING. Christ is called a stone of stumbling and rock of offense** to both the houses of Israel. Psalms 8:1. 3. **Any transgression of law, divine or human; a crime; SIN; act of wickedness or OMISSION OF DUTY. Christ was DELIVERED for our offenses, and raised again for our justification**. Romans 4:1. 4. **An injury**. I have given my opinion against the authority of two great men, but I hope without offense to their memories. 5. **Attack; assault**; as a weapon of offense. 6. **IMPEDIMENT**. Matthew 16:1. (Webs1828)

How can man expect a government to defend him when that government's first act was one of offense against him, the act of causing man to stumble headlong and be birthed into hell as a debt slave?

If one offends against the laws of God and Nature, then one defends Its contrary law — that forbidden (defended) fruit from the tree of the legal concepts and the fictions of men. Thus one may easily offend the civil law by acting under the laws of God and Nature in good moral and religious

conscious, which is most often illegal under the legal state. A man acting under the scriptural teachings of Christ is certainly and necessarily opposed and thus necessarily offensive in every way to the civil law, for the law itself only applies to fictional persons of a municipal corporation, not to Creations of God. God respects no person.

Let's consider for a moment government as the purely offensive entity it is to the common man and to all of the Nature of Creation...

Legal government again stands literally and in foundation as an offense to God, to the Natural Law of equity, and to man in his Natural essence. In other words, legal law is a closed-loop circuit operating totally outside of and in opposition to all of the Designs of Nature. Government cannot be placed into a defensive position in its own courts according to its own legal laws over persons any more than a king can be made to subject himself to the law he creates for his own subjects; except in a commercial or monetary consideration where the government pays a fine to itself to appease those foolish subjects; i.e., for propaganda and publicity purposes. If government is considered as sovereign, then government has no moral (higher) Law or God to appease. Government has, in other words, an unlimited capacity to pay financially for any crime that it commits, for it is the creator of its own money (credit and debt) that would be used to pay for its own sin. In this sense no crime can Truly be charged as every crime can be discharged, which simply places that debt upon the public heads (human capital) as public debt. The public cannot in Reality ever win a case against the sovereign state, for the public ultimately gets charged and eventually pays for its government's crimes through money creation (capitalism) under the appropriation of taxation as a never-ending public debt. It satiates its greed with the payment for its purely offensive crimes, the closest thing to a religious and moral conscious it has, and reminiscent of the paying for sins to the church by its permanent sinners in tithing. What one citizen may be remedied in court by government, or vulgarly *won* as a prize of the commercial sea through administration of false justice in mammon, can only be at the expense of all others, for money represents only the time and labor of all others. No matter how we look at it, all money is blood money.

The state cannot be put on defense for murder, for the state has no hands to murder with. Its agents hide behind its strictness of law and protection of persons in flattering titles as they commit their legal crimes of inequity against man and all of Nature through licensure (lawlessness). Yet any man who acts offensively against government or its agents in his own *defense* will be legally murdered or kidnapped and placed in captive incarceration for treason. For he is in surety. Government, in consideration of the Natural Law under God, is always offensive and totally lawless as a "sovereign" entity, legally extending that lawlessness to any of its agents (titled persons as employees) within its agencies as it sees fit. For *they* are all acting merely as fictions under color of law. It plays God. It grants legal license and permission to commit any crime against Nature that man's i-magi-nation can contemplate, while restricting the same ordained privileges from all others without its own eminently granted permission and license. And yet nothing about it is Real or Alive!

These spelled words of the magisterial gods rule over any creature that cannot decipher the coded legal matrix of these evil men. We are all victims of causality, controlled by the sheer overwhelming force of man's language code through mis-under-standing. The animal kingdom never stood a chance, merely because animals have no capacity to comprehend or understand language on any cognitive level. They cannot cohesively voice their opinion no matter how much they may scream or weep in agony and despair, and silence (ignorance) is always taken as consent. Words have defeated them, for they have no weapon against words except their vulgar (*Natural*) animal defenses. They can neither defend or offend in any legal capacity. They are governed utterly.

And so where does that leave man?

Man is the final frontier. Man is the anointed protector and steward of Nature, defender of the defenseless, and champion of the nameless. But what happens when man himself is so corrupted so as to be *legally* considered instead as some *thing* outside of Nature, not as a Creature of God, but



as merely another low-life *four-footed* animal as a “natural fool” that is just as *non compos mentis* as any other animal of God’s Creation. What if man is so controlled by words that he doesn’t comprehend that he becomes helpless to defend even his Self from the spells (terms of art) casted by such offender’s to God’s Nature?

As we will discuss, it is in fact the goal of the legal realm to alter man’s appearance into *animal* form; to strip man of his Natural reason and therefore trans-form man into his alter ego, the HU-man. If we act like animals, without comprehension and defense against words, then we will certainly be treated like the rest of the animal (soulless) kingdom. And the church purposefully mistranslates the Bible to suggest that man has tyrannical dominion over the animals and all of God’s Creation of Nature, instead of being the subservient caretaker of It to ensure a symbiotic health for all, the only Real security of Life possible.

Simply stated, they have defeated all of us who are caught under their tricks of spelling, and caused us to act as defenseless animals to be dominated by false doctrine and technology.

**TRICK** - *noun* - [Latin *tricolor*, **to play tricks**, **to trifle**, **to baffle**. We see the same root in the Low Latin *intrico*, **to fold**, and in *intrigue*. Trick is from drawing, that is, **a drawing aside**, or **a folding**, **INTERWEAVING**, **IMPLICATION**.] 1. **AN ARTIFICE OR STRATAGEM FOR THE PURPOSE OF DECEPTION; A FRAUDFUL CONTRIVANCE FOR AN EVIL PURPOSE, OR AN UNDERHAND SCHEME TO IMPOSE UPON THE WORLD; A CHEAT OR CHEATING**. We hear of tricks in bargains, and **TRICKS OF STATE**. He comes to me for counsel, and I show him a trick. 2. **A DEXTEROUS ARTIFICE**. On one nice trick depends the gen’ral fate. 3. **Vicious practice**; as the tricks of youth... 7. **A particular HABIT or manner**; as, he has a trick of drumming with his fingers, or a trick of frowning. [This word is in common use in America, and by no means vulgar.] - *verb transitive* - **TO DECEIVE; TO IMPOSE ON; TO DEFRAUD; TO CHEAT**; as, to trick another in the sale of a horse. - *verb transitive* - **To dress; to decorate; to set off; to adorn fantastically**... **People are lavish in tricking up their children in fine clothes, YET STARVE THEIR MINDS**. - *verb intransitive* - **TO LIVE BY DECEPTION AND FRAUD**. (Webs1828)

---

You see, man does indeed have the capacity for choice and free will unlike the other Create-ures of God. Man is the one Living Being upon this Earth that does, simply because man is the only Being that can express and understand or defeat the tricks of HU-man language by reasoning. And this presents a major problem for those few men who seek to be gods (sovereign magistrates) over all other men, though they have certainly succeeded throughout history in their tricks of spelling and systems. Only through words and ideas made of them may the overpowering mass of men be tied down into slavery. Only through worded commands and the promise of money and pensions can men be made to prostitute themselves as paid mercenaries into violent, legally organized, militarized murder squads that commit genocide against their fellow man in sole support of the source of that money. Only through voluntary submission to fictional nomenclature (respect of the authority of fictional words, names, and titles) can man be controlled (*governed*) through his own mind (*mentis*). The mind is governed (controlled) only by the hypnotic spelling and meaning of words. And only in this way can man be made to not protect all that is Truly Sacred, as that which should be worshiped and equitably Loved and secured as all of Life and Being in Nature. For instance, only the desires of mammon could cause man to kill herds of elephants merely to acquire their tusks to make and adorn jewelry. Money, being held and worshiped so sacredly by the mass of illiterates, is the ultimate curse.

In order for this feat of anti-Nature to be accomplished — that is, the total enslavement of mankind — man must be convinced of the perceived *reality* of fiction. The fiction must become his “truth.” He must be made to believe that words are a Reality. Man must be convinced that the fictional name is actually physically attached to the Reality, that Nature by name is the same as Nature in substance as Reality, where of course it actually Exists completely despite man’s names for it. We

must be convinced that the word of the “God” of all Nature equates to man’s legal dictionary and thesaurus, and that those words are binding upon all mankind and all of God’s Creation in Divinity. God must therefore be personified into HU-man form, with a HU-man mouth and HU-man hands, so that man’s own created language may be mis-attributed as a Godsend. The fictional, legal names given by man to God’s Creation must be assigned to and believed by the masses of controlled (governed) men as part of God’s Creation Itself through the concept of legalized (false), ordained *divinity*. This allows the perception that man’s words have the attribute of divinity or Godliness; that they are divinely inspired because man was “officially” ordained to be made in the image (form) of this name we call as “God,” though this is not what the Bible actually says. And these patented words form the basis of the *legal* law and society that is specifically and yet paradoxically realized as *opposed to God and Nature*.

Note here that the words of the Bible are not *divine* as man’s false-religious terminology artfully defines that word, being written by the hands of men, but are however wholly the words of self-evident reason. One needs not some mystical faith that these words are divinely inspired, one need only to think clearly without artifice of opinion based on technology and other creations of man. The conclusions of the Bible are reachable by the very reasoning of any sane man, if only the trickery of language arts, culture, and imagery by the scribes and magi-strates of church and state weren’t so prevalent in their modern translation and construction. Mammon always gets in the way of Natural reasoning, causing men to see dollar signs where only substance and soul Exists in Reality. It is only the self-evidence that may be caused by those words that should be respected, not the words themselves, which are only the latest version of a created language code by men acting as novel (unique) word-smiths. Remember your dog-Latin and its purpose! And remember that only your spiritual Nature may overcome these language barriers that cause a bar in front of the attainment of knowledge. True knowledge must be felt as well as seen. The Self-Existence of Truth must touch all of the senses at once, not just artfully absorbed as merely some man-made doctrine of useless information by forgetful readers in cold, institutional settings and polished pews.

The Living (civilly dead) must be re-presented as the dead (spiritually dead) within the storyline of this fictional government as some material fact (subject matter) under a legal (anti-God) surname and within the fictional stage-play we call the jurisdiction of a courtroom. The artificial must be made and pre-tended to appear as seemingly tangible matter though only apparent — as an object merely of legal tender. But, of course, a legal subject is merely an artificial creation of the mind, ink on paper, and thus to be “subject-matter” in court is to be a fictional thing with no actual substance — the form of man but not man — a re-creation of man not of God. Man must be made to become the subject of fiction by his pretending to be a strawman under legal name in Order for the judicial person (a title) to become the form of a god (magistrate, judge) over man’s person (fictional name) and thus, through the law of persons and in surety, his very Self.

And so, when the judge asks one to place one’s hand on the Bible and to swear to tell the truth and nothing but the truth, here would be the correct response from anyone that has read that scripture:

So let me get this straight, dude... you are asking me to put my hand on the Bible, which has no place in such a corruption as this maritime, commercial, administrative, corporate court of mammon, an artificial person, both of which the Bible is clearly against, and you want me to do so while acting in a fictional, legal (anti-God) person, which the Bible tells me never to respect, and then to swear, meaning to take an oath to tell the Truth in your legalese language that is built on lies, and which for a necessarily Truthful man of God such an oath is a redundancy that again this very Bible tells me to never partake in such foolish oaths, and to do so while lying publicly about my very own Nature in Creation under God by the attachment of your proprietary legal (antichrist) surname to my good christian name in order to signify a binding, public relationship under implied contract in surety, which the Bible says to avoid or I will surely smart for it, and that I should do all of this just because you, a member of a private law society swathed in a ritualistic black robe, speaking only an artful coded matrix of legal terms of art, can be given a pretended jurisdiction and authority made only of the spelling out loud of these magic words in oath, to

become my false god, my magistrate, and thus my secular, temporal judge, even though the very highest possible law, the very first commandment of God, says specifically that I should take no gods before the One True God?

Yes, I know that was a run-on sentence...

Now, care to rephrase the damned question and get that sacred book of Law out of this hell?

Jurisdiction literally means the power to pre-judge man's actions before God does; to consider man in a form other than a Creation of God, and to judge (doom) man at birth (nativity) by legal principles that are opposed to God's Higher Law. Not ironically, these legal magistrates must trick the man into swearing an oath *through* God to government to obey and be subject to man's legal law instead of God's Natural One. For an oath to fiction is an insult to God. We swear to tell the *truth* in a legal jurisdiction based solely, 100% on lies. Thus, all *truths* in legal form are lies, no matter how close to Reality they may seem. Art (words) are never the same as the Source represented, for similitude is never sameness, and artifice is never Truth. And so in Reality, we swear an oath to lie and call it as *truth*. Similitude is not sameness. If we witness a man's actions, we testify instead that his fictional person did the perceived dirty deed. We try the name of the person to which the lie of legal law applies, not the man. This is evident by the fact that the man with enough money can pay for the crimes of his rented person. And in the corporate realm, the private man may just resign from the corporation (artificial person) and be immune from the law of persons, for he pretends the corporation (person) committed the crime as if that artificial person (puppet) could act without the man breathing *life* into it. And he calls this a legal "trust." Of course, a trust is always a ratified lie. The person (corporation) is liquified to pay the price of its individual person's crimes. And so the shareholders (stake-holders) walk away with millions.

Remember Enron? Remember that no man went to jail for the crimes of Enron, because Enron is not a man? Only persons can pay to the gods of mammon for their monetary crimes. Men of God have 100% responsibility for their own actions, and have no insurable qualities nor monetary considerations of anything in Nature. And so we can empathize with corrupt men for desiring the false security of government personhood to escape his Natural duty. No man of God would in good conscious utilize legal tender money in public, for legal tender may only be used on legal things, which a man of God would never respect. Only men with evil intentions would seek the asylum and securities of legal personhood, both *natural* and *artificial* (*incorporation*). Of course, those Federal Reserve Notes state clearly that their use is as **public** or **private** tender.

Jurisdiction is literally an imaginary, public prison for your mind. But worse than that, it is a safe haven and secular sanctuary for the criminally minded and psychopathic class of the *sovereignty*.

**JURISDICTION** - *noun* - [Latin *jurisdictio*; *jus*, *juris*, **LAW**, and *dictio*, from *dico*, **to pronounce**.]

1. **THE LEGAL POWER OF AUTHORITY** of doing justice in cases of complaint; **the power of executing the laws and DISTRIBUTING JUSTICE**. Thus we speak of certain suits or actions, or the cognizance of certain crimes being **within the jurisdiction of a court**, that is, **within the limits of their authority or commission**. Inferior courts have jurisdiction of debt and trespass, or of smaller offenses; the supreme courts have jurisdiction of treason, murder, and other high crimes. **Jurisdiction is SECULAR or ECCLESIASTICAL**. 2. **Power of governing or legislating. THE LEGISLATURE OF ONE STATE CAN EXERCISE NO JURISDICTION IN ANOTHER**. 3. **THE POWER OR RIGHT OF EXERCISING AUTHORITY. Nations claim exclusive jurisdiction on the SEA, to the extent of A MARINE LEAGUE from the main LAND or shore**. 4. **THE LIMIT WITHIN WHICH POWER MAY BE EXERCISED**.

Jurisdiction, in its most general sense, is **THE POWER TO MAKE, DECLARE OR APPLY THE LAW; when confined to the judiciary department, it is what we denominate the JUDICIAL POWER, the right of ADMINISTERING justice through the laws**, by the means which the laws have provided for that purpose. **Jurisdiction is LIMITED TO PLACE or TERRITORY, to PERSONS, or to particular SUBJECTS**. (*Webs1828*)

And so jurisdiction is, in other words, bound and limited to the names of **persons, places, and things** (nouns). Persons may only act and have protections within the secular liberties of their jurisdictional debtor's prison. So too, therefore, may any man in surety to any persona commit crimes behind such a legal mask of licensure.

**LIMIT** - *noun* - [Latin *limes*. See *Limb*.] 1. **Bound; BORDER; utmost extent; the part that terminates a thing; as the limit of a town, CITY OR EMPIRE;** the limits of human knowledge. 2. **The thing which bounds; restraint.** 3. Limits, plural, **THE EXTENT OF THE LIBERTIES OF A PRISON.** - *verb transitive* - 1. **To bound; to set bounds to.** 2. **TO CONFINED WITHIN CERTAIN BOUNDS; to circumscribe; to restrain.** The government of England is a limited monarchy. They tempted God and limited the Holy One of Israel. Psalms 78:41. 3. **TO RESTRAIN FROM A LAX OR GENERAL SIGNIFICATION.** World sometimes signifies the universe, and sometimes its signification is limited to this earth. (*Webs1828*)

**SECULAR** - *adjective* - [Latin *secularis*, from *seculum*, **THE WORLD OR AN AGE.**] 1. Pertaining to **the present world,** or **TO THINGS NOT SPIRITUAL OR HOLY; relating to THINGS NOT IMMEDIATELY OR PRIMARILY RESPECTING THE SOUL, BUT THE BODY; worldly.** The secular concerns of life respect making provision for the support of life, the preservation of health, the temporal prosperity of men, of states, etc. **Secular power is that which SUPERINTENDS and GOVERNS the temporal affairs of men, the CIVIL or POLITICAL power; and is CONTRADISTINGUISHED FROM SPIRITUAL or ecclesiastical power.** 2. **Among catholics, not regular; NOT BOUND BY MONASTIC VOWS OR RULES; NOT CONFINED TO A MONASTERY OR SUBJECT TO THE RULES OF A RELIGIOUS COMMUNITY.** Thus we say, **the secular clergy** and the regular clergy. 3. Coming once in a century; as a secular year. Secular games, in Rome, were games celebrated once in an age or century, which lasted three days and three nights, with sacrifices, theatrical shows, combats, sports, etc. *Valerius Maximus*. Secular music, any music or songs not adapted to sacred uses... - *noun* - **A CHURCH OFFICER or officiate** whose functions are confined to the vocal department of the choir. (*Webs1828*)

---

To be clear, as acting United States citizenships we are *not confounded or confined to a monastery or subject to the rules of a religious community!* The United States municipal corporation, Washington DC; that district (seizure, distraint, distress) is purely a secular jurisdiction. It is not in any way standing in respect of Christ's teachings or of that of the scriptures. No religious actions are allowed, for no religious (moral) law is allowed. Jehovah is illegal!

Please comprehend here that the notion of religion has been usurped and destroyed by corporate, commercial interests. The church and state *exist* only in mammon, and so both must promote mammon to *exist* in the legal realm as artificial persons (corporations). They have no other choice and no other functionality. They are businesses, and profit is the only goal of any corporation by law, even a so-called commercially established "non-profit." For a corporation need not be titled as a non-profit if it wasn't dealing in mammon. In Nature, everything is automatically non-profit. There isn't even a word for its opposite except *sin*. But most importantly, we must fully understand that a man Living a purely spiritual (religious) Life is only the man alive that is not bound in surety to the state. The state cannot see a religious person, for that status is not regulable by the state. The moral law is like a sharp thicket, and the state avoids it like the plague, for moral law would infect the people under the state and cause a dis-ease that would effect its legal rule and profit model. This is to say that no matter how moral a man may act, if he is in the surety of personhood and citizenship, he is not considered according to his religious Nature. Instead, he is required to abandon his religious, moral law in lieu of the legal civil (anti-religious) law of persons.

At birth, after "information" is voluntarily given by the mother as vital statistics, the newly abandoned infant is found in the State's district and jurisdiction and taken as prize of the sea, becoming officially registered to the status (persona) of a foundling infant of unknown parentage.

And we never stop acting in that false persona as we suck from the government teat the rest of our *lives*, using its name, mark, and number in our confirmation of its persona in agency and thus our ratification of its legal law as sacred. We sign our name in the cursed form we are acting within (cursive).

**DISTRICT** - ...The circuit or territory within which a PERSON may be COMPELLED to APPEAR. Circuit of AUTHORITY; province. (Black4)

**DISTRICT** - *noun* - [Latin, **TO PRESS HARD, TO BIND.** See **DISTRAIN.**] 1. Properly, a limited extent of country; a CIRCUIT within which power, right or authority may be exercised, and to which it is RESTRAINED; a word applicable to any portion of land or country, or to any part of a city or town, which is defined by law or agreement. A governor, a prefect, or a judge may have his district. Some of the states are divided into districts for the choice of senators, representatives or electors. Cities and towns are divided into districts for various purposes, as for school, etc. The United States are divided into districts FOR THE COLLECTION OF THE REVENUE. 2. A region; a territory within given lines; as the district of the earth which lies between the tropics, or that which is north of a polar circle. 3. A region; a country; a portion of territory without very definite limits; as the districts of Russia covered by forest. - *verb transitive* - To divide into districts or limited portions of territory. Legislatures district states for the choice of senators. In New England, towns are districted for the purpose of establishing and managing schools. (Webs1828)

**DISTRICTED** - *participle passive* - DIVIDED into districts or definite portions. (Webs1828)

**DISTRICTING** - *participle present tense* - DIVIDING into LIMITED or definite portions. (Webs1828)

**PROVINCE** - *noun* - [Latin *provincia*; usually supposed to be formed from *pro* and *vinco*, **TO CONQUER.** This is very doubtful, as *provinco* was not used by the Romans.] 1. Among the Romans, a country of considerable extent, WHICH BEING REDUCED UNDER THEIR DOMINION, WAS NEW-MODELED, SUBJECTED TO THE COMMAND OF AN ANNUAL GOVERNOR SENT FROM ROME, and to such taxes and contributions as the Romans saw fit to impose. That part of France next to the Alps, was a Roman province and still bears the name *Provence*. 2. Among the moderns, a country belonging to a kingdom or state, EITHER BY CONQUEST OR COLONIZATION, usually situated at a distance from the kingdom or state, but more or less dependent on it or SUBJECT to it. Thus formerly, the English colonies in North America were provinces of Great Britain, as Nova Scotia and Canada still are. The provinces of the Netherlands formerly belonged to the house of Austria and to Spain. 3. A division of a kingdom or STATE, of considerable extent. In England, a division of the ecclesiastical state under the jurisdiction of an archbishop, of which there are two, the province of Canterbury and that of York. 4. A region of country; in a general sense; a tract; a large extent. Over many a tract Of heaven they march'd, and many a province wide. They never look abroad into the provinces of the intellectual world. 5. THE PROPER OFFICE OR BUSINESS OF A PERSON. It is the province of the judge to decide causes between individuals. The woman's province is to be careful in her economy, and chaste in her affection. (Webs1828)

**REGION** - *noun* - re'jun. [Latin *regio, regio.*] 1. A tract of land or space of indefinite extent, usually a tract of considerable extent. It is sometimes nearly synonymous with country; as all the region of Argob. Deuteronomy 3:4. He had dominion over all the region on this side of the river. 1 Kings 4:11. So we speak of the airy region the etherial regions, the upper regions, the lower regions. 2. The INHABITANTS of a region or DISTRICT of country. Matthew 3:5. 3. A part of the body; as the region of the heart or liver. 4. PLACE; RANK. He is of too high a region. [Unusual.] (Webs1828)

— — —



---

**“I shall tell you where we are. We're in the most extreme and utter REGION of the human mind. A dim, subconscious UNDERWORLD. A radiant ABYSS where men meet themselves. Hell, Netley. WE'RE IN HELL.”**

**“Tis Dante I prefer. In his Inferno he suggests the one true path from Hell lies at its very heart... and that IN ORDER TO ESCAPE, WE MUST INSTEAD GO FURTHER IN.”**

—Alan Moore, author, excerpted from: ‘From Hell’

---

Whatever legal word as a name (noun) you arrive at, the name is still merely as fictional as the legally considered space, place, or other fictional notion (region) of control in jurisdiction it represents. As the legal word above, so the legal word below. Country, region, province, county, state, nation... eventually all of these words circle back upon themselves to mean the same or part of the same thing — an individual legal creation as a jurisdiction of and as part of the whole, fictional, circular (circuit) body politic. Corporate persons are created to control natural persons, and natural persons are created to control men. This is the non-Reality of the false id-entity and its ethnicity.

The land (earth) requires no name, nor does the water, the sky, or the Life that these Creations of God in Nature sustain. God’s Permanence of “jurisdiction” is Ultimate, and man may only interlope, sojourn, and converse in intercourse with his own always temporary, never permanent fictional creations. Only Jehovah (the Nature of Creation) is Permanent and Supreme, as a self-evident Truth. And this “fact” never changes, no matter how convincing the legal authority appears and despite its trickery upon man’s mind.

Notice above that a district is purposed for the “collection of revenue.” But just what does this word mean in its foundational, legal form? What does it mean to be re-venued?

We must of course trace the full source and functionality of this word re-venue so that we may comprehend what it is to have legal *existence* within the legal adversary’s (satan’s) fictional venues of artifice in debtor’s hell. For as it turns out, all venues require a venial tainting and corruption of blood. Only fictions of law may appear and act in legal venues, and revenue may only be generated and extorted “legally” from the capita (heads) of legal persons (as state property).

**REVENUE** - noun - [Latin *revenio*; *re* and *venio*, TO COME.] 1. In a general sense, the annual rents, profits, interest or ISSUES of any SPECIES OF PROPERTY, REAL OR PERSONAL, BELONGING TO AN INDIVIDUAL OR TO THE PUBLIC. When used of individuals, it is equivalent to INCOME. In modern usage, income is applied more generally to the rents and profits of individuals, and revenue to those of the state. In the latter case, revenue is: 2. The annual produce of taxes, excise, customs, duties, rents, etc., which a nation or state collects and receives into the treasury for public use. 3. RETURN; REWARD; as a rich revenue of praise. (*Webs1828*)

**RE** - A prefix or inseparable particle in the composition of words, denotes RETURN, repetition, iteration... (*Webs1828*)

**VENUE** - Pleading. The venue is the COUNTY from which the jury are to come, who are to try the ISSUE... (*Bouv1856*)

**VENUE JURISDICTION** - Power of the particular COURT to function. (Black4)

**VENUE FACTS** - Facts to be established at hearing on plea of PRIVILEGE. Facts which by statute constitute an exception to the GENERAL RIGHT of a defendant TO BE SUED IN THE COUNTY OF HIS RESIDENCE. (Black4)

**VENUE, VENULITE** - *noun* - A petrified SHELL of the genus VENUS. (Webs1828)

**VENOM** - *noun* - [Latin *venenum*, *venor*, **to hunt, TO DRIVE or chase; venio, TO COME.** See **VENUS**, etc.] 1. **POISON; MATTER FATAL OR INJURIOUS TO LIFE.** Venom is generally used **to express noxious matter that is applied EXTERNALLY**, or that is discharged from animals, as that of bites and stings of serpents, scorpions, etc.; and poison, to express substances taken into the stomach. 2. **SPITE; MALICE.** - *verb transitive* - **To poison; to infect with venom** [Little used, but **envenom** is in use and elegant. Venom may be elegantly used in poetry.] (Webs1828)

**ENVENOM** - *verb transitive* - [from **VENOM.**] **To poison; TO TAINT or impregnate with venom, or ANY SUBSTANCE NOXIOUS TO LIFE;** never applied, in this sense, to persons, but to meat, drink or weapons; as an envenomed arrow or shaft; an envenomed potion. 1. **To taint with bitterness or malice; as the envenomed tongue of SLANDER.** 2. **TO MAKE ODIOUS.** O what a world is this, when what is comely, **Envenoms him that bears it!** (Webs1828)

**VENUS** - *noun* - [Latin *ventus*, *venenum*; Eng. **VENOM TO POISON, to fret or irritate.** These affinities lead to the true origin of these words. The primary sense of the root is **to shoot or rush**, as light or wind. From light is derived the sense of white, fair, venus, or it is from **opening, parting;** and from **rushing, moving,** comes wind, and the sense of **raging, fury,** whence Latin *venenum*, **poison, that which frets or causes to rage.** These words all coincide with Latin *venio* (**TO COME**), which signifies **to rush, TO FALL, TO HAPPEN;** *venor*, **to hunt**, etc. The Greeks had the same idea of the goddess of love, viz. that her name signified fairness, whiteness, and hence the **fable** that she sprung from froth, whence her Green name.] 1. In mythology, the goddess of beauty and love; that is, beauty or love **deified;** just as the Gaelic and Irish *diana*, swiftness, impetuosity, is **denominated the goddess of hunting.** 2. In astronomy, one of the inferior planets, whose orbit is between the earth and Mercury; a star of brilliant splendor. 3. In the old chemistry, **a name given to copper.** (Webs1828)

**VENOUS** - *adjective* - [Latin *venosus*, from *vena*, **a vein.**] 1. **Pertaining to a vein or to veins; contained in veins; as venous BLOOD,** which is distinguishable from arterial blood by its darker color. 2. In botany, **veined.** A venous leaf, has vessels branching, or variously divided, over its surface. (Webs1828)

**VENAL** - *adjective* - [Latin *vena*, **A VEIN.**] **Pertaining to a vein or to veins; contained in the veins; AS VENAL BLOOD.** [See **Venous**, which is generally used.] - *adjective* - [Latin *venalis*, from *venco*, **TO BE SOLD.**] 1. **MERCENARY; PROSTITUTE; THAT MAY BE BOUGHT OR OBTAINED FOR MONEY OR OTHER VALUABLE CONSIDERATION;** as a venal muse; **venal services.** 2. **THAT MAY BE SOLD; set to sale; as, ALL OFFICES ARE VENAL IN A CORRUPT GOVERNMENT.** 3. **PURCHASED; as a venal vote.** (Webs1828)

**VENAL** - **Something that is BOUGHT.** The term is **generally applied IN A BAD SENSE; as, a venal office is an office which has been PURCHASED.** (Bouv1856)

**VENALITY** - *noun* - **MERCENARINESS; THE STATE OF BEING INFLUENCED BY MONEY; PROSTITUTION OF TALENTS, OFFICES OR SERVICES FOR MONEY OR REWARD; as the venality of a corrupt court.** (Webs1828)

**VENIAL** - *adjective* - [Latin *venia*, **PARDON**, **leave to depart**, from the root of *venio*, and signifying **literally a going or passing**.] 1. **THAT MAY BE FORGIVEN; PARDONABLE; as a venial fault or TRANSGRESSION. The reformed churches hold all sins to be venial through the merits of the Redeemer; but the most trifling sins not to be venial EXCEPT THROUGH THE RIGHTEOUSNESS AND ATONEMENT OF CHRIST.** 2. In familiar language, **excusable**; that may be **allowed or permitted to pass without censure**; as a venial slip or fault. 3. **Allowed. Permitting** him the while venial discourse unblam'd. (*Webs1828*)

**REDEEMER** - *noun* - 1. **ONE WHO REDEEMS OR RANSOMS.** 2. **The Savior of the world, JESUS CHRIST.** (*Webs1828*)

**DEEM** - *verb transitive* - 1. **To think; TO JUDGE; to be of opinion; to conclude on consideration**; as, he deems it prudent to be silent. For never can I deem him less than god. The shipmen deemed that they drew near to some country. Acts 27:27. 2. **TO ESTIMATE.** - *noun* - **Opinion; judgment; surmise.** (*Webs1828*)

**RAN** - Sax. In Saxon and old English law. **OPEN THEFT, OR ROBBERY.** (*Black4*)

**RAN** - The *preterit tense* of run. In old writers, **OPEN ROBBERY.** (*Webs1828*)

**SOME** - *adjective* - **SUM.** 1. Noting **a certain quantity of a thing**, but indeterminate; a portion greater or less... 2. **Noting a number of PERSONS OR THINGS**, greater or less, but indeterminate. Some theoretical writers allege that there was a time when there was no such thing as society. 3. **Noting a person or thing**, but not known, or not specific and definite... **Most gentlemen of property, as some period or other of their lives, are ambitious of representing their country in parliament.** (*Webs1828*)

**RANSOM** - *noun* - 1. **The money or price paid for the redemption of a prisoner or slave, or for goods captured by an enemy; that which procures the release of a prisoner or captive, or of captured property, and restores the one to liberty and the other to the original owner.** By his captivity in Austria, and the heavy ransom he paid for his liberty, Richard was hindered from pursuing the conquest of Ireland. 2. **Release from captivity, bondage or the possession of an enemy.** They were unable to procure the ransom of the prisoners. 3. **In law, a SUM paid for the pardon of some great offense and the DISCHARGE of the offender; or a fine paid in lieu of corporal punishment.** 4. **In Scripture, THE PRICE PAID FOR A FORFEITED LIFE, OR FOR DELIVERY OR RELEASE FROM CAPITAL PUNISHMENT. Then he shall give for the ransom of his life, whatever is laid upon him.** Exodus 21:30. 5. **The price paid for procuring the pardon of sins and the redemption of the sinner from punishment.** Deliver him from going down to the pit; I have found a ransom. Job 33:24. **THE SON OF MAN CAME - TO GIVE HIS LIFE A RANSOM FOR MANY.** Matthew 20:28. Mark 10:45. - *verb transitive* - 1. **To redeem from captivity or punishment by paying an equivalent; applied to PERSONS; as, to ransom prisoners from an enemy.** 2. **To redeem from the possession of an enemy by paying a price deemed equivalent; applied to goods or property.** 3. **IN SCRIPTURE, TO REDEEM FROM THE BONDAGE OF SIN, AND FROM THE PUNISHMENT TO WHICH SINNERS ARE SUBJECTED BY THE DIVINE LAW. The ransomed of the Lord shall return.** Isaiah 35:10. 4. **To rescue; TO DELIVER.** Hosea 13. (*Webs1828*)

**RANSOM** - **The money, price, or consideration paid or demanded for redemption of a captured person or persons, a payment that releases from captivity.** In international law. **THE REDEMPTION OF CAPTURED PROPERTY FROM THE HANDS OF AN ENEMY, PARTICULARLY OF PROPERTY CAPTURED AT SEA. A SUM paid or agreed to be paid for the REDEMPTION of captured property.** Strictly speaking, **not a recapture of the captured property.** It is rather **a purchase of the right of the captors at the time**, be it what it may; or, more properly, it is a relinquishment of all the interest and benefit which the captors might acquire or consummate in the property, **by a regular adjudication of a prize tribunal**, whether it be an interest *in rem*, a lien, or a mere title to expenses. In this respect, there seems to

be no difference between the case of a ransom of an enemy or a neutral. In old English law. A SUM OF MONEY PAID FOR THE PARDONING OF SOME GREAT OFFENSE. The distinction between ransom and amerciament is said to be that ransom was the REDEMPTION OF A CORPORAL PUNISHMENT, while amerciament was a fine or penalty directly imposed, and not in lieu of another punishment. A SUM OF MONEY PAID FOR THE REDEMPTION OF A PERSON from captivity or imprisonment. Thus one of the feudal "aids" was TO RANSOM THE LORD'S PERSON if taken prisoner. (Black4)

**RANSOM BILL** - A contract by which A CAPTURED VESSEL, in consideration of her release and of safe-conduct for a stipulated course and time, agrees to pay a certain sum as ransom. (Black4)

**RANK** - *adjective* - In English law. Excessive; too large in amount; as a *rank modus*. (Black4)

**RANK** - *noun* - Grade of official standing. The order or place in which certain officers are placed in the army and navy, in relation to others. Rank is often used TO EXPRESS SOMETHING DIFFERENT FROM OFFICE. It then becomes a designation or TITLE OF HONOR, DIGNITY, OR DISTINCTION CONFERRED upon an officer in order TO FIX HIS RELATIVE POSITION in reference to other officers in matters of PRIVILEGE, precedence, and sometimes of command, or by which to determine his pay and emoluments. This is the case with the staff officers of the army. (Black4)

**VENEFICE** - *noun* - [Latin *veneficium*.] The PRACTICE of poisoning. (Webs1828)

**VENEFICIOUSLY** - *adverb* - By poison or WITCHCRAFT. (Webs1828)

**VENDITION** - *noun* - [Latin *venditio*.] The ACT of selling; sale. (Webs1828)

**VENDOR** - Contracts. A seller. One who DISPOSES of a thing IN CONSIDERATION OF MONEY. Vide Purchaser; Seller. (Bouv1856)

**VENDEE** - Contracts. A PURCHASER; a buyer. (Bouv1856)

**DISPOSE** - 1. TO ALIENATE, DIRECT THE OWNERSHIP OF: AS, TO DISPOSE OF PROPERTY. Includes to barter, exchange, or partition; is broader than sell. Under the power "to dispose of the property of the United States," Congress may lease the public lands. THE NATURE OF THE DISPOSAL IS DISCRETIONARY. "Dispose," said of an insolvent, in an attachment law, includes any intentional putting of property beyond reach of creditors. To convey by advancement is to dispose; BUT TO MORTGAGE MAY NOT BE, within the meaning of a statute. (WCA1889)

**VENTER or VENTRE** - Signifies literally the belly. In law it is used FIGURATIVELY for the WIFE: for example, a man has three children by the first, and one by the second venter. 2. A child is said to be in ventre sa mere before it is born; while it is a foetus. (Bouv1856)

— — —

Only those who have sold their birthright and allowed the attainder of their blood in corruption can appear in any legal venue, and thus have revenue exacted from them for that usage. For despite God's Word, we must respect the lies of fiction by respecting that person (strawman) as something *existent*.

It should be noted here that the word "venefice" is but one letter off from "benefice," which are the benefits of the use of the legal, flattering title allowing a monied ecclesiastical *living*; in other words, a church endowed with a stream of revenue in mammon. In the middle ages, the word *benefice* was used instead of the word *fee*, as the feudal estate in lands, and held *ex mero beneficio* of the donor,

according to Webster's 1828 Dictionary of the English Language. So the payment in mammon to all priests (employees) is the venefice (poisoning) of their spirituality through the venality of benefice. For the jurisdiction of the fee (benefice) under the church and state is only a fictional venue based in mammon. A priest must become and act mercenarily to the church and prostitute himself to its doctrines and bear its marks and proprietary (corporate) flattering title to receive that corporate benefice (a reward for his whoredom). He must ignore the True intent of the scriptures and of the actions of christ so as to promote the vicarious actions of the antichrist church and legal state. All legalized, non-profit (false-prophet) churches are monied, veneficious benefices of their main corporation (creator), just as all McDonald's *exist* only as lesser franchises of the main McDonald's corporation, which all follow the laws of the main corporation (in benefice) and state, never deviating into the separate (private) Realm of God and spirituality. Religious actions are not allowed in legalism, only thoughts. Thus a legalized church may never act against its contracted, corporate creator, which is certainly not Jehovah. Its gods are only incorporated persons and its *existence* depends purely upon licensure and permission from the legal state.

To comprehend the nature of this word *revenue* is to realize that it can only *exist* in mammon as a legal fiction of law. And so the term revenue, as a reference to money gained in the system of mammon, can only be an extortion from men who have their stake (cross) and estate in the legal fiction instead of in God's Nature and Law. We must pay to play in our imaginary legal selves and can only use its benefits in legal persona. But the strawman can only be used legally *in venue*, just as any corporate denominated title of "Catholic" or "Methodist" can only be "legally" used in that corporate franchise of the main, legally created and institutionalized church venue. Neither of these titles are recognized by Jehovah (in Nature). They are simply not Self-Existent, their source being that of man's invention.

Again, the importance of swearing and pledging oneself and one's children voluntarily to be judged (doomed) by man in the stead (replacement) of God is the basis of man's legal art of government. And so man must be taken out of God's Realm of Nature; his mind figuratively plucked from awareness of God's Kingdom and Laws, so as to be artificially considered by man's artificial legal law in the lie of personhood, and only by the office (person) and rank (title) of that fictional realm. His *appearance* as a legal creation of man (as a slave) must be invoked and summoned into the jurisdiction of man's dead legal world — the venue of the district. The word district, as will still be further discussed, again means *distrain*, *distress*, and *seizure*, as a conquered (purchased) commonality and multitude of people (body politic); as one venial and mercenarily prostituting the test of the constituted authorities and exchangers of money (mammon). This is the world of Caesar, which is just another word for *seizure* under which men are rendered into legal fictions in monetary valuation, re-venued from the Real to the fiction. Caesar is the district, not a man. Caesar is a venue, and government its vendor. The Living man as a substance of God must be symbolically (figuratively) murdered in a ritualistic stage-play of sacrifice for his legal form to appear without God's protection, made spiritually dead and brought forth instead as summoned legal entities into the artificial venue (realm) of that spiritually dead district. Thus man makes his appearance in fiction as a fictional, legal entity bound to the fictional laws of the fictional venue. The man becomes re-venued out of God's Kingdom and Heaven on earth into the cold darkness of legal artifice. Revenue is, of course, only ever a tool of mammon.

**VENIRE FACIAS** - Practice, criminal law. According to the English law, **the proper process to be issued on an indictment for any petit misdemeanor, on a penal statute, is a writ called *venire facias*. 2. It is in the nature of A SUMMONS TO CAUSE THE PARTY TO APPEAR.** (Bouv1856)

---

These important "Maxim's" stand as the principles of law, and explain clearly this need to magically *appear* in the legal cartoon realm as a fictional character; not as our True Selves, but instead as actors (agents) playing the part assigned to us as the fictional strawman name, title, and /or number granted by and registered through government. If we do not appear as something we are



not, as a legal creation (registered noun/name) of the state, the court (the realm of the legal gods) simply cannot recognize us, for it cannot claim jurisdiction over anything but its own persons (legal creations).

**MAXIM - An established principle or proposition. A principle of law universally admitted, as being just and consonant with REASON. 2. Maxims in law are somewhat like axioms in geometry. They are principles; and ARE OF THE SAME STRENGTH AS ACTS OF PARLIAMENT, WHEN THE JUDGES HAVE DETERMINED WHAT IS A MAXIM; which belongs to the judges and not the jury. Maxims of the law are holden for law, and all other cases that may be applied to them shall be taken for granted. THE APPLICATION OF THE MAXIM TO THE CASE BEFORE THE COURT, IS GENERALLY THE ONLY DIFFICULTY. The true method of making the application is to ascertain how the maxim arose, and to consider whether the case to which it is applied is of the same CHARACTER, or whether it is an EXCEPTION to an apparently GENERAL rule. THE ALTERATIONS OF ANY OF THE MAXIMS OF THE COMMON LAW ARE DANGEROUS. (*BouvMaxims*)**

---

Maxim's *exist* as the artificial intelligence of legal law, a pre-programmed conscious of moral and amoral thoughts, rules (opinions), and accepted logical fallacies where none actually Exist. They are a simulacra; a copy without an original. This is not to say that these Maxim's stand as that which is necessarily moral or immoral, right or wrong, or that they don't allow choice and corruption to infiltrate, only that they stand as the artificial, fixed cortex of thought patterns behind all other law. They guide a judges decision. As citizenships, we must go to these principles as a guide or rulebook regarding what the magistrate might be bound to in its "opinions," else we have no foundation behind our efforts and will ourselves be swallowed up by the allowances for contractual evil these Maxims portend.

Yet, if we commit them to knowledge, we are able to utilize them to defeat corruption by keeping it and its agent (judge) in check. We can only control and move the court if we know these maxim's of the law before it, and the judge will always be bound by them as the foundation of his actions and decisions. For corruption and fraud can only be legitimized by our willing participation in it. And corruption has its foundation in what is called legal *appearance*. The fiction must *appear* in court to be considered and respected according to its fictional character. The maxims in a public character and consideration apply only to that status (person), not to the man appearing as such. But as surety man pays for the crimes of that legal character in his bondage to it. The appearance of the name in persona is the foundation of the corruption that is legal law, for the fictional law only applies to legal fictions (creations) of law.

---

**"There is no disputing against or denying principles."**

*—Contra negantem principia non est disputandum. Co. Litt. 43. (BouvMaxim)*

---

There is only one problem... while these maxims (principles) are certainly not to be disputed, and while a judge must always hold them as sacrosanct in the guidance of his *legal* opinions, they can easily be bypassed and worked around by fiction. The devil plays a strategic game, and his *devil-masters* (attorneys and judges) play along with both God's and the devil's rulebook, depending on the disposition of that person or subject-matter that lies before it. And while even in these maxims of law we find all of these Natural Law concepts, we also find the devil's maxims (supporting lies) mixed within. It's all about choice. All that is needed is a contract, the devil's favorite weapon. For the contract makes the strict law, turning lies into legalized and consented to *truths*, while the

maxim's that apply to such contracts defeat all other principles of negative (God-given) rights and protections.

Christian (gift-given) name *Clint* cannot appear in person, for there may be thousands or millions of "Clint's" out there, and so the first name is thus too ambiguous to clearly define the legal person (status as property of the state) as a subject-matter in question before the Bar. Only the incorporation of fiction in legal name-form called "*Clint Richardson*" can appear as a legal person in a legal jurisdiction at bar; an apparition; a manifestation of unreality. For the surname is not a gift of God, but a burden of debt granted through an implied contractual obligation. As for God's negative Natural Law protections, when we use the combination of names in conspiracy of contract with that legal government, we take God's *gift-given* name in vain. We attach it to a false god in apostasy. If we use it we lose *IT*.

**APOSTASY** - *noun* - [Gr. **a defection, to depart.**] 1. **AN ABANDONMENT OF WHAT ONE HAS PROFESSED; A TOTAL DESERTION, OR DEPARTURE FROM ONE'S FAITH OR RELIGION...** (*Webs1828*)

— — —

One very important word in this legal fiction is the notion of being called as an "individual," where a "person" is defined as an *individual, corporation, association, etc.* The spiritual aspect of this, of being considered as part of God's Creation and as no other thing, is to say that as a part of something Whole we are in Oneness with that whole, and so cannot be called or summoned as any individual thing. But each unique person (novel invention) is especially designed to single out each man and cause his apostasy from that spiritual and Natural Oneness of Self in God's Nature. To be considered in persona to be as an "individual" is to fall into the fictional trap of a legal personhood, to be singled out from the Whole (Jehovah) as a *sinner* towards the Whole. This is not the same as self-realization. The word individual is strictly in place to cause a 2nd self to *appear*, a false id-entity not our own that we can be tricked into claiming to be in the stead of (anti-) our own True Self. We are thus re-venued and are charged individual usage fees and taxes for such revenue purposes.

A corporate church organized under the legal laws, obligations, and restrictions of the legal state will never tell you that by joining such a registered, individual person (corporation) of a "religion" you are abandoning God for fiction, becoming part of its legal body incorporate instead of partaking in the Body of christ in Jehovah. Its legal *existence* requires acquired ignorance of its members with regard to its proclaimed Source, which is the Bible. For only fools could ever embrace that which in its actions are opposed to the Source of what it preaches. But then, we are born fools. We speak only the language of fools (animals). We know not the origin and thus the intent of the Bible's words. We are just *naturals*.

Ironically, when we leave any denomination of corporate religion out there, the church considers us in apostasy to it; not to God, but to the corporation. For the corporation is artificially likened to God's Word. It is impossible to be excommunicated from God's Nature (Creation), only from church and state "Property."

— — —

**"To the wicked, everything serves as pretext."**

— Voltaire

— — —

Here we can understand that everything in law is assigned by pre-fix. In other words, the names of everything pre-fixes and thus presumes everything in legal form (unless the presumption is re-

butted), and Reality may therefore only Exist according to its attached fictional name in fixed text (word) form though the i-magi-nations of men. All things in this legal realm may only *exist* in their false appearance; in name only. Everything is coded and thus re-venued.

*A numerical existence...*

*A digital life in an artificial womb (matrix)...*

**PRETEXT** - noun - [Latin *proetextus*.] **Pretense; FALSE APPEARANCE; ostensible reason or motive assigned or assumed as A COLOR OR COVER FOR THE REAL REASON OR MOTIVE.** He gave plausible reasons for this conduct, but these were only a pretext to conceal his real motives. He made pretext that I should only go, And help convey his freight; but thought not so. **THEY SUCK THE BLOOD OF THOSE THEY DEPEND ON, UNDER A PRETEXT OF SERVICE AND KINDNESS.** (*Webs1828*)

---

So let us be clear now that the maxim's of law require an appearance of the fictional persona of all things legal (by name) in order to be considered by man's legal law, which ironically cancels out the very scripturally based maxims that protect the negative right of non-appearance of man in fiction (fraud). We must appear voluntarily as something we are not, as a name (noun) with no essence or substance, in order to be identified, seen, heard, considered, and thus absolutely controlled by the property (name) of another.

---

## MAXIM'S OF LAW:

**"What does not appear does not exist."**

**"Fact not appearing is presumed not to exist."**

**"Concerning things not appearing and things not existing, the rule (reasoning, conclusion) is the same."**

**"A thing which is not made to appear is regarded as if it could not be made to appear and did not therefore exist."**

---

**"The court has nothing to do with what is NOT before it."**

—NIHIL HABET FORUM EX SCENA. *Bac. Max. (Black4)*

---

Confused? Don't be. For we are merely deconstructing the big lie one pretext at a time. And the lie may only *exist* by its false appearance in a false place overseen by artificially titled false persons and by your own belief in (love of) that false, legal form of false *existence* as the falsified and consented to *truth*. It has no substance, but its form appears to be substantive fact, as any lie may certainly trick the mind and so effect the body and soul. The trick is to convince man that he is merely a legal *thing* in his own false appearance (of spelling) so that he abandons his very Nature and Self under and in Jehovah.

Man cannot be summoned. Only the person of man can be summoned. It is the bond and surety of man to the legal persona, that incorporation of christian name and federal surname, that causes man to be required to answer in that rented person's name. The agency relation-ship is thus christened. The puppet-master follows the puppet, the shipmaster its ship. But neither follow God. The strawman is driven by this surety relationship, for the strawman is controlled by the agent, as a dummy corporation by which man as agent is summoned by its principal devilmaster to *appear* as that legal person. Without appearance, the jurisdiction would be like an empty cartoon set, with no artificial *life* to animate it and thus serving no purpose in its pretended *existence*. A magic show must have victims to foment its illusions and tricks upon.

All law is therefore only apparent, *prima facie*, in appearance only. It's only relevant if you believe (love) it. And the apostles of law change along with the law we worship, for our appeal to the Maker, the Creator of Law changes as well! Again, we choose our god (judge) by our choice of law.

**APPARATOR or APPARITOR** - Ecclesiastical law. **An OFFICER or MESSENGER EMPLOYED to SERVE THE PROCESS of the SPIRITUAL COURTS in England.** (*Bouv1856*)

**APOSTLES** - In the British courts of admiralty, when a party appeals from a decision made against him, HE PRAYS APOSTLES FROM THE JUDGE, which are brief letters of dismissal, stating the case, and declaring that the record will be transmitted. 2. This term was used in the civil law. It is derived from *apostolos*, a Greek word, which signifies one sent, BECAUSE THE JUDGE FROM WHOSE SENTENCE AN APPEAL WAS MADE, sent to the superior judge these letters of dismissal, or apostles. (*Bouv1856*)

**APPARENT** - That which is manifest (only appears by) what is proved. It is required that all things upon which a court must pass, SHOULD BE MADE TO APPEAR, if matter in pays, under oath if matter of record, by the record. IT IS A RULE THAT THOSE THINGS WHICH DO NOT APPEAR, ARE TO BE CONSIDERED AS NOT EXISTING - *de non apparentibus et non existentibus eadem est ratio.* (*Bouv1856*)

— — —

This artificial world of government is known as the commercial world, where only incorporations of fictional personas operate under false (flattering) titles and names, and to which the commercial law is applied. It is a world based solely on word trickery, for a legal person is made up only of words. This is the world of the strawman. Only dummy's need apply.

**COMMERCIAL** - *adjective* - 1. Pertaining to commerce or trade; as commercial concerns; commercial relations. 2. Carrying on commerce; as A COMMERCIAL NATION. 3. Proceeding from trade; as commercial BENEFITS or profits. (*Webs1828*)

**COMMERCE** - *noun* - 1. In a general sense, an interchange or mutual change of goods, wares, productions, OR PROPERTY OF ANY KIND, between nations or INDIVIDUALS, either by barter, or by purchase and sale; trade; TRAFFICK. Commerce is FOREIGN OR INLAND. Foreign commerce is the trade which one nation carries on with another; inland commerce or inland trade, is the trade in the exchange of commodities BETWEEN CITIZENS OF THE SAME NATION OR STATE. Active commerce. 2. INTERCOURSE BETWEEN INDIVIDUALS; interchange of work, business, civilities or amusements; MUTUAL DEALINGS IN COMMON LIFE. 3. FAMILIAR INTERCOURSE BETWEEN THE SEXES. 4. INTERCHANGE; RECIPROCAL COMMUNICATIONS; as, there is a vast COMMERCE OF IDEAS. - *verb intransitive* - 1. TO TRAFFICK; TO CARRY ON TRADE. 2. To hold INTERCOURSE with... (*Webs1828*)

**TRADE AND COMMERCE** - The words "trade" and "commerce," when used in juxtaposition impart to each other enlarged signification, so as to include practically every business occupation carried on for subsistence or profit, and into which the elements of BARGAIN AND SALE, BARTER, EXCHANGE, or TRAFFIC, enter. (*Black4*)

**INTERCOURSE** - *noun* - [Latin *intercursus, intercurro; inter and curro, to run.*] Literally, a running or passing between. Hence, 1. COMMUNICATION; COMMERCE; CONNECTION BY RECIPROCAL DEALINGS BETWEEN PERSONS OR NATIONS, EITHER IN COMMON AFFAIRS AND CIVILITIES, IN TRADE, OR CORRESPONDENCE BY LETTERS. We have an intercourse with neighbors and friends in mutual visits and in social concerns; nations and individuals have intercourse with foreign nations or individuals by an interchange of commodities, BY PURCHASE AND SALE, BY TREATIES, CONTRACTS, etc. 2. SILENT communication or exchange. This sweet intercourse. Of looks and smiles. (Webs1828)

**INTERCOURSE** - COMMUNICATION; literally, a running or passing between PERSONS OR PLACES; COMMERCE. As applied to two PERSONS, the word standing alone, and without a descriptive or qualifying word, DOES NOT IMPORT SEXUAL CONNECTION. (Black4)

**TRAFFICK** - *noun* - [Latin *trans.*] 1. Trade; COMMERCE, either by barter or by buying and selling. This word, like trade, comprehends every species of dealing in the exchange or passing of goods or merchandise from hand to hand for an equivalent (i.e. money), unless the business of retailing may be excepted. It signifies appropriately foreign trade, but is not limited to that. My father, A merchant of great traffick through the world. 2. Commodities for market. - *verb intransitive* - 1. To trade; to pass goods and commodities FROM ONE PERSON TO ANOTHER FOR AN EQUIVALENT IN GOODS OR MONEY; to barter; to buy and sell wares; TO CARRY ON COMMERCE. The English and Americans traffick with all the world. Genesis 42:34. 2. TO TRADE MEANLY OR MERCENARILY. - *verb transitive* - TO EXCHANGE IN TRAFFICK. (Webs1828)

**TRADE** - *noun* - [Latin *tracto, to handle, USE, treat.*] 1. The ACT or business of exchanging commodities by barter; or the business of BUYING AND SELLING FOR MONEY; COMMERCE; TRAFFIC; barter. Trade comprehends EVERY SPECIES OF EXCHANGE OR DEALING, either in the PRODUCE OF LAND, in manufactures, IN BILLS OR MONEY. It is however chiefly used to denote the barter or purchase and sale of goods, wares and merchandise, either by wholesale or retail. Trade is either foreign, or domestic or inland. Foreign trade consists in the exportation and importation of goods, or the exchange of the commodities of different countries. Domestic or home trade is the exchange or buying and selling of goods within a country. Trade is also by the wholesale, that is, by the package or in large quantities, or it is by retail, or in small parcels. The carrying trade is that of transporting commodities from one country to another BY WATER. 2. The business which a person has learned and which he carries on for procuring subsistence or for profit; occupation; particularly, mechanical employment; distinguished from the liberal arts and learned professions, and from agriculture. Thus we speak of the trade of a smith, of a carpenter or mason. But we never say, the trade of a farmer or of a lawyer or physician. 3. Business pursued; occupation; in contempt; as, PIRACY IS THEIR TRADE. Hunting their sport, and PLUND'RING WAS THEIR TRADE. 4. Instruments of any occupation. The shepherd bears. His house and household goods, his trade of war. 5. EMPLOYMENT NOT MANUAL; HABITUAL EXERCISE. 6. CUSTOM; HABIT; STANDING PRACTICE. THY SIN'S NOT ACCIDENTAL, BUT A TRADE. 7. Men engaged in the same occupation. Thus booksellers speak of the customs of the trade. - *verb intransitive* - To barter, or to buy and sell; to deal in the exchange, purchase or sale of goods, wares and merchandise, or any thing else; TO TRAFFIC; to carry on commerce as a business... Our banks are permitted to trade in bills of exchange. 1. To buy and sell or exchange property, in a single instance. Thus we say, man TREATS with another for his farm, but cannot trade with him. A traded with B for a horse or a number of sheep. 2. TO ACT MERELY FOR MONEY. How did you dare, To trade and traffic with Macbeth? 3. To have a trade wind. They on the trading flood ply tow'rd the pole. [Unusual.] - *verb transitive* - To sell or exchange in commerce. THEY TRADED THE PERSONS OF MEN. Ezekiel 27:12... (Webs1828)



**MERCHANDISE** - *noun* - 1. **The OBJECTS of COMMERCE**; wares, goods, commodities, **whatever is usually bought or sold in trade**. But provisions daily sold in market, horses, cattle, and fuel are not usually included in the term, **and real estate never**. 2. **TRADE; TRAFFICK; COMMERCE**. - *verb intransitive* - **TO TRADE; TO CARRY ON COMMERCE**. (Webs1828)

---

Here's the problem... our persons, for all intents and purposes as vessels in commerce, cause us to be merchandise (cargo) upon that vessel (citizen-ship). We are carried (in ships) on the sea of commerce and trade. In other words, we carry our selves in legal person upon the artifice of commerce (on top of the commercial sea) by inhabiting legal fictions called persons (citizen-ships). We are performers; executors. And the money we use is not our property, only a franchise of the state traded between "individuals."

But we are more than that, for it is our persons that are exacted (extorted) through taxation, which means that we are being used as commercial vessels in surety to create profit for government. Our commerce between each other is only a pretext to steal from (tax) our purchases, for we are using the credit and debt-money (property) of the state to conduct our business, and the law is attached to the act of use. To be clear, our movable persons are the taxed merchandise being trafficked! Of course, even sex is considered as a commercial intercourse between persons (property), signifying the bond of two consumers consummating their contract of marriage incorporation, confirming their contractual relationship as one fictional person in law.

---

**"MEN are not included under the denomination of 'merchandise!'"**

—MERCIS APPELLATIONE HOMINES NON CONTINERI. Dig. 50, 16, 207. (Black4)

---

**"The term 'merchandise' belongs to MOVABLE THINGS only."**

—MERCIS APPELLATIO AD RES MOBILES TANTUM PERTINET. Dig. 50, 16, 66. (Black4)

---

Movable land... this is the legal status of a public person. Oh, and cattle! To gain title to merchandise, man must admit himself as well to be the subjected merchandise (persona) of the state. He must take upon himself a valuation in mammon, becoming live-stock branded by legal identity under human capital management. And the scripture (Law) is clear that this is the opposite state of innocence:

---

**"Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee... By the multitude of thy MERCHANDISE they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned..."**

—Ezekiel 28: 15-16, KJB

---

But just what is inequity, and why does it cause man to sin? Why it is public citizen-ship, of course. It is legal equality!

**INIQUITY** - *noun* - [Latin *iniquitas*; **IN** and *oequitas*, **EQUITY**.] 1. **Injustice; unrighteousness; a deviation from rectitude**; as the iniquity of war; **THE INIQUITY OF THE SLAVE TRADE**. 2. **WANT OF RECTITUDE IN PRINCIPLE**; as **a malicious prosecution** originating in the iniquity of the author. 3. **A particular deviation from rectitude; a sin or crime; wickedness; any act of injustice. YOUR INIQUITIES HAVE SEPARATED BETWEEN YOU AND YOUR GOD.** Isaiah 59:2. 4. **Original want of holiness or depravity.** I was **shapen in iniquity**. Psalms 51:5. (*Webs1828*)

---

A perfect example of what is the difference between this dog-Latin as the English language, considered as the “vulgar” tongue by its creators, and the correct application of the legal art form in Latinized (Roman) practice, is the perception of what this particular word *intercourse* means. In the most base and vulgar of understanding, of course the lower class of illiterates will instantly revert their minds to sex. Sex sells. Sex is a sport with rules to follow; a pursuit; an inducement to contract. Sex occupies and distracts the mind more than any other *human* purpose. And so in this way we can perhaps envision why these legal word-smiths might refer to their own thievery through the trickery of language as a higher form of communication via *intercourse*. We get off on shopping! As long as the slaves are concentrated on the sensual, vulgar, lowest (emotional) mean-ing of these apparently higher legal word terms, then the master gods of commerce can trick the slaves into abandoning the product of their labor — their children — to become a ward (award) to the legal state, or worse... to actually abort the mistake of their vulgar intercourse (sexual commerce) to avoid the accident of birth. While sexual intercourse is definitely and self-evidently an act of commerce in a contractual relationship, and sexual intercourse is certainly understood as an act of legally binding consent to the marriage compact, and is certainly that one necessary first step towards procreating Life in Reality, commercial intercourse (birth) is the one necessary step in tricking those parents into abandoning their own blood kin to the legal gods of the State through word trickery. Legal intercourse is literally the commerce of souls.

When the Bible refers to a city or kingdom of people, of a multitude under man’s law as government, we see reference to that **people as part of the land**.

Strong’s #H776 entry for the word **land** is ‘*erets*,’ stemming from the notion of “**being firm**,” and having various definitions as references to mankind, including: “**inhabitants of the earth**,” “**inhabitants of land**,” “**people of the land**,” “**land of the living**,” “**district, region**,” “**country, territory**,” “**tribal territory**,” “**space or distance of a country**,” and “**city-state**.” Remember that the word **State** is the same as the capitalized word (proper noun) **People**, of the men who are the State. The government created by that People (as a sovereignty) is the legal state (uncapitalized, non-proper), referring only to the legal fiction of man’s artifice of law and jurisdiction. In fiction, men can be considered as land through their person (status) just as any other live-stock. The King-ship (sovereignty) is a People, the commoners merely the mass of peopled (stocked) lower class persons (denizens) with no blood-right. And we mustn’t forget that the True church of christ is only the men who follow the Word (Son) as the Law of God, just as the True Nature of Israel in the Bible was at first a like-minded and Lawful People, not a legal jurisdiction, city (corporate limit), state, or nation. It is not a building nor corporation. It is only the respected and shared blood of christ.

---

**“They say, If a man put away his wife, and she go from him, and become another man's, shall he return unto her again? shall not that LAND be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many lovers; yet**

**return again to me, saith the LORD (translated here only of JEHOVAH, i.e. "THE EXISTING ONE"). Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, and see where thou hast not been lien with. In the ways hast thou sat for them, as the Arabian in the wilderness; and thou hast polluted the LAND with thy whoredoms and with thy wickedness... And I saw, when for all the causes WHEREBY BACKSLIDING ISRAEL COMMITTED ADULTERY I had put HER away, and given HER a bill of DIVORCE; yet HER TREACHEROUS SISTER JUDAH feared not, but went and played the harlot also."**

—Jeremiah 3: 1-2 and 8, KJB

---

Yet again the figurative nature of the scriptural teachings shines through here, as the assignment of sexual orientation to nations of people ("she"), as if Israel and Judah were as whores prostituting themselves to that which is against God's Nature (Jehovah). This, again, is personification; an anthropomorphizing of that idea and invention of man which does not Exist in Nature (a nation of persons as a single body politic) into an *existing* and animated persona for the purposes of telling a story (parable), and to which a moral ending, that of returning to the Law of Jehovah, is sought through its parabolic intent. This is the very nature of the scriptures, though not that of the corporate religions, which seek to replace vicariously Jehovah with their own brand of legalized religious fiction approved by the CEO's and other gods of church and state. No one in their right mind can mistake this verse as the literal speaking of some individual woman in history. Israel is allegorically being personified here into a woman, a collective People anthropomorphized into a single prostitute or harlot that acts against the Law of Jehovah, just as the common people (goyim) of the modern nations, and especially the whore that is the multitude of collective, public-minded goyim of the United States. This form of parabolic storytelling is the whole of the Bible. Again, a parable in the mouth of fools is like the legs of the lame, as effectual as the dog that returneth to and consumes its own vomit (logic).

Commerce is more than just the action of buying and selling or of trade or barter. To be a commercial citizen-ship in agency is to be and act as the actual "movable" thing (property) by which the laws of trafficking are collaterally based upon in a contractual surety. This is human capital management, which is the only purpose of government in mammon. It is man treated as money (in valuation) and counted by the head (*per capita*) via the treasure-trove of found surnames (property). To *live* an artificial, commercial *life* in the legal fiction of citizen-ship is to have your entire *being* valued as merely a legal estate within interstate commerce. Again, this legal *life* is absolutely opposed to Jehovah; as *living* by commercial law of mammon instead of that Highest Natural Law, as legal commerce in the very Nature of Life Itself.

These gods may only *exist* as capitalists — those parasites exact and extort from the tributary (taxed) labor and pains of all others. For their investments are us, and the return from their investments are the product of our labor potential (intercourse), be it sexual products (children of the proles) or the employment (use) of our time and energy. They even trick us into investing in our own person's performances under the devil's contract of *life* and social insurances!

**CAPITALIST - One exclusively dependent on accumulated property, whether denoting a person of large wealth or one having an income from investments. The word has no legal meaning. (Black4)**

**CAPITALIST - *noun* - A man who has a capital or STOCK in trade, usually denoting A MAN OF LARGE PROPERTY, WHICH IS OR MAY BE EMPLOYED IN BUSINESS. (Webs1828)**

**CAPITALLY** - *adverb* - 1. **In a capital manner; NOBLY; finely.** 2. **WITH LOSS OF LIFE; as, to punish capitally.** (*Webs1828*)

---

Slave-masters and property-holders have always been considered as the nobility; those who deal in and control men in a capital manner (by taking their Life and blood as legal property in slavery or indenture). No historical digging is required for that well-known fact and history.

Of course, words that perfectly describe the very structure of the crimes these legal gods commit by clandestinely accumulating for themselves all of man's "registered property" through trickery and word magic will be stricken from the legal nomenclature. Otherwise, to be charged with being a "capitalist" would surely be a horrific crime worthy of the highest punishment. That is, if mammon was not the accepted god and man was Living rationally and in Right reason of mind. The creators, the sovereignty, certainly would not define themselves as criminals, instead licensing their acts legally under their own civil law and created governments, invoking the very power and authority of God even while defiling Its Laws. The legal code instead must be strung together in due diligence and read between the lines; the very nature and purpose of this work. For their greatest trick is in making us ignorantly volunteer to be their subjected debt-slaves; as satan's greatest trick, fooling us to believe that these capitalist adversaries of man don't actually Exist.

Capitalism is only the slave-trade hidden behind commercial personhood. It is slavery indirectly applied to men by placing value upon the surety bond of man's person and its future labor potential, by employment (use) and through birth and de-livery of new infantile persons.

Like a computer simulation, the imaginary jurisdiction of this commercial world is everywhere and yet it is nowhere. It is the ultimate simulacrum. It is literally a *matrix* of legal fiction that has been so pulled over our senses and used to guide and control our everyday activities that most of us have hardly any inkling it even *exists* or that we are even participating in it. For we blindly *appear* within it, usually without ever contemplating our own *personal* pretext of a voluntary, fictional disposition under its created maxims. We believe we *appear* as our own True Selves, without realizing we are actually *appearing* in a form that is property of another. The chains are not visible or tangible, yet the code of legal words permanently attaches us to the fiction in bond and surety simply because we believe in (love), put faith in (respect), contract with (bind ourselves in debt to), and pay allegiance to it as debtors to the big lie.

Commerce is human trafficking, the business of human intercourse, as a communication and trade in souls. To act merely for money and in the pursuit of it is to act only in the persona of mammon. And only through money's pure illusion as the ultimate form of wealth can man be made to give up everything Real in Life and in Nature in pursuit instead of the simulation of its fictional, monetary value that blinds our reason and logic and replaces all conscious examination with mere logical fallacy.

Our faith is our pledge in allegiance to the money system of the nation, and this action literally alienates us from Reality. When a religious man pledges himself and his allegiance to the state (an artificial person), he necessarily and literally loses his True religion and its negative Law protections. As the dollar bill states: *In mammon (god) we trust...*

**SUI JURIS** - Latin. **OF HIS OWN RIGHT; possessing full social and civil rights; not under any legal disability, or the power of another, or guardianship. Having capacity to manage one's own affairs; not under legal disability to act for one's self.** (*Black4*)

**ALIENI JURIS** - Latin. **UNDER THE CONTROL, OR SUBJECT TO THE AUTHORITY, OF ANOTHER PERSON; e.g., an INFANT who is under the authority of his FATHER OR GUARDIAN; a wife under the power of her husband. The term is contrasted with Sui Juris...** (*Black4*)

**ALIENI JURIS** - Words applied to PERSONS WHO ARE SUBJECT TO THE AUTHORITY OF ANOTHER. An infant who is under the authority of his father or guardian, and a wife under the power of her husband, are said to be *alieni juris*. Vide *sui juris*. (Bouv1856)

**ALIENIGENA** - One of FOREIGN BIRTH; AN ALIEN. (Black4)

**ALIENISM** - The state, condition, or character of an alien. (Black4)

**ALIENAGE** - The condition or state of alien. (Bouv1856)

**ALIENIST** - One who has specialized in the study of MENTAL DISEASES. PERSONS qualified by experience, knowledge, and previous opportunities to express opinion as to defendant's mental condition at a particular time. (Black4)

**ALIENOR** - He who makes a grant, transfer of title, conveyance, or alienation. Correlative of alienee. (Black4)

**ALIENEE** - One to whom an alienation, conveyance, or transfer of property is made. See Alienor. (Black4)

**ALIENUS** - Latin. Another's; BELONGING TO ANOTHER; THE PROPERTY OF ANOTHER. *Alienus homo*, ANOTHER'S MAN, OR SLAVE. *Aliena res*, ANOTHER'S PROPERTY. (Black4)

**ALIEN** - *noun* - A FOREIGNER; one born abroad. A PERSON WHO OWES ALLEGIANCE TO A FOREIGN GOVERNMENT. (Webs1828)

**ALIEN** - *noun* - AN AMERICAN SOVEREIGN IN HIS PROBATIONARY STATE. (*The Devil's Dictionary*, by Ambrose Beirce, 1911)

**LIGEANCE** - The TRUE AND FAITHFUL OBEDIENCE OF A SUBJECT TO HIS SOVEREIGN, OF A CITIZEN TO HIS GOVERNMENT. It signifies also THE TERRITORY OF A SOVEREIGN. See Allegiance. (Black4)

**ALLEGIANCE** - THE TIE WHICH BINDS THE CITIZEN TO THE GOVERNMENT, in return for the PROTECTION which the government affords him. 2. It is NATURAL, ACQUIRED, or LOCAL. Natural allegiance is such as is due from all men BORN within the United States; acquired allegiance is that which is due by a NATURALIZED citizen. It has never been decided whether a citizen can, by expatriation, divest himself absolutely of that character. INFANTS CANNOT ASSUME ALLEGIANCE, ALTHOUGH THEY ENLIST IN THE ARMY OF THE UNITED STATES. 3. It seems, however, that he cannot renounce his allegiance to the United States without the permission of the government, to be declared by law. But FOR COMMERCIAL PURPOSES HE MAY ACQUIRE THE RIGHTS OF A CITIZEN OF ANOTHER COUNTRY, AND THE PLACE OF HIS DOMICIL DETERMINES THE CHARACTER OF A PARTY AS TO TRADE. 4. Local allegiance is that which is DUE FROM AN ALIEN, WHILE RESIDENT in the United States, for the protection which the government affords him. (Black4)

**ALLEGIANCE** - *noun* - [Latin *alligo*, of *ad* and *ligo*, to bind. See Liege and League.] The tie or obligation of a subject to his Prince OR GOVERNMENT; THE DUTY OF FIDELITY to a king, GOVERNMENT OR STATE. EVERY NATIVE OR CITIZEN OWES ALLEGIANCE TO THE GOVERNMENT UNDER WHICH HE IS BORN. This is called NATURAL OR IMPLIED ALLEGIANCE which arises FROM THE CONNECTION OF A PERSON WITH THE SOCIETY IN WHICH HE IS BORN, and his DUTY to be a FAITHFUL SUBJECT, independent of any express promise. Express allegiance is that obligation which proceeds from AN EXPRESS PROMISE, OR OATH OF FIDELITY. Local or temporary allegiance is due from an alien to THE GOVERNMENT OR STATE IN WHICH HE RESIDES. (Webs1828)



**LIEGE** - *adjective* - [Latin *ligo*, **TO BIND**; Gr. **to bind, to bend; a withe.**] 1. **BOUND BY A FEUDAL TENURE; obliged to be faithful and loyal to a superior, AS A VASSAL TO HIS LORD; SUBJECT; faithful; as a liege man. By liege homage, a vassal was bound to serve his lord against all, WITHOUT EXCEPTING HIS SOVEREIGN; or against all,** excepting a former lord to whom he owed like service. 2. **SOVEREIGN; as a liege lord.** [See the noun.] - *noun* - [*supra.*] 1. **A vassal holding a fee by which he is BOUND TO PERFORM CERTAIN SERVICES AND DUTIES TO HIS LORD.** 2. **A lord or superior; A SOVEREIGN.** [Note. This is **a false application** of the word, arising probably from transferring the word from the vassal to the lord; **the lord of liege men, being called liege lord.** (*Webs1828*)

**LEAGUE** - *noun* - leeg. [Latin *ligo*, **TO BIND.**] 1. **An alliance or CONFEDERACY between princes or STATES for their mutual aid or defense; A NATIONAL CONTRACT OR COMPACT.** A league may be offensive or defensive, or both. It is **offensive, when the contracting parties agree to unite in attacking a common enemy; defensive, when the parties agree to act in concert in defending each other against an enemy.** 2. **A COMBINATION or UNION of two or more parties for the purpose of maintaining friendship and promoting their mutual interest, OR FOR EXECUTING ANY DESIGN IN CONCERT.** And let there be 'twixt us and them no league nor amity. - *verb intransitive* - leeg. 1. **To unite, as princes or STATES IN A CONTRACT of amity for mutual aid or defense; TO CONFEDERATE.** Russia and Austria leagued to oppose the ambition of Buonaparte. 2. **TO UNITE OR CONFEDERATE, AS PRIVATE PERSONS for mutual aid.** - *noun* - leeg. [Low Latin *leuca.*] 1. Originally, a stone erected on the public roads, at certain distances, in the manner of the modern mile-stones. Hence, 2. **The distance between two stones.** With the English and Americans, a league is the length of three miles; **but this measure is chiefly AT SEA.** The league on the continent of Europe, is very different among different nations. The Dutch and German league contains four geographical miles. (*Webs1828*)

**RESIDE** - *verb intransitive* - s as z. [Latin *resideo, residio; re and sedeo, to sit, TO SETTLE.*] 1. **to dwell permanently OR FOR A LENGTH OF TIME; to have a settled abode FOR A TIME.** The peculiar uses of this word are to be noticed. **When the word is applied to the NATIVES of a state, or others who DWELL in it AS PERMANENT CITIZENS, we use it only with reference to the part of a city or country in which a man DWELLS.** We do not say generally that Englishmen reside in England, but a particular citizen resides in London or York, or at such a house in such a street, in the Strand, etc. **When the word is applied to STRANGERS OR TRAVELERS,** we do not say, a man resides in an inn for a night, **but he resided in London or Oxford a month, or a year; or part of his life.** A man lodges, stays, remains, abides, for a day or very short time, **but reside implies a longer TIME, though NOT DEFINITE.** 2. **To sink to the bottom** of liquors; to settle. Obsolete. [In this sense, **subside** is now used.] (*Webs1828*)

— — —

Here we see the main difference between a resident and a domicile. A domicile (called also as permanent resident) is timeless, meaning that it does not end at some specified or contracted time and is thus passed from generation to generation through blood connection of ancestry. But notice that any temporary residence is always based on a contract of time, meaning that it may only be used upon the beneficent granting of another, a stranger, and so is not something that is inheritable by blood. In fact, he who holds temporary residence without private domicile, namely public citizenships, cannot pass anything to their abandoned children as wards of the state in de-livery due to this corruption of blood. What is in the time domain is only ever public in nature, not private. Blood flows eternally until it is pretended to be attained, but there is always a prodigal heir out there. And so again the temporary resident must create a legal will, since the law recognizes no Real blood connection to a public citizenship or its legalized (Romanized) issues.

**STRANGER** - *noun* - 1. **A FOREIGNER; ONE WHO BELONGS TO ANOTHER COUNTRY.** Paris and London are visited by strangers from all the countries of Europe. 2. **One of another town, city, STATE or province IN THE SAME COUNTRY.** The Commencements in American

colleges are frequented by multitudes of strangers from the neighboring towns and states. 3. One unknown. The gentleman is a stranger to me. 4. One unacquainted. My child is yet a stranger to the world. I was no stranger to the original. 5. A GUEST; A VISITOR. 6. ONE NOT ADMITTED to any communication or FELLOWSHIP. Melons on beds of ice are taught to bear, and strangers to the sun yet ripen here. 7. In law, ONE NOT PRIVY OR PARTY TO AN ACT. - *verb intransitive* - TO ESTRANGE; TO ALIENATE. [Not in use.] (Webs1828)

**ESTRANGE** - *verb transitive* - 1. To keep at a distance; to withdraw; to cease to frequent and be FAMILIAR (family) with. Had we estranged ourselves from them in things indifferent. I thus estrange my person from her bed. 2. TO ALIENATE; TO DIVERT FROM ITS ORIGINAL USE OR POSSESSOR; TO APPLY TO A PURPOSE FOREIGN FROM ITS ORIGINAL or customary one. They have estranged this place, and burnt incense in it to other gods. Jeremiah 19:4. 3. To alienate, as the affections; to turn from kindness to indifference or malevolence. I do not know, to this hour, what it is that has estranged him from me. 4. To withdraw; to withhold. We must estrange our belief from what is not clearly evidenced. (Webs1828)

**ALIENATE** - *verb transitive* - [Latin *alieno*.] 1. TO TRANSFER TITLE, PROPERTY OR RIGHT TO ANOTHER; as, TO ALIENATE LANDS, OR SOVEREIGNTY. 2. TO ESTRANGE; to withdraw, as the affections; to make indifferent or averse, where love or friendship before subsisted; with from; as, to alienate the heart or affections; to alienate a man from the friends of his youth. 3. TO APPLY TO A WRONG USE. They shall not alienate the first fruits of the land. Ezekiel 48:14. - *adjective* - [Latin *alienatus*.] Estranged; withdrawn from; STRANGER TO; with from. O ALIENATE FROM GOD, O spirit accurst. The whigs were alienate from truth. (Webs1828)

**ALIEN** - *adjective* - *alyen*, [Latin *alienus*, from *alius*, another. Latin *alieno*, to alienate; alter, another, to altercate.] 1. FOREIGN; NOT BELONGING TO THE SAME COUNTRY, LAND OR GOVERNMENT. 2. Belonging to one who is not a citizen. 3. Estranged; foreign; not allied; adverse to; as, principles alien from our religion. - *noun* - *alyen*. 1. A foreigner; one born in, or belonging to, another country; ONE WHO IS NOT A DENIZEN, OR ENTITLED TO THE PRIVILEGES OF A CITIZEN. 2. IN SCRIPTURE, ONE WHO IS A STRANGER TO THE CHURCH OF CHRIST, OR TO THE COVENANT OF GRACE. At that time, ye were WITHOUT CHRIST, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel. Ephesians 2:12. In France, A CHILD BORN OF RESIDENTS WHO ARE NOT CITIZENS, is an alien. In Great Britain, THE CHILDREN OF ALIENS BORN IN THAT COUNTRY, ARE MOSTLY NATURAL BORN SUBJECTS; and the children of British subjects, owing allegiance to the crown of England, though born in other countries, ARE NATURAL SUBJECTS, AND ENTITLED TO THE PRIVILEGES OF RESIDENT CITIZENS. Alien-duty, a tax upon goods imported by aliens, beyond the duty on the like goods imported by citizens; a discriminating duty on the tonnage of ships belonging to aliens, or any extra duties imposed by laws or edicts on aliens. (Webs1828)



US citizenships (strangers/legalized foreigners/alien friends or enemies) are not privy or party to the constitution, for they are creations under it. They are “resident citizens” only; denizens. Only those over it (in creation of it) in sovereignty are actually privy or private parties of its negatively protective law of immunity. Let us consider the 14th amendment to the US constitution here, for a private citizen is not born of a nation but in private (foreign) blood inheritance as an heir, and is thus only a participant in the nature of its covenant, not a subject to it. The agreeer (as the People) is certainly not a subject of itself. Private citizens (as a status) are outside of the United States and thus garner its negative protections, whereas public citizen-ships are born and remain inside of what that paper constitution created (constituted in debt compact) as a commercial government for slaves and volunteers.

---

**“ALL PERSONS BORN OR NATURALIZED IN the United States, and SUBJECT to the JURISDICTION THEREOF, ARE CITIZENS OF THE UNITED STATES and of the state wherein they RESIDE. NO STATE SHALL MAKE OR ENFORCE ANY LAW WHICH SHALL ABRIDGE THE PRIVILEGES OR IMMUNITIES OF CITIZENS OF THE UNITED STATES...”**

—from the 14th amendment (article) to the United States constitution

---

Again we see that the individual (several) States or their respective commercial governments (states) cannot trump the law of the United States over and in consideration of its domiciled citizenships acting in temporary, commercial **residence** within any of those foreign state government jurisdictions. For the citizen-ship (person) is of course “BORN OF” or *natural* to (of the artificial nature / creation of) the United States’ district, and the state is merely a third party agency to that foreign agent (citizen-ship) of the United States (principal). To be clear, this constitutional amendment is not talking about the “persons” (status) of private citizens of untainted blood, only about fictional persons, or more accurately, the men who act publicly in interstate commerce within a United States person (status) as their vessel in surety while participating in foreign intercourse within each private (foreign) state jurisdiction. We know this because private State citizens are not born and registered in the district of United States.

---

**“AN ALIEN HOLDS NO LANDS.”**

— EXTERUS NON HABET TERRAS. Tray.Lat.Max. 203. (Black4)

---

Only the private People (private estates) are protected by their own constitution, which is only to say that their private, negative, reserved rights cannot be thwarted by that central government as constituted. Citizenships (residents) are not thus protected, for all rights of a person of the United States are strictly permitted and strictly administered positively and without possibility of reservation. The private People are not 14th amendment citizens, and their reserved, self-existent (unalienable) rights don’t come from the constitution but in spite of it, for their legal status is not publicly born (created) or naturalized (legalized) under, but over the United States. They are not goyim of any nation. Private persons are not public persons. Private citizens are not public citizenships.

So what exactly is allegiance according to the magistrate gods in the United States courts?

---

**ALLEGIANCE:**

**“The tie or *ligamen* which BINDS THE SUBJECT [OR CITIZEN] TO THE KING [OR GOVERNMENT] in return for that protection which the king [or government] affords the subject [or citizen].” It consists in**

**“a true and FAITHFUL OBEDIENCE OF THE SUBJECT DUE TO HIS SOVEREIGN,”** and is a comparatively modern corruption of *ligeance* (*ligeantia*), which is derived from *liege* (*ligius*), meaning **ABSOLUTE OR UNQUALIFIED**. It signified originally *liege fealty*. I.e. **absolute and unqualified FEALTY.**”

**“...IN THE UNITED STATES, ‘IT IS A POLITICAL OBLIGATION’ DEPENDING NOT ON OWNERSHIP OF LAND, BUT ON THE ENJOYMENT OF THE PROTECTION OF GOVERNMENT: AND IT ‘BINDS THE CITIZEN TO THE OBSERVANCE OF ALL LAWS’ OF HIS OWN SOVEREIGN.”**

—1 B1.Comm. 366 and 7 Coke, 4b, (Black4) 18 L.Q.Rev. 47. —Wallace v. Harmstad. 44 Pa. 492. —Adams v. People, 1N.Y.173. (Black4)

---

Pay the mafia, and the mafia will protect you. It’s the law... of master and servant.

After all, with no ability or capacity to hold as allodial (private) any land under patent, we the subjects (citizenships) have no land to call our own. We can only use in rent and tenancy that of our sovereign masters, and so we are charged for everything we do in the contractually granted names and titles (property) we use to legally trespass on the state (public) lands. And so we must therefore follow their established law of persons (legal status), the law of the vessel (person).

The worst part about the big lie is that we have been trained (educated as animals) to believe that in actuality even we, the multitude of the lower-class populace, while acting in a public citizenship, are at the same time somehow the private “Sovereign People” we pledge allegiance to. Yet another group delusion of that *mass of illiterates* we call the general *public*; the common *people*. The goy...

But how could a person be both one of the People as a sovereign and also subject to “the People” (their own selves) of government? Amazingly, this obvious paradox seems to go unchecked and thus unexamined by that *mass of illiterates* who have no idea they are indeed subjects (debt-slaves) in allegiance to a smaller group of People (a specific multitude of People in king-ship) as represented by their sovereign State (body) and its commercial state government.

The words have been altered, but their Latin (Roman) meanings have not.

There are two types of citizens in the United States. One is bound in **public** surety as agent for another’s property (a dummy), and one is a declared part of the “Posterity” of the original, **private**, sovereign landholders, to which the public entities pledge their allegiance to, usually without realizing they are doing so.

The difference lies simply in the matter of defining how, where, and why we are born...

To be clear, this is not a new system, but rather more ancient than this author can state in terms of fact. This is the corporatized system of an esoteric (private) agenda long in place and protected under the rose (in private/secretly) by those who know and benefit by its artifice. It is a combination (conspiracy and confederation) of religions and other sacred (cursed) aspects of geometry and astronomy combined with such crafts as astrology and pharmacopeia (witchcraft and poisoning, venom). But in the end, to cut it down to its most essential part, esoterica is simply

a design to keep knowledge of the tree of useless information hidden “in plain sight” so as to keep certain men unawares of the private nature of the minority (elite), not the least of which is the language arts explained within this work.

**ESOTERIC** - *adjective* - [Gr. *interior*, from within.] **PRIVATE**; an epithet applied to the private instructions and doctrines of Pythagoras; **OPPOSED TO EXOTERIC, OR PUBLIC.** (*Webs1828*)

**ESOTERY** - *noun* - **MYSTERY**; **SECRECY.** [Little used.] (*Webs1828*)

---

We must not allow our minds to wander from Reality, from that Supreme actuality and protection of Jehovah, by placing respect upon these false mysteries of evil men and their *fictional* worth, which has no place in Nature. Their values are always false. We can no longer be fooled into placing any Real mystical or magical connections to these groups, for their only mystery lies in the codes and ciphers they privately create while retaining any deciphering tools and arts to themselves. But their trickery is always empty and without substance, cheap magic designed to inspire false awe and marked impressions, with the main goal of misleading us all away from our Source, away from our spiritual Self and Oneness with the Reality of Nature. Nothing under God is actually hidden. Nothing is patented. Nothing is organized by status. And the only way to keep a common people (goyim) in their common place and under public status (personhood) in public-mindedness is to design a language structure (as dog-Latin) that is a similitude but never a sameness to its origin of source. To cause a general delusion in language comprehension is the only secret holding such esoterica in place, for again, if the slave learns the language of its master then the master loses that mystery that esoterically binds the mind (and thus the body) of the slave. Thus religions and instituted patriotisms are created to promote the fiction of these esoteric (private) practitioners of what underneath is just petty piracy.

---

**“To live UNDER the American Constitution is the greatest POLITICAL PRIVILEGE that was ever accorded to the HUMAN RACE.”**

—Calvin Coolidge, 30th President of the United States (1923–1929)

---

This quote is perhaps the most revealing false *truth* ever spoken by a president of that United States municipal corporation, if only we can decipher the underpinnings of esoterica used in his language. Most slaves would cheer after hearing this quote with the proud ignorance of patriotic fervor, believing themselves to be anything but the debt-slaves they are.

But the “human race” is not a reference to the sovereign People of each State. Mr. Coolidge is letting his governed (public) slaves know that the United States citizen-ship-slave-status is merely a political (artificial) privilege (not a natural right). It is a franchise given only to the lowest of fictional life-forms (animals) that pledge allegiance to himself and the rest of his bloodline “People” in compact as the private States united to protect each other from all enemies, foreign and domestic (including the general public). In short, the president is addressing the plebes of the nation, the goyim who’s domicile allows them the franchise of freedom under contract and only civilly upon good behavior in a state of never-ending probation. We are granted a sentence for the *life* of the legal person (status). This sycophant is not to be celebrated as anything but the corporate CEO of a commercial company holding an enslaved, totally degraded people. But apparently we have the best slave colony of them all! Be proud!



For perspective, this is like the president of McDonald's mother corporation letting all subordinate (franchise) stores know that they are in the greatest franchise in the fictional realm of artificial persons. By owning a franchise corporation (artificial person) that pledges total fealty, allegiance, and of course tribute to the will of the mother corporation, this is the greatest political privilege ever accorded the public-minded fool (hu-man). Everything is a pretext.

In defining just what the District of Columbia is, as the principal seat for all agents in public citizenship and allegiance to it, we can read:

**DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA** - A territory situated on the Potomac river, and **being the SEAT OF GOVERNMENT of the United States**. It was originally ten miles square, and was composed of portions of Maryland and Virginia ceded by those states to the United States; but in 1846 the tract coming from Virginia was retroceded. **LEGALLY IT IS NEITHER A STATE NOR A TERRITORY, BUT IS MADE SUBJECT, BY THE CONSTITUTION, TO THE EXCLUSIVE JURISDICTION OF CONGRESS.** (*Black2*)

---

If the District is under congress, which means that congress is sovereign over the District, then what in God's name makes you think you are a sovereign entity when your domicile is inane under that District (seizure), when your rendered persona is a legal creation (property) of that District (Caesar/god)?

One should pay attention to how and what one pledges their allegiance to, for the pledge itself tells us that we are obviously not that sovereign to which we pledge our allegiance to:

The Oath of Allegiance to the United States: the following is the text of the Oath of Allegiance:

**I hereby declare, ON OATH, that I absolutely and entirely renounce and abjure all allegiance** and fidelity to any foreign prince, potentate, **STATE, OR SOVEREIGNTY**, of whom or which I have heretofore been a **subject or citizen; that I will SUPPORT AND DEFEND THE CONSTITUTION AND THE LAWS OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA** against all enemies, **foreign and domestic; THAT I WILL BEAR TRUE FAITH AND ALLEGIANCE TO THE SAME; that I will BEAR ARMS ON BEHALF OF THE UNITED STATES when required by the law; that I will perform noncombatant service** in the Armed Forces of the United States **when required by the law; THAT I WILL PERFORM WORK OF NATIONAL IMPORTANCE under civilian direction when required by the law; and that I TAKE THIS OBLIGATION FREELY, WITHOUT ANY MENTAL RESERVATION OR PURPOSE OF EVASION; so help me God."**

—The 'Oath of Allegiance,' 8 C.F.R. (Code of Federal Regulations) Part 337 (2008)

---

Seriously, who in God's name (literally) would take this oath in God's name? Who but the most unknowledgeable of fools would voluntarily subject themselves to an executive military force such as this? Who, that is, that is *compos mentis* (of right mind)? Obviously this is a voluntary oath, done without coercion or "mental reservation" and only in the offering of some benefit, some false sense of protection in exchange for subjection. In other words, they are selling status and benefits in exchange for us pledging our very Lives to protect it (fiction) as our slave-master! Is anybody actually reading these things?

Reading between the lines here, we are literally agreeing to do whatever the legal law requires against our own moral code. We will kill for the United States when the "law" legally requires us to do so under permissive license. This is insanity. But most important to note here is that this is a **voluntary** (free from force) pledge and oath to the sovereignty, its established de facto

governments, its legal laws, and ultimately towards its appointed (anointed) legal gods. It is a pledge to fight, die, and to be used (employed) forcibly for work (servitude) on behalf of the sovereignty (fictional state), as represented by its commercial government and flag (Arms), whenever the *law* of man requires it. Whenever the *fiction* requires it. This is slavery, represented in a flattering, patriotic formality, and garnered by voluntary consent through a legally binding pledge. The military draft, which forces young boys (infants) to become mercenary killers in adultery (infantry), is merely slavery reworded as *public "selective" service*. It is slavery because the consequences of denying this obligation of citizenship and law is to be forcibly placed into incarceration once this oath is taken. But firstly this is based on voluntary slavery because the agreement to serve in the military and be drafted was agreed to before the service could happen, as was the consequences of reneging on that agreement and oath. No moral objection will be accepted. For no morals are required or sought after by the takers of this oath. Moral resistance is futile...

But most importantly, this oath reads as a renouncement of Faith to all other "sovereignities," including to God (Jehovah) and to any other law or state, including all of the several, individual States in the union! It is literally a willing pledge to abandon our blood-rights by denying we are a part of any other sovereign People. Therefore, **no private citizen would ever take this oath**. It is only for plebs; for publicly minded citizen-ships of the United States. It is the cost of volunteerism; of prostitution to the constitution as naturalized citizen-ships.

This non-religious faith in the form of a *sacred* (cursed) oath is further enforced and engrained into the public-mindedness of men and especially their children within *public* schools, where the pledge of allegiance is required to be chanted daily. Without comprehension of our words, we foolishly support our own oath of fealty to that corrupt symbol of the sovereignty above us:

*"I pledge allegiance, to the FLAG, of the United States of America, and to the REPUBLIC, for which IT stands..."*

— — —

If we are pledging allegiance to the Republic (the private States), then we are not part of any Republic, only its servants in fealty and ligeance. The republic spoken of is whatever State (People) the oath is being taken in. For the United States district itself is anything but a republic.

Do not the scriptures teach never to take false idols or pledge foolish oaths in adultery? Is the flag not an idol? It is certainly an artificial thing, a creation of man representing an artificial person (municipal corporation) and system of law created by man, and it certainly adheres to nothing of God's Law of Nature by its very own law (law of the admiralty, maritime flag). So, is it not a graven image?

Why in God's name (literally) would you pledge an oath to a piece of cloth? Does that really make any sense to you at all?

Unless... Could it be that the word *flag* carries with it a meaning that is in fact more than what meets the eye?

The commercial (war) flag of the United States, as will be discussed later in this work, signifies the international jurisdiction of the law of nations (law of the sea) outside of the nations own constitutional purview; placing its patrons within an interstate commercial enterprise for which we all are the faith and credit pledged. Even as the 14th Amendment states that US citizen-ships are citizens of both the United States in domicile and of their individual states in residence, this pledge of allegiance verifies that citizenships pledge themselves to the National Flag and to the People of each individual republic (State) for which the union's municipal corporation stands in subjection. Logically, a man never need pledge his own allegiance to himself (as one of the People), for a king (sovereign) has no law above himself but that of God's Law, if he so chooses to follow that path. But a man of God would certainly not enslave all other men. If the common, public class of peopled

(live-stocked) persons in citizenship were indeed also the sovereign class of private citizens, then not only would almost all public and commercial governmental functions be unnecessary, there would be no point in establishing any sovereignty at all; for no man would fall under the title of this sovereignty that could be controlled by any legal godhead as a subject. Sovereignty is pointless without subjects. If the entirety of the men acting in the United States of America were sovereign (private), then no one would be a sovereign, for a sovereign must have subjects beneath him to be legally considered as a sovereign entity. What good is a kingship with no subjects? Nations would be pointless. Again, slavery by any other name, be it violently enforced or voluntarily consented to and pledged in fealty and citizenship, is still under any other name just slavery.

To put this into clear terms, man should only hold one Being as the True Sovereign, which is only God (Jehovah) and the Law of God, making man a subject only to Nature's self-Existent and indefatigable, permanent, and thus inescapable Law. Only by personifying Jehovah through a false "Christ" head as a perpetual and transferable legal and ecclesiastical corporation sole and mixed secular and artificially spiritual office with ecclesiastical jurisdiction can man declare himself as a sovereign in God's empty "name." Without this trickery and blasphemy of God's name, no man could claim such sovereignty over other men, for it is not of the Natural Design. And only by tricking and misinforming us all into leading a non-spiritual, public *life* in a dead pledge to these false gods can they also claim that they are spiritually superior over us and therefore have the Living, God-given right to rule over the dead. This is the foundation of man's law. Complete and total corruption.

It is important to note here that all presidents of the United States are direct blood kin and cousins to George Washington and to the kings of England. They are each one of the posterity of the original constituters, and only one of the bloodline of the original and corrupt People (Posterity) will ever be allowed to become president (C.E.O) over this sovereign government corporation. The president is the keeper of the secrets of the State, and so appoints and confirms the Secretaries (secret-keepers) of each Executive Cabinet Agency (as Secretaries of State, Commerce, Treasury, Justice, War [as "Peace"], etc.). Blood right equates to the right of inheritance.

While this may be difficult to accept for most publicly minded persons reading this, those whom actually believe in the illusion of the *American dream*, a simple genealogy search will verify this as a True statement. In fact, every nation in the world is set up the same way, Israel being the most obvious with its specific blood-right of return. You will have a choice at the next election to vote popularly (as part of the lowest class of the public population of goy considered as one body politic, one voice, *e pluribus unum*) for one of two blood cousins of the Kings of Europe and of George Washington (would-be king of America) for president, just as it always has been, for we the indebted plebs in our servile personage and standing in a corruption of blood cannot become president. The constitution clandestinely states this. I'll spend no more time on this easily found genealogical fact. But rest assured that the man posing as the corporate entity "Barack Obama" and acting as president of the United States is not considered as the first "black" president of the United States, but instead only as one of the usual descendants of the bloodline of "white persons" through his mother's family line, which is of the direct line to the "royal" blood of the constituted posterity. He would otherwise not be able (have capacity) to the electoral approval of president.

We must not be fooled by the complexion of this man in former office, for he is certainly not the first "colored" president. There will never be a Truly colored president of pure "black" or "negroid" blood. This word *black* is a word of corruption, not a word of mere color. No man is actually black in Nature. It signifies, from the perspective of the blood heirs in compact of posterity, a tainted (colored / admixed) blood by those who consider themselves to be of pure blood for political (fictional) purposes. And here lies the problem, for when we judge the outward appearance of a man we fail to realize the condition of his blood by law. Even the man most *white* in skin-color can potentially not qualify to have pure blood in this legal fable. And so we must know that, according to statute, Barack Obama is indeed a "white person" by law due to his proclaimed and recorded fabled genealogy. Nothing else matters in this legal (artful) determination of political class structure.

So then, let's take a quick look at Obama's pedigree, shall we? Let's look through his skin and see what really qualifies him to be president and overseer of the bloodline's principal, commercial government and its agencies.

The popular genealogy site *geni.com* reports the following information on the heraldry of president Obama (A.K.A.):

President "Barack Obama," a false name, is:

**WILLIAM THE CONQUERER'S 22ND GREAT GRANDSON**

Henry V, King of England's 1st cousin 19 times removed  
Henry VIII, King of England's 1st cousin 16 times removed  
Anne Boleyn, Queen of England's 1st cousin 15 times removed  
Mary I, Queen of Scots's 3rd cousin 14 times removed  
President James Madison's 3rd cousin 8 times removed  
Abraham Lincoln's 7th cousin 7 times removed  
President Thomas Jefferson's 10th cousin 6 times removed  
President John Tyler's 10th cousin five times removed  
Elvis Presley's 9th cousin once removed  
Sarah Palin's 10th cousin  
Joseph Smith Jr.'s (Mormon Founder's) 10th cousin 6 times removed

—Excerpt from *geni.com* article entitled: "President Obama's Cousins: Elvis, Buffett, Palin, and... You?"



One example of his former cousins in the White House is Martin van Burin. Let's have a look...

"Edward I "Longshanks," King of England is Martin Van Buren, 8th President of the USA's **17TH GREAT GRANDFATHER!**"

**Martin Van Buren, 8th President of the USA**

→ Married Maria Van Buren, his first cousin once removed, and descends from:  
his mother → Jannetje Laurens Van Schaick  
her mother → Jannetje Van Schaick  
her mother → Hendrickje Cornellissen Van Ness  
her mother → Maycke Hendrickse van der Burchgraeff  
her mother → Hendrick Andriaens Van Den Burchgraeff  
her father → Adriaen Anolde Van Den Burchgraeff  
his father → Arnold Adriansz Van Den Burchgraeff  
his father → Adriaen Arnold Burchgrave  
his father → Arnold II de Burggrave  
his father → Arnold I de Burchgrave  
his father → Gertruydt Fire (van Grobbendonck) de Burchgrave  
his mother → Arnold Brandt, heer van Ayseau en Grobbendonck  
her father → Jean III Brant, seigneur d'Ayseau  
his father → Jan II van Brant  
his father → Johann Brant, seigneur d'Ayseau et Ochamps  
his father → Jan III, hertog van Brabant  
his father → Margaret of England  
his mother → Edward I "Longshanks," King of England  
her father

—Excerpt from (*geni.com*) article of the same title



Still think Obama's just a negro, just Barack from around the block? Still believe the legal nonsense that he's the first black dude in the Whitehouse, perhaps? A legally non-white person? Don't be a fool! All presidents are of the "white" (pure) bloodline. Your eyes deceive you. You see, we have forgotten already the maxim (principle) of law, which says that legally, what is adjudged may cause **black to be white** and up to be down. And that becomes the ratified, confirmed *truth* in the legal realm of fiction. Perhaps we should discover just what it is to be a *white person*?

**WHITE PERSONS** - As used in Rev. St. U.S. sect. 2169 (Naturalization Act March 26, 1790, c. 3, 1 Stat. 103, as amended by Act Feb. 18, 1875, c. 80, sect. 1, 18 Stat. 318 [8 U.S.C.A. 5 703]), **members of the white or Caucasian race, as distinct from the black, red, yellow, and brown races**. Whether applicant for United States citizenship is a "white person" eligible for citizenship under statute **enumerating classes of people** eligible therefor **DEPENDS, NOT UPON ETHNOLOGICAL CLASSIFICATION OF GROUP TO WHICH HE BELONGS, BUT UPON WHETHER MEMBERS OF SUCH GROUP WITH CHARACTERISTICS EXISTING IN 1790 when statute was first enacted were intended by Congress TO BE CLASSIFIED AS WHITE PERSONS**. And statute uses the words "white persons" as meaning **primarily the European peoples who constituted the class from which virtually all of immigration to United States has come and who readily become assimilated into our civilization...** In the legislation of the slave period, **PERSONS WITHOUT ADMIXTURE OF COLORED BLOOD, WHATEVER THE ACTUAL COMPLEXION MIGHT BE**. See, also, White Race. In South Africa, persons of European descent. (*Black4*)

**WHITE PERSONS** - The acts of congress **which authorize the naturalization of aliens, CONFINE THE DESCRIPTION OF SUCH ALIENS TO FREE WHITE PERSONS**. 2. **This of course excludes the African race WHEN PURE, BUT IT IS NOT EASY TO SAY WHAT SHADE OF COLOR OR MIXTURE OF BLOOD WILL MAKE A WHITE PERSON**. 3. The constitution of Pennsylvania, as amended, **confines the right of citizenship to free white persons**; and these words, white persons, or similar words, are used in most of the constitutions of the southern states, **IN DESCRIBING THE ELECTORS**. (*Bouv1856*)

**WHITE** - "White person," as used **in the naturalization laws, means A PERSON of the Caucasian race, and does not therefore include a Mongolian. BUT DOES INCLUDE ONE NEARER WHITE THAN BLACK OR RED**. In the legislation of the slave period, **referred to A PERSON WITHOUT ADMIXTURE OF COLORED BLOOD, WHATEVER THE ACTUAL COMPLEXION MIGHT BE**. See Citizen; Color, Mulatto. (*WCA1889*)

**WHITE** - A Mongolian is not a "white person," within the meaning of the term as used in the naturalization laws of the United States; **the term applies only to persons of the CAUCASIAN RACE**. (*Black1*)

**RACE** - **A TRIBE, PEOPLE, OR NATION, belonging or supposed to belong TO THE SAME STOCK OR LINEAGE. "Race, color, OR PREVIOUS CONDITION OF SERVITUDE."** (*Black1*)

**RACE** - ...**DESCENT**. (*Black4*)

**DESCENT** - **HEREDITARY SUCCESSION. Succession to the OWNERSHIP OF AN ESTATE BY INHERITANCE, or by any act of law, as distinguished from "purchase."** Title by descent is the title by which one person, upon the death of another, **acquires the real estate of the latter as his heir at law**. (*Black1*)

**MONGREL** - *adjective* - [See **Mingle.**] **OF A MIXED BREED; of different kinds**. - *noun* - **An animal of a mixed breed**. (*Webs1828*)

**MINGLE** - *verb transitive* - 1. **TO MIX; TO BLEND; TO UNITE IN ONE BODY**; as, to mingle liquors of different kinds. 2. **To mix or blend WITHOUT ORDER OR PROMISCUOUSLY**.



There was fire mingled with hail. Exodus 9:24. 3. **TO COMPOUND; TO UNITE IN A MASS,** as solid substances; as, to mingle flour, sugar and eggs in cookery. 4. **TO JOIN IN MUTUAL INTERCOURSE OR IN SOCIETY. THE HOLY SEED HAVE MINGLED THEMSELVES WITH THE PEOPLE OF THOSE LANDS.** Ezra 9:2. Psalms 106:35. 5. **TO CONTAMINATE; TO RENDER IMPURE; TO DEBASE BY MIXTURE. The best of us appear contented with a mingled imperfect virtue.** 6. **TO CONFUSE.** There mingle broils. - *verb intransitive* - **To be mixed; TO BE UNITED WITH.** She, when she saw her sister nymphs, suppressed. Her rising fears, and mingled with the rest. - *noun* - **Mixture; medley; PROMISCUOUS MASS.** [Not used.] (Webs1828)

— — —

*Regardless of complexion...*

Get this through your heads! It's the bloodline! It's the fabled genealogy of heraldic family Arms and how we Bear them, not the color of our skin! Being styled as a "white person" or a "negro" or any other color of law is not Reality, not Natural, and not spiritual; any more than the fictional pure and half-blood wizards from the Harry Potter series of fiction. This is purely a legal status, a flattering title, based on historical records of supposed "royal" bloodlines. The legal word *color* does not mean the same as the True Colors of Nature. It can only be the legal *color* of law, which is only ever as black as the ink used to fashion such artificial statuses and descriptions. This is the fabled tale of falsely (legally) sacred (cursed) blood. These are the private landholders (heirs to fortunes and estates). These are the pirates. Then as now they stand in combined (conspired) royal majesty over us, as rulers over the so-called "sovereign" nation and its induced and enslaved public "people." The race wars are not Real, used only by these pirates (slave-holders) to pit their subjects (voluntary slaves) against each other for better control and entertainment (to *enter and hold [tain] the mind*). For when slaves fight amongst each other, imagining one class of slave better than the other, then no slaves are organized enough for fighting the pirates that control them all "equally" under civil law.

And right on schedule, in August of 2016, we were presented our next choice of bloodline cousins to vote (poll) for, as known and officially researched and reported:

"John of Gaunt, 1st Duke of Lancaster, married Katherine Swynford, Duchess of Lancaster, and John and Katherine **are Donald and Hillary's shared 18th great grandparents,**" reports "Extra."

Republican presidential candidate Donald Trump and his Democratic rival Hillary Clinton don't have much in common in terms of policy, **but as for heritage, the two front-runners are reportedly related.**

According to a report from the "Extra" entertainment show, genealogists found that **Trump and Clinton are 19th cousins,** sharing a common ancestor from England 18 generations ago.

Genealogy experts at Geni.com said the real estate mogul and former secretary of state **are the direct descendants of the 14th century first Duke of Lancaster, John of Gaunt,** and his wife Katherine Swynford. Swynford was Gaunt's mistress **but they later married and THEIR CHILDREN WERE LEGITIMIZED,** according to the Daily Mail.

"John of Gaunt, 1st Duke of Lancaster, married Katherine Swynford, Duchess of Lancaster, and John and Katherine **are Donald and Hillary's shared 18th GREAT GRANDPARENTS,**" reports "Extra."

Hillary Clinton is a descendant of one of their children, Joan Beaufort. Her brother, John Beaufort, is an ancestor of Trump.

And it turns out that **THEIR 19TH GREAT GRANDFATHER IS KING EDWARD III,** according to author A.J. Jacobs, who studied Geni's research. "**SO THERE IS A PRECEDENT FOR RULING A COUNTRY; IT'S IN THEIR GENES,**" Jacobs told the television program...

Perhaps more surprisingly, **President Barack Obama and former Vice President Dick Cheney are actually EIGHTH COUSINS,** revealed Cheney's wife Lynne in 2007 while researching her ancestry for her memoir, reports The Hill."

—Headlines And Global News article entitled, "Donald Trump, Hillary Clinton: Candidates Are Related, According To Genealogists," Weds. Aug 24th, 2016



Who ran for president in 2016? It was the same damn family members that always pretend to run against each other, dummy! It's a fixed, rigged (false) competition, you fool! Just as fixed as the bloodline aristocracy of any of the crown corporation kingdoms, but with just a bit more propaganda and a whole lot more lies.

**INAUGURATION** - The act of installing or inducting into office **with formal ceremonies, as the coronation OF A SOVEREIGN, the inauguration of a PRESIDENT OR GOVERNOR, or the consecration of a prelate.** A word **APPLIED BY THE ROMANS TO THE CEREMONY OF DEDICATING A TEMPLE, OR RAISING A MAN TO THE PRIESTHOOD, AFTER THE AUGURS HAD BEEN CONSULTED.** (Black4)

**AUGUR** - **To be a sign of especially good or bad things in the future.** (Cambridge Dictionary Online)

**AUGUR** - *noun* - [Latin *augur*. The first syllable is from *avis*, **a fowl**; but the meaning and origin of the last syllable are not obvious.] 1. **Among the Romans, an officer whose duty was to foretell future events by the singing, chattering, flight and feeding of birds. There was a college or community of augurs, originally three in number, and afterwards nine, four patricians, and five plebeians. They bore a staff or wand, and were held in great respect.** 2. **ONE WHO PRETENDS TO FORETELL FUTURE EVENTS BY OMENS...** - *verb intransitive* - **TO GUESS; TO CONJECTURE BY SIGNS OR OMENS; TO PROGNOSTICATE.** - *verb transitive* - **TO PREDICT OR FORETELL;** as, to augur ill success. (Webs1828)

**OMEN** - *noun* - [Latin *omen*; Hebrew, **AN AUGUR.**] **A SIGN OR INDICATION OF SOME FUTURE EVENT; A PROGNOSTIC. Superstition and ignorance multiply omens; PHILOSOPHY AND TRUTH REJECT ALL OMENS, except such as may be called causes of the events. WITHOUT A MIRACLE, HOW CAN ONE EVENT BE THE OMEN OF ANOTHER WITH WHICH IT HAS NO CONNECTION?** (Webs1828)



The *augur* is also called as a **soothsayer, enchanter, fortuneteller, and a practitioner of divination** (from Strong's H5172 - *nachash*), ranking up there in sin with *sorcerer* and *necromancer*.

"The augur was **A PRIEST AND OFFICIAL IN THE CLASSICAL ROMAN WORLD.** His main role was **the practice of augury, INTERPRETING THE WILL OF THE GODS by studying the flight of birds:** whether they are flying in groups or alone, what noises they make as they fly, direction of flight and what kind of birds they are. **This was known as "TAKING THE AUSPICES."** **The ceremony and function of the augur was CENTRAL TO ANY MAJOR UNDERTAKING IN ROMAN SOCIETY—PUBLIC OR PRIVATE—including matters of WAR, COMMERCE, AND RELIGION...**"

"The Roman historian Livy stresses the importance of the augurs: "Who does not know that **this city was founded only after taking the auspices, THAT EVERYTHING IN WAR AND**

IN PEACE, AT HOME AND ABROAD, WAS DONE ONLY AFTER TAKING THE AUSPICES?..."

"Augury sought the divine will regarding any proposed course of action which might affect Rome's *pax, fortuna* and *salus* (peace, good fortune and wellbeing). POLITICAL, MILITARY AND CIVIL ACTIONS WERE SANCTIONED BY AUGURY, HISTORICALLY PERFORMED BY PRIESTS OF THE COLLEGE OF AUGURS and by haruspices ON BEHALF OF SENIOR MAGISTRATES. The presiding magistrate at an augural rite thus held the "right of augury" (*ius augurii*). Magistracies (which included senior military and civil ranks) were therefore RELIGIOUS OFFICES IN THEIR OWN RIGHT, and magistrates were directly responsible for the *pax, fortuna* and *salus* of Rome and everything that was Roman."

—Excerpt from sourced Wikipedia entry for 'Augur'

—

The author will leave the reader to contemplate just which appointed positions in the president's (magistrate's) Cabinet resemble what are the modern versions of those ancient Romish augurs. And isn't it funny that the *pax, fortuna*, and *salus* (peace, good fortune of the economy, and wellbeing of the fictional nation/person) of the United States district is told in the traditional soothsaying ceremony and prognostication of the "State of the Union Address" each year?

—

## **"Hope and Change."**

—Example of empty, unattached or meaningless augury (divination) used in campaign platform for 'Barack Obama for president'

—

Since the president of the United States as well as its congress or judiciary cannot legislate *hope*, and since the backbone of government and the economy is in fact and always has been constant *change*, this particular slogan falls into the realm of fallacious rhetoric fit only for the most devious scumbaggery. And the common, public-minded multitude grabbed on to that tweet of *hope and change* and sucked it all the way into 2017, when the next bloodline candidate and cousin of Obama and Hillary Clinton was inaugurated on basically the same augury of an empty platform of *hope and change* that will somehow "make America great again."

For accuracy, the lowest and most devious and of course non-scriptural, commercial form of the maxims of law warns us, as if the devil itself wrote it as such, that:

—

**"A thing adjudged MAKES WHAT WAS WHITE, BLACK; WHAT WAS BLACK, WHITE; WHAT WAS CROOKED STRAIGHT; WHAT WAS STRAIGHT, CROOKED."**

—Res judicata facit ex albo nigrum, ex nigro album, ex curvo rectum, ex recto curvum. (BovoMaxim)

—

**"A thing adjudged MUST BE TAKEN FOR TRUTH."**

—Res judicata pro veritate accipitur. (BovoMaxim)

—

So what is *truth* in the world of an anything-goes legal fiction? Can artifice ever actually be anything in Truth (Nature)?

Of course not... We might as well still use augurs to track bird flight patterns and signs!

When the Bible tells us pretend to be “no thing,” it is telling us how to avoid being adjudged as some thing we are not.

Barack Obama appears (*prima facie*) to be “black,” and that is what our rulers wish us to continue believing through propaganda and public-minded idiocracy. But the law declares his bloodline as being clearly that of a “white person.” We must never adjudge the outward appearance or image of anything in Nature, except to distinguish what is self-evident and self-Existent compared to what is of artifice, to what is no thing at all in God’s Nature. “White persons,” of course, don’t actually Exist in Nature, only as a legal art form without substance. The word “white” doesn’t Exist in Nature. No one is born a “white person,” for no man is born a person (status) in Nature. There is no status under Jehovah. Persons are only created (birthed) from words through devilry, by doctors, attorneys, and scribes. These are just words, and words are not the Creator of man. Only the false, fictional persona of any man is a “white person” in law. No actual *color* Exists in the legal fiction, either. These are all terms of art, after all.

So riddle me this: exactly what color is a word? How can blood actually be “white,” and how can a *person* (fictionalized legal status made exclusively from artful legal words) have blood?

Now can we see the problem with the literalist stylings of dog-Latin that causes such an unwitting illiteracy in us all?

—=—

**“It should be noted that Americans whose ancestors came from continental Europe in the colonial period and the 19th Century are UNLIKELY to easily delineate descent from Charlemagne in their background. THERE WAS A SEPARATION OF CLASSES IN EUROPE AND THE BLOOD OF THE RULERS SELDOM FLOWED LEGITIMATELY INTO THE BLOOD OF THE NOBILITY AND COMMONERS...”**

*—Jewels of the Crown, “A newsletter of the Order of the Crown of Charlemagne in the United States of America”*

—=—

Most of us are fairly impressed with ourselves when we discover a random link to some president or famous person in the history of our family tree, foolishly flattering ourselves that this makes us suddenly better or at least different men because of that fabled genealogy. But let us never forget that we are to be judged by our works, not by our persons and flattering titles, and certainly not by such useless information of any fruit from the tree of conceptual, useless knowledge. Just as our actions in any legal persona are in-deed and self-evidently our own, they are equally our own despite our relations to any sacred (cursed) ancestors, which are no doubt given more or less credit than any man deserves by the legend-building scribes of those proscribed victors of civil history. And yet, very few of us may claim to be the “legitimate” bloodline posterity of one of “We, the People” of the bloodline posterity of George Washington and his royal founding bloodline cousins of that royal masonic estate. This means that very few of us can ever claim that the constitution was written for us, and certainly not while still acting agentically as the proprietary pirate booty we currently stand dis-eased as. Most of us simply are not those legitimately descending heirs of “the People” of the Crown. And if we are, that legitimacy was pretended to be stolen from our family line at the public (legal) birth of a strawman with our own legal name.

Surely no reasonable man could still believe in that *American dream* that we can become anything we want to be, even president! Sorry, but all or most of the offices of those prominent Actors, CEO's, presidents, vice-presidents, prime ministers, senators, Supreme justices, popes, kings and queens are already spoken for by one of *them*. For that is the legal (anti-God) design. These are only offices, masks (personas) in fiction, and through their corporate government they own the titles to those offices, just as the title of queen belongs not to the man but to the crown corporation. Commoners can't be president, or for that matter be allowed to gain much power or public audience at all.

If the reader is familiar with my previous works, writings, and documentaries on the CAFR system (*The Corporation Nation*, *The Great Pension Fund Hoax*, etc.), and as another book I hope to compile in the future, the reader may understand this to be True not because of some involved conspiracy theory, but because I have shown through primary-source documentation governments to be the main shareholder in all major and most minor corporations around the world, showing their collective stranglehold upon all industries from media to food and water to education to war. And through proxy voting under majority shareholder powers, government through its established private associations (artificial persons) issues its own consensus as to the totality of corporate governance via its collective proxy shareholder votes. In other words, government votes to elect the boards of directors and decides on mergers and acquisitions for each corporation it holds stock in, not through statue or government bureaucracy, but through shareholder votes inside those corporations. To ask why this information is not "common knowledge" is a sign of the disease of public-mindedness. It's a stupid question. The media, for all intents and purposes, is owned by government through stock investment! I will not ask the reader to take my word on this, but rather to seek out my documentary films and the multitude of primary-source articles I have written on the subject. And perhaps someday I shall endeavor to put it all into a book form, should I Live that long despite this current, diminishing, false paradigm of freedom (franchise).

Read the following carefully, applying it to our current system and organization of the US government...

**BURG, BURGH** - A term anciently applied to a castle or fortified place; **A BOROUGH** (q.v.). (*Black4*)

**BURGH** - **A BOROUGH**; (q. v.) a castle or TOWN. (*Bouv1856*)

**BURGAGE** - English law. A species of tenure in socage; it is where the king OR OTHER PERSON IS LORD OF AN ANCIENT BOROUGH, IN WHICH THE TENEMENTS ARE HELD BY A RENT CERTAIN. (*Bouv1856*)

**BURGESS** - A magistrate of a borough; generally, THE CHIEF OFFICER OF THE CORPORATION, who performs, within the borough, THE SAME KIND OF DUTIES WHICH A MAYOR DOES IN A CITY. In England, the word is sometimes applied to ALL THE INHABITANTS OF A BOROUGH, who are called burgesses, sometimes it signifies THE REPRESENTATIVES OF A BOROUGH in parliament. (*Bouv1856*)

**BUREAU** - A French word, which literally means a large writing table. It is used FIGURATIVELY FOR THE PLACE WHERE BUSINESS IS TRANSACTED: it has been borrowed by us, and used in nearly the same sense; as, the bureau of the secretary of state. (*Bouv1856*)

**BUREAU** - An office for the transaction of business. A name given to THE SEVERAL DEPARTMENTS OF THE EXECUTIVE OR ADMINISTRATIVE BRANCH OF GOVERNMENT, or their divisions. As applied to a division of an administrative department, the term may include the operating force. (*Black4*)

**CRACY** - Word-forming element forming nouns meaning "rule or government by" ... (— *Etymology Dictionary Online by Douglas Harper*)



**BUREAUCRACY - A system in which THE BUSINESS OF GOVERNMENT IS CARRIED ON IN DEPARTMENTS, EACH UNDER THE CONTROL OF A CHIEF**, in contradistinction from a system in which the officers of government have a co-ordinate authority. (*Black4*)

**BUREAUCRACY - The ABUSE OF OFFICIAL INFLUENCE IN THE AFFAIRS OF GOVERNMENT; CORRUPTION.** This word has lately been adopted to signify that **those persons who are employed in bureaus ABUSE THEIR AUTHORITY BY INTRIGUE TO PROMOTE THEIR OWN BENEFIT, OR THAT OF FRIENDS, RATHER THAN THE PUBLIC GOOD.** The word is **derived from the French.** (*Bouv1856*)

**BUREAUCRAT - An official who WORKS BY FIXED ROUTINE WITHOUT EXERCISING INTELLIGENT JUDGMENT.** (*-Random House Dictionary*)

---

Oh the horror! We are stuck in a democracy headed by a bureaucracy that governs an idiocracy...

But don't let this get you down. You have to remember, you are a volunteer in their system of subjection. There is no gun to your head. You can quit any time, that is, if you figure out the game and how to finish it. But for most, we have no idea we are even playing a game in the first place, for its rules and commercial functionality has been normalized into what we call in our spiritual death as *making a living*. You don't have to worship their bloodline any more than they are forced to despise yours. For to them, your blood is non-existent and in attainer (corruption). You need not pay tribute and taxation in extortion to them any longer, that is, unless you continue to operate in their proprietary vessel, their legal person (status), and keep using their legal benefits and values in currencies. Most will do just that. I seek to reach only the incorruptible remainder with these works, those who want to come out of this legal matrix of lies. Don't blame anyone but yourself, for this choice is laid out in the very foundation of the unenforceable common law — the Bible. They are gods (magistrates) of their own created system (bureaucracy), just as Jehovah is God over All that is not built upon their artifice and fictional property. The choice is up to you and no one else. And nothing, my fellow servant in volunteerism, could be more self-evident than that!

We can never trust our senses when fiction rules over our Law, over our Nature. What is Real is what is moral and unblemished by legal marks, numbers (*per capita*), names, and titles. Our eyes cannot ever really see and our ears cannot hear the meanings of these empty words of art. By taking this false oath to the artificial person that is the corporate United States, we are agreeing to these types of corrupting foundational principles (maxims) of law, where anything can be colored, tainted, or twisted into anything else and then officially confirmed, ratified, and legally called as the "truth," for that which is being considered and altered is simply not Real. In the fiction, *truth* is a noun, an empty name with no referential to Nature. After all, the laws of the cartoon world are without bounds, and anything can happen in fiction! I cannot stress this fact enough, for to accept a place (juris-diction) in such a corrupt city upon a hill (district) is to assent to the worst potentiality of tyranny.

While this all may be surprising due to its somewhat private mystery as kept amongst those several People of the conspiracy (confederation), it is nonetheless par for the presidential course. All presidents are blood relations to each other, as are all kings, prime ministers, and popes. Only a fool, or a nation of publicly educated fools, could possibly believe otherwise. The records are out there for the reader to verify, but only for those who actually wish to face Reality. Many don't.

Welcome to America... Here lays Rome on steroids!

In anthropology, there are only three older classifications of man, all of which are considered as homo sapient beings in their purely animal (hu-man) form. These include:

**Caucasian races** (Aryans, Hamites, Semites)

**Mongolian races** (northern Mongolian, Chinese and Indo-Chinese, Japanese and Korean, Tibetan, Malayan, Polynesian, Maori, Micronesian, Eskimo, American Indian)

**Negroid races** (African, Hottentots, Melanesians/Papua, "Negrito," Australian Aborigine, Dravidians, Sinhalese)



This is merely a scientific outlook and classification, having nothing to do with politics in and of itself. It could just as easily be butterflies or beetles so classified. It is not a judgement, being completely neutral by its surface intent. But the words themselves may certainly be used in judgement by unscrupulous men, namely men like those "founding fathers," those legally self-declared "white persons" we so mistakingly cherish as moral men. But remember, it is the blood that is "white," not the skin. Notice too that the "Semite" (i.e., the apparent, self-proclaimed "Jew") is also considered a caucasian (and legally *white*) "race," right next and equal to the Aryan!

Perhaps most interesting is that all dictionaries define the word *semite* not as a "Jew" but as an "Arab," the connection to the modern "Jew" being merely an ethnicity (language of national identity) based on use of the Hebrew language.

**SEMITE** - 1a: A member of any of a number of peoples of ancient southwestern Asia including the Akkadians, Phoenicians, Hebrews, AND ARABS... (—*Webster's English Dictionary online*)

**SEMITE** - A member of the group of CAUCASOID PEOPLES WHO SPEAK A SEMITIC LANGUAGE, INCLUDING THE JEWS AND ARABS as well as the ancient Babylonians, Assyrians, and Phoenicians... (—*Collins English Dictionary online*)



Even the Encyclopedia Judaica admits openly as to this description of the origin of the "Semites," where it states:



**"Semites, a term originally referring to those peoples listed in the table of nations (Genesis 10) as descendants of Noah's son Shem (*Sem* in the LXX and the Vulgate). THE DERIVATIVE "SEMITE" WAS COINED as a linguistic term by A. L. Schloezer IN 1781... Shem is given five sons who had 21 descendants making a total of 26 peoples derived from him.**

**These include the Elamites and the Assyrians, the Lydians (but note Genesis 10:13), the Arameans, AND NUMEROUS ARAB TRIBES THROUGH SYRIA AND ASSYRIA, TO PERSIA... "Semite" was then defined by the supposed physical characteristics of the chief surviving representatives of the list, THE JEWS AND THE ARABS... The problematic nature and EVIL results of earlier radical theories have led to A RESTRICTION OF THE TERMS SEMITE AND SEMITIC IN CAREFUL MODERN USAGE TO LINGUISTIC CATEGORIES. Aside**

**from the Biblical referent, the linguistic is the only model scholarly-scientific use of the term. The combination of peoples under the rubric Semites in Genesis 10 is not justified by the criterion... These common features comprise the IDENTIFYING MARKS OF THE SEMITIC LANGUAGES, and in current usage THE PEOPLE SPEAKING THE LANGUAGES ARE CALLED SEMITIC — today mainly THE JEWS (HEBREW) AND ARABS...**

*— Encyclopedia Judaica, entry for "SEMITES," (page 1147 of volume 14) published 1971, Jerusalem, Israel*

---

In other words, the use of the accusation "antisemite" as a tool to defeat any rational, political debate is a pure and utter nonsensical logical fallacy. To call anyone "antisemite" is to also call them anti-Arab. And if indeed this semitic ethnic (language-based) title extends even to Persia, as according to Encyclopedia Judaica, then this scientific term is completely irrelevant in the way it is modernly used as a political weapon (word-magic), as those who support Iran and other Arab peoples and countries are also called as somehow antisemitic. So I guess we are supposed to ignore the deep and rich semitic nature of the Iranian (Persian) and other Arab peoples so that the synagogue of satan (false, modern, atheistic and secularized "Jews") can lay exclusivity to that fallacious and purposefully incorrect political term? And perhaps most hilarious, the word semite is used to describe the Caucasoid (Caucasian) races above, which again are Aryan (Japheth?), Semite (Shem), and Hamite (Ham). It appears that the so-called race war between Jews, Arabs, and Christians is a non sequitur, a non-starter, as we are all really just Caucasian! One has to laugh at the idiocy of the common goy to be led into battle against our own racial cousins due to skin-color and cultural ethnicity (a nation and its language identity), and then further biased on which false transliteration of religion (simulation/ simulacrum) each culture subscribes to. And all the while the very sacred texts that all these religions are stemmed from promotes Love, Peace, Charity, and Natural Law. The irony that all three of the currently warring peoples of mainstream significance are of the same anthropological classification, separated only by the mis-transliterated mysteries of religious dogma and common language, while all others are sidelined and called as the "third world" populations, stems not from accident but through careful planning by the ruling class. It is this author's humble opinion that only through this false, racial division (political racism) as supported by the language (ethnicity) differential between each racially driven religious identity may one "royal" legal class (status) rule over the rest. Without racial divisions based on lingual (ethnic) differences that lead ultimately to cultural (cult belief) differences, the multitude of One common people of Earth would combine under God's Law of Nature to defeat those organized pirates that rule by the influence of technology (art) and the word-magic of legal language of government (mind control). No man may be One with God and Nature and also be a subject of any nation and its language arts and law. It is an eternal, devilish game of divide and conquer, where even those of "equal rights" remain ignorantly divided by their skin color and religious beliefs (love of ceremonial falsehoods and institutionalized lies).

I cannot stress enough here the importance of understanding that language as words of art are the single and only actual differential that makes up each ethnic culture around the world. And each of these common tongues is shadowed by the evils of legalese, the adversary of the law society of these devils (evil genius/class). And each is used experimentally in empire-building, driven culturally and ethnically (by the art of language and of mammon) toward its ultimate doom while the bloodlines (creators) never change, like the phoenix raising from its own ashes.

These group classes have certainly been used to distinguish in private law between the races, and specifically to exclude one or both from the other class and genius for their own "posterity," even as the so-called "right of return" to Israel, based on blood right. Again, one is Reality and one is

legal fiction, as fabled genealogy, the blood right of kings (sovereign Peoples). And in African countries we will find “black” kings and aristocracies that exclude “white” peoples, as would be expected in a bloodline family rule that strives to keep its bloodline pure of the other gene pools. For in the legal, fabled genealogical setting, we must remember that only the blood is considered, not merely the vulgar, outward characteristics of skin-color. This is the difference between institutionalized fiction and True science. And because of this fiction, the True science is also mistakenly demonized as “racist,” which of course is patently ridiculous; as ridiculous as blaming the Bible for the actions of the false churches that use it wrongly in practice towards their own designs. But from these group names we may certainly see where such exclusionary racism and the terms surrounding it stems from.

For our purposes though, only the caucasoid race, which includes Semites and is not dependent upon skin color alone, is our primary concern as to where the bloodline of Barack Obama stands. His mother is of course caucasian and Jewish (“semite”), standing as an issue from the Dunham clan of private, land-holding “white persons,” or so we are told in that fabled tree of Arms. Whatever is shown on any legal document, birth certificate, or other identification means absolutely nothing in regard to this mans blood right to occupy the office of president.

A citizen-ship is a commercial person, a vessel in receivership by man to sail on the virtual sea of interstate commerce under the international law merchant in protection from the foreign laws of the individual States (bloodline People). It has nothing to do with blood except that it signifies the legal “fact” that its bearer stands with a lack of inheritable blood as his lesser, lower-class status. He is human capital, a permanent renter and tenant, mere peopled live-stock. Federal law trumps state law only because of the higher authority of a federal citizen-ship due to domicile (dominion), just as the laws of other foreign nations are considered as higher when a citizen of another nation or country breaks a foreign law (as with diplomatic immunity). The offending citizen is generally extradited back to his correct jurisdiction, or he is held as a political prisoner. Ironically, the laws of a foreign nation only apply to the US citizen-ship by nature of that commercial relation. Without this legal persona, the foreign nation would deal with the man according to its own moral or amoral law and legal code. This slavery and the privilege of commercial, international travel is mistaken to be a good thing by citizenships, for it is the security of protection, and thus in Reality is only subjection to tyranny. It is only the modern version of travel by air and boat that creates this apparent need for protection, for a private man seldom need leave his own perfect title to land (his own sovereign castle). The enticement of world travel, like love is to marriage, is merely an inducement to contract. Trickery... No reasonable man would give up liberty in his own land just to go see the Wall of China for a day with artful security and insurance in mammon. Travel is nothing more than a quite modern, commercial inducement to contract.

Citizenship, of course, as a form of personhood, is a crime against Nature. It is a state of artificial, legal *existence* bound to international admiralty law, the human trafficking laws of that worldwide system of mammon under an international bloodline of families. A virtual (artificial) ship only sails on virtual (artificial) water, and never touches the physical land (soil) or real liquid.

**CITIZEN** - *noun* - 1. The native of a city, or an inhabitant who enjoys the freedom and privileges OF THE CITY IN WHICH HE RESIDES; the freeman of a city, AS DISTINGUISHED FROM A FOREIGNER, or one not entitled to its FRANCHISES...  
(Webs1828)

**CITIZENSHIP** - *noun* - The state of being VESTED with the rights and privileges OF A CITIZEN. (Webs1828)

**SHIP** - As a termination, denotes STATE OR OFFICE; as in lordship. [See **Shape**.] - *noun* - [Latin *scapha*; from the root of **shape**.] In a general sense, a VESSEL or building of a peculiar structure, ADAPTED TO NAVIGATION, or floating on water by means of sails... Ships are of various sizes and are for various uses; most of them however fall under the denomination of ships of war and merchant's ships. - *verb transitive* - 1. TO PUT ON board of a ship or vessel

OF ANY KIND; as, to ship goods at Liverpoll for New York. 2. To transport in a ship; TO CONVEY BY WATER. The sun shall no sooner the mountains touch, But we will ship him hence. Shak. 3. To RECEIVE into a ship or vessel; as, to ship at sea. To ship the oars, to place them in the rowlocks. To ship off, to send away by water; as, to ship off convicts. (*Webs1828*)

**FOREIGN - Belonging to another nation or country; BELONGING OR ATTACHED TO ANOTHER JURISDICTION; made, done, or RENDERED in another state or jurisdiction; SUBJECT to another jurisdiction; OPERATING or SOLVABLE in another territory; extrinsic;** outside; extraordinary. **NONRESIDENT.** (*Black2*)

**FOREIGNER - *noun* - for'aner. A PERSON BORN IN A FOREIGN COUNTRY, or without the country or jurisdiction of which one SPEAKS.** A Spaniard is a foreigner in France and England. **All men not born in the United States are to them foreigners, and they are aliens till naturalized. A NATURALIZED PERSON IS A CITIZEN; BUT WE STILL CALL HIM A FOREIGNER BY BIRTH.** (*Webs1828*)

**FOREIGNER -** In old English law, this term, when used with reference to a particular city, designated any person who was not an inhabitant of that city. According to later usage, it denotes a person who is not a citizen or subject of the state or country of which mention is made, OR ANY ONE OWING ALLEGIANCE TO A FOREIGN STATE OR SOVEREIGN. (*Black4*)

**FOREIGN COURTS - The courts of a foreign state or nation. In the United States,** this term is frequently applied to **THE COURTS OF ONE OF THE STATES when their judgments or records are introduced in the courts of another.** (*Black4*)

**FOREIGN LAWS - The laws of a foreign country, OR OF A SISTER STATE.** Foreign laws are often the suggesting occasions of changes in, or additions to, our own laws, and in that respect are called "*jus receptum.*" (*Black4*)

**FOREIGN TRADE - Commercial interchange of commodities from different countries;** export and import trade. (*Black4*)

**MARIGENOUS - *adjective* - [Latin *mare*, THE SEA, and *gigno*, TO PRODUCE.] PRODUCED IN OR BY THE SEA.** (*Webs1828*)

**AMERICANIZE - *verb transitive* - TO RENDER AMERICAN; to NATURALIZE in America.** (*Webs1828*)

— — —

Legal marriage is always a commercial sea contract. Remember that! And this includes the marriage of the christian-name and surname to create the strawman.

A public United States person represents a man standing in receivership of that benefit and who is thus bound in surety by the laws of the use of that public person. By operating that United States (Washington DC) person in any of the private States of the People and under their commercial state and municipal governments, all trade is foreign in nature, for domiciled US citizenships are foreigners in whatever state they merely temporarily reside in. The citizenship is under United States law, which trumps any state law opposed to it, though still being bound by both forms of commercial law. The state governments have normalized and agreed to instate federal law in their own legal governments, but only unto those foreign citizenships of the United States. The private People are not in any way bound under the public law of that District, for their person (status) is not rendered from it (from Caesar). The private People of each State are not under that public law of each of their own created governments, which are created only to govern the commercial transactions of foreigners. This is why, though "marijuana" may be legal in many of the several



states, a public (federal) US citizen will still be considered as committing a federal offense by possessing it. Remember, all federal crimes are monetary. And this is why the individual private state government laws don't protect the public user standing in a US citizen-ship, for the federal currency is not created or administrated by any individual state, only by the federal district and its Federal Reserve corporation. The law of the principal overrules the law of the third party in any agency relationship. Quite obviously, the US law controls a US person, for it is the creator of that legal status. After all, the use of United States' notes in trade for marijuana is certainly against the law of the creator of that currency, and a federal public person would always be considered as acting in interstate commerce under any transaction involving currency created by the United States. This is the price of usury and of worshiping false idols (the gods of the nations). The crime is not medicinal or recreational "use" of a plant, the crime is acquiring of a legalized "drug" with the use of patented money without license from the creator of that currency. Nothing of Nature is unlawful. Only manmade things are regulated as such. And unfortunately, as US citizen-ships, the very names (nouns) legally placed upon all things in Nature are the legal currency of words. We may only use the words in person with permission, which means that a legal, public person may only use Nature and worship Jehovah with license from government (anti-God). The man is bound and gagged from his God by that legal persona, for his own surname in admixture and surety under letters patent belongs to the state as well.

The addition to money is infinitely more powerful than to any drug or plant (hint: cannabis is not a drug, it's a plant. Only its legal name is illegal, and only for public citizenships, not private men).

A man who receives a vessel is in receivership, and becomes the voluntarist master of that vessel in agency.

**RECEIVE** - To take into possession and control; accept custody of. (Black4)

**RECEIVER** - *noun* - 1. One who takes or receives in ANY manner. 2. An officer appointed to receive public money; a treasurer. 3. One who takes stolen goods from a thief, knowing them to be stolen, AND INCURS THE GUILT OF PARTAKING IN THE CRIME. 4. A VESSEL for receiving and containing the product of distillation. 5. The vessel of an air pump, for containing the thing on which an experiment is to be made. 6. ONE WHO PARTAKES OF THE SACRAMENT. (Webs1828)

**SACRAMENT** - *noun* - [Latin *sacramentum*, AN OATH, from *sacer*, sacred.] 1. Among ancient christian writers, A MYSTERY. [Not in use.] 2. AN OATH; A CEREMONY PRODUCING AN OBLIGATION; but not used in this general sense. 3. In present usage, an outward and visible sign of inward and spiritual grace; or more particularly, a solemn religious ceremony enjoined by Christ, THE HEAD OF THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH, to be observed by his followers, BY WHICH THEIR SPECIAL RELATION TO HIM IS CREATED, or their OBLIGATIONS to him renewed and RATIFIED. Thus BAPTISM IS CALLED A SACRAMENT for by it PERSONS are separated from the world, brought into Christ's visible church, and LAID under particular obligations to obey his precepts. The eucharist or communion of the Lord's supper, is also a sacrament for by COMMEMORATING THE DEATH and dying love of Christ, christians avow their special relation to him, and renew their obligations to be faithful to their divine Master. When we use sacrament without any qualifying word, we mean by it: 4. The eucharist or Lord's supper. - *verb transitive* - TO BIND BY AN OATH. (Webs1828)

**EUCHARIST** - *noun* - [Gr. a giving of thanks; well, favor.] 1. The sacrament of the Lord's supper; the solemn act or ceremony of COMMEMORATING THE DEATH of our Redeemer, in the use of bread and wine, as emblems of his flesh and blood, accompanied with appropriate prayers and hymns. 2. The act of giving thanks. (Webs1828)

— — —

Read the above definition carefully. This is a ceremony of pomp and circumstance that has nothing to do with the scriptures, only with that of the doctrines and traditions of the corporate church. For this is the sacrament of the church and oath to its doctrines, not to Jehovah.

---

**“Article XXIX: Of the Wicked which do not eat the Body of Christ in the use of the Lord's Supper...”**

**“The Wicked, and such as be void of a lively faith, although they do carnally and visibly press with their teeth (as Saint Augustine saith) the Sacrament of the Body and Blood of Christ, YET IN NO WISE ARE THEY PARTAKERS OF CHRIST: but rather, TO THEIR CONDEMNATION, do eat and drink the SIGN or Sacrament of so great a thing.”**

— Article 29 of the “39 Articles of Religion (Faith)” of the Church of England, 1563

---

This simulation of the Lord's Supper, called as *communion*, is the sacrament (curse) of the corporate office of the pope, not a spiritual vow to Jehovah. This is the receiving of an unspiritual, vicarious secular token, an artifice of a processed artificial food substance in wafer form combined with a sip of homogenized, pasteurized, very likely irradiated “grape juice” processed with corn syrup, and is a mockery of the True meaning of christ's metaphoric blood offering to all of us from this legally declared spiritual jurisdiction of the *Holy* Roman Empire. It is, of course, the worship of symbolism and simulation instead of the Real Thing. An oath is not a promise, and is nothing if not a **legally** binding contractual relationship under legal sanction, whereas a private promise or vow to God is the only Truth of Faith. Any temporal sacrament is only an oath (noun) to a corporation and its head, as a ceremony of allegiance and fealty to the personified, fictional representation and false legal title of the “vicar of christ” appointed by other men, not a promise (verb) to Jehovah. This is how men are tricked into taking God's *name* (as Jehovah) in vain, by instead taking the worldly name of the antichrist (vicar of God and christ) as christ's replacement in the temporal realm. Spirituality dies the second any oath (sacrament) is taken, for a promise to a fictional person, place, or thing (noun) is always a cursed transaction in the fiction and commerce of mammon. An oath to Jehovah is worthless to Jehovah, for man is already the property of God's Creation and no false persona is needed. Spirituality Lives only in the promises (vows) made without oath or legal contract, which are those made privately and only to Jehovah through the actions of christ's parabolic example and with conscious awareness and intent. One cannot take an oath or make promise to God while in pursuit of mammon, and one cannot pray to God to obtain the currency of mammon with any legitimacy. For this is not of the realm of the Reality and Nature of God. Spirituality relies solely on keeping the promise to follow God's Law over all others, which necessarily means never respecting that law of any man-made, institutionalized church. There can be no middleman between man and his Creator, as the scriptures instruct.

But try telling that to the pope and queen! Off with your head!

The churches and states of men stand and can only ever stand in offense against christ's teachings, seeking to sever man's connection with his own True Nature of Source, seeking to draw the worship and energy of God's Nature into the transmuted authority of those institutional fictions.

We are either in receipt of God's grace or we are standing in the dis-grace of legal, false idols.

**RECEIVER** - An indifferent PERSON BETWEEN THE PARTIES TO A CAUSE, appointed by the court to receive and preserve the property or fund in litigation, and receive its rents, ISSUES, and profits, AND APPLY OR DISPOSE OF THEM AT THE DIRECTION OF THE COURT when it does not seem reasonable that either party should hold them. Or where a party is incompetent to do so, as in the case of an INFANT. The remedy of the appointment of a receiver is one of the very oldest in the court of chancery, and is founded on the inadequacy of the remedy to be obtained in the court of ordinary jurisdiction. A fiduciary of the court, appointed as an incident to other proceedings wherein certain ultimate relief is **prayed**. He is a trustee or ministerial officer representing court, and all parties in interest in litigation, and property or fund intrusted to him. See also... **Receivership. ONE WHO RECEIVES MONEY TO THE USE OF ANOTHER TO RENDER AN ACCOUNT.** In criminal law. **ONE WHO RECEIVES STOLEN GOODS FROM THIEVES, AND CONCEALS THEM. THIS WAS ALWAYS THE PREVALENT SENSE OF THE WORD IN THE COMMON AS WELL AS THE CIVIL LAW.** (Black4)

**RECEIVERSHIP** - An extraordinary remedy of an ancillary character; chief reason for its allowance being **TO HUSBAND PROPERTY in litigation for benefit OF PERSON who may ultimately be found entitled thereto.** See, also, **Receiver.** (Black4)

**RECEIVING STOLEN GOODS** - The short name usually given to **the offense of receiving any property with the knowledge that it has been feloniously,** or unlawfully stolen, **taken, extorted, OBTAINED, embezzled, or disposed of.** (Black4)

**RECEIVER'S CERTIFICATE** - **A non-negotiable EVIDENCE OF DEBT, or debenture,** issued by authority of a court of chancery, as **a first lien upon the property of a debtor corporation in the hands of a receiver.** (Black4)

**RECEIPT** - **Written acknowledgment of the receipt of money, or a thing of value,** without containing any affirmative obligation upon either party to it; **A MERE ADMISSION OF A FACT, IN WRITING.** And being **a mere acknowledgment of payment,** is subject to parol explanation or contradiction. **Act of RECEIVING;** also, **the fact of receiving or BEING RECEIVED; that which is received; that which COMES IN, in distinction from what is expended,** paid out, **sent away,** and the like. (Black4)

**DEBENTURE** - *noun* - [Fr. from Latin *debeo, to owe.*] 1. **A writing ACKNOWLEDGING A DEBT; a writing or CERTIFICATE SIGNED BY A PUBLIC OFFICER, AS EVIDENCE OF A DEBT DUE TO SOME PERSON.** This paper, given by an officer of the customs, entitles a **merchant** exporting goods, **to the receipt of a bounty,** or a drawback of duties. When issued by a treasurer, it entitles the holder to a sum of money from the state. 2. In the customs, **a certificate of drawback;** a writing which states that a person is entitled to a certain sum from the government, on the exportation of specified goods, the duties on which had been paid. (Webs1828)

— — —

A man in citizenship is the agent in receivership and surety of United States property, the legal person, as the act of conducting one's actions in strawman form. The birth certificate is the receipt of that thing of valuation, as an admission in discovery and disclosure of fact regarding the creation of a legal entity (natural person) in infancy. This is evidence of debt and obligation to the United States, the first alienation and fall of man into legal citizenship (sacrament) with the United States through its district (seizure). To be clear, it has no affirmative obligation upon an infant until, when attaining adulthood, the infant continues to use the benefits and status of that legal personhood (mark, name, and number) under allegiance to the United States with voluntary consent (action in legalized adultery). This is a confirmation of that which is voidable into something which is ratified as unavoidable. The man generally has no idea what he is doing, acting only in the custom he is

brought forth in by his parents and extremely limited public education, and so this state of legal *existence* seems perfectly normal to us by the time we are able to avoid it by voiding it through quitting (quitclaim). Ignorance is always key to enslavement.

But can a ship really sail on anything but Real water? We must of course remember that most legal terms are figurative, metaphorical, and downright lies.

For instance, the American Heritage Dictionary of the English Language, Fifth Edition, defines *water* as:

**WATER** - a. **The VALUATION of the assets of a business firm BEYOND THEIR REAL VALUE.** b. **Stock** issued in excess of paid-in capital... b. **A level of excellence...** (*from thesaurus*) - 1. **TO LESSEN THE STRENGTH OF BY OR AS IF BY ADMIXTURE.** Also used with (*water*) down.

**WATERING** - **To increase** (the number of shares of stock) **without increasing the value of the assets represented.**

**UNDER WATER** - 1. **BEING OR HOLDING AN ASSET that is worth less than its purchase price or the debt owed on it.** 2. **Not making enough money to meet financial obligations.**

---

To be clear, only through the placing of some artificial valuation in money or other credit or debt instrument in mammon upon what is Real and of God's Nature (Creation) can things be liquified. In other words, to cause a fictional representation of anything in Nature is equal to taking away its substance therein, causing it to appear in the form of a liquid asset. By recreating (legally naming) what is solid (of substance) into what is of the water (form without substance), only then may all things be pretended subservient to its creator (issuer of name). This extra or lessened valuation (credit or debt) simply does not Exist in Nature, and yet it is the epitome of how legal fiction and law rules over the Law of Nature, which admits to no such valuation. To be perfectly clear, without credit there would be no government or rulers. And without debt, there would be no subjects. Without money (false valuation), this work would be entirely pointless, for only God's Creation would remain Whole and without artifice.

Collins English Dictionary, Complete and Unabridged (2003), states that water is (figuratively):

**WATER** - 12. (**Banking & Finance**) a. **Capital stock issued without a corresponding increase in paid-up capital,** so that the book value of the company's capital is not fully represented by assets or earning power. b. **THE FICTITIOUS OR UNREALISTIC ASSET ENTRIES THAT REFLECT SUCH INFLATED BOOK VALUE OF CAPITAL.**

**HOLD WATER** - 15. **To prove credible, logical, or consistent:** the alibi did not hold water.

---

Random House Kernerman Webster's College Dictionary (2010) states:

**WATER** - 11. **FICTITIOUS ASSETS OR THE INFLATED VALUES GIVEN TO THE STOCK OF A CORPORATION.** 21. **To discharge...** 23. Of or pertaining to water **in any way...** 30. **RESIDING BY OR IN, OR RULING OVER, water:** *water people; water deities.*

**HOLD WATER** - 2. Hold water, to be **able to be substantiated or defended...**

**LIKE WATER** - **Freely; abundantly; lavishly...**

---

We use these terms metaphorically terms all of the time without pausing to consider what we are saying. It has become as second nature to us. This is a bad thing, of course, for we are allowing fiction to justify and excuse our course of action. We are nicknaming our sins with more acceptable terms of art. We are not Living in Reality.

Finally, we can follow the trail of this virtual water jurisdiction so as to find a great flood upon the entirety of all the land; the great sea of commerce over which the spiritually Living Jesus christ was able to walk upon without becoming legally wet (wed) in any legal commercial capacity, for the spiritual man contains no legal capacity for person-hood or for engagement upon that great sea of commerce:

**FLOOD** - *noun* - flud. 1. A great flow of water; a body of moving water; particularly, a body of water, rising, swelling and OVERFLOWING LAND NOT USUALLY COVERED WITH WATER... 2. THE FLOOD BY WAY OF EMINENCE, THE DELUGE; THE GREAT BODY OF WATER WHICH INUNDATED THE EARTH IN THE DAYS OF NOAH. Before the flood men live to a great age. 3. A river; a sense chiefly POETICAL... 5. A great quantity; an inundation; an overflowing; abundance; superabundance; AS A FLOOD OF BANK NOTES; A FLOOD OF PAPER CURRENCY. 6. A great body or stream of any fluid substance; as a flood of light; a flood of lava. Hence, FIGURATIVELY, A FLOOD OF VICE. 7. Menstrual discharge. - *verb transitive* - To overflow; to inundate; to deluge; as, to flood a meadow. (Webs1828)

**DELUGE** - *noun* - [Latin To wash.] 1. Any overflowing of water; an inundation; a flood; a swell of water over the natural banks of a river or shore of the ocean, spreading over the adjacent land. But appropriately, the great flood or overflowing of the earth by water, in the days of Noah; according to the common chronology, *Anno Mundi*, 1656. Genesis 6:1. 2. A SWEEPING OR OVERWHELMING CALAMITY. - *verb transitive* - 1. To overflow with water; to inundate; to drown. The waters deluged the earth and destroyed the old WORLD. 2. To overwhelm; to cover with ANY flowing or moving, spreading body. The Northern nations deluged the Roman empire with their armies. 3. TO OVERWHELM; TO CAUSE TO SINK UNDER THE WEIGHT OF A GENERAL OR SPREADING CALAMITY; AS, THE LAND Is DELUGED WITH CORRUPTION. (Webs1828)

**WATER** - As designating A COMMODITY OR A SUBJECT OF OWNERSHIP, this term has the same meaning in law as in common speech; but in another sense, and especially in the plural, it may designate a body of water, such as a river, a lake, or an ocean, or an aggregate of such bodies of water, as in the phrases "FOREIGN WATERS," "WATERS OF THE UNITED STATES," and the like. WATER IS NEITHER LAND NOR TENEMENT NOR SUSCEPTIBLE OF ABSOLUTE OWNERSHIP. It is A MOVABLE THING and must of necessity continue COMMON BY THE LAW OF NATURE. It admits only of A TRANSIENT USUFRUCTUARY PROPERTY, and if it escapes for a moment the right to it is gone forever, THE QUALIFIED OWNER HAVING NO LEGAL POWER OF RECLAMATION. It is not capable of being sued for by the name of "water," nor by a calculation of its cubical or superficial measure; but the suit must be brought for THE LAND which lies at the bottom COVERED WITH WATER. As WATER IS NOT LAND, NEITHER IS IT A TENEMENT, BECAUSE IT IS NOT OF A PERMANENT NATURE, NOR THE SUBJECT OF ABSOLUTE PROPERTY. It is not in any possible sense real estate, and hence is not embraced in a covenant of general warranty. (Black2)

**WARRANTY** - *noun* - 1. In law, a promise or covenant by deed, made by the BARGAINER for himself and his heirs, to warrant or SECURE THE BARGAINEE AND HIS HEIRS AGAINST ALL MEN in the enjoyment of an estate or other thing granted. Such warranty passes from the seller to the buyer, from the feoffor to the feoffee, and from the releaser to the releasee. Warranty is real, when annexed to lands and tenements granted in fee or for life, etc. And is in deed or in law; and personal, when it respects goods sold or their quality. In common recoveries, A FICTITIOUS PERSON IS CALLED TO WARRANTY. In the sale of



goods or personal property, the seller warrants the title; the warranty is express or implied. If a man sells goods which are not his own, or which he has no right to sell, the purchaser may have satisfaction for the injury. And if the seller expressly warrants the goods to be sound and not defective, and they prove to be otherwise, he must indemnify the purchaser; of the law implies A CONTRACT IN THE WARRANTY TO MAKE GOOD ANY DEFECT. But the warranty must be at the time of sale, and not afterwards. 2. Authority; justificatory mandate or precept. If they disobey any precept, THAT IS NO EXCUSE TO US, nor gives us any warranty to disobey likewise. [In this sense, warrant is now used.] 3. SECURITY. The stamp was a warranty of the public. - *verb transitive* - To warrant; TO GUARANTY. [A useless word.] (*Webs1828*)

---

Everything we do is upon the legal, virtual water, in a commercial vessel (person). In short, since water is movable and cannot be insured (warrantied), and it can never be land or tenement, it cannot be owned as real property. So everything we do in public is not attached to the ground, flowing instead only in the virtual waters of commerce. And so we may own nothing, for things of the nature of *water* are common, public, and thus not able to be privately held. We are the victims of a great flood, a deluge of corruption in a system of total, organized criminality. A private landholder holds dry land, but a public citizenship only virtually floats over it in a national commercial vessel (citizen-ship) as a foreigner on the territory (land), and thus only temporarily as an unfixed resident with no domicile in that place of actual residence. Home is not residence. Home is only domicile. Residence without domicile is thus not home; not fixed, only temporary as in the time domain. A United States district citizen-ship that is a legal, commercial resident in California, has his fixed home (domicile) in the foreign United States only, in that place of the birth of its legal creation (impersonation), and not in any several (private) state (territory/land). The US person is foreign to California. Like a ship flying its home nation's flag, a US citizenship is a foreigner with temporary permission (license of personhood) to reside and act in that foreign, private State, under that commercial state government (in water) as a resident only, one without domain in the estate of the State sovereignty over those lands.

We may also come to understand the intent of what seems almost ridiculous in the chapters of the Old Testament, such as those of Leviticus, where the metaphor and the literal are used in moral teachings. We are, of course, not supposed to touch the flesh of anything "in the water" that is not a Natural Source of sustenance. For we know what lurks in the commercial sea is not that which will nourish us...

---

**"These shall ye eat of all that are IN THE WATERS: whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers, them shall ye eat. And all that have not fins and scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing which is in the waters, they shall be an abomination unto you: They shall be even an abomination unto you; ye shall not eat of their flesh, but ye shall have their carcasses in abomination. Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that shall be an abomination unto you."**

—Leviticus 11: 9-12, KJB

---

Remember that the figurative definition for water is that which is “of danger, violence, transitory things, refreshment.” The scriptures are chalked full of this figurative notion of the water, of being raised and cleansed and washed when there is no actually water to be found or discussed.

---

**He sent from above, he took me, HE DREW ME OUT OF MANY WATERS. He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me. They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay... The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness; ACCORDING TO THE CLEANNESS OF MY HANDS hath he recompensed me. FOR I HAVE KEPT THE WAYS OF THE LORD, AND HAVE NOT WICKEDLY DEPARTED FROM MY GOD.**

—Psalms 18: 16-18, and 20-21, KJB

---

All water is common, which means individuals may not own it, for it has no stability or foundation in and of itself and is not anchored to the land. A public person is of the water, having only unclean hands and figuratively *eating* of what is unNatural to Creation (respecting art / fictions of the commercial sea and its maritime law).

Everything under that deluge of legal terms and jurisdiction in personhood is property of the church and state (corporations) and their creators. Water is not land (soil), just as persons are not men. Persons only *exist* in the flood, as the liquidation of virtual water in commerce. Public persons may only be operated on the sea (see) of interstate commerce, for they are the ships (commercial vessels) sailing in agency and thus flying the flag and Arms of their principal (father of the common, soulless, bloodless people) just as it was in days of old. But the United States flag is that of the Dread Pirate Washington.

**DOMINANT ESTATE OR TENEMENT - That to which A SERVITUDE OR EASEMENT IS DUE, or for the benefit of which it exists. A TERM USED IN THE CIVIL AND SCOTCH LAW, AND THENCE IN OURS, relating to servitudes, meaning the tenement or subject in favor of which the service is constituted; AS THE TENEMENT OVER WHICH THE SERVITUDE EXTENDS is called the “servient tenement.” (Black4)**

**TENEMENTAL - adjective - Pertaining to TENANTED LANDS; THAT IS OR MAY BE HELD BY TENANTS. Tenemental lands they distributed among their tenants. (Webs1828)**

**TENENS - A tenant; THE DEFENDANT IN A REAL ACTION. (Black4)**

**DOMICILED - Established in a given domicile; BELONGING TO A GIVEN STATE OR JURISDICTION BY RIGHT OF DOMICILE. (Black4)**

**DOMICILIARY - Pertaining to domicile; relating to one's domicile. EXISTING OR CREATED AT, OR CONNECTED WITH, THE DOMICILE of a suitor or of a decedent. (Black4)**

**DOMICILIATE - To establish one's domicile; to take up one's FIXED residence in a given place. To establish the domicile of another person WHOSE LEGAL RESIDENCE FOLLOWS ONE'S OWN. (Black4)**

**DOMIICUM** - Latin. **Domain; demain; demesne. A LORDSHIP. That of which one has the lordship or ownership. THAT WHICH REMAINS UNDER THE LORD'S IMMEDIATE CHARGE AND CONTROL.** In Domesday Book it meant **THE HOME FARM AS DISTINGUISHED FROM THE HOLDINGS OF THE TENANTS.** In Eleventh Century 253. **Property; domain; anything pertaining to a lord.** In Ecclesiastical law. **A CHURCH, or any other building consecrated to God.** (Black4)

**DOMINIUM** - In the civil and old English' law. **Ownership; PROPERTY IN THE LARGEST SENSE, including both the right of property and the right of possession or USE. The mere right of property, AS DISTINGUISHED FROM THE POSSESSION OR USUFRUCT. THE RIGHT WHICH A LORD HAD IN THE FEE OF HIS TENANT.** In this sense the word is very clearly distinguished by Bracton from *dominicum*. The estate of a feoffee to uses. "**The feoffee to use shall have the dominium, and the cestui que use the disposition.**" **SOVEREIGNTY OR DOMINION.** (Black4)

**DOMINIUM MARIS** - **THE SOVEREIGNTY OF THE SEA.** (Black4)

**DOMINION** - **The right of the owner of a thing TO USE IT OR DISPOSE OF IT AT HIS PLEASURE.** (Bouv1856)

**DOMAIN** - **The complete and ABSOLUTE OWNERSHIP OF LAND; a paramount and individual right of property in land. Also the real estate so owned. The INHERENT SOVEREIGN POWER CLAIMED BY THE LEGISLATURE OF A STATE, of controlling private property for public uses, is termed the "right of eminent domain."** A distinction has been made between "property" and "domain." The former (*property*) is said to be **that quality which is conceived to be IN THE THING ITSELF, considered as belonging to such or such person, exclusively of all others.** By the latter (*domain*) is understood **that right which the owner has OF DISPOSING OF THE THING.** Hence "domain" and "property" are said to be correlative terms. The one (*domain*) is **the active right to dispose of:** the other (*property*) **A PASSIVE QUALITY WHICH FOLLOWS THE THING and places it at the disposition of the owner. National domain is sometimes applied to the aggregate of the property owned directly by a nation. PUBLIC DOMAIN EMBRACES ALL LANDS, THE TITLE TO WHICH IS IN THE UNITED STATES,** including as well land occupied for the purposes of federal buildings, arsenals, dock-yards, etc., as land of an agricultural or mineral character **not yet granted to PRIVATE OWNERS.** (Black4)

**DOMAIN** - It signifies sometimes, **dominion, territory governed** – sometimes, **possession, estate** – and sometimes, **land about the mansion house of a lord.** By domain is also understood **THE RIGHT TO DISPOSE AT OUR PLEASURE OF WHAT BELONGS TO US...** (Bouv1856)

**EMINENCE** - **A title of honor given to cardinals.** (Bouv1856)

**CARDINAL** - Ecclesiastical law. **The title given to one of the highest dignitaries of the COURT (government) OF ROME. CARDINALS ARE NEXT TO THE POPE IN DIGNITY; HE IS ELECTED BY THEM AND OUT OF THEIR BODY (body politic).** There are cardinal bishops, cardinal priests, and cardinal deacons. (Bouv1856)

**DISPOSAL** - **Sale, pledge, giving away, use, consumption or any other disposition of a thing. TO EXERCISE CONTROL OVER; TO DIRECT OR ASSIGN FOR A USE; TO PASS OVER INTO THE CONTROL OF SOME ONE ELSE; TO ALIENATE, bestow, or part with.** (Black4)

**DISPOSE OF** - **To alienate or direct the ownership of property, as disposition by will.** Used also of the determination of suits. Called a word of large extent. **TO EXERCISE FINALLY, in any manner, one's power of control over; to pass into the control of someone else; to**

**alienate, relinquish**, part with, or get rid of; to put out of the way; to finish with; **TO BARGAIN AWAY**. Often used in restricted sense of "sale" only, or so restricted by context. (Black4)

**DOMESTIC SERVANT** - See **Domestic**. (Black4)

**DOMESTIC** - *adjective* - **Pertaining, BELONGING, or relating to A HOME, a DOMICILE, or to the PLACE OF BIRTH, ORIGIN, CREATION, or transaction.** (Black4)

**DOMESTIC ANIMALS** - Such as are **habituated to live in or about the habitations of men, or SUCH AS CONTRIBUTE TO THE SUPPORT OF A FAMILY OR THE WEALTH OF THE COMMUNITY**. This term includes horses, male goat, cattle, parrot. (Black4)

**DOMESTIC COURTS** - **Those EXISTING AND HAVING JURISDICTION AT THE PLACE OF THE PARTY'S RESIDENCE OR DOMICILE.** (Black4)

**DOMESTICATED** - **MADE domestic OR CONVERTED to domestic USE.** (Black4)

**DOMICELLUS** - In old English law. A better sort of **servant** in monasteries; also **an appellation (name) of A KING'S BASTARD.** (Black4)

**DOMICILE** - **That place where a man has his TRUE, FIXED, and PERMANENT HOME and PRINCIPAL ESTABLISHMENT, and to which whenever he is absent he has the INTENTION OF RETURNING. Not for a mere special or temporary purpose, but with the present intention of making a permanent home, FOR AN UNLIMITED OR INDEFINITE PERIOD.** In international law, **a residence at a particular place, accompanied with positive or presumptive proof of an INTENTION TO CONTINUE THERE FOR AN UNLIMITED TIME.** The word "domicile" is derived from latin "*domus*," meaning **home or dwelling house**, and domicile is **LEGAL CONCEPTION OF "HOME."** **The established, fixed, permanent, or ordinary dwelling-place or place of residence of a PERSON, as distinguished from his temporary and transient, THOUGH ACTUAL, place of residence. IT IS HIS LEGAL RESIDENCE, AS DISTINGUISHED FROM HIS TEMPORARY PLACE OF ABODE; or HIS HOME, AS DISTINGUISHED FROM A PLACE TO WHICH BUSINESS OR PLEASURE MAY TEMPORARILY CALL HIM.** "**Citizenship**," "**habitanacy**," and "**residence**" are severally words which in the particular case **MAY MEAN PRECISELY THE SAME AS DOMICILE.** "Domicile" and "residence," however, **are frequently distinguished, in that DOMICILE IS THE HOME, the fixed place of habitation; while RESIDENCE IS A TRANSIENT PLACE OF DWELLING.** Domicile may be deemed to be of three sorts: domicile **BY BIRTH**, domicile **BY CHOICE**, and domicile **BY OPERATION OF LAW.** The first is the **COMMON** case of **the place of birth, domicilium originis**; the second is that which is **VOLUNTARILY acquired by a party, proprio motu**; the last is consequential, as **that of the wife arising from marriage.**

**National Domicile** - **The domicile of a person, considered as BEING WITHIN THE TERRITORY OF A PARTICULAR NATION,** and not with reference to a particular locality or subdivision of a nation.

**Quasi National Domicile** - One involving **residence in a state.**

**Municipal Domicile** - One which **as distinguished from "national domicile"** and "quasi national domicile" (see those titles, *infra*), **has reference to residence in a county, township, or municipality.**

**Domestic Domicile** - A name sometimes used for "**municipal domicile.**"

**Foreign Domicile** - A domicile **established by a citizen or subject of one sovereignty within the territory of another.**

**Commercial Domicile** - A domicile acquired by the maintenance of a commercial establishment; a domicile which a citizen of a foreign country may acquire by conducting business in another country.

**Natural Domicile** - The same as domicile of origin or domicile by birth.

**Domicile of Origin** - THE HOME OF THE PARENTS. That which arises from a man's birth and connections. THE DOMICILE OF THE PARENTS AT THE TIME OF BIRTH, or what is termed the "domicile of origin," constitutes the domicile of an INFANT, AND CONTINUES UNTIL ABANDONED, or until the acquisition of a new domicile in a different place.

**Matrimonial Domicile** - The place where a husband and wife have established a home, in which they reside in the relation of husband and wife, and WHERE THE MATRIMONIAL CONTRACT IS BEING PERFORMED. (Black4)

**DOMICILIUM** - Latin. Domicile. (Black4)

**DOMICILED** - Established in a given domicile; BELONGING TO A GIVEN STATE OR JURISDICTION by right of domicile. (Black4)

**DOMICILIARY** - Pertaining to domicile; RELATING TO one's domicile. EXISTING OR CREATED AT, OR CONNECTED WITH, the domicile of a suitor or of a decedent. (Black4)

**DOMINA (DAME)** - A title given to honorable women, who anciently, IN THEIR OWN RIGHT OF INHERITANCE, held a barony. (Black4)

**TRANSIENT** - *noun* - One who, or that which is TEMPORARY. Synonymous with transitory, fugitive, fleeting, momentary. (Black4)

**TRANSIENT** - *adjective* - Passing across, as from one thing or person to another; passing with time of short duration; NOT PERMANENT; not lasting. (Black4)

**TRANSIENT PERSON** - Within venue statute ONE WHO IS FOUND IN STATE BUT WHO HAS NO FIXED PLACE OF RESIDENCE THEREIN. (Black4)

**TRANSIENT FOREIGNER** - One who visits the country, without the intention of remaining. (Black4)

**TRANSIENT MERCHANT** - A merchant who engages in the vending or sale of merchandise at any place in the state temporarily, and who does not intend to become, and does not become, a permanent merchant of such place. (Black4)

**TRANSIT** - A stop-over privilege on a continuous journey granted by carrier by which a break *de facto* in continuity of carriage of goods is disregarded and two legs of a journey are treated as though covered without interruption, uniting both legs into a through route for which a joint rate can be published. (Black4)

**TRANSIRE** - *verb* - Latin. To go, or pass over; to pass from one THING, PERSON, OR PLACE to another. - *noun* - In English law. A warrant or permit for the custom-house to let goods pass. (Black4)

**DOMICILIARY ADMINISTRATION** - Administration in state where PERSON was domiciled at time of death is deemed PRINCIPAL OR PRIMARY ADMINISTRATION and is ordinarily termed "domiciliary administration." (Black4)



**DOMICILIATE - To establish one's domicile; TO TAKE UP ONE'S FIXED RESIDENCE IN A GIVEN PLACE. To establish the domicile OF ANOTHER PERSON WHOSE LEGAL RESIDENCE FOLLOWS ONE'S OWN. (Black4)**

**DOMICILIATION - In Spanish law. The acquisition of domiciliary rights and STATUS, nearly equivalent to naturalization, which may be accomplished BY BEING BORN IN THE KINGDOM, by conversion to the Catholic faith there, by taking up a permanent residence in some settlement and marrying a native woman, and BY ATTACHING ONESELF TO THE SOIL, purchasing or acquiring real property and possessions. (Black4)**



It is very simple to define domicile and residence as separate concepts, but not so simple for most to accept. For acceptance requires acknowledgement of status, and many slaves still believe they are sovereigns, thanks to gurus and shock-jock radio personalities and “patriots” that either lie or parrot their own falsely conveyed brand of tainted “truth” in utter ignorance or purposeful deceit.

There are two conditions of *natural persons*. One is the domicile, one the residence. One can maintain **fixed** residence where one is domiciled, but can also maintain **temporary** residence in another “foreign” place. But a domicile is always **fixed**, never temporary, and so only the residence can be separate from its source (as temporary/time-based). Domicile never changes without loss of citizenship. A private citizen of a State, being several (separate) and thus foreign from the United States jurisdiction, does not call the United States its master or principal, for his private person (landed status) is not of the origin or in that districted jurisdiction. A private citizen is not a “natural” person created by the United States, but is rather he whose ancestors created and control it. The private State citizen is not seized by its own created district at birth nor certified to be dead or to have any form of public, legal, civil *life*. But a public citizen-ship (status at commercial sea) is created by the United States, and therefore its domicile will always and without exception be within that source of nativity and fixed to it, as the United States district of Washington (New Columbia). *The creator controls*. A United States citizenship has permanent domicile only in the United States (DC), and thus can never have permanent residence in one of the several (private) States (as the People of each sovereignty). The ship is rendered and berthed from and must be returned (docked) to the district that created it, causing its execution (civil death) and discharge of contractual performance debt. Only one domicile is possible, just as honoring only one God/god is possible. A US citizenship can only ever be temporary in one of the several (foreign/private) states, for nothing he may obtain as “property” is fixed to the land, but is only of the water (sea) and possessed in usufruct only on behalf of his principal in that agency relationship, the state being a third party to that commercial agency. His *existence* is purely a permissive and commercial one, and all that he does and obtains therein is only on behalf of his principal. He has no dominion in the lands of the actual State (People), only permission to act in commercial tenancy under rent and tribute to that territory’s (sovereign People’s) commercial state government in public agency.

Quite frankly, I cannot claim any “Natural rights” in a State for which I am only a temporary, legal resident within because I am a foreigner (alien) to that land (territory), having only the capacity to drive and converse a public United States vessel on public highways and roads. I can only conduct commercial activity in public places where United States citizen-ships are allowed to sail that public commercial sea by license and easement. US citizen-ships are always foreign in their political nature to any other state (country) or nation, for they are not of or claiming the right of blood inheritance and heirdom to any land therein.

Even the “road” is just a virtual waterway for commercial vessels, as dirt, brick, and asphalt flooded by the artificial sea of commerce. The holy, sacred (cursed) Roman See.

**RULE OF THE ROAD - The popular English name for the regulations governing the NAVIGATION OF VESSELS IN PUBLIC WATERS, with a view to preventing collisions. (Black4)**

**SEA** - *noun* - **SEE**. [This word, like **LAKE**, signifies primarily **A SEAT, SET or LAY, A REPOSITORY**, a bason.] 1. A large bason, cistern or laver which Solomon made in the temple, so large as to contain more than six thousand gallons. **This was called THE BRAZEN SEA, and used to hold water for the priests to wash themselves.** 1 Kings 7:23. 2 Chronicles 4:2. 2. **A large BODY of water, nearly inclosed by land**, as the Baltic or the Mediterranean; as the sea of Azof. **Seas are properly BRANCHES OF THE OCEAN, and upon the same level.** Large bodies of water **inland**, and situated above the level of the ocean, **are lakes**. The appellation (*name*) of sea, given to the Caspian lake, is an exception, and not very correct. So the lake of Galilee is called a sea, from the Greek. 3. **The ocean; as, to go to sea.** The fleet is at sea, or on the high seas. 4. A wave; a billow; **a surge. THE VESSEL SHIPPED AT SEA...** 6. **Proverbially**, a large quantity of liquor; **AS A SEA OF BLOOD.** 7. **A rough or AGITATED PLACE OR ELEMENT.** In a troubled **sea of passion** tost. Milton. (*Webs1828*)

**SEE** - *noun* - 1. **The SEAT of episcopal power; a diocese; the jurisdiction of a bishop.** 2. **THE SEAT of an archbishop; a province or JURISDICTION** of an archbishop; **as an archiepiscopal see.** 3. **The seat, place or office of the pope or Roman pontif; AS THE PAPAL SEE.** 4. **THE AUTHORITY OF THE POPE OR COURT OF ROME; AS, TO APPEAL TO THE SEE OF ROME.** - *verb transitive* - [Latin *sequor*, and Eng. *essay*, are all from the same radix. The primary sense of the root is **TO STRAIN, stretch, extend**; and as applied to see, the sense is **to extend to, to reach, to strike with the eye or sight**.] 1. To perceive by the eye; **to have knowledge of the EXISTENCE AND THE APPARENT QUALITIES of objects** by the organs of sight; **to behold.** I will now turn aside and see this great sight. Exodus 3:3. We have seen the land, and behold, it is very good. Judges 18:1. 2. **To observe; TO NOTE OR NOTICE; TO KNOW; to regard or look to; to take care; to attend, AS TO THE EXECUTION OF SOME ORDER, OR TO THE PERFORMANCE OF SOMETHING.** Give them the first one simple idea, and see that they fully comprehend before you go any farther. Locke. See that ye fall not out by the way. Genesis 45:12. 3. **TO DISCOVER; to descry; TO UNDERSTAND. Who so dull as not to see the device or stratagem? Very notable actions often lose much of their excellence WHEN THE MOTIVES ARE SEEN.** 4. **To converse or HAVE INTERCOURSE WITH.** We improve by seeing men of different habits and tempers. 5. To visit; as, to call and see a friend. The physician sees his patient twice a day. 6. **To attend; to remark or notice.** I had a mind to see him out, and therefore did not care to contradict him. Addison. 7. **To behold with patience or SUFFERANCE; to endure.** It was not meet (*meant*) for us to see the king's dishonor. Ezra 4:14. 8. **In Scripture, to hear or attend to.** I turned to see the voice that spoke with me. Revelation 1:7. 9. To feel; **TO SUFFER; TO EXPERIENCE.** Make us glad according to the days wherein thou hast afflicted us, and the years in which we have seen evil. Psalms 90:1. **IF A MAN SHALL KEEP MY SAYING, HE SHALL NEVER SEE DEATH.** John 8:51. Luke 2:15. 10. **To know; TO LEARN.** Go, I pray thee, see whether it be well with thy brethren. Genesis 37:14. 11. **To perceive; TO UNDERSTAND; to comprehend.** I see the train of argument; I see his motives. 12. **To perceive; to understand experimentally.** I see another law in my members. Romans 7:23. 13. **To beware.** See thou do it not. Revelation 1:79. 14. **TO KNOW BY REVELATION.** The word that Isaiah, the son of Amoz, saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem. Isaiah 2:8. 15. **TO HAVE FAITH IN AND RELIANCE ON. Seeing him who is INVISIBLE.** Hebrews 11:5. 16. **TO ENJOY; to have fruition of. Blessed are THE PURE IN HEART, FOR THEY SHALL SEE GOD.** Matthew 5:8. - *verb intransitive* - 1. To have **the power of perceiving** by the proper organs, **or the power of sight.** Some animals, it is said, are able to see best in the night. 2. **To discern; TO HAVE INTELLECTUAL SIGHT; to penetrate; TO UNDERSTAND; with through or into; as, TO SEE THROUGH THE PLANS OR POLICY OF ANOTHER; to see into ARTFUL SCHEMES AND PRETENSIONS.** 3. To examine or inquire. See whether the estimate is correct. 4. To be attentive. 5. **TO HAVE FULL UNDERSTANDING.** But now ye say, we see, therefore your sin remaineth. John 9:41. Let me see, let us see, are used **TO EXPRESS CONSIDERATION, OR TO INTRODUCE THE PARTICULAR CONSIDERATION OF A SUBJECT, OR SOME SCHEME OR CALCULATION.** See is used imperatively, **to call the attention of others to an object or a subject.** See, see, how the balloon ascends. See what it is to have a poet in your house. Pope. (*Webs1828*)

**SEAT** - noun - [L. *sedes, situs.*] 1. **That on which one sits**; a chair, **bench**, stool or **any other thing on which a person sits**. Christ--overthrew the tables of the money changers and **the seats of them** that sold doves. Matthew 21:12. 2. **The place of sitting**; **THRONE**; **CHAIR OF STATE**; **TRIBUNAL**; **POST OF AUTHORITY**; **AS THE SEAT OF JUSTICE**; **JUDGMENT-SEAT**. 3. **MANSION**; **RESIDENCE**; **dwelling**; **abode**; **AS ITALY THE SEAT OF EMPIRE**. The Greeks **sent colonies to seek a new seat** in Gaul. In Albe he shall fix his **royal seat**. Dryden. 4. **Site**; **situation**. The seat of Eden has never been incontrovertibly ascertained... 7. A pew or slip in a **church**; **a place to sit in**. 8. **The place where a thing is SETTLED OR ESTABLISHED**. **LONDON IS THE SEAT OF BUSINESS and opulence**. So we say, the seat of the muses, **THE SEAT OF ARTS**, **THE SEAT OF COMMERCE**. - *verb transitive* - 1. **To place on a seat**; **to cause to sit down**... 2. **TO PLACE IN A POST OF AUTHORITY, IN OFFICE or a place of distinction**. He seated his son in the professor's chair. **Then high was king Richard seated**. Shak. 3. **TO SETTLE**; **TO FIX IN A PARTICULAR PLACE OR COUNTRY**. A colony of Greeks seated themselves in the south of Italy; another at Massilia in Gaul. 4. **TO FIX**; **TO SET FIRM**. From their foundations, loosening to and fro, They pluck'd the seated hills. Milton. 5. **To place in a church**; to assign seats to... 8. **TO SETTLE**; **TO PLANT WITH INHABITANTS**; **AS, TO SEAT A COUNTRY**. [Not used much.] - *verb intransitive* - **To rest**; **to LIE down**. [Not in use.] (*Webs1828*)

**SEATED LAND** - Land that is **occupied**, **cultivated**, **improved**, **RECLAIMED**, **farmed**, or **used as a place of RESIDENCE**. Residence **without** cultivation, or cultivation **without** residence, **or both together**, impart to land **THE CHARACTER of being seated**. The term is used, as **opposed to "unseated land"**, in Pennsylvania tax laws. (*Black4*)



It is common for most people to claim to be able to *see* an idea when it makes sense to them in their mind. And yet we accept this as if it were a reasonable response, knowing that it is a fallacy, a lie of the imagination. But, we say, "It makes sense." But with a minute! What exactly makes sense? Dare I say that our only senses are what God Designed? Taste, touch, sight, etc? So how can an idea *make sense*? What I am trying to say is that this is not a term of Nature, and therefore neither should the Holy See be taken as a Creation of Jehovah. Though this word *see* is defined above as that which can be known by revelation (discovery), we must always consider the source and intent of that which we "see" to determine it as a Real sense or as non-sense. What comes from the mouth of the pope is uttered nonsense; the fiction of the ecclesia. This is a false doctrine of that which is not of the senses and not a self-evident Truth. In fact, it's just a lot of *Bull*.

The history of what is called today as Washington, DC and formally as the "District of Columbia," which more commonly is referred to in political (fictional) discourse as "Washington," "the District," or simply "DC," is the **seated**, permanent capital and residence of the "United States." The district has no *seat* and *residence* any where else, and the exclusivity of its jurisdiction under the congress of the United States (known officially in congressional records as: "the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States **of America** in Congress assembled") *exists* in all public places within the United States.

The signing by "Congress assembled" of the **Residence Act** on July 16, 1790, approved the creation of a commercial, capital district located along the Potomac River of the East Coast. The US Constitution provided for a residence to house the "seat" of government, a federal district under the exclusive jurisdiction of the Congress. This district is therefore not a part of any US State in compact, and so neither is any citizen-ship under it. Citizen-ships of the United States are State-less, which is to say we are not part of the private (several) People (States) in contractual confederation and compact of "friendship" with each other.

We see that specific act and declaration of immunity in privacy declared by each foreign, several State (People) in the first three articles of confederation:

I. The STILE of this Confederacy shall be "The United States of America."

II. EACH STATE RETAINS ITS SOVEREIGNTY, freedom, and independence, and every power, jurisdiction, and right, which is not by this Confederation EXPRESSLY delegated to the United States, in Congress assembled.

III. The said States hereby SEVERALLY enter into A FIRM LEAGUE OF FRIENDSHIP WITH EACH OTHER, for THEIR common defense, the security of THEIR liberties, and THEIR mutual and general welfare, binding THEMSELVES to assist each other, AGAINST ALL force offered to, or attacks made upon THEM, or any of THEM, ON ACCOUNT OF RELIGION, SOVEREIGNTY, trade, OR ANY OTHER PRETENSE WHATEVER...

---

There is no way to take this last statement or *article* but as them against us, as "the People" (the States in Union) against the non-People. And so we really need to stop and think about this for a moment, and ask ourselves a few simple questions:

What could possibly be the reason for creating such a confederation of several People (States) if every man in this geographical region or later naturalized (dwelled / peopled) upon these lands were part of those landholding People (States)? What could possibly be the purpose of creating a public sphere and a constitution protecting slavery unless all men were not included within the description of those private People (States)?

One very important consideration here is that each of these private States retain its individual sovereignty (privacy) except that which is ceded (given / abandoned) to the United States. Thus the United States again is not one of the States united. And so inversely, and this is key to our public disposition in civil *life* without such privacy, that which is of (belonging to) the "United States" is that which is not of (belonging to) the private States. This fact is enforced and reenforced whenever the patriotic delusion of nationality (ethnicity) is challenged and spiritually guided reason without ego and Self-defense of the third person id-entity in mammon takes over. These hidden gems are almost all hidden under such obtuseness; little pieces of a much greater and disturbing puzzle where words must be rearranged and restated for full comprehension. This deciphering method does not change the meaning mind you, but only causes it to be clear from the opposing perspective of the slave bound to it. For all law is written to promote the master's benefit, of course. It would be foolhardy to believe otherwise.

The 13th amendment is a prime example of this obfuscation of intent through the use of legal word magic and propaganda, where on its surface it states that, "involuntary slavery and servitude" was abolished. But in Reality, it also negatively states that slavery is to be recreated into the voluntary state of what would become national citizenship via the 14th amendment, which is said to be a "punishment for crime," as the illegitimate but legally permissive and sanctioned birth (felony) certification and the resulting imprisonment (nativity) within the nation (district) as a debtor. To put it simply, the 13th amendment created and legalized a national, voluntarily contracted relationship of slavery / servitude. These magicians of words are very clever, for they are the keepers and magistrates (gods) and devils (evil geniuses) over this debtor's hell. And it is most often what they do not specifically say that is the most important aspect of their trickery.

Obviously, by the writing of these "articles," the entity called as the "United States" is being distinctly pointed out as that which is separate from the actual confederacy (conspiracy) of private States, as a separate entity that must have congressional approval as so assembled as "the People" of those States for anything to be given or ceded to it, including their "sovereignty, freedom, and independence, and every power, jurisdiction, and right."

Now stop and consider this from the perspective of a public citizenship of the United States. Have you ever had an opportunity of privy (privilege) to declare any of these things and withhold them



from that nation? No, of course not... They are not yours to withhold. You are acting publicly, not privately, not severally as one of the People (States). You never reserved any of these unalienable, Natural rights, and so you have no right to declare them while in the voluntary servitude of a US citizen-ship. These things only apply to those not in this debtor's prison of hell. A US person has no choices such as these. And so again we must realize that the creation of these things was not intended for every man, but only for the protection and "friendship" of those who sought to rule over all others, and to leave that incorporated slave-state (nation) to their "posterity" (bloodlines). As Arthur Schopenhauer so succinctly stated, eventually these Truths will become self-evident in men's minds, even to the most brainwashed, voluntarily ignorant, and patriotic of their induced victims. What they do about it is another question, a Truth only known to the future holder of such devastating knowledge.

If all men were sovereign and private, then this whole thing would be redundant and pointless, for no man (or all men) would be so without question, and no government would be needed for public, commercial purposes! This point indirectly answers the question as to who that private "We, the People" actually are, and also lets us know that this "People" is not any man acting solely in a legal, public persona created by some municipality (as a commercial principality and district). That which *exists* only by fiction of law inside (of) the district is obviously not several (foreign/private) from it. And so the constitution negatively protects only those whose name is not upon the registers of that distressful and distraining district of Caesar (seizure), as those whose birth is not certified therein and whose blood is not figuratively tainted by its legalistic (artificial) law. He who acquires rights from this district is subject to its jurisdiction and loses all Natural considerations (e.g., God-given Rights), while those who reserve all Natural Rights from it stand as its artful masters.

This confederation (combination/conspiracy) of private (several) States (Peoples) of "the united States of America" in compact for their own mutual protection is not to be confused with the constitution of the "United States" as their own creation of a district and holding corporation for all things public and based purely in commerce. For remember, the established "state" is separated from the ordained "church" (People). It should also not be confused that in any way this so-called confederation between States was ever disbanded or replaced by that later created constitution. Only the names were changed to legally *protect* the not-so-innocent. To put it as simple as possible, first the conspiracy in confederation was formed, and only then was the United States federal district and seat of commercial government formed in and under said conspiracy of combined, confederated but still private States. It was nothing more than a business arrangement between conspirators. Thus, the "United States" holds an inferior sovereignty under those Sovereign States (We, the landed People) that created it, while those public subjects under the United States corporation in public citizenship to it lay subject to that sovereignty of People, and are governed through this holding company called (styled) as the "United States," as controlled by those private People of the united States of America as represented in "Congress assembled." The commercial "congress" created into the US Code by "the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled" is not the same, but is a similar body, as a man that wears two hats, or in this case two faces.

To place this into metaphoric terms for ease of understanding, we might compare these two bodies corporate to the stockholding owners of a corporation (shareholders) as opposed to the board of directors and CEO of that same corporation that is privately owned. One is a private stakeholder, one is the title of a public officer. While the officers (congressmen/directors) and CEO share in their ownership privately as shareholder (landholders), they act publicly in their administration of this corporation under legal titles. In other words, they wear two hats. Board members are often paid in shares of the company, and so are both shareholders (landholders) and members of the board (US congress). The title of "congressman" is only a legal person in law, a fiction of law, and so as congressmen in flattering title they direct the non-constitutional, non-governmental, commercial aspect of the "United States" independently of their status of private citizens of the "united States of America." The States (People) are the share or stakeholders in union (private compact), while the titled officers of congress created by US Code are merely employees, artificial persons designated



as the board of directors of the corporation (United States). Congress, when assembled in their supposedly *de jure* (lawful/legitimate) functionality as the “Congress assembled” (of America) in confederation, are acting as representatives of and as We, the People. But in this non-governmental capacity as the commercial congress (board of directors) of the “United States” under the commercial US Code, they are merely the lawmakers and managers of human capital in interstate and international trade. They are the *de facto* keepers and moneychangers of mammon.

Notice that the word *stille* is used to address the name given to this confederacy (conspiracy) of People (States). Remember from the beginning of this work that the words *stille* is a term that means *title*. And of course, he or they who have the power to create a title (*stille*) of any thing must therefore be in propriety (ownership) of that thing. No subject of anything may create its own title or name. They who *stille* any thing must, in other words, be the private landholders. They must have the power of perfect title and of usufruct, the ability to use and dispose of that thing.

And as globalism vastly approaches, that is exactly what they are doing; disposing of their national sovereignty (but not their State sovereignty) by collectively and incrementally constructing and embracing through legislature of the People (in Congress assembled) the United Nations, where the “United States” will be just another *state* of and under the United Nations. They will retain their own sovereignty as a private “People” under private law while allowing their constituted nation to be placed fully under international peacekeeping and law. They will still be negatively protected in their human capital and land management of the multitudes of commoners, but their subjects (you and me) in commercial citizen-ship will not. For it was never our country, but theirs. We are only tolerated refugees, allowed license to inhabit by tenancy their private lands in a publicly registered capacity. It is their corporation and jurisdiction to alter and dispose of as they see fit. And the more we, the plebes fight against this legalized transformation into an international commercial control system, the more we will be militarily punished for our insubordination by this international peace-keeping force assigned to protect the private bloodlines of “People” (sovereign State corporations) of all the world. Ironically, it will only really be house-slaves killing and controlling other slaves again on behalf of their masters (principal governments), just like in the American civil war. The agentic psychology of the *non compos mentis*, public-minded multitudes of every nation united in confederacy (conspiracy, combination) will rise mercenarily against any fellow slave of any other nation that gets out of line, causing all in the public realm to bear the mark of mammon so as to “legally” buy, sell, or trade within that international, global feud of a beast system.

But the private People (States) as the landholders of Earth titled in allodium will remain in their own corporately declared sovereignty, and so will essentially remain in lawlessness as all the slaveholders of history have. For slavery by any other name is still slavery.

A man either sets his own course and fixes his Self under the Laws of Nature, or he converses with artificial (evil) forces and allows his path to be set before him, forever afloat on that watery fiction that will never provide anchorage and quietness from man’s false law and tax. One either plays the part of an actor of the state or one takes all responsibility for his private Nature and renders back to Caesar what is publicly Caesar’s property, for a private man cannot act publicly, else he must answer for that sin to Caesar (in seizure).

And Caesar’s best trickery was always the promotion of sport, which the pursuit of money is; a game of monopoly where we flow with the tide and pay fines for landing on and using the property of private owners, and where the central bank is god. But it was only when the sports were taken out of the coliseum and made part of society that Caesar’s power of distraction defeated the multitude, a trivial pursuit in the category of mammon.

**CONVERSE** - *verb intransitive* - [Latin, **TO BE TURNED**. Literally, **to be turned to or with; to be turned about.**] 1. **To keep company; TO ASSOCIATE; to cohabit; TO HOLD INTERCOURSE and be intimately acquainted;** followed by with. For him who lonely loves to seek the distant hills, and **their converse with nature**. 2. **TO HAVE SEXUAL COMMERCE**. 3. **To talk familiarly;** to have free intercourse in mutual communication of thoughts and

opinions; to convey thoughts reciprocally; followed by with before the person addressed, and on before the subject, converse as friend with friend. We have often conversed with each other on the merit of Milton's poetry. [This is now the most general use of the word.] - *noun* - 1. Conversation; familiar discourse or talk; free interchange of thoughts or opinions. Formed by thy converse happily to steer from grave to gay, from lively to severe. 2. Acquaintance by frequent or customary intercourse; cohabitation; FAMILIARITY. In this sense, the word may include discourse, or not; as, to hold converse with persons of different sects; or to hold converse with terrestrial things. (Webs1828)

CONVERSATION - *noun* -1. General course of manners; behavior; deportment; ESPECIALLY AS IT RESPECTS MORALS. Let your conversation be as becometh the gospel. Philippians 1:27. Be ye holy in all manner of conversation. 1 Peter 1:15. 2. A KEEPING COMPANY; FAMILIAR INTERCOURSE; intimate fellowship or ASSOCIATION; COMMERCE IN SOCIAL LIFE. Knowledge of men and manners is best acquired by conversation with the best company. 3. Intimate and familiar acquaintance; as a conversation with books, or other object. 4. Familiar discourse; general intercourse of sentiments; chat; unrestrained talk; opposed to a formal conference. What I mentioned in conversation was not a new thought. [This is now the most general use of the word.] (Webs1828)

DISCOURSE - *noun* - Discors. [Latin, to run.] 1. The ACT of the UNDERTAKING, BY WHICH IT PASSES FROM PREMISES TO CONSEQUENCES; the act which connects propositions, and deduces conclusions from them. [This sense is now obsolete.] 2. Literally, a running over a subject in speech; hence, a communication of thoughts BY WORDS, either to individuals, to companies, or to public assemblies. Discourse to an individual or to a small company is called conversation or talk; mutual interchange or thoughts; mutual intercourse OF LANGUAGE. It is applied to the familiar communication of thoughts by an individual, or to the mutual communication of two or more. We say, I was pleased with his discourse and he heard our discourse. The vanquished party with the victors joined, nor wanted sweet discourse the banquet of the mind. 3. Effusion of language; speech. 4. A written treatise; a formal dissertation; as the discourse of Plutarch on garrulity; of Cicero on old age. 5. A sermon, uttered or written. We say, an extemporaneous discourse or a written discourse. - *verb intransitive* - 1. To talk; to converse; but it expresses rather more FORMALITY than talk. He discoursed with us an hour on the events of the war. We discoursed together on our mutual concerns. 2. To communicate thoughts or ideas IN A FORMAL MANNER; to treat upon in a solemn, set manner; as, to discourse on the properties of the circle; the preacher discoursed on the nature and effects of faith. 3. To reason; TO PASS FROM PREMISES TO CONSEQUENCES. - *verb transitive* - To treat of; to talk over; to discuss. [Not used.] Let us discourse our fortunes. (Webs1828)

— — —

In case this recurring theme of language arts being what constitutes ethnicity hasn't become clear in the mind of the reader, it should be understood here that our words and how and in what form we use them, as the words officiated over by the state, are what creates the character of the person in any nation. Ethnicity is not a race, it is a language-based national id-entity. Our conformity to the gods of the nations cannot be accomplished by any other means in the language arts than that of outright and unhidden slavery. Obviously any tyrant would prefer volunteerism over force, especially when volunteers agree to such wonderfully forceful legal measures being used "lawfully" (artfully) upon them, along with the equal "rights" of pain, punishment, taxation, exaction and imprisonment. Quite simply, language is the paintbrush that renders and articulates the false persona, the *life-giving* word-DNA of the artifice. Words. Terms of art. The fiction of syllables combined in binding nomenclature.

Discourse, intercourse, commerce; these are all the same concepts, and all of them are within the legal fiction only the actions of "actors on the state." Everything is a sport; a narrative play, where

the characters function only within their watery engravings like apparitions floating over the untouchable land in that figurative realm of spiritual death. It is the inter-course of citizen-ships on the sea of commerce.

**LAKE** - *verb intransitive* - TO PLAY; TO SPORT. North of England. This is play, without a prefix. - *noun* - [Latin *lacus*. **A lake is a stand of WATER, from the root of LAY (LIE)**. Hence Latin *lagena*, Eng. **flagon**.] (*Webs1828*)

**FLAGON** - *noun* [Latin *lagena*; Gr.] **A VESSEL with a narrow mouth, used for holding and conveying liquors**. Stay me with flagons, comfort me with apples; for I am sick of love. (*Webs1828*)

**LIQUOR** - *noun*- lik'or [Latin *liquor*] A liquid or **FLUID SUBSTANCE**. [See **LIQUID**.] **Liquor is a word of general signification, extending to WATER, milk, BLOOD**, say, juice, etc.; but its most common application is to **spirituous fluids**... (*Webs1828*)

**LIQUID** - *adjective* [Latin *liquidus*, from *liquo*, **to melt**; *lix* and *lug*.] 1. **Fluid; FLOWING OR CAPABLE OF FLOWING; NOT FIXED or solid**. But liquid is not precisely synonymous with fluid. Mercury and air are **fluid**, but not liquid. 2. Soft; clear; flowing; smooth; as liquid melody. 3. **Pronounced without any jar**; smooth; as a liquid letter. 4. **DISSOLVED; NOT OBTAINABLE BY LAW; AS A LIQUID DEBT**. Obsolete. - *noun* - 1. **A FLUID OR FLOWING SUBSTANCE; a substance whose parts change their relative position on the slightest pressure**, and which flows on an inclined plane; as water, wine, milk, etc. (*Webs1828*)

**RECREATION** - *noun* - 1. **Refreshment of the strength and spirits after toil; amusement; DIVERSION**. 2. **Relief from toil or pain; amusement in sorrow or DISTRESS**. (*Webs1828*)

**RE-CREATION** - *noun* - **A forming anew**. (*Webs1828*)

**FUN** - *noun* - **SPORT; VULGAR MERRIMENT. A low word**. (*Webs1828*)

**PLAY** - *verb intransitive* - 1. **To use any exercise for pleasure or RECREATION; to do something not as a task or for profit, but for amusement**; as, to play at cricket. The people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play. Exodus 32:6. 2. **TO SPORT**; to frolic; to frisk. The lamb thy riot dooms to bleed to day, Had he thy reason, would he skip and play? 3. **To toy; TO ACT with levity**. 4. **TO TRIFLE; TO ACT WANTONLY AND THOUGHTLESSLY. Men are apt to play with their healths and their lives as they do with their clothes**. 5. To do something **fanciful**; to give a fanciful turn to; as, **to play upon WORDS**. 6. **To make sport, or practice sarcastic merriment**. I would make use of it rather to play upon those I despise, than trifle with those I love. 7. **TO MOCK; TO PRACTICE ILLUSION**. Art thou alive, Or is it fancy plays upon our eyesight? 8. **To contend in a game**; as, to play at cards or dice; to play for diversion; **to play for money**. 9. **TO PRACTICE A TRICK OR DECEPTION**. His mother played false with a smith. 10. **To perform on an instrument** of music; as, to play on a flute, a violin or a harpsichord. Play, my friend, and charm the charmer. 11. **To move, or TO MOVE WITH ALTERNATE DILATATION AND CONTRACTION**. The heart beats, the blood circulates, the lungs play. 12. **TO OPERATE; TO ACT**. The engines play against a fire. 13. **To move IRREGULARLY; to wanton**. Ev'n as the waving sedges play with wind. The setting sun, Plays on their shining arms and burnish'd helmets. **All fame is foreign**, but of true desert, **Plays round the head, but comes not to the heart**. 14. **TO ACT A PART on the stage; TO PERSONATE A CHARACTER**. A lord will hear you play to-night. 15. **TO REPRESENT A STANDING CHARACTER. COURTS ARE THEATERS WHERE SOME MEN PLAY**. 16. **To act in any particular character**; as, **TO PLAY THE FOOL; to play the woman; to play the man**. 17. **To move in any manner**; to move one way and another; **as any part of a machine**. - *verb transitive* - **To put in action or motion**; as, to play cannon or a fire-engine. 1. **To use an instrument** of music; as, to play the flute or the organ. 2. **TO ACT A SPORTIVE PART OR CHARACTER**. Nature here, Wanton'd as in her prime, and play'd at will. Her virgin fancies. 3.

To ACT or PERFORM BY REPRESENTING A CHARACTER; as, to play a comedy; to play the part of king Lear. 4. To act; TO PERFORM; as, to play our parts well ON THE STAGE OF LIFE. 5. To perform in contest for amusement or for a PRIZE; as, to play a game at whist. To play off, to display; TO SHOW; TO PUT IN EXERCISE; as, to play off tricks. To play on or upon, to deceive; to mock or to trifle with. 1. To give a fanciful turn to. - *noun* - Any exercise or series of actions intended for pleasure, amusement or diversion, as at cricket or quoit, or at blind man's buff. 1. Amusement; sport; frolic; gambols. Two gentle fawns at play. 2. Game; gaming; practice of contending for victory, for amusement or for a prize, as at dice, cards or billiards. 3. PRACTICE in any contest; as sword-play. He was resolved not to speak distinctly, knowing his best play to be in the dark. John naturally loved rough play. 4. ACTION; USE; EMPLOYMENT; OFFICE. --But justifies the next who comes in play. 5. PRACTICE; action; manner of acting in contest or negotiation; as fair play; foul play. 6. A dramatic composition; a comedy or tragedy; a composition in which characters are represented by dialogue and action. A play ought to be a just image of human nature. 7. Representation or exhibition of a comedy or tragedy; as, to be at the play. He attends every play. 8. Performance on an instrument of music. 9. Motion; movement, regular or irregular; as the play of a wheel or piston. 10. State of agitation or discussion. Many have been sav'd, and many may, Who never heard this question brought in play. 11. Room for motion. The joints are let exactly into one another, that they have no play between them. 12. LIBERTY OF ACTING; room for enlargement or display; scope; as, to give full play to mirth. Let the genius have free play. (Webs1828)

**SPORT** - *noun* - 1. That which DIVERTS and makes merry; PLAY; game; diversion; also, mirth. The word signifies both the cause and the effect; that which produces mirth, and the mirth or merriment produced. Her sports were such as carried riches of knowledge upon the stream of delight. Here the word denotes the cause of amusement. They called Samson out of the prison-house; and he made them sport. Judges 16:25. Here sport is the effect. 2. Mock; mockery; contemptuous mirth. Then make sport at me, then let me be your jest. They made a sport of his prophets. 3. THAT WITH WHICH ONE PLAYS, OR WHICH IS DRIVEN ABOUT. To flitting leaves, the sport of every wind. NEVER DOES MAN APPEAR TO GREATER DISADVANTAGE THAN WHEN HE IS THE SPORT OF HIS OWN UNGOVERNED PASSIONS. 4. Play; idle jingle. An author who should introduce such a sport of words upon our stage, would meet with small applause. 5. Diversion of the field, as fowling, hunting, fishing. In sport. To do a thing in sport is to do it IN JEST, FOR PLAY OR DIVERSION. So is the man that deceiveth his neighbor, and saith, am not I in sport? Proverbs 26:19. - *verb transitive* - 1. To divert; to make merry; used with the reciprocal pronoun. Against whom do ye sport yourselves? Isaiah 47:1. 2. TO REPRESENT BY ANY KIND OF PLAY. Now sporting on thy lyre the love of youth. - *verb intransitive* - 1. To play; to frolick; to wanton. See the brisk lambs that sport along the mead. 2. To trifle. THE MAN THAT LAUGHS AT RELIGION SPORTS WITH HIS OWN SALVATION. (Webs1828)

**AMUSE** - *verb transitive* - s as z. [Gr. and Latin *musso*.] 1. To entertain the mind AGREEABLY; TO OCCUPY OR DETAIN ATTENTION WITH AGREEABLE OBJECTS, whether by singing, conversation, or a show of curiosities. Dr. Johnson remarks, that amuse implies something less lively than divert, and less important than please. Hence it is often said, we are amused with trifles. 2. TO DETAIN; TO ENGAGE the attention BY HOPE OR EXPECTATION; as, to amuse one BY FLATTERING PROMISES. (Webs1828)

**AMUSEMENT** - *noun* - s as z. That which amuses, DETAINS OR ENGAGES THE MIND; ENTERTAINMENT OF THE MIND; pastime; a pleasurable occupation of the SENSES, or that which furnishes it, as dancing, sports or music. (Webs1828)

— — —

To overuse the analogy, we can compare the *life* of a man acting in agency and persona to that of a man wasting his time playing the game of Monopoly. The character as master of his commercial



game-piece (person/ ship) goes round and round in a circuitry, circulating another's money and paying tax each time it circulates to its owner (the state). Along the way, we have the opportunity to collect paper titles that show we are the registered owners (users) of some part of the land on that board, but it is only paper. For at the end of the day, the money all goes back to the bank because it cannot be spent in any other place except in that fictional game, the jurisdiction of the legal sport of human capital management, the very international model of the modern company store. The board game folds up just like paper. And those apparent titles to property never actually belonged to us anyway, only to the game-piece (legal person) of the fictional game. In the end, we have wasted our fictionally driven *lives* in the game, playing the part of fakery as actors while believing we acquired inherent wealth, when in Reality we had nothing to inherit and pass on except debt. We languish away our lives and that of our children within the trifling amusements of the game-master. Even when the winning game-piece (person) collects more than the other players and apparently wins the game, the player doesn't actually win anything except pieces of paper (false titles) showing tenancy in a feudalistic stage play; evidence of rent of the lands of the modern feudalistic landholders that created the game we play. Everything in the fiction is but a trifling diversion. And each of us has been recreated as but a trifle.

**TRIFLE** - *noun* - **A thing of very little value or importance**; a word applicable to **any thing and every thing of this CHARACTER**. With such poor trifles playing. Moments make the year, and trifles, life. **Trifles, Are to the jealous CONFIRMATIONS strong**. - *verb intransitive* - **TO ACT OR TALK WITHOUT SERIOUSNESS, GRAVITY, WEIGHT OR DIGNITY**; to act or talk with levity. They trifle and they beat the air about nothing which toucheth us. 1. **To indulge in light amusements**. To trifle with, to mock; **to play the fool with; to treat without respect or seriousness**. **To trifle with, TO SPEND IN VANITY; to waste. To trifle away, to no good purpose**; as, to trifle with time, or to trifle away time; **to trifle with advantages**. - *verb transitive* - **To make of no importance**. [Not in use.] (Webs1828)

**DIVERT** - *verb transitive* [Latin, **to turn**.] 1. **TO TURN OFF FROM ANY COURSE, direction or intended application; to turn aside**; as, to divert a river from its usual channel; **TO DIVERT COMMERCE FROM ITS USUAL COURSE; to divert appropriated money to other objects; TO DIVERT A MAN FROM HIS PURPOSE**. 2. **To turn the mind from business or study; hence, TO PLEASE; TO AMUSE; TO ENTERTAIN; to exhilarate**. Children are diverted with **sports**; men are diverted with works of wit and humor; **low minds are diverted with buffoonery in stage-playing**. 3. **TO DRAW THE FORCES OF AN ENEMY TO A DIFFERENT POINT**. 4. **TO SUBVERT**... (Webs1828)

**DRY** - *adjective* [See the Verb.] 1. **Destitute of moisture; free from water or wetness**; arid; not moist; **as dry land**; dry clothes... 7. **Barren; jejune; plain; unembellished; DESTITUTE OF PATHOS, OR OF THAT WHICH AMUSES AND INTERESTS**; as a dry style; a dry subject; a dry discussion... - *verb transitive* - [G., **to dry, to wipe**; Gr., Latin, See dry. The primary sense is to wipe, rub, scour.] 1. **TO FREE FROM WATER, or from moisture of any kind, and by any means**; originally by wiping, as to dry the eyes; to exsiccate... (Webs1828)

**PATHOS** - *noun* - [Gr. **TO SUFFER**.] **Passion; warmth or vehemence, in a speaker; or in language, that which excites emotions and passions**. (Webs1828)

A private citizen with private land has no pathos attached to his land. It is dry. It is not of the water.

A public citizenship with public land has pathos attached to his land. It is wet (wed). It is of the water.

It is an understatement to say that the masses of men in the American continent and indeed around the world have been diverted, that their pathos and strength of masculine force have been redirected and degraded (cast-rated) instead towards all forms of sport, to stage-plays and their



modern versions in movies and television, and by the most terribly low humor of sitcoms, dramas and comedians. Man serves no purpose except that of either the state or its taxable persona (status) and estate in usufruct. The fruit of his labor is seedless, bearing no Living heirs, consisting only of debt and dead things. And collectively, this imposed idiocracy has certainly brought the power of the masses to a point not dissimilar to the citizens of Rome in their debauchery and love of the colosseums, that perfection of a system of distraction and diversion now perhaps attaining the status of the number one industry in America.

The parable of the ant and the grasshopper comes to mind here. In the end, after entertaining himself with all manner of amusing diversions in the summer, the grasshopper starves in the winter months even after the ant warned him to prepare for the coming cold famine.

Ultimately these proverbs may be difficult to grasp, and so we pass them on without comprehension. This is a fear tactic. The fool embraces his fear and ignorance as his understanding, standing under its authority and under those who harness it in their artful systems of fiction, whereas the wise man desires knowledge and righteously seeks it in fear of God; the fear of not understanding God's self-evident and always permanent Nature and Law. And so the difference between the unregenerate fool and the righteous believer (lover and doer of the Word) is only their use of their own fear. It either drowns a man in under-standing as it does the goyim in the citizenship of nations, or it frees a man to hate that dead state of artifice for fear of God's Nature and Law. The fool *lives* in darkness for fear of being without it, while the wise man *Lives* in the Light for fear of Living without It. The wise man understands what is the verb Jehovah in Oneness and knows the self-evidence of scripture without false-hoods and despite his own temptations and wants, remaining only in fulfillment of his actual needs, for to desire and fall prey to the fiction of artifice is to under-stand only evil. To need like an ad-diction what is fictional is the sign and mark of satan (that which is adversarial to Reality, Nature, and Life Itself).



**“IT IS AS SPORT TO A FOOL TO DO MISCHIEF: but a man of understanding hath wisdom. The fear of the wicked, it (*understanding*) shall come upon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted. As the whirlwind passeth, so is the wicked no more: but the righteous is an everlasting foundation.”**

—Proverbs 10:23, KJB



**“These (*Christianity/Judaism*) are two ways of life, each utterly alien to the other. Each has its place in the world — but they cannot flourish in the same soil, they cannot remain in contact without antagonism. Though to life itself each way is a perfect utterance, TO EACH OTHER THEY ARE ENEMIES.”**

**“Sport is for you a serious SPIRITUAL matter. It is the proper symbolization, the perfect ritual, wherein your spiritual forces, finding expression, also find exercise and sustenance.”**

**“The most amazing thing in your life, the most in contrast with ours, is its sport. By this I do not mean simply your fondness for physical exercise, your physical exuberance, but the PSYCHOLOGICAL and SOCIAL INSTITUTIONALIZATION OF SPORT, its organization, its predominant role AS THE OUTLET AND EXPRESSION OF YOUR SPIRITUAL ENERGIES.”**

**“YOUR SPIRIT IS SPORT: particularly your young men, who are not yet absorbed in the struggle for existence, and whose emotions are therefore for the largest part FREE, must find in sport, in games, in contests, the most satisfactory expression of their instincts.”**

**“The contention of the majority of your educators, THAT THE MORAL INSTINCT IS TRAINED ON THE FOOTBALL AND BASEBALL FIELD, in boxing, rowing, wrestling and other contests, is a true one, is truer, perhaps, than most of them realize. YOUR IDEAL MORALITY IS A SPORTING MORALITY. The intense discipline of the game, the spirit of fair play, the qualities of endurance, of good humor, of conventionalized seriousness in effort, of loyalty, of struggle without malice or bitterness, OF READINESS TO FORGET LIKE A SPORT — all these are brought out in their sheerest and cleanest starkness in well-organized and closely regulated college sports. AND ON THE EXPERIENCES AND LESSONS WHICH THESE SPORTS IMPLY YOUR ENTIRE SPIRITUAL LIFE IS INEVITABLY FOUNDED.”**

*—Maurice Samuel, from: ‘You Gentiles,’ 1924, separate quotes*

---

The false Jew, that for what the Bible calls as the “synagogue of satan,” so full of Zionist pretenders in religious name only, and just as the typical “Christian” feigns his or her own false and flattering title, has control of the gentiles (goyim) of the nations just as the Roman Caesars (Tzars) did, through various outlets of sport. They make rules which in their private capacities they do not and are not required to follow, but penalize us for not following them. Every aspect of the legal society is of sport, even its systems of so-called justice. Judges are referees.

In poles, the most popular daytime sporting event on television is in fact the “Judge Judy” show, where viewers root and cheer for the winner and loser of that false show of justice. This spells the ridiculousness and foolish nature of our collective idiocracy, a cultural difference so vast so as to be night and day compared to our controllers. We are a conquered people, purchased by so many sporting inducements and controlled (governed) by the ignorance necessary to embrace them as more important than our own place in Jehovah. Again, this is not actual religion. This is a class structure that pretends to be religions. This is public vs. private, the owners of the team versus the players and spectators.

**SPECTATOR** - *noun* - [Latin *whence*] 1. **One that looks on; one that sees or beholds; a beholder;** as the spectators of the show. 2. **ONE PERSONALLY PRESENT.** The spectators were numerous. (*Webs1828*)

**PLAYER** - *noun* - **One who plays in any game or sport.** 1. **AN IDLER.** 2. **AN ACTOR OF DRAMATIC SCENES; ONE WHOSE OCCUPATION IS TO IMITATE CHARACTERS ON THE STAGE.** 3. **A MIMIC.** 4. **ONE WHO PERFORMS ON AN INSTRUMENT** of music. 5. **A gamester.** 6. **One that ACTS A PART in a certain manner.** (*Webs1828*)

---

This word *behold* comes from the Latin *servo*, meaning “**to keep**.” In other words, the spectator and the player are beholden to the master of the ceremony they so love (believe in) as Reality. Like pets kept occupied by toys, we are kept entranced by fictional performances of a competitive nature. We are kept separate by this competitive fever, a contracted dis-ease that prevents our Oneness and mutual Love and Charity towards one another. This is the Judaizing and Romanization of True christianity. For the false Jew follows not the Bible but the Talmud as his law. If the reader has not read the Talmud then he cannot know what True evil is nor how the typical “Christian” is controlled by its tenets and controllers. And though you will judge me and call myself as the author of this work by the false titles assigned for you to use in sport (judgement) by the very masters that have fooled us all, the Truth stands immune from such carefully placed fallacies. The master always teaches his slave to protect the name of his master. This is certainly written and warned about in the Bible, that we should fall so deeply under that strong delusion of the *Pharisees* (hypocrites). Talmudist thought is akin to Zionism, and Zionism is akin to national patriotism. The Talmudic, corporate “Jewish” Zionist friend of a corporate “Christian” is as a sheep accepting a wolf in sheep’s clothing simply because the very source and structure (law) of that obviously false costume is ignored. Remember, the Jewish name of God is *I AM THAT I AM*. No man of God would claim to be *I AM* “Jewish” or “Christian” so as to separate one people (blood) from another. One cannot be respected as Purely the *I Am* without only respecting all others as the same and without exception, to do unto others as you would have them to do unto you, and to see and respect no fiction. Only a fiction may see and in-jure other fictions, just as a cartoon may only interact with others of its kind, and only at the will of the men who cause it to be fictionally animated. Such false titles have no place in this spiritual philosophy and Highest of Law. For Truly, this is the Natural, negative Law of God. And just as the followers of christ (the Word) are instructed to hate false religion, so too is the follower of the Jewish Torah to hate these sects of false “Jews” who follow another doctrine by corrupt men. The self-evident Truth is never of the source of any of man’s writings and doctrines. The people of Israel are Real, not merely some citizens of some legal “state” or nation upon a map fictionally called as “Israel.”

The word *Israel* from Strong’s H3478 - *Yisra’el* - means “**God prevails**” and “**contender or soldier of God.**” As a Real People, this name (noun) was used to describe a genuine people that were in the favor of God, not because of their special birth and bloodlines but because of their respect of that Law of God. It was their collective disrespect as a false legal entity, when the noun (name) became empty as the name of a corporation nation (artificial person) and personal responsibility and duty was replaced by legal licensure, that they were exiled in their Babylonian woe. Today as then they followed the Pharisees and became as hypocrites to their own Highest Law, just as the Popish “Christians” have been so fooled and misled. This word *Yisra’el* comes from its root words of Strong’s H8280 - *sarah* - meaning **to place in order or in a row, a series**, as to be **noble and princelike**, and also to be **warlike and contend, have power, contend with, persist, exert oneself, and to preserve**; and from Strong’s H410 - *’el* - meaning **god** or **god-like**, as **MEN OF RANK** or **OF HIGH PLACES, angels, false gods and demons, imaginations, OR OF GOD AS THE ONE TRUE GOD, WHICH CAUSE MEN TO BE MIGHTY THINGS IN NATURE AND TO HAVE STRENGTH AND POWER, as mighty heroes.**

As with all words, we find again the typical dualism of Reality and fiction, of Law and false doctrines, of God and false gods, and of false status and rank in empty name only. Verb (actions/

works) vs. noun (name/title). The Israelite, also mistakenly called as the modern term “jew,” is no exception to this rule. The man of God is either genuine or he is artificial, just as the false, flattering titles of “Christian” and “Muslim.” And He either stands in warlike protectionism of His Free and Lawful way and path of Life or He succumbs to man’s fictions in opposition to His True intent and Real piety.

The fool will choose and literally insist upon this word *Israel* to have been an actual man born within the fabled genealogy of the Old Testament, believing in the personified history instead of the parabolic wisdom and nature of the story. For in the Bible scriptures the personification of this word is told to be the second name for Jacob, given to him by God after his wrestling with the angel at *Peniel*. It is also the name of the descendants and the nation of the descendants of Jacob, the name of the northern kingdom consisting of the 10 tribes under Jeroboam, of which the southern kingdom was named as Judah. Finally, it is the name of that nation after the return from exile. We believe (love) the name over the meaning of the word that is turned into that name (i.e., literalism), assigning it false authority over the Reality or fiction it represents. And so, like the modern fake nobility and recently invented people called “Jewish” that relies solely on one’s genealogy and the names of descendants (bloodlines) for one’s place and rank in the false legal “state” and society for the “right of return” into a purely false legal state and jurisdiction under false gods named but not acting as “Israel,” the tenets and Laws (Son) of God are completely lost. The figurative blood of christ is replaced by fables and mythos of long dead men with flattering titles and personified teaching tools of the scriptures (ancient knowledge). The propaganda is so strong through the Judaized Hollywood superstructure and false evangelism of television pirates that even the modern and misled, Judiaized “Christians” hold this invented people as the higher “chosen” people of God today, simply because they were born that way and for no other reason. This is patently ridiculous, and is nothing if not the mentality of a slave-race (goyim). The shoe certainly fits.

Jewishness, as the teachings of the false, universal church of “Christianity,” is a learned behavior. It is personal control according to a chosen law other than harmony with God’s Natural Oneness as moral Self-control. All men may become as the sons of God, as the Bible instructs, but only when the Old Law is fulfilled with the New.

To the commonalty of citizen-ships of the nations of goyim under their mind-control (government), our christian religion (as part of the common law) has been reduced to sport, a mere false show and part played and acted out for other spectators every Sunday morning. Instead of Living in God we play the dead parts of a legal script as if socially obligated once a week while playing also the referee (judge) of our fellow actors. We spectate not in Love and careful concern but in competition and contempt.

Whom among us can deny this?

Organized, “professional” sports is perhaps the best example of the satanic pursuit of fiction, be it in entertainment or in politics and religion. For despite all the hype, money spent, and preparation for the touted sporting event, in the end nothing actually happens. Nothing is actually accomplished. The entirety of the actions of all involved added up to absolutely nothing and it is forgotten almost as soon as it is over, reduced to a statistical entry in some false history book. Is it any wonder that the most protected and well-funded outlet of the education and university system is their sports franchises? Is it any wonder that brilliant minds are left to waste away while sports players are granted scholarships? Think about that for a moment...

It is very difficult to alter one’s perceptions from literal interpretations that describe Reality into these legal, figurative, and metaphorical considerations both in a spiritually parabolic form and inversely in so much adversarial and deceptive artfulness. But in order to comprehend the big lie, which just happens to be, commercially speaking, the nonspiritual *great flood* of virtual (legal) water over all of Reality and Nature in the legal sense, we must start thinking like the wolves and not like the sheep we have allowed ourselves to become. We must think like the shepherd we choose to

follow. We must first admit defeat by all of these sporting diversions before we may overcome the suffocating effects of that unseen commercial water in trickery. For the land is covered by an invisible, legal sea (holy see), and so man must of course be assigned a commercial ship (vessel) as a commercial personhood to navigate that international commercial sea. And so within this figurative flood, we must comprehend that water is not legally the same as land, and that commercial things of the water (imperfect titles) cannot be owned or held outright, for water is always public in nature, never able to be held privately. There is no perfect title to water. A public persona can only use the water, never hold or own it, for its flow must not be interrupted by private concerns. It will always slip and escape through the artificial (dead) hands of legal persons. And so all property held under the public law of the sea (commerce) is common and is thus national property of the public, which means that all commercial things are property of the public district created by the actual (but long dead) bloodline of incorporated "People" through its contracted government in trust. A strawman can inherit no tenements, and thus cannot pass on any true inheritance to his kin. No blood, no heir... For, as the maxim states, *God alone makes the heir, not man*. When man's god is government, government remakes and diverts the capacity of the heir into the public forum, causing him to believe that the commercially alienated paper deed and title is the actual land, and not just a piece of worthless (in Nature) legal paper.

An element of water controls an element of land only because the land cannot absorb the water. The sea incapacitates the soil, by charging and covering it with legal title. And the high water mark that for obvious reasons sits upon the highest mountains declares the vast extent of the legal, virtual flood, limiting the higher use of the land by describing the land as a victim of the commercial tide. Either the water is damned (barred) by their land elements (immovable heirs) or the water floods and thus covers the land so that only commercial vessels (citizen-ships/movable chattel) may engage upon it in usufruct. But the ship may never find land until the man sailing it docks, thus ending the binding relationship and adventure between man and this legal, commercial vessel. A man of God needs no ship, for he can walk over the water as Christ did, without sinking or getting wet (wed). Christ was immune from commerce. For he respected no person, and so he needed no ship. He never sank or fell into the fiction of man.

**DOCK** - ...*verb transitive* - 1. To cut off, as the end of a thing; to curtail; to cut short; to clip; as, to dock the tail of a horse. 2. To cut off a part; to shorten; to deduct from; as, to dock an account. 3. To cut off, DESTROY OR DEFEAT; TO BAR; AS, TO DOCK AN ENTAIL. 4. To bring, draw or PLACE A SHIP IN A DOCK. (Webs1828)

**QUIT** - *adjective* - **Clear; DISCHARGED; FREE;** also spoken of **persons absolved or acquitted of a charge.** - *verb* - **In conveyancing. TO RELEASE OR RELINQUISH A CLAIM; TO EXECUTE a deed of quitclaim.** (Black4)

**QUITCLAIM** - *noun* - **A release or acquittance given to one man by another, in respect of any action that he has or might have against him.** Also **ACQUITTING OR GIVING UP ONE'S CLAIM OR TITLE.** (Black4)

**QUITCLAIM** - *verb transitive* - [quit and claim.] **TO RELEASE A CLAIM BY DEED WITHOUT COVENANTS OF WARRANTY; to convey to another who hath some right in lands or tenements, ALL ONE'S RIGHT, TITLE AND INTEREST IN THE ESTATE, BY RELINQUISHING ALL CLAIM TO THEM.** The words used in the instrument are, 'A hath REMISED, RELEASED AND FOREVER QUITCLAIMED ALL HIS RIGHT, title and interest to a certain estate.' - *noun* - **A deed of RELEASE; an instrument by which ALL CLAIMS TO AN ESTATE ARE RELINQUISHED TO ANOTHER WITHOUT ANY COVENANT OR WARRANTY, EXPRESS OR IMPLIED.** (Webs1828)





We must quit claiming to be something that we are not, to be property of another. We must be *no thing*. We must dock the ship assigned to us for the purposes of acting in commercial fiction as a public citizen so as to become private. We must discharge our undertaking by bringing it to an end, by executing the contractual relation-ship and bringing final solution, as the end of all of those devil's contracts.

But before we can do that, we must comprehend and understand just what has been enjoined and entailed to our persons. We must admit to our slave status in agency before we can end it. Acknowledgement of defeat must happen before our Natural Freedom from it may be attained.

And so just what is an entail and fee?

**ENTAIL - verb - To settle or LIMIT THE SUCCESSION TO REAL PROPERTY; to create an estate tail. - noun - A FEE abridged or limited to THE ISSUE, OR CERTAIN CLASSES OF ISSUE, INSTEAD OF DESCENDING TO ALL THE HEIRS.** Entail, in legal treatises, is used to signify **an estate tail**, especially with reference to **THE RESTRAINT WHICH SUCH AN ESTATE IMPOSES UPON ITS OWNER**, or, in other words, **the points wherein such an estate differs from an estate in fee-simple**. And this is often its popular sense; but sometimes it is, in popular language, used differently, **so as to signify a succession of life-estates**, as when it is said that "an entail ends with A.," meaning that **A. is the first person who is entitled to bar or cut off the entail, being in law THE FIRST TENANT, IN TAIL.**

**Break or Bar an Entail - TO FREE AN ESTATE FROM THE LIMITATIONS IMPOSED BY AN ENTAIL, and permit its free disposition**, anciently by means of a fine or common recovery, **BUT NOW BY DEED IN WHICH THE TENANT AND NEXT HEIR JOIN.**

**Quasi Entail -** An estate *pur autre vie* may be granted, **not only to a man and his heirs, but to a man and the heirs of his body**, which is termed a "quasi entail;" the interest so granted not being properly an estate-tail (for the statute *De Donis* applies only where the subject of the entail is an estate of inheritance), but yet so far in the nature of an estate-tail that it will go to the heir of the body as special occupant **during the life of the cestui que vie, in the same manner as an estate of inheritance would descend, if limited to the grantee and the heirs of his body.** (*Black4*)

**ENTAILED - Settled or limited TO SPECIFIED HEIRS, or IN TAIL.** (*Black4*)

**ENTAILED MONEY - Money directed to be invested in realty to be entailed.** (*Black4*)

**ENTAILMENT - AN INTERFERENCE WITH AND CURTAILMENT OF THE ORDINARY RULES PERTAINING TO DEVOLUTION BY INHERITANCE; a limitation and direction by which property is TO DESCEND DIFFERENT FROM THE COURSE WHICH IT WOULD TAKE if the creator of the entailment, grantor or testator, had been content that the estate should devolve in regular and general succession TO HEIRS AT LAW** in the statutory order of **precedence and sequence.** (*Black4*)

**EN - IN.** (*Webs1828*)

**TAIL - Limited; abridged; reduced; curtailed, AS A FEE OR ESTATE IN FEE, TO A CERTAIN ORDER OF SUCCESSION, OR TO CERTAIN HEIRS.** (*Black4*)

**ESTATE IN TAIL - An estate OF INHERITANCE, which, instead of descending to heirs generally, goes to the heirs of the done & body, which means his lawful issue, his children, and through them to his grandchildren IN A DIRECT LINE, SO LONG AS HIS POSTERITY ENDURES IN A REGULAR ORDER AND COURSE OF DESCENT, and upon the death of the first owner without issue, the estate DETERMINES. A FREEHOLD OF INHERITANCE, limited to a person AND THE HEIRS OF HIS BODY, general or special,**

male or female, and is the creature of the *statute de Donas*. The estate, provided the entail be not BARRED, REVERTS TO THE DONOR OR REVERSIONER, IF THE DONEE DIE WITHOUT LEAVING DESCENDANTS ANSWERING TO THE CONDITION ANNEXED TO THE ESTATE UPON ITS CREATION, unless there be a limitation over to A THIRD PERSON on default of such descendants, when it vests in such third person or remainder-man.

**Several Tail** - An entail severally to two; as if land is given to two men and their wives, and to the heirs of their bodies begotten; here the donees have a joint estate for their two lives, and yet they have a several inheritance, because the issue of the one shall have his moiety, and the issue of the other, the other moiety.

**Tail after Possibility of Issue Extinct** - A species of estate tail which arises where one is tenant in special tail, and a person from whose body the issue was to spring DIES WITHOUT ISSUE, OR, HAVING LEFT ISSUE, THAT ISSUE BECOMES EXTINGUISHED. In either of these cases the surviving tenant in special tail becomes "tenant in tail after possibility of issue extinct."

**Tail General** - An estate in tail granted to one "and the heirs of his body begotten," which is called "tail general" because, how often soever such donee in tail be married, his issue in general by all and every such marriage is, in successive order, capable of inheriting the estate tail per formam doni. This is where an estate is limited to a man and the heirs of his body, WITHOUT ANY RESTRICTION AT ALL; or, according to some authorities, with no other restriction than that in relation to sex. Thus, tail male general is the same thing as tail male; the word "general," in such case, implying that there is no other restriction upon the descent of the estate than that it must go in the male line. So an estate in tail female general is an estate in tail female. The word "general," in the phrase, expresses a purely NEGATIVE idea, and may denote THE ABSENCE OF ANY RESTRICTION, OR THE ABSENCE OF SOME GIVEN RESTRICTION WHICH IS TACITLY UNDERSTOOD.

**Tail Male** - When certain lands are given to a person and the male heirs of his or her body. The female heirs are not capable of inheriting it.

**Tail Special** - This denotes an estate in tail where the succession is restricted to certain heirs of the donee's body, and does not go to all of them in general; e.g., where lands and tenements are given to a man and "the heirs of his body on Mary, his now wife, to be begotten;" here no issue can inherit but such special issue as is engendered between those two, not such as the husband may have by another wife, and therefore it is called "special tail." It is defined by Cowell as the limitation of lands and tenements to a man and his wife AND THE HEIRS OF THEIR TWO BODIES. But the phrase need not be thus restricted. Tail special, in its largest sense, is where THE GIFT IS RESTRAINED TO CERTAIN HEIRS OF THE DONOR'S BODY, AND DOES NOT GO TO ALL OF THEM IN GENERAL. (*Black4*)

— — —

What does it mean in law that an estate can be *determined*?

We need to understand that the only way anything can be determined, including our person (status) at law and any property or lands attached to it, is if that thing is fictional. That which is self-evident need not be determined. Only the paper representation of the person, place, or thing can be determined. In other words, only that which is the slave of a master and the agent of a principal can be determined. Only gods have the power to determine anything under their established, de facto (illegitimate in Nature) law. And the only man immune from such judicial, legal determinations of his land and property, including his children, is a private man of God. For his agency is only to the Principal Creator of all Nature, and his Law is Highest.

But the land-lords certainly have the power through their government agencies to determine the property of their subjects, especially when man is tricked by them into abandoning his children at birth. For through the legal birth process, the motive for the act of procreation of children is tainted and legally misguided. It is made pointless in the eyes of the corruption that is man's law, and the birth is only considered as a burden to the state. The birth is a crime, the legal child a felon, and the citizen-ship a penal punishment of invisible legal chains in an open-air prison for debtors. Evils such as abortion (population control) are thus medically suggested and approved, for no heir is needed by the goyim (voluntary slaves) of the state. Every action of every debtor is one of *tallage*, as that which is required to be accounted for (to the IRS) and taxed for use by its principal holder. Every action man takes in the person of another, and every property he might obtain, is wholly subject to the determination of his principal in agency.

**DETER - To discourage or stop BY FEAR, to stop or prevent from acting or proceeding BY DANGER, difficulty, or other consideration WHICH DISHEARTENS OR COUNTERVAILS THE MOTIVE FOR THE ACT.** (Black4)

**DETERMINE - To come to an end. To bring to an end. To bring to a conclusion, TO SETTLE BY AUTHORITATIVE SENTENCE, TO DECIDE. TO ADJUDICATE ON AN ISSUE PRESENTED. To estimate.** To decide, and analogous to "**adopt**" or "**accept**." (Black4)

**DETERMINATION - The decision of a court of justice. It implies an ending or finality, the ending of a controversy or suit. THE ENDING OR EXPIRATION OF AN ESTATE OR INTEREST IN PROPERTY, OR OF A RIGHT, POWER, OR AUTHORITY. The coming to an END IN ANY WAY WHATEVER.** Also, **an estimate**. As respects an assessment, the term implies **judgment and decision after weighing the facts**; not mere arithmetical computation. (Black4)

**DETERMINATION OF WILL - A phrase used of the PUTTING AN END TO AN ESTATE AT WILL.** (Black4)

**DETERMINABLE - LIABLE TO COME TO AN END UPON THE HAPPENING OF A CERTAIN CONTINGENCY. SUSCEPTIBLE OF BEING DETERMINED, FOUND out, definitely decided upon, or settled.** As to determinable "Fee" and "Freehold," see those titles. (Black4)



This state of feudal tenure in tenancy is the standard operating procedure of all public citizen-ships, which cannot hold land perfectly, and may only rent the lands of another with permission. This *fee* as it was called, which was said to be *in tail* or *entailed*, is the same state of false, empty owner-ship that we exercise under the lord-ship of our masters today. We pay the People tribute through their created legal entities and municipal corporations. For we only occupy our homes and our lands through agency and in a legal, public person, and are not allowed to obtain perfect or simple (patent of allodial) title while acting in the persons (ships) of the foreign United States. Foreigners, regarded as public persons, cannot inherit land, thus they cannot be holders of land. A United States citizen is never an heir, never being considered to hold the inheritable blood of the posterity that stands in perpetuity as the heirs at law of that bloodline.

**TAILLE - French. In old English law. The fee which is OPPOSED TO FEE-SIMPLE, because it is so minced or pared that IT IS NOT IN THE OWNER'S FREE POWER TO DISPOSE OF IT, but it is, by the first giver, cut or divided from all other, and TIED TO THE ISSUE OF THE DONEE, — in short, AN ESTATE-TAIL.** In old French law. **A tax or assessment levied by the king, or by any great lord, upon his SUBJECTS, usually taking the form of AN IMPOSITION UPON THE OWNERS OF REAL ESTATE. The equivalent of the English TILLAGE, the typical DIRECT TAX** in France of the Middle Ages, as *tonlieu* was the generic term for **AN INDIRECT TAX**. See **Tallage**. (Black4)

TAILAGE - See Tallage. (Black4)

TAILZIE - In Scotch law. AN ENTAIL. A tailzied FEE is that which THE OWNER, BY EXERCISING HIS INHERENT RIGHT OF DISPOSING of his property, SETTLES upon others than those to whom it would have descended BY LAW. (Black4)

HEIR IN TALZIE - Scotch law. Heirs of talzie or tailzie, are heirs of estates entailed. (Bouv1856)

TALLAGE, or TAILAGE - A piece cut out of the whole. USED METAPHORICALLY for A SHARE OF A MAN'S SUBSTANCE paid by way of TRIBUTE, TOLL, OR TAX, being derived from the French "tuiller," which signifies TO CUT A PIECE OUT OF THE WHOLE. A term used to denote subsidies, TAXES, customs, and, indeed, ANY IMPOSITION WHATEVER BY THE GOVERNMENT FOR THE PURPOSE OF RAISING A REVENUE. SMUGGLING, etc. A TAX UPON CITIES, TOWNSHIPS AND BOROUGHs granted to the king as a part of THE ROYAL REVENUE. (Black4)

TALLAGER - A tax or toll gatherer; mentioned by Chaucer (and spelled "talaigier"). (Black4)

TALLAGIUM - L. Latin. A term including ALL TAXES. (Black4)

TALLAGIUM FACERE - To give up accounts in the exchequer, where the method of accounting was by tallies. (Black4)

TALLATIO - A keeping account by tallies. (Black4)

TALLIA - L. Latin. A tax or tribute; TALLAGE; a share taken or cut out of any one's INCOME OR MEANS. (Black4)

TALLEY, or TALLY - A stick cut into two parts, on each whereof is MARKED, with notches or otherwise, WHAT IS DUE BETWEEN DEBTOR AND CREDITOR. It was the ancient mode of KEEPING ACCOUNTS. One part was held by the creditor, and the other by the debtor. The use of tallies in the exchequer was abolished... and the old tallies were ordered to be destroyed... By the custom of London, SEALED TALLIES WERE EFFECTUAL AS A DEED. They are admissible by the French and Italian Codes as evidence between traders. It is said that they were negotiable.

Tallies of loan - A term originally used in England to describe exchequer bills, which were issued by the officers of the exchequer when a temporary loan was necessary to meet the exigencies of the government, and charged on the credit of the exchequer in general, and made ASSIGNABLE FROM ONE PERSON TO ANOTHER.

Tally trade - A system of dealing by which dealers furnish certain articles on credit, upon AN AGREEMENT FOR THE PAYMENT OF THE STIPULATED PRICE BY CERTAIN WEEKLY OR MONTHLY INSTALLMENTS. (Black4)



The tally trade was merely replaced by the modern mortgage and property tax scheme. But the creditor, despite his methods, has always been there like a vampire feeding on the common goy like a wolf upon sheep.

If a piece of the whole is severed, cut out to an individual for the purposes of taxation and fee, then the whole cannot be considered in "allodial" perfection, or perfection of title. It is alienated; defective. It can however be patented, which is equivalent to the feudal notion of fee simple, as the highest title available to private citizens of any several (private) State. To be in citizen-ship is to be

in every possible way within a state of defective incompleteness, of expectancy, of tenancy and rent only, as only a part of a greater thing and thus in a state of incompleteness and corruption. The citizen-ship never ends its journey and it has no goal, for it may never find perfected title to land. It may never establish its own private castle, for no legal capacity for privacy *exists* within such a public persona. Its only purpose is to commercially support the landholders that govern it for profit through their own agents called “governments.” For these heirs of the bloodlines, however, the perfection of land is the only goal. Land is the only *real* wealth. But holding that land is only the privilege of those creator gods and the heirs of their own posterity. The dread pirate never allows his employed crew to own their own ship. (See epilogue of this Volume for complete explanation of allodial land and patenting of title.)

**ALLODIAL - adjective - Pertaining to allodium; freehold; FREE OF RENT OR SERVICE; HELD INDEPENDENT OF A LORD paramount; OPPOSED TO FEUDAL. (Black4)**

**ALLODIUM - noun - Freehold estate; land which is the ABSOLUTE PROPERTY OF THE OWNER; real estate held in absolute independence, without being subject to any rent, service, OR ACKNOWLEDGMENT TO A SUPERIOR. It is thus OPPOSED TO FEUD. In England, there is no allodial land, all land being held of the king; BUT IN THE UNITED STATES, MOST LANDS ARE ALLODIAL. (Black4)**



So how does the typical public citizenship know instantly that his lands are not held by him in *allodium*, as the perfection and privy of title? How does one know he is in a modern feudal state by some other more modern name? It's real simple. Only a slave pays public property taxes in service to his lord and master. No sovereign landholder would ever pay rent or any form of *tallagium* to another, for the land would be held only in private hands (under patent) in an undetermined foot-hold without interference of time, and his heirs automatically receive that land by their own self-evidence of blood relation in law; that is of course unless the blood of those heirs is corrupted by, say, the rendering of publicity as the attainder of United States citizenship. A king pays no rents nor offers any service to another. But a subject will always pay the king.

To be clear, these landholders under their own private law certainly pay taxes on what they consent to pay to support the very government and military force that protects their status under the constitutional provisions of the enabling acts and constitutions of the several States. For the lands ultimately belong in their allodial status to the States (corporations) themselves, and are subserviently patented then to individual (undivided) private citizens. The claim to the land is through the sovereignty of State (a corporation of “People”) as a whole body, not above it. The People is an artificial person, a proper noun, and without such a legal incorporation this word would have no higher meaning. It would be a general term instead of special. To create a “People” that word must be defined, and it is so defined as the posterity (bloodline) of the royal families and founders. But in America, these private landholders cannot individually become tyrants over public, United States persons resident upon their lands in municipal corporations (cities/counties), which are of course protected under US code as foreigners. The State (People) as a corporation is the tyrant, the “sovereign,” and all private citizens are subservient to the State.

And here we come to the ultimate Truth, one I had never expected to find... It is irrational and technically impossible to believe that any man or person (status) may obtain a legal standing (status) or flattering title in society that is higher than that corporate entity which grants such legal personhood (status). The corporation (artificial person) is a false god (sovereign), and no man may claim to be that god, for no single man is capable of actually Being a plurality (a People). The greatest of all patriot mythologies is that of the capacity of inherent sovereignty in any man. For only God (Jehovah) is Truly Sovereign, and only corporations can fictionally claim legalized sovereignty under the law of nations. This is the death of the so-called American dream. In the end, we see the same practice, that this false nobility of blood in America *exists* only under a false god (corporation) that grants such false, flattering titles. (See again the epilogue to this first Volume for more clarity and evidence on this subject.)



It is, therefore, this separation of all common, public persons from the land (as a perfect, patented / invented title) that causes the general population to be the slaves of the state. For without land of his own, a man can only ever be in trespass on the private property of another, even when that land is called as public property. Public property is property of the public, which is only property of the landholders (the combination of private People incorporated as each State in compact) that created the centralized federal government, which in turn created all entailed public property. In essence, the word *public* is equal to *water*, as that which is owned by no individual (natural person). A slave needs license to travel on public and private lands, and there is no place in the United States that is not either public or private. A private citizen has the right and duty of easement without license over those same public lands and highways that a public citizen needs licensure and permission to use and cross over. In other words, what government considers as a private person (with reserved rights) has retained the equitable (Natural Law) right of travel and must respect the negative rights of other private men as his duty. The public person, however, is only considered as a trespasser that is given legal right (permission in licensure) to commercially drive and use said property of the incorporated landholders of the private States, which are controlled federally as public places (districts/jurisdictions). This is not a Natural right of travel, only a legal privilege granted to subjects (agents) in franchise by their principal corporation.

It is the greatest fallacy of all that citizenships of the United States actually believe in their own ability of perfection with-out Jehovah (outside of Nature), when in fact their whole fictional, legal *existence* is designed to serve only their sovereign master (corporation) in agency. But in this permanent state of commercial ad-venture, a public citizenship's voyage is never finished, never complete, never docked, until civil death. To reach perfection would be to reach the end. To find and become a part of God. To find *Law*. This is impossible in the continued, never-ending false pursuit of mammon in commerce. The best one can do in this private legal hell is to bear an heir (at law) in a continued, timeless blood inheritance of family estate.

**PERFECT** - adjective - [Latin *perfectus, perficio, to complete; per* and *facio, to do or make through, to carry to the end.*] 1. **Finished; COMPLETE; consummate; NOT DEFECTIVE;** having all that is requisite to its nature and kind; as a perfect statue; a perfect likeness; a perfect work; a perfect system. As full, as perfect in a hair as heart. 2. **FULLY INFORMED; completely skilled;** as men perfect in the use of arms; **perfect in discipline.** 3. **COMPLETE IN MORAL EXCELLENCIES. Be ye therefore perfect even as your Father who is in heaven is perfect.** Matthew 5:48. 4. **Manifesting perfection.** My strength is made perfect in weakness. 2 Corinthians 12:9. Perfect chord, in music, a concord or union of sounds which is perfectly coalescent and agreeable to the ear, as the fifth and the octave; **a perfect consonance.** A perfect flower, in botany, has **both stamen and pistil,** or at least another and stigma. Perfect tense, in grammar, the *preterit tense*; **a tense which expresses AN ACT COMPLETED.** - verb transitive - [Latin *perfectus, perficio.*] **To finish or complete so as TO LEAVE NOTHING WANTING; to give to any thing all that is requisite TO ITS NATURE AND KIND;** as, to perfect a picture or statue. 2 Chronicles 8:16. Inquire into **the nature and properties of things,** and thereby perfect our ideas of **distinct species. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.** 1 John 4:1. 1. **To instruct fully;** to make fully skillful; as, to perfect one's self in the rules of music or architecture; to perfect soldiers in discipline. (*Webs1828*)

— — —

Just a quick note... if perfect title in *allodium* is opposed to a feudal state, and only the bloodline of heirs may possess such a grant of a piece of that allodial land via a perfected title, perhaps it's time to come to the realization that we all live under the similitude of feudal tenure, under the matrix code of a sovereign kingship (incorporation) of landholders. Just saying...

In Truth, in Reality, only a man of God can resemble Perfection (Purity). For all Land and all Things in Nature are only the Creations of God. These legal considerations and their definitions are only ever that of words on paper titles. It's all fiction. And respect of them makes man imperfect and without God's Power of Perfection.

No pretended holdings of public (US citizenships) or private persons (State citizens) can ever be in a state of True Perfection, for only God's Nature is of Perfection in its Origin of Design. But remember, legal perfection is adversarial to what is Truth, to what is the actual, substantial Perfection of Jehovah. *IT* can be no other way. A status is never Self-Existent in any man, only ever being part of a corporate system, an artificial person in false godhood. As with Jehovah, only the lack of attachments of legal, fictional things causes land to Exist Self-Evidently in Its Perfection of Being (without the words, names, and titles of men). God has no defects, so neither should you or your property while held in God's Name and under Its Highest Law. But when it is held in the name of these legal gods, God is nowhere to be *found* by the state. This is the essence of that parabolic moral law of the Bible, as is re-written and thus tainted in man's legal law. Thus the Bible is foundational to man's law, and no man may find artificial perfection in man's law without his recognition of and abandonment of God's Perfection of Natural Law. Again, not a religious concept, only a self-evident Reality that says respect of legal, artificial things fictionally destroys (in law) respect and authority of Real, Natural, Self-Existent Things. This is simple and quite obvious, really.

---

**"Be ye therefore perfect even as your Father  
who is in heaven is perfect."**

—Matthew 5:48, KJB

---

While in England the lands are the estate of the crown, in the United States most lands are in a status of *allodium*, which means that the bloodline of People actually hold the land (as a confederation, a combination, a conspiracy of consanguinity in sovereign kingship), and then rent it out in a modern feudal tenancy to the common, commercial citizenships (*municeps*) and to municipal governments. While the land is held by that select group of sovereign People (States) incorporated into a body politic (conspiracy/confederation/combination), the governments are set up to ensure that all public persons remain illiterate (publicly educated) servants and renters only to the private landholders, never having any connection or True interest to the land.

But the American Dream is a nightmare sold to all who would naturalize (prostitute) themselves to the constituted authorities in voluntary servitude here based on false imagery, false representation of what citizenship actually is. And so public-minded, voluntary slaves *live* their whole bonded *existence* believing (loving) that the word *American* is akin to the spiritual words *sovereign* and *freedom*. They believe (love) despite all possibilities that they are one of the heirs in posterity of the States (People), standing in pure ignorance of their own, self-imposed, unilaterally contracted fate. Some are successful in that amoral, public commercial system of corruption based on mammon while some aren't, while conscious awareness is at all turns blocked through education, entertainment, and by the general obligations and sanctions of legal law. But none of us are *perfect*, for none of us have God's Nature and Law as our only sovereign. And we remain in this open-air debtor's prison paying tribute to its false gods without a clue that we are merely peopled, marked cattle put out to open range pasture (franchise).

Today, the term "tallies of loan" in the US congress has been changed to the word *appropriations*, and committees are formed to appropriate (create) money and thus charge it to the national debt of its subjected persons in citizenship. Auto and other property loans are merely a tally trade, but the sticks are today paper, the marks made with ink. The creditor always holds first lien position on the title held by the debtor, as the principal is always seated (upon the sea) in superiority to the agent. And of course the constitution was a very special tail, entailing lands upon their posterity (heirs by law), but not to the peons and proles of the general public.

---

**“Gangsterism is likely to crop up wherever the forces of law and order are weak. European feudalism was mainly GANGSTERISM THAT HAD BECOME SOCIETY ITSELF AND ACQUIRED RESPECTABILITY THROUGH THE NOTIONS OF CHIVALRY.”**

—Barrington Moore Jr.

---

The old fee simple as a feudal tenure has only changed in name (legal noun). It seems the only difference between the modern public citizen-ship and the old fiefdom is the ignorance of the meaning of their given pledge. The patriotic compassion that men in bondage display towards their rulers today seems to stem only from their lack of True comprehension of the legally bound understanding required from their voluntary servitude, their freedom (as a permissive corporate franchise), while remaining clueless that they hold no actual lands as *dwelled* tenants in rent.

FEE - *noun* - [Latin *pecu, pecus*. **From the use of cattle in transferring property, or from barter and payments in cattle**, the word came to signify **MONEY**; it signified also **goods, SUBSTANCE IN GENERAL**. The word belongs to Class Bg, but the primary sense is not obvious.] **A reward or compensation for services; recompense, either gratuitous, or established by law and claimed of right**. It is applied particularly to the reward of professional services; as the fees of lawyers and physicians; the fees of office; clerk's fees; sheriff's fees; marriage fees, etc. Many of these are fixed by law; but gratuities to professional men are also called fees. - *noun* - [**In English, is LOAN**. This word, **FEE INLAND, or AN ESTATE IN TRUST**, originated among the descendants of the northern conquerors of Italy, but it originated in the south of Europe. See **FEUD**.] Primarily, **A LOAN OF LAND, AN ESTATE IN TRUST, GRANTED BY A PRINCE OR LORD, to be held by the grantee ON CONDITION OF PERSONAL SERVICE, or other condition; and if the grantee or tenant failed to perform the conditions, THE LAND REVERTED TO THE LORD OR DONOR, called the LANDLORD, OR LEND-LORD, THE LORD OF THE LOAN**. A fee then is **any land or tenement held of a superior on certain conditions. It is synonymous with FIEF and FEUD. All the land in England, except the crown land, is of this kind**. Fees are absolute or limited. **AN ABSOLUTE FEE OR FEE-SIMPLE IS LAND WHICH A MAN HOLDS TO HIMSELF AND HIS HEIRS FOREVER, WHO ARE CALLED TENANTS IN FEE SIMPLE**. Hence in modern times, the term fee or fee simple denotes **an estate of inheritance; and IN AMERICA, WHERE LANDS ARE NOT GENERALLY HELD OF A SUPERIOR, a fee or fee simple is an estate in which THE OWNER HAS THE WHOLE PROPERTY WITHOUT ANY CONDITION ANNEXED TO THE TENURE. A limited fee is an estate limited or clogged with certain conditions; as a qualified or base fee which ceases with the existence of certain conditions; and a conditional fee which is limited to particular heirs**. In the United States, an estate in fee or fee simple is what is called in English law **AN ALLODIAL ESTATE, an estate held by a person IN HIS OWN RIGHT, and descendible to the HEIRS IN GENERAL**.  
(Webs1828)

FEE IN ESTATES - Ordinarily, the word "fee" or "fee simple" is applied to **an estate in land, but term is applicable to any kind of hereditament, corporeal or incorporeal, and is ALL THE PROPERTY in thing referred to or largest estate therein which person may have. A FREEHOLD ESTATE IN LANDS, HELD OF A SUPERIOR LORD, AS A REWARD FOR SERVICES, AND ON CONDITION OF RENDERING SOME SERVICE IN RETURN FOR IT**. The true meaning of the word "fee" **is the same as that of "FEUD" or "FIEF," and in its original sense it is taken IN CONTRADISTINCTION TO "ALLODIUM," which latter (allodium) is defined as A MAN'S OWN LAND, WHICH HE POSSESSES MERELY IN HIS**

OWN RIGHT, WITHOUT OWING ANY RENT OR SERVICE TO ANY SUPERIOR. In modern English tenures, "fee" signifies an estate of inheritance, being the highest and most extensive interest which a man can have in a feud; and when the term is used simply, without any adjunct, or in the form "fee simple," it imports AN ABSOLUTE INHERITANCE CLEAR OF ANY CONDITION, limitation, or restriction to particular heirs, but descendible to the heirs general, male or female, lineal or collateral.... Base fee. A determinable or qualified fee; an estate having the nature of a fee, but not a fee simple absolute.... Limited fee. An estate of inheritance in lands, which is clogged or confined with some sort of condition or qualification. Such estates are base or qualified fees, conditional fees, and fees-tail. The term is opposed to "fee simple." ...*(In) American Law.* An estate of inheritance WITHOUT CONDITION, belonging to the owner, and ALIENABLE BY HIM OR TRANSMISSIBLE TO HIS HEIRS ABSOLUTELY AND SIMPLY, and is AN ABSOLUTE ESTATE IN PERPETUITY AND THE LARGEST POSSIBLE ESTATE A MAN CAN HAVE, BEING, IN FACT, ALLODIAL IN ITS NATURE. EVERY ESTATE WHICH IS NOT FOR LIFE, FOR YEARS OR AT WILL. Terms "fee," "fee simple," and "fee simple absolute" are equivalent. *(Black4)*



Here again we see the time domain in legal things. That which is granted and thus *lies* in grant for any period of time, be it years or for the time of the *life* of the person in that agency relationship, is not in allodium. That which stands in perpetuity, as that which, without will or any other legal thing, passes onto the heirs of the man automatically and forever (in blood consideration only) is the perfection of title. This is the exclusion of legal interferences and limits or conditions. This is not to be mistaken for the only True and Natural Freedom of men under God. This is only a person's (legal status) fictional castle and false security.

**FEE AND LIFE-RENT** - In Scotch law, two estates in land — the first of which is the full right of proprietorship, the second the limited right of usufruct during life - may be held together, or may co-exist in different persons at the same time. *(Black4)*

**ALLODARII - Owners of allodial lands.** Owners of estates as large as a subject may have. "Tenure." *(Black4)*

**ALLODIAL - Free; NOT HOLDEN OF ANY LORD OR SUPERIOR; OWNED WITHOUT OBLIGATION OF VASSALAGE OR FEALTY; THE OPPOSITE OF FEUDAL.** *(Black4)*

**ALLodium - Land held absolutely in one's own right, and not of any lord or superior; LAND NOT SUBJECT TO FEUDAL DUTIES OR BURDENS. An estate held by absolute ownership, WITHOUT RECOGNIZING ANY SUPERIOR TO WHOM ANY DUTY IS DUE ON ACCOUNT THEREOF.** *(Black4)*

**FEUD** - *noun* - 1. Primarily, a deadly quarrel; hatred and contention that was to be terminated only by death. Among our rude ancestors, these quarrels, though originating in the murder of an individual, involved the whole tribe or family of the injured and of the aggressing parties. Hence in modern usage, 2. A contention or quarrel; particularly, an inveterate quarrel BETWEEN FAMILIES OR PARTIES IN A STATE; the discord and animosities which prevail among the citizens of a state or city, sometimes accompanied with CIVIL WAR. In the north of Great Britain, the word is still used in its original sense; denoting a combination of kindred to revenge the death of any of their blood, on the offender and all his race, or any other great enemy. We say, it is the policy of our enemies to raise and cherish intestine feuds. The word is not strictly applicable to wars between different nations, but to intestine wars, and to quarrels and animosities between families or small tribes. *(Webs1828)*

**FUED** - *noun* - [Latin *fides*; Eng. loan.] A fief; A FEE; a right to lands or hereditaments held IN TRUST, or on the terms of PERFORMING certain conditions; the right which a vassal or

tenant has to the lands or other immovable thing OF HIS LORD, to use the same and take the profits thereof hereditarily, rendering to his superior such duties and services as belong to military tenure, etc., THE PROPERTY OF THE SOIL ALWAYS REMAINING IN THE LORD OR SUPERIOR. From the foregoing explanation of the origin of the word, result very naturally the definition of the term, and the doctrine of FORFEITURE, UPON NON-PERFORMANCE OF THE CONDITIONS OF THE TRUST OR LOAN. (Webs1828)

**FEUDAL SYSTEM - The system of feuds. A political and social system** which prevailed throughout Europe during the eleventh, twelfth, and thirteenth centuries, and is supposed to have grown out of the peculiar usages and policy of the Teutonic nations who overran the continent after the fall of the Western Roman Empire, as developed by the exigencies of their military domination, and possibly furthered by notions taken from the Roman jurisprudence. It was introduced into England, in its completeness, by William I., A. D. 1085, though it may have existed in a rudimentary form among the Saxons before the Conquest. It formed the entire basis of the real-property law of England in medieval times; and survivals of the system, in modern days, so modify and color that branch of jurisprudence, BOTH IN ENGLAND AND AMERICA, THAT MANY OF ITS PRINCIPLES REQUIRE FOR THEIR COMPLETE UNDERSTANDING A KNOWLEDGE OF THE FEUDAL SYSTEM. The feudal system originated in the relations of A MILITARY CHIEFTAIN AND HIS FOLLOWERS, or king and nobles, or lord and vassals, and especially THEIR RELATIONS AS DETERMINED BY THE BOND ESTABLISHED BY A GRANT OF LAND FROM THE FORMER TO THE LATTER. From this it grew into a complete and intricate complex of rules for the tenure and transmission of real estate, and of correlated duties and services; while, BY TYING MEN TO THE LAND AND TO THOSE HOLDING ABOVE AND BELOW THEM, IT CREATED A CLOSE-KNIT HIERARCHY OF PERSONS, AND DEVELOPED AN AGGREGATE OF SOCIAL AND POLITICAL INSTITUTIONS... (Black4)

**FEUDAL TENURES - The tenures of real estate under the feudal system,** such as knight-service, socage, villengage, etc. (Black4)

**FEUDAL POSSESSION - The equivalent of "SEISIN" under the feudal system.** (Black4)

**SEISI -** In old English law. Seised; possessed. (Black4)

**SEISIN - The completion of the feudal investiture, BY WHICH THE TENANT WAS ADMITTED INTO THE FEUD, AND PERFORMED THE RIGHTS OF HOMAGE AND FEALTY...** (Black4)

**FEUDALIZE - To REDUCE to a feudal tenure; TO CONFORM to feudalism.** (Black4)

**FEUDALISM - The feudal system; the aggregate of feudal PRINCIPLES AND USAGES.** It is a vague term to describe a congeries of customs and legal relations by no means uniform throughout Europe and never static. But feudalism had one basic characteristic traceable through all its variations: It rested on RELATIONS TO LAND, the primary factor in a relatively primitive agrarian civilization. (Black4)

**FEUDARY - A tenant who holds by feudal tenure,** (also spelled "feudatory" and "feudatory.") HELD BY FEUDAL SERVICE. Relating to feuds or feudal tenures. (Black4)

**FEUDUM - L. Latin. A feud, fief, or fee. A right of USING AND ENJOYING FOREVER THE LANDS OF ANOTHER, WHICH THE LORD GRANTS ON CONDITION THAT THE TENANT SHALL RENDER FEALTY, MILITARY DUTY, AND OTHER SERVICES. It is NOT PROPERLY THE LAND, BUT A RIGHT IN THE LAND.** This form of the word is used by the feudal writers. The earlier English writers generally prefer the form *feodum*. There was an older word *feum*. Its use by the Normans is exceedingly obscure. "Feudal" was not in their vocabulary. Usually it denoted a stretch of land, rarely a tenure or mass of rights. It came to be applied to every person who had HERITABLE RIGHTS in land. (Black4)



FEUDUM ANTIQUUM - An ancient feud or fief; a fief descended to the vassal FROM HIS ANCESTORS. A fief which ancestors had possessed for more than four generations. (Black4)

FEUDUM APERTUM - An open feud or fief; a fief resulting back to the lord, where THE BLOOD OF THE PERSON LAST SEISED WAS UTTERLY EXTINCT AND GONE OR WHERE THE TENANT COMMITTED A CRIME, or gave other legal cause. (Black4)

FEUDUM FRANCIUM - A free feud. One which was noble and free from talliage and other subsidies to which the plebeia feuda (vulgar feuds) were subject. (Black4)

FEUDUM NOVUM - A new feud or fief; a fief which began in the PERSON of the feudatory, AND DID NOT COME TO HIM BY SUCCESSION. (Black4)

FEUDUM NOVUM UT ANTIQUUM - A new fee held with the qualities and incidents of an ancient one. (Black4)

— — —

As modern “tenants” in a limited, non-allodial type of *fee* system of feudalism in America, that word usually and specifically printed in mortgage contracts referencing the citizen-ship purchaser in feud (loan/rent) as merely a *tenant*, we are bound by the same personal, military “selective” service conditions and forfeiture laws as in those days of old, through that ancient system of pledging service (performance contract). The banks have legally taken the middleman position and have been assigned the authorities of the landlord (lord of the loan/feud). We even pay our property taxes to the banks today, as a line item included in our payment of fee, with the full violent support of the executive, administrative government in protection of its granted use to those banks (agents) to create its (the principal’s) money by mere signature and journal book entry, the keeping (tally) of accounts and debtors of the exchequer (treasury).

As our dollar bill states, we put trust in the god that is government and its sovereignty. This disposition of every land lord (lend-lord) is all throughout the Bible as well, with the “lord-god” often being confused as being Jehovah. Kings are gods too, the land-lords, just as corporations are people too. Anything can happen in fiction, and anything can be styled as a god.

It might be stated that the above definition of feud as it describes the civil war and that revenge of blood and race should be seriously taken into consideration here. For this is straight out of the Talmud, the canonical and civil law book of the Jewish people, one of the sacred free-masonic lodge books (Talmud, Bible, and Quran), by those who still abide by the strict and fallible Old Testament Law and ways. What better revenge than to legally, artificially corrupt the knowledge and blood of an entire people, destroy and Judaize their ability to Live according to the True christian path, and to entertain them into their own sporting oblivion?

Let us take a closer look at the True Abraham Lincoln, seeing through the historical romanticism and into that of his True intentions as corporate CEO of the United States (union), which was to preserve his own bloodline’s national ability to govern over the plebs:

— — —

**“America will never be destroyed from outside. If we falter and lose our freedoms, IT WILL BE BECAUSE WE DESTROYED OURSELVES.”**

— Abraham Lincoln

— — —

— — —

**“You will take possession by military force of the printing establishments of the New York World and Journal of Commerce ... and prohibit any further publication thereof.... You are therefore commanded forthwith to arrest and imprison ... the editors, proprietors and publishers of the aforementioned newspapers.”**

—Executive Order by President Lincoln, May 18, 1864

— — —

**“I have no purpose, directly or indirectly, to interfere with the institution of slavery IN THE STATES WHERE IT EXISTS. I believe I have no lawful right to do so, and I have no inclination to do so.”**

—President Lincoln, excerpt from his 1860 inaugural address

— — —

**“My paramount object in this struggle is TO SAVE THE UNION, and is not either to save or to destroy slavery. IF I COULD SAVE THE UNION WITHOUT FREEING ANY SLAVE I WOULD DO IT; and if I could save it by freeing some and leaving others alone I would also do that. What I do about slavery, and the colored race, I do because I believe it helps to save the Union.”**

—President Lincoln, excerpt from: a letter to Horace Greeley, dated August 22, 1862.

— — —

**“I AM NOT, NOR EVER HAVE BEEN, IN FAVOR OF BRINGING ABOUT IN ANY WAY THE SOCIAL AND POLITICAL EQUALITY OF THE WHITE AND BLACK RACES. I am not, nor ever have been, in favor of making voters or jurors of Negroes, nor of qualifying them to hold office, nor to intermarry with white people. There is a physical difference between the white and black races, which I believe WILL FOREVER FORBID THE TWO RACES LIVING TOGETHER ON TERMS OF SOCIAL AND POLITICAL EQUALITY.”**

—President Lincoln, written in 1858, quoted from Cato Institute article ‘Lincoln, Secession and Slavery’ by Tibor R. Machan

— — —

The Truth hurts. But if you are like me, you will come to love the pain... For only the Truth sets us Free. Whatever aspect of that patriotic American dream that we have read about from a delusional, romanticized public history (his story) published by the current posterity of victors was destroyed

long ago by the civil war that Lincoln created through Executive Order (sovereign privilege). The purpose of that war has been sold to all of us resulting, voluntary debt-slaves as purely the struggle and effort toward the abolishment of slavery. And yet this hidden history records a completely different Lincoln than what has been offered in that propagandist morass of public education and fairy tales. For the result of the civil war and the ensuing reconstruction period and amendments was not an abolishment of slavery at all, as Mr. Greeley comments so eloquently, but an inclusion of all men acting as public citizen-ships (denizens) into the ranks of *volunteerism*, which is another word for the doctrine of "master and servant."

— — —

**"Slavery discourages arts and manufacturing... EVERY master of slaves is born a petty tyrant."**

—George Mason (Virginia Delegate), 1787

— — —

**"We have seen the mere distinction of color made, in the most enlightened period of time, a ground of the most oppressive dominion ever exercised by man over man."**

—James Madison, 1787

— — —

**"I am exceedingly distressed at the proceedings of the Convention -- being... almost sure, they will... lay the foundation of a Civil War."**

—Elbridge Gerry (Massachusetts Delegate), 1787

— — —

There is nothing romantic about the founding of a slave *colony* such as America. That is, unless you decipher that word. Rome has always had slaves. So perhaps the notion of slavery is Roman-tic after all. What do I know?

And just what is the root etymology of that Roman-tic history of the "colonies" that settled in America?

The words *colony* stems from the late 14th century noun, having the meaning of an "**ANCIENT ROMAN SETTLEMENT OUTSIDE ITALY**," from the Latin *colonia* "**settled land, farm, LANDED ESTATE**," from *colonus* "**HUSBANDMAN, TENANT FARMER, settler in new land**," and from *colere* "**to inhabit, cultivate, frequent, practice, tend, guard, respect**." It was also used by the Romans in their translation of the Greek *apoikia*, meaning "**PEOPLE FROM HOME**." Modern application dates from around the 1540s.

To *colonize* (verb) stems from the 1620s, meaning "**to settle with colonists**," from the stem of the Latin *colonus* "**tiller of the soil, farmer**;" said in the sense "**TO MAKE ANOTHER PLACE INTO A NATIONAL DEPENDENCY**" without regard for settlement there by 1790s (such as in reference to French activity in Egypt or British work in India), and probably stems directly from colony.

Interestingly, but not surprisingly, the noun form of *cult* stems also from the early 1600's, meaning "**worship**," and also "**a particular form of worship**," from the 17th century French *culte*, and from

Latin *cultus*, as “**care, LABOR; CULTIVATION, culture; worship, REVERENCE,**” originally “**tended, cultivated,**” and past participle of *colere* “**to till.**” It is rare after the 17th century, though revived in the mid-19th century as a reference to ancient or primitive rituals. The meaning of “**a devotion to a person or thing**” is from 1829. **A cult is an organized group of people, RELIGIOUS OR NOT, with whom you disagree.** [Rawson]

Finally, the word domicile (noun) as will be discussed in more detail stems from the mid-15th century, from 14th century Middle French *domicile*, and from the Latin *domicilium*, perhaps from *domus* “**house**” (see domestic) added to *colere* “**to dwell**” (see colony). As a verb, it is first attested 1809. Related: Domiciled; domiciliary.

And so to have domicile is to inhabit or dwell in a place. A subject has domicile in the district of its master, which is why US citizenships are called and treated militarily as domestics. The American colonies had domicile in Great Britain under the king, but their residence was in the New World.

As an example of this corporate colonization and creation of plantations (colonies), one which many historians have no difficulty in expressing, is the notion of what a colony really is regarding the enslavement of a people. This colonization process can be better understood by simply revealing the nature of the East-India Company of Great Britain, the same corporation that colonized America. The East India Company, for instance, had a monopoly upon the tea trade in the colonies, and the Tea Act of the British Parliament forced the colonists to pay a tax (revenue) on all unsold tea, which led to the infamous “Boston Tea Party.” This would not be dissimilar to forcing all Americans today to purchase all unsold automobiles at the end of each fiscal year, labeling such a purchase as a tax, and yet no taxpayer would receive the benefit of their tax. No cars would be delivered. The American colonists were forced to purchase the unsold tea from British warehouses collectively and unwillingly.

The happenings in India are described here word for word as essentially just what happened in North America, and mirror the current political state we *live* under today, forced through taxation into tribute to the district corporation of Washington DC, paying for its blunders and overstocks of oil, stock trading, money markets, and other “bail-outs.” What was once the despised actions of a tyrant are now the “normal” operations of this US corporation nation, and whatever complaints were launched against the king of Great Britain by the Declaration of Independence pail in comparison to what this district has created in its empire, not the least of which is its “standing army” and military forces stationed around the world and in every state, protecting the interests of the corporation in commerce and not the peopled subjects of that Romanticized colonial structure.

“The invariable course of the Company’s policy is this: **EITHER THEY SET UP SOME PRINCE TOO ODIOS TO MAINTAIN HIMSELF WITHOUT THE NECESSITY OF THEIR ASSISTANCE, OR THEY SOON RENDER HIM ODIOS BY MAKING HIM THE INSTRUMENT OF THEIR GOVERNMENT. IN THAT CASE TROOPS ARE BOUNTIFULLY SENT TO HIM TO MAINTAIN HIS AUTHORITY.** That he should have no want of assistance, a civil gentleman, called a Resident, is kept at his court, who, under pretense of providing duly for the pay of these troops, gets assignments on the revenue into his hands. Under his provident management, debts soon accumulate; new assignments are made for these debts; until, step by step, THE WHOLE REVENUE, AND WITH IT THE WHOLE POWER OF THE COUNTRY, IS DELIVERED INTO HIS HANDS. The military do not behold without a virtuous emulation the moderate gains of the civil department. They feel that in a country driven to habitual rebellion by the civil government the military is necessary; and they will not permit their services to go unrewarded. TRACTS OF COUNTRY ARE DELIVERED OVER TO THEIR DISCRETION. Then it is found proper to convert their commanding officers into FARMERS OF REVENUE. Thus, BETWEEN THE WELL-PAID CIVIL AND WELL-REWARDED MILITARY ESTABLISHMENT, THE SITUATION OF THE NATIVES MAY BE EASILY CONJECTURED. THE AUTHORITY OF THE REGULAR AND LAWFUL GOVERNMENT IS EVERYWHERE AND IN EVERY POINT EXTINGUISHED. Disorders and violences arise; they are repressed by other disorders

and other violences. Wherever the collectors of the revenue and the farming colonels and majors move, ruin is about them, rebellion before and behind them. The people in crowds fly out of the country; AND THE FRONTIER IS GUARDED BY LINES OF TROOPS, NOT TO EXCLUDE AN ENEMY, BUT TO PREVENT THE ESCAPE OF THE INHABITANTS.

—Edmund Burke: *Speech on Mr. Fox's East India (Company) Bill*, Dec. 1, 1783

---

“Against misgovernment such as then afflicted Bengal it was impossible to struggle. The superior intelligence and energy of the dominant class made their power irresistible. A war of Bengalees against Englishmen was like a war of sheep against wolves, OF MEN AGAINST DEMONS. The only protection which the conquered could find was in the moderation, the clemency, THE ENLARGED POLICY OF THE CONQUERORS. That protection, at a later period, they found. But at first English power came among them unaccompanied by English morality. There was an interval between the time at which they became our subjects and the time at which we began to reflect that we were bound to discharge towards them the duties of rulers. DURING THAT INTERVAL THE BUSINESS OF A SERVANT OF THE COMPANY WAS SIMPLY TO WRING OUT OF THE NATIVES A HUNDRED OR TWO HUNDRED THOUSAND POUNDS AS SPEEDILY AS POSSIBLE, that he might return home before his constitution had suffered from the heat, TO MARRY A PEER'S DAUGHTER, to buy rotten boroughs in Cornwall, and to give balls in St. James's Square.”

—Lord Thomas Babington Macaulay: *Warren Hastings*, Oct. 1841

---

A colony is a farm, a plantation, as Webster explains below. First the farm is peopled (stocked), and as it was in India, the farmers of those people called as revenue collectors or “cheaters” (escheaters) are set into positions of authority and militarily protected. The farmers of men merely changed uniforms, from military dress to the suits and ties of *Internal Revenue Collection Agents* bearing concealed weapons and the power of the legal pen.

**COLONY** - *noun* - 1. A COMPANY or BODY OF PEOPLE transplanted from their mother country to a remote province or country to cultivate and inhabit it, AND REMAINING SUBJECT TO THE JURISDICTION OF THE PARENT STATE; as the British colonies in America or the Indies; the Spanish colonies in South America. When such settlements cease to be subject to the parent state, they are no longer denominated colonies. The first settlers of New England were the best of Englishmen, well educated, devout Christians, and zealous lovers of liberty. There was never a colony formed of better materials. 2. The country planted or colonized; A PLANTATION; also, the body of inhabitants in a territory colonized, INCLUDING THE DESCENDANTS OF THE FIRST PLANTERS. The people, though born in the territory, retain the name of colonists, till they cease to be subjects of the parent state. 3. A COLLECTION OF ANIMALS; as colonies of shell-fish. (*Webs1828*)

---

We were tricked into condoning our own voluntary servitude (slavery) by marrying our christian name with the state surname. It was not a war to end slavery but to institutionalize and nationalize it under the Romanized dictatorship of the Executive Branch. It was the rebranding of a civil, feudatory state as the creation of a new company, the “United States.” This nation was, without any doubt, created by and for slaveholders. For the constitution tells me so, and the constitution is the bible of sovereign tyrants...

**CONDONE** - To make condonation of. (*Black4*)

**CONDONACION** - In Spanish law. The remission of a debt, either expressly or tacitly. (*Black4*)



**CONDONATION - The CONDITIONAL REMISSION OR FORGIVENESS, BY MEANS OF CONTINUANCE OR RESUMPTION OF MARITAL COHABITATION, by one of the married parties, of a known matrimonial offense committed by the other, that would constitute a cause of divorce**; the condition being that the offense shall not be repeated.

"Condonation," to constitute valid defense in divorce action, **must be free, voluntary, and not induced by duress or fraud: "condonation" means pardon of offense, voluntary overlooking or implied forgiveness by treating offender AS IF OFFENSE HAD NOT BEEN COMMITTED.** The term is also sometimes applied to **forgiveness of a past wrong, fault, injury, or breach of duty in other relations, as, for example, in that of MASTER AND SERVANT.** Also, antenuptial unchastity is capable of *condonation*. (Black4)

**CONDITIONAL - That which is dependent upon or granted SUBJECT TO A CONDITION.** (Black4)

**CONDITIONAL CREDITOR - In the civil law. A creditor having A FUTURE RIGHT OF ACTION, or having a right of action IN EXPECTANCY.** (Black4)

—=—

Citizenship is of course a conditional contract, a con-donation (evil gift) by a private People to let the lowest, mean, and vulgar inhabit their lands, on the condition of good behavior and extortion under their own updated, limited liability version of the Roman civil law.

—=—

**"Any conditions are odious, but especially those which are against [in restraint of] marriage and commerce."**

—CONDITIONES QUAE LIBET ODIOSAE; MAXIME AUTEM CONTRA MATRIMONIUM ET COMMERCIIUM. Lofft, Appendix, 644. (Black4)

—=—

**"It is called a 'condition' when something is given on AN UNCERTAIN EVENT, WHICH MAY OR MAY NOT COME INTO EXISTENCE."**

—CONDITIO DICITUR, CUM QUID IN CASUM INCERTUM QUI POTEST TENDERE AD ESSE AUT NON ESSE, CONFERTUR. CO. Litt. 201. (Black4)

—=—

The event that is the recording of vital statistics and for which that application is then re-created into a legal entity through the birth certificate process of legal delivery is such a condition as this — the registration of an event that may or may not be executed (confirmed), for whether or not that child will grow up to inhabit and ratify the commercial entity assigned to its good christian name is unknown at the time of the "issue" of that legal persona (child, infant of unknown parentage). Whether or not the condition will be confirmed when the child enters into the age of consent and ratification in adulthood is uncertain. Thus the legal person is conditional (merely an assumed condition) until that confirmation in adulthood (legalized adultery), which could be called the express execution, consent, and maturity of that financial birth instrument. This is called a wager.

To call odious the laws restricting marriage and commerce is certainly to call public citizenship as odious, for it is these conditions and their restrictive and permissive laws that define the freedom (corporate franchise) of a legal person. Public, legal marriage is always, above all else a contract with and under the state, and is in and of itself only an act of commerce confirmed by intercourse, as all acts of incorporation are.

And so we must here understand and subsequently always be aware of our own condition, be it of blood or of a corruption of blood, of publicity or of privacy, and of personhood or of allodial (free and reserved) right. How we conduct ourselves in public and in private creates the enduring legal condition that we will be considered in, tacitly and expressly. And this is the importance of always obeying God's negative Law over that of man's positive law, for an Act of God may never take on the condition of legal consideration, as Being a man considered only by his actions, not his words, names, titles, etc.

**CONDUCT** - *verb* - **To manage; direct; lead; have direction; CARRY ON; regulate; DO BUSINESS.** (Black4)

**CONDUCT** - *noun* - **PERSONAL BEHAVIOR; deportment; MODE OF ACTION; ANY POSITIVE or NEGATIVE ACT.** (Black4)

**CONDUCTIO** - In the civil law. **A hiring.** Used generally in connection with the term *locatio*, **A LETTING.** *Locatio et conductio*, (sometimes united as a compound word, "*locatio-conductio*") **a letting and hiring.** (Black4)

**CONDUCTOR** - In the civil law. **A hirer.** (Black4)

**CONDUCTUS** - **A THING hired.** (Black4)

**ESTOPPEL BY CONDUCT** - **An estoppel exists where A MAN BY HIS OWN ACTS OR ACCEPTANCE IS CONCLUDED FROM SAYING THE TRUTH.** See, also, **Equitable Estoppel.** **The doctrine does not apply to an agreement which is illegal.** Elements or essentials of estoppel are **acts done which cannot be contravened WITHOUT FRAUD OR GROSS MISCONDUCT.** Change of position to injury of party claiming benefit of estoppel; **FALSE REPRESENTATION OR CONCEALMENT; ignorance of facts of one claiming right of estoppel; INDUCEMENT TO DO OR FORBEAR DOING, SOMETHING ONE WOULD NOT, OR WOULD, OTHERWISE HAVE DONE; INTENT TO HAVE OTHER PARTY ACT OR CONDUCT CALCULATED TO MISLEAD; knowledge of party sought to be estopped; misleading of person claiming estoppel; prejudice to Party claiming estoppel; RELIANCE UPON CONDUCT OF ONE SOUGHT TO BE ESTOPPED; representation or concealment of material facts.** (Black4)



Allegiance to the District of Columbia is in essence the abandonment of *ligeance* to God's Nature, the Creation (Jehovah), and therefore signifies an abandonment of the Natural Law. It is literally an estoppel from telling or acting in Truth, in Reality. Allegiance is **always** an act of religion (establishment of man's relation to some legal or ecclesiastical "god" or as a falsely religious "legal" oath in blasphemy through "God's" name and upon the Bible). For the sovereign is the false god whose laws one is in allegiance and fee to, and therefore one must follow that "god" over the One True God. Again, our choice of law shows without question our actual choice of who is our lord and master. Remember that legally granted free-dom (franchise) of religion from the state does not include True Freedom to act morally outside the immoral or amoral laws of the legality of that state. As all gods are proclaimed vicars (acting in replacement) of some idea of the Supreme Being, government becomes the outlet through which man relates to God. Allegiance to government is respect and consent that God's creation is in-deed bound up by the secular names, legal territories and jurisdiction (fictional places) of man, and therefore that only certain men above that government (as the People) pretend to be sovereign over God's Will and Law (Nature's Design). The personal connection to God and ITs True Nature is broken, the state becoming a surrogate land-lord. The state's legal law replaces man's conscious will and actions called his *religion*. It means the state may harm and destroy all of nature (including man) with no respect to that Law of Nature. Consideration of God (Truth) is thus estopped while man acts in the agency of personhood. If you are a resident of government, you are not a resident of Nature. If your domicile is in fiction, the

realm of Natural Law has been usurped and subsequently defeated in relation to yourself and all those around you. But most importantly, allegiance to the state as god (the lawmaker) is allegiance to the fiction and its lies of fictional words, names, flattering titles, numbers, marks, fabled genealogies, and all other legal *forms* without substance, all of which is against the scriptures. The devil cannot be defeated in its own domain.

If God is Ultimate Truth, then legal fiction is also a formally declared and sanctioned ultimatum of “truth.” For *truth* can certainly be a lie if so consented to by parties ratifying it as accepted fraud in a contract or government code, and the maxims of law allow this, the contract making the law. But only one of these *truths* can Exist in Reality, for man can only have one master. Truth in fiction (legal law) is not the same as Truth in God. In fact, it’s purposefully quite the opposite.

---

## RELIGION:

**“BOND uniting man to God, and a virtue whose purpose is to render God worship due him AS SOURCE OF ALL BEING AND PRINCIPLE OF ALL GOVERNMENT of THINGS.”**

—Nikulnikoff v. Archbishop, etc., of Russian Orthodox Greek Catholic Church, 255 N.Y.S. 653, 663, 142 Misc. 894. From definition of Religion. (Black4)

---

This legal opinion, given as regards to one sect of the Catholic (universal) “Christian” religion, is also talking about an office like that of Pope or King as “god.” For Jehovah has no government, only the Design of the Self-Evident Permanence of Nature’s Supreme Existence. And so to claim a religious affiliation with any corporation calling itself a religion binds man to the temporal, secular structure of man’s legal designs against God’s very Nature of Being. The author completely sympathizes with the reader, but offers no apologies for quoting the gods in their own interpretations of themselves playing as gods.

Interestingly, the word “religion” breaks down as the following. Remember that the word God can mean Spiritual or secular, True or false legal /adversarial-ness adjudged as pretended *truth*, and as man acting within a corporate office of *lord* and *god* despite Jehovah:

**RE** - *prefix or inseparable particle* - In the composition of words, denotes **return, repetition, iteration.** (Webs1828)

**LIG** - *verb intransitive* - **TO LIE.** [**See Lie.**]... (Webs1828)

**RELIGION** - *noun* - relij'on - [Latin *religio*, from *religo*, **TO BIND ANEW**; *re* and *ligo*, **TO BIND.** This word seems **originally to have signified AN OATH OR VOW TO THE GODS, or the OBLIGATION of such an oath or vow, which was HELD VERY SACRED BY THE ROMANS.**] 1. Religion in its most comprehensive sense, includes a belief in the being and perfections of God, in the revelation of his will to man, **in man's obligation to obey his commands, in a STATE of reward and punishment,** and in **man's accountability to God;** and also **TRUE GODLINESS OR PIETY OF LIFE, WITH THE PRACTICE OF ALL MORAL DUTIES.** It therefore comprehends **theology, as A SYSTEM OF DOCTRINES OR PRINCIPLES,** as well as practical piety; **for the PRACTICE OF MORAL DUTIES WITHOUT A BELIEF IN A DIVINE LAWGIVER, AND WITHOUT REFERENCE TO HIS WILL OR COMMANDS, IS NOT RELIGION...** (Webs1828)

RELIGION - ...2. Religion AS DISTINCT FROM THEOLOGY, IS GODLINESS OR REAL PIETY IN PRACTICE, consisting in the PERFORMANCE of all known DUTIES TO GOD AND OUR FELLOW MEN, in obedience to divine command, OR FROM LOVE TO GOD AND HIS LAW. James 1:26. 3. Religion AS DISTINCT FROM VIRTUE, OR MORALITY, consists in the PERFORMANCE of the DUTIES WE OWE DIRECTLY TO GOD, FROM A PRINCIPLE OF OBEDIENCE TO HIS WILL. Hence we often speak of religion and virtue, as different branches of one system, or the duties of the first and second tables of the law. LET US WITH CAUTION INDULGE THE SUPPOSITION, THAT MORALITY CAN BE MAINTAINED WITHOUT RELIGION. 4. ANY SYSTEM of faith and worship. In this sense, religion comprehends the belief and worship of PAGANS AND MOHAMMEDANS, AS WELL AS OF CHRISTIANS; any religion consisting in the belief of A SUPERIOR POWER OR POWERS GOVERNING THE WORLD, and in the worship of such power or powers. Thus we speak of the religion of the Turks, of the Hindoos, of the Indians, etc. AS WELL AS OF THE CHRISTIAN RELIGION. We speak of FALSE RELIGION as well as of TRUE RELIGION. 5. The RITES of religion; in the plural. (Webs1828)

RELIGION - Man's RELATION to Divinity, to reverence, worship, OBEDIENCE, AND SUBMISSION to mandates and precepts of supernatural or superior BEINGS. In its broadest sense includes ALL FORMS OF BELIEF IN THE EXISTENCE OF SUPERIOR BEINGS EXERCISING POWER OVER HUMAN BEINGS by volition, IMPOSING RULES OF CONDUCT, WITH FUTURE REWARDS AND PUNISHMENTS. One's views OF HIS RELATIONS TO HIS CREATOR and to the obligations they impose of reverence for his being and CHARACTER, and of obedience to his will. It is often confounded with CULTUS or FORM of worship of a particular SECT, but is distinguishable from the latter... (Black4)

APPARITION - *noun* - [See Appear.] 1. In a general sense, AN APPEARANCE; visibility. [Little used.] 2. The thing appearing; a visible object; a FORM. 3. A ghost; a specter; a visible spirit. [This is now the usual sense of the word.] 4. MERE APPEARANCE, OPPOSED TO REALITY. (Webs1828)

BIND - *verb transitive* - 1. To tie together, or confine with a cord, or any thing that is flexible; to fasten as with a band, fillet or ligature. 2. To gird, inwrap or involve; to confine by a wrapper, cover or bandage; sometimes with up; as, to bind up a wound. 3. To confine or restrain, as with a chain, fetters or cord; as, bind him hand and foot. 4. TO RESTRAIN IN ANY MANNER. He bindeth the floods from overflowing. Job 28:11. 5. TO OBLIGE BY A PROMISE, VOW, STIPULATION, COVENANT, LAW, DUTY OR ANY OTHER MORAL TIE; TO ENGAGE. IF A MAN SHALL SWEAR AN OATH TO BIND HIS SOUL WITH A BOND. Numbers 30:2. We are bound by the laws of kindness, OF NATURE, OF A STATE, etc. 6. TO CONFIRM OR RATIFY. WHATSOEVER THOU SHALT BIND ON EARTH, SHALL BE BOUND IN HEAVEN. Matthew 16:19. 7. TO DISTRESS, trouble, or confine by infirmity. Whom Satan hath bound these eighteen years. Luke 13:1. 8. To constrain by a powerful influence or persuasion. I go bound in the spirit to Jerusalem. Acts 20:1. 9. To restrain the natural discharges of the bowels; to make costive; as, certain kinds of food bind the body or bowels. 10. TO FORM A BORDER; to fasten with a band, ribbon, or any thing that strengthens the edges; as, to bind a garment or carpet. 11. To cover with leather or anything firm; to sew together and cover; as, to bind a book. 12. To cover or secure by a band; as, to bind a wheel with tire. 13. TO OBLIGE TO SERVE, BY CONTRACT; as, to bind an apprentice; often with out; as, to bind out a servant. 14. To make hard or firm; as, certain substances bind the earth. To bind to is TO CONTRACT; as, to bind one's self to a wife. To bind over is TO OBLIGE BY BOND TO APPEAR AT A COURT. - *verb intransitive* - TO CONTRACT; to grow hard or stiff; as, clay binds by heat. 1. To grow or become costive. 2. TO BE OBLIGATORY. - *noun* - ...2. Among miners, indurated clay, when much mixed with the oxyd of iron. (Webs1828)

These elite pretenders believe that they are superior beings (gods), and they obviously impose their own power and rules of conduct with a wager of future rewards and punishments in the name of God. But they are merely liars lying in support and proclamation to their own lies, laying the binding foundations of legal and other art forms. For a man to be bound to a corporation calling itself a “religion” is only the same as being bound to the state itself, for every state incorporated religion in and of itself, by its very nature as a legal creation of the state, is bound only by the laws of the state, not of Jehovah. God’s Law is outlawed there, and the strict legal “freedom of religion” as a franchise of non-moral action is imposed harshly and with violence. For to act upon scripture would be to act against the legal (anti-God) state in every way. It is indeed strange to consider that if the many denominated “Christian” religions out there standing as incorporations of the legal “Christian” state, the scriptural Laws of Christ have in no way a binding authority over them. Perhaps that’s why they are so popular amongst the multitude of worshipers (hiredlings/employees) of mammon? And perhaps this is why the wealthy love the false church, for their very wealth is a curse upon them in the Real world. The wealthier each individual member becomes in his prostitution to mammon, the wealthier the corporation (church) becomes in its tithing, a farmer of sin-tax.

Now, if you might recall, how many sermons has your corporate church minister thought regarding this root of all evil? And how could he while keeping a straight face as the church collection plates are passed around from pew to pew? This kind of institutionalized hypocrisy without conscious thought, of going through the motions set out by law and culture, especially that of all the multitude false doctrinal religions, is that which is most warned of in the scriptures.

---

**“But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition. FOR THE LOVE OF MONEY IS THE ROOT OF ALL EVIL: which while some coveted after, THEY HAVE ERRED FROM THE FAITH, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows. BUT THOU, O MAN OF GOD, FLEE THESE THINGS; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.**

—1 Timothy 6: 9-11, KJB

---

The state allows you to believe without action, for the always forthcoming but never actualized spiritual hope of a physical return of “Jesus Christ” by its debt-slaves is a major trickery that keeps men under the thumb of the state. The concept here of having a *visible spirit* alludes to the name or title of calling oneself by the name of a religion without actually Living by that *invisible spirit* and Law invoked. I may call myself a “Christian,” just as the pagan Roman’s did under Caesar’s legal, flattering title, and as the districted public of the modern system of the gods of the nations united continue in doing. But this would only be my visible, political re-presentation in name and form only, not my actual spiritual path; not Reality. Not Truth... Hypocrites bear no shame in bearing the name of their corporate persona in false religious title while ignoring the True, sacred, Natural Law. Religion, or the appearance of its countenance, is naked in the eyes and suffering of Jehovah (Nature) to its organized criminal intent.

A member of a corporate, state religion, while acting in legal persona, is a man estopped from acting in spirituality. One cannot be a member without a legal surname, signifying the last name, will, and testament (law).



State re-lig-ion is not only to speak and respect a lie as false doctrine not of or in harmony with the actual Scriptures and that Natural Law, but is a physical action with intent to make a promise and oath to protect and serve that lie no differently than that oath taken to support the nation for which that religion is incorporated under. A standing religion and government are one and the same thing; both incapable of existing without the other. Each require a ceremony and membership to join. It is therefore this legal “existence” of religious corporations and their legal “members” that must be examined, as such an artifice is opposed to God’s Design and Nature. Membership is just state citizenship reimagined for false religious purposes. Legal religions as state institutions serve only one purpose: to govern man’s moral actions by mental restraint so as to allow the immoral authority of the state to rule. Corporate religion is always, in every case, a false, legally created and confirmed doctrine, meaning that the morals of commercial religion are also only ever a legal falsehood, even when they mirror the scriptures in exactness. Corporate religion is the artificial person of True christian Law; a similitude but not a sameness. Thus, while acting as citizens of government, so too is man sustaining a false persona within his member-ship to any religion, sailing the Holy See in ignorance of its purposeful deceit.

We *live* a legal lie in every way imaginable, a fictional simulation of what is Reality. The big lie is a corruption so deep and so *true* that it can barely be explained in the “dog-Latin” and legalese we have uncovered thus far. The “duties to God” defined above, when conferred and confirmed in man’s persona by a corporate religion, are replaced by the taxes to government (monetary duties required of legal law of mammon) and tithes to the church (religious taxes legally considered and collected without state or federal taxation) — both of these being corporations (artificial persons) in their very being, and thus merely two traffickers in mammon under different artful titles.

Re-ligion is simply not needed if man’s *ligeance* is only to the scriptural teachings, for a Bible reading people would never allow themselves to fall prey to priests, politicians, and false judges. In this legal world, the nature of corporate religions and governments always demand that one give up something else in order to accept the newer doctrine, and to vow (promise) and pledge oath (fealty) to only that single corporate body. Membership in a corporation (ecclesiastical or civil), as part of citizenship, is a willing consent to a change of law and a state of necessary opposition to all other fictional nations and peoples as enemies, *both foreign and domestic*. It is the abandonment of all other sovereigns (lords), including Jehovah.

—=—

**“And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour;  
AND LOVE NO FALSE OATH: for all these are things that I hate, saith  
the LORD.”**

— Zechariah 8: 17, KJB

—=—

As strange as it is to accept, calling each other as strawmen, by the legal name, is to imagine evil (artifice) towards our fellow man. It is to acknowledge the legal identity over the Truth, the Source. And thus to imagine such evil is to love the oath of allegiance to the legal state, for to acknowledge the authority of the false legal name is to acknowledge the authority of the law of persons and its creator gods as sovereign. There is no citizenship without oath, without allegiance to dead things not of Jehovah.

Only the dead of spirit require the temporal comforts, vanities, imageries, and pomp of corporate religious circumstance. Only the spiritually dead need speak by the ordained, constituted prayers and oaths created by men in sacramental robes while chanting together publicly, for they know not what the True Temple of the body is, and even their empty chants, hymns, and prayers are in vain. They rely on men as godheads, masters, not on the very Nature and Permanence of Jehovah Itself.

Many even pray to God in hope of receiving gifts of money or other valuable tokens in mammon and thus in promotion of a dependence upon money, which above all else is the epitome of these legal false doctrines and how they destroy man's power under God.

Imagine the anthropomorphized look on God's face if you had the nerve to ask Him for money, for that which He hates most of all!

**SECTARIAN** - A term that relates and pertains to a sect or religion that differs from non-sectarian, which is not related to a religion or sect. (Black4)

**SECTARIAN** - *adjective* - [Latin *seccarius*.] Pertaining to A SECT OR SECTS; AS SECTARIAN PRINCIPLES OR PREJUDICES. - *noun* - One of a sect; one of a PARTY in religion WHICH HAS SEPARATED ITSELF FROM THE ESTABLISHED CHURCH, or which HOLDS TENETS DIFFERENT FROM THOSE OF THE PREVAILING DENOMINATION IN A KINGDOM OR STATE. (See *Secular*) (Webs1828)

**TEMPORAL** - *adjective* [Latin *temporalis*, from *tempus*, **TIME**.] 1. Pertaining to this life or this world or the body only; SECULAR; as temporal concerns; temporal affairs. In this sense, IT IS OPPOSED TO SPIRITUAL. Let not temporal affairs or employments divert the mind from spiritual concerns, which are far more important. In this sense also it is OPPOSED TO ECCLESIASTICAL; as temporal power, that is, SECULAR, CIVIL OR POLITICAL POWER; TEMPORAL COURTS, those which take cognizance of CIVIL suits. Temporal jurisdiction is THAT WHICH REGARDS CIVIL AND POLITICAL AFFAIRS. 2. MEASURED OR LIMITED BY TIME, or by this life or this state of things; HAVING LIMITED EXISTENCE; OPPOSED TO ETERNAL. THE THINGS WHICH ARE SEEN ARE TEMPORAL BUT THE THINGS WHICH ARE NOT SEEN ARE ETERNAL. 2 Corinthians 4:18. 3. In grammar, relating to a tense; as a temporal augment. 4. Pertaining to the temple or temples of the head; as the temporal bone; a temporal artery or vein; temporal muscle. (Webs1828)

—=—

Time is money... But God is timeless.

This most important concept is the basis of all temporal affairs and concerns, for everything is valued in money, and money is merely a representation of time (i.e., future and past labor). Mammon is measured in the potential of time, while God is Eternal and spiritual Life is timeless (without artificial values). What is time but a measure of potential, insurable value? Time (as valued in money) is the root of any wager of money (a representation of time), a strange and circular commerce indeed.

**TIME** - The measure of duration. The word is expressive both of a precise point or terminus and of AN INTERVAL BETWEEN TWO POINTS... TIME IS THE ESSENCE OF CONTRACT. Means that performance by one party AT TIME OR WITHIN PERIOD SPECIFIED IN CONTRACT is essential to enable him TO REQUIRE PERFORMANCE BY OTHER PARTY. (Black4)

—=—

This is simply man's attempt to control the flow of time, which we call the currency, as the current of the commercial sea.

Corporations in any form, including governments and religions, are always only of mammon, for a corporation can only be created for a temporal, secular consideration, and only according to the time allotted by its charter. No corporation or any other form of person is of the spirit of man's soul. All corporations are based on profit, either *for (per)* or *non (not)*. And so while the government (corporation) of the state may proclaim that legally *corporations are people/persons too*, we must re-

member that governments can only declare legal, temporal things as *living*, not spiritual ones. Just another lie within the lie that causes the lie to *exist*... for governments are also considered by other governments as legal persons with rights of persons.

**CORPORATION - AN ARTIFICIAL PERSON OR LEGAL ENTITY CREATED BY OR UNDER THE AUTHORITY OF THE LAWS OF A STATE OR NATION**, composed, in some rare instances, of a single person and his successors, being the incumbents of a particular office, but ordinarily consisting of **an association of numerous individuals, WHO SUBSIST AS A BODY POLITIC under a special DENOMINATION, which is regarded in law AS HAVING A PERSONALITY AND EXISTENCE DISTINCT FROM THAT OF ITS SEVERAL MEMBERS**, and which is, by the same authority, **vested with the capacity of continuous succession**, irrespective of changes in its membership, **either in perpetuity OR FOR A LIMITED TERM OF YEARS, and of acting as a unit or single individual in matters relating to the common purpose of the association, WITHIN THE SCOPE OF THE POWERS AND AUTHORITIES CONFERRED UPON SUCH BODIES BY LAW. A FRANCHISE POSSESSED BY ONE OR MORE INDIVIDUALS, who subsist as a body politic, under a special denomination, and are vested by the policy of the law WITH THE CAPACITY OF PERPETUAL SUCCESSION, and of acting** in several respects, however numerous the association may be, **as a single individual. AN ARTIFICIAL PERSON OR BEING, endowed by law with the capacity of perpetual succession: consisting either of a single individual, (termed a "CORPORATION SOLE," ) or of a collection of several individuals, (which is termed a "corporation aggregate.") An intellectual body, created by law, composed of individuals united under a common name, the members of which succeed each other, SO THAT THE BODY CONTINUES ALWAYS THE SAME**, notwithstanding the change of the individuals who compose it, and which, for certain purposes, **IS CONSIDERED A NATURAL PERSON**. A "corporation" is **more nearly a method than a thing**, and the law, in dealing with a corporation, **need not define it as a person or entity**, or even as an embodiment of functions, rights, and duties. The statement that a "corporation" is an artificial person or entity, apart from its members, **is merely a description, in figurative language**, of a corporation viewed as a collective body. **A corporation is a collection of natural persons, joined together by their VOLUNTARY ACTION OR BY LEGAL COMPULSION, by or under the authority of an act of the Legislature**, consisting either of a **special charter** or of a **general permissive statute**, to accomplish some purpose, pecuniary, ideal, or governmental, authorized by the charter or governing statute. (Black4)

**ELEEMOSYNARY AND CIVIL - Lay corporations are classified as "eleemosynary" and "civil," the former being such as are created for the distribution of alms or for the ADMINISTRATION OF CHARITIES or for purposes falling under the description of "charitable" in its widest sense, including hospitals, asylums, and colleges; the latter being organized for the facilitating of business transactions and the profit or advantage of the members**. In the law of Louisiana, the term "civil" as applied to corporations, is used in a different sense, being contrasted with "religious." **CIVIL CORPORATIONS ARE THOSE WHICH RELATE TO TEMPORAL POLICE; SUCH ARE THE CORPORATIONS OF THE CITIES, THE COMPANIES FOR THE ADVANCEMENT OF COMMERCE AND AGRICULTURE**, literary societies, colleges or universities founded for the instruction of youth, and the like. **RELIGIOUS CORPORATIONS ARE THOSE WHOSE ESTABLISHMENT RELATES ONLY TO RELIGION; SUCH ARE THE CONGREGATIONS OF THE DIFFERENT RELIGIOUS PERSUASIONS**. (Black4)

**ELEEMOSYNARY CORPORATION - A private corporation** created for charitable and benevolent purposes. (Black4)

**ELEEMOSYNARY CORPORATIONS - Such as are constituted for the perpetual distribution of the free alms and bounty OF THE FOUNDER**, in such manner as he has directed; and in this class are ranked **hospitals** for the relief of poor and impotent persons, and **colleges** for the promotion of learning and piety, and the support of persons engaged in

literary pursuits. THESE CORPORATIONS ARE LAY, AND NOT ECCLESIASTICAL, EVEN THOUGH COMPOSED OF ECCLESIASTICAL PERSONS, AND ALTHOUGH THEY IN SOME THINGS PARTAKE OF THE NATURE, PRIVILEGES, AND RESTRICTIONS OF ECCLESIASTICAL BODIES. Eleemosynary corporations are for the management of PRIVATE PROPERTY according to the will of the donors. They are private lay corporations, such as colleges, hospitals, etc. They differ from civil corporations in that the former are the MERE CREATURES OF PUBLIC INSTITUTION, created exclusively or the public advantage, and subject to governmental control and visitation; whereas a PRIVATE CORPORATION, especially one organized for charitable purposes, IS THE CREATURE OF PRIVATE BENEFACTION, ENDOWED AND FOUNDED BY PRIVATE INDIVIDUALS, AND SUBJECT TO THEIR CONTROL, LAWS, AND VISITATION, AND NOT TO THOSE OF THE GOVERNMENT. (Black1)

ELEEMOSYNARY - Relating to the distribution of alms, bounty, or charity; charitable. (Black1)

ELEEMOSYNARIUS - In old English law. An almoner, or CHIEF OFFICER, who received the eleemosynary rents and gifts, and in due method distributed them to pious and charitable uses. The name of an officer (lord almoner) of the English kings, in former times, who distributed the royal alms or BOUNTY. (Black4)

ELEEMOSYNAE - Possessions belonging to the CHURCH. (Black4)

ELEEMOSYNARIA - The place IN A RELIGIOUS HOUSE where the common alms were deposited, and thence by the almoner distributed to the poor. In old English law, the aumerie, aumbry, or ambry; words still used in common speech in the north of England, to denote a pantry or cupboard. The office of almoner. (Black4)

BOUNTY - A gratuity, or an unusual or additional benefit conferred upon, or compensation paid to, A CLASS OF PERSONS. A premium given or offered TO INDUCE MEN TO ENLIST INTO THE PUBLIC SERVICE. The term is applicable only to the payment made to the enlisted man, as the inducement for his service, and not to a premium paid to the man through whose intervention, and by whose procurement, the recruit is obtained and mustered. It is not easy to discriminate between bounty, reward, and bonus. The former (*bounty*) is the appropriate term, however, where the services or action of many persons are desired, AND EACH WHO ACTS UPON THE OFFER MAY ENTITLE HIMSELF TO THE PROMISED GRATUITY, without prejudice from or to the claims of others; while reward is more proper in the case of a single service, which can be only once performed, and therefore will be earned only by the person or co-operating persons who succeed while others fail. Thus, bounties are offered to all who will enlist in the army or navy; to all who will engage in certain fisheries which government desire to encourage; to all who kill dangerous beasts or noxious creatures. A reward is offered for rescuing a person from a wreck or fire; for detecting and arresting an offender; for finding a lost chattel. Bonus, as compared with bounty, suggests the idea of a gratuity to induce a money transaction between individuals; a percentage or gift, UPON A LOAN OR TRANSFER OF PROPERTY, OR A SURRENDER OF A RIGHT. (Black1)

—=—

Why do loan officers and real estate agents get a *bonus*?

Because they are tricking the public-minded into acting publicly in an invented (patented) public system, inducing us to use a government signature (the property of another) so as to insure that we never claim property as our own private estate in blood inheritance, and so that we surrender any Natural Law (negative/unalienable) rights to that property. A bonus is purely a tribute of mammon paid to its minions (agents). The signature creates the money "from thin air."

Well, then, why are soldiers paid a *bounty*?

Because they are contract mercenaries; hirelings induced into public service by unscrupulous recruiters in public schools and universities (eleemosynary corporations), which also receive a bonus for their inducements to voluntary contract by government. They prostitute themselves to the constituted authorities as employed hirelings in mammon, not voluntary (unpaid) militia, and not to protect the men and women that are acting in the public, but only to ensure that peace (commerce) between those men and women in public persona continues unabated around the world. The public is property of government, and military force is used only to protect that interest. But let us be clear that the corporation of the United States has only one product. As a business, it has only its own money to protect, both in regulation of its valuation through artificial scarcity and in its controlled and regulated circulation (credit). And its military is in place for no other reason than to protect and dominate that monetary interest in international war and commerce (peace). All law regards some aspect of this product of money, from production to destruction. Again, all crimes are only ever financial, for all crimes stem from that root of all evil, the love (belief in the valuation of) money.

Only when commerce is halted by political means, are those hirelings used in wars of aggression to destroy any moral blockade of the United State's and other leading nation's ability to trade internationally and interstate (domestically). This is the chess game of the exchequer... protecting and serving its created, open-air debtor's hell on earth.

---

**“Military men are just dumb, stupid animals to be used as pawns in foreign policy.”**

—Henry Kissinger, quoted from Bob Woodward and Carl Bernstein's book *'The Final Days,'* (1976), to: Chief of Staff Alexander Haig

---

Remember, to be *used* is to be legally *employed*. To be *dumb* is to act in *public person* and under its false law without a higher (regenerate) moral Law — to not speak; to remain mute by the authority of words and ranks (flattering titles). To be *animal* is to be *without soul* (without choice) as a pawn (pledge); a voluntary (purchased) order-follower under foolish oath, contractual obligation, and threat of sanction (punishment).

**PEON** - *noun* - In Hindoostan, **A FOOT SOLDIER, or a footman armed with sword and target; SAID TO BE CORRUPTED from piadah.** [Qu. Latin *pes*, **pedis.**] Hence, 1. In France, **A COMMON MAN IN CHESS; usually written and called PAWN.** (*Webs1828*)

---

It isn't that Mr. Kissinger is merely an evil man for saying such things, it's that he is telling the abridged, pre-textual Truth. And since the Truth never offends a man (son) of God, Kissinger's fork-tongued words should be used defensively against his ilk and certainly without patriotism (nationalist Stockholm Syndrome).

---

**“I was dumb with silence, I held my peace, even from good; and my sorrow was stirred.”**

—Psalms 39:2, KJB

---



Knowing the full root of artifice (evil) that money represents as the purpose and identity behind every nation and every aspect of commerce, one would think the root of all spiritual and secular problems would be quite obvious and troubling. And yet we only seek more, allowing our bodies to be used (employed) only for the benefit of mammon's secular, worldly means, to further build upon the money system and prop it up with our labors (performance) in permanent debt. And we judge all others without legal, traceable identity, without debt to the artifice of government, militarily conquering all nations into this modern, united beast system. The catchphrase? We are "spreading freedom and democracy," which means we are spreading voluntary servitude, as the legal dis-ease of the publicity of identity, of corporate franchise (freedom) in mob rule, otherwise known as *democracy*.

The word demo, from the Latin *demotic*, refers to **a district**. Democracy is best defined as rule by district, where a district is further defined as a "common people." This does not mean that the common people rule, but that the common people are ruled (districted) as a lower class, but given the political franchise (vote/pole) to choose their rulers from the upper-class. And so, commercially speaking, of course that royal class seeks to spread its rule (cracy) by making all common people of all nations into public beasts of burden (demotic goy). For this will lead to legalized world peace, which is another word for free-flowing, utterly controlled and taxed commerce, where all common men are marked as beasts. Some call this a *New World Order*, while currently the United Nations is calling it *Agenda 2030*. More on this *apocalyptic* plan of total information awareness and domination as we proceed...

Again, the King James Bible is the foundational law, an unseen, unobserved, and unenforceable part of the common law, its current translation certainly designed to deceive the reader of only dog-Latin unless one diligently studies its lingual origins through transliteration in the king's "higher" language. This should at this point in our journey be self-evident. And this purposeful transliteration problem is the case with every new Bible version published by these alternative doctrine corporations, leaving the vulgar debate over which Bible one should read as a foolish one. For to choose a book by its cover (name) signifies taking that new translation on face value without committing to due diligence and verification of the ancient and seemingly dead but very much alive language arts intended. The concordances and lexicons do not change. Only the English (dog-Latin) versions change, being measurably dumbed-down with each pressing (impression) until the Nature and meaning of Jehovah and Its Law is all but devoid from the story. Money, however, never loses its epithet of evil's foundational, causal root. As technology (art) and fiction is built up in the modern law and propaganda of society, so the scriptural purpose is twisted so as to justify such institutionalized artifice under the Natural (Real) Law of God, a paradox that cannot be remedied and that should be admonished by any reasonable seeker of what is the self-Existent Truth (God).

And so let us look at how governments (persons) use the Bible as the foundation of volunteerism, by employing it as their system of "faith." Just as in the scriptures, man always has a choice. Governments merely cloud the notion and comprehension that choice Exists, though in the end must always concede to whatever enlightened or unenlightened choice man makes. Most men will choose mammon, for most men have been allowed to know no other way. Public education and media entertainment ensures this causality and course of inaction away from the path of spirituality in and under God. And so the use of the devil's property (money) ensures both the law we follow and the false god (nation/as the creator of money) we choose.

Remember, the US constitution and hundreds of other masonic constitutions in history are merely made up of articles, which are also called as the additional *amendments*. Only imperfect, temporary laws and things need amended, which is why the Eternal permanence of the Natural Law that is Jehovah is a Design that cannot ever be in Reality amended by man. The so-called "Bill of Rights" was merely a group of twelve articles, of which 10 were ratified. But never may legal articles have authority over the spiritual, moral (unwritten) Law unless man acts in that spiritually dead capacity of a legal, public persona (property of a corporation, not of Jehovah).

**ARTICLES OF RELIGION** - In English **ecclesiastical law**. Commonly called the "**Thirty-Nine Articles**;" **a body of divinity DRAWN UP BY THE CONVOCATION IN 1502, AND CONFIRMED BY JAMES I.** (*Black1*)

**ARTICLES OF FAITH** - In English law. **The SYSTEM of faith** of the Church of England, more commonly known as **the "Thirty-Nine Articles."** (*Black1*)

**ARTICLES OF THE CLERGY** - **The title of a STATUTE** passed in the ninth year of Edward II, **for the purpose of ADJUSTING AND SETTLING THE GREAT QUESTIONS OF COGNIZANCE THEN EXISTING BETWEEN THE ECCLESIASTICAL AND TEMPORAL COURTS.** (*Black1*)

**ARTICLE** - *noun* - [Latin *articulus*, **a joint**, from *artus*; Gr.] 1. **A single clause IN A CONTRACT, ACCOUNT SYSTEM OF REGULATIONS, TREATY, or other WRITING; a particular separate CHARGE or item**, in an account; **A TERM, CONDITION, OR STIPULATION, IN A CONTRACT.** In short, **a distinct part of a writing, instrument or discourse**, consisting of two or more particulars; as, articles of **agreement**; an account consisting of many articles. 2. **A point of FAITH; A DOCTRINAL POINT OR PROPOSITION IN THEOLOGY; AS THE THIRTY-NINE ARTICLES.** 3. A distinct part. **Upon each article of HUMAN DUTY.** 4. **A particular COMMODITY, OR SUBSTANCE; as, an article of merchandise**; salt is a necessary article. In common usage, this word is **applied to almost every separate substance or material. The articles which compose the BLOOD.** 5. **A POINT OF TIME.** [Not in use.] 6. In botany, that part of a stalk or stem, which is between two joints. 7. **In grammar, AN ADJECTIVE USED BEFORE NOUNS, TO LIMIT OR DEFINE THEIR APPLICATION**; as *hic, ille, ipse*, in Latin; in Greek; the, this, that, in English. The primary use of these adjectives was **TO CONVERT AN INDETERMINATE NAME INTO A DETERMINATE ONE; OR TO LIMIT THE APPLICATION OF A COMMON NAME, TO A SPECIFIC, KNOWN, OR CERTAIN INDIVIDUAL.** But article being an improper term to express the true signification, I make use of **DEFINITIVE**, which see. - *verb transitive* - 1. **TO DRAW UP IN DISTINCT PARTICULARS; as, to article the errors or follies of a man.** 2. **TO ACCUSE OR CHARGE BY AN EXHIBITION OF ARTICLES.** 'He shall be **articled against in the High Court of ADMIRALTY.**' Stat. 33. George III. 3. **TO BIND BY ARTICLES OF COVENANT OR STIPULATION**; as, to article an apprentice to a mechanic. - *verb intransitive* - [*supra.*] **To agree by articles; to stipulate.** (*Webs1828*)

**CONSTITUTION** - (*repeated*) - Contracts. **The constitution of a contract, IS THE MAKING OF THE CONTRACT AS, THE WRITTEN CONSTITUTION OF A DEBT.** (*Bouv1856*)

**CONSTITUTOR** - (*repeated*) - Civil law. **He who promised by a simple pact TO PAY THE DEBT OF ANOTHER; and this is always A PRINCIPAL OBLIGATION.** (*Bouv1856*)

**DEFINITIVE** - *adjective* - 1. **Limiting the extent; DETERMINATE; POSITIVE; EXPRESS; as a definitive term.** 2. **Limiting; ending; determining; final; OPPOSED TO CONDITIONAL, provisional, or interlocutory**; as a definitive sentence or decree. - *noun* - **In grammar, AN ADJECTIVE USED TO DEFINE OR LIMIT THE EXTENT OF THE SIGNIFICATION OF AN APPELLATIVE OR COMMON NOUN (NAME).** Such are the Latin *hic, ille, ipse*; the, this and that, in English; *le, la, les*, in French; *il, la, lo* in Italian. Thus **tree is an appellative or common noun**; the tree, this tree, that tree, designate **a particular tree, determinate or known. HOMO SIGNIFIES MAN; hic homo, ille homo, A PARTICULAR MAN**, etc. But in some languages, the definitives **have lost their original use**, in a great degree; as in the Greek and French. Thus *La force de la vertu*, must be rendered in English, **THE FORCE OF VIRTUE, NOT THE FORCE OF THE VIRTUE. The first la is a definitive; the last has no definitive effect.** (*Webs1828*)

*Clint* is an ambiguous term, indeterminate, and not final or fixed in any fictional state or publicly registered and pre-defined id-entity. It is so common a name that it cannot be definitively articulated to any man. The given name *Clint* is a gift of Life, a gift from and within Jehovah, and signifies nothing but that Nature of the Life-Blood of man as a part of that Eternal Supremacy of Permanent Being that is the Natural, Spiritual Realm of God; a Oneness with Source. But when the name *Clint* is incorporated to merely describe as an adjective (article) the definitive *nature* of the surname (noun) *Richardson* (i.e., as a fictional, "natural person"), and when other marks, numbers, and signs are applied to that particular combination in surety, suddenly the word *Clint* is only a powerless article in legal *existence* by virtue of the owner of the surname it describes. To address Clint in full legal name is to make an accusation, a charge of the doom (judgement) of legal identity. This incorporation of names is the essence of the legal trap, and the chains of the legal lie. The strawman must be surnamed, the authority of the christian name thus destroyed by ad-diction. For the christian name no longer represents the actions (verb) of a spiritual man, but is changed into a mere description (adjective) of something in surety to that which is non-spiritual (anti-God). This is the rape of man's True Nature.

The immediate response by a rational man to government's statement at bar that corporations are people or persons too should be one and only one thing: to immediately rid oneself of that artificial status of legal personhood, instead of suffering at being constantly offended at having to share a status and rights with corporations in the artifice. At the very least, it should make the reader understand that all statuses are corporate (artificial) in their nature (source), and thus artificial. In other words, if anyone or anything can be made into a person of equal status as your Self in your own legal standing, even when that person is a piece of paper (articles of incorporation or letters patent), then there is nothing else we can call ourselves while acting in the person of the state than as property of the state. The proof is not those words on paper, but the very manifestation of our choice, though it be only vicariously shown through our actions in confirmation of that status (person).

The 39 articles of religion are simply the 39 forced beliefs (internal, false corporate doctrines) of the state corporation known as the "Church of England." The Old Testament in the Protestant, Roman Catholic, and Greek Orthodox Bibles just happen to also have 39 books in common, which are Christian Biblical canon. There are only 27 books in the New Testament, and yet the Catholic Bible somehow has a total of 73 books in its edition. You do the math...

But notice that the New Testament is not included as part of the articles of faith. For the New Testament shows man how to govern himself, that man's own body (Self) is the temple, and that man's only salvation is through his christ-like actions in belief (love) in commitment to that Higher Law. The church and state cannot have that as their commercial pitch in mammon, now can they?

So which Bible should we put our Trust (Faith) in?

None of them! You must read and see only self-evidently with open eyes, an open mind, and an open heart, in search of the self-existent Truths hidden behind the purposefully mis-transliterated nonsense that supports each specifically added and proclaimed religious (eleemosynary), private corporate doctrine. Have Faith in God (Truth), not the words of men. The King James Bible is used herein as the first choice of this author, only because it is the accepted work and moral Law at the English common law, towards which the United States law is an independently franchised corporate replica. In whatever version you may peruse, find the words that express the intended self-evident Truth of God's Nature and Law and disregard what is purposefully mis-transliterated to deceive and support the artifices of man's inventions. It is of course this very contradictory nature of organized religions that has the side effect of turning people away from the ancient wisdom of the actual Truths of the scriptures, as it did for myself for so long, and for which the individual reader must study and decipher to find that spiritual message within. To decipher, one must first know he holds something that has been cyphered, something that needs de-coded in the correct intent and meaning. If whatever Bible you have supports any man acting as the temporal Pope (antichrist), it's probably written that way by the supporters of that Pope. Kings will of course

translate the Bible to be supportive of the kings and governments (corporations) they install. Yet with due diligence, these unmistakable but artfully hidden Truths can be pulled from that attempted wreckage of them. The doctrines of corporate religions are naked and without reason when standing in comparison to the scriptures and spiritual Law they claim to be supported by, for what is self-evident shines Light on their false nature as merely artificial persons with agendas of magistracy (godhood) that are a far cry from those scriptural teachings of Christ.

False religion abounds, for any religion is false if it's not acting and thriving within Nature's foundational Laws. And all established, universal "Christian" religions are of course instantly recognizable as false by their very nature of legal *existence*, as corporations (artificial persons) under the state, which is against all teachings of the scriptures. A nation simply cannot be religious. A nation is not a man. It has no soul. It makes no choice of its own.

We mustn't be fooled by the so-called Jewish "state" either, for we find that the law of the "state" of Israel is not the Bible, not the Torah, and not the Bible at all, but instead that horrific work of rabbinical fiction called the **BABYLONIAN Talmud**. For the state is not a people, but a legal corporation built to violently control people, a militarized zone or district not so different from the pretended, people-less "state" of the United States as a de facto (militarized) district. No men exist in these fictions of law called Israel or United States, only legal persons (statutes). Like false Christianity, the spiritual moral law is overshadowed by false legalisms as the "civil law" doctrines of the rabbis (priest-class) and scribes. And the infiltration of Judaism into Christianity is as ridiculous as mixing sheep with hungry wolves. For it is the pretended integration of the Jew master-class and the goyim, yet another attack upon True Christian understanding. This somehow controversial view is easily verified by a simple glance at the Talmud, which is the guiding force of political and "moral" law for that people.

**TALMUD** - A work which embodies **THE CIVIL AND CANONICAL LAW of the Jewish people**. (Black4)

---

Of course, just as the scriptures warn against false and forgetful hearers of the Word that use flattering titles of "Christianity" for political reasons only, the Bible also warns us against these false "Jews," whose name and title are yet another exclusionary, fabled genealogy used for status, wealth, and gain in mammon.

---

**"I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I KNOW THE BLASPHEMY OF THEM WHICH SAY THEY ARE JEWS, AND ARE NOT, BUT ARE THE SYNAGOGUE OF SATAN."**

—Revelation 2:9, KJB

---

Stong's lexicon describes this state of being in false religion, as an infiltrating force of "satan," so that we may take heed of this warning per their modern day *coup de tat* over the Christian church.

**Strong's G4567 - *Satanas* (Σατανᾶς)**

1. **ADVERSARY (one who opposes another in purpose or act), the name given to:**

A. the prince of evil spirits, **the inveterate adversary of God and Christ:**

1. HE INCITES APOSTASY FROM GOD AND TO SIN
2. CIRCUMVENTING MEN BY HIS WILES
3. THE WORSHIPPERS OF IDOLS are said to be under his control
4. BY HIS DEMONS HE IS ABLE TO TAKE POSSESSION OF MEN AND INFLICT THEM WITH DISEASES
5. By God's assistance he is overcome
6. On Christ's return from heaven he will be bound with chains for a thousand years, but when the thousand years are finished he will walk the earth in yet greater power, but shortly after will be given over to eternal punishment

B. A SATAN-LIKE MAN

—=—

The Israelites were known as a religious people in the Bible precisely because they were Lawful and nationless, as a political statelessness (without false god). This is a very important lesson, for to be a religious man is to be without legal residence and with domicile only under God's Law in Nature. Thus Jesus was accused of being the king of the Jews by the Jews, which really was a reference to the Israelites, not all "Jews" (those opposed to Christ). The Israelite, as opposed to the generally titled Jew, was a people with clean hands and heart. The word Israelite means "God prevails," which refers to God's Law being followed.

—=—

**"Truly God is good to Israel, even to such as are of a clean heart."**

— *Psalms 73:1, KJB*

—=—

**"Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel: Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called. That is, THEY WHICH ARE THE CHILDREN OF THE FLESH, THESE ARE NOT THE CHILDREN OF GOD..."**

— *Romans 9: 6-8, KJB*

—=—

And what is it that happened, what event took place that these People called as Israelites lost their chosen status (favor) with God? What caused them to become the wretched "Jews" destined to wander the Earth without respect and without honor among the peoples of other nations? From what did this curse state of being and religious apostasy from God's Law and Son (Word / Law) stem from?

The Bible certainly answers this question in triplicate:



---

**“Surely as a wife treacherously departeth from her husband, so have ye dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD (Jehovah). A voice was heard upon the high places, weeping and supplications of the children of Israel: FOR THEY HAVE PERVERTED THEIR WAY, AND THEY HAVE FORGOTTEN THE LORD THEIR GOD. RETURN, YE BACKSLIDING CHILDREN, AND I WILL HEAL YOUR BACKSLIDINGS. Behold, we come unto thee; for thou art the LORD our God. Truly in vain is salvation hoped for from the hills, and from the multitude of mountains: truly in the LORD our God is the salvation of Israel. FOR SHAME HATH DEVOURED THE LABOUR OF OUR FATHERS FROM OUR YOUTH; their flocks and their herds, THEIR SONS AND THEIR DAUGHTERS. WE LIE DOWN IN OUR SHAME, AND OUR CONFUSION COVERETH US: FOR WE HAVE SINNED AGAINST THE LORD OUR GOD, WE AND OUR FATHERS, from our youth even unto this day, AND HAVE NOT OBEYED THE VOICE OF THE LORD OUR GOD.”**

—Jeremiah 3: 20-25, KJB

---

We may know the false Jew (synagogue of satan/ meaning the church of the adversaries of christ) by his national affiliation to the legalized corporation (artificial person) blasphemously called as “Israel,” the United States standing as their protective nation of choice, just as we may know a false “Christian” by his own birth and nativity as the goyim of the gods of the nations. This combination of doctrines (laws) of two totally opposed to each other, adversarial (satanic) religious doctrines is an affront to all reason and logic, and yet its popularity is growing at alarming progress as foolish Americans are being used like pawns (peons) to fight an ancient Jewish holy war of blood against all of Islam, for the purposes of reestablishing what was titled as “Greater Israel” upon the coins and maps of older days.

Otherwise known as the ancient “promised land” from Genesis 15: 18-21 or the Complete or “Entire Land of Israel,” which in the Hebrew was expressed as אֶרֶץ יִשְׂרָאֵל הַשְּׁלֵמָה, or *Eretz Yisrael Hashlemah*, being a more accurate translation of “Greater Israel,” we find it to be defined by three geographical landmarks, all of which are currently held by Muslim countries. Genesis 15:18–21 defines the **land** that was given to all of the children of Abraham, including Ishmael, Zimran, Jokshan, Midian, etc., again relying on these fabled genealogies for the supposed justification of modern war, oppression, piracy, and conquest, describes the *Eretz* as a large territory spanning “from the brook of Egypt to the Euphrates,” which includes all of modern-day Israel, the Palestinian Territories, Lebanon, Syria, Jordan, Iraq, Kuwait, Saudi Arabia, the United Arab Emirates, Oman, Yemen, most of Turkey, and **all of the land east of the Nile river**. Definitions are also to be found in the books of Deuteronomy 11:24, Deuteronomy 1:7, Numbers 34:1–15, and Ezekiel 47:13–20, though with smaller territories and of course reference to the bloodline of the twelve tribes and their self-proclaimed, divided lands. It even describes this hostile takeover stemming from a religious war as the lands that will be slowly, incrementally be given back to the “the children of Israel” over many years.

---

**"THE TALMUD IS TO THIS DAY THE CIRCULATING HEART'S BLOOD OF THE JEWISH RELIGION. Whatever laws, customs or ceremonies we observe — whether we are Orthodox, Conservative, Reform or merely spasmodic sentimentalists — WE FOLLOW THE TALMUD. IT IS OUR COMMON LAW."**

*—Herman Wouk, Jewish-American author of the Caine Mutiny*

---

**"As monstrous as it may seem, we are engaged in close combat BETWEEN ISRAEL AND THE NATIONS — and it can only be GENOCIDAL AND TOTAL because IT IS ABOUT OUR AND THEIR IDENTITIES."**

*—Yitzhak Attia, Israel Magazine, April 2003*

---

And we wonder where such opposition and psychological operations against the "Christian" nations comes from? To oppose that which is being confused and used (employed) to fight the battles of another, is the same as opposing that which is the confuser. Zionism and patriotism are the same thing. The military of the United States is being misdirected to support the interests of Zionism in a self-fulfilling prophecy that entails the conquering (in war and in purchase) and take-over of "Greater Israel," purposefully slaughtering millions and raping the lands of the enemies of those satanic false Jews. And we have to realize that most so-called "Jews" are also being educated in this system, themselves merely pawns of their own "state." But a True Israelite of the Bible would be of course stateless, just as any True follower of Christ would be. Of course, this generally remains out of the headlines, even when the #1 labeled terrorist in the world lets us know why we are the very targets of they who we victimized in the first place.

---

**"Zionist plans for expansion of what is called the Great Israel... to achieve full control over the Arab Peninsula which they intend to make an important part of the so called Greater Israel."**

*—Osama bin Laden, In a May 1998 interview with ABC's John Miller*

---

**"At Israel's founding in 1948, the Labor ZIONIST leadership, which went on to govern Israel in its first three decades of independence, accepted a pragmatic partition of what had been BRITISH PALESTINE into independent Jewish and Arab states. The opposition Revisionist ZIONISTS, who evolved into today's Likud party,**

## sought Eretz Yisrael Ha-Shlema—Greater Israel, or literally, the Whole Land of Israel (shalem, meaning complete)."

—Joel Greenberg, Zionist Jewish writer for the New York Times

— — —

"Zionism" is very much like corporate "Christianity" in that neither group actually follows the namesake or Higher Law of their religion. In other words, their common law is separate doctrine from their religion, their civil law higher than any moral considerations of unwritten Law. And while in America these false Jews are welcomed with open arms into a supposedly "Christian" nation, in Israel it is often reported that, "Christian" priests and nuns are spit upon regularly and prejudiced against greatly for their religion. For the Talmud spits upon the notion of christ in every way, vulgarly portraying him as boiling in excrement (bile and shit) for all of eternity in hell. This *Judiazing* of the law and of religion will be discussed further as we progress. For our purposes, we need only to recognize this scripturally warned-against falsity, the corrupted simulation, legalism, and paganism of religion and moral Law into what it has become today on every front and under every denomination (name/ noun). For there is only one Truth, one self-evident path, one God.

What is not known publicly, or what is at least severely under-reported is Osama bin Laden's words on this Zionist influence upon the totally corrupted Christian element of America. The military attacks on the Arab people on behalf of Zionist interests have caused the same exact discombobulation of moral right and wrong as in the Catholic history of its own murder and conquest in the name of the incorporation of religion and spread of empire, not God's Word. It is the turning of the peaceful nature of True followers into the institutions of death and destruction, where the protective necessity outweighs the necessity of peace and thwarts the ability for those peoples to follow their Higher Law.

— — —

**PBS:** "Mr. bin Laden, you have issued a fatwah calling on Muslims to kill Americans where they can, when they can. Is that directed at all Americans, just the American military, just the Americans in Saudi Arabia?"

**OSAMA BIN LADIN** (*as translated*): "Allah has ordered us TO GLORIFY THE TRUTH and to defend Muslim LAND, especially the Arab peninsula ... AGAINST THE UNBELIEVERS. After World War II, THE AMERICANS GREW MORE UNFAIR AND MORE OPPRESSIVE TOWARDS PEOPLE IN GENERAL AND MUSLIMS IN PARTICULAR. ... The Americans started it and retaliation and punishment should be carried out FOLLOWING THE PRINCIPLE OF RECIPROCITY, ESPECIALLY WHEN WOMEN AND CHILDREN ARE INVOLVED. Through history, AMERICA HAS NOT BEEN KNOWN TO DIFFERENTIATE BETWEEN THE MILITARY AND THE CIVILIANS OR BETWEEN MEN AND WOMEN OR ADULTS AND CHILDREN. Those who threw atomic bombs and used the weapons of mass destruction against Nagasaki and Hiroshima WERE THE AMERICANS. Can the bombs differentiate between military and women and infants and children?"

**"AMERICA HAS NO RELIGION THAT CAN DETER HER FROM EXTERMINATING WHOLE PEOPLES."**

**"Your position against Muslims in Palestine is despicable and disgraceful. America has no shame. ... WE BELIEVE THAT THE WORST THIEVES IN THE WORLD TODAY AND THE WORST TERRORISTS ARE THE AMERICANS. NOTHING COULD STOP YOU EXCEPT PERHAPS RETALIATION IN KIND.** We do not have to differentiate between military or civilian. As far as we are concerned, they are all targets, and this is what the fatwah says..."

“The *fatwah* is general and...”

**“IT INCLUDES ALL THOSE WHO PARTICIPATE IN, OR HELP  
THE JEWISH OCCUPIERS IN KILLING MUSLIMS.”**

—Osama bin Laden interview with John Miller on PBS, 1998

---

Perhaps it is time to ask ourselves why we, the citizen-ships of the United States, stand so fervently behind such a murderous coalition with such a Zionist agenda in the Middle East? Why do we glorify and patriotically support without reason or conscience those undeclared commercial wars and the pawns (soldiers as mercenaries for hire in mammon) used to fight it? Perhaps the hardest question to answer is just why we justify to ourselves the tortuous murder of so many millions of men, woman, and children in Muslim countries and then allow ourselves to be led falsely by a predominately Jewish, Zionist propagandist media in demonizing the True religion and culture of those who’ve been made the involuntary victims by the weapons of that United States municipal corporation? And why would we, with a straight face, support an oil man and the CEO of Halliburton corporation to be president and vice president in a war for oil and for reconstruction of what we are caused to root for to be destroyed? To call George Bush and Dick Cheney as war criminals and profiteers in piracy is the understatement of the century, the “Project For The New American Century,” that is.

The point here is that the actions of a peaceful people under a peaceful religion, under both True Mussulmen (the Abrahamic religion based on the Quran, a follower of Mohammed) and christ-like tenets without artifice of incorporation under the state, are being misdirected and obfuscated to the point where each of these incorporated peoples will have no choice but to participate in what is falsely to be blamed and labeled as a “religious war,” which is forbidden in both doctrines except in times of necessity. The maxims of law clearly state that necessity knows no law. And so we find that it is in the best self-interest of the legal lawmakers, as sovereign magistrates in legalized piracy, to cause artificial (legally declared) “necessity” behind every move they make. This is the nature of both Executive Branch tools labelled as *Presidential Directives* and *Executive Orders*, which are “laws” being created solely at the will and authority of the president, with automatic approval by statute of congress (covered in detail later in later volumes). The “war on terror” is no war at all, merely a trick of the artists; a war against an undefined word-term under the doctrine (law) of necessity where no man’s person (fictional character), neither foreign or domestic, is immune from being attached with such a demeaningly flattering title.

But behind this religious war is not the True religious man of Judah but the false Jew, the members of the “World Zionist Organization,” manipulating and guiding the falsely proclaimed and incorporated “Christian” goyim of the nations by pulling the strings of all adversarially (legally) incorporated institutions of religion without mercy or any moral Law but that of their own twisted, non-self-evident formation. And this public participation (silence as consent) can only take place once all men are placed into a single body politic under one nation with one single voice (*e pluribus unum*), where “the public” has no voice but that as one body controlled by agents of that synagogue of satan in high places. Remember, a citizenship (fictional, legal person) has no voice in matters of morality as religious action, and must support in subjection the actions of its legal creator and maker of its controlling legal law. With protection comes subjection. A slave does not tell his master what to do or how to act. And so the people of two otherwise peaceful world religions are played like puppets against each other, governed not by their True religious doctrines but by a Zionist controlled Hollywood and its news media, and through infiltration of the “Common Core” curriculums of the public, university, and military education programs. Intention is stolen, replaced by causality. Knowledge is reimagined into mystery. Hatred is substituted for Love. And a permanent, murderous, unlawful, undeclared war against “terror” is pretended to be a state of peace.

---

**“There is nothing more frightening than active ignorance.”**

—Johann Wolfgang von Goethe

---

**September 10th, 2001:**

**“Wildcard. Ruthless and cunning. Has capability to target U.S. forces and make it look like a Palestinian/Arab act.”**

— School of Advanced Military Studies (SAMS) officers, reporting about the Israeli intelligence service MOSSAD, excerpted from *the Washington Post*, dated **September 10, 2001**

---

**“Declassified files detailing an FBI investigation targeting the American Israel Public Affairs Committee (AIPAC – the most powerful lobby in the United States) are now available on the Internet. AIPAC was investigated after it acquired and circulated classified government information provided in strict confidence by US industry and worker groups opposed to AIPAC SPONSORED ECONOMIC LEGISLATION.”**

— PRNewswire-USNewsWire, *Forbes*, March 10, 2010

---

Many “Jews” worldwide understand the True nature of Zionism as being against the True Jewish People’s (i.e., True Israelites’) interests. Many Jews are openly anti-Zionist, an action that would falsely be called “antisemite” when declared by any non-Jew (Gentile). For the politically outspoken Jew, the term “self-hating Jew” is instead used to fallaciously attack the messenger of God’s Word. It is important to underlay here that all religious ceremony, worship, and belief are learned actions, not inherent in any way. To Live in Truth is a choice, just as to *live* by false doctrine (lies) is a choice. The problem is that we continue to chant the mantra that this type of brain-washing and even public standard of education could never happen in our culture, in our nation, when in fact the entire world is being subverted though organizations like the book-banning Anti-Defamation League (ADL), being one of the largest contributors of “lesson plans” to public schools and military colleges under “Common Core” for what it coined as “non-bias” education and learning materials. In other words Shakespeare is being banned in public schools because the word Jew is used disparagingly, as a supposedly anti-semite term. Much of the counterculture propaganda in public forums and schools as to the transgender and other supposedly “biased” use of terms of sexual identity stems from such Jewish, specifically Zionist organizations as well.

Karin Friedemann for instance, as an ethnically (Hebrew speaking) Jewish anti-Zionist blogger, wrote the following:

**“American Jews are actually being trained (by Zionists) SINCE CHILDHOOD to interact with non-Jews in a deceitful and arrogant manner, in coordination with each other, TO EMOTIONALLY DESTROY NON-JEWS AND ISRAEL CRITICS IN ADDITION TO WRECKING THEIR CAREERS AND INTERFERING WITH THEIR SOCIAL RELATIONSHIPS. This is actually deliberate, wicked, planned behavior motivated by a narcissistic self-**



righteous fury... The problem is that non-Jews are taught through emotional pressure and violence **VIA THE MEDIA AND THE SCHOOL SYSTEM** to be very sensitive to Jewish suffering so when a Zionist becomes outraged at them for challenging their world view, the non-Jew really has to fight against his own inner self in a huge battle against his “inner Jew” **making him feel inadequate and intimidated. But the Jew doesn’t care how much he or she hurts others. Jews only care about what’s good for the Jews...** I once reduced a 50 year old man to hysterical sobbing tears because I told him gently and lovingly that Jews were not that unique. I just told him the Jews, like everyone else, have had good times and bad times. Times when they were slaughtered and other times when they slaughtered others. Just like everyone else. Guess what he did next? He emotionally abused me in an insulting way and then cut off all further communication. Jewish behavior is so predictable that it’s truly scary... If you mention cutting off the money or if you mention the possible compromise of living with Palestinians as equals in one state they become very angry and start using **bullying tactics**, unless they have some reason to fear you, in which case they **shun you and complain about you to the authorities, try to get you arrested or try and DESTROY YOUR CAREER OR SOCIAL STATUS THROUGH CHARACTER ASSASSINATION...** **Zionists all believe in the MYTH of “1000 years of Jewish suffering” AND FEEL THAT THE WORLD OWES THEM COMPENSATION FOR THEIR ANCESTORS’ “unique” suffering. It’s a criminally insane viewpoint.** They cope with the **contradictions between their belief that they are the good guys and what Jews are actually doing to their neighbors, both in the Middle East and in the US, by developing mental health issues.** Most Zionists are functional schizophrenics.”

---

Please note the difference between a religious Jew and a secular Zionist here, for one need not be in any way a “Jewish” to be a “Zionist” (e.g., *Sayanin*, defined as a Zionist helper or assistant living outside of Israel providing assistance to its government and its MOSSAD). This respecting of titles as good or bad is exactly why the Highest Law of scripture tells us to suffer and respect not any man’s name or flattering title. His actions are his own, and that goes for all men regardless of their branding, entrainment, or breeding. Amazingly, we must not forget that all of this is based on a lie, on a great and terrible logical fallacy. For today’s “Jew” is much like today’s “Christian,” acting Godlessly (Lawlessly) without even knowing it and yet bearing a denominational title of chosen religion that has about as much spiritual meaning as any team and mascot of the National Football League (NFL), which by the way is somehow also registered as a non-profit organization. The great fallacy is simply that the Biblical *Israel* was a land (territory), not a People. It was not a nation or a country, for these are not a part of God’s Nature, nor was it a border or city. It was nothing more than a Law-abiding, God-fearing People. And yet all the wars and conflicts, genocides and holocausts that have taken place throughout history are merely petty land and title disputes. Zionism is, for all intents and purposes, the most religiously pure form of empty patriotism ever created, of re-establishing a title of “land” that never actually Existed in the first place, one exclusive of the so-called Jews (as opposed to the Israelites). The term Jew (*Yahoody/Ioudaios*) was again used of those who fell away from *Israel*, Used by Paul as those specifically opposed to christ (the New Law), as those fallen away from loving God’s Law.

Part of this mythos of Zionism and of a goal for “Greater Israel” is described here, again by official Jewish authors both in the Israeli legislature (Knesset) and in university settings, and being the as yet unrealized dream of world-wide Zionism such as that of the *Chabad*, that Israel will one day extend from the *Litani* River in the North (i.e., Lebanon) to the River *Nile* in the south (i.e., Egypt) to the *Euphrates* in the West (i.e., Iraq):

---

## DEFINING JEWISH ERETZ YISROEL (i.e., ‘Greater Israel’):

**“If Zionism today means Greater Israel, not only am I a post-Zionist, I am an anti-Zionist. If Zionism is (the illegal settlements of) Netzarim and**

Kiryat Arba, I am an anti-Zionist. I do not accept the type of Zionism that took Judaism, with all its dazzling beauty, and turned it into the worship of trees and stones. When I look around today, my feeling is that Netzarim has become an altar, GOD HAS BECOME A MOLOCH (AN IDOL) AND OUR CHILDREN HAVE BECOME SACRIFICES: HUMAN SACRIFICES TO TERRIBLE IDOL WORSHIP."

—Avraham Burg, former Jewish *Speaker of the Israeli Knesset* (legislature of Israel).

—  
—  
“The (UN) General Assembly determines that ZIONISM IS A FORM OF RACISM AND RACIAL DISCRIMINATION.”

—United Nations General Assembly Resolution Number 3379, which was later revoked under massive international Zionist pressure by Resolution Number 4686.

—  
—  
“What emerged for me, from the study of the first chapters (of *Sefer Haranya*, the central works of the Chabad ultra-Orthodox organization) was the discovery that the main stream of Jewish thought is permeated BY GENETIC SPIRITUAL SUPERIORITY OF JEWS OVER GENTILES, disconcertingly reminiscent of racist notions of our time... Living in Israel for the past twenty years... I have come to realize the vitality of Jewish racist notions, and I am more than ever convinced that the hold Judaism will have on this and future generations will be gravely impaired unless these notions are neutralized...”

—Moshe Greenberg, Biblical scholar and Jewish author, from his book ‘A Problematic Heritage – The Attitudes Toward the Gentile in the Jewish Tradition: An Israeli Perspective’

—  
—  
“We have to recognize that JEWISH BLOOD, AND THE BLOOD OF A GOY, ARE NOT THE SAME THING.”

—Rabbi Yitzhak Ginsburg, *New York Times*, June 6, 1989.

—  
—  
“The difference between a Jewish soul and souls of non-Jews — all of them in all different levels — IS GREATER AND DEEPER THAN THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN A HUMAN SOUL AND THE SOULS OF CATTLE.”

—Rabbi Kook, “The Elder,” from the book, “Jewish Fundamentalism in Israel”.

---

**"If certain Jewish communities had distinctive qualities, THEY WERE DUE TO HISTORY, NOT BIOLOGY."**

—Shlomo Sand, from *'The Invention of the Jewish People'*

---

**"I was not raised as a Zionist, but like all other Israelis I took it for granted that the Jews were a people living in Judea and that they were exiled by the Romans in 70 AD."**

**"But once I started looking at the evidence, I discovered that the kingdoms of David and Solomon WERE LEGENDS."**

**"Similarly with the exile. In fact, you can't explain Jewishness without exile. But when I started to look for history books describing the events of this exile, I couldn't find any. Not one."**

**"THAT WAS BECAUSE THE ROMANS DID NOT EXILE PEOPLE. In fact, Jews in Palestine WERE OVERWHELMING PEASANTS and all the evidence suggests THEY STAYED ON THEIR LANDS."**

**"It is not taught in Israeli schools but most of the early Zionist leaders, including David Ben Gurion [Israel's first prime minister], believed that the Palestinians were the descendants of the area's original Jews. They believed the Jews had later converted to Islam."**

**"(...THE EXILE WAS A MYTH PROMOTED BY EARLY CHRISTIANS TO RECRUIT JEWS TO THE NEW FAITH.) Christians wanted later generations of Jews to believe that their ancestors had been exiled as a punishment from God."**

—Quotes from article, 'Israel's surprising best seller contradicts founding ideology,' taken from an interview with Shlomo Sand, author of *"The Invention of the Jewish People,"* as originally printed in *The National*, excerpted from reprint by Jonathan Cook in *The Electronic Intifada* (separate quotes)

---

**"Strictly speaking IT IS INCORRECT TO CALL AN ANCIENT ISRAELITE A 'JEW' OR TO CALL A CONTEMPORARY JEW AN ISRAELITE OR A HEBREW."**

—'A brief History of the Terms for Jew,' 1980 *Jewish Almanac*, page 3

---

---

**"Dominated by Zionism's particular concept of NATIONALITY, the State of Israel still refuses, sixty years after its establishment, to see itself as a republic that serves its citizens. ONE QUARTER OF THE CITIZENS ARE NOT CATEGORIZED AS JEWS, AND THE LAWS OF THE STATE IMPLY THAT ISRAEL IS NOT THEIR STATE NOR DO THEY OWN IT. The state has also avoided integrating the local inhabitants into the superculture it has created, and has instead deliberately excluded them... ISRAEL INSISTS ON SEEING ITSELF AS A JEWISH STATE BELONGING TO ALL THE JEWS IN THE WORLD, EVEN THOUGH THEY ARE NO LONGER PERSECUTED REFUGEES BUT FULL CITIZENS OF THE COUNTRIES IN WHICH THEY CHOOSE TO RESIDE. The excuse for this grave violation of a basic principle of modern democracy, and for the PRESERVATION OF AN UNBRIDLED ETHNOCRACY THAT GROSSLY DISCRIMINATES AGAINST CERTAIN OF ITS CITIZENS, RESTS ON THE ACTIVE MYTH OF AN ETERNAL NATION THAT MUST ULTIMATELY FORGATHER IN ITS ANCESTRAL LAND."**

—Shlomo Sand, Jewish author and University teacher in Israel

---

**"Behind every act in Israel's IDENTITY POLITICS stretches, like a long black shadow, THE IDEA OF AN ETERNAL POWER AND RACE."**

—Shlomo Sand, from 'The Invention of the Jewish People'

---

It's always about the fabled genealogy, the bloodlines versus the goyim (*muggles, mudbloods*) of the nations. To be ignorant of this fact is the American way, the dumbed-down public-mindedness of a peopled colony (plantation). And yet to be external from any nation is the actual definition of a True Israelite and of a True follower of christ, to be without legal person or ethnic (national) identity. For ethnicity is not born out of race, it is nationality. It is fiction and not to be respected in the eyes of God.

And what is the number one cry of these oppressors? That they are racially discriminated against! And so a state and a so-called "people" created solely on the idea of a totally exclusive race actually has the gaul to insist that they are racially oppressed. And you wonder why God's Word of Law has no such limitations or requirements of genealogy, why the New Law claims all men under its umbrella, regardless of pretended race, skin-color, or legal status? How can there be peace with such a racist, exclusive "state" as Israel? And for that matter, how can we continue to allow the racist bloodlines of kings to continue to rule over all "white" nations?

The beautiful answer is that all men may partake of the figurative Blood of christ. We may all become christ-like. We may follow the Law of Nature, the Law of God. The only True and self-

evident Law may become our self-government. None of this fabled history has a place under the Word (Son) of Jehovah. We will not defeat these kingdoms and their bloodline rulers by bloodshed and war, but only by doing as christ did, by picking up our stake (cross) and leaving their jurisdictions to fall back into Nature's God once more.

—=—

**“The construction of a new body of knowledge always bears direct connection to the IDEOLOGY in which it operates. Historical insights that diverge from the narrative laid down at the inception of the nation can be accepted only when consternation about their implications is abated. This can happen WHEN THE CURRENT COLLECTIVE IDENTITY BEGINS TO BE TAKEN FOR GRANTED AND CEASES TO BE SOMETHING (THAT) ANXIOUSLY AND NOSTALGICALLY CLINGS TO A MYTHICAL PAST, WHEN IDENTITY BECOMES THE BASIS FOR LIVING AND NOT ITS PURPOSE — THAT IS WHEN HISTORIOGRAPHIC CHANGE CAN TAKE PLACE.”**

—Shlomo Sand, from *'The Invention of the Jewish People'*

—=—

In the end, the only identity one should strive to be recognized by is one of christ-like; a self-evident, self-existent follower of the Highest moral and spiritual Law proven only by his actions and self-responsibility thereof. In the most simplistic of terms, this merely means that one might Exist without ego, without status, and thus without any id-entity at all. It is to act at all times as one's True Self, without lies and legal fictions (false truths), and without ethnicity (nationality) or corporate church (false laws). It is not only to follow Nature's Law but to Live only to serve and Be part of Nature (Creation and its Creator), to be a working, active, contributing part of the whole of Jehovah instead of its adversary.

Please bear in mind that these are the words of self-proclaimed “Jews” above, not of this author, and cannot therefore be fallaciously dismissed as racist or antisemite, a clever trick used to prevent further discourse. This Zionist trick of words will not do here, for we seek only Truth.

—=—

Amy Goodwin (*'Democracy Now'* host):

**“Often, when there is dissent expressed in the United States against the policies of the Israeli government, people here (US) are called “antisemitic.” What is your response to that as an Israeli Jew?”**

Shulamit Aloni (*former Israeli Minister, Knesset member and head of the Meretz Party*):

**“WELL, IT'S A TRICK. We always use it. When from Europe somebody is criticizing Israel then we bring up ‘the holocaust.’ When in this country (US) somebody is criticizing Israel then they are ‘antisemitic.’**



And the organization is strong and has a lot of money... And their attitude is 'ISRAEL MY COUNTRY RIGHT OR WRONG;' the identification. And they are not ready to hear criticism. And it's very easy to blame people who criticize certain acts of the Israeli government as anti-Semitic, and to bring up the Holocaust, and the suffering of the Jewish people, and that is, THAT JUSTIFY EVERYTHING WE DO TO THE PALESTINIANS."

—Excerpt from live interview on 'Democracy Now,' as aired on Pacifica Radio, August 14, 2002

---

"ZIONISM IS A SECULAR MOVEMENT! It's a movement to bring the Jewish people and give them a home in the land of Israel. IT IS NOT A MESSIANIC MOVEMENT... those people who are extremely religious in Israel, then they'll tell you that THEY ARE ANTI-ZIONIST. Because they say "We as Jews cannot go back to Israel, unless we fulfill what's said in the Bible, which means WAIT UNTIL THE MESSIAH COMES AND BRINGS YOU BACK. SO IF WE GO BACK AS A RELIGIOUS GROUP WE HAVE NO RIGHTS TO THE LAND..."

"When I was in the MOSSAD and we had a guy that gave us problems in the US, and he was speaking out (against Israel)... So what you do is you get in touch with a guy in the station in New York or in the station in Washington and you say, tell the guys at Benabria (q.v.) TO LABEL HIM. AND OF COURSE THE CAMPAIGN STARTS AND BEFORE YOU KNOW IT THE GUY IS LABELED. AND HE'S AN 'ANTISEMITE.' BECAUSE THAT'S WHAT WE SAY HE IS. And that's one stain you cannot wash. Now, it shames me as a Jew to tell you that. But that's the fact, and it's wrong. And the people who are perpetrating this don't really understand what they are doing..."

—Ex-MOSSAD agent Victor Ostrovsky, author of 'By Way Of Deception: The Making Of A Mossad Officer,' from a speech

---

At some point you must ask yourself, what truly is the difference between Zionism and American patriotism? Are the Native American Indians not in similitude to the Palestinians, their lands conquered and replaced by militarized settlements? And at what point do we say our government is wrong, when in patriotism and in Zionism the government can do no wrong?

It is also interesting to note that the only reason Christians and Jews are "friends" is because these false titles of people are completely secularized. They follow nothing of the Law of God. And no religious Jew would claim Jesus christ as his Messiah or savior. Yet the secularized Christian religions are easily assimilated and Judaized for Zionist interests, and so Israel's only political ally, the United States, will continue to siphon billions into Israel's defense budget from this so-called

Christian population. They even have Christians insisting, without scriptural precedent, that Jesus christ was somehow biologically and Lawfully a Jew! (Hint: Jewishness is not biological, not Natural.) Ironically, Jesus christ was certainly not a “Christian” either, for these are merely artful titles of organized religion. The English word obviously didn’t even *exist*, and the modern word “Jew” is not used at all in any non-English Bible. He was indeed *no thing*, just as his Father instructed all men of God’s Nature to be by the Law (Word). This negative Law merely means to remain innocent as you are born to be, to avoid additions addictions of names, marks, titles, and signs of any artfully false identities, either secular or religious. One is to Be only part of the *I Am*...

In the end, there is only one Truth for both of these “peoples.” They are and still are the same damned people. Only fiction decides them, not their True Nature of Existence. We are all victims, pawns used to create, fund, and justify feudalistic, tyrannical, *de facto* governments (nations). The world-wide population that entitles itself secularly as “Jews” were used, paid off, and sometimes militarily or politically forced out of their homes and countries in order to take refuge (as refugees) in militarily occupied British Palestine, just as so many immigrants made their way to the shores of the so-called New World to join in bondage with the commercial British corporations (colonies) there. For what use would a new *state* of “Israel” be without a majority of lost, secular, atheistic false “Jews” by title only, fooled into raping that land according to World Zionist Congress plans?

The World Zionist Organization (Hebrew: *ההסתדרות הציונית העולמית*; *HaHistadrut HaTzionit Ha’Olamit*), or WZO, was founded as the Zionist Organization (ZO; 1897–1960) at the initiative of Theodor Herzl at the First World Zionist Congress, which took place in August 1897 in Basel, Switzerland. Its founding goals, as the leader of the Zionist movement, were stated in its resolution known as the “Basel Program,” which included the takeover and settlement of Palestine some 70 years before the war and land-theft actually took place. In other words, the creation of *Israel* and its invented (patented) *Jewish people* was purely the product of commercial, political panoply. This legal event was not in any way the “plan” or “design” of God, nor can it be justified by any scriptural reference without blatant and purposeful mis-transliteration. It is safe to say that all Ten Commandments were broken during this Zionist takeover of Palestine.

In 1917, we find a key to this settlement agreement and hostile takeover, as written in the Balfour Declaration, a letter dated November 2, 1917, from the United Kingdom’s Foreign Secretary Arthur James Balfour to Walter Rothschild, 2nd Baron Rothschild, a prominent leader of the Jewish community in Great Britain and its international kingdom, for transmission to the Zionist Federation of Great Britain and Ireland, known also as the British Zionist Federation. Its stated purpose was, “Confirming support from the British government for the establishment in Palestine of a “national home” for the Jewish people.” And in the end, it was the British military forces that conquered that land on behalf of world Zionism, for organized, worldwide Jewry pledged its faith and allegiance to the crown before world war II was staged and worldwide Jewry was shaken from its homelands to fall helplessly into the new state (trap) of Israel, as planned long ago.

The Balfour Declaration reads:

---

**“His Majesty’s government view with favour the establishment in Palestine of a national home for the Jewish people, and will use their best endeavours to facilitate the achievement of this object, it being clearly understood that nothing shall be done which may prejudice the civil and religious rights of existing non-Jewish communities in Palestine, or the rights and political status enjoyed by Jews in any other country.”**

—The Balfour Declaration, a letter dated November 2, 1917, from the United Kingdom’s Foreign Secretary Arthur James Balfour to Walter Rothschild, 2nd Baron Rothschild

---

To read this declaration of intent today, post military settlement and genocidal murder and harm towards the Palestinian inhabitants and the "Transfer Agreement" of Jews forcibly out of Germany between the Nazi (National Socialist) of Hitler and the World Jewish Congress, is a laughable travesty of a lie.

The Jewish Shoah Resource Center explains the details of what was the actual "final solution" to transfer Jews to Palestine:

### **The Transfer Agreement and the Boycott Movement: A Jewish Dilemma on the Eve of the Holocaust**

In the summer of 1933, the Jewish Agency for Palestine, the German Zionist Federation, and the German Economics Ministry drafted a plan meant to allow German Jews emigrating to Palestine to retain some of the value of their property in Germany by purchasing German goods for the Yishuv, which would redeem them in Palestine local currency. This scheme, known as the Transfer Agreement or Ha'avarah, MET THE NEEDS OF ALL INTERESTED PARTIES: German Jews, the German economy, and the Mandatory Government and the Yishuv in Palestine. The Transfer Agreement has been the subject of RAMIFIED RESEARCH LITERATURE. Many Jews were critical of the Agreement from the very outset. The negotiations BETWEEN THE ZIONIST MOVEMENT AND OFFICIAL REPRESENTATIVES OF NAZI GERMANY evoked much wrath. In retrospect, and in view of what we know about the annihilation of European Jewry, these relations between the Zionist movement and Nazi Germany seem especially problematic. Even then, however, the negotiations and the agreement they spawned were profoundly controversial in broad Jewish circles. For this reason, UNTIL 1935 THE JEWISH AGENCY MASKED ITS ROLE IN THE AGREEMENT AND ATTEMPTED TO PASS IT OFF AS AN ECONOMIC AGREEMENT BETWEEN PRIVATE PARTIES...

In 1935, Gruenbaum expressed reservations about the Transfer Agreement, regarding it as evidence of the willingness of Jewry to accept expulsion and thereby offer its consent to an "exodus," as he put it. But whereas Gruenbaum opposed the Transfer Agreement out of concern that rulers in Eastern Europe, especially Poland, would consider it an exemplary way to instigate an exodus of Jews, SOME FAVORED THE AGREEMENT FOR THESE VERY REASONS. Margulies, manager of the "Ha'avarah Ltd." company in Palestine on behalf of the Anglo-Palestine Bank, was enraged by the irresolution of the Zionist movement concerning the Transfer Agreement. In a sharply worded letter to Ruppin, the head of the German desk at the Jewish Agency, he wrote:

"For the first time, the situation that Herzl predicted - the collapse of the Diaspora - has come to pass, and for the first time Zionism has an opportunity to fulfill Herzl's vision concerning THE MASS LIQUIDATION OF THIS SITUATION. It must be said that the Zionist movement has not proved itself fit to undertake this mission. Herzlian Zionism, BASED ON THE THESIS THAT ALL PEOPLES ARE ANTISEMITIC, INSTRUCTED US TO PREPARE IN ADVANCE FOR THE EXODUS, so we would be ready when the time came. When the time came, ALL THE ZIONIST MOVEMENT DID WAS ACT INCENSED AT THE FULFILLMENT OF ITS PREDICTIONS."

Subsequently, in 1936, Gruenbaum himself became convinced THAT EXODUS WAS THE ONLY SOLUTION TO THE PREDICAMENT OF POLISH JEWRY...

An accord similar to the Transfer Agreement, known as the Clearing Agreement, was worked out between the Jewish Agency and the Polish Government in the second half of 1936 and signed in March 1937. Its purpose was to enable Jewish emigrants from Poland to transfer their assets to Palestine DESPITE POLISH CURRENCY LAWS BY PURCHASING POLISH GOODS. Unlike the Transfer Agreement, the "clearing" was supposed to be reciprocal, i.e., to create the possibility of transfers of capital and goods from Poland to Palestine and vice

versa... The Clearing Agreement began to coalesce as the condition of Polish Jewry deteriorated and debates on “**EVACUATION**” became more frequent. Gruenbaum led the negotiations on behalf of the Jewish Agency, thereby implementing his gloomy **prophecy concerning “FLIGHT AND ORGANIZED EXODUS.”** These subsequent developments in Poland thus proved the sorrowful impotence of the boycott movement **in contrast to the practicality of Zionist formula.**

—*Yad Vashem Studies Vol. XXVI, Jerusalem 1998, pp 129-172, translated by Naftali Greenwood*

— — —

The Transfer Agreement enabled the British-backed, Freemasonic template of Albert Pike to become a self-fulfilling prophecy, that of the creation of a new, fictional “Israel” to be implemented as a pre-cursor to unrest and war in the middle east, eventually leading to World War III. Why else would you purposefully stick a bunch of sworn enemies into the middle of surrounding Arab, enemy countries and then protect it at huge international expense and with irrational violence from encroachment, thereby enraging every other country thereof? The only reasonable answer to this riddle is the recognition of the ancient goal of “Greater Israel,” for all these Arab countries must be defeated for Greater Israel to extend its boundaries through them. And these Arab countries are very aware of this foolish plan. What better way to start a war of depopulation than to forcibly erect a threat such as this, allowing both sides to wipe each other off the map?

To quote from this much-quoted but extremely disputed source, we find a masterful plan laid out by whomever actually wrote this particular document:

— — —

**“The Second World War must be fomented by taking advantage of the differences between the Fascists and the political Zionists. THIS WAR MUST BE BROUGHT ABOUT SO THAT NAZISM IS DESTROYED AND THAT THE POLITICAL ZIONISM BE STRONG ENOUGH TO INSTITUTE A SOVEREIGN STATE OF ISRAEL IN PALESTINE. During the Second World War, International Communism must become strong enough in order to balance Christendom, which would be then restrained and held in check until the time when we would need it for the final social cataclysm.”**

**“The Third World War must be fomented by taking advantage of the differences caused by the 'agentur' of the 'Illuminati' BETWEEN THE POLITICAL ZIONISTS AND THE LEADERS OF ISLAMIC WORLD. The war must be conducted in such a way THAT ISLAM (THE MOSLEM ARABIC WORLD) AND POLITICAL ZIONISM (THE STATE OF ISRAEL) MUTUALLY DESTROY EACH OTHER.”**

—Quoted from **a disputed source**: Albert Pike, from a letter to Giuseppe Mazzini, dated August 15, 1871

— — —

To be clear, these words have not been verified to have been written by the quoted author, nor has the museum verified its showing in 1871. It is quoted here merely for its perfection of evil genius and accuracy, and for the stated reason for its supposed writing, which is that these three world wars must be instigated ignorer to bring about a One World Order (i.e., global government and

religion). Because the shoe fits so nice and snug, I include these excerpts herein. For honestly nothing else fits. Nothing else makes sense. And nothing else is so precisely accurate as to past and current events and the evident reasons for them.

Of course, no one seems to ask the question, where did all the millions of so-called “Jews” come from to fill British occupied Palestine if they were at the same time arbitrarily exterminated in genocide by the so-called Nazi’s? For asking such a question publicly brings the same fallacious stylings and petty accusations, as we have discussed above. Questions about the this Zionist influenced, forced economic boycott and Jewish *Exodus* into a new “state,” as with any religion or religious story, are frowned upon. Were the Jews exterminated... or transferred? Because population census reports in Europe certainly show that reasonably it can’t be both. One thing is certainly for sure...

---

**“The Hollywood Jews created a powerful cluster of IMAGES AND IDEAS — so powerful that in a sense, THEY COLONIZED THE AMERICAN IMAGINATION... Ultimately, AMERICAN VALUES CAME TO BE DEFINED BY THE MOVIES THE JEWS MADE.”**

—Neal Gabler, multi-award winning American journalist, historian, and film critic, author of ‘Imaginary Witness: Hollywood and the Holocaust’ and ‘An Empire of Their Own: How Jews Invented Hollywood.’

---

**“The truth! But it is just THE TRUTH THAT CANNOT BE KNOWN OF THE MULTITUDE, for truth is revolutionary.”**

—1912 June 29, *The Vote: The Organ of the Women’s Freedom League*, Edited by Charlotte Despard, *The Great Conspiracy*, (Page 174, Column 2), The Minerva Publishing Co., London.

---

**“In a time of UNIVERSAL DECEIT, TELLING THE TRUTH IS A REVOLUTIONARY ACT.”**

—Unknown origin. Though attributed to George Orwell by many authors, its first appearance being a book titled “Partners in Ecocide: Australia’s Complicity in the Uranium Cartel” by Venturino Giorgio Venturini (1982).

---

When one reads with neutrality the speeches of Adolph Hitler and considers them only by their sameness to historically recorded facts, one gets the distinct impression that the German people, just as those written about above in Poland, did not agree with the transference and exporting of German (national) wealth, money, and goods along with those Jews that the German people had been forcibly required to allow refuge and settlement therein as part of the first world war treaties, despite their known usurious, counterculture practices. Surely no “American” would be happy that his economy would be severely damaged by allowing their nations wealth to be taken by those expatriating elsewhere to form a new, anti-Christian state. But again, we are not to ask such reasonable or logical questions, such as, *where did the population of “Israel” and all of its imported wealth come from if more “Jews” were killed that the census even showed to exist in Europe*, lest we be labeled and publicly condemned as something we are not! And yet the answer is clear when this knowledge of an organized *exodus* (Transfer Agreement) is discovered. Of course the same sentiments were coming from all countries where these “Jews” were attempting to take the common wealth of the people to form a new state and allegiance elsewhere. Generally, the fact that one is not allowed to



Speak openly of such things without personal attack and persecution is a sure sign of its revolutionary Truth. For the attack is never upon the message, only the messenger.

But just whom was Arthur Balfour?

---

**“Arthur Balfour, who was a member of Hort’s Apostles, Westcott’s Eranus, (Hort called this group a senior Apostles club), as well as President of the S.P.R. (Society for Psychic Research), SOON BECAME PRIME MINISTER OF ENGLAND AND INSTRUMENTAL IN THE FIRST LEAGUE OF NATIONS. Balfour not only headed the S.P.R., holding seances at his home, but initiated a group called “The Synthetic Society,” WHOSE GOAL WAS CREATE A ‘ONE WORLD RELIGION.’ He invited Fredric Myers of the S.P.R. to join and together they created “The Preamble of all religions.” It includes the dogma, “DEPARTED SPIRITS CAN COMMUNICATE.””**

*—Excerpt from the 'historicism.com' website*

---

It’s a simple game plan, and one straight out of Hegel’s playbook. Create the problem, foment and magnify the reaction, and by the false light of the newly instilled chaotic hopelessness of the lie, offer and implement the solution. The League of Nations, being of course the ill-accepted precursor to the United Nations (i.e., the Fourth Beast of Revelation), is a necessary stem in such a plan for world governance, religion, and therefore limited education. To put it as simply as possible, religions are doctrines (law systems), and each religion (law) opposes the other in many ways, while all oppose the Bible (Source). A one world religion, therefore, even as we are seeing the resulting growing pains today, can only bring a state of chaos by such conflicting laws. These lords of chaos are then perfectly poised to offer the secular solution to such a mixed-bag of world religion and law, which is world government through the United Nations and uniform military rule. For only when the moral Law is broken or so profoundly distorted and confused may the law of man take authority over such an illicit combination (conspiracy) of religious doctrines (a.k.a. One World Religion).

But there is a much deeper aspect of this that this author cannot even begin to warn the reader about in any reasonable terms. For what we call as science and pharmacopeia is the ancient practice of alchemy, not only of metals but of chimeric cell lines where man is the re-creator of new Life forms (without substance) Itself, the genetic manipulation of a Brave New World. This notion of perfecting man, as perfecting God’s Creation, stems from the gnostic belief that man is the image of God. And obviously this Babylonian Mystery pattern of thought has thoroughly cannibalized corporate Christianity, as the idol worship of Jesus christ not as the Son (exemplified, personified Law / Word) of God but as God incarnate. And yet we cannot ever mistake “Jehovah” to be bound by the definition of man in any way. There is no man without man’s Creator, and man is not the Creator of that which allows him to Live within the Universe. To worship man as God is literally to worship man as the Universe and all of the Oneness of Existence. And so we may know the root cause of these theosophic mystery schools even as we witness first hand their modern, technological (artful) and inharmonious intrusion into God’s Design of Nature and Its Law.

---

"Many of BIOTECHNOLOGY'S specific products and areas of research are AIMED AT CREATING NEW FORMS IN REALITY---NEW SPECIES--- BY ASEXUAL MEANS, THAT REFLECT ESOTERIC DOCTRINE, SUCH AS ROSICRUCIAN ALCHEMICAL PRECEPTS AS ANDROGYNY AND MAN'S TRANSCENDENCE OF ALL MORAL ABSOLUTES AND EVEN PHYSICAL FIXITY; perfectibility as preached by the Cathari; and Valentinian gnosticism's teaching regarding man's return into the 'one' via gnosis and enlightenment. All of these are part of the same centuries' old gnostic streams. THE ESOTERIC GOAL OF THE 'NEW WORLD ORDER' IS A CONTRA-GENESIS ANTI-CIVILIZATION WHOSE EMBLEM IS A GNOSTIC GARDEN OF EDEN IN WHICH MAN IS PERFECT AND INCORRUPTIBLE. Some of the newest TECHNOLOGIES, SUCH AS ORGAN FARMING USING TOTIPOTENT STEM CELLS OF HUMAN EMBRYOS ARE AIMED AT IMMORTALITY, AT LEAST FOR THE FEW."

— Alchemist Lord Edward Bulwer-Lytton [1803-73], Martinist, Order of the Rose Croix, as quoted from Steve Van Nattan, from a correspondence from Suzanne Rini, author of 'Beyond Abortion: A Chronicle of Fetal Experimentation'

---

"Martinism" is a common name given to A SECRET MYSTIC THEOSOPHY, CONCERNING THE ORIGIN AND DESTINY OF MAN. The source of these teachings is shrouded in the antiquities of history, but was conceived and shaped into a coherent philosophy and spiritual school by three distinct individuals, giving rise to the name "Martinism": Martinez de Pasqually, and his two students and friends Louis-Claude de Saint Martin and Jean-Baptiste Willermoz... O.R.C. teaches the martinist tradition in its three branches through initiations, mentoring, self-studies, MEDITATION, MAGIC AND INNER ALCHEMY. These ESOTERIC DISCIPLINES arms the initiate in his spiritual quest, AND LEAD TO THE REVELATION OF WHAT THE TRADITION CALLS THE ONE MYSTERY – THE INDIVIDUAL GNOSIS OF ONE'S TRUE NATURE. Martinism is an initiatory tradition where the ritual work unifies and unfolds the teachings THROUGH ACTIVE PARTICIPATION IN ITS MYSTERIES."

— Excerpt from [www.ordreuxcroix.org/martinism/](http://www.ordreuxcroix.org/martinism/) — official site of the Ordre Reaux Croix

---

We find that these orders and teachings of the various Orders of theosophy have permeated all religions and political states, not the least the United Nations, after a nineteenth century occultist revival, the Synthetic Society being a rebrand of the Metaphysical Society.

**THEOSOPHY** - *noun* - Divine wisdom; GODLINESS. 1. KNOWLEDGE OF GOD.  
(Webs1828)

**THEOSOPHIST** - *noun* - One who PRETENDS TO DIVINE ILLUMINATION; ONE WHO PRETENDS TO DERIVE HIS KNOWLEDGE FROM DIVINE REVELATION. (Webs1828)

**THEOSOPHIST** - *noun* - [Gr. God, and comment; wise.] PRETENSION TO DIVINE ILLUMINATION; enthusiasm. (Webs1828)

**SOPHIST** - *noun* - [Latin *sophista*.] 1. A professor of philosophy; as the sophists of Greece. 2. A CAPTIOUS OR FALLACIOUS REASONER. (Webs1828)

**SOPHISTRY** - (*repeated*) - *noun* - 1. FALLACIOUS REASONING; REASONING SOUND IN APPEARANCE ONLY. These men have obscured and confounded the nature of things by their false principles and wretched sophistry. 2. EXERCISE IN LOGIC. (Webs1828)



This sophist, fallacious logic saturates the common (illiterate) practitioners of modern day Judaism, Christianity, and Islam. One may see theosophy's chaotic devices at work simply by attempting to have a rational, reasonable conversation with the typical corporate Christian of any denomination (in name/appearance only). For instance, a common response steeped in cognitive dissonance might be simply that *you need to have faith*. And yet faith means Trust, as belief in the credibility of anything based on Truth. The doctrines of corporate religions are anything but Truth, and certainly are not based on the scriptures, which exclaim never to take any other doctrine. There is nothing of the self-evidence and self-Existence of God in such intercourses. Instead, the notion of blind faith in a confounded, circular logic defeats any rational Truth or question.

And the Bible remains virtually unread, misunderstood, and theosophically defeated. The pretenders becoming their own self-deceivers caught in the grand delusion exactly how it was explained within scripture. For in scripture, wisdom is not necessarily a good thing, for it is knowledge only of "human learning; erudition; knowledge of arts and sciences." However, we find in the theology of corporate religions, such human wisdom is their true religion. Wisdom, "in Scripture theology, *wisdom* is true religion; godliness; piety; the knowledge and fear of God, and sincere and uniform obedience to his commands." (Webs1828) The seemingly subtle difference here is actually an enormous one. For human wisdom is not the same as *wisdom from above*. Knowledge of what is Truth and what is fiction leads to the Wisdom of God's Nature and Law. But knowledge of humanistic concepts and inventions of man's secular commerce is that which is opposed to True knowledge.

The Synthetic Society produced several papers not on its belief but on the implementation of its beliefs into society, not the least of which is this pretended divination with ascended spirits or masters. We find again that these theosophic informations "were based upon communications from the departed spirits with whom he was now convinced that he was in genuine contact." A summary of the five points of belief towards this model of one world religion was written by Alan Gould:

"(1) The 'preamble of all religions, the primary belief from which they all begin, is that our... material world is interpenetrated and to an extent acted upon, BY ANOTHER ORDER OF THINGS, AN UNSEEN SPIRITUAL WORLD... IT IS ONLY IF THE EXISTENCE AND NATURE OF SUCH A WORLD CAN BE ESTABLISHED SCIENTIFICALLY that we may expect any rapprochement between the warring sects;

(2) 'The founders of religions have attempted to begin at once **with the highest generalizations. Starting from the existence of God... IT IS POSSIBLE THAT IN ALL THIS MANKIND MAY HAVE BEGUN AT THE WRONG END...**

(3) **...WE POSSESS OR ARE EVOLVING CAPACITIES WHICH TRANSCEND MERELY TERRENE LAWS;**

(4) **We can therefore obtain information about the metetherial plane BY 'COMMUNICATING' WITH THE DISCARNATE IN THE ORTHODOX WAYS...THEIR STATE IS ONE OF ENDLESS EVOLUTION IN WISDOM AND LOVE;**

(5) **...the metetherial realm (is) a World Soul from contact with which we can in a suitable frame of mind draw in a revitalising strength and Grace... And linked to all... is a Universal Spirit... (whose) benefits may come DIRECTLY THROUGH THE WORLD SOUL... or are so to speak CHANNELLED THROUGH SPIRITS NEARER TO, BUT STILL ABOVE, US."**

— Alan Gauld, *The Founders of Psychical Research* (pages 305-310), sourced from Tim and Barb Aho's expose on 'COUNCEL FOR NATIONAL POLICY, Part Three'

—=—

It is difficult to differentiate between the similarities of the scriptures (God's Word) and the Luciferian doctrines of such power-hungry entities. For we are warned that the darkness will pretend to be and appear as the Light of Truth, and that most of us will be fooled into following the wrong path, not by reason but by our own wants and desires for which the Luciferian lawlessness licenses and indulges. It's influences are far and wide, extending significantly into the psychology and psychiatry fields, which is of course the field where human diseases are invented to secure sales of patented drugs and as an excuse to produce ever more variations of pharmaceutical products (*pharmakeia* being transcribed in scripture as *potions*, *poisoning*, and *witchcraft*).

Both Sigmund Freud and Carl Jung were Members of and Contributors to the Society for Psychical Research Journals, the SPR being credited as a source for many of Jung's theories:

—=—

**"With the founding of the Society for Psychical Research in England in 1882, and the copious publications of its investigators, new models of THE UNCONSCIOUS MIND emerged. The most respected model was that of the 'subliminal self' by Frederick Myers (1843-1901), the 'mythopoetic' (myth-making) function of which RESEMBLES JUNG'S LATER CONCEPTION OF A COLLECTIVE UNCONSCIOUS. JUNG READ WIDELY IN THE LITERATURE OF PSYCHICAL RESEARCH IN MEDICAL SCHOOL AND HIS 1902 DISSERTATION CITES THE WORK OF MYERS AND OTHERS IN THIS SCHOOL."**

— Richard Noll, *The Jung Cult*, Princeton University Press, 1994, (pages 31-32), sourced from Tim and Barb Aho's expose on 'COUNCEL FOR NATIONAL POLICY, Part Three'

—=—

Now correct me if I'm wrong, but the time periods of these new age transitions seem to dovetail with that of revival Christianity, morphing it into a similarly "unconscious" religious practice, where one needed not to act upon one's faith and Law (to follow the Son / Word) but merely to

vulgarly believe it to Exist. It would certainly be accurate to the extreme to describe the organized herds of corporate “Christians” of today, so caught up in legal society and in the clutches of valuation and money in mammon, as those caught in purely secular ritual and ignorant of doctrine (Law), mindlessly working without conscious thought or reason and without the spirit of True Works, and certainly *existing* without any scriptural support for such unnatural and purely legalistic behaviorism. It appears that we have moved into the realm of science without fact, religion without consciousness, and Law without reason or spirit. And finally, today, we find our children and many adults attendant in schools (legal education) without True knowledge. It is self-Evident that Jehovah certainly does not promote ignorance of Its Word. However, these occultist, theosophic Orders of divined chaos and ultimate deceivers very much promote such idiocy to the commonalty within their nations, preaching non-sense to their herd-masses of illiterates, knowing quite well the revolutionary reaction caused by the dissemination of Truth. For these institutions may only have power and authority over men that do not follow the Word of God as the foundation of all Law. There is no antichrist without christ, no opposition without Jehovah (that which stands in permanence as the verb of Supreme Being). There is nothing temporary without a foundational permanence.

Make no mistake, the “nation” or “state” of Israel was not created for the True Religious Freedom of “Jews” to Live openly under or bound to God’s Law. Israel has a purely non-religious, secular legal matrix code just as the United States. No... like any so-called “Christian” nation, the idea of building a nation is to stop True Religion practice (action) but not organized (tainted) belief, to place every tribe under the law of nations. Israel is designed to enfranchise (voluntarily enslave/set commercially free) those who take that state as their false god and dwell within its legal sanction. The goal is to control the religion to control the people. And to do that, Even the nomadic Jews must be placed under this word government, the United Nations. Israel is no cure for the diaspora, but a curse and mark of the international beast system.

And, remembering their bloodline connection in heraldry, world leaders seem to have achieved consensus:

—=—

**“The creation of AN AUTHORITATIVE WORLD ORDER is the ultimate aim toward which we must strive.”**

—Winston Churchill (United Kingdom)

—=—

**“NATIONS MUST UNITE IN A WORLD GOVERNMENT OR PERISH.”**

—Charles De Gaulle (France)

—=—

**“[Pope Paul VI] wrote a papal encyclical that called on the nations TO ABANDON SOVEREIGNTY TO FORM A WORLD GOVERNMENT.”**

—William T James, editor of ‘Foreshocks of Antichrist,’ 1997 (page 101)

—=—



---

**"I agree that NATIONAL SOVEREIGNTY IS THE ROOT OF ALL EVIL."**

—Phillip Jessup, member of the Council of Foreign Relations (CFR) and on the World Court, quoted by Dennis Laurence Cuddy in 'President Clinton Will Continue the New World Order' (Oklahoma City, OK, Southwest Radio Church, 1993) (page 13)

---

**"WE ARE GOING TO END UP WITH WORLD GOVERNMENT. It's inevitable... There's going to be conflict, coercion, and consensus. That's all part of what will be required AS WE GIVE BIRTH TO THE FIRST GLOBAL CIVILIZATION."**

—Jim Garrison, president of the Gorbachev Foundation, quoted from Dennis Laurence Cuddy's 'Ruling Elite: Working Towards World Government,' *The Daily Record*, (October 17, 1995), (page 4).

---

**"We deplore the division of mankind on nationalistic grounds. We have reached a turning point in human history where THE BEST OPTION TO TRANSCEND THE LIMITS OF NATIONAL SOVEREIGNTY AND TO MOVE TOWARD THE BUILDING OF A WORLD COMMUNITY..."**

—Paul Kurtz, from 'The Humanist Manifesto' (Humanist Manifestos I and II), Prometheus Books, 1973, (page 21)

---

**"We must move as quickly as possible TO A ONE-WORLD GOVERNMENT; A ONE-WORLD RELIGION; UNDER A ONE-WORLD LEADER."**

—Robert Muller, former Assistant Secretary General of the United Nations, as quoted from Dwight L. Kinman's 'The Worlds Last Dictator' 1985, (page 81)

---

One might mistake this as something other than a call for an institutionalized, legalized anti-christ... And while one might read into this incorrectly and thus believe (love) this to be a good thing, this specific call for the relinquishment of the Sovereignty of all nations is actually the call to accept the mark of the beast of this Luciferian model of a one world government and religion. It is to accept a state sanctioned religion as well as a new legal matrix of law, were all nations are merely states of the United Nations, and subject to its own, uniquely positioned sovereignty in the world. This is the opposite of the teachings of christ, of self-responsibility and self-governance by God's Law without corporate persons posing as religions and nations. This is the beginning of the horrors of the Book of Revelation, the rebuilding of the tower of Nations (Babel). It is to accept the new and expanded Roman Empire, its wounds healed.

But always remember this:

---

**“Jesus answered, MY KINGDOM IS NOT OF THIS WORLD: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, THAT I SHOULD NOT BE DELIVERED TO THE JEWS: but now is my kingdom not from hence.**

—John 18:36, KJB

---

Trust me when I say that christ’s kingdom would not be a member of any nation or of the United Nations, and neither should any follower of the Law (Son). The point of being forced to finally make a Real choice is close at hand. Your children are already being lead to accept all of this through a system called as Common Core, based on Robert Muller’s “World Core Curriculum.”

---

**“Robert Muller created a ‘WORLD CORE CURRICULUM’ and is known throughout the world as THE ‘FATHER OF GLOBAL EDUCATION.’”**

—Excerpt from RobertMuller.org website, ‘World Core Curriculum’ page

---

**“The underlying philosophy upon which the Robert Muller School is based upon will be found in the teachings set forth IN THE BOOKS OF ALICE A. BAILEY (THEOSOPHY)... The school is now CERTIFIED AS A UNITED NATIONS ASSOCIATED SCHOOL PROVIDING EDUCATION FOR INTERNATIONAL COOPERATION AND PEACE...”**

—Robert Muller, former Assistant Secretary General of the United Nations, from the preface of his ‘World Core Curriculum’

---

We have seen the influence and implementation of this Theosophic publishing group, formally labeled as “Lucifer Publishing Company” and today as the “Lucis Trust,” and as an official part of the United Nations. It is impossible for this author to stress the importance of understanding this whole schema of world government, education, religion, and law. But one thing you had better recognize really fast is that this doctrine of Lucifer (false light) is known as “Common Core” in most nations, including the United States.

Imagine that, a global, *common core* of education based on the cult of Alice Bailey’s writings in Theosophy, not researched and prepared by men but instead “summoned” by “departed spirits” that can “communicate” with the Living.

Welcome to public school...

---

“Lucis is a form of the Latin word, *lux*, and means ‘Light.’ Recent themes include: On the threshold of a new energy era; the Spirit of Relationship; the deep choices confronting HUMANITY; TOWARDS AN AGE OF LIGHT... there are no fees or subscriptions charged for study with THE ARCANES SCHOOL (“TRAINING FOR NEW AGE DISCIPLESHIP”)... The Lucis Trust is dedicated to the establishment of a new and better way of life FOR EVERYONE IN THE WORLD BASED ON THE FULFILLMENT OF THE DIVINE PLAN FOR HUMANITY. ITS EDUCATIONAL ACTIVITIES PROMOTE RECOGNITION AND PRACTICE OF THE SPIRITUAL PRINCIPLES AND VALUES UPON WHICH A STABLE AND INTERDEPENDENT WORLD SOCIETY MAY BE BASED. The ESOTERIC PHILOSOPHY of its founder, Alice Bailey, informs its activities which are offered freely throughout the world in eight languages... The Lucis Trust has Consultative Status with the Economic and Social Council OF THE UNITED NATIONS (ECOSOC) and World Goodwill is recognized by the Department of Public Information at the United Nations as A NON-GOVERNMENTAL ORGANIZATION (NGO). As such the Trust and World Goodwill are part of a community of many hundreds of NGOs that play an active role in the United Nations, particularly in spreading information about the UN and fostering support for UN programs. Since their inception Lucis Trust and World Goodwill have given their support through MEDITATION, EDUCATIONAL MATERIALS AND SEMINARS, BY HIGHLIGHTING THE IMPORTANCE OF THE UN'S GOALS AND ACTIVITIES as they represent the voice of the peoples and nations of the world.”

—Excerpt from several pages from the information awareness website for The Lucis Trust, [lucistrust.org](http://lucistrust.org)

---

“The underlying philosophy upon which The Robert Muller School is based will be found in the teaching set forth IN THE BOOKS OF ALICE A. BAILEY by the Tibetan teacher, Djwhal Khul.”

—Robert Muller, former assistant Secretary General of the United Nations and winner of the UNESCO Prize for Peace Education in 1989, in a speech for his ‘World Core Curriculum’

---

**“[I am] a Tibetan disciple of a certain degree, and this tells you but little, for all are disciples from the humblest aspirant UP TO AND BEYOND THE CHRIST HIMSELF. I live in a physical body like other men on the borders of Tibet and at times (from the exoteric standpoint) preside over a large group of Tibetan Lamas, when my other duties permit.”**

—Alice A. Bailey, from her 1934 writings describing her “master” as a psychically channeled, ascended master, known also as the “Ageless Wisdom tradition

---

**“[The objective is] THE HELPING OF THE GREAT ONES and the rendering to Them of that intelligent assistance WHICH WILL MAKE THEIR PLANS FOR HUMANITY MATERIALIZE... Preparation too must be given TO THE DEVELOPING OF HIGHER PSYCHIC POWERS... Hospitals and SCHOOLS WILL APPEAR UNDER THE DIRECT GUIDANCE OF THE MASTERS; TEACHERS... WILL TRAIN THE MINDS OF THE PUPILS TO BE RESPONSIVE TO DIRECT INSPIRATION FROM ABOVE.”**

—Non-existent, but so-called “Master *Djwhal Khul*,” as supposedly channeled through Alice A. Bailey, from her book, ‘The Externalization of the Hierarchy,’ (pages 516-517)

---

And so the now international *core* of common standards for both education and military training stems from a channeled, esoteric, non-existent Tibetan teacher, whose words were apparently channeled by the now dead Alice A. Bailey, and now fully implemented into the “New Age” as the “Core” education system.

Do I have that correct? Because I didn’t hear any complaints about this at my last PTA meeting, where paid civil-society actors are placed to control the flow of topical information allowed to be presented in order to reach a fallacious consensus based on predictive programming of popular opinion...

If you’d like to speak directly, or indirectly, to this ascended master Djwhal Khul, just as Alice A. Bailey did a century ago through her own *channeling*, I’ve got some great news for you! Let’s read from the Master DK website:

---

### **Personal Sessions:**

**“In ancient spiritual traditions, the power of the DIRECT ENERGETIC TRANSMISSION FROM TEACHER TO STUDENT was recognized as the single most transformative experience available to an aspirant. For many today, A PRIVATE SESSION WITH MASTER DK PROVES TO**

**BE EXQUISITELY PROFOUND AND OFTEN LIFE ALTERING.**  
**Sessions are offered via telephone, and run approximately 50 minutes...**  
**A single session costs \$175. For those calling internationally, “What’s App” is available to allow free phone time. An mp3 recording of the session will be sent to you via e-mail.”**

*—From masterdk.com website, personal sessions section*

— — —

Psychic Friends Network be damned! Why hear it from a third person, hiring phone-bank psychic in a strip-mall cubicle when you can hear it straight from the channeled demon— er, I mean, ascended (dead) master’s otherworldly presence over the telephone? Apparently this is the same as a direct connection, an “energetic transmission.” I wonder if they take *Master-Card*? That would be clever marketing, would it not? They should sponsor the DK-MasterCard — the worlds first *natural, life-altering* credit card. I guess now we know where the Council of Nations will be getting its spiritual advice from. Hopefully they get a minion discount for insiders.

In actuality, we find the following:

— — —

**“MasterDK.com is dedicated to helping people FIND INNER PEACE IN A CHAOTIC WORLD. As we negotiate the precarious territory of the 21st century, the wisdom of a Master Teacher can provide invaluable help and inspiration. KATHLYN KINGDON has been sharing the timeless wisdom of “The Tibetan” with the world since 1983.”**

**Master Djwhal Khul:**

**“A Master Teacher in every respect, Djwhal Khul is recognized as one of the Great Masters of Wisdom and Compassion. Dedicated to helping all beings achieve inner peace, he teaches that enlightenment will be experienced AS A GROUP PROCESS IN THIS NEW AGE. Drawing on the collective wisdom of many spiritual traditions, Master DK is a captivating storyteller who powerfully illuminates important spiritual truths. His students come away with a profound appreciation for HIS vastness, depth, and clarity.”**

**What is an Ascended Master?**

**“Ascended Masters are traditionally held to have been spiritual adepts formerly EMBODIED ON EARTH who, through rigorous spiritual transformation and metamorphosis OVER LIFETIMES, GAINED**



**MASTERY OVER THE MATERIAL REALM. This achievement is generally considered to be THE COMPLETE AND PERMANENT ACT OF UNION WITH THE DIVINE. Having attained the spiritual wisdom and physical mastery required, an Ascended Master has no further need of a physical body AND CONTINUES TO EVOLVE AS A COSMIC BEING."**

—From masterdk.com website, about section

—=—

*"My kingdom is not of this world." —Jesus christ*

Translation: *my realm is certainly not the material realm.* A mastery of the material realm is not even worth placing upon a resume to Jehovah.

—=—

**"There is no political solution  
To our troubled evolution  
Have no faith in constitution  
There is no bloody revolution  
We are spirits in the material world...  
Our so-called leaders speak  
With words they try to jail you  
They subjugate the meek  
But it's the rhetoric of failure  
We are spirits in the material world"**

—'The Police,' lyrics from the song 'Spirits In The Material World'

—=—

This strange, New Age push for a cosmic Jesus permeates many religions, including Mormonism, where each initiate may ascend to acquire and rule over their own planet to be the "Jesus" as god figure over it. But I assure you, when Jesus christ state that's kingdom is not of this world, he is not referring to another planet, not even planet *Kolob*.

—=—

**"If you could hie to Kolob In the twinkling of an eye,  
And then continue onward With that same speed to fly,  
Do you think that you could ever, Through all eternity,  
Find out the generation WHERE GODS BEGAN TO BE?"**

—Mormon hymn, 'If You Could Hie to Kolob,' written by William W. Phelps, 1792-1872

—=—

---

**“Kolob, signifying the first creation, nearest to the celestial, or the residence of God. First in government, the last pertaining to THE MEASUREMENT OF TIME. The measurement according to celestial time, which celestial time signifies one day to a cubit. One day in Kolob is equal to a thousand years according to the measurement of the Earth, WHICH IS CALLED BY THE EGYPTIANS JAH-OH-EH.”**

—Egyptian hypocephalus, from hieroglyphics interpreted by Joseph Smith, President (corporation sole), founder and diviner of the Mormon corporation (church) that was part of the ‘Joseph Smith Papyri’ **considered fraudulent by most or all non-Mormon sources**

---

I gotta laugh at anyone who dismisses Jesus christ because he is a fictional character, while at the same time silently consenting to allow this purely antichrist, non-self-evident institution to flourish in a world government based on the channeled wisdom of pretended, ascended masters. They say the devil’s greatest trick is to make you believe it doesn’t *exist*. I say the greater trick is to cause men to positively stop believing in (Loving) the authority and Law of self-Existence (Nature as the Creation of Jehovah) Itself. What could be more satanic than that? For he who believes (loves) not in his own, self-Existent soul will be ruled by the legal gods of non-Existence (id-entity), driven by the false *light* (Luciferian in-formation) like predictable insects.

And one must ask the question: Who in their right mind would seek such a thing as *inner peace* in a recognizably chaotic world? This is not a spiritual concept, but an escapist, satanic one. The Law of God is not an inner peace or secret garden. For chaos is self-evidently the result of the Natural Law of God specifically not being followed by men in and out of authority. **Christ does not teach inner peace. Inner peace is not a Biblical concept.** Inner peace is the chewing gum of cowards, a cherry-flavored baby’s pacifier fitted for adults. Inner peace is feigned happiness regarding a painfully intrusive splinter. Inner peace is the brainwashing that it’s somehow *normal* to have a half-million dollar mortgage (dead pledge) on property that is and can never be your own, and paying property taxes, a student loan, and the national debt of Caesar’s district on top of that. Inner peace is the set of invisible shackles present on every cooperative slave. Inner peace is but one of many “New Age” concepts borrowed from other eastern religions. It is the practice of meditative Yoga while trying not to think about billions starving and suffering. Imagine having inner peace in the pain of burning hell described by the Catholic church, and perhaps you may begin to understand the ridiculousness of this false paradigm of these New Age infiltrators and artificers.

The Works of a spiritual son of God (keeper of Law) are not expressed inwardly but outwardly. Inner peace amongst chaos sounds more like a heavy shot of black-tar heroin cooked on a silver spoon and delivered directly by injection into the blood stream to corrupt man’s moral duty to destroy what causes such chaos in the first place. Inner peace is the “Soma” pill from Brave New World, a vaccine for conscious reasoning.

---

**“Swallowing half an hour before closing time, that second dose of soma HAD RAISED A QUITE IMPENETRABLE WALL BETWEEN THE ACTUAL UNIVERSE AND THEIR MINDS.”**

**“...the warm, the richly coloured, the infinitely friendly world of soma-holiday. How kind, how good-looking, how delightfully amusing every one was!”**

**“By this time the soma had begun to work. Eyes shone, cheeks were flushed, THE INNER LIGHT of universal benevolence broke out on every face in happy, friendly smiles. Even Bernard felt himself a little melted.”**

**“I don't understand anything,” she said with decision, DETERMINED TO PRESERVE HER INCOMPREHENSION INTACT. “Nothing. Least of all,” she continued in another tone, “why you don't take soma when you have these dreadful ideas of yours. YOU'D FORGET ALL ABOUT THEM. AND INSTEAD OF FEELING MISERABLE, YOU'D BE JOLLY. SO JOLLY...”**

**“ALL THE ADVANTAGES OF CHRISTIANITY AND ALCOHOL; NONE OF THEIR DEFECTS.”**

*— All separate quotes from Aldous Huxley's 'Brave New World'*

—=—

Did I mention this is where your child's “Common Core” public education materials are ultimately sourced from? These wolves in sheep's clothing of the Fabian and other *societies* of their own *secrets*? And just what do we find going on out there today in the public realm of re-education?

—=—

**“Nearly 70 percent of Americans are on at least one prescription drug, and more than half take two, Mayo Clinic researchers say. ANTIBIOTICS, ANTIDEPRESSANTS AND PAINKILLING OPIOIDS are most commonly prescribed, their study (in Mayo Clinic Proceedings) found.”**

*— Science Daily article, June 19, 2013, Sourced from Mayo Clinic*

—=—

**“The 17th annual back-to-school survey just released by the National Center on Addiction and Substance Abuse focused this year on use at school -- and it's not good. For the sixth consecutive year, 60 PERCENT OR MORE OF TEENS IN THE SURVEY REPORTED THAT DRUGS ARE USED, KEPT OR SOLD AT SCHOOLS AND 52 PERCENT SAID THERE'S A PLACE ON OR NEAR SCHOOL GROUNDS WHERE STUDENTS GO DURING THE DAY TO USE DRUGS, DRINK OR SMOKE CIGARETTES.”**

*— Survey by the center at Columbia University, national results, as reported in NewsTimes online, August 23, 2012*

—=—

It's normal, you see? So normal, in fact, that kids now openly admit to and discuss it as normal, something I would never have done 27 years ago in my own public high school.

*The New American* reports what most others will not, showing the integral connections to this growing beast system, which is impossible without a controlled, global education system:

"For over a year now, Americans have been up in arms over the Obama administration's unconstitutional efforts to bribe and bludgeon state governments into surrendering control over K-12 education through the controversial so-called **"COMMON CORE"** national standards — and the outrage is still growing. A peek beneath the surface, however, reveals **that the nationalization of American schools is actually just one component of a much broader global agenda** being pushed by the Obama administration, **THE UNITED NATIONS**, Bill Gates, and others: **THE GLOBALIZATION OF EDUCATION**... For decades now, the globalists at UNESCO and other UN outfits have been openly plotting to impose what they sometimes refer to as the **"WORLD CORE CURRICULUM"** on all of humanity. **According to the agency, IT IS ALL LINKED TO UN AGENDA 21 (NOW AGENDA 2030). IN ADDITION TO GATHERING UP UNPRECEDENTED AMOUNTS OF DATA ON EVERYONE**, the global "education reform" movement is essentially seeking **TO INSTILL RADICAL NEW VALUES IN CHILDREN — turning them into "GLOBAL CITIZENS" WITH VIEWS INHERENTLY AT ODDS WITH BIBLICAL CHRISTIANITY — to facilitate the total regimentation of human society**. Countless programs and initiatives such as "Education for All" are working toward that goal... Obama's Education Secretary Arne Duncan even boasts openly that **THE U.S. DEPARTMENT OF EDUCATION HE LEADS IS "COOPERATING" WITH GROUPS SUCH AS THE UNITED NATIONS**, often dubbed a "dictators' club," **TO "IMPROVE" EDUCATION IN AMERICA**. In a 2010 speech to UNESCO, Duncan even referred to the UN "education" agency as **one of the administration's "global partners" in the effort TO GLOBALIZE SCHOOLING as part of the "CRADLE-TO-CAREER EDUCATION AGENDA."** ...In 2004, for example, on behalf of Microsoft, Gates personally signed a "Cooperation Agreement" with UNESCO **to accelerate the globalization of education through information technology and communication**... UNESCO Director General Koichiro Matsuura gave a speech offering more insight into the plot. Among the goals of the partnership, the UN agency boss explained: **"fostering WEB-BASED COMMUNITIES of practice INCLUDING CONTENT DEVELOPMENT AND WORLDWIDE CURRICULA REFLECTING UNESCO VALUES."** As the document itself explains, **"MICROSOFT SUPPORTS THE OBJECTIVES OF UNESCO AS STIPULATED IN UNESCO'S CONSTITUTION."** (For more on UNESCO values, see *"Common Core and UN Agenda 21: Mass Producing Green Global Serfs."*) ...It may or may not be a surprise to many Americans to learn that in a 2011 document about **an advanced training program produced by UNESCO's International Institute for Educational Planning, the would-be global Department of Education, even uses the term "COMMON CORE."** ...UNESCO's use of the term **"Common Core," too, goes back decades**. In 1984, for example — the same year President Ronald Reagan withdrew U.S. participation from the UN agency — the outfit released a 51-page document entitled **"A Methodological Guide to the Application of the Notion of COMMON CORE IN THE TRAINING OF VARIOUS CATEGORIES OF EDUCATIONAL PERSONNEL."** That scheme was aimed at **training teachers worldwide** using the same standards, **so that they, in turn, could fan out across the globe to "educate" students all over the world**. Even as far back as the late 1940s, **UNESCO was actively promoting the use of education as a means to achieve what its first Secretary General, JULIAN HUXLEY, described as "POLITICAL UNIFICATION IN SOME SORT OF WORLD GOVERNMENT,"** which he claimed was "necessary." **In a 1949 PAMPHLET on using the classroom to promote "WORLD UNDERSTANDING," UNESCO said: "AS LONG AS THE CHILD BREATHES THE POISONED AIR OF NATIONALISM, EDUCATION IN WORLD-MINDEDNESS CAN ONLY PRODUCE PRECARIOUS RESULTS." So, to deal with that, SCHOOLS SHOULD USE VARIOUS MEANS TO "COMBAT FAMILY ATTITUDES."** Critics and analysts have slowly started taking notice. **"Some have decried COMMON CORE AS THE NATIONALIZATION OF AMERICAN EDUCATION."** Far more dangerous, however, is **the**

**globalism of Common Core that demotes American values, undermines American constitutional principles and DETACHES STUDENTS FROM THEIR FAMILIES AND FAITH,**” observed Catholic journalist and public speaker Mary Jo Anderson in a piece for Crisis magazine. **“Common Core is simply the newest attempt in the decades-old battle (Outcome Based Education, Goals 2000) TO IMPOSE A U.N. GLOBALIST WORLDVIEW aimed at ‘peace,’ sustainability and economic stability at the expense of freedom” ...”**

—Excerpted from *The New American*, ‘UN, Obama, And Gates Are Globalizing Education Through Common Core’

—=—

And you wonder why homeschooling is so demonized? For how might one’s child fit into *normal* society as a global citizen-ship of mammon if he or she isn’t exposed to the common core of Luciferian doctrine? How can your child be so easily misguided, marked, and satanically branded if he or she is taught the scriptures by responsible parents? This cannot be allowed... for one’s child might grow up too intelligent to be used as live-stock for the global artificers. The child given the benefit of scriptural Law might not fit in to the common beast system most children are publicly entrained to accept and be employed (used) by. *Normalization* into this New Age, this Brave New World, is key to its success. Hell doesn’t just happen in Nature.

In scripture, we are warned in triplicate to beware the wolf in sheep’s clothing, the enemy pretending and extending its arm of friendship, as that which comes with the offer of peace and security. For Jehovah offers no such platitudes, only the self-evident Law that might actually sustain such a state of Being for all men in harmony with Nature. Peace is what each man makes, for no artificial person (corporation) built in the love of (belief in) mammon, even a global one, may provide such spiritual rewards. To this global body politic, this beast of all beasts united, a permanent war against the consciousness of men in christ and thus against the Law of Nature’s God is its legally declared *peace*.

But how can you create world government unless you first induce the commercial, agency relationship of a public legal status to all men in all nations, especially to those “stateless” Jews used as useful idiots to populate the latest, manufactured edition to that United Nations body called as *Israel*? How do you globally, inter-nationally educate as one common core the people of Earth in the principles and doctrines of such a dark light from that false liberator of the flesh, Lucifer, unless you first make legal id-entities (anti-God) of all men? How else might such “re-education” be legally forced (through the devils’ contract) upon all men in that agency, creating the ability to withhold legal (artificial) benefits, foodstuffs, and money to those who refuse such gifts of the *light* of a Luciferian (adversarial) education and way of *life* bound by these Theosophical roots?

Let us hear from the host of the master herself, Alice A. Bailey, and from those in the know:

—=—

**“These methods of overshadowing will largely be the ones used by the Great Lord and his Masters AT THE END OF THE CENTURY, and for this reason THEY ARE SENDING INTO INCARNATION, IN EVERY COUNTRY, DISCIPLES who have the opportunity offered them to respond to the need of training men and woman to recognize the higher psych-ism, and the true inspiration and mediumship, and to do this scientifically. In fifty years time, the need for true psychics and conscious mediums (such as H.P.B. [Helena Petrova Blavatsky], for instance) will be very great IF THE MASTERS' PLANS ARE TO BE**



CARRIED THROUGH TO FRUITION, AND THE MOVEMENT MUST  
BE SET ON FOOT IN PREPARATION FOR THE COMING OF HIM  
FOR WHOM ALL NATIONS WAIT."

—Alice A. Bailey, from 'A Treatise on Cosmic Fire,' (pages 757-758)

---

"THE AIM OF PUBLIC EDUCATION IS NOT TO SPREAD  
ENLIGHTENMENT AT ALL, IT IS SIMPLY TO REDUCE AS MANY  
INDIVIDUALS AS POSSIBLE TO THE SAME SAFE LEVEL, TO  
BREED AND TRAIN A STANDARDIZED CITIZENRY, TO PUT  
DOWN DISSENT AND ORIGINALITY."

—H.L. Mencken

---

"The global agenda of the 21st century (Agenda 21) is set around  
economy and trade, with manufacturing shifting from the west to the  
east... In order to sustain their economic growth, developed as well as  
developing economies NEED TO INTENSIFY THEIR HUMAN  
CAPITAL FORMATION. Not surprising then, NATIONS ACROSS THE  
WORLD ARE INCREASINGLY INVESTING IN EDUCATION FOR  
CONTINUED DEVELOPMENT OF THEIR HUMAN CAPITAL... THE  
RESPONSIBILITY TO SHAPE YOUNG MINDS AND PREPARE  
THEM FOR A NEW WORLD RESTS ON EDUCATION. The world  
needs to renounce some age old practices in its education system AND  
ADOPT A FUTURISTIC PEDAGOGY... REINVENTING THEIR  
EDUCATION SYSTEM IN LINE WITH THE UNFOLDING REALITIES  
OF 21ST CENTURY, CORE is uniquely poised to... help nations  
enhance the productive capabilities of their future workforce AND  
CREATE IMMENSE VALUE FOR ALL ITS STAKEHOLDERS over  
coming decades."

—CORE Corporation, India, FY 2011-12 Annual Financial Report

---

"The quality of education given to the lower class MUST BE OF THE  
POOREST SORT, SO THAT THE MOAT OF IGNORANCE  
ISOLATING THE INFERIOR CLASS FROM THE SUPERIOR CLASS  
IS AND REMAINS INCOMPREHENSIBLE TO THE INFERIOR  
CLASS. With such an initial handicap, even bright lower class

individuals have little if any hope of extricating themselves their assigned lot in life. THIS FORM OF SLAVERY IS ESSENTIAL to maintain some measure of social order, peace, and tranquility FOR THE RULING UPPER CLASS."

— Excerpt from: 'Silent Weapons for Quiet Wars' (page 7)

— — —

"A really efficient totalitarian state would be one in which the all-powerful executive of political bosses and their army of managers CONTROL A POPULATION OF SLAVES WHO DO NOT HAVE TO BE COERCED, BECAUSE THEY LOVE THEIR SERVITUDE. TO MAKE THEM LOVE IT IS THE TASK ASSIGNED, in present-day totalitarian states, to ministries of propaganda, newspaper editors AND SCHOOLTEACHERS"... Most men and women WILL GROW UP TO LOVE THEIR SERVITUDE AND WILL NEVER DREAM OF REVOLUTION..."

— Aldous Huxley, from his 'Brave New World'

— — —

"LUCIFER COMES TO GIVE US THE FINAL GIFT OF WHOLENESS. IF WE ACCEPT IT, THEN HE IS FREE AND WE ARE FREE. THAT IS THE LUCIFERIC INITIATION. IT IS ONE THAT MANY PEOPLE NOW, AND IN THE DAYS AHEAD, WILL BE FACING, FOR IT IS AN INITIATION INTO THE NEW AGE."

— David Spangler, from his 'Reflections on the Christ' lecture series, a self-proclaimed "practical mystic" and "clairvoyantly aware," considered one of the founding figures of the modern New Age movement; also a member of the Board of Directors for the United Nations "Planetary Citizens" organization

— — —

"We must remember that the United Nations Charter opens with the words, 'WE THE PEOPLES OF THE UNITED NATIONS.'"

— Drafted, televised statement by the Secretary-General for United Nations Day celebration, 1975

— — —

"The United Nations is the greatest fraud in all History. ITS PURPOSE IS TO DESTROY THE UNITED STATES."

— Congressman John E. Rankin, as quoted from: 'Lone Star Rising: Lyndon Johnson & His Times, 1908–1960,' Dallek, R. (OUP, 1991) (page 505).

In a perfect twist of fate, we find here again that the words ‘We the Peoples’ is not a referential to common men, but to nations (i.e., districts of seizure, distraint, and distress) joined in union to the central (federal) structure, the United Nations corporation. Nations are the members (artificial Peoples/States), not men. And so again, the common goyim of the nations are certainly not the private “People” therein. The United Nations is the centralization of all other central (national), syndicalist, organized criminal estates of the private land pirates.

*Author’s Note...* Have no confusion here as to the intent of this work. One might stop to consider that I have written this work staunchly opposed to nations, and that I would therefore support such efforts at globalization, of a New Age of perfected commerce. This would, however, be a grave fallacy of logic. I can think of nothing worse or antichrist, in fact, than bearing the mark and name of a global government under this corporation (god) called the United Nations. And so I remind the reader that I am merely the messenger, attempting to act christ-like in my presentation herein. I seek not the destruction or violent tearing down of nations in any way. I seek only the voluntary, reason and scripture (moral) based will of all men to be manifested without legal encroachment so that each of us might *leave her*. For a principle is nothing without its agents, a king’s crown empty without its subjects, and a nation (Caesar’s district) dead without debt-slaves to charge it. Do not let these nation-builders fool you into this new form of singular nationhood, as global citizenship, for it is absolutely opposed to God’s self-evident Word. The cause of the problem is never a solution to itself, and spiritual problems Truly have no political solutions. There is no spirit of Jehovah to be found in the *Luciferian Initiation* and humanist doctrine (law) that is already at the foundation of this corporate entity. For as the gods of all the nations are idols, the false gods of a United Nations would together be the god of gods, the king of kings, the president of presidents, the prime minister of prime ministers, the general of generals, the admiral of admirals, the congress of congresses, the judge of judges, and the landlord of landlords. In other words, the antichrist of the remainder of the sons of God and all who worship it as New Babylon.

It is in tribute to the Anti-Defamation League’s (ADL’s) extensive participation in and creation of Zionist “educational” propaganda and counterculture lesson-plans for public schools and specialized, race-based misinformation lesson-plans in military colleges that I continue here, including so much recent nonsense about gender neutrality and anti-bias materials, (“anti-bias” being a trademark of the ADL, and its excuse for the banning of many cherished books). The open but publicly occulted history of world Zionism’s fulfillment of its own established legal *state* and subsequent corruption of the global Christian, Jewish, and Muslim cultural structure and societal law of nations towards one United Nations structure is being fulfilled before our eyes. For out of such created chaos and pointless war comes the incremental, chaotic rule of the satanic Order of the Ages.

As to this declaration by the mystic spiritualist Balfour, it was in fact so transparent that the leaders of the affected Arab populations considered it a violation of former treaties and the obvious precept to a future declaration of war. It was instrumental in what is called the *Arab-Israeli conflict*, which today remains intractable and likely will permanently remain unresolved. For the Arabs were fooled by the British into revolting against the Ottoman Empire during World War I in exchange for a protectionst treaty of that land in Palestine, just as worldwide Jewry has been fooled into supporting Israel and its main goal of *Aliyah* (Hebrew: עליה *aliyah*, meaning “ascent”) which is the immigration of Jews from the nationless “diaspora” (Greek διασπορά, meaning “scattering, dispersion”) to the now legally declared Land of Israel (Hebrew: יִשְׂרָאֵל *Yisrā’el*, *Eretz Israel*; Arabic: إِسْرَائِيل *Isrā’īl*). This notion of return, known as “the act of going up” towards Jerusalem is said to be the fulfillment of “making *Aliyah*” by moving to the land (unlawful state settlement) of Israel. This act is at the heart of secular Zionism alone. Israel’s legal system of law allows the “right of return” to all Jews of the world; an pretended refuge for an invented people.

However, since the notion of *Jewishness* extends to so many skin colors of so many actual races, (because Jewishness is not a race) and because Israel is recognized internationally and by the United Nations as a “racist,” absolutely exclusionary state, there have been some conditions for entry upon this supposed right of return that should make ones skin crawl. And such facts

certainly don't justify either US or "Christian" support of the modern, reinvented Jew or that Jewish *state*...

## Israel Forcibly Injected African Immigrants with Birth Control, Report Claims

January 28, 2013

This weekend, a report revealing that African women immigrating to Israel WERE SUBJECTED TO MANDATORY CONTRACEPTIVE INJECTIONS, effectively amounting to FORCED (IF TEMPORARY) STERILIZATION made global headlines.

SOME 130,000 ETHIOPIANS, MOST OF THEM JEWISH, LIVE IN ISRAEL. The community experiences higher poverty and unemployment rates than the rest of the country's Jewish population. In the past decade, the birth rate among Ethiopian-Israelis has declined by at least 20 percent. Advocacy groups now claim this decline is the result of a birth control regimen forced upon Ethiopian immigrant women.

According to an article in Haaretz, an Israeli news source...

ISRAEL HAS ACKNOWLEDGED THE ISSUE (WITHOUT ADMITTING ANY WRONGDOING) and has vowed institutional changes in healthcare for immigrants. By decree of Israel's health minister, gynecologists have been ordered "not to renew prescriptions for Depo-Provera for women of Ethiopian origin if for any reason there is concern that they might not understand the ramifications of the treatment." Still, intense scrutiny should be applied by women's groups and international organizations to make sure these changes are implemented in full. Moreover, more attention must be paid to the plight of vulnerable African immigrants AROUND THE WORLD.

That Israel should allegedly engage in this activity is particularly shocking, considering the practice was WIDELY USED BY THE GERMANS THROUGHOUT THE SHOAH. While the scale and effects of these operations cannot be compared, Israel's implicit intent to limit 'burdensome' (read: undesirable) portions of the population recalls the dark eugenics experiments of World War II...

From a sociological perspective, this incident shows the strain between Israel's religious heritage and its modern political agenda. "Behold, the heritage of the Lord is sons, the reward is the fruit of the innards. Like arrows in the hand of a mighty man, so are the sons of one's youth. Praiseworthy is the man who has filled his quiver with them," the Torah proclaims.

The involuntary sterilization of African immigrants SUGGESTS THAT THE JEWISH MORAL CODE (INEXTRICABLY CONNECTED WITH ISRAEL'S DOMESTIC LEGAL CODES) CAN BE SELECTIVELY APPLIED TO THOSE WITH 'DESIRABLE' BACKGROUNDS. It is hard, indeed almost impossible to believe that an American Jewish woman immigrating to Israel would be forced to take birth control.

— Article from Forbes magazine online, originally sourced from Haaretz of Israel, with headline, 'Israel Admits Ethiopian Women Were Given Birth Control Shots' from January 27, 2013



While these "news" stories reveal the effects, they never tell you that injectable drugs such as Depo-Provera are VACCINES against reproduction.

While this right of return was made law in the 1950's for this *synagogue of satanic* Jews (those who call themselves as the True Israelites but are not), the lesser known Palestinian "right of return" is of course ignored and outlawed for this displaced people made refugees in their own land, meaning that Palestinians are even barred from visiting their own family members. Now if the irony is

lost on you here, what we are seeing here is that the over 750,000 Palestinians that were expelled and thus were forced to leave their homes in and around 1948 to become political refugees as the pretender Jews illegally moved into and forcibly settled their homes under this mythical Jewish right of return pretended to be sanctioned by God, the same exact Palestinian right of return for those now counted as refugees (in a created diaspora of their own) is denied by Israeli civil (Talmudic) law. I guess the law of *do unto others as you would have done to yourself* doesn't apply in such an unlawfully gained legal (anti-God) *state* and false religious, atheistic, Talmudic culture as this, any more than it applied to the American murder and decimation of so many Indian tribes. For the commandments of God, transcribed by Moses, and fulfilled by Christ are certainly dead in this spiritually barren land of Israel, even as the now completely Judaized, Zionist-influenced America follows close behind without connection to its New Testament roots.

— — —

**“And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, HEAR, O ISRAEL; THE LORD OUR GOD IS ONE LORD: And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment. And the second is like, namely this, THOU SHALT LOVE THY NEIGHBOUR AS THYSELF. THERE IS NONE OTHER COMMANDMENT GREATER THAN THESE.”**

—Mark 12: 29-31, KJB

— — —

**“Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: FOR THIS IS THE LAW and the prophets. Enter ye in at the strait gate: FOR WIDE IS THE GATE, AND BROAD IS THE WAY, THAT LEADETH TO DESTRUCTION, AND MANY THERE BE WHICH GO IN THEREAT: Because strait is the gate, and NARROW IS THE WAY, WHICH LEADETH UNTO LIFE, AND FEW THERE BE THAT FIND IT.”**

—Matthew 7:12:14, KJB

— — —

Perhaps the most difficult, dissonant question one might not think to ask one's Self is this: can the way in which we do treat our neighbors, be they down the street or upon the other side of the Earth, be a sign of how much or how little we Truly Love our Selves? With Self-Love being an absolute part of the Law of Nature, perhaps we are charged in this era of scripturally prophetic change not to fix the problems of the flesh and of the world, but to fix and be reborn into our True Selves. For no man would need or use any false persona (legal mask), surname, or other mark of legal or religious sin (*syn*) lest that man hate his True Self, and seeks to spread that hate in inequity towards his omnipresent neighbors. Are not the men that call themselves by the flattering title of “Jew” and the men that call themselves as “Palestinian” or “Arab” and the men that call themselves as “Christian” Really just the nameless, ambiguous Creation of the same God and Its



Nature? Are we not all thus bound by the same Law; not as some secular religion, but as the spiritual, moral Law? Are we not all neighbors in some degree as we share in this Design of Creation called Earth? Is not our Nature, our very Life-force and blood of the same self-Evident Source?

---

**“And then shall many be offended, AND SHALL BETRAY ONE ANOTHER, AND SHALL HATE ONE ANOTHER. And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many. AND BECAUSE INIQUITY SHALL ABOUT, THE LOVE OF MANY SHALL WAX COLD.”**

—Matthew 24:10-12, KJB

---

As with myself, while I find myself present in the company of and questioning the Truth and intent of those presupposing their own corporate “Christianity” as a legal, societal id-ntity and supposed status without adherence to scriptural Law or works, the outcasted and well-intentioned Jewish messenger is often character-assassinated and otherwise falsely discredited *ad hominem* (kill the messenger) while his message, as the Bible, is actively ignored, despite the overarching and self-evident Truth espoused. He becomes styled as a “self-hating Jew,” yet another clever trick of words used by Zionist apologists, for open criticism is simply not allowed of that oxymoronic *Jewish state*. Likewise, the typical public-minded US citizen-ship will respond just as fallaciously, as for instance to tell the criticizer to get out of his country if you don’t like it, having no idea what they are actually demanding. It is actually an amusing enterprise to ask them how exactly to do this, how to give up one’s citizen-ship, and then invite them to look into it for you. Sometimes they might even figure out the slave-system, and that citizen-ships are virtual prisoners of war in franchise (freedom) of commerce, commoners being mere sureties (live-stock) for the property of the United States. But usually we find just more of the same entrained cognitive dissonance that rules over the ignorant mind.

There are no Truly “Jewish” men any more than there are any Truly “Christian” men. No man is born into Nature with any knowledge or title of religion, and ultimately one must abandon all titles and religious doctrines in order to be reborn into God’s Nature. There is no actual “Jewish” blood any more than there is “Christian” blood. These are not races. They are not alive. And they certainly are not a part of Nature (Jehovah). By comparison, there are also no Truly “Satanic” people (psychopathy notwithstanding), just as there are no “atheists” or “anarchists.” Why? Because none of these are self-Existent in Nature. They are un-Real reactions to un-Real problems designed to lead one to un-Real solutions. They are specifically learned behaviors under false, flattering titles. There is no Life or substance within these empty names. The only True People (men) that Exist are God’s Creation, and we are all a self-evident Truth that, in the end, cannot ever be pretended away by fiction and its religions. God (Jehovah) and Nature obviously does not divide men into religions and neither does Its Word; only men pretending false godhood via their minced and artful words do this. Religions (corporations) are built merely upon word magic, containing no substance of self-evidence. They *exist* only under the doctrines (legal laws) of the nation they are created by, creations of men (in persona) within legal boundaries. They can never be anything but legal (anti-God) entities (artificial persons). And they serve no purpose under or for God, for their purely secular *existence* would be a mere redundancy if they did, as their doctrine (law) would necessarily according to scripture be the Bible alone, and under no circumstance would they become legal corporations of Caesar’s districts (nations).

And just as the True followers of the example of christ were thrown into the Roman colosseums to be eaten by the lions for their non-conformity to the Latinized doctrines (laws) of the powers that be, nothing can be more frightening to the spiritually driven man of today than such active,

purposeful, and voluntary ignorance defended violently through cognitive dissonance as we see happening now. Just as these “Jewish” authors have outwardly and publicly exposed their false Zionistic counterparts in their organized, satanic endeavors, so too do I among others in this so-called “Christian” nation Lovingly stand in contempt of this false, corporate “Christianity” so influenced by the same. Zionism is merely patriotism for false gods, and is as ridiculous as American *exceptionalism*. Zionism is as dangerous to these people residing in Israel as is the blind patriotism of US citizen-ships (voluntary slaves) towards their own corporate masters. Intent is always the target of these subverters, replacing it with some binding causality, as the stealing away of spiritual, moral choice. And without choice, no morals can be measured in any man.

Man, in whatever flattering religious denomination (noun/title) he may call himself in third person while acting falsely (legally) under the state and under the false, legal title of “Christianity,” certainly does not describe the actions of a man compared to his stated religious sentiment. The title is not respected by God, only the actions taken by the believer (lover) of the Word (Son). One is a follower of the Law (Son) or one is not. The title is useless. It is but a legal consideration and status of a goyim, and there are plenty of atheistic “Jews” that are as well registered goyim of the gods of the nations. For we all suffer from a lack of knowledge of the foundations of our scriptural Law. But it means nothing to God, for God only judges the actions (verb) of man in his True state of Being, not by his corporate fiction names and titles (nouns) acquired hypocritically without acting in the part of that proclaimed title. Government, and by association any church as a corporation under the legality and licensure of the state, serves no purpose but as a **bar** (barrier) to man’s ability to actually Live and act in a spiritual Life, and especially to fight against that which is opposed to such a Truly religious, morally driven Life-style. Thus its nations in commercial unity have formed the professional, international association by that very name: the International Bar Association (IBA) to which most national and legal state associations are members.

---

**“The International Bar Association, established in 1947, is THE WORLD'S LEADING ORGANISATION OF INTERNATIONAL LEGAL PRACTITIONERS, BAR ASSOCIATIONS AND LAW SOCIETIES. The IBA INFLUENCES the development of INTERNATIONAL LAW REFORM and shapes the future of the legal profession THROUGHOUT THE WORLD. It has a membership of more than 80,000 individual lawyers and MORE THAN 190 BAR ASSOCIATIONS AND LAW SOCIETIES SPANNING OVER 160 COUNTRIES. It has considerable expertise in providing assistance to THE GLOBAL LEGAL COMMUNITY.”**

—International Bar Association website, from ‘about’ section

---

Of course globalism is just another word for universal legalism; a globally interconnected and sanctioned legal matrix code.

It is interesting to note here that a court at bar can only ever deliberate whatever *after-the-facts* are presented. It’s always a post-production, like a Hollywood movie, a judgement ceremony of magic only ever performed post-event. All cases are a false re-presentation of a past moment in **TIME**, the re-creation of the history of artificial characters in legal form and register. All actual physical facts in Nature happen outside of said court, before the court is ever in session. Court is always therefore a post-Reality, a post-revelation of second-hand knowledge, and therefore impossible to be in

accuracy. It is a house of lies legally made into *truths*, and its opinions are quoted as if they are some permanence of Reality in other cases. These precedents of opinion are like a viscous disease of the fictional *lives* of legal persons, and so they effect the health of the men in surety to those fictional strawmen.

If the physical fact of a case was a sound that happened three months ago, like a gunshot heard by a witness, then only **words** on paper as a description of that former (actual) sound as it actually happened are the “facts” of the case, but not the actual sound itself as it Truly happened. The fact that the sound Existed in Nature can only be re-presented as purely an anecdotal story, a his-story. Representation of fact is not Reality, similitude being in no way sameness, and so words of emotion and fallacy may be used to make the perception of that fact (of the sound) seem better or worse than it was when it actually, previously happened. This allows a sound to be defined as much louder, softer, higher or lower in pitch, or more or less angry or aggressive in Nature than it actually was at the time it happened, which is always in past history (his story). Every fact is only ever opinion, unless that which is described as “fact” is self-evident and self-existent. Yet in the legal realm of cartoon fiction even that which is self-evident, even Jehovah and Its Law can be made to factually not *exist*. Problem, reaction, solution...

If violence or murder by stabbing or gun shot is a *physical fact* of the case, these “facts” can only be placed into evidence as perceptions described through words. A word can never be the actual sound, it can only describe and define the form of the sound, never the substance. Thus, so many legal crimes are pinned on the wrong *person* through merely these corruptible word-facts, and the man as surety goes to jail in bondage to that wrongfully accused strawman person simply because the words-as-facts are a perceptive lie made (declared) and thus confirmed as legally *true*. The violence, the gunshot itself, obviously does not physically happen during the court proceeding. The physical fact is thus only as Real as the Truth told about it in mere words. And a quite convincing lie by a false-witness is certainly legal evidence of *truth* and *fact* in a system based on fiction. In fact, some unscrupulous men did and still do make a financial *living* (franchise) through the profession of lying in court as a false witness. In the history of legal terms, these prostitutes as testifiers-for-hire were called men of straw, a known element among judges, whom also took and still take bribes for their opinions.

**MEN OF STRAW - Men who used in former days to ply about courts of law**, so called from their manner of making known their occupation, (i.e., by a straw in one of their shoes), recognized by the name of “straw-shoes.” **An advocate or lawyer who wanted A CONVENIENT WITNESS knew by these signs where to meet with one**, and the colloquy between the parties was brief. “Don’t you remember?” **said the advocate**; to which the ready answer was, “To be sure I do.” **Then come into court and swear it.** **And straw-shoes went into court and swore.** Athens abounded in straw-shoes. (Black2)

**STRAW MAN - 1. Draft or outline copy ready for suggestions and comments. 2. THIRD PARTY USED AS A COVER IN ILLEGAL OR SHADY DEALS. 3. Nominee director. 4. A weak or flawed person WITH NO STANDING. Also called MAN OF STRAW. See **judgment proof.** (Black2)**

**JUDGMENT-PROOF - A phrase that describes the PEOPLE AGAINST WHO A JUDGEMENT OF A COURT WILL HAVE NO EFFECT as they will not be able to pay a debt or to meet the demands of a judgement.** (Black2)

**JUDGMENT IN PERSONAM - A judgment against a particular person, as distinguished from a judgment against A THING or a right or status.** The former class of judgments are conclusive **only upon parties and privies; THE LATTER UPON ALL THE WORLD.** (Black2)

—=—

Today, we carry our own man of straw into court, agentically appearing as illiterate fools in its countenance. We lie about who and what we are in Nature, and we rat on ourselves as our own political witness, though the maxim of law states that no man can be made to be a witness against himself. But a strawman is bound to do so, to appear in straw-bail form, for it is a fictional creation of the law and its agent must account to its principal for all that it does in commerce, and *the creator controls*. Man is protected by that spiritual maxim (by Natural Law), public persons are not. There is no privacy in public places and within public personas.

The legal fiction court makes its own *truth* from a pronounced and proclaimed hyper-reality of words, though the *truth* found by the court from these presented physical "facts" may very well be lies about Reality magically turned into legal "*truths*." Some are even admitted lies (fictions) considered as *truths* by force of law, for how else would the lie that is the court itself have power unless it is perceived as the "*true*" decider of law and judgement? The lies of the liars decide what is legally considered to be *truth*. Even the intentional, best-worded Truth from a completely honest witness is still only a perception of a past Reality. It is but a well-told lie called *truth*. And a better lie created purely from lies may defeat the *truer* tale.

In short, a court judge and jury can never offer anything else but its own opinion. It takes strict law to force opinion into the conceit of *truth*. While God may only judge Reality, legality may only judge perception caused by words called as "*truth*." Truth, in name (in words of art) only, is never Reality. And words are never self-evident Truth. What Exists as True is akin to Jehovah, and so Truth is only what is in self-Existent Being (verb). *Clint*, *Clint Richardson*, or *Doctor Richardson* are never True, for property is never True. What is of God's Nature is God's alone.

**DELIBERATE** - *verb* - **To WEIGH, ponder, discuss, regard upon, consider. To examine, to consult, IN ORDER TO FORM AN OPINION. To weigh in the mind;** to consider the reasons **for and against;** to consider maturely; reflect upon; as **to deliberate a question;** to weigh the arguments for and against a proposed course of action. (*Black4*)

**DELIBERATE** - *adjective* - **Well advised; carefully considered; not sudden or rash; circumspect; slow in determining. Willful rather than merely intentional. Formed, arrived at, or determined upon as a result of careful thought and weighing of CONSIDERATIONS,** as **a deliberate judgment or plan; carried on coolly and steadily,** especially according to a preconceived design; given to weighing facts and arguments with a view to a choice or decision; careful in considering the consequences of a step; slow in action; unhurried; **CHARACTERIZED BY REFLECTION; DISPASSIONATE;** not rash. The word carries with it an implication of some obstinacy, **headstroneness, foolish daring, OR INTENTIONAL WRONG DOING.** By the use of this word, in describing a crime, the idea is conveyed that the perpetrator weighs the motives for the act and its consequences, the nature of the crime, or other things connected with his intentions, with a view to a decision thereon; that he carefully considers all these: and that the act is not suddenly committed. **It implies that the perpetrator must be CAPABLE OF THE EXERCISE OF SUCH MENTAL POWERS** as are called into use by deliberation and the consideration and weighing of motives and consequences. "Deliberation" and "premeditation" are of the same character of mental operations, differing only in degree. **Deliberation is but prolonged premeditation.** In other words, in law, **deliberation is premeditation in a cool state of the blood, or, where there has been heat of passion,** it is premeditation continued beyond the period within which there has been time for the blood to cool, in the given case. **Deliberation is not only TO THINK OF BEFOREHAND,** which may be but for an instant, **but the inclination to do the act is considered, weighed, pondered upon, for such A LENGTH OF TIME after a provocation is given as the jury may and was sufficient for the blood to cool.** One in a heat of passion may premeditate without deliberating. **Deliberation is only exercised in a cool state of the blood,** while premeditation may be either in that state of the blood or in the heat of passion. (*Black4*)

**DELIBERATELY** - **Willfully; WITH PREMEDITATION; intentionally; purposely; IN COLD BLOOD.** (*Black4*)

**COLD BLOOD - UNDISTURBED USE OF REASON; calm deliberation.** See Cooling Time. (WCA1889)

**OPINION** - A document prepared by an attorney for his client, embodying his understanding of the law as applicable to a state of facts submitted to him for that purpose. The statement by a judge or court of the decision reached in regard to a cause tried or argued before them, expounding the law as applied to the case, and detailing the reasons upon which the judgment is based. The words "decision" and "opinion" do not have same meaning, a "decision" of a court being its judgment, and ITS "OPINION" BEING REASONS GIVEN FOR JUDGMENT. (Black4)

**OPINION EVIDENCE** - Evidence of what the witness thinks, BELIEVES, or infers in regard to facts in dispute, as distinguished from his personal knowledge of the facts themselves; not admissible except (under certain limitations) in the case of experts. That which is given by a person of ordinary capacity who has by opportunity for practice acquired special knowledge outside limits of common observation, of value in elucidating a matter under consideration. In the law of evidence, opinion is an inference or conclusion drawn by a witness from facts some of which are known to him and others assumed, or drawn from facts which, though lending probability to the inference, DO NOT EVOLVE IT BY A PROCESS OF ABSOLUTELY NECESSARY REASONING. An inference necessarily involving certain facts may be stated without the facts, the inference being an equivalent to a specification of the facts; but, when the facts are not necessarily involved in the inference (e.g., when the inference may be sustained upon either of several distinct phases of fact, neither of which it necessarily involves), then the facts must be stated. (Black4)

**CONCEIT** - *noun* [Latin, TO TAKE OR SEIZE.] 1. CONCEPTION; that which is CONCEIVED, IMAGINED, or FORMED IN THE MIND; idea; thought; IMAGE. In laughing there ever precedeth a conceit of somewhat ridiculous, and therefore it is proper to man. 2. Understanding; power or faculty of conceiving; apprehension; as a man of quick conceit [Nearly antiquated]. How often did her eyes say to me, that they loved! Yet I, not looking for such a matter, had not my conceit open to understand them. 3. OPINION; notion; fancy; IMAGINATION; fantastic notion; as a strange or odd conceit. SEEST THOU A MAN WISE IN HIS OWN CONCEIT? THERE IS MORE HOPE OF A FOOL THAN OF HIM. Proverbs 26:5. 4. Pleasant fancy; gayety of imagination. On the way to the gibbet, a freak took him in the head to go off with a conceit. 5. A striking thought; affected or UNNATURAL CONCEPTION. Some to conceit alone their works confine. 6. FAVORABLE OR SELF-FLATTERING OPINION; a lofty or vain conception OF ONE'S OWN PERSON OR ACCOMPLISHMENTS. By a little study and A GREAT CONCEIT OF HIMSELF, HE HAS LOST HIS RELIGION. Out of conceit with, not having a favorable opinion of; no longer pleased with; as, a man is out of conceit with his dress. Hence to put one out of conceit with, is to make him indifferent to a thing, or in a degree displeased with it. - *verb transitive* - To conceive; TO IMAGINE; to think; to fancy. THE STRONG, BY CONCEITING THEMSELVES WEAK, THEREBY RENDERED INACTIVE. (Webs1828)



When we judge others, do we not put them into our own conceit, even as we attempt to judge them out of it? Is this not the ultimate conceit of man? Do we judge their own actions or do we judge our own persona? Are we Truly able to cast the first stone by our own innocence? Is our judgement helping or condemning to man? And when we are legally (without God's Law) judged by our original, ancestral sin (origin/source of legal status and title) and thus doomed through the birth-abandonment process into public person-hood, are we not made weak and inactive as any man would be that we may judge and punish?

Ironically, when we are called to jury, it is our own persona of self-conceit — our own falsely projected self-image as "moral persons" in citizen-ship — that are called to sit. We are thus called as agents of the false law, or more accurately, summoned demons in support of the devil's contract.



And we do not judge the defendant as a man, but as a fictional person (status) bound under legal law. Not morally, but artificially... We do not judge the man, we judge his performance in persona without True intent, as a strawman under the strict law of other men (masters/gods). Slaves judging slaves. Debtor upon debtor applying opinionated, state sanctioned false-morals over and out of conceit of God's Law.

But hey... that's just the way it is, right?

If you hurry, you can catch *American Idol* or *Dancing With The Stars*. After all, you judge those performers just as you do the citizen actors in the person of government on TV and in court now don't you — with ignorance and conceit of God's Law?

The Reality is that we all make each other extremely weak through our own legal conceit (imagination) of each other. And that is exactly where the church and state wishes us to be, controllable by the fiction of mere legal opinion, judging and infighting amongst ourselves so that the puppet-masters in their secured pirate cove are never fingered.

— — —

**“Opinion has caused more trouble on this little earth than plagues or earthquakes.”**

— Voltaire

— — —

**“Judgments are, as it were, the sayings of the law, AND ARE RECEIVED AS TRUTH.”**

— JUDICIA SUNT TANQUAM JURIS DICTA, ET PRO VERITATE ACCIPIUNTUR. “2 Inst. 537. (Black4)

— — —

**“Judges are not bound to explain the reason of their sentence.”**

JUDICES NON TENENTUR EXPRIMERE CAUSAM SENTENTIAE SUAE. Jenk. Cent. 75. (Black4)

— — —

To be clear, opinion evidence is not admissible in court. And yet, somehow, the judgement of the court is based upon the opinion of the judge and/or jury. So we are literally ruled by the opinions of self-professed experts — professors (speakers) of the law. They are godheads; the administrators of their own re-creation. It is indeed the *opinion* of this author that no moral man, and especially no follower of Christ's teachings, can justify sitting as judge or jury over other men. The Law of God is specifically moral and designed to be against those teachings. Therefore no judge or jury can possibly be my peer or my superior if I profess the Law of God. And that's the point! This is the notion of possessing, acting in, and thus declaring only the Highest Law, of becoming a son (Word) of God. A civil, legally created judge (magistrate god) cannot be qualified to judge my actions unless I abandon my own Nature. For as a titled, legal creation of man he can in no way be a man of God. A judge is purely a legal entity; a corruption of God's Nature. He is acting as nothing more than a fictional person with a fictional legal title, given authority only under color of legal law. God respects no person, and neither should we.

Thus we may know the reason behind the scriptural Law that Jehovah is to be man's only judge. By following the law without error, license, or indulgence, we may indeed parabolically judge our

own actions before we commit to them. But please understand, this is exactly what citizenship is, a pre-judgement and public wager upon each man that he will not follow God's Law and instead habitually sin under man's offered artificial womb (legal matrix) of fictional protections and financial securities. In other words, he is caused to be bound to fictional gods and their laws because he does not respect the Real One. He is unable to self-govern through christ's story, by God's Word (law).

A leader is or at least can be a man of God. A ruler is always a fictional status of man. We must know the difference. Christ was portrayed as a leader, not a ruler. One is either led by moral law or ruled by an amoral legal code.

---

**"He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her."**

—John 8:7, KJB

---

He that is without *syn* (artifice); without legal name and number, mark and flattering title. He that is not already pre-judged (doomed) in their nativity, who has not accepted the name and number of a beast, cast your stone.

This paradoxical statement is much deeper than we can imagine. For how may any man judge another without some burden of artifice (sin)? How may a judge *exist* without the sin (*syn*) of legalized personhood and flattering title? *Syn* is the Greek prefix signifying *to be together, in fusion, or united with* some thing. But remember, to be out of sin (*syn*) we are to imagine ourselves to be no thing. So how does one imagine oneself to be God (judge) or have such God-given authority to judge as a lesser god? For this is not the way of the Natural Law. What judgement of any man is not to receive forgiveness according to christ? And what Law may a man be judged by but God's, which requires no such judgement in worldly things? Here again we can see that the ability to speak in parables (parabolically) is the ability to defeat all enemies. This means to never have or admit to certainties (prejudices), in any aspect of art and fiction, to never respect what is not Real (of God). But will such rational thought cause men to cease casting their stones and moral stumbling blocks at each other? Of course not, for the multitudes of men are born and educated as fools, and a parable in the mouth of fools has no value. We can only act by example. There are no guarantees, no insurances, and no protections from psychopathy and logic-based causality. We must not become like *them* after we are reborn into our Selves under Nature and Its Law. We cannot judge when there is no legal (artificial) thing or persona to judge, and no place (fictional, legal jurisdiction) to do so.

Apparently all court decisions and opinions are necessarily done in *cold blood*. For certainly a judge never considers his own artifice in his false judgement of others; his own sin. He only judges the actions of the person, not the man, for his legal law only applies to the artificial, legal person. No blood runs through any judge in artifice, for no Life Exists in such flattering titles. To judge names and other words is to judge only fiction, try as they may to establish some moral principle over their actions. But this is an impossibility, for a judge must be cold and amoral by law in his judgements of fictional persons, places, and things. His law is the very origin and licensure of sin.

---

**"It matters not what is known to the judge,  
IF IT IS NOT KNOWN TO HIM JUDICIALLY."**

—Non refert quid notum sit iudice si notum non sit in forma iudici. 3 Buls. 115. (BovvMaxim)

---

---

**“The judge must see that no order be made or judgment given or sentence passed either more harshly or more mildly than the case requires; he must not seek renown, either as a severe or as a tender-hearted judge.”**

— RESPICIENDUM EST JUDICANTI NE QUID AUT DURIUS AUT REMISSIUS CONSTITUATUR QUAM CAUSA DEPOSCIT; NEC ENIM AUT SEVERITATIS AUT CLEMENTIAE GLORIA AFFECTANDA EST. (Black4)

---

If a judge knows you are innocent by personal experience or knowledge, he cannot declare it or present it in court, even while sentencing your person (districted property) to *life* in prison. He must recuse himself if his moral compass — his religious belief (Love) gets in the way. For it's only the *life* of the person (status) that is in consideration, not Reality. Morals have no place in corporate affairs over artificial constructs. It's kind of like killing the enemies in a video game. No moral thought or barriers needed. We (persons) simply are not Real. A false witness giving false testimony is more powerful than the judges actual knowledge, for the judge only considers what is presented as *legal* accepted evidence. Fiction reigns.

I warn people all the time that emotion has no place in the legal realm, for no emotions and no souls Exist there. There is no True Love to be found, for as we will discover, love is not a recognized concept in the legal language except for fraudulent purposes, as the using of its power and purpose only for evil intent. Love is illegal in the legal realm. Judges, apparently, are also supposed to be cold-blooded as they de-liberate the fate of man in doom and judgement with their professional (professed) opinions as decisions given under false flattering titles in the office of their fictional persona, no doubt considering as well the monetary value of men as prisoners made to voluntarily participate in the prison labor industry for slave wages that benefit only the state and its contracted private-prison corporations. To de-liberate a case means to take what is at liberty (Reality: the Real answers to questions as opposed to the consideration of evidential and circumstantial facts versus Reality) and to chain what is that self-evidently known Reality to a re-considered, cold-blooded opinion based merely on some monetarily re-presentative value of It. Hence the legal opinion and decision can only have effect on a man standing in person with corruption of blood in a citizenship. The liberty of what actually Is must be stolen, as that Reality becomes set into the fact of opinionated legal words. These words become the figurative *opinion* of “the law” for which the judge artificially represents as its agent, created by one man's persona and enforced upon another man's persona. And man must also relinquish his own liberty for the benefit of this “protection” of person-hood, sealing his fate to be thereby judged by men acting as gods. In other words, a judge is the false, corporeal re-representation in personification of a Supreme god, created by the fictional law. The judge is the voice in agency of that voiceless legal law, while the Executive (president, governor, and county Sheriff) is the representation of God's wrath in the guise of the military force behind it, without which the voice would be pointless and without respect. Violent (executive) force is the only reason for this respect of legal law by the subjects (voluntary slaves) to it. Reality re-presented in any form is still non-Existent in law. Words (fictions) are never Reality. The respect is not Natural. The consent is manufactured like a witches brew.

“Rights” may also certainly be said to not Exist in Reality, for rights come only from the imagination of men. “Rights” *exist* only in a legal and religious (ecclesiastical) form. They don't grow on trees. They cannot be plucked from the earth. They cannot be fished from the sea. God did not Create them, though the name of God is used falsely to justify their legal *existence* as “God-given.” But they certainly aren't tangible or *physical* in any way. Men must believe in (Love) and abide by God's Law and consciously apply it towards all other men for negative rights to have constructive use. In this way, the Natural duty extinguishes the need for a declared fictional right, for no right is needed if all men keep their negative, Natural Law duty to all other men and to Nature Itself.

In other words, no positive law is needed if the negative law is at all times adhered to. And this must be the basis of any society of men.

---

**“The Constitution is not an (*positive*) instrument for the government to restrain the people, it is an (*negative*) instrument FOR THE PEOPLE TO RESTRAIN THE GOVERNMENT — lest it come to dominate our lives and interests.”**

— Patrick Henry, American colonial revolutionary, (*italicized emphasis mine*) added.

---

Adding the words *positive* and *negative* above makes quotes such as these much easier to understand in relation to the negative fundamentals of the unenforceable (negative) Natural Law versus that of man’s legal, positively enforced law. Only a private man would understand this “revolutionary” statement of old, for only a private man in Reality has anything to lose. Only he its privately educated as to how government works. Only the private man has reserved his Natural (negative) God-given Rights to be left alone. The US constitution, in other words, only restrains government from private citizens. But for public citizenships (property), all law is positive and distrains and distresses by force. For he that is already seized (under Caesar’s district) and set free in commercial franchise is already in prison, the open-air debtor’s hell of mammon.

---

**“Generally the Constitution is A CHARTER OF NEGATIVE LIBERTIES. [It] says what the states CAN’T do to you. [It] says what the federal government CAN’T do to you, BUT [IT] DOESN’T SAY WHAT THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT OR STATE GOVERNMENT MUST DO ON YOUR BEHALF.”**

— President Barack Obama

---

In other words, the constitution gives nothing, bestows no rights, and only respects and protects what has not been previously given away, as reserved, “God-given,” Natural rights. But more importantly, by its word-magic and artful trickery, it may call any tyranny, any crime against Nature, and any extortion schema it may create as a benefit, a protection, or a necessity. It may harm or kill you, in other words, on your behalf. That is, if you have not reserved your negative rights and immunities from and without contract to it. A subject is never Naturally free from its master’s bestowed benefits, for a subject must abandon his Creator God to become subject to fictional gods (creators), and *the creator controls*.

Of course this quoted statement, as accurate as it is, made the idiocracy of patriotic public citizenships and the shock-jocks that purposefully or without knowledge mislead them quite angry. For as the blind leading the blind, they know not the public dis-ease they have contracted, they comprehend not their status in publicity even while tacitly understanding it, unable to fathom that the constitution only limits government from harming private citizens, not goyim under public contract. And yet if this perfectly truthful statement can just be comprehended by the public mass of illiterates (the public people in citizenship to the United States), then they would suddenly understand why the government abuses them so much. They would finally recognize their own voluntary enslavement, and that all their so-called rights are a positive, contracted dis-ease.

The following court case shows that public, US citizens are not privileged by the constitution(s):

"The right of trial by jury in civil cases, guaranteed by the 7th Amendment (Walker v. Sauvinet, 92 U.S. 90 , 23 L. ed. 678), and the right to bear arms, guaranteed by the 2nd Amendment (Presser v. Illinois, 116 U.S. 252 , 29 L. ed. 615, 6 Sup. Ct. Rep. 580), HAVE BEEN DISTINCTLY HELD NOT TO BE PRIVILEGES AND IMMUNITIES OF CITIZENS OF THE UNITED STATES, guaranteed by the 14th Amendment against abridgment by the states, and in effect THE SAME DECISION WAS MADE IN RESPECT OF the guaranty against prosecution, except by indictment of a grand jury, contained in the 5th Amendment (Hurtado v. California, 110 U.S. 516 , 28 L. ed. 232, 4 Sup. Ct. Rep. 111, 292), [211 U.S. 78, 99] AND IN RESPECT OF THE RIGHT to be confronted with witnesses, contained in the 6th Amendment (West v. Louisiana, 191 U.S. 258 , 48 L. ed. 965, 24 Sup. Ct. Rep. 650). In Maxwell v. Dow, supra, where the plaintiff in error had been convicted in a state court of a felony upon an information, and by a jury of eight persons, it was held that the indictment, made indispensable by the 5th Amendment and the trial by jury, guaranteed by the 6th Amendment, WERE NOT PRIVILEGES AND IMMUNITIES OF CITIZENS OF THE UNITED STATES, as those words were used in the 14th Amendment. The discussion in that case ought not to be repeated. All the arguments for the other view were considered and answered, the authorities were examined and analyzed, and the decision rested upon the ground THAT THIS CLAUSE OF THE 14TH AMENDMENT DID NOT FORBID THE STATES TO ABRIDGE THE PERSONAL RIGHTS ENUMERATED IN THE FIRST EIGHT AMENDMENTS, because those rights were not within the meaning of the clause 'privileges and immunities of citizens of the United States.' If it be possible to render the principle which governed the decision more clear, it is done so by the dissent of Mr. Justice Harlan. We conclude, therefore, that the exemption from compulsory self-incrimination IS NOT A PRIVILEGE OR IMMUNITY OF NATIONAL CITIZENSHIP guaranteed by this clause of the 14th Amendment against abridgment by the states."

"The defendants, however, do not stop here. They appeal to another clause of the 14th Amendment, and insist that the self-incrimination which they allege the instruction to the jury compelled was a denial of due process of law. This contention requires separate consideration, for it is possible that some of the personal rights safeguarded by the first eight Amendments against national action may also be safeguarded against state action, because a denial of them would be a denial of due process of law. Chicago, B. & Q. R. Co. v. Chicago, 166 U.S. 226 , 41 L. ed. 979, 17 Sup. Ct. Rep. 581. If this is so, IT IS NOT BECAUSE THOSE RIGHTS ARE ENUMERATED IN THE FIRST EIGHT AMENDMENT(S), BUT BECAUSE THEY ARE OF SUCH A NATURE THAT THEY ARE INCLUDED IN THE CONCEPTION OF DUE PROCESS OF LAW. Few [211 U.S. 78, 100] phrases of the law are so elusive of exact apprehension as this. Doubtless the difficulties of ascertaining its connotation have been increased in American jurisprudence, where it has been embodied in constitutions and put to new uses as a limit on legislative power..."

"The words 'due process of law' 'were intended to secure the individual from the arbitrary exercise of the powers of government, UNRESTRAINED BY THE ESTABLISHED PRINCIPLES OF PRIVATE RIGHTS AND DISTRIBUTIVE JUSTICE.' Bank of Columbia v. Okely, 4 Wheat. 235, 244, 4 L. ed. 559, 561 (approved in Hurtado v. California, 110 U.S. 516, 527 , 28 S. L. ed. 232, 235, 4 Sup. Ct. Rep. 111, 292; Leeper v. Texas, 139 U.S. 462, 468 , 35 S. L. ed. 225, 227, 11 Sup. Ct. Rep. 577; Scott v. McNeal, 154 U.S. 34, 45 , 38 S. L. ed. 896, 901, 14 Sup. Ct. Rep. 1108). 'This court has never attempted to define [211 U.S. 78, 102] with precision the words 'due process of law.' ...It is sufficient to say that there are certain immutable principles of justice which inhere in the very idea of free government which no member of the Union may disregard.' Holden v. Hardy, 169 U.S. 366, 389 , 42 S. L. ed. 780, 790, 18 Sup. Ct. Rep. 383, 387. 'The same words refer to that law of the land in each state, which derives its authority from the inherent and reserved powers of the state, exerted within the limits of those fundamental principles of liberty and justice which lie at the base of all our civil and political institutions.' Re Kemmler, 136 U.S. 436, 448 , 34 S. L. ed. 519, 524, 10 Sup. Ct. Rep. 930, 934. 'The limit of the full control which the state has in the proceedings of its courts, both in civil and criminal cases, is subject only to the qualification that such procedure must not work a denial of fundamental rights or conflict with specific and applicable provisions of the Federal Constitution.' West v. Louisiana, 194 U.S. 258, 263 , 48 S. L. ed. 965, 969, 24 Sup. Ct. Rep. 650, 652."

—Twining v. State of New Jersey, 211 U.S. 78, 98 (1908)



Positive (property-based) law is not negative (ambiguity-based) law. Positive law is an addition, while a negative law is an absence of application or attachment. They are as repulsive to each other as magnets can be when forced together against their Natural states. The negative repulses the positive, and negative (spiritual Law) is superior to the positive (contractual law). This is similar to the *exclusion principle* that dictates two electrons in an atom cannot occupy the same energy state, or cannot be **charged** by the same force of power simultaneously. A negative right is only the right to not have positive rights forced or charged upon us. Private persons are negative persons of each State in the purview of federal (US) law. The public is purely positive, and public persons are bound by the right to have positive law forced (charged) upon their public personas (property) simply because they are not acting privately (negatively) within those Natural duties that it presumes to do no harm to others and their property. And so the government does horrible things under this positive application of law “on our behalf,” for its own profit and gain as the excuse of tyrants old and new.

A tree must be destroyed to create artificial, positive rights with legal ink upon its dead pulp we call as paper, while a negative right is self-evident; a Law of Nature. Legal rights (in name only) are artfully worded lies told and contractually established by a few men in order to break with God’s Natural Law and negative duty to It and others, to either protect themselves from the tyranny of a few men, or to claim the legal right to become the few tyrants over all other contracted men. **No rights Exist in Nature.** They have no Natural Source, no original, except in man’s simulacrum of his legalese of nomenclature. They are not created by God and Nature as written words or ideas, for Nature and its Creator does not create or recognize words, legal names, or titles, which are of course required to claim a legal right. A negative right is merely the non-existence of legal rights, which positively tread on the negative duty of non-interference and “do no harm” principles. Legal or civil rights only apply to persons, not men. To claim a legal right, man must abandon God and act only in false persona (artificial, positive status) to therefore be bound by the legal law of persons.

---

**“Rightful liberty is unobstructed action according to our will within limits drawn around us BY THE EQUAL RIGHTS OF OTHERS. I do not add 'within the limits of the law' BECAUSE LAW IS OFTEN BUT THE TYRANT'S WILL, AND ALWAYS SO WHEN IT VIOLATES THE RIGHTS OF THE INDIVIDUAL.”**

—Thomas Jefferson

---

Here again, Jefferson is speaking of negative law in “unobstructed action” through that respect of the duty to all others to not obstruct or infringe upon their own moral actions. Only consent to man’s positive law can defeat the self-evident Truth of the negative duties to all, the Natural Law of Jehovah. Self-responsibility requires self-governance under God’s Law of Nature.

As a disclaimer, I use quotes by these so-called “founding fathers” with hesitation and perspective care. I do so only bearing in mind that, while so fervently decrying tyranny in favor of their own private liberty and ensuring it for that of their bloodline of “posterity,” these signers created a legal system that allowed and regulated the legal slavery and forced bondage of others not of their own progeny (genealogy, as specifically defined legal “white persons”). They allowed by law the taking, valuation, and purchasing (conquering) of “negroes” from another continent, and claimed the same continued ownership of that already established bondage of slavery for their offspring. And so the lesson, the moral of this American story and its legal creators (founder-gods) is that when liberty is obtained only at the cost of any others’ liberty, even that of one individual, it is not True moral,

*negative*, or Natural (Lawful) Liberty under God. Slavery and its protection as a commercial intercourse was one of the stated purposes if incorporating this United States of America, even while “God” was shamefully invoked as its purpose and justification of establishment. The only way to justify slavery is through the legal artifice (i.e., the assignment of fictional, legal status), which the constitution established as a rightful and permissive *positive* violation of the *negative* Natural Law. The lesser oppressor often complains about his own tyrants (kings) even as he oppresses others under those higher tyrant’s permissive laws and customs. This is the True story of the United States. It cannot be changed or altered for entertainment or educational purposes, though efforts have certainly been made. Even those who stood against slavery conceded to and signed it in the end, which is the same as promoting and participating in it. This is inexcusable.

But most amazing to this author is that those bloodlines of private landholders today, after their enfranchisement (setting free) of all commoners and slaves into one status of national citizenship, still technically hold all of us common US persons in bondage and voluntary servitude. I am amazed simply because the ignorance of this fact is the very religious foundation of patriotism, of Godless idol worship under the fiction that is the United States, its founders, and through to their modern progeny. Let us never forget that *all the gods of the nations are idols...*

We can either choose to dismissively belittle or worship these quotes stated by the free men of the several States (Peoples) like idiots, or we can choose to learn from their deeper meaning by applying our knowledge of the status of private versus public citizens in comprehension of their True intent. We must consider perspective, which means that their words only applied to their own bloodline, their own class, not to their peopled common live-stock. Only a fool would ignore something based upon their conceit of its goodness or badness instead of learning from its actual application.

One cannot understand or imagine heaven without having equal knowledge of hell. One cannot be protected from evil by simply ignoring it in hope and expectation that good will prevail. One cannot simply pray evil away without taking action against it. And this is why the Bible instructs us to **put no faith in any man and call no man father**, and that includes these hypocrites we parabolically call as the fictional “founding fathers.”

Never forget that slavery, in the form of voluntary servitude, is very much alive in the United States. The 13th amendment is clear that, since the end of the civil war, only voluntary slavery and servitude is constitutional. Just as an external hard drive is an impressionable slave to its master computer’s operating system, so too is a public person (property) a slave to its principal’s legal code.

There are no spells or spellings in Nature, no definitions, no constitutions, no written laws. There are not even any straight lines! These are mortal devices; created for dead pledges in consensual allegiance to fictional authority figures. Rights are only of the social, of society, and can only be obtained in a public (fictional) forum and only in cursed form without substance. And to be clear, for one individual to obtain a legal (anti-God) right, some other class of individual or non-legal man must be denied that same right. This is antichrist behavior, called as inequity, and is rewarded only in the artifice of mammon and its false valuation. The US Code, however, calls this as “equal rights.” The public cannot effect the private without untamed force, claiming it as their positive legal right, which is against each man’s Natural moral duty to all other men. Positive (legal) rights are and can only be socialist (public). For a man to claim civil or other rights as his own, he must first conceit to become Naturalized and /or be birthed into and in confirmation of a public, socialized, civilized *persona* as an obedient citizen to the source of those public rights, away from his True God (Origin of Source), and therefore must accept all obligations of the legal creator of those rights. Only a fiction can have and hold fictional things such as rights. A legal right is not a duty, and merely defines a legal contractual obligation per other entities. A legal duty is merely a tax. A right is taken, never given. It is the private responsibility of adhering to the negative duty under God’s Law (to do no harm) that protects private men and their only duty to each other, which creates the *right* not to be forced by other men to do anything and to do unto other men as they would have them do unto you.

This is the essence of Natural Law. One needs not governmental, legal law if one fulfills this negative state of Being (verb) in Natural Law only. And this is vastly different than the public law which we say is positively created, as the source of one's (strawman's) so-called legal rights...

**POSITIVE LAW** - Law actually and specifically enacted or adopted BY PROPER AUTHORITY for the government of an organized jural society. "A 'law,' in the sense in which that term is employed in jurisprudence, **IS ENFORCED BY A SOVEREIGN POLITICAL AUTHORITY**. It is thus **DISTINGUISHED NOT ONLY FROM ALL RULES WHICH, like the principles of MORALITY and the so-called laws of HONOR and of fashion, ARE ENFORCED BY AN INDETERMINATE AUTHORITY, but also FROM ALL RULES ENFORCED BY A DETERMINATE AUTHORITY** which is either, on the one hand, **SUPER-HUMAN**, or, on the other hand, **politically subordinate**. In order **to emphasize the fact that 'laws' in the STRICT sense of the term, ARE THUS AUTHORITATIVELY IMPOSED, THEY ARE DESCRIBED AS POSITIVE LAWS.**" (Black4)

Whatever your romanticized opinion of this government, you must know that by their own official opinions and timeless definitions its law is against morals, against reasoning, against honor, and thus against spirituality under God.

---

**"Positive rules of law [AS DISTINGUISHED FROM MAXIMS (PRINCIPLES OF LAW) OR CONCLUSIONS OF REASON] will be receded from [given up or dispensed with] rather than that crimes and wrongs should remain unpunished."**

—RECEDITUR A PLACITIS JURIS, POTIUS QUAM INJURIAE ET DELICTA MANEANT IMPUNITA. *Bac. Max. 55, reg. 12.* (Black4)

---

Sounds good on the surface, does it not? But what happens when license is given so that such crimes and wrongs are legal and thus *positively* accepted? What happens when a judge declares what is criminal and wrong as what is actually legal and right? All it takes is a contract of personhood in agency and like a magic spell the black-robed, administrative devilmaster's (attorney's) legal words apply. The fiction becomes law, for without law no fictions may *exist*.

Notice first and foremost that the indeterminate, God-given (negative) lawful authority and man's determinate positive law authority are unnaturally mixed to create a fictionally positive law, just as the christian and surname are so admixed. For the church and state must support each other to justify their combinations (conspiracy / confederations) of powers to rule, just as the right and the left, the Democrat and the Republican parties prop each other up while pretending competition for the benefit of the masses of illiterates. Both are of the false law. And the illusion of choice (as causality) has the same psychological effect as actuality of choice. A government will ultimately always claim God as its justification for *existence*, even as it disobeys at every turn and by its definition of law that moral Law of God's Nature. Again, this is a perfect example of why no man may claim two masters, or more specifically two opposing sets of law to follow at the same time.

Here, in this choice of Law, lies what is called morality. Without it, choice means nothing. Evil will always present itself as good, just as these legal "devilmasters" will always present themselves as beneficial to man, when all they can really do is to add vice (give legal council) to man's fictional persona. Good and evil, as Nature and artifice, should never be artfully mixed. Like oil and water, they cannot be enjoined unless they are forced together.

---

**"It is when people forget God that tyrants forge their chains."**

—Patrick Henry

---

Positive law allows, through legality and special license, the act of crime to go unpunished. And it is most often government and its agents that commit these legalized crimes. For the crime is not considered in its action (verb) or essence in and against Nature, but only by the fictional words that describe the legal (permissible) and strictly defined crime *in persona* against only the false nature (technology/art) of the fiction. If the crime can be described in a way that is in harmony with legal law, despite its complete attack on the moral, unwritten Law, the legal magistrate "devilmasters" may forgive the name and title (noun) of the crime while its victim still suffers the Reality (verb) of it.

Legal law is established to control unlearned men who cannot govern their own actions, who are not responsible for the well-being of other men and the Natural world as the very essence and purposeful result of their own lifestyle and actions thereof, and for those who seek to gain from other men's labor. But those men who would govern under this artificial system never attempt to teach their pledges how to self-govern ourselves, for that would signal the loss of respect and authority that allows them such unnatural, "super-human" power over ignorant men. A devious magician never reveals that which would uncover his illusion and expose his artful designs of deceit.

Citizenship is by invitation only. It is purely voluntary. And only fools become public United States citizens under that legal law, first through the implanted and purposefully engrained ignorance of our parents at the birth-delivery process, and then through our voluntary acceptance of the legal realm as a false-reality, accepting all benefits and obligations of that citizenship through confirmed use of the legal signature. The legal realm *exists* as a debtor's hell on Earth because most men cannot attain the keys to heaven on Earth by Living in Truth (Jehovah) and controlling their own actions under Its Law. That is to say that man has lost the ability to use God to destroy the artifice by scriptural instruction and understanding. In the end, either under God or mammon, there is only one maxim of law that matters; only one principle that defines man's disposition and establishes his law. For whatever law man chooses to follow, be it God or mammon, this one requirement as a foundation is always the same...

---

**"OBEDIENCE is the essence of the law."**

*Obedientia est legis essentia. 11 Coke, 100 (Black4)*

---

Think you know what obedience Really is?

Think you should learn what your magistrates say it is instead of falling prey to the dog-Latin taught to you as their pets? Let's face it... only when we were taught that obedience to the church and state is equal to obedience to God did things really go to *shit*.

Don't be vulgarly offended by this word *shit*, for words cannot harm you unless you either let them or don't understand them. The word *shit* comes from the noun (name) *shyster*, which has the meaning of "**UNSCRUPULOUS LAWYER**" from the 1800s, being a US slang word and probably altered from German *Scheisser* "**incompetent worthless PERSON**," from *Scheisse* "**shit**," from Old High German *skizzan* "**to defecate**."

To describe a lawyer or attorney as “unscrupulous” is of course like describing water as “wet.” It’s an obvious redundancy. For make no mistake about it, every attorney is required at bar, as agents of the court, to be obedient to the law of man. There is no honesty or integrity in fiction. To this end, my friends, there is no “good” attorney. They’re agents of the legal matrix, *existing* only as part of its legal code as its pretended, entitled fictions of law. Never be fooled that they can be anything else, despite their charms or feigned religious de-nominations. To operate in the agency of government one cannot go against government or its law. They have no choice. It’s practice or quit! Attorneys are little *shits*, and there’s just no getting around that. But the problem is, another word for agent is attorney. So we are all worthy of this title, not as an insult, but as a fact of our false *existence* as agents for the fictions of law (persons) of government and the law we follow. When you take the mystery out of words they can no longer harm or offend you, for the Truth they may or may not represent comes shining through to reveal our own dispositions in that netherworld of evil. We may embrace the Truth or go on pretending to be offended by it. Either way, a citizenship is an agent of (belonging to) the state, not of Jehovah.

Whatever man’s individual choice, he must become and remain obedient to the creator of that choice, be it to God’s Law over men or to government’s law over persons, for to act in person is to be obedient to man’s legal law over that of God’s Design. Man may only have one master, and therefore one law, for both adversarial laws cannot Exist in one place at the same time. Time is meaningless in timelessness, while value is worthless in pricelessness. Opposites do not attract in the case of law, and man cannot follow the scriptures while acting as a fictional person (without Self-Love), as personhood is outlawed by Nature just as Nature is outlawed by legal considerations.

**OBEDIENCE - Compliance with a command, prohibition, or known law and rule of duty prescribed; THE PERFORMANCE OF WHAT IS REQUIRED OR ENJOINED BY AUTHORITY, OR THE ABSTAINING FROM WHAT IS PROHIBITED, in compliance with the command or prohibition.** (Black4)

**OBEDIENTIA - An OFFICE, or the ADMINISTRATION of it; a kind of RENT; SUBMISSION; obedience.** (Black4)

**OBERATUS - Latin. In Roman law, A DEBTOR WHO WAS OBLIGED TO SERVE HIS CREDITOR TILL HIS DEBT WAS DISCHARGED.** (Black4)

**PROHIBIT - To forbid by law; TO PREVENT;** not synonymous with “regulate.” (Black4)

**PROHIBIT - verb transitive - [Latin *prohibeo*; *pro* and *habeo*, TO HOLD.] 1. To forbid; to interdict by authority; APPLICABLE TO PERSONS OR THINGS, but implying authority or right. God prohibited Adam to eat of the fruit of a certain tree. THE MORAL LAW PROHIBITS WHAT IS WRONG AND COMMANDS WHAT IS RIGHT. We prohibit a person to do a thing, and we prohibit the thing to be done. 2. To hinder; TO DEBAR; to prevent; to preclude. (Webs1828)**

**PROHIBITION - noun - [Latin *prohibitio*.] 1. The act of forbidding or interdicting; A DECLARATION TO HINDER SOME ACTION; interdict. THE LAW OF GOD IN THE TEN COMMANDMENTS CONSISTS MOSTLY OF PROHIBITIONS; ‘thou shalt NOT do such a thing.’ 2. In law, a writ of prohibition is a writ issuing from a superior tribunal, directed to the judges of an inferior court, commanding them to cease from the prosecution of a suit. By ellipsis, prohibition is used for the writ itself. (Webs1828)**

**PROHIBITION - Inhibition; interdiction.**... The term prohibition is **ALSO** applied to the interdiction of making, possessing, selling or giving away, intoxicating liquors, either absolutely, or for beverage purposes, **or for other than medicinal, scientific, and SACRAMENTAL PURPOSES.** (Black4)



**HABIT** - *noun* - [Latin *habitus*, from *habeo*, **to have TO HOLD**. See Have.] 1. **Garb; dress; clothes or garments in general**. The scenes are old, the habits are the same. We wore last year. There are among the statues, several of Venus, in different habits. 2. A coat worn by ladies over other garments. 3. **STATE OF ANY THING; implying some CONTINUANCE or PERMANENCE; temperament or particular state of a BODY, formed by nature OR INDUCED BY EXTRANEIOUS CIRCUMSTANCES**; as a costive or lax **habit of body**; a **sanguine habit**. 4. **A DISPOSITION OR CONDITION OF THE MIND OR BODY ACQUIRED BY CUSTOM or a frequent repetition of the same act**. Habit is **that which is held or retained, the effect of custom or frequent repetition**. Hence we speak of **good habits and bad habits**. Frequent drinking of spirits leads to a habit of intemperance. **We should endeavor to correct evil habits BY A CHANGE OF PRACTICE. A great point in the education of children, is to prevent the formation of bad habits**. Habit of plants, **THE GENERAL FORM OR APPEARANCE**, or the **conformity** of plants of the same kind in structure and growth. - *verb transitive* - **To dress; TO CLOTHE; to array. They habited themselves like RURAL DEITIES. TO DWELL; TO INHABIT.** (Webs1828)

---

To put it simply, God forbids and prohibits mammon and legal law, while legal law forbids and prohibits God and moral Law. It's classic Good vs. evil; God vs. satan (adversary). Habit and custom are often used to justify the worst kind of devilry and evils against God (Jehovah) and man.

Is not the public education system specifically designed to teach children the bad habits and customs of the nation? Is not the purpose of public school to keep children thinking and acting in a public (commercial) capacity? Isn't public school just citizenship training? Does it not teach and cause public-mindedness and conformity to the terms of art based on dog-Latin? And have you ever really considered why the Bible is banned from most public schools?

Let us seek the words of Noah Webster as to these questions; to discover the purpose of his dictionary designed to teach Scriptural Law and legal law side-by-side, a mutual intent of this very same work.

---

**“Every civil government is based upon some religion or philosophy of life. Education in a nation will propagate the religion of that nation. IN AMERICA, THE FOUNDATIONAL RELIGION WAS CHRISTIANITY. And it was sown in the hearts of Americans through the HOME and PRIVATE and PUBLIC schools for centuries. Our liberty, growth, and prosperity was the result of a Biblical philosophy of life. OUR CONTINUED FREEDOM AND SUCCESS IS DEPENDENT ON OUR EDUCATING THE YOUTH OF AMERICA IN THE PRINCIPLES OF CHRISTIANITY.”**

**“The heart should be cultivated with more assiduity than the head.”**

**“Before a standing army can rule, the people must be disarmed; as they are in almost every kingdom of Europe. The supreme power in America cannot enforce unjust laws by the sword; because the whole body of the people are armed, and constitute a force superior to any band of regular troops that can be, on any pretense, raised in the United States.”**

**“The moral principles and precepts contained in the Scripture OUGHT TO FORM THE BASIS OF ALL OUR CIVIL CONSTITUTIONS AND LAWS.”**

**“In my view, the Christian religion is the most important and one of the first things in which ALL CHILDREN, UNDER A FREE GOVERNMENT, OUGHT TO BE INSTRUCTED... No truth is more evident to my mind than THAT THE CHRISTIAN RELIGION MUST BE THE BASIS OF ANY GOVERNMENT INTENDED TO SECURE THE RIGHTS AND PRIVILEGES OF A FREE PEOPLE.”**

**“A PURE DEMOCRACY IS GENERALLY A VERY BAD GOVERNMENT. It is often the most tyrannical government on earth; FOR A MULTITUDE IS OFTEN RASH, AND WILL NOT HEAR REASON.”**

**“Every child in America should be acquainted with his own country. He should read books that furnish him with ideas that will be useful to him in life and practice. As soon as he opens his lips, he should rehearse the history of his own country.”**

**“The education of youth should be watched with the most scrupulous attention. [I]t is much easier to introduce and establish an effectual system... than to correct by penal statutes the ill effects of a bad system... THE EDUCATION OF YOUTH... LAYS THE FOUNDATIONS ON WHICH BOTH LAW AND GOSPEL REST FOR SUCCESS.”**

*—All above, separate quotes by Noah Webster*

— — —

Have you figured out why a judge wears a black moo-moo?

They are clothing themselves in the symbol of the artifice of legal title. Black is the color of the evil of empty authority. A judge wears a “habit” to pre-tend that authority over man due to his formal appearance as a legal, fictional persona under color of title. The habit of the judge signifies an administrative disposition as over-Lord of the legal realm. He that legally (artificially) appears before the judge in person suffers the wrath of that fictional (evil) act.

This action allows the judge to pretend to be above the Natural, moral Law. It allows the purpose of Law to be twisted from its scriptural principles and foundation, allowing man to be considered without the foundational (e.g., constitutional, blood) considerations of that law, and instead be viewed and considered only within the law of persons; as mere animals (without soul).

---

**"Decency, security and liberty alike demand that government officials shall be subjected to the same rules of conduct that are commands to the citizen. In a government of laws, existence of the government will be imperiled if it fails to observe the law scrupulously. Our Government is the potent, the omnipresent teacher. FOR GOOD OR FOR ILL, IT TEACHES THE WHOLE PEOPLE BY ITS EXAMPLE. CRIME IS CONTAGIOUS. If the Government becomes a lawbreaker, it breeds contempt for law; it invites every man to become a law unto himself; IT INVITES ANARCHY. To declare that, in the administration of the criminal law, the end justifies the means -- to declare that the GOVERNMENT MAY COMMIT CRIMES IN ORDER TO SECURE THE CONVICTION OF A PRIVATE CRIMINAL -- would bring terrible retribution. Against that pernicious doctrine this Court should resolutely set its face."**

—See *Olmstead v. United States*, 277 U.S. 438, 471-485 (1928)

---

To get around this, the private People created the public (commercial) realm of legal fiction. The private People cannot be secured by the legal falsities of that public commercial law, whereas the public people (goyim) are purely the victims of its contracted strictness.

Sadly, this conclusion has already manifested itself in the last 87 years. The once private man is now largely become public. The government commits crime as its daily functionality, and the courts support the licensed fraud even while claiming God as master. The contagion of citizenship has allowed government officials and corporate heads to be immune from the rules of conduct of the citizenry, for the law of persons is not the same as that private, Higher Law of God. We have a government of approved, permitted anarchy.

A man that follows only God's Law (Son) needs no prohibitions or interdictions from other men. A man of God will never habitually fall victim to the ceremonies, customs, and culture of a *factitious* society of legal, public personas.

**FACTITIOUS** - *adjective* - [Latin *factitius*, from *facio*.] **MADE BY ART, in distinction from what is produced by nature; ARTIFICIAL**; as factitious cinnabar; factitious stones; factitious air. (*Webs1828*)

**LONG ROBE** - **A metaphorical expression designating the PRACTICE OF PROFESSION of the law**; as, in the phrase "**gentlemen of the long robe**." (*Black4*)

**ERMINE** - By metonymy, this term is used **to describe the office or functions of a Judge, whose state ROBE, lined with ermine, IS EMBLEMATICAL OF PURITY AND HONOR WITHOUT STAIN**. (*Black4*)

**ROBE** - Fr. A word anciently **used by sailors for the cargo of a SHIP**. The Italian "roba" had the same meaning. (*Black4*)

**ROB - To take personalty in possession of another FROM HIS PERSON or his presence, feloniously and against his will, by violence or BY PUTTING HIM IN FEAR. (Black4)**

**ROBBER - One who commits a robbery.** The term is **not** in law synonymous with "thief," but applies only to **one who steals with force or open violence.** (Black4)

**ROBBERY - Felonious taking of personal property in the possession of another, from his person or immediate presence, and against his will, accomplished by means of FORCE OR FEAR...** (Black4)

— — —

Stealing personal property from the person...

Is this really a legal crime if a judge does so through legal means under the pretended unstained purity and honor of his robe? After all, the property belongs to the person, the person belongs to the government, and the judge only administrates state property. So how can an agent of government steal from itself?

When is robbery not robbery?

All it takes is a little factitious consideration and it all makes a perfect, sinister sense. But it only makes sense where non-sense is legally protected against sense, and where a piece of cloth and ermine-lined robes can be believed to cause men to be the purest of gods in their pretended magistracy. To this end, what is the difference between a priest and a judge? Nothing at all... Both are merely judges employed to preach their own doctrine and sometimes pretend to forgive sins behind ceremonial cloth and masonic symbols of false authority, while intentionally, knowingly ignoring God's Word.

Positive law is not in any way moral law, for the moral law is but a negative duty and not originated by man's law. A positive law reflects not the Laws of Nature, and is only ever a creation of man. It is a law imposed not over man but over his alter-ego, the cult of HU-manity in personhood. Humans are always *non compos mentis*, considered as mere animals (without soul) that must be governed with authoritarian legality; as with any multitude (herd) of chattel. Humans are not reasonable or negatively responsible under God's Law, for the hu-man is some thing or part of or about man, but not man as a whole Being. Only the *substance* of a man of God may be distinguished from the legal *form* of humanity. Form is imagination and thus opposed to God, for the full substance (mind, body, and soul) of God's Creation is purposefully missing when man is considered in merely a positive, hu-man form. Hu = the color (form) of man with no substance.

Perhaps the most important foundational fallacy of the transliterated Bible story is that Adam was the first individual man in and of Nature (Jehovah). This is a lie told by corporate religious doctrines. The Bible is the story of man's fall into fictional names, titles, and ethnicities as *sin*, where man alone is not considered except as part of the whole (as commune-ism). Thus the word *Adam* is a reference not to an individual man, but to humanity as a legal form and species. The portrayal of the man in the Garden of Eden is what is known as personification, the ancient style of writing that tells the story of a state of being of all men as an individual anthropomorphism in story (allegory) format. The incorporated church wishes the followers of its false doctrines to take literally as history (his story) what is intended purely as a figurative, allegorical, moral lesson as one's Law (Son). For the churches of the state do not wish for individual men to comprehend that it is our own body alone that is the temple of God, and that their artfully constructed, 501(c) legalized churches are not of God's Realm, not acting under God's Law, being but legal creations of man's domain.

In short, the church and state wishes to turn men into hu-mans — into the *adamic* model of the fallen man. Form with no substance. The despoiled seed of Adam's fall.

**HUMAN** - *adjective* - [Latin *humanus*; Hebrew. **FORM, species.**] 1. **BELONGING TO MAN OR MANKIND; pertaining or RELATING TO the race of man**; as a human voice; **human shape; human nature; human knowledge; human life**. 2. **Having the QUALITIES of a man**. 3. **PROFANE; NOT SACRED OR DIVINE; as a human author**. (*Webs1828*)

**ADAM** - *noun* - In Hebrew, **Man; primarily, THE NAME OF THE HUMAN SPECIES, MANKIND**; appropriately, the first Man, **the progenitor of the HUMAN RACE**. **The word signifies FORM, SHAPE, or suitable form, hence, SPECIES**. It is evidently connected with Hebrew, **TO BE LIKE OR EQUAL, TO FORM AN IMAGE, TO ASSIMILATE**. Whence the sense of **likeness, IMAGE, FORM, shape**; Gr., **a body, like**. [See Man.].... (*Webs1828*)

**ADAMIC** - *adjective* - **Pertaining to Adam**. Adamic earth, is the term given to **common red clay, so called by means of A MISTAKEN OPINION THAT ADAM MEANS RED EARTH**. (*Webs1828*)

**MAN** - *noun* - plural men. [Hebrew **species, kind, IMAGE, SIMILITUDE.**] 1. **Mankind; THE HUMAN RACE; the whole species of human beings; BEINGS DISTINGUISHED FROM ALL OTHER ANIMALS BY THE POWERS OF REASON AND SPEECH, as well as by their shape** and dignified aspect. '*Os homini sublime dedit.*' **And God said, Let US make man in OUR image, after OUR likeness, and let THEM have dominion**--Genesis 1:26. Man that is born of a woman, is of few days and full of trouble. Job 14:1. My spirit shall not always strive with man. Genesis 6:3. I will destroy man whom I have created. Genesis 6:7. There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is common to man. 1 Corinthians 10:13. It is written, man shall not live by bread alone. Matthew 4:4. There must be somewhere such a rank as man, Respecting man whatever wrong we call— But vindicate the ways of God to man. **The proper study of mankind is man. In the System of Nature, man is ranked as a distinct genus**. When opposed to woman, man **sometimes** denotes the male sex in general. Woman has, in general, much stronger propensity than man to the discharge of parental duties. 2. **A male individual of the human race, of ADULT growth or years. THE KING IS BUT A MAN AS I AM**. And the man dreams but what the boy believed. 3. A male of the human race; **used often in COMPOUND WORDS**, or in the nature of an adjective; as a man-child; men-cooks; **men-servants**. 4. **A SERVANT, or an attendant of the male sex**. I and my man will presently go ride. 5. **A word of familiar address**. We speak no treason, man. 6. It sometimes bears the sense of **A MALE ADULT** of some uncommon qualifications; particularly, the sense of strength, vigor, bravery, virile powers, or magnanimity, **as distinguished from the weakness, timidity or impotence of a boy, OR FROM THE NARROW MINDEDNESS OF LOW BRED MEN**. I dare do all that may become a man. Will reckon he should not have been the man he is, had he not broke windows— So in popular language, it is said, he is no man. **Play your part like a man. He has not the SPIRIT of a man**. Thou art but a youth, and he a man of war from his youth. 1 Samuel 17:8. 7. **AN INDIVIDUAL OF THE HUMAN SPECIES. IN MATTERS OF EQUITY BETWEEN MAN AND MAN — UNDER THIS PHRASEOLOGY, FEMALES MAY BE COMPREHENDED. So a law restraining man or every man from a particular act, COMPREHENDS WOMEN AND CHILDREN, IF OF COMPETENT AGE TO BE THE SUBJECTS OF LAW**. 8. **Man is sometimes OPPOSED TO BOY OR CHILD, AND SOMETIMES TO BEAST**. 9. **ONE WHO IS MASTER OF HIS MENTAL POWERS, OR WHO CONDUCTS HIMSELF WITH HIS USUAL JUDGMENT. When a PERSON has lost his senses, or acts without his usual judgment, we say, HE IS NOT HIS OWN MAN**. 10. It is sometimes used indefinitely, without reference to a particular individual; **ANY PERSON; ONE**. This is as much as a man can desire. A man in an instant, may discover the assertion to be impossible. This word however is always used in the singular number, referring to **an individual**. In this respect it does not answer to the French *on*, nor to the use of man by our Saxon ancestors. In Saxon, man of *sloh*, signifies, they slew; man *sette ut*, they set or fitted out. So in German, man *sagt*, may be rendered, one says, it is said, they say, or people say. So in Danish, man *siger*, one says, it is said, they say. 11. In popular usage, **a husband**. Every wife ought to answer for her man. 12. **A MOVABLE PIECE AT CHESS or draughts**. 13. **IN FEUDAL LAW, A VASSAL, A LIEGE SUBJECT OR TENANT**. The vassal or tenant, kneeling,



ungirt, uncovered and holding up his hands between those of his lord, professed that **he did become his man from that day forth**, of life, limb, and earthly honor. Man of war, a ship or war; **an armed ship**. (*Webs1828*)

---

It is difficult to pin down the proper usage of words to their proper art form, especially when most men are ignorant of what art is according to its strange, fictional *existence*. The word “man” can be a reference to God’s Creation or to a slave of another of God’s Creation called as the name of a person in title. Legally speaking, the artful form or hue of *man* is not as important as the word private, whereas a public man implies personhood and subjection to government, and where a private man does not, through the allegiance of private men to each other under the conjuration of an oath is what makes a State (People). Remember, words portrayed in legalese are only ever of form and status. So the word *man* must be used carefully. The word *human*, however, is always form without substance, referring solely to the animal habits and characteristics of man, not the higher or regenerate soul. Human laws are laws that belong to man, and are not of Nature. What is “human” belongs only to man, not to God.

For clarity, let’s define terms in a way that shows the devolution of man into fiction (the Biblical story), where the mere representation of man into the form of something false and hu-man steals away his substance. The word *human* is used specifically to describe man scientifically (without spirit, without Life) as something other than a creation of God in Nature, as the shadow of his actual internal being.

The word “human” (monster) may certainly be a description of the form of man, or something belonging to man, but is never man in his private capacity within his own mind, body, and soul. This word *human* is not a term of Nature, meaning it’s not defined as a Creation of Nature. God Created the True substance of man, not hu-mans. God is not the creator of words. Most importantly to law, anything hu-man is of man or made and thus belonging to (property of) man. This is not a referential to God as Creator, but to man in his artful sciences and general appearances.

Mankind is also not man, but a reference to the whole of a species. Mankind (*Adam*) is not one man, for the True substance of man can only be one soul in Nature and under God. No man is a plurality. When species is applied to any creation, the substance of the individual is lost in the legal science of consideration of a class structure. These are the underpinnings of principles (maxims) of law.

In other words, human is only the form of man with no substance. And the societies that have formed around that false form of man have been manipulated and led to what we know today as the legal *world*, with emphasis not on the ambiguous substance of Reality but on the insubstantial form of property (words).

**HUMANITARIAN - A philanthropist; an anti-Trinitarian who rejects the doctrine of Christ’s divinity; a perfectionist.** (*Colliers New Dictionary of the English Language, 1928*)

**HUMANITARIANISM - The doctrine that HUMANKIND may become perfect without divine aid.** (*Webster’s New World Dictionary, Third College Edition, 1988, page 657*)

**HUMANISM - Any system or mode of thought or action in which human interests, values and dignity predominate, especially an ethical theory that OFTEN REJECTS THE IMPORTANCE OF A BELIEF IN GOD.** (*Random House Webster’s College Dictionary, 1990*)

**SECULAR HUMANISM - The philosophy or life stance of secular humanism (alternatively known by some adherents as Humanism, specifically with a capital H to distinguish it from other forms of humanism) embraces HUMAN REASON, ethics, social justice and philosophical naturalism, WHILE SPECIFICALLY REJECTING RELIGIOUS DOGMA,**

**super-naturalism, pseudoscience or superstition AS THE BASIS OF MORALITY AND DECISION MAKING.** (Wikipedia entry - 1. Council for Secular Humanism. "10 Myths About Secular Humanism". 2. Edwards, Fred (1989). "What Is Humanism?" American Humanist Association... etc. 3. Compact Oxford English dictionary. Oxford University Press. 2007. 4. Institute for Humanist Studies.).

**HUMAN - ...3. BELONGING OR RELATIVE TO MAN AS DISTINGUISHED FROM GOD OR SUPERHUMAN BEINGS;** pertaining to the sphere or **faculties of man (with implication of LIMITATION OR INFERIORITY); MUNDANE; SECULAR. (Often opposed to divine.).** (Oxford New English Dictionary of 1901).

**NATURALISM - A system of morality or religion having a purely natural basis;** a view of the world, and of man's relationship to it, **in which only the operation of natural, AS OPPOSED TO SUPERNATURAL OR SPIRITUAL, LAWS AND FORCES IS ASSUMED.'** and 'naturalist' is defined as: **'One who follows the light of nature, AS CONTRASTED WITH REVELATION.** (The Shorter Oxford English Dictionary, 1933)

**HUMAN BEING - NATURAL MAN: UNENLIGHTENED OR UNREGENERATE.** (Random House Dictionary of the English Language, 2nd Edition)

**HUMAN BEING - See MONSTER.** (Ballentine's Law Dictionary, 1930)

**MONSTER - A HUMAN BEING by BIRTH,** but in some part **RESEMBLING A LOWER ANIMAL. "A MONSTER... HATH NO INHERITABLE BLOOD, AND CANNOT BE HEIR TO ANY LAND ALTHOUGH IT BE BROUGHT FORTH IN MARRIAGE..."** (Ballentine's Law Dictionary, 1930)

**MONSTROSITY - noun - The STATE OF BEING monstrous, or OUT OF THE COMMON ORDER OF NATURE.** We often read of **monstrous births; but we see a greater MONSTROSITY IN EDUCATION, WHEN A FATHER BEGETS A SON AND TRAINS HIM UP INTO A BEAST.** 1. **AN UNNATURAL PRODUCTION;** that which is monstrous. Fabri arranges distortions, gibbosities, tumors, etc., in the class of morbidic monstrosities. **A MONSTROSITY NEVER CHANGES THE NAME OR AFFECTS THE IMMUTABILITY OF A SPECIES.** (Webs1828)

**MONSTROUS - adjective - [Latin *monstruosus*.] UNNATURAL IN FORM; OUT OF THE COMMON COURSE OF NATURE; as a monstrous BIRTH OR PRODUCTION.** 1. Strange; very wonderful; generally expressive of dislike. 2. Enormous; huge; extraordinary; as a monstrous height; a monstrous tree or mountain. 3. Shocking to the sight or other senses; **hateful.** - **adverb -** Exceedingly; very much; as monstrous hard; monstrous thick. And will be monstrous witty on the poor. [This use is colloquial and vulgar.] (Webs1828)

**MONSTER - noun - [Latin *monstrum*, from *monstro*, TO SHOW. So we say in English, a sight. See Muster.] 1. An ANIMAL produced with A SHAPE OR WITH PARTS THAT ARE NOT NATURAL,** as when the body is ill formed or distorted, or the limbs too few or too many, or when any part is extravagantly out of proportion, either through defect or excess. 2. **ANY unnatural production;** something greatly deformed. Monsters are common in the vegetable kingdom. 3. **A PERSON so wicked as to APPEAR horrible; one unnaturally wicked or mischievous. SO A PARRICIDE IS CALLED A MONSTER.** - **verb transitive - To make monstrous.** [Not used.] (Webs1828)

**PARRICIDE - noun - [Latin *paricida*, from *pater*, father, and *coedo*, to kill.] 1. A PERSON WHO MURDERS HIS FATHER OR MOTHER. 2. ONE WHO MURDERS AN ANCESTOR, or any one to whom he owes reverence. Blackstone applies the word to ONE WHO KILLS HIS CHILD. 3. The murder of a parent or one to whom reverence is due. 4. One who INVADES OR DESTROYS any to whom he owes particular reverence, AS HIS COUNTRY OR PATRON. (Webs1828)**

UNREGENERATE - Not regenerate; unrepentant; an unregenerate sinner; not convinced by or unconverted to a particular religion; wicked, sinful, dissolute. (*Random House Dictionary of the English Language*, 2nd Edition)

NATURAL PERSON - Natural person means HUMAN BEING, and not an artificial or juristic person. (*Shawmut Bank, N.A. v. Valley Farms*, 610 A. 2d. 652, 654; 222 Conn. 361)

NATURAL PERSON - ANY HUMAN BEING WHO AS SUCH IS A LEGAL ENTITY as distinguished from an artificial person, like a corporation, WHICH DERIVES ITS STATUS AS A LEGAL ENTITY FROM BEING RECOGNIZED SO IN LAW. (*Amon v. Moreschi*, 296 N.Y. 395, 73 N.E.2d 716." *Max Radin, Radin's Law Dictionary* (1955), p. 216.)

NATURAL CHILD - The ordinary euphemism for 'BASTARD' or ILLEGITIMATE." (*Amon v. Moreschi*, 296 N.Y. 395, 73 N.E.2d 716." *Max Radin, Radin's Law Dictionary* (1955), p. 216)

NATURAL - AN IDIOT; one whom nature debars from understanding; A FOOL. (*Samuel Johnson's Dictionary* 1755)

—=—

We may certainly find ample evidence of this distinction between the Real Nature and the artificial *nature* of the ranked man within the pen-named, artful literature and *adversaria* of days past, especially when these corrupted men in their feigned nobility speak so vilely about the lower, common class. Of course, such pretended flatteries of title by blood nobility require above all else the purposeful deceit and trickery of a generally induced public-mindedness upon the lower-class to ensure such divisiveness and belief in (love of) that class structure. A slave must be made or punished into believing he actually is a slave (noun). These nobles speak in contempt without any interest in being the causal agents for the "regeneration" of their enslaved, ignorant cattle, any more than a rancher seeks to enlighten and free the minds of his dumb, predictable, and profitable cattle.

—=—

**"The natural man has only two primal passions, to get and to beget."**

—William Osler

—=—

**"THE NATURAL MAN IS A SPIRITUAL MONSTER. His heart is where his feet should be, fixed upon the earth; his heels are lifted up against heaven, which his heart should be set on. His face is towards hell; his back towards heaven. He loves what he should hate, and hates what he should love; joys in what he ought to mourn for, and mourns for what he ought to rejoice in; glories in his shame, and is ashamed of his glory; abhors what he should desire, and desires what he should abhor."**

—Thomas Boston, quoted from: 'Augustus Toplady, Complete Works'

—=—

---

**“Take the thoughts out of that narrow compass he has been all his life confined to, you will find him no more capable than a perfect natural.”**

—John Locke

---

**“But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God; for they are foolishness unto him: NEITHER CAN HE KNOW THEM, BECAUSE THEY ARE SPIRITUALLY DISCERNED.”**

—1 Corinthians 2:14, KJB

---

**“That a monster should be such a natural...”**

—Shakespeare, from ‘Tempest’

---

And what does this word *animal* refer to, in the calling of man by such an epitaph? As discussed, it's different from what you might think. For to have animal *life* is to be a “natural” in corruption of blood-right, to be out of the purview and protection of God and Nature, and to be subjected only to the secular law of corrupt men. It is to be in motion without True knowledge, barred by the mysteries of false gods. The animal is that which is animated without self-Love and spirit of Source.

**ANIMA** - Latin. SOUL. (Ballentine's Legal Dictionary, 3rd Edition)

**ATE** - The preterite of EAT, which see. - *noun* - a'ty. [Gr. MISCHIEF; TO HURT. Ate is A PERSONIFICATION OF EVIL, mischief or MALICE.] In pagan mythology, the goddess of mischief, who was cast down from heaven by Jupiter. (Webs1828)

**ANIMATE** - *verb intransitive* - [Latin *amino*. See ANIMAL.] 1. To give NATURAL LIFE to; to quicken; TO MAKE ALIVE; as the soul animates the body. 2. To give POWERS to, or to heighten the powers or effect of A THING; as, to animate a lyre (harp). 3. To give spirit or vigor; to infuse courage, joy, or other enlivening passion; to stimulate or incite; as, to animate dispirited troops. - *adjective* - Alive; POSSESSING ANIMAL LIFE. (Webs1828)

---

To legally anima-ate a person is figuratively to *eat the soul* of a man, to personify man as evil (artifice), as only an animal. To be animal is to act without soul, or at least to be considered legally as without soul, without blood. For in law the mere fact of being alive is not enough; it is only unregenerate animal life. Man must show the ability to reason in order to be distinguished from his animal Nature. The legal *form* of the word “natural” means a fool without understanding, an idiot. The legal fiction can never create anything of the essence (substance) of God's actual Nature, and can only instead diminish and rape Nature (Reality) down to mere word-form. And we must never forget that words are never Truth. The legal word magicians had to redefine Nature into an evil (*live*) consideration, a play on words, and then trick men into animating their fictional creations in artifice. Thus men are called by these word-smiths as “naturals” according to their opposing legal definition of *nature*, as unregenerate animals not having been born again into and under the Natural Law of God's Kingdom on earth. Bastards...

Man is legally considered as “only hu-man” and therefore only to be considered legally as animal (without soul) and thus illegitimate. An illegitimate cannot be heir to land. Thus the private People are able to keep and be lords over all the land of the naturals.

It is of course a great fallacy and confusion to state that in Nature animals have souls just like man. Think about that. It was very hard for an animal-lover like myself to comprehend the True meaning and intent of these words legally without controlling my vulgar emotional considerations, as it will likely be for the average reader. The notion of the “soul” as occurring in only man as a species is the very basis of why men can and will be governed, be it under God or under man’s anti-God design. For man is the only creature of reason capable of language arts; his soul thus set apart from the animal world not because animals don’t have souls, but because man alone can distinguish between moral right and wrong and act accordingly. Man can lie to himself with ease and build entire systems around those lies, whereas the animal kingdom cannot. This consideration as the “soul” of man distinguishes man from the rest of the animal kingdom. This is only a legal consideration, for most of man’s false intelligence and folly stems from the foolish understanding of his own invented, unnatural information. Anti-Truth... Without this legal distinction and that notion of misguided dialectic of fallacious logic (capacity for lies, as belief in legal fictions), man would need no law to govern him and would be purely animal in his Natural thought and functionality. His artifice and designs simply cannot effect Nature’s Design without organization into legal societies under ethnicity of language and cultural habit. We must be tamed and trained to become that which we are not in Nature to fit into those adversarial societies (corporations), to be ruled by the terms of art.

This, again, is merely the figurative comprehension of words. We must not let emotion lead our minds when defining emotionless legal terms that apply to no living man or thing. In the Reality of Nature, no rational man would ever consider that animals have no soul or no feelings. But in law, this distinction is made for an important and distinct purpose. It is not put forth as an idea in Reality, just in immoral legality, for man is certainly and uniquely capable of reason and false dialectic (logic) to his own detriment and to that of all Nature Itself.

But again, when considering God (Jehovah) as Creation and as all of Nature Itself, it is not logical or reasonable to consider that God (Existence) would allow Itself to be decimated and destroyed by Its own Creation of man. God would certainly not give license to any man in his invention (re-creation) to legally dissemble God’s Design and poison Its Life-giving properties.

The Bible tells us that man has the duty of Being protector of Nature and its Design in a spiritual dominion and Law. It does not bestow any legal right to be the violent dominatrix and destroyer of Nature and all Creatures within It on a whim, though the church and state promote such mythology.

To be legally considered is to be considered without soul, as purely *animal* in Nature and actions, with a veil of artificiality (legal status) draped or clothed over the man. Man as beast. It is not so much the notion of being without soul, merely the notion of acting without spirituality or a Higher, moral Law, an ability we attribute to the soul. An animal in Nature acts without spiritual considerations in its animal functions of survival. Likewise, a man acting in the spiritually dead domain of legalism acts just like those animals, driven by the artificial instincts of an automaton driven only to fulfill his strict contractual requirements and monetary pursuits.

**AN** - The English indefinite article. Equivalent to “ONE” or “any”; seldom used to denote plurality. (*Black4*)

**ANIMA** - (*repeated*) - Latin. SOUL. (*Ballentine’s Legal Dictionary, 3rd Edition*)

**MAL, or MALE** - As a prefix, in composition, denotes ILL or VEIL, Latin malus. (*Webs1828*)

**MAL** - A prefix meaning bad, wrong, FRAUDULENT; as maladministration, malpractice, malversation, etc. (*Black4*)



**MALA** - Latin. Bad; EVIL; wrongful. (Black4)

**MALADY** - *noun* - [Latin *malum*; Eng. mellow, Latin *mollis*.] 1. Any sickness or disease of the human body; any distemper from impaired, defective or morbid organic functions; more particularly, a lingering or deep seated disorder or indisposition. It may be applied to any animal body, but is, I believe, rarely or never applied to plants. The maladies of the body may prove medicines to the mind. 2. DEFECT OR CORRUPTION OF THE HEART; DEPRAVITY; MORAL DISORDER OR CORRUPTION OF MORAL PRINCIPLES. Depravity of heart is a moral malady. 3. DISORDER OF THE UNDERSTANDING OR MIND. (Webs1828)

**ANIMAL** - In law, ALL ANIMAL LIFE OTHER THAN MAN. An INFERIOR or IRRATIONAL SENTIENT BEING, generally, though not necessarily possessed of the power of locomotion. In etymology, comprehending ALL LIVING CREATURES, WHETHER BRUTISH OR HUMAN. (Ballentine's Legal Dictionary, 3rd Edition).

**ANIMAL** - Any ANIMATE being which is endowed with the power of VOLUNTARY MOTION... (Black4)

**ANIMAL** - *noun* - [Latin *animal* from *anima*, air, BREATH, SOUL.] An organized body, endowed with life and the power of VOLUNTARY motion; a living, sensitive, locomotive body; as, MAN IS AN INTELLIGENT ANIMAL. Animals are essentially distinguished from plants by the property of sensation. The contractile property of some plants, as the mimosa, has the appearance of the effect of sensation, but it may be merely the effect of irritability. The distinction here made between animals and vegetables, may not be philosophically accurate; for we cannot perhaps ascertain the precise limit between the two kinds of beings, but this is sufficiently correct FOR COMMON PRACTICAL PURPOSES. The history of animals is called zoology. BY WAY OF CONTEMPT, A DULL PERSON IS CALLED A STUPID ANIMAL. - *adjective* - That belongs or relates to animals; as animal functions. ANIMAL IS DISTINGUISHED FROM INTELLECTUAL; as animal appetites, the appetites of the body, as hunger and thirst. The animal functions, are touch, taste, motion, etc. Animal life is opposed to vegetable life. ANIMAL IS OPPOSED ALSO TO SPIRITUAL OR RATIONAL, WHICH RESPECTS THE SOUL AND REASONING FACULTIES; as animal nature, spiritual nature, rational nature. Animal food may signify that food which nourishes animals; but it usually denotes food consisting of animal flesh. Animal economy is THE SYSTEM OF LAWS BY WHICH THE BODIES OF ANIMALS ARE GOVERNED and depending on their organic structure. Animal spirit is a name given to the nervous fluid. Animal spirits in the plural, life, vigor, energy. ANIMAL SYSTEM, or animal kingdom denotes THE WHOLE CLASS OF BEINGS ENDOWED WITH ANIMAL LIFE. (Webs1828)

**TAME** - Domesticated; accustomed to man; RECLAIMED FROM A NATURAL STATE of wildness. In the Latin phrase, tame animals are described as *dominae naturae*. (Black4)

**DOMITAE** - Latin. Tame; domesticated; not wild. Applied to DOMESTIC ANIMALS, IN WHICH A MAN MAY HAVE AN ABSOLUTE PROPERTY. (Black4)

**DOMINATE** - To MASTER, to RULE, or to CONTROL. (Black4)

**DOMINATIO** - In old English law. LORDSHIP. (Black4)

**DOMINICAL** - That which denotes THE LORD'S DAY, OR SUNDAY. (Black4)

**DOMINICA PALMARUM** - (*Dominica in ramis palmarum.*) L. Latin. Palm Sunday. (Black4)

**DOMUS DEI** - THE HOUSE OF GOD; a name applied to many HOSPITALS and RELIGIOUS HOUSES. (Black4)

As we can see here, the notion of being *born again* into Nature (God) does not refer to a state of religious ignorance of scriptural teachings in a mere animal life alone; a ceremonial *life (evil)* spent kneeling before false gods in false religious houses. Animals will always be tamed (domesticated) and dominated by evil men, be they hu-man or any other beast carrying man's burden of legality. Most importantly we must reclaim our innocence, our child-like understanding of all things, without the adultery, licenses, canonized indulgences, and confirmed lies of the artful re-creations of men.

---

**“At the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven? And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them, And said, Verily I say unto you, EXCEPT YE BE CONVERTED, AND BECOME AS LITTLE CHILDREN, YE SHALL NOT ENTER INTO THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN. WHOSOEVER THEREFORE SHALL HUMBLE HIMSELF AS THIS LITTLE CHILD, THE SAME IS GREATEST IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN.”**

—Matthew 18: 1-4, KJB

---

Here again we see nothing of the word *heaven* as some afterlife concept, but as the realm of God on this Earth inhabited only by those not lost in the fictions and lies of men, and who are instead Living Purely in Nature and under Its Law.

This notion of being born again into heaven (the Purity of Nature) must be understood, not as the ridiculousness parroted by corporate “Christians” who pray to and for mammon, but in the way it was intended in the scriptures. For this mysterious notion of being “born again” is not at all esoteric when translated correctly, and instead quite desirable and reasonable. It is the reward for following the Law/Word/Son of Jehovah. It's to find and remain only in Truth. And yet so many of us remain as publicly declared non-believers... somehow believing not in (hating) the Heavenly Reality of Nature that sustains us, choosing delusion and fiction over Source, respecting the law of names (nouns) over the self-Existent Law of Life (Being).

In fact, within the parabolic teachings of the Bible, we who pose such questions of misunderstanding due to the church and entertainment industry's false indoctrinations are not so different from that Judaized character and story of Nicodemus, who could not fathom what it was to be *born* anew while having already *lived* falsely for so many years already. The metaphor, as with so many caught in literalism of dog-Latin today, was lost upon such a worldly, wealthy man. And he whom is successful in mammon, after his prestigious education and climb up the fictional ladder of rankings and raises, seldom sees the “value” in starting over as if a child, nor that he needs any such savior as the Word (Son/Law) of Jehovah. For his whole *career* subsists and shines only thorough every broken law and commandment, through the lies of commercial values in mammon. So much can be attained in Real Life from this one parable:

---

**“There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews: The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, EXCEPT GOD BE WITH HIM. Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, EXCEPT A MAN BE BORN AGAIN, HE CANNOT SEE THE KINGDOM OF GOD. Nicodemus saith unto him, HOW CAN A MAN BE BORN WHEN HE IS OLD? can he enter the second time into his mother's WOMB, and be born? Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, EXCEPT A MAN BE BORN OF WATER AND OF THE SPIRIT, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. THAT WHICH IS BORN OF THE FLESH IS FLESH; AND THAT WHICH IS BORN OF THE SPIRIT IS SPIRIT. MARVEL NOT THAT I SAID UNTO THEE, YE MUST BE BORN AGAIN. The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: SO IS EVERY ONE THAT IS BORN OF THE SPIRIT. Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be? ...IF I HAVE TOLD YOU EARTHLY THINGS, AND YE BELIEVE NOT, HOW SHALL YE BELIEVE, IF I TELL YOU OF HEAVENLY THINGS?”**

—John 3: 1-9, & 12, KJB

---

Oh the plight of the literalist, who cannot see the spiritual side of all things, who cannot trust in the Source of that invisible Spirit behind the wind even as it pushes him over.

So what is the biggest difference between the True and Pius follower of the Word (Son) and the citizenry of any of the gods of the nations? Simple... One is free to journey upon an unset course with no beginning and no end under only God's Law (as eternal, spiritual Life), and one is fixed in residency by a pre-determined course in commercial franchise (legal free-dom) and insurances of artificial monetary securities (mammon), acting in the agency of man and under his artificial law (without eternal Life, only *evil*). While the man may Live equally as long in both *lives*, his eternal Life stems only from his not being registered in birth and death certification (the time domain, as the beginning and end of false *existence*), and instead from Living only in the Spirit and innocence of God's Nature (Creation). Lands are only passed through the eternal Life-blood, to those children untainted by the seizure of false *existence* under registered personhood, of that artificial *life* (status) that exists only in the time domain of a legal contract. Death, for the eternal man, is merely the passing of the Life estate upon his kin. Whereas the certified death of a public persona is the dissolving of a corporate, fictional entity without blood consideration. Strangely enough, this means that to have Eternal Life, one must be spiritually Free to have only a Natural death. One must die without legal name in districted capacity, for to die in Eternity one must have been reborn under God's Nature and Law. Jehovah is by definition Eternity, and so too is man when unblemished by worldly, secular things. For the untainted man is part of that Eternal Oneness of the Whole Being of self-Existence. The “Eternity” of Life scripturally spoken of is of course another figurative description of the un-fallen man; as opposed to he that is induced by many temptations

of the artifice to abandon his own Self-respect, Self-Love, and Self-Existence in the pursuit of extraneous and unessential money and other artifices and adversarial, meaningless *stuff*. This is not religious gobbledegook, but a very clear and parabolic narrative of the very separate moral conditions and characters of man. Only the fool would spit upon this ultimate wisdom due to the mistranslation of others who seek to destroy its original intent. But then only a fool would consider and believe in (love) the non-Existence of Existence (Jehovah) and Its self-Evident Law. Only the fool can be tricked into acting outside of his True Self, as property (person) of another, while at the same time wholeheartedly believing in that false, legal *existence* as Reality.

And my God have we all been made the fool...

The soul of each man in spiritual Life must be governed by his own mind with Natural Reason and knowledge, including the fear (respect) of God. It's not enough to pretend to be "born again" through some religious ceremony of rites conducted by a hireling preacher or other legalized clergy-person under a false corporate church doctrine in some false *Domus Dei* built by the hands of masonic men. This is a purposefully instilled, externally conditioned state of ignorance and carefully planned and institutionalized misunderstanding of the scriptural teachings. It is not the pomp and ceremony but the Life Lived that either makes the man or reveals the animal. The church only promotes legal things it may control. In Reality, a born again man would never continue in personhood and surety of citizenship knowing its intention against that of God's very Nature and Law, as this legal status can only *exist* upon the registered spiritual death of man, while man can only commune with Nature on a spiritual level. The very support of the state by the church and vice versa reveals all corporate religions to be false doctrines against God's Law and scriptural teachings. All corporate, registered state religions, in other words, are an artificial matrix to hide the Truth that is God.

**CEREMONY** - *noun* - 1. OUTWARD RITE; EXTERNAL FORM IN RELIGION. 2. Forms of civility; RULES ESTABLISHED BY CUSTOM FOR REGULATING SOCIAL INTERCOURSE. 3. Outward forms of STATE; THE FORMS PRESCRIBED OR ESTABLISHED BY ORDER OR CUSTOM, serving for the purpose of CIVILITY OR MAGNIFICENCE, as in levees of princes, the reception of ambassadors, etc. Master of ceremonies, an officer who superintends the reception of ambassadors. A PERSON who regulates the forms to be observed by the company or attendants on a PUBLIC occasion. (Webs1828)

**SACRAMENTARY** - *noun* - 1. An ancient book of the Romish church, written by pope Gelasius, and revised, corrected and abridged by St. Gregory, in which were contained ALL THE PRAYERS AND CEREMONIES PRACTICED in the celebration of the sacraments. 2. A sacramentarian; a term of reproach applied by papists to protestants. (Webs1828)

**SACRAMENTARIAN** - *adjective* - Pertaining to sacramentarians and to their controversy respecting the eucharist. (Webs1828)

**EUCCHARIST** - *noun* - [Gr. a giving of thanks; well, favor.] 1. The sacrament of the Lord's supper; the solemn act or CEREMONY OF COMMEMORATING THE DEATH OF OUR REDEEMER, in the use of bread and wine, as emblems of his flesh and blood, accompanied with appropriate prayers and hymns. 2. The act of giving thanks. (Webs1828)

**SACRAMENTUM** - Latin. Roman Law. AN OATH, as being a very sacred thing; more particularly, the oath taken by soldiers TO BE TRUE TO THEIR GENERAL AND THEIR COUNTRY. In one of the formal methods of beginning an action at law (*legis actiones*) known to the early Roman jurisprudence, the sacramentum was A SUM OF MONEY deposited in court by each of the litigating parties, as a kind of WAGER or forfeit, to abide the result of the suit. The successful party received back his stake; the losing party forfeited his, and it was paid into the public treasury, to be expended for sacred objects, (*in sacris rebus*), whence the name. Roman Law... (In) common law. AN OATH. (Black4)

**SACRAMENT** - *noun* - [Latin *sacramentum*, **AN OATH**, from *sacer*, **sacred**.] 1. Among ancient christian writers, **A MYSTERY**. [Not in use.] 2. **An oath; a ceremony producing an OBLIGATION**; but not used in this general sense. 3. In present usage, **an outward and visible sign of inward and spiritual grace**; or more particularly, **A SOLEMN RELIGIOUS CEREMONY enjoined by Christ, THE HEAD OF THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH, to be observed by his followers, by which their special relation to him is created, or their obligations to him renewed and ratified. THUS BAPTISM IS CALLED A SACRAMENT** for by it persons are separated from the world, **brought into Christ's visible church, and laid under particular obligations to obey his precepts**. The eucharist or communion of the Lord's supper, is also a sacrament for **by commemorating the death and dying love of Christ, christians avow their special relation to him, and renew their obligations to be faithful to their divine Master**. When we use sacrament without any qualifying word, we mean by it, 4. **The eucharist or Lord's supper**. - *verb transitive* - **TO BIND BY AN OATH**. (Webs1828)

**SACRAMENTUM FIDELITATIS** - In old English law. **THE OATH OF FEALTY**. (Black4)

---

It should be noted that when these religions speak of Christ, as the stated head of the "Christian Church," it's reference is generally towards the vicar (replacement), the acting officer, the corporation sole; namely the pope, queen, or king, for the church of Jesus the Christos is only a Real People, not a corporation of persons. Think of it this way, one cannot register "Jesus the christ" as the president of a legal corporation, now can they. Trust me when I say that Jesus is nowhere to be found as the head of any legalized, state-sanctioned, corporate church.

Jehovah requires no oath, only that you follow the Law without fault or derision. An oath is a legally positive redundancy when one's Life is already in celebration of Truth. Oaths need only be taken to artificial, sacred (cursed) things created by man, like an oath to the words of the constitution (debt compact). Abeyance to the Law of Nature is Life Itself, a True action of the Purest of Being, not a ceremony done every Sunday to a false christ standing fictionally as a 501(c) 3 legal figurehead. Oaths are only made to artificial persons by natural persons, never by men, and never to the Reality of God.

Let's take a look at some of the sections of the Articles of Incorporation of the President of the Mormon "church," and see if anything at all can be said to be of scriptural purview or of the Law of God's Nature:

"Fourth: The **TITLE** of the **PERSON** making these articles of incorporation is "President of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints." **He and his successor in office shall be deemed and are hereby created a body politic and CORPORATION SOLE WITH PERPETUAL SUCCESSION**, having all the powers and rights and authority in these articles specified or provided for by law."

"Second: The object of this **corporation** shall be **to acquire, hold and dispose of such real and personal property as may be conveyed to or acquired by said corporation** for the benefit of the members of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints, a religious society, for the benefit of religion, for works of charity and **FOR PUBLIC WORSHIP (UNDER AND PURSUANT TO the provisions of Chapter 3, Title 19, of the Compiled Laws of Utah, 1917, on "Churches and Religious Societies," AND ALL ACTS AMENDATORY THEREOF AND SUPPLEMENTARY THERETO...**) Such real and personal property may be situated, either within the State of Utah, or elsewhere, **and this corporation shall have power, without any authority or authorization from the members of said Church or religious society**, to grant, sell, convey, rent, mortgage, exchange, or otherwise dispose of any part of all of such property."

— Separate Articles of Incorporation for LDS church president, amended in years 1923 and 1940

---



By viewing these documents as exactly what they are, strictly legal documents for a strictly secular, legalized “religion” that is totally bound under the legal law of the fictional “state,” we may understand just why these corporations called churches have nothing of God’s Word (Son) within them. And “public worship” is certainly against the scriptural teachings. The president of the church is not a man, but a person, holding a corporate office very much like the “queen” or “pope,” where successors to that false, “immortal” office of continuously fraudulent, fictional characters is controlled by a “board of directors” called as the churches “quorum.”

And what does the IRS warn about such corporate tax shelters pretending to be as churches?

---

## IRS Warns of “Corporation Sole” Tax Scam

**“These corporate vehicles are used by individuals to get exemption from federal income taxes as an organization described in Section 501(c)(3).”**

**““This scheme shamelessly tries to take advantage of special tax benefits available to legitimate religious groups and church leaders,” said IRS Commissioner Mark W. Everson. ‘Unscrupulous tax promoters always look for ways to game the system and prey on unsuspecting victims. Taxpayers should be on the look-out for these and other scams...’ The IRS also warned that ‘the scam could be starting to spread with multiple cases seen recently in states such as Utah and Washington.’”**

—IRS publication, IR-2004-42, March 29, 2004

---

This system, this multi-billion dollar commercial hub of the LDS corporation (nicknamed as *the Vatican of Utah*) is but a microcosm of the corporate United States itself, or that of any nation or state as a pirate cove. The corporation is a body politic of specific, higher in class “people” who are in control of all the assets and holdings of the corporation (church), while the entirety of its tributary (tithing) membership in the millions holds nothing thereof, having no actual interest in the land and property holdings of that sole corporate persona in law, the “president.”

But the most important aspect here is that this corporation is not in any way a True church (people) of Jehovah, and certainly not of Christ. It does not in any way follow the Law of God, and even created its own divinely channeled law as the Mormon “Doctrines and Covenants” in complete disrespect and in spite of the Bible and based on glass scrying stones. I would state here that no man in his right mind would join such a corporate body politic, which the Bible clearly shuns, but then I must remind myself constantly that right-mindedness is a rare commodity in this world.

For more on this mystic history of the so-called Mormon prophet (president), among so many accessible sources of Smith’s unique and creative misinterpretations of scripture, read “Scrying for the Lord: Magic, Mysticism, and the Origins of the Book of Mormon,” by Clay L. Chandler.

Romans (pagans) in their universal (Catholic) church corporation celebrate the death of Christ, not the spiritual Life. The pope cannot claim to be in the office of Christ unless his followers accept that Christ is utterly dead, both literally, spiritually, and figuratively. But a True follower of the teachings of Christ examines the Life (Light), not the death of Christ, and certainly not the writings of such false replacements (*antichrists*) claiming to be the office of Christ on Earth. The parabolic telling of

the christ story as the “New Testament” (New Law) is delivered for every man to walk in His footsteps, with man’s own body as the only temple upon that narrow path assigned to such spiritual men. But the pope and other false gods seek to impersonate christ’s character and reputation into an artificial persona that can pretendedly captured and thus represented and anthropomorphized within a legal, immortal ecclesiastical office of corporation soul, which can be passed from man to man in perpetuity; a sick and twisted ceremonial re-creation of and tribute to christ’s death and resurrection, which without, the vicar of christ may not therefore *exist*. It is only the death of christ that gives the pope *life*.

But this is really just the ritualistic passing of the Babylonian fish-hat (mitre) of Dogan, the fish-god of the Philistines and Babylonians. How easily we forget the Babylonian roots of the Romish Church! For Rome, its empire and its flattering titles, were born under the Old Law, the Old Testament, and so must necessarily be antichrist (against the fulfillment of the New Law towards the Old).

—=—

**“The miter is derived directly from the miters of the ancient pagan fish-god Dagon and the goddess Cybele. THE PAPAL MITER REPRESENTS THE HEAD OF DAGON with an open mouth, which is the reason for the pointed shape and split top.”**

—Ruben Joseph, excerpted from: ‘Why Are The Young People Leaving The Church’

—=—

**“In their veneration and worship of Dagon, the high priest of paganism would actually put on a garment that had been created from a huge fish... The head of the fish formed a mitre above that of the old man, while its scaly, fan-like tail fell as a cloak behind, leaving the human limbs and feet exposed.”**

—Austen Henry Layard, excerpt from: ‘Nineveh and Babylon’

—=—

**“The most prominent form of worship IN BABYLON was dedicated to Dagon, later known as Ichthys, or the fish. In Chaldean times, THE HEAD OF THE CHURCH WAS THE REPRESENTATIVE OF DAGON, he was considered to be INFALLIBLE, and was addressed as ‘YOUR HOLINESS’. NATIONS SUBDUED BY BABYLON HAD TO KISS THE RING AND SLIPPER OF THE BABYLONIAN GOD-KING. The same powers and the same titles are claimed to this day by the Dalai Lama of Buddhism, and the Pope. Moreover, the vestments of paganism, the fish mitre and robes of the priests of Dagon ARE WORN BY THE CATHOLIC BISHOPS, CARDINALS AND POPES. Ea Enki, who is a God of Sumerian (Enki) and Babylonian (Ea) mythology... WAS A**

WATER GOD who was half man, half fish hybrid. In Greek mythology, Ea was known as Oannes...It is believed that, in the daytime, this deity would emerge from the water and WAS RESPONSIBLE FOR TEACHING ART, SCIENCE AND WRITING TO THE HUMAN RACE."

—Mary E. Walsh, excerpt from: 'Wine of Roman Babylon'

—=—

"At first they led a somewhat wretched existence and lived without rule after the manner of beasts. But, in the first year AFTER THE FLOOD appeared an animal endowed with HUMAN REASON, named Oannes, who rose from out of the Erythian Sea, at the point where it borders Babylonia. He had the whole body of a fish, but above his fish's head he had another head which was that of a man, and human feet emerged from beneath his fish's tail. HE HAD A HUMAN VOICE, AND AN IMAGE OF HIM IS PRESERVED UNTO THIS DAY. He passed the day in the midst of men without taking food; he taught them the use of LETTERS, SCIENCES AND ARTS OF ALL KINDS. He taught them to construct CITIES, to found TEMPLES, to compile LAWS, and explained to them the PRINCIPLES OF GEOMETRICAL KNOWLEDGE. He made them distinguish the seeds of the earth, and showed them how to collect the fruits; in short he instructed them in everything which could tend TO SOFTEN HUMAN MANNERS AND HUMANIZE THEIR LAWS.

From that time nothing material has been added by way of improvement to his instructions. And when the sun set, this being Oannes, retired again into the sea, for he was amphibious."

—Writings of Berossus, a 3rd century Babylonian priest

—=—

"The Masons hold their grand festival on the day of St. John, NOT KNOWING that therein they merely signify the fish-god Oannes, the first Hermes and THE FIRST FOUNDER OF THE MYSTERIES, THE FIRST MESSENGER TO WHOM THE APOCALYPSE WAS GIVEN, and whom they ignorantly confound with the fabulous author of the common Apocalypse. The sun is then (midsummer day) in its greatest altitude. In this the Naros is commemorated."

—'Book of Enoch' (vol. ii., p. 514), as quoted from: 'Encyclopedia of Freemasonry and its Kindred Sciences,' by Albert C. Mackey

As the author has chosen to include no images within this work, it is recommended that the reader search out this information in order to verify these strange Mysteries, so that they are no longer hidden *under the rose* of religious ceremony and the flattering, pampas, and extravagantly misunderstood robes of that fishy papal incorporation.

The scriptures tell us to take no other gods before the self-Existing and Permanent One, before that of Jehovah. For to take a god requires an oath and fealty to that god and its false law. It's this requirement and need for a contractual, voluntary surety that is how we shall know that which is false, for we are told to take no oaths, making only vows (promises) between ourselves and our Nature (Creator), and thus being judged only ultimately by our Maker. This is the only True Freedom, when Jehovah is the only True and recognized Sovereign, and we are again a Living part of Its Nature and Law. In other words, True Freedom happens only when we stop acting unnaturally, lying to ourselves, and pretending that we are some fictional person or thing we are not in a place that doesn't actually Exist.

In the scriptures, another word for *oath* is said to be a sacredly held curse. And we sign our contracts in cursive (cursed) writing.

—=—

**“An oath has in it three component parts, — truth, justice, and judgment; TRUTH IN THE PARTY SWEARING; justice and judgment IN THE JUDGE ADMINISTERING the oath.”**

*—Sacramentum habet in se tres comites,—veritatem, justitiam, et iudicium; veritas habenda est in iurato; justitia et iudicium in iudice. 3 Inst. 160. (Black1)*

—=—

**“A FOOLISH OATH, though FALSE, makes not perjury.”**

*—Sacramentum si fatuum fuerit, licet falsum, tamen non committit perjurium. 2 Inst. 167. (Black1)*

—=—

**“...and love no false oath...”**

*—Zechariah 8:17, KJB*

—=—

**“OATHS ARE BUT WORDS, and words but wind.”**

*—Samuel Butler (1612-1680), Hudibras*

—=—

The judge takes no oath to you, the fool. Only you must tell the legal brand of *truth*, not the judge. The oath you take to whatever inanimate object's name is invoked (e.g., flag, constitution, etc.), solidifies that fiction-of-law “judge” as magistrate (god), causing its opinion (confirmed lie) about fiction and its law to become infallible *truth*.

Choice, in other words, be not foolish in the eyes of the law, for the law only lures fools to its false flames of justice. Man is free to take any oath, and even the Bible admits to this. But he is also responsible for the consequences and bound by his foolish actions thereof. The Bible Law only

protects those who take no oaths to the artifice (false gods) in lieu of that Law of God and Nature, for an oath has only the purpose of assigning allegiance to anything but Jehovah, so as to follow another's law, which always, necessarily opposes God's.

The Swiss Guard, for instance, as that small Vatican-based army that has guarded the office of pope for over 500 years, swears an oath not to God but despite God, and sacraments only to protect and obey these antichrist vicars in that successive, antichrist corporation sole. They must, of course, be under the age of 30 to ensure that wondrous and so easily manipulative ignorance and foolish bravery of youth, and naturally already brainwashed by the Catholic faith — the Jesuit way.

---

**"I swear I will faithfully, loyally, and honourably serve the Supreme Pontiff Francis AND HIS LEGITIMATE SUCCESSORS, and also dedicate myself to them with all my strength, sacrificing if necessary also my life to defend them. I assume this same commitment with regard to the Sacred College of Cardinals whenever the SEE is vacant. Furthermore I promise to the Commanding Captain and my other superiors, respect, fidelity and obedience. This I swear! May God and our Holy Patrons assist me!"**

*—Oath of the Swiss Guard to the Pope (to the perpetual Corporation of the Crown)*

---

When the See of the water god is vacant due to the death of the man acting in the office of pope, the board of directors or "Sacred College" takes over the corporation in the interim, and so the oath must include that secular body politic until their vote for a new man-pope is revealed by a ceremonial smoke signal.

God is always invoked in every oath, yet no oath is ever to Jehovah, only to the replacement gods and magistrates of the artful world; the vicars. God needs no oaths from men, only duty to Its Law, which of course tells us to take no such foolish oaths. But there is no oath to Jehovah at all in the Bible, it's just a given, and even one of the Ten Commandments! One only need take an oath to that which is false, for the oath requires the subject to act falsely in a fealty against his own Nature and God (Law). A Life Lived in Nature and by Its Laws would not be furthered by any oath in any way. Jehovah respects no oath any more than the false Nature of the oath keeper or the artifice to which that oath is taken, for an oath is always, without exception opposed to God's Nature and Law. An oath can only ever take man away from God (Reality) and into fiction, and it can only ever be in respect of the flag, seal, and other symbolic idolatry of false gods. An oath also falls under the doctrine of master and servant, as an act of volunteerism. No oath is ever forced upon any man, for such involuntary force equates to legal illegitimacy. It is always a choice, generally accompanied by a unilateral contract with the devils that created that oath. This fact is generally stated as part of the written oath, as, *I take this oath freely, in good conscious, and without coercion...*

Man is considered as mere animal (without soul) while he animates a non-spiritual, fictional persona and its flattering titles, which in its national (birthed) form requires the abandonment of God's Law and any substance of Nature through an oath of allegiance. The man is no longer considered as Living, only as a dead pledge. To be Truly Alive is to be born again into the purity of Nature, which only means to come back into the full Supremacy of Permanent Being of Jehovah with absolutely no respect to persons or other artifices, including those personages of the church and state and their false promises (vows) via legal oath. To be born again is only to revert to our Original state of Being in Nature. But being merely alive is not enough, for any low animal is alive.



Reason must accompany the man in his spiritually Alive endeavors. The Highest Moral, Natural Law must guide his choices and defeat any adversarial causalities and stumbling blocks thrown in his narrow Path. A man alive but without reason and knowledge will *surely* be governed by other men who seek to make him contractually a legally dead animal — a beast of burden.



**ALIVE** - *adjective* - 1. **Having life, IN OPPOSITION TO DEAD; living**; being in a state in which the organs perform their functions, and the fluids move, **whether in animals or vegetables; as, the man or plant is alive.** 2. **In a state of action; unextinguished; undestroyed; unexpired; in force or OPERATION**; as, keep the **process** alive. 3. Cheerful; sprightly; lively; full of alacrity; as, the company were all alive. 4. **SUSCEPTIBLE; EASILY IMPRESSED; having lively feelings, AS WHEN THE MIND IS SOLICITOUS ABOUT SOME EVENT**; as, one is alive to whatever is interesting to a friend. 5. Exhibiting motion or moving bodies in great numbers. The city was all alive when the General entered. 6. **IN A SCRIPTURAL SENSE, REGENERATED; BORN AGAIN. For this MY SON WAS DEAD AND IS ALIVE.** Luke 15:24. [**This adjective always follows the noun which it qualifies.**] (*Webs1828*)

**REGENERATE** - *verb transitive* - [Latin *regenero*; *re* and *genero*. See Generate.] 1. To generate or produce anew; to reproduce. Through all the soil a genial ferment spreads, regenerates the plants and new adorns the meads. 2. In theology, **TO RENEW THE HEART BY A CHANGE OF AFFECTIONS; TO CHANGE THE HEART AND AFFECTIONS FROM NATURAL ENMITY TO THE LOVE OF GOD; to implant holy affections in the heart.** - *adjective* - [Latin *regeneratus*.] 1. **Reproduced.** 2. **BORN ANEW; RENOVATED IN HEART; CHANGED FROM A NATURAL TO A SPIRITUAL STATE.** (*Webs1828*)



But what is the essence of the regenerate man, as compared to the spiritually dead character of humanity? Can a man actually be a human (Adam), or is this just another trick of magical spellings of the false gods (re-creators)?

**CREATURE OF REASON – MAN**. (*Ballentine's Legal Dictionary, 3rd Edition - Slate v Jones, 1 Miss (Walk) 83, 85.*)

**HUMAN – Of the FORM and CHARACTERISTICS of man**. (*Ballentine's Legal Dictionary, 3rd Edition*)

**ESSENCE – The gist or SUBSTANCE of anything. The VITAL constituent of a thing.** (*Ballentine's Legal Dictionary 3rd Edition*).

**SUBSTANCE – ESSENTIALS. THE ANTITHESIS OF "FORM"**. (*Ballentine's Legal Dictionary, 3rd Edition - State v Japone, 202 IOWA 450, 455, 209 NW 468, 71.*)

**FORM – 6. The external APPEARANCE WITHOUT THE ESSENTIAL QUALITIES**. (*Samuel Johnson's Dictionary, 1755*)

**FORM – THE ANTITHESIS OF SUBSTANCE; the APPEARANCE OR SUPERFICIAL ASPECT RATHER THAN THE SUBSTANCE OR THE ESSENCE**. (*Ballentine's Legal Dictionary, 3rd Edition*)

**FORM - Noun - SHOW WITHOUT SUBSTANCE; EMPTY, OUTSIDE APPEARANCE; vain, trivial**, or conventional **CEREMONY**; conventionality; **formality**; as, **A MATTER OF MERE FORM. A shape; AN IMAGE; A PHANTOM**. (*Webster's Unabridged*)

**NATURAL PERSON - Any HUMAN BEING who AS SUCH IS A LEGAL ENTITY...** (*Max Radin, Radin's Law Dictionary, 1955, p. 216 - Amon v. Moreschi, 296 N.Y. 395, 73 N.E.2d 716.*)

LEGAL - "...UNDOING OF GOD'S LAW." (1893 Dictionary of Arts and Sciences, Encyclopedia Britannica)

CHARACT and CHARACTER - *noun* - 1. A MARK made by cutting or engraving, as on stone, metal or other hard material; hence, a MARK OR FIGURE made with a PEN OR STYLE, ON PAPER, OR OTHER MATERIAL USED TO CONTAIN WRITING; a letter, or FIGURE USED TO FORM WORDS, AND COMMUNICATE IDEAS. CHARACTERS ARE LITERAL, as the letters of an alphabet; numeral, as the arithmetical figures; emblematical or symbolical, which express things or ideas; and abbreviations, as C. For *centrum*, a hundred; lb. For *libra*, a pound; adjective D. *Anno domini*; etc. 2. A MARK or figure made by stamping or IMPRESSION, as on coins. 3. The manner of writing; the peculiar from of letters used by a particular person. You know the character to be your brothers. 4. The peculiar qualities, impressed by nature or HABIT ON A PERSON, which distinguish him from others; these constitute real character, and the qualities which he is SUPPOSED TO POSSESS, CONSTITUTE HIS ESTIMATED CHARACTER, OR REPUTATION. Hence we say, A CHARACTER IS NOT FORMED, WHEN THE PERSON HAS NOT ACQUIRED STABLE AND DISTINCTIVE QUALITIES. 5. AN ACCOUNT, DESCRIPTION or REPRESENTATION of any THING, exhibiting its qualities and the circumstances attending it; as, to give a bad character to a town, or to a road. 6. A PERSON; as, the assembly consisted of various characters, eminent characters, and low characters. All the characters in the play appeared to advantage. The friendship of distinguished characters. 7. BY WAY OF EMINENCE, distinguished or good qualities; THOSE WHICH ARE ESTEEMED AND RESPECTED; and those which are ASCRIBED TO A PERSON IN COMMON ESTIMATION. We enquire whether a stranger is a man of character. 8. ADVENTITIOUS QUALITIES IMPRESSED BY OFFICE, OR STATION; THE QUALITIES THAT, IN PUBLIC ESTIMATION, BELONG TO A PERSON IN A PARTICULAR STATION; as when we ask how a magistrate, or commander SUPPORTS HIS CHARACTER. 9. In natural history, the peculiar discriminating qualities or properties of animals, plants and minerals. These properties, when employed FOR THE PURPOSE OF DISCRIMINATING minerals, are called characters. - *verb transitive* - 1. To engrave; to inscribe. 2. A particular aspect or configuration of the heavens. (Webs1828)

—=—

In law, man is by default not automatically considered as an animal (soulless). Man's rationality (reason) separates him from the beasts in this way. It is his marks and outward signs that cause him to be considered as more or less than he is (*I Am*), and by the actions taken by the man in consideration of that fictional law, as that which is impressed upon his imaginations. But man's law is not a protection in this regard, for we know that the principles (maxims) of law certainly and without question allow for man's fall, just as God does. It's all voluntary.

—=—

**"To err is HUMAN."**

—ancient Latin proverb, as: *errare humanum est*

—=—

**"To err is humane, to forgive, divine."**

—Alexander Pope, English poet, from his poem 'An Essay on Criticism,' Part II (1711). At the time, humane was the common spelling used for the word human.

—=—

Man in his spiritual substance is an Act of God, thus man is an Act of *perfection*. He is born into Nature already for-given (Divine/without sin). We are all born innocent (without words, without *syn*), but the pirates and their agents are ever lurking, seeking to plug us into the commercial artifice every chance they get, for their bounty for every spiritual death they impersonate into bondage, for every strawman after-birthed and delivered, is paid in mammon.

When man errs against God's Law, this is an act of the sophist in hu-manity. Legal and ecclesiastical systems are always of human nature (in err), not of the Perfection of God's Nature (Divine), for they are only creations of man's invention of re-creation, not of the Source of Nature. To name any man as a person (legal identity) so as to accuse him of a legal (fictional) crime is to cause err upon that man, to throw a stumbling block in his path, while to ambiguously forgive that same man is to treat him Divinely, as part of the Oneness of Jehovah. This is True Love.

**ERR** - *verb intransitive* - [Latin *erro*.] 1. **TO WANDER FROM THE RIGHT WAY; TO DEVIATE FROM THE TRUE COURSE OR PURPOSE.** But errs not nature from this gracious end, From burning suns when livid deaths descend? 2. **TO MISS THE RIGHT WAY, IN MORALS OR RELIGION; TO DEVIATE FROM THE PATH OR LINE OF DUTY; TO STRAY BY DESIGN OR MISTAKE.** We have erred and strayed like lost sheep. 3. **To mistake; to commit error; TO DO WRONG FROM IGNORANCE OR INATTENTION. Men err in judgment from ignorance, from want of attention to facts, or from previous bias of mind.** 4. To wander; to ramble. A storm of strokes, well meant, with fury flies, And errs about their temples, ears, and eyes. (*Webs1828*)

---

Remember that to act Divinely may mean under the Law of Jehovah or under the licensed anarchy of false gods or anything that is deified to be falsely divine. One may consider Lucifer (darkness) as the divine *light*. Divination is the action (verb) of heathens, while the doing of works Divinely (adjective) is to express the Word and will (Testament) of God through christ's example. For this no reward of the flesh is gained, nor would it be expected for Purely Loving, spiritual acts. True Divineness is not a bargain, but a gift. And it is when all of a man's Life is dedicated to giving that the Law is fulfilled. Forgiveness is perhaps the most Divine of all negative Law actions, for all things artful and of deceit require accusation and positive feedback toward the legal matrix. Absolute forgiveness is a prerequisite for Natural Freedom under God's Law. We can hold onto nothing of their artificially created world of terms and laws, offering no respect of persons, places or things by our vengeful desires for false, legal justice by them. The legal system is a beast that feeds off of such hatred and accusatory error. Its magic and authority is only invoked when its patented words (names) are summoned to appear. However, the state may have no power if no man is charged to be its person (status/property) or with its crime. These are positive actions, requiring infinitely more effort and energy than the negative actions of Loving forgiveness, of non-trivial pursuit. We must rise above such trifling, vulgar, public exhibitions, for our only reward there can be in mammon, causing our financial debt to rise and our spiritual death to strengthen and subsist.

**EXHIBITION** - *noun* - [Latin *exhibitio*.] **The act of exhibiting for inspection; a showing or presenting to view; display.** 1. **THE OFFERING, PRODUCING OR SHOWING OF TITLES, AUTHORITIES OR PAPERS OF ANY KIND BEFORE A TRIBUNAL, IN PROOF OF FACTS.** 2. **PUBLIC SHOW; REPRESENTATION of feats or actions in public; display of oratory in public; any public show.** 3. Allowance of meat and drink; pension; salary; benefaction settled for the maintenance of scholars in universities, not depending on the foundation. 4. **Payment; recompense.** (*Webs1828*)

**EXHIBERE** - **TO PRESENT A THING CORPOREALLY, SO THAT IT MAY BE HANDLED. TO APPEAR PERSONALLY TO CONDUCT THE DEFENSE OF AN ACTION AT LAW.** (*Black4*)

**EXHIBITANT** - **A complainant in articles of the peace.** (*Black4*)

EXHIBITED - Displayed. (Black4)

EXHIBIT - *verb* - TO SHOW OR DISPLAY; to offer or present for inspection. TO PRODUCE ANYTHING IN PUBLIC, SO THAT IT MAY BE TAKEN INTO POSSESSION. To present; TO OFFER PUBLICLY OR OFFICIALLY; TO FILE OF RECORD. Thus we speak of EXHIBITING A CHARGE of treason, EXHIBITING A BILL against an officer of the king's bench by way of proceeding against him in that court. TO ADMINISTER; to cause to be taken; as medicines. TO SUBMIT TO A COURT OR OFFICER IN COURSE OF PROCEEDINGS. The word implies SOME AFFIRMATIVE ACT or at least some conduct on part of person charged with duty of exhibiting a thing or who exhibits. - *noun* - A paper or document produced and exhibited to a court during a trial or hearing, or to a commissioner taking depositions, or to auditors, arbitrators, etc., as a voucher, or in proof of facts, or as otherwise connected with the subject-matter, and which, on being accepted, IS MARKED FOR IDENTIFICATION AND ANNEXED to the deposition, report, or other principal document, OR FILED OF RECORD, or otherwise made a part of the case. A paper referred to in and filed with the bill, answer, or petition in a suit in equity, or with a deposition. (Black4)

ACTION - Conduct; behavior; something done; the condition of acting; an act or series of acts... In Practice, THE LEGAL AND FORMAL DEMAND OF ONE'S RIGHT FROM ANOTHER PERSON OR PARTY MADE AND INSISTED ON IN A COURT OF JUSTICE... JUDICIAL REMEDY FOR THE ENFORCEMENT OR PROTECTION OF A RIGHT... Civil actions are such as lie in behalf of persons to enforce their rights or obtain redress of wrongs in their relation to individuals. Common law actions are such as will lie, on the particular facts, at common law, WITHOUT THE AID OF A STATUTE... (Black4)

ACTIO VULGARIS - A legal action; common action. Sometimes used for *actio directa*. (Black2)

—=—

All legal actions are vulgar, petty, common, being beneath the snobby noble or the regenerate man of God. The system simply cannot continue if no action is brought to court, if no one was being constantly charged with crimes in fiction, if the persons of men were not respected as the scriptures over and over instruct. No persons, no organized crime (government). For organized crime is merely government extortion (taxation) of its own property (citizenships in persona / status). Without the mask of surety to some government personhood (property), no charge may be applied to any man. Only by one's respect of persons may one become a debtor under some devilish contract.

To Love thy enemy through forgiveness is the brightest Light upon that narrowly righteous path of christ. It clears the soul and cleans the spiritual palate. For hatred equates to respect of something artificial, and vengeance is the act of a madman. One must not deviate from one's own path merely to get even with some artificial persona (mask), for there is no such place as even. Evenness is always a false valuation in mammon, in science or in math, but never is of God's Nature. Our debt, our promise, is to God and God alone. All else, as whatever may distract you from the path, is only ever the work and temptation of the designs of the adversary.

—=—

**"OUR RULERS CAN HAVE NO AUTHORITY OVER NATURAL RIGHTS, ONLY AS WE HAVE SUBMITTED TO THEM. The rights of conscience we never submitted. WE ARE ANSWERABLE FOR THEM TO OUR GOD. THE LEGITIMATE POWERS OF GOVERNMENT EXTEND TO SUCH ACTS ONLY AS INJURIOUS TO OTHERS."**

—Thomas Jefferson

—=—

There can be no injury to “persons” or “property” if these artificial constructs of fiction are never invoked. The privateers of the States stay private by avoiding such public methodologies, and retain the negative protections written in the constitution only because they have not waived or given up any of their Natural Rights to that nation / district they created. We must always remember that to take any benefit of legal personhood and usufruct in property from the state, we are required to submit to the state under implied contract our ability to claim Natural Rights against it’s artificial person (body politic). For we cannot have two masters. Do you not see that only through Loving Forgiveness without the impossible to quench lust and desire for money can we set each other free from this legal matrix? It is a moral test, and we are failing it miserably as the courts are overloaded with persons suing persons, invoking each others bond and mark of surety with every commercial action we take. We are dragging down and keeping each other in the administrative system of this debtor’s hell.

And so when man seeks forgiveness from men acting as imperfect gods (judges), which is due to an error by his purely humanistic actions, this act of forgiveness, that is, to pretend “to forgive” legally or ecclesiastically, is an act of artificial, magical, nonspiritual divination by those false magistrate gods. Magicians deal only in illusion, never in the Real. Of course, a legal god can only forgive a legal person (fiction) in legal action, as that which only *exists* in false name and title. A man’s crimes against Nature, against what is Real, are only ever his own, for Jehovah respects no persons, titles, or other proprietary words of men, and does not recognize any man’s invisible hiding places (jurisdictions). The legal fiction of kingdoms can only forgive on paper (with proprietary, unnatural words). The soul is never cleansed through the black moo-moo’d opinionated judgement of administrative law. A judge, similarly to the character of christ, is a personification of the legal law. A “judge” (flattering legal title) is never a Real man, and so never a man of God. No Truth Exists in any “judge” (false god).

We do not get away with crimes in God’s eyes. We are not pardoned for our crimes under God. We cannot have our crimes or sins removed from our soul (permanent spiritual record) as they can be magically removed (erased) from the temporary legal registrar’s records of our fictional person, which doesn’t really Exist in Nature. They are a permanent stain upon our soul, and no legal judge may alter, forgive, pardon, or abate that Truth. Only in the legal realm can crimes be overlooked, pardoned, remitted, licensed, or legally pretended to be forgiven. But the soul is never cleansed of the crime, only the record of the artificial person, which carries no weight in God’s Realm of self-Existence. There is no excuse before God in Nature, for under that Highest Law of Nature man is always responsible for his own actions. God is certainly no apologist for Its own Creation, Its own Self-Existence! And the church certainly has no power to pardon your sins, even while it pretends to be God by using Its Name in blasphemy.

However, the man that can be made to believe that the fictional church and state can and will forgive his sinful actions is the most dangerous man alive. It is more frightening to consider that perhaps this is the most common of men alive today as well, who hide behind the cross, the Star of David (Seal of Solomon), or some other religious or legal symbology while wrapping themselves in the armor of their national flag in justification for all possible crimes. Sounds strangely enough like the typical American...

A pardon can only be received by a legal person (property of the state), bestowed upon the name or flattering title of a man acting in the agency and legal capacity of personhood and in receivership. Not only is the crime a sin, but the pardon for the crime just as sinful (syn-thetic). Temporal forgiveness merely causes an inducement for future crimes, a license to sin, which is the blueprint of how the church and state operate. A sovereign always forgives and makes divine (perfect) its own crimes.

**FORGIVE** - *verb transitive* - Forgive’, *preterit tense* forgave; *participle passive* forgiven. [Latin *remitto*. See Give.] 1. **TO PARDON; TO REMIT, as an offense or DEBT; TO OVERLOOK AN OFFENSE, and treat the offender as not guilty.** The original and proper phrase is **to forgive the offense, TO SEND IT AWAY, to reject it,** that is, **NOT TO IMPUTE IT [PUT IT TO] THE**



**OFFENDER.** But by an easy transition, we also use the phrase, to forgive the PERSON offending. Forgive us our debts. If we forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly father will also forgive you. Matthew 6:12. **AS SAVAGES NEVER FORGET A FAVOR, SO THEY NEVER FORGIVE AN INJURY.** It is to be noted that pardon, like forgive may be followed by the name or person, and by the offense; but remit can be followed by the offense only. **WE FORGIVE OR PARDON THE MAN, BUT WE DO NOT REMIT HIM.** 2. To remit as a debt, fine or penalty. (Webs1828)

**PARDON** - *verb transitive* - [Latin *per* and *dono*, to give; *per* having the sense of the English for in forgive, and *re* in Latin *remitto*, properly to give back or away.] 1. **TO FORGIVE; TO REMIT; as an offense or crime. GUILT IMPLIES A BEING BOUND OR SUBJECTED TO CENSURE, PENALTY OR PUNISHMENT. TO PARDON IS TO GIVE UP THIS OBLIGATION, and release the offender. WE APPLY THE WORD TO THE CRIME OR TO THE PERSON. We pardon an offense, when WE REMOVE IT FROM THE OFFENDER and consider him as not guilty; we pardon the offender, when we release or absolve him from his liability to suffer punishment.** I pray thee, pardon my sin. 1 Samuel 15:25. 2. To remit, as a **penalty.** I pardon thee thy life before thou ask it. 3. **TO EXCUSE, as for a fault.** 4. Pardon me, is a phrase used when one asks for excuse, or makes an APOLOGY, and it is often used in this sense, WHEN A PERSON MEANS CIVILLY TO DENY OR CONTRADICT WHAT ANOTHER AFFIRMS. - *noun* - **Forgiveness; the release of an offense or of the obligation of the offender TO SUFFER A PENALTY, or to bear the displeasure of the offended party.** We seek the pardon of sins, transgressions and offenses. 1. **REMISSION OF A PENALTY. An amnesty is a general pardon.** 2. **Forgiveness received.** (Webs1828)

**REMIT** - *verb transitive* - [Latin *remitto*, to send back; *re* and *mitto*, to send.] 1. **To relax,** as intensity; to make less tense or violent. So willingly doth God remit his ire. 2. **To forgive; TO SURRENDER THE RIGHT OF PUNISHING A CRIME; AS, TO REMIT PUNISHMENT.** 3. **To pardon, as a fault or crime. WHOSE SOEVER SINS YE REMIT THEY ARE REMITTED TO THEM.** John 20:23. 4. **TO GIVE UP; to resign.** In grievous and inhuman crimes, offenders should be remitted to their prince. 5. To refer; as a clause that remitted all to the bishop's discretion. 6. **To send back.** The pris'ner was remitted to the guard. 7. **TO TRANSMIT MONEY, bills or other thing in payment for goods received.** American merchants remit money, bills of exchange or some species of stock, in payment for British goods. 8. **TO RESTORE.** In this case, the law remits him to his ancient and more certain right. - *verb intransitive* - 1. To slacken; to become less intense or rigorous. When our passions remit the vehemence of our speech remits too. So we say, cold or heat remits. 2. To abate in violence for a time, without intermission; as, a fever remits at a certain hour every day. (Webs1828)

---

So what is the difference between legal forgiveness and legal remittance?

A legal entity, as a judge (attorney), may only ever legally *forgive* a legal debt, and this implies that such a debt was attached before any so-called legal crime was committed. Fiction, in other words, may only forgive its own fictions. This is the nature of a performance debtor (citizenship). We must reconsider the original sin; the legal birth process. For a man is guilty by association to the nation of which he is borne into and acts within commercially. That ethnic or “ancestral” sin cannot be forgiven in such forums. The original sin is what allows the judge (false god) to have the power to forgive legal sins in the first place. But the original sin (personhood) is never surrendered. The man in persona (legal, artful mask) remains a debtor to the state in *contractual* sin despite the state’s forgiveness for his *committed* sins. A debtor in debtor’s hell never leaves hell until he remits himself of that original sin. This is the fate of man’s acceptance of that artificial *life lived* under a legal person-hood; an admission (admit) of spiritual death. To forgive is to remove the charge of any crime from the person, and thus the man (agent) of that persona. To remit is only to forgive or pardon the punishment, not the crime. The spirit must forgive all, lest its desire for vengeance or compensation in mammon overwhelm the spirit and cause us to fall back into legal (anti-God) law,

which requires the embracement of its false magistrates (gods). This harms us as complainant (exhibitant) just as much as it does he who is exhibited as the defendant. We both are caused to fall into fiction to solve non-existent (legal) crimes by non-existent (legal) remedies.

The mere act of stating one's surname for the record of the court as a general "appearance" is an admission of guilt towards one's already felonious, legal *existence* in persona (fiction). When one admits the big lie (to acting in the agency of a districted persona, not as a man of God), one's charge of spiritual death (civil *life*) is clearly established as a confirmed and unavoidable legal *truth*, and it becomes self-evident that one's discharge (exoneration) from that state of dead being (noun) may only be obtained through the exoneration of fiction and reclamation of a spiritual Life. One must be reborn into one's Source as a spiritual man without legal title in surety and personhood for another. One must choose one's Law and have obedience only towards that election of Its God (Law-maker/Creator) alone as Highest.

**ADMIT** - *verb transitive* - [Latin *admitto*, from *ad* and *mitto*, to send.] 1. To suffer to enter; to grant entrance; whether into a place, or an office, or into the mind, or consideration; as to admit a student into college; to admit a serious thought into the mind. 2. TO GIVE RIGHT of entrance; as, a ticket admits one into a play house. 3. To allow; TO RECEIVE AS TRUE; as, the argument or FACT IS ADMITTED. 4. TO PERMIT, GRANT OR ALLOW, OR TO BE CAPABLE OF; as, the words do not admit of such a construction. In this sense, of may be used after the verb, or omitted. (Webs1828)

**ABSOLVE** - *verb transitive* - *Abzolv'*, [Latin *absolvo*, from *ab* and *solvo*, to loose or release; to absolve to finish; Hebrew to loose or loosen. See *Solve*.] TO SET FREE OR RELEASE FROM SOME OBLIGATION, DEBT OR RESPONSIBILITY; OR FROM THAT WHICH SUBJECTS A PERSON TO A BURDEN OR PENALTY; as to absolve a person FROM A PROMISE; to absolve an offender, which amounts to an acquittal and remission of his punishment. Hence, in the civil law, the word was used for acquit; and in the canon law, for FORGIVE, or a sentence of remission. In ordinary language, its sense is TO SET FREE OR RELEASE FROM AN ENGAGEMENT. Formerly, good writers used the word in the sense of FINISH, ACCOMPLISH; as to absolve work, in Milton; but in this sense, it seems to be obsolete. (Webs1828)

**EXONERATE** - To relieve, to exculpate. (Black4)

**EXONERATION** - THE REMOVAL OF A BURDEN, CHARGE, OR DUTY. Particularly, THE ACT OF RELIEVING A PERSON OR ESTATE FROM A CHARGE OR LIABILITY by casting the same upon another person or estate. A right or equity which exists between those who are successively liable for the same debt. "A surety who discharges an obligation is entitled to look to the principal for reimbursement, and to invoke the aid of a court of equity for this purpose, and a subsequent surety who, by the terms of the contract, is responsible only in case of the default of the principal and a prior surety, MAY CLAIM EXONERATION AT THE HANDS OF EITHER." A right to have a fund applied to payment of guaranteed claims. The right which a PERSON has who has been compelled to pay what another should be forced to pay in full. (Black4)

**DIVINE** - *adjective* - [Latin, **A GOD**.] 1. Pertaining to the TRUE GOD; as the DIVINE NATURE; divine perfections... (Webs1828)

**DIVINE** - *adjective* - [Latin, **A GOD**.] ...2. Pertaining to a HEATHEN DEITY, or to FALSE GODS. 3. PARTAKING OF THE NATURE OF GOD. HALF HUMAN, HALF DIVINE. 4. Proceeding from God; AS DIVINE JUDGMENTS. 5. GODLIKE; HEAVENLY; excellent in the highest DEGREE; EXTRAORDINARY; APPARENTLY ABOVE WHAT IS HUMAN. In this application the word admits of comparison; as a divine INVENTION; a divine GENIUS; THE DIVINEST MIND. A DIVINE SENTENCE IS IN THE LIPS OF THE KING. Proverbs 16:10. 6. Presageful; foreboding; prescient. [Not used.] 7. Appropriated to God, or celebrating

his praise; as **divine SERVICE; divine songs; divine worship.** - *noun* - 1. **A MINISTER of the gospel; A PRIEST; A CLERGYMAN.** The first divines of New England were surpassed by none in extensive erudition, personal sanctity, and diligence in the pastoral office. 2. **A MAN SKILLED IN DIVINITY; a theologian; as a great divine.** - *verb transitive* - [Latin 1. **To foreknow; to foretell; to presage.** Darst thou divine his downfall? 2. **TO DEIFY.** [Not in use.] - *verb intransitive* - 1. **TO USE OR PRACTICE DIVINATION.** 2. **To utter presages or prognostications.** **THE PROPHETS THEREOF DIVINE FOR MONEY.** Micah 3:6. 3. To have presages or forebodings. Suggest but truth to my divining thoughts— 4. **To guess or CONJECTURE.** Could you divine what lovers bear. (*Webs1828*)

**DIVINITY** - *noun* - [Latin] 1. **The state of being divine; Deity; Godhead; THE NATURE OR ESSENCE OF GOD. Christians ascribe divinity to one Supreme Being only.** 2. **God; the Deity; the Supreme Being. Tis the divinity that stirs within us.** 3. **A FALSE GOD; A PRETENDED DEITY OF PAGANS.** Beastly divinities, and droves of gods. 4. **A CELESTIAL BEING, INFERIOR TO THE SUPREME GOD, BUT SUPERIOR TO MAN. Many NATIONS believe in these inferior divinities.** 5. **Something SUPERNATURAL.** They say there is divinity in odd numbers. 6. **The SCIENCE of divine THINGS; THE SCIENCE WHICH UNFOLDS THE CHARACTER OF GOD, his laws and moral government, the duties of man, and the way of salvation; THEOLOGY;** as the study of divinity; **a SYSTEM of divinity.** (*Webs1828*)

**DIVINER** - *noun* - 1. **ONE WHO PROFESSES DIVINATION; ONE WHO PRETENDS TO PREDICT EVENTS, OR TO REVEAL OCCULT THINGS, by the aid of superior beings, or of supernatural means. THESE NATIONS HEARKENED TO DIVINERS.** Deuteronomy 18:14. 2. **One who guesses; A CONJECTURER.** (*Webs1828*)

**CONJECTURER** - *noun* - **One who guesses; a guesser; ONE WHO FORMS OR UTTERS AN OPINION WITHOUT PROOF.** (*Webs1828*)

**VANITY** - *noun* - [Latin *vanitas*, from *vanus*, **vain.**] 1. **EMPTINESS; WANT OF SUBSTANCE to satisfy desire; uncertainty; inanity.** Vanity of vanities, said the preacher; all is vanity. Ecclesiastes 1:2. 2. **Fruitless desire or endeavor. VANITY POSSESSETH MANY WHO ARE DESIROUS TO KNOW THE CERTAINTY OF THINGS TO COME.** 3. **TRIFLING LABOR THAT PRODUCES NO GOOD.** 4. **Emptiness; UNTRUTH.** Here I may well show the vanity of what is reported in the story of Walsingham. 5. **Empty pleasure; vain pursuit; IDLE SHOW; UNSUBSTANTIAL ENJOYMENT. Sin with vanity had fill'd the works of men.** Think not when woman's transient breath is fled, that **all her vanities at once are dead;** succeeding vanities she still regards. 6. **Ostentation; ARROGANCE. 7. INFLATION OF MIND upon slight grounds; EMPTY PRIDE, INSPIRED BY AN OVERWEENING CONCEIT OF ONE'S PERSONAL ATTAINMENTS OR DECORATIONS.** Fops cannot be cured of their vanity. **VANITY IS THE FOOD OF FOOLS.** No man sympathizes with the sorrows of vanity. (*Webs1828*)



Vanity is but a fruit plucked and eaten from that forbidden tree of knowledge (vain concepts). When we look in the mirror and we believe (love) that what we see is the Real world, then we are hopelessly lost in fiction. This is allegorical to all that *exists* as the legal realm without (outside of) God, as that which *exists* without substance. Amazingly, to contemplate a Life without (outside of) God is indeed paradoxical, as that which is impossible; an *existence* somehow without (outside of) Existence. We may deny Jehovah (self-Existence) and Its Law in our mind, but in no way may we ever actually be without (outside of) Jehovah. We are It and It is us. Systems of control rely solely on the power to pretend that True Existence is possible without (outside of) God. It is not. But belief (love) in such artifice as utter Self-deceit as to the obvious Truth and Law of Life... this is the key to the circular legal matrix of government.

It is important to note that divinity is not a concept of God (Nature). For Jehovah is self-Evident as all of the Permanence of Being in Nature, needing not the vain want or desire to prove to man Its obvious Existence. Thus the behavior of men towards their religious entrainments, their religions, and their tone and way of speaking, has nothing to do with Jehovah. These are but the learned behaviors and ceremonies of men, and in general are only the worship of idols. The behaviors of these church-goers, from the dogmatic swaying prayers of the Jews to the bow-on-the-knees Muslim to the Southern Baptist cat-callers that yell “hallelujah” or “praise the lord” after every catchphrase their deified reverend makes, has absolutely nothing to do with True spirituality in Harmony with Nature, with Jehovah and Its Law, or with Jesus christ. This is the foolishness and vain custom of corporate religion and nothing else, for none of these actors are following the Word (Law / Son) of God. It takes not a special language or way of acting in a mask (persona), it just requires the Law to be followed and the Truth to always be told and worshiped above all else!

But for this, these pretenders must obtain knowledge of the Law from the scriptures. Now how is that going to happen when all they listen to week after week is a bunch of virtual car-salesmen peddling to them the false-salvation of mammon and the legal *law of the land* (judicial opinion)?

Only man has use for the art and practice of divinity, for only men need prove themselves to be gods over other men. Nature in and of Itself never requires proof of its self-evidence of Existence as part of God, nor does it contain any ego that it would need such proofs. The divinity of man, as a purely legal (i.e., ecclesiastical) status, is a wholly unnatural conceit; a vanity of the ages passed on to each new generation of empty souls under jeweled crowns.

If a king (sovereign) Truly ruled under this notion of the divine Nature of God and under the teachings of christ, then a king would only *exist* to serve and ensure that the Law of God is followed above all else. The king would have no riches or wealth or holdings of land for rents. The king would endorse no artifice or other statute. The king would practice no judgement and never suffer of vanity. And the king by necessity of God’s Law would outlaw all legal laws, ideas, and other things of artifice. In this way, the idea of man as king (God incarnate) is at best the dreamful state of a glorified but ultimately false-presentation of a history to justify current and future kings, and at worse fairly close to what we have in “existence” today.

But in our modern times, there is no “religious test” for kings and presidents, and the US constitution states clearly that no religious (moral) test shall be required for political (legal) office. After all, half of congressmen are already devils (attorneys)! Kings are not chosen by their devotion to the divinity of Jehovah, but need only show bloodline relation to inherit that political (legal) office by their own false, fabled divinity as an accident of birth. And so we should rather expect that a legally considered king would act in a strict legal capacity, that is, as a man opposed to the very God he claims as his divine right to rule. This paradox is so very difficult to comprehend, and yet is foretold straight from the Bible, speaking disparagingly of these diviners of false law and faith (contractual, artificial *trust*).

Of all the puzzles presented by christ in the scriptural parables, it was perhaps this single utterance that stands truly unchallenged by all men seeking power through such false divinity. And so I repeat it here:

— — —

**“...He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.”**

—John 8: 7, KJB

— — —

By this precedent, would not a king be held to the same standards? Would not a lawmaker’s own law need be lawful under God’s Law before casting any ballot of opinion on legal matters, which

would mean he must absolutely abolish all of his legal (artificial) considerations and judgements in line of Nature and Its undeniable Law? Would not a judge need to surrender in good conscious his bench in tenure by the very legal (false) name, flattering title, and authority he so proclaims in sin against God to respect and judge other men's persons and cast such artful, pretended stumbling blocks (stones) before all who stand to be barred before his false magistracy?

Whom among us all could possibly rule by the stone (judgement) if rule by such legal laws requires abandoning God's Law? Truly, what fictional person could possibly stand in anything but the state's predefined doom? What debtor could possibly judge anything with integrity when he himself *exists* only in the false *appearance* and illusionary protections of contracted sin?

Of course, the Strong's Lexicon entry for the word stone is #G3037 - *lithos* (λίθος), and is meant as a *figurative* term that, while it can referentially mean small and large stones, is a metaphor to such spiritual building stones.

“...of building stones; **metaphor of christ**: one whose **words, acts, end**, men (so **stumble** at) take such offense at, **that they reject him and thus bring upon themselves ruin** (so *stumbling stones*)... **of Christians: LIVING STONES, OF WHICH THE TEMPLE OF GOD IS BUILT** (1 Peter 2); of the **truths with which, as with building materials, A TEACHER BUILDS CHRISTIANS UP IN WISDOM**, costly stones (1 Corinthians 3: 12). Of precious stones, gems: stones cut in **certain form: stone tablets** (engraved with letters), **statues of idols** (Acts 17: 22; Ezekiel 20: 32).”

— — —

How difficult it is to consider our own words and actions as only the stumbling stones of others and even to ourselves, that we should cast our own opinions and judgements upon another based on fiction instead of teaching the wisdom of scripture with forgiveness, love, and devotion even to our enemies. These harsh words, especially the strict legal law as expressed in its dog-Latin foundation, are indeed the heaviest stones of all.

— — —

**“They build up Zion with blood, and Jerusalem with iniquity. THE HEADS THEREOF JUDGE FOR REWARD, AND THE PRIESTS THEREOF TEACH FOR HIRE, AND THE PROPHETS THEREOF DIVINE FOR MONEY YET WILL THEY LEAN UPON THE LORD, and say, Is not the LORD among us? none evil can come upon us. Therefore shall Zion for your sake be plowed as a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of the forest.”**

— Micah 3: 9-12, KJB

— — —

**“They have seen vanity and LYING DIVINATION, saying, The LORD saith: and the LORD hath not sent them: AND THEY HAVE MADE OTHERS TO HOPE THAT THEY WOULD CONFIRM THE WORD. Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not spoken A LYING DIVINATION, whereas ye say, The LORD saith it; albeit I have not**



spoken? Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies, therefore, behold, I am against you, saith the Lord GOD. And mine hand shall be upon the prophets that see vanity, and that DIVINE LIES: THEY SHALL NOT BE IN THE ASSEMBLY OF MY PEOPLE, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel; and ye shall know that I am the Lord GOD.”

—Ezekiel 13: 6-9, KJB

---

“And will ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that hear your lies? ...Because with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad; AND STRENGTHENED THE HANDS OF THE WICKED, THAT HE SHOULD NOT RETURN FROM HIS WICKED WAY, BY PROMISING HIM LIFE: Therefore ye shall see no more vanity, NOR DIVINE DIVINATIONS: for I will deliver my people out of your hand: and ye shall know that I am the LORD.”

—Ezekiel 13: 19, and 22-23, KJB

---

“Whiles they see vanity unto thee, WHILES THEY DIVINE A LIE UNTO THEE, to bring thee upon the necks of them that are slain, of the wicked, whose day is come, when their iniquity shall have an end. Shall I cause it to return into his sheath? I WILL JUDGE THEE IN THE PLACE WHERE THOU WAST CREATED, IN THE LAND OF THY NATIVITY. And I will pour out mine indignation upon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, AND DELIVER THEE INTO THE HAND OF BRUTISH MEN, AND SKILLFUL TO DESTROY.”

—Ezekiel 21: 29-31, KJB

---

“Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the KNOWLEDGE of God, and of Jesus our Lord, According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto LIFE and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue: Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: THAT BY THESE

YE MIGHT BE PARTAKERS OF THE DIVINE NATURE, HAVING ESCAPED THE CORRUPTION THAT IS IN THE WORLD through lust.

And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; And to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; And to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness CHARITY. FOR IF THESE THINGS BE IN YOU, AND ABOUND, THEY MAKE YOU THAT YE SHALL NEITHER BE BARREN NOR UNFRUITFUL IN THE KNOWLEDGE OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST. BUT HE THAT LACKETH THESE THINGS IS BLIND, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins. Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to MAKE YOUR CALLING AND ELECTION SURE: for if ye do these things, YE SHALL NEVER FALL: For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ."

—2 Peter 1: 3-9, KJB

---

"When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, THOU SHALT NOT LEARN TO DO AFTER THE ABOMINATIONS OF THOSE NATIONS. There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, OR THAT USETH DIVINATION, OR AN OBSERVER OF TIMES, or an enchanter, or a witch, or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, OR A NECROMANCER. For all that do these things are an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee. Thou shalt be perfect with the LORD thy God. FOR THESE NATIONS, WHICH THOU SHALT POSSESS, HEARKENED UNTO OBSERVERS OF TIMES, AND UNTO DIVINERS: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so to do."

—Deuteronomy 18: 9-14, KJB

---

"To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and INHERITANCE among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me."

—Acts 26:18, KJB

---

---

## **“And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of LIGHT.”**

—2 Corinthians 11:14, KJB

---

The scriptures warn that it is certain most men will be deceived by all the many artifices and adversaries we have seen manifest in these modern technological (artful) times. After reading this, will you continue to admit to being a dead human, destined to receive with pride the permanent mark of that vain, legal id-entify, or would you like to learn how to be considered only as a Living and spiritual man under the Permanent Being of God by that legal realm and its agents in non-fiction? The Bible is totally and utterly against legal law, personhood, citizenship, titles, oaths, debt, money, surety, and any other legal concepts only known to and created by man. It's against the organized church (for each man alone is the temple) and against the organized state (for God's Law alone should be followed). Does this surprise you, or have you just never actually read and defined these terms that are the negative foundation of all Law?

You can read the scriptures in condemnation and demonize them, if only because the corporate church, state, and counter-culture promotes this, using them instead as an utterly fallacious appeal to its own authority, or you can read the Bible and understand its words despite such fiction, applying its teachings in and as the Highest and only Law. As the scriptures and the legal state make clear, this is our voluntary choice and our election must be sure. And that's exactly where we all stand, with a choice between legal mammon (money) or the Natural Law (Love).

I will however tell you one thing about this book of scriptural knowledge... it is the most subversive book you will ever read, if you will only learn its language and discover the True intent and meaning of every word presented. Webster's 1828 dictionary stands as a big help and reference with this task. We are surrounded by that which is subversive to God and destructive of Its Nature and Design, for this is the essence and purpose of church and state. The subversiveness I speak of is that which is subversive to almost every aspect of our pretended *lives* in this legal hell, to that which enslaves us. It offers heaven on Earth, which subverts the hell we are thrown into by our own events and scenes of nativity. One thing is for sure, punk rock music, earrings and tattoos, drugs, and political action groups are not a salvation, for these are only the tools of the idiocracy designed and allowed not to change the system, but to distract and keep us all in it. Protests and petitions (nouns) are not a solution, and are seen as merely the whines of helplessly ignorant slaves who think they own the plantation they are peopled upon despite their obvious chains to it. Sadly, the legal "Christian" church falls into the same category, serving up the false hope of pagan divinity in false prophets. A slave goes to church. But a man of God is the church, his body the temple, his mind the weapon, his soul Alive.

Or you can just poop on it all in the pure bliss of the arrogance of ignorance in mammon. It is your choice. No one will force you to do anything against your will, for this is a foundational Law that even *they* follow. And this fact is why the realization that our submission to *them* is a voluntary, contractual, voidable relationship is so crucial to comprehend. And also that inversely, our relationship to Jehovah is as permanent as Its Law, no matter what we do to pretend otherwise. For Jehovah is (defined as) the very essence and Existence of all Life.

The point is that the legal codes only apply to persons (humans), not to men with visible blood. Personhood is corruption of blood, a purely figurative term confirmed into a false *reality* by our own actions therein, a spiritual death in civil (artificial) *life* outside of God's Nature and Law. Sadly, the fiction and its purely humanistic system is much easier to follow than God's Law, not in actual practice but through the purposeful diversion and contracted lack of spiritual strength needed to overcome its illusion, for satan (the adversary) appears as the false *light* even in its utter darkness.

If this is still not clear, let us examine closer this word *human*, for we all id-entify ourselves by this term of art.

*Hu* or *Huwa* is a name for *god* in Sufism. Literally, Arabic for "He." So hu-man can also refer to god-man, as in self-idolatry. Of course a god-man is a creature of the mind, a mental imagery, a phantom, a fiction that does not Exist in Reality. An idolatry of the self...

Examples illustrating that the word *HU* equates to the word "god" include *Allah HU Akbar*, *AHULd*, *YaHUwa* (*Jehovah/YHVH*), *YesHULa*, *HULda*, *AHURa Mazda*, and *HUman being* (*god-man being*).

To be clear, *Allah Hu* is a reference to a god of sufism. To be hu-man is to be a man of the Sufi way. Sufism is the mystical tradition of Islam, involving mysticism and altered (unnatural) states of consciousness. The Sufi influence, importantly, was especially seen in the so-called 60's and 70's "drug/love generation," where the 13th century Mevlana Order's ritual Sufi dance of turning or spinning in place around a central point (as a pillar of the earth) became popular amongst that CIA-promoted drug culture and music scene. This was the adversarial, near-east counter-cultural invasion into the Christian culture of America. This Sufism dance of the "whirling dervishes" came crashing into American culture, riding the coat-tails of the New Age or One World "religion" movement that infested on a global scale music, art, cult-ure, opinions and lifestyles. This modern Kabbalist cultural intrusion stems entirely within the realm of Jewish, cabalist (Babylonian) mysticism and thought, turning the notion of the Christian Lifestyle and Law into what we see today, often labeled as "Judeo-Christianity," which is far more concerned with civil ethnicity, symbology, mystery and ceremony than any expression of the teachings of christ (God's Word / Law). Popularized in the 1950s, Judeo-Christianity has certainly created a civil, secular-based religion far from its spiritual purpose.

Inayat Kahn's Sufism was brought to America in the mid 19th century as "The Sufi Order of the West" by his son, Pir Vilayat Kahn, and by an American disciple, Sam Lewis (Sufi Sam), the son of Jewish parents. His father was vice president of Levi Strauss company and his mother was the daughter of Lenore Rothschild of that House and international money-changer family of mammon.

In 1967, after a heart attack, Lewis publicly claimed to hear the voice of God say, "I make you spiritual leader of the hippies." He was recognized as the Zen master and Sufi *murshid* (a senior teacher), and founded an order of **Christian mysticism** called the *Holy Order of Mans*. He was a co-pioneer of the "green" philosophy and false spirituality, a technocratic pre-cursor to the United Nations "Agenda 21" plan of technocratically governed, global "sustainability." His role in the CIA's "counter-culture" scheme helped to spread hu-manism as LSD (a psychotic) and other drug-induced "hippies" slowly dispersed back across America as preachers of the hu-man way. Allah means God. Adding Hu to Allah means *God himself*, or *God present here*. Thus hu-manism as a man-as-his-own-god culture was instrumental in deconstructing the Christian culture that once internalized God and institutionalized Its Law as Sovereign. Humanism, like any other false religion, is in its essence counter-christian as a reference to the scriptural teachings. It is not Self-Love under God's Law, but God as Self (lawlessness before God).

Sufi Sam died in 1971, only having taught three years in the Haight community of San Francisco, but that community afterwards spread and thrived. Wali Ali Meyer, a Jewish Mississippian and follower headed the cult after his death. Sufism has spread across America, disguised as "yoga" and other forms of God-less *meditations* and cabalist teachings based on sufism. The symbolism that represents sufism is the winged heart, now used many places, with the meaning of flying to God with an open heart, but more specifically with being HU-man (unregenerate). The root of this mystical teaching of Sufism is based on the Sufi interpretation of the Islamic credo: *La Ilaha El Allah Hu*. The traditional Moslem community popularly interprets this as a declaration of monotheism, as "There is no God but Allah." But the Sufi doctrine hides this under the notion of absolute unity, as "There is no reality but God." The now traditional Sufi greeting is *Ya Azim*, meaning "How wonderfully God manifests to me through you."

The reader should note the difference here from the christian man of (belonging to) God and the Sufi notion of man is God. The difference appears on the surface as a fine line, but is indeed a deep and dark chasm to fall into, a bottomless pit. It is the difference between I am (no thing) and I am God. This Talmudic influence of Cabalistic thought was part of the Judiazing of Christian America and of the institutions of modern, corporately denominated (in name only) Christianity. How many times today do we hear the lie that Jesus was a “Jew,” though that word never appeared in any of the “original” Bible language texts? A poor translation for *Yēhuwdiy* (Strong’s h3064), as a people (tribe) eventually known as the Israelites (after the Restoration), from the Canaanite line of Judah, Judah being a territory as well. Thus the notion of a *Jehudite* (i.e., Judaite or Jew), the modernly re-invented secular (national) atheistic “Jew,” whose civil law is the Babylonian Talmud without the Torah, is that of what the Bible declares as the *Synagogue of Satan*, those who call themselves Jews (as God-fearing Israelites) but are not, and whom are certainly adversarial to christ, as “the opponents of our Lord” (—*Smith’s Bible Dictionary*). But to be clear, the so-called “Christians” of the so-called “Christina nations” are equally without scripture (the moral, New Law of christ) within the civil law of nations, standing in a purely monetary, commercial intent while suckling the bosom of mammon (the Jew’s favorite, usurious tool). Neither is following the calling of Jehovah, and none of their leaders or peoples can therefore be called as the *chosen* of God. While the term “Jew” refers to nationality (ethnic identity), specifically to distinguish the Jew from the Gentile, the name of the Jew as a “Hebrew” is confounded upon the Jew due to the language spoken (again, national ethnicity), having nothing to do with the origin of that ancient religious culture or its law, and more specifically to distinguish the nationalistic identity of the Hebrew speaking Jew from the *Hellenist* — the Greek speaking Jew. The term Israelite, not to be confused with Israel (the illegal, so-called corporate *state*), is referential to purely religious “Israelites” (People) that were called as the “chosen” or “choice” people. This modernly twisted word comes from *ἐκλεκτός* *eklektós*; from Strong’s #G1586, which carries the meaning of *the elect*. Thus it is a word styled to kings, angels, the “Messiah,” said to be the highest office appointed by God, and other high offices of man’s election. More importantly, it is a word applied to Christians, as the “chosen or elect” of God, the best of show, if you will, who obtain salvation through christ. The word *elect* is used twice as much as the word *chosen* in the Bible, and generally refers to those appointed to offices of high election, which are said to be appointments by God. Thus we find all throughout the Bible that the “elect” (*eklektós* - chosen) shall be deceived. The modern Jewish people is certainly a deceived one, to say the least. We also find that “many will be *called* (#G2822 - *klētos*), but few *chosen*,” (Matthew 22:14). God called the light Day and the darkness Night and the firmament Heaven, and he also calls all men to Live spiritually, as “to be invited (by God in the proclamation of the Gospel) to obtain eternal salvation in the kingdom through Christ; called to (the discharge of) some office, as one divinely selected and appointed.” All men, in other words, are called to follow the Law (Son / Word) of God, while only the elect are chosen. Yet all men choose citizenship to the false gods of nations instead (antichrist). There is no invitation by Jehovah to be bound as bondservants to artificial persons (corporations) that create their own law based on mammon in commerce and without the Word (Law / Son) of God. God does not call on men to become the goyim (subjects) of legalized nations and worldly things.

I’d like to think, for instance, that I have been called to create this voluminous work, but I would never seek to use such a spiritual gift and privilege of expressing the True and foundational Word (Law) to my fellow man as an empty, *chosen* political title as the false Jews have in these modern times, calling themselves the “chosen people” without Law or works. To believe (love) this figurative word *chosen* to be a literal one, this is the folly of man. It is the gateway of the ego, of false gods. It is the cause of countless wars, ritualistic genocides, and the sacrificial spilt blood of innocents, both man and animal. And it is the reason we are suffering the idea of a new and hopeless world war between three apparently *chosen* but ultimately false, corporate state religious ideals. In Truth, these are merely wars between three differing systems of man’s legalistic law, where the Law of Nature, of Jehovah, is cast aside for commerce in mammon. We suffer a war of ethnicity, of language barriers kept firmly in place by the false elect (gods) of the nations.



---

**“FOR WE DARE NOT MAKE OURSELVES OF THE NUMBER, or compare ourselves with some that commend themselves: BUT THEY MEASURING THEMSELVES BY THEMSELVES, AND COMPARING THEMSELVES AMONG THEMSELVES, ARE NOT WISE.”**

—2 Corinthians 10:12, KJB

---

Sufism of the West has spread all over the United States. When the “hippies” left San Francisco and the southern Laurel Canyon drug and music-based scene as that phase of the CIA controlled counterculture ended, those who'd been affected by the influence of sufism (*Taṣawwuf*, Arabic: التصوف), which is defined as “Islamic mysticism,” or the inward dimension of Islam,” took the sacred (cursed) representational dances and meditative poses with them, under the rubric “Dances of Universal Peace,” and spread them back to their hometowns and country communes. Of course, this influenced much of the Zionist Hollywood media machine, that holy grail of propaganda and corruptive influence over entire generations. And by the 1980's yoga became all the rage, one of the six major orthodox, metaphysical schools of Hinduism. Stemming from *Sāṃkhya*, regarded as an atheistic philosophy not based on reason by many scholars, Yoga at least espouses a “personal god” that lies as an inactive deity. The word *samkhya* means empirical or relating to numbers, or what is called as metaphysical knowledge. But make no mistake that metaphysics is not spiritual in any way, but merely a science of man.

**METAPHYSICS** - *noun* - s as z. [Gr. **after**, and **physics**. It is said that this name was given to the science **by Aristotle or his followers**, who considered the science of natural bodies, physics, as the first in the order of studies, and the science of mind or intelligence to be the second.] **The science of the principles and causes of all things existing; hence, THE SCIENCE OF MIND OR INTELLIGENCE.** This science comprehends **ontology**, or the science which treats of the nature, essence, and qualities or attributes of being; **cosmology**, the science of the world, which treats of the nature and laws of matter and of motion; **anthroposophy**, which treats of the power of man, and the motions by which life is produced; **psychology**, which treats of the intellectual soul; pneumatology, or the science of spirits or angels, etc. **Metaphysical theology**, called by Leibnitz and others **theodicy**, treats of the existence of God, his essence and attributes. These divisions of the science of metaphysics which prevailed in the ancient schools, are now not much regarded. **The natural division of things that exist is into body and mind, things material and immaterial.** The former belong to physics, and the latter to the science of metaphysics. (*Webs1828*)

---

It is hard sometimes to differentiate a science from a religious belief system. But if one may contemplate a religion based purely on the science of information (useless knowledge), which worships the knowledge of the purpose of all things in self-existence over the beauty and wonder and right of that which is all in self-existence (God), then we may understand the metaphysical, scientific mind. Again, when spiritual Law and reasoning is removed from any aspect of Life, as the protective Natural Law of self-Existence, then the purely unhindered, scientific mind will literally destroy Life in his attempt to discover its reason and source of Existence and ascertain Its Life-force. And this state of mind may only appear when the knowledge of what God Is becomes shattered, when one Living part of God is singled out (named) and removed from its consideration and Truth of Being in self-existent as part of the whole, a part of the Oneness that is Jehovah. Only the legally accepted, syndicalist (consensus based) classification and status systems created by men and known only in the metaphysic realm of “science” may create such a destructive mentality,

causing men to presume themselves as gods over lower Life-forms. Without the spiritual Law of Nature, without consideration that all life is Sacred because all Life is a part of the Oneness of God, the bodies that contain Life itself is instead under-stood by the purely scientific (un-empathetic) mind to be merely an empty vessel that must be destroyed in order to extract information. Not True knowledge — just cold, hard, Lifeless data for the AI.

Here we arrive back at the idea of anarchy against God's Natural Law. In this case, we have the scientific license to kill, maim, torture, and genetically alter God's Design of Creation. He who applies his employments and works towards the name (noun) of science is not doing so in the name (verb) of Jehovah. This imperative by evil men in church and state to separate all Life and Nature Itself from the concept of God is a necessary step in the institutional corruption of the mind's of men. For he who respects the very Oneness of all self-Existent Life and Nature as his God (as Jehovah) and who thus follows the Law of that God would certainly never feign to have an excuse (license) to arbitrarily destroy any part of God, any Life-form at all, in the name of man's concept of the sciences and collection of information. The spiritual knowledge of what Life Is must be deadened, the empathy towards all Life crushed, so that the empty, non-spiritual, unlawful, informational awareness of what causes Life may be obtained through Its harm, alteration, and destruction. This is legalized satanism — the legal, forced classification of "lower" Life detached from Its Source, Its Oneness with God. And so in government, even man himself has been legally, scientifically classed as a lower-class Life-form without the protections of God's Law of Nature.

In the scriptures, we find our current state of decay from the moral, foundation Law of Nature's God to be explained as exactly what transpired before the flood, being *as it was in the days of Noah*. In other words, Nature (God) caused all of his Creation (Life) to come back into harmony with Nature's Design and Law, else it was figuratively swept away by the great "flood." But like Jesus the *christos*, Noah and his family virtually *walked on the water*, never sinking into the false gods and legalisms of that day while in the uncorrupted vessel (body), mind and spirit of (at "rest" with) God.

The symbol of the Sufis is again the winged heart. Sufism, its Masters say, is not a way of the head but of the heart. The way to fly to God is to open the heart, to be *human* and to love and offer *life* in service to God and to others in his place. In other words, as the 'Brave New World' model suggests, don't worry, be happy; use your heart only instead of your mind. Be *non compos mentis*! Accept man's law (legalism = moral lawlessness) and its rulers (false gods).

I was surprised to be instructed by the scriptures to stand against what I now comprehend to be utter nonsense, that our customary, cultural use and reference of this word *heart* as anything but a bodily organ that pumps blood is oxymoronic at the least, as to *think* with or *live* by the *heart*. We sometimes don't realize how absurd our imaginary use of such words can be, even as they drive our actions into self-oblivion. And, of course, the mind is the target of such foolery and logical fallacy, for only the mind may guide us in reason, the heartbeat being literally an autonomic response to Life Itself. And so in Truth, this concept of the heart is a completely sophist idea. Let us see what really comes from the heart from the parabolic teachings of christ...



**"And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding? Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught? But THOSE THINGS WHICH PROCEED OUT OF THE MOUTH COME FORTH FROM THE HEART; AND THEY DEFILE THE MAN. FOR OUT OF THE HEART PROCEED EVIL THOUGHTS, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false**

**witness, blasphemies: THESE ARE THE THINGS WHICH DEFILE A  
MAN: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man."**

—Matthew 15, 16-20, KJB



The moral Law of God comes not from the heart, but from the reasonable, spiritually driven mind. The mind controls the heart lest the passions of the heart take control of the mind. The heart is the animal (soulless) and anarchic (lawless) nature of the hu-man. And so it is quite logical that the elect, the *powers that be*, would seek its subjects to *live* illiterately by their *hearts*, and to cause this completely irrational concept to become a vulgar mainstay in the dog-Latin mentality of their common, subjected and mentally enslaved goy. For what is it to have a Pure heart but to have a strong mind controlling ones passions (figurative emotions of the heart) under the Law of God's Nature? Remember, there is no *heart*. It's just a fictional word, a noun (name) created in the imaginations of men.

There is no *spoon*...

And just where is it that you think the "love of money" comes from... the heart or the mind? The answer to this question is easily answered by simply examining what it is that most people spend their money on. He with a strong heart will do well in the simulation of *The Matrix*, for no Self-control is required, and there is no True Freedom to fight for. There is no God, for The Matrix is a god, and all plugged in to it are agentically giving that god its *life* in *false-existence* (power), for the mind is corrupted in lieu of the delusions and passions of the heart.

And that's how we got into this modern mess, for the former hippies now wear suits and ties, are responsible for not cleaning up oil spills and all forms of pollution, are governmental, legal law-makers, and teach with tenure in syndicalist universities that guide and license the hearts over the minds of future offenders of Nature and Its Law! The scriptures tout knowledge above all else, not blind 'California Dreaming' as mere Sufist HU-mans. Similitude is not sameness! Modern Christianity is but a simulacrum, a copy without any origin. Think about that next time the hippies whip out and play their guitars as copyrighted "Christian music" on the alter of your own incorporate church, for they may know not what it is they do and where that idea came from, nor its origin of intent as an obfuscation of spirituality, knowledge, custom, tradition, and Law. The counter-culture is everywhere, powered mostly by useful innocents that have been tricked into abandoning all the foundations of Law and Natural reasoning.

But there is that remnant spoken of prophecy; those whose minds are too strong to *live* without consciousness in such a delusion. I know you are out there... and you know on a deep, inexplicable level exactly what you are. For you yearn to be illegal so that you may act by the Law of your Nature!



**"And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went TO MAKE WAR  
WITH THE REMNANT OF HER SEED, WHICH KEEP THE  
COMMANDMENTS OF GOD, AND HAVE THE TESTIMONY OF  
JESUS CHRIST."**

—Revelation 12:17, KJB



Do not hesitate, and be not confused, for you already know exactly what the *dragon* is. The dragon is just an anthropomorphized representation of that which is every aspect of satan, of what is generally manifested through the agents of church and state (a conspiracy of false doctrine) which are your adversaries (from Strong's #G1404 - *δράκων, drakōn*), the haters of Truth (God).

HU-man rights campaigns of the past and present stem from this cultural subversion of Sufism (humanism). For without God in the way, all things against God's Creation seem possible. The man as god philosophy makes all of man's actions godly, exhibiting a sovereignty that knows no higher law than himself. And virtually ever commercial we see exclaims the virtue of breaking all limits and rules. Cause that's so damned *cool*.

This is not in harmony with the teachings of the scriptural christ, nor is the fact that the secular religions are using the name of God in promotion of adultery, money, and sufism. In other words, this Sufi, humanistic way is certainly not the self-evident Truth of Nature's Law. It's a schema purely of man's design. It's just another false doctrine without self evidence in Nature.

Part of this subversion of spirituality is the promoted legal concept of *human rights*. For in order to qualify for the rights afforded to the lowest form of man without substance, the human animal, all spiritual considerations must be removed so that only the animal (hu-man) is left. The rights of animals in human form need not be in accordance with the spiritual, moral Law of God, only similar to those rules for which a master might treat his slave, a farmer his cattle.

A "right" only *exists* where fictional names and thus classes and titles *exist*, for a right is always positively bestowed upon the legal (false) title or *status* of a fictional persona, and never upon a man in his True spirit. If all Life (including animal and all supposedly "lower" Life) were held equally and unconditionally sacred, no man could be treated as merely human (animal) by other men, for that would be against the negative duty of the Natural Law. Status is only ever a legal form, that which is opposed to God's Nature of Creation. The only status of man in the eyes of God is that of a Living, sentient *Being* (verb), which is legally invisible (negative) and immune (not attachable or contractable) to any legal law or term of art, as the perfection of God's Creation. Nature attributes no class or status to any man, for these are only the creations of man's own mind. No one is born a king, and yet equitably speaking every man *is*. Therefore no man can be a king over other men without consent in abandoning one's very own Nature and Right of self-Existence under God. Any rights attributed to man are merely *negative* in Nature, meaning only that man's *positive* laws cannot effect a man of God without his contractual consent to alienate himself via bestowed and accepted human (civil) "rights." A legal title may only *exist* upon a legal, fictional name (property) and nowhere else. To claim God as a Source of negative rights is really just the act of not claiming any man or person as one's pretended (legal) source of positive rights under positive law. To have what are *named* as "God-given rights" one must follow God's law and never entangle himself or join in man's secular, public world of positive government. Positive means legal. Negative means spiritual. Man must never allow word DNA to be twisted into and enjoined with his own body as God's Creation. If you are claiming your rights from an established, fictional government, ideal, movement, or incorporated religion of the state, then in Reality, in Nature and under God you simply have none — only legal (anti-God) rights on paper and in name only. You only have a lie and the right to be a liar in order to legally harm others.

If you *beLIEve* they *exist*, then you *live* in the lie. Legal *existence* is the lie. It is satan. And it can only *exist* in man's mind. Thus man is his own worst enemy. We must know our Self to know our enemy.

*There is no spoon* because "spoon" is only a *word of art* describing a *form* of something Real and knowable through the senses (tangible). "Spoon" is an intangible, fictional *name* that has legal "standing" only in legal law jurisdictions (the legal matrix) as a re-presentational, empty form of something Real and tangible (with substance). It stands (has standing and consideration) in name (as a fictional character or prop) only. Thus a "spoon" can never be found in Nature. It *exists* as word magic only. It lies only in legal title, a strand of word-DNA. The hunk of metal or other real material that makes up the substance of what is called a "spoon" Exists in Nature despite what it is

named, as does man. Only the name gives it a status or authority. And the law of man prevents the “spoon” as a representation of the Real from being bent. The fiction thus controls the actual qualities of the Real. The word (art form) is made to magically control its Source (substance in Reality).

God has a similar characteristic. Names cannot define or redefine what Jehovah (verb) *Is*, for if such an entity as God Exists, then “*God*” is merely a descriptive word to re-present what that unfathomable, unintelligible, Sovereign Entity actually *Is* in Reality and to the senses. Thus any *legal* or *ecclesiastical* definition of “*God*” or of anything actually in God’s Creation of Nature should never be taken as anything but an opposition to God and Nature. The name is not the Reality. Man must represent himself as a legal god (artificial person/corporate CEO) to rule despite God. And so the word “*God*” as used in this work should be considered as such, as the difference (opposing forces) between the Reality of and in Nature (tangible, sensible) and the lies of legal *existence* in the cartoon world of legal fiction, and nothing more or less. The reader’s own religious beliefs are one’s own, and do not pertain to this work other than to say that citizen-ships cannot have two masters any more than men of God can. God or mammon... This choice always abounds. One either Lives in one’s Faith (Trust) of Reality or *lives* in false faith (contracted dis-ease) to government and its idols in the fiction of believed in (loved), confirmed lies.

— — —

**“The law immutable, indestructible, eternal, not like those of today and yesterday, but made ere time began.”**

— Sophocles

— — —

Perhaps this comprehension of the negative (Eternal) substance of God and of Creation (including man) can be better revealed to the reader in other terms. Only things that have been specially defined can be considered as legal “things.” Something must be defined and named for it to have a legal *existence*. When man is re-defined as a HU-man or as a person (legal status), he then inherits with that description a positive legal *existence*, a false image. At this point man can be *seen* in the legal realm because of his legal description (his persona). When God that Eternal and all things as One in Nature is defined and named by governments and religious doctrines, the same phenomenon takes place, where the God of Nature becomes instead a false legal consideration. God is personified; anthropomorphized; humanized; legalized. Since legal things cannot acknowledge the Real God (all that IS) as their Creator, the legal and ecclesiastical fictions must re-define God into legal terms. Thus men may inherit the qualities and empty character (mask) of God through legal means, claiming to be re-defined gods over any re-defined men in persona that accept the legal fiction and its authorities as their own defined gods. Only one of these gods can be invoked at one time, spiritually or secularly. Thus the scriptural notion that one cannot have two masters always applies. Once a man allows himself to become a legal entity, he necessarily accepts a legal master, having broken the foundational (Natural) Law. He not only accepts mammon (money) as his god, of which all things are thus valued (flooded) in despite their actual Nature, but in fiction becomes the collateral for that money, being himself valued according to the worth of his labor and offspring in personhood. A person of money (mammon) is not and cannot be a man of God. A person cannot Live in the kingdom of God’s Nature, for a person is literally made of money (nothingness).

Just as God is known to be the Permanence of All that Is in Being (verb), the legal gods must re-define all of that Being so as to determine the big lie as the permanent legal law. The fixed establishment of man’s government does not *exist* without its own post-Creation description, its definite terms of art, and its ratified determination as “truth.” The lie only *exists* according to the words that define it.



**DEFINE** - *verb transitive* - [Latin **To end, to limit**, from *finis, end*.] 1. **To determine or describe THE END OR LIMIT; as, TO DEFINE THE EXTENT OF A KINGDOM OR COUNTRY.** 2. **To determine with precision; to ascertain;** as, to define the limits of a kingdom. 3. **TO MARK the limit; to circumscribe; TO BOUND.** 4. **To determine or ascertain THE EXTENT OF THE MEANING OF A WORD; to ascertain the signification of a term; TO EXPLAIN WHAT A WORD IS UNDERSTOOD TO EXPRESS;** as, **to define the words**, virtue, courage, belief, or charity. 5. **To describe;** to ascertain or explain the **distinctive properties or circumstances of a thing;** as, to define a line or an angle. - *verb intransitive* - **To determine; to decide.** (Webs1828)

**DETERMINE** - *verb transitive* - [Latin, **to bound; a boundary or limit.** Gr. See **Term**.] 1. **To end;** particularly, **to end by the decision or conclusion of a cause**, or of a doubtful or controverted point; **applicable to the DECISIONS OF THE MIND, OR TO JUDICIAL DECISIONS.** We say, I had determined this question in my own mind; **the court has determined the cause.** 2. **To END and FIX; TO SETTLE ULTIMATELY;** as, **THIS EVENT DETERMINED HIS FATE.** 3. **To fix on; TO SETTLE OR ESTABLISH;** as, to determine the proper season for planting seeds. God--hath determined the times before appointed. Acts 17:26. 4. **TO END; TO LIMIT; TO BOUND; TO CONFINE.** Yonder hill determines our view. Knowledge is determined by the sight. 5. **To give a direction to; TO INFLUENCE THE CHOICE; that is, TO LIMIT TO A PARTICULAR PURPOSE OR DIRECTION;** as, this circumstance determined him to the study of law. Also, **to give a direction to material bodies IN THEIR COURSE;** as, impulse may determine a moving body to this or that point. 6. **To resolve, that is, to end or settle a point IN THE MIND**, as in definition first. I determined this with myself. 2 Corinthians 2:1. Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus. Acts 20:16. 7. **TO DESTROY.** [Not used.] 8. **To put an end to;** as, **TO DETERMINE A WILL.** 9. **To settle or ascertain, as something uncertain. THE CHARACTER OF THE SOUL IS DETERMINED BY THE CHARACTER OF ITS GOD...** (Webs1828)

**DESCRIBE** - *verb transitive* - [Latin **To write**.] 1. **To delineate or MARK the FORM or FIGURE;** as, to describe a circle by the compasses. 2. To make or exhibit a figure by motion; as, a star describes a circle or an ellipsis in the heavens. 3. **TO SHOW OR REPRESENT TO OTHERS IN WORDS; TO COMMUNICATE THE RESEMBLANCE OF A THING, BY NAMING ITS NATURE, FORM OR PROPERTIES.** The poet describes the Trojan horse. The historian describes the battle of Pharsalia. **The moralist describes the effects of corrupt manners.** The geographer describes countries and cities. 4. **TO REPRESENT BY SIGNS.** A deaf and dumb man may describe a distant object. Our passions may be described by external motions. 5. **To draw a plan; TO REPRESENT by lines and other MARKS on paper, or other material; as, to describe the surface of the earth by a map or chart.** 6. To define laxly. (Webs1828)



*The character of the soul is determined by the character of its god/God.* Do not proceed with this work until that really sinks in and this distinctive opposition between the gods of legal fiction and God's Creation of Nature is clear. For this is the foundation of all Law. This is God or mammon. This is Nature or fiction. This is everything...

A Free man in Nature can only be said to be one that has no legal *existence*, no name, no persona, no determined status, no description or definition, and no fixed determination (course) set merely by man's law. Only when the legal authority cannot recognize the man as a person (legal status / property) can the man be Free and clear of the legal authority. Legal eyes cannot see or respect non-legal things. The dead cannot control the Living without our consent. Artifice cannot consider the unwilling soul. But a Truly Free man will never remain Truly Free unless his God is declared, not merely by his words, but by his actions and total lack of participation in legal things. A legally free (enfranchised) man without God is only a hu-man. And human animals will be tamed and made beasts of burden like all others that roam *freely* (in franchise) between fences (borders), for the legal realm must have proof of man's intentions as its limitation.

God's Creation must be re-defined, described, humanized, incorporated, registered, and thus determined to be *evil* (legal) entities by the governments of men in order to be controlled and dominated by those men acting as false gods. All things must be named (put into noun form) and thus cursed (made insubstantial) by the artful words of personification held sacred above Reality.

If I name my spoon a *fork*, is the name any more or less a false re-presentation of the actual, tangible metal object I eat with?

In Reality, no... Nothing in Nature has actually changed.

But what about in the fiction? Has it changed?

The mind-bending answer to this question is yes... or no. For the gods make the rules of their own defined terms (property), and only the words *exist* in that fiction; a matrix code. A lie cannot be in Reality harmed in any way. It is not a permanent fixture. Its false nature cannot be harnessed or sensed in Reality. The legal fiction, remember, is made up only of specifically defined words. The name re-presents the object as a specifically described fiction. The name is always a lie. So government can change words and their meanings any time it wishes, for they have no actual attachment to Real things. They can re-name anything at anytime, but nothing in Reality will ever change. The Real is not altered in any way by this act of a legal name-change except in the fictional realm. Each word creates a unique legal construct that does not Exist in Reality, so Reality has no bearing on the meaning or purpose of any word.

The defined word itself cannot be physically *bent* like the actual piece of metal can. But amazingly, through the power of government (mind control), if the legal law states a rule that it is illegal to bend a "spoon," man acting in legal personhood may mistake that law as a Law of Nature (of God), beLIEving that the spoon cannot actually be bent because it would be against the legalistic (false) law, even if its bending would somehow benefit man. While a word can be re-defined and re-spelled in disillusionment, it can never actually Exist tangibly in Nature.

But there are consequences. Words can effect Nature with their power over the mind, will, and thus actions of men under the enchantment of their spelling and determination. Legality and personhood then is the opposite of self-determination in Free will. For under this law of men, we believe in the intangible and invisible chains upon our wrists and throats that cannot be broken, for an established, pre-defined, official word cannot be broken, and a law of artful words respected without soul and spirit (Source) is an unbreakable, circular DNA chain. The jurisdiction wherein those words have anchor and artificially *exist*, within those nations of the idolatrous magistracy; this is the realm that must be abjured (abandoned/quitclaimed). For heaven sits beneath all of man's designs, waiting to be rediscovered by the misled victims of that false legalist dialectic. And to be a part of that Utopia (nowhere) we must Be no *thing* and no *person*, Existing in no *place*. To Exist in the ambiguity of Nature we must become ambiguous once again. We must be reborn into our original Nature, respect utterly and without exception its laws and design of self-existence, and follow only Its self-evident Natural Law.

By renaming what we call as the *spoon* into a "fork," has its Nature and Design in Reality changed? Is it less usable as a commodity? Has the mineral content or shape of those compounds actually been altered by its re-naming?

No, of course not. The name is just a fiction. But the perception, the reputation, and the characteristics are altered in man's mind. Its legal quality and consideration has thus been changed, just like a man's Natural quality, standing, and consideration does when he becomes enjoined to a strawman person in the volunteerism of contractual bond and surety. The spoon could be renamed as a "weapon," which in turn can cause a person to be named by the opinion of court as a "criminal" in its utility and use.

Government subsists (*exists* as a lie) because we believe that the personification of that fiction (words on paper) somehow actually Exists in Reality, as part of Reality, and is the men that

incorporate within the fiction. You may, for instance, still be afraid of the last fictional monster you read about in some Stephen King tale, while simultaneously knowing in your mind that “IT” (*the freaky mutant alien killer clown*) doesn’t actually Exist in Nature (Reality). *IT* is purely a fiction of the mind. Yet so are “police” and “military officers.” The mind makes it *seem* Real, and we form a representation of *Its* description in our minds, causing us to turn on extra lights just to make sure those descriptive words created no actual substance hiding (lying) in the closet. Words (names) may re-create the *form* and description of Reality in the fiction, but words can never create *Its* actual *substance*. The man that believes in (loves) his own flattering, official title is often quite willing to harm or kill to protect its fictional creator (legal gods).

Words must be acted out by agents, and these act-ions are defined by created words. A “murderer” only *exists* when a man acts without license to kill, a purely false and de-scriptive word, and the persona (property) is so **charged** with that fictional crime, though no actual Life Exists in the legal realm. Law is but pre-ordained, positively enforced action and inaction upon the actors of legal words, names, and titles. Nature is the negative, random act of Life without definition, description, or determination by man’s law, Existing without and despite being simultaneously, magi-cally *spelled* into legal *existence*. The two realms... Nature has no legal standing simply because it is not made or Designed by the words and inventions of man. (Created) Thus legal words allow and invite the disruption of Nature’s processes through the defined, limited, and often forced actions of actors. In this regard, Nature is rendered defenseless, for man is supposed to be its defender, steward, and guardian. How can man’s purpose reasonably (Naturally) be conceived of any other way than this? The Laws of Nature must be re-defined if the laws of fiction are to control Nature and man’s *place* within such an artificial construct. This is satanism, or that which is adversarial to God’s Nature and Law. There is no mystery behind this word *satan* but what man recreates in his false doctrines and images of religion.

Before a legal actor (agent of the strawman) can legally bend a “spoon,” the establishment of that artificial word “spoon” upon the Real substantive object in Nature to be bent must be *ordained* with that fictional title in admixture. In the end, the legal authority that governs words through controlling the mind (govern-ment) may only administer the laws over its own creation (terms/ names), under its own law (words in nomenclature), and as its own word-title of “spoon.” Yet it has no authority over the substance of the actual metal object unless that authority is believed in (loved) and respected as *truth* in the false reality of men’s legalistic inventions (deceptions).

**RESPECT** - *verb transitive* - [Latin *respecto*, or *respectus*, from *respicio*; *re* and *specio*, **to view**.] 1. **To regard; TO HAVE REGARD TO IN DESIGN OR PURPOSE.** In orchards and gardens, we do not so much respect beauty, as variety of ground for fruits, trees and herbs. 2. **To have regard to, in relation or connection; TO RELATE TO. The treaty particularly respects our commerce.** 3. **To view or consider with some DEGREE OF REVERENCE; to esteem as POSSESSED OF REAL WORTH.** I always loved and respected Sir William. 4. **To look towards.** Palladius adviseth the front of his house should so respect the south. [Not in use.] **TO RESPECT THE PERSON, TO SUFFER THE OPINION OR JUDGMENT TO BE INFLUENCED OR BIASED BY A REGARD TO THE OUTWARD CIRCUMSTANCES OF A PERSON, TO THE PREJUDICE OF RIGHT AND EQUITY. Thou shalt not respect the person of the poor.** Leviticus 19:15. **NEITHER DOTH GOD RESPECT ANY PERSON.** 2 Samuel 14:14. - *noun* - [Latin *respectus*.] 1. **Regard; attention.** 2. **That ESTIMATION OR HONOR in which men hold the distinguished worth or substantial good qualities of others.** It expresses less than reverence and veneration, which regard elders and superiors; whereas respect may regard juniors and inferiors. **Respect regards the QUALITIES OF THE MIND, or the actions which CHARACTERIZE those qualities.** Seen without awe, **and serv'd without respect.** 3. **That deportment or course of action which proceeds from esteem; regard; due attention;** as, **TO TREAT A PERSON WITH RESPECT.** These same men treat the sabbath with little respect. 4. **Good will; favor. The Lord had respect to Abel and his offering.** Genesis 4:4. 5. Partial regard; **UNDUE BIAS TO THE PREJUDICE OF JUSTICE; AS THE PHRASE, RESPECT OF PERSONS.** 1 Peter 1:17. James 2:1. Proverbs 24:23. 6. **RESPECTED CHARACTER;** as persons of the best respect **in Rome.** 7. **Consideration; MOTIVE in**

reference to something. Whatever secret respects were likely to move them. 8. Relation; regard; reference; followed by of, but more properly by to. They believed but one Supreme Deity, which, with respect to the benefits men received from him, had several titles. (Webs1828)



God does not respect persons. God does not respect fiction. God does not respect lies. No personification is of God. There are no persons in God's Nature.

The actor (man in persona) must be made to beLIEve (love) whole-heartedly in his lines (coded legal words) for the legal authority of that fictional law of words to apply to him. As the Hollywood star, all legal persons are professional liars — self-deceivers. The actor must never be told that all the world is a stage, for if he knew, he could control and avoid the *matrix code* that is man's legal law. He could defeat all *evil*. He could bend the spoon because there is no "spoon" in Reality, *existing* only as an intangible, non-authoritative name (noun) with no referential to Nature or its Laws. "Spoon" is a lie, as all words and names are. Without artifice, man could re-define terms to reference only the Truth in ambiguity, without authority or false (written) law. Or he may cease to use words and names altogether if he so chose, that he might ensure his relationship to God and Nature is never tainted, as with a vow of silence. The actor would realize that he didn't need to bend the rules, for in Reality there are no rules. Rules are merely fictional words stemming from the i-magi-nation. There are no words. There are no titles. There is only self-evident Truth.

There are no rules because there are no words... because there is no "spoon." We only put quotations around names and titles so that they seem authoritatively Real.

Likewise, the imaginary monster (government) can only *lawfully* harm you if you believe it has the right and authority to do so, because you believe you are its strawman (property), its legal registered name. And its harm of other foreign peoples around the world also stems from your *lying by* in silence while it militarily and unlawfully conquers and kills in the artifice and protection of your name. For government can only legally harm the legal persona it has created by surname, title, and status, not the man. It therefore labels all peoples of the world as potential or active "terrorists" and "enemies of the state" instead of as Living men of God, and therefore creates a specifically defined legal fiction that government then claims authority over so as to have the ability to break God's Commandments. It assigns a pretended determination (course) by naming. Government destroys only what it creates and thus what is bound to that creation in surety and under the law of nations — the legal status of every thing and every one. It pretends that man, while acting in a legal fictional capacity (in person), is not responsible for his own actions... as if his soul is somehow hidden from God. It relies on man's belief in (love of) the lie that man is in fact the strawman (name and title) to literally get away with murdering other men under the legal name and status of that other fictional persona. Without this false religious belief by man in fiction, government would have no lawful power or authority under its own maxim's of law. At this point, the True nature of government would be revealed (disclosed), as the military would be called out to quell the disbelief in the civil authority of the fictional government. This would be called revelation, apocalypse, words which merely mean dis-closure of knowledge. Things would become quite uncivilized to say the least. In the end, government is only as powerful as the ignorance of the men in its police and military force, manifesting government's (an artificial person's) will in the chaotic brute strength that culminates from their own collective false belief in (love of) the lie that they have some permissive, lawful authority (under a false god) over other men because of some shiny badges and supposed legal status. Being possessed and mesmerized by a projected self-image in the pretended alter-ego of personhood; this is the citizen soldier; the patriot. In this way, the law is like the image of the Ouroboros - popularly known as "the serpent eating its own tail." But it is not after all just vulgarly devouring itself, it is instead magically (through word spelling) speaking itself into a constantly new and false *existence* through its devilishly forked tongue, continuously re-inventing itself just as government does.



**“Language is the dress of thought.”**

— *Samuel Johnson*



**“Language is the most imperfect and expensive means yet discovered  
for communicating thought.”**

— *William James*



**“Language forces us to perceive the world as man presents it to us.”**

— *Julia Penelope*



**“Words signify man's refusal to accept the world as it is.”**

— *Walter Kaufmann*



**“Thanks to words, we have been able to rise above the brutes; and  
thanks to words, we have often sunk to the level of the demons.”**

— *Aldous Huxley*



**“We should have a great fewer disputes in the world if words were  
taken for what they are, the signs of our ideas only, and not for things  
themselves.”**

— *John Locke*



**“No one means all he says, and yet very few say all they mean, for  
words are slippery and thought is viscous.”**

— *Henry Brooks Adams, The Education of Henry Adams, 1907*



**“What words say does not last. The words last. Because words are  
always the same, and what they say is never the same.”**

— *Antonio Porchia, Voces, 1943, translated from Spanish by W.S. Merwin*





---

**“He hath studied her will, and translated her will, out of honesty into English.”**

— William Shakespeare, *Merry Wives of Windsor* [I, 3, Pistol]

---

**“True translation is transparent: it does not obscure the original, does not stand in its light, but rather allows pure language, as if strengthened by its own medium, to shine even more fully on the original.”**

— Walter Benjamin

---

**“Any man who does not make himself proficient in at least two languages other than his own is a fool. Such men have the quaint habit of discovering things fifty years after all the world knows about them — because they read only their own language.”**

— Martin H. Fischer (1879–1962)

---

**“He who does not know foreign languages does not know anything about his own.”**

— Johann Wolfgang von Goethe, *Kunst and Alterthum*

---

**“If the English language made any sense, lackadaisical would have something to do with a shortage of flowers.”**

— Doug Larson

---

**“Old words are reborn with new faces.”**

— Terri Guillemets

---

**“A word is not a crystal, transparent and unchanged, it is the skin of a living thought and may vary greatly in color and content according to the circumstances and the time in which it is used.”**

— Oliver Wendell Holmes

---

---

# "Be not the slave of Words..."

—Thomas Carlyle, 'Sartor Resartus: The Life and Opinions of Herr Teufelsdröckh,' 1831

---

Do not be confused or confounded by this word / title of "foreign." No man is foreign to or outside of God's Nature. This is an impossibility. There are no aliens in the universe, in the Oneness of all Existence. *Foreign* is merely a term of the legal artifice, of scientific and artful labeling, and it only refers to legal personas (fictions / creations of law) in other cartoon jurisdictions. Foreign is not to be Naturally Free, but to be bound in citizenship to another principal corporation (nation). As a public person of the United States (district) in any foreign (private) State of the union, you are a foreigner acting in agency with government within a US citizen-ship or through another nation's ethnic (worded) status. That's what a person (status) is. Something foreign cannot *exist* unless a group of men can be convinced that a nation or country (district) first *exists*, and that participation in that fiction makes them not foreign to it. This is the game of nations, the game of thrones. Lies and propaganda. To any nation, all other published (public) members of all other nations have no blood to protect them, and are merely goyim (chattel) birthed ripe for slaughter.

**FOREIGN** - *adjective* - for'an. [Latin *foris, foras*.] 1. **BELONGING TO ANOTHER NATION OR COUNTRY; ALIEN; NOT OF THE COUNTRY IN WHICH ONE RESIDES; extraneous. We call every country foreign which is not within the jurisdiction of our own government.** In this sense, Scotland before the union was foreign to England, and Canada is now foreign to the United States. More generally foreign is applied to countries more remote than an adjacent territory; as a foreign market; a foreign prince. **IN THE UNITED STATES, ALL TRANS-ATLANTIC COUNTRIES ARE FOREIGN.** 2. **PRODUCED IN A DISTANT COUNTRY OR JURISDICTION; coming from another country;** as foreign goods; goods of foreign manufacture; a foreign minister. 3. **Remote; NOT BELONGING; not connected;** with to or from. You dissemble; the sentiments you express are **foreign to your heart. This design is foreign from my thoughts.** [The use of from is preferable and best authorized.] 4. **Impertinent; not pertaining; not to the purpose.** The observation is foreign from the subject under consideration. 5. **EXCLUDED; NOT ADMITTED; held at a distance.** 6. Extraneous; adventitious; **NOT NATIVE OR NATURAL.** 7. **In law, a foreign attachment is an attachment of the goods of a foreigner within a city or liberty, for the satisfaction of a debt due from the foreigner to a citizen; or an attachment of the money or goods of a debtor, in the hands of another person.** A foreign bill of exchange, is a bill **drawn by a person in one country, on his correspondent or AGENT in another, as distinguished from an inland bill, which is drawn by one person or another in the same jurisdiction or country. Foreign plea, a plea or objection to a judge as incompetent to try the question, on the ground that it is not within his jurisdiction.** (Webs1828)

**ETHNIC** - *noun* - **A heathen; A PAGAN.** (Webs1828)

**ETHNICISM** - *noun* - **Heathenism; PAGANISM; IDOLATRY.** (Webs1828)

**ETHNICAL** - *adjective* - [Latin *ethnicus*; Gr. from **NATION** from the root of G. *heide, heath*, woods, whence **heathen**. See Heathen.] **Heathen; PAGAN; PERTAINING TO THE GENTILES OR NATIONS NOT CONVERTED TO CHRISTIANITY; OPPOSED TO JEWISH AND CHRISTIAN.** (Webs1828)

**HEATHEN** - *noun* - [Gr. from *heath*, that is, one who lives in the country or woods, **as pagan** from *pagus, a village*.] 1. **A PAGAN; A GENTILE; ONE WHO WORSHIPS IDOLS, or is unacquainted with the true God.** In the Scriptures, the word seems to comprehend **ALL**

NATIONS EXCEPT THE JEWS OR ISRAELITES, as they were ALL STRANGERS TO THE TRUE RELIGION, AND ALL ADDICTED TO IDOLATRY. The word may now be applied perhaps to ALL NATIONS, except to Christians and Mohammedans. Heathen, without the plural termination, is used plurally or COLLECTIVELY, FOR GENTILES OR HEATHEN NATIONS. Ask of me, and I will give thee the heathen for thine inheritance. Psalms 2:8. Heathen, however, has a plural, expressing two or more individuals. If men have reason to be heathens in Japan— The precepts and examples of the ancient heathens. 2. A RUDE, ILLITERATE, BARBAROUS PERSON. - *adjective* - Gentile, pagan; as a heathen author. (Webs1828)

---

The legal presumption that all men agentically *living* under the protections of other nations are acting as fictional persons with allegiance to that particular nation makes all men ethnocentric foreigners (heathens), and so the presumption of law creates legal authority to destroy the person (reputation) that belongs to the “foreign” nation. The Living man each foreigner (person) lies fictionally attached to may only be considered as collateral damage in surety. But the actual Life, the Creation of God, is not considered in war, only its status (persona) as a statistic, a numbered and tagged beast of burden. All pawns look alike. And all pawns are treated as pawns, like game-pieces on a game-board. These are wars on titles and status, for all citizens are agents of government, in support of the state. To governments, men are only fictional pegs on a game board, clothed (uniformed) with artificial corporate persons (targets) and moved about like avatars. For in Reality there is no country to attack, only the men contained and indebted within claiming allegiance and ethnicity by that false idol (paganism) and flag (bloodless Arms).

As we have learned, the foreign status of US citizenships in each individual (private) State and under their commercial state governments, a status that is unknown to the majority of the population that worship their own lowest of possible statuses in public while falsely believing themselves to be the free “American” People of each private State, is only that of a foreigner licensed to commercially reside in that foreign legal state. So the paper person created by the United States resides only in the filing cabinet of the foreign state, which is but another corporation on paper.

You might wonder then how a man acting in persona under government as a common citizen may be charged by government for the murder of another man. But this is not how fiction works, for fiction only deals with the already legally dead (acts of the state), unable to consider Life (as an Act of God). The man acting in agency as a citizen does not kill another man, he prematurely *executes* the contract of another HU-man citizen. In other words, he disrupts the commercial capacity of government property (the fictional person). By this legal act named as “murder,” his strawman (property) has disturbed the commercial potential of another government strawman (property). And so government places the “murderer” as surety into custody in order to pay for his sin against his principal, which is a valuable consideration that is paid for with his time and future labor potential while incarcerated to match the lost potential of the other now defunct commercial person of government. In other words, the crime is not the loss of actual Life, but the loss of the force of Life that puppeteers the fictional persona (status) in commerce. For when the Real man dies, so too does the ability of his assigned persona to act as a subject in agency. All crime in fiction is only ever financial. A price is placed upon every crime, and the payment is with time. Currency represents merely the time and labor of others, past and future. So one either pays for his crimes with his own time and labor while imprisoned, or he does so with the cash money (mammon) that represents someone else’s time and labor value. This is how the wealthy stay out of jail. They pay for their crimes with legal tender. Only the poor labor to pay with their imprisoned bodies in surety. Prison is for debtors that have no credit. But then, so is citizenship — an open-air prison legally called *hell*, incorporated for the purpose of paying the national debt through capitalism, otherwise known as human trafficking.

Only if government is made into a false creator god can government (an artificial person) claim the right as god to harm its own creation (of words). It is our voluntary bond to that creation (straw-man) that makes us the bearer of that harm in a *state* of surety. We *stand* for, as, and in their proprietary fictional character. For the law sees no immortal man of God, only his mortal (dead), fictional, corporate person. These terms *mortal* and *immortal* will be expounded upon later in this work.

And how does the government god create? It forges letters as raw materials into the DNA of words and phrases, like a blacksmith forges weapons from iron, creating the legal names of all Living and non-Living things so as to forge them into fictional, imaginary forms of their real substance...

**FORGE** - To fabricate, construct, or prepare one thing IN IMITATION OF ANOTHER THING, WITH THE INTENTION OF SUBSTITUTING THE FALSE FOR THE GENUINE, OR OTHERWISE DECEIVING AND DEFRAUDING BY THE USE OF THE SPURIOUS ARTICLE. To COUNTERFEIT or make FALSELY. Especially, to make a spurious written instrument WITH THE INTENTION OF FRAUDULENTLY SUBSTITUTING IT FOR ANOTHER, or of PASSING IT OFF AS GENUINE; or to fraudulently alter a genuine instrument to another's prejudice; or to SIGN ANOTHER PERSON'S NAME TO A DOCUMENT, WITH A DECEITFUL AND FRAUDULENT INTENT. To forge (a metaphorical expression, borrowed from the occupation of the smith) means, properly speaking, no more than to MAKE or FORM, but IN OUR LAW IT IS ALWAYS TAKEN IN AN EVIL SENSE. To forge is TO MAKE IN THE LIKENESS OF SOMETHING ELSE; to counterfeit is to make in imitation of something else, with a view TO DEFRAUD BY PASSING THE FALSE COPY FOR GENUINE OR ORIGINAL. Both words, "forged" and "counterfeited," convey the idea of **SIMILITUDE**. In common usage, however, *forgery* is almost always predicated of some private instrument or writing, as a deed, note, will, or a SIGNATURE; and *counterfeiting* denotes the fraudulent imitation of coined or paper money or some SUBSTITUTE therefor. (Black1)

**SIMILITUDE** - *noun* - [Latin *similitudo*.] 1. Likeness; resemblance; likeness in nature, qualities of APPEARANCE; AS SIMILITUDE OF SUBSTANCE. Let us make man in OUR image, MAN IN OUR SIMILITUDE... 2. Comparison; simile. Tasso, in his *similitude* never departed from the woods. (Webs1828)

**SIMILE** - *noun* - [Latin] In rhetoric, SIMILITUDE; a comparison of two things which, however different in other respects, have some strong point or points of RESEMBLANCE; by which comparison, the CHARACTER or qualities of a thing are ILLUSTRATED OR PRESENTED in an impressive light... (Webs1828)

**SAME** - The word "same" does not always mean "identical," not different or other. It frequently means OF THE KIND OR SPECIES, NOT THE SPECIFIC THING. When preceded by the definite article, meaning the one just referred to. (Black4)

**IDENTITY** - Law of Evidence. SAMENESS; the FACT that a SUBJECT, PERSON, or THING before a court is the SAME as it is REPRESENTED, CLAIMED, or CHARGED TO BE. (Black4)

**IDENTIFICATION** - PROOF OF IDENTITY; the proving that a PERSON, SUBJECT, OR ARTICLE before the court is the very SAME that he or it is ALLEGED, CHARGED, OR REPUTED TO BE; as where a witness recognizes the prisoner at the bar as the same person whom he saw committing the crime; or where HANDWRITING, stolen goods, counterfeit coin, etc., are recognized as the same which once passed under the observation of the person identifying them. (Black4)

**ALLOGRAPH** - A writing or SIGNATURE MADE FOR A PERSON BY ANOTHER; OPPOSED TO AUTOGRAPH. (Black4)

**AUTOGRAPH** - One's handwriting. (Black4)

**"True identity is collected from a multitude of SIGNS."**

— IDENTITAS VERA COLLIGITUR EX MULTITUDINE SIGNORUM. Bac. Max. (Black4)

---

While the animal, vegetable, and mineral kingdoms have no choice but to fall prey to these legally forged names under man's legalized (anti-God) dominion, man in his ability to speak and make choices presents the ultimate challenge to the total domination of mankind by those that claim god-like governing authority over him. So the illusionist's trick of casting word spells in law (legalese) is utilized to make men believe in the words (names and titles) more than the Reality of the object so named. The simulation becomes the false reality, the person the man. It is incredibly sad and infuriating to realize that this entire legal structure and the language that defines it was all created to corrupt, just as man's designs have so corrupted Nature throughout his history. This design is a trap laid to re-create legalized *beasts* out of most men so that we never realize, in our induced animal (human) nature, our own power to simply say no. Thus we have no idea how to thwart evil (artifice) by acting only in a True religious state of Being under a Purely moral Law, in the Purest substance and action of Love and Charity under God. For this would be an illegal life-style!

And to accomplish this great feat of anti-Nature, of the anti-Real, man must be convinced that he is not man at all but instead a mere similitude of man — a HU-man; the artful name of a strawman.

While you or your children may dream that the wizarding world of *Harry Potter* were a Reality, it nonetheless remains forever purely fictional. Ironically, you may dress up in wizard and witch costumes from the fictional *Harry Potter* world, and your appearance may very much resemble a judge's black robe as a costume from the magi-cal legal fiction, minus the pointy hat. Nevertheless, *Harry Potter* and those legal judges both remain purely fictional characters in a fictional world, given what appears to be magi-cal power in the Real world only by imagination and contractual agreement through silent consent to such word illusion.

But even the fiction of *Hogwarts* gives us clues as to its own hidden meaning, where the magic words spoken as protective spells figuratively *exist* in that fictional legal parlance; a Hollywood simulation of the already make-believe, *existing* legal simulation:

**PATRONUS - IN ROMAN LAW. A person who stood in the relation of PROTECTOR TO ANOTHER who was called his "client." ONE WHO ADVISED HIS CLIENT IN MATTERS OF LAW, AND ADVOCATED HIS CAUSES IN COURT.** (Black4)

**CLIENT - noun - 1. AMONG THE ROMANS, A CITIZEN who put himself under the protection of a man of distinction and influence, who, in respect to that relation, was called his PATRON.** Hence in modern usage, 2. **ONE WHO APPLIES TO A LAWYER OR COUNSELOR FOR ADVICE AND DIRECTION IN A QUESTION OF LAW, OR COMMITS HIS CAUSE to his management in prosecuting a claim, OR DEFENDING AGAINST a suit, in a court of justice.** 3. **A DEPENDENT.** (Webs1828)

**AGENT - adjective - ACTING; OPPOSED TO PATIENT, or sustaining action; as, the body agent.** [Little used.] - **noun - 1. AN ACTOR; one that exerts power, or has the power to act; as, a moral agent.** 2. An active power or cause; **THAT WHICH HAS THE POWER TO PRODUCE AN EFFECT;** as, heat is a powerful agent. 3. **A SUBSTITUTE, deputy, or factor; ONE ENTRUSTED WITH THE BUSINESS OF ANOTHER; an ATTORNEY; a MINISTER.** (Webs1828)

---



Very clever, the Latin *patronus* (attorney) spell summoned by the wave of a satanic Holly wood wand comes to the aid of the muddled mind of the unlearned child (*non compos mentis* mud-blood) to protect against the *dementors* (de-minders), which in the end are also merely agents under a different description, as executive deputies and law enforcers acting under mere color of law, authority, and license. They are just the typical minions of government; demonic hirelings and hitmen invoked into authority by the magical words of judicial opinions and licenses, which can only be controlled by other magical spells, the spelling of legally binding terms of art. Of course, without those multitudes of minion policing agents, the judicial and governing body (the state) would have no power behind its empty words. This was just a little spell of legal word magic slipped in under her fan's noses, and was certainly not the only example. In the public, though, a muggle's only aid is an attorney, an advocate, the adders of vice as agentic oppressors of thought.

In 2014, it was made public by her attorney and in various news sources that Rowling's other pen name was *Robert Galbraith*! Yep, J. K. Rowling also masquerades as a dude! Of course, it's all just legal make-believe, despite the very Real and powerful "magical" effect induced upon men's minds by this counter-cultural coven of mind-dementing wordsmiths.

This clandestine glorification of the practitioners (attorneys) of the legal profession might change your perception of just what the Harry Potter stories are pushing upon children and adults beneath their special effects and child-like sophistry. Hollywood is far more dangerous than you might expect. I know, for I worked and *lived* there for 9 years putting sounds to movies, games, and commercials in post production; a career I gave up once I fully understood the devilish nature of a propagandist industry and its Truly evil intent — as the blackest heart and soul of fictional creation.

A judge rules only on the fiction of the law (the law of the land and sea) as it applies to dead persons (mortals), not Living men. Likewise, a judge rules only on the legal estate and title to the landed property, not the actual (Natural) land or soil Itself. The judge, as a creation of the fiction (a fiction of law), can only judge other fictional things as lesser creations in the status and jurisdiction of that same fiction. For a judge is but a fictional, titled character as well, not a man. If no man dons a robe and pretends to act as if he were a judge in God's stead, then no judge would *exist* in the fictional story of any court. The man must enjoin himself with a fictional title for the fiction to *live* (*evil*). Inversely, if no man appears in the fictional room where the judge pretends to have jurisdiction over all fictional things, surnames, and legally assigned titles of men, then the judge has no jurisdiction over any man. Only when man *appears* as an enjoined (incorporated), fictional persona in declared agency does man himself fall under that fictional jurisdiction in bonded surety.

And so the de-mentors are called in once the administrative judgement of the gods is spoken:

**DEMENTED - Of unsound mind.** (*Black4*)

**DEMENCY - Dementia**, med. jur. **A DEFECT, hebetude, or IMBECILITY OF THE UNDER STANDING, GENERAL OR PARTIAL, BUT CONFINED TO INDIVIDUAL FACULTIES OF THE MIND, PARTICULARLY THOSE CONCERNED IN ASSOCIATING AND COMPARING IDEAS, whence proceeds great CONFUSION AND INCAPACITY IN ARRANGING THE THOUGHTS.** 2. Demency is attended with a **general enfeeblement of the MORAL AND INTELLECTUAL faculties, CONSEQUENCE OF AGE OR DISEASE**, which were originally well developed and sound. It is characterised by **forgetfulness of the past; indifference to the present and future, and a childish disposition. It differs from idiocy and imbecility. In these latter, THE POWERS OF THE MIND WERE NEVER POSSESSED, WHILE IN DEMENCY, THEY HAVE BEEN LOST.** 3. Demency may also be **distinguished from mania**, with which it is sometimes confounded. In the former (demency), **THE MIND HAS LOST ITS STRENGTH, AND THEREBY THE REASONING FACULTY IS IMPAIR-ED**; while in the latter, the madness arises from an exaltation of vital power, or from a morbid excess of activity... 5. When demency has been fully established in its last stages, **THE ACTS OF THE INDIVIDUAL OF A CIVIL NATURE WILL BE VOID, BECAUSE THE PARTY HAD NO CONSENTING MIND.** Vide Contracts; Wills. **HAVING NO LEGAL WILL OR INTENTION, HE CANNOT OF COURSE COMMIT A CRIME.** Vide Insanity; Mania. (*Bouv1856*)

DEMENTIA - See Insanity. (Black4)

MENTE CAPTUS - Persons who are habitually insane. (Black4)

DE - A Latin prefix, denotes a moving from, separation... Hence it often expresses a negative... (Webs1828)

MENTORIAL - *adjective* - [From MENTOR, the friend and adviser of Ulysses.]

CONTAINING ADVICE OR ADMONITION. (Webs1828)

ADMONITION - *noun* - Gentle reproof; counseling against a fault; instruction in duties; caution; direction. Titus 3:10. 1 Corinthians 10:11. In church discipline, PUBLIC OR PRIVATE REPROOF TO RECLAIM AN OFFENDER; A STEP PRELIMINARY TO EXCOMMUNICATION. (Webs1828)



No surprise here... just more legalese put into a not-so-mystical story form to create Hollywood magic. The *dementors* cause the mind to loose its ability to choose the correct, moral path. They are thus merely antichrist characters, the anthropomorphized policing agents of government acting upon the warrant of the black-robed attorney's (devil's) will and decision.

To be clear, Holly wood comes from the Holly tree. It is considered to be a most sacred tree in witchcraft, just as the propaganda machine of enter-tain-ment that styles itself in that wood's namesake. This is, of course, no coincidence. Names are everything. Names are magical. Foolish "Christians" and non-Christians alike hang decorative Holly branches upon their doors and around their house (dwelling) at what societally and commercially is called Christmas time without even the slightest comprehension of the pagan origins and antichrist intent of their actions. And what else would one expect to see from a common people raised with Hollywood enter-tain-ment as their *dementor* disguised as a mentor (teacher and friend).

It is mythically foretold that the branch of the Holly tree, if thrown at any animal, even without touching it, had the property of compelling the animal to return and lie down by the thrower; a taming of the low, animal beasts. Is this not the obvious magical purpose of Hollywood enter-tain-ment? Not at all surprising, the wood of the Holly tree was actually, historically used by ancient Druids in the fabrication of their magic wands. And I'm sure it was merely a coincidence that Micky Mouse's wand in Fantasia was also pretended to be crafted of the wood of the Holly tree. And the wand of Harry Potter? Why, its made of Holly wood, of course! Holly was to the druids also a most sacred symbol, referentially symbolic to the sacred mother *Holle* or *Hel*, the goddess of the underworld. Hollywood (the druidic *Hel*-wood) is merely an imaginary place, but stands as a production house of visual and audial magic used for purely evil intent. It's all about the illusion.

J.K. Rowling, author of the Harry Potter series, states from her own website:

"I gave Harry a wand made of holly wood back in 1990, when I first drafted chapter six of 'Philosopher's Stone.' IT WAS NOT AN ARBITRARY DECISION: holly has certain connotations that were perfect for Harry, particularly when contrasted with the traditional associations of yew, from which Voldemort's wand is made. European tradition has it that the holly tree (the name comes from 'HOLY') repels evil, while yew, which can achieve astonishing longevity (there are British yew trees over two thousand years old), can symbolize both DEATH AND RESURRECTION; the sap is also poisonous."

— Source website: <http://www.jkrowling.com>



What is *holly* to those in evil pursuits is of course intently opposite of what is Truly Holy under Jehovah. Such evil intent and use of sacred (cursed) words by such artificers is always adversarial, appearing as a perceptual similitude but never sameness. Hollywood is used to cast spells from

worded scripts and with hypnotizing sound and “music” emanating from a conductor’s wand (baton) that just happens to be made of that same Living source of magic, from the wood of the Holy tree. Dismiss this as coincidence at your own, and that of your children’s dementia and legal peril. For while this author of magical word-spells and tales appears to be speaking gobbledygook in her magical incantations and spellings, she is actually using the king’s *higher* language of illusion, as the Latin legalese, while her victims (readers and fans) hear only the dog-Latin English words we are literally, publicly entrained to love (believe in) and be fascinated by their magics.

However, while the magic spells of the movies may not be able to physically harm you as they *appear* in your *living* room television or on the big screen, their effect as to the control over your mind (*mentis*) and your future actions is a different story. The magi-strates of the legal world have convinced you that their magi-cal words (spells) are Real, and so the legal fiction and its lies certainly may harm you in Real Life, through your faith in the contractual birth-bond that you and others act out a civil *life* within, as fictional (surnamed), scripted characters.

This is called belief.

(BE-LIE-f): Be the lie...

Belief (love) in the representation (name) of anything of substance is nothing more than the tainted perception of Reality, no matter how opposed to Reality our beliefs (*truths*) may be. And while Reality (the Nature of Truth) never changes, perception (artful *truth*) is ever-changing; as with the ebb and flow of experience and referential knowledge from the tree of good and evil, of useless, conceptual in-formation. As a member of the fictional society, called a public “citizen,” we participate in and validate the power of the spell (fiction) over our True Selves. We wear our legal (anti-God), corporate persona (mask) like a veil of invisible, corporate clothing.

To *be the lie* or not to *be the lie*, that is Truly the only question... BeLIEve it or not! Live or play dead.

If you beLIEve you are the lie in the form of a false persona with a surname and other marks of false id-ENTITY, that you can be and are a fictional character in a fictional world, and that this belief gives you imaginary special powers called “rights” and “privileges” and thus certain licensed or permitted status over or under others, then you perceive the fictional world as the *truth* — a false reality. *A prison for your mind...* And this is where wars, pestilence, poverty, hunger, eugenics, and the corporate religions and governments that cause them are created and approved as necessary to maintain these fictional realities. Wars are fought to preserve established, legal *truths* (confirmed, ratified, and violently sanctioned lies). The fiction’s goal is solely to maintain its own false *existence*, subsistence, and sustainability of the big lie that it has become. It has no other goal but its own perpetual *existence*, no matter what the cost to Nature and Life Itself. It is the incarnation and personification (incorporation) of ever-expanding evil. And the men behind the fictional curtain make it all happen while remaining hidden under the veil, behind the wizarding legal curtain of Oz. To love or to hate the fiction requires first belief in the false *existence* of fiction and its power.

In a recent propaganda article posted on the *dictionary.com* website I was surprised to find in these following tidbits some of the legal terms portrayed as *magic words* (spells) in the Harry Potter series. We find the same bloodlines and feudal class structures of that apparently fictional Harry Potter world to be but a cartoonish mirror image our own.

“Do you know why we non-magical folks are referred to as muggles in the world of Harry Potter?”

“J.K. Rowling says she created the word MUGGLE from MUG, AN ENGLISH TERM FOR SOMEONE WHO IS EASILY FOOLED. At the 2004 World Book Day, Rowling said: “I was looking for a word that suggested BOTH FOOLISHNESS AND LOVEABILITY. The word ‘mug’ came to mind, FOR SOMEBODY GULLIBLE, and then I softened it. I think ‘muggle’ sounds quite cuddly. I didn’t know that the word ‘muggle’ had been used as drug slang at that point... ah well.” It’s true, one of the other definitions for muggle, is a slang term for marijuana, but obviously that’s not where Rowling was going...”

"A **mandrake** is a narcotic, short stemmed European plant. In Harry Potter and the Chamber of Secrets, we learn that a Mandrake, or Mandragora, is a powerful, **RESTORATIVE** plant. They are used **TO "RETURN PEOPLE WHO HAVE BEEN TRANSFIGURED OR CURSED TO THEIR ORIGINAL STATE."** Professor Sprout teaches herbology students how to repot the plants. **They must wear earmuffs, because "THE CRY OF A MANDRAKE IS FATAL TO ANYONE WHO HEARS IT."** When Professor Dumbledore tells Argus Filch that his cat, Mrs. Norris, **IS PETRIFIED (NOT DEAD), mandrakes are the SOLUTION:** "We will be able to cure her, Argus," said Dumbledore patiently. "Professor Sprout recently managed to procure some Mandrakes. As soon as they have reached their full size, I will have a potion made that will revive Mrs. Norris."

**Marauder's Map:** "**A marauder is someone who roams or goes on A QUEST OF PLUNDER.** In Harry Potter, **marauders are MORE MISCHIEVOUS THAN CRIMINAL.** The Marauder's Map is a magical document that young wizards use **to roam within Hogwarts AND FIND SECRET PASSAGES TO LEAVE THE CASTLE.** In Harry Potter and the Prisoner of Azkaban, Fred and George Weasley give the Marauder's Map to Harry. Fred says **IT HELPS "A NEW GENERATION OF LAW-BREAKERS."** At first, Harry thinks it's a "bit of old parchment": George took out his wand, **touched the parchment lightly and said, "I SOLEMNLY SWEAR THAT I AM UP TO NO GOOD."** [The Marauder's Map] was a map showing every detail of the Hogwarts castle and grounds. But the truly remarkable thing were the tiny ink dots moving around it, **EACH LABELED WITH A NAME** in minuscule writing."

— Source for reference: <http://www.dictionary.com/slideshows/hogwarts-dictionary#remembrall>

We are all, of course, cursed outside of our original (ancestral) state of Being (Source). This is very clever devilry indeed, my innocent little Mrs. Rowling! But why must the enslaved children wear earmuffs when handling this restorative agent? How could the cure, the solution, possibly harm them? The answer to this of course is that **the mandrake's cry kills their persona, their flattering titles, and the pretended power of their fabled genealogy.** Without registered identity, they would become civilly dead (without legal (magical) capacity), and thus their use of these proprietary magical words would be uncontrollable. The mandrake is the metaphoric solution to a civil life (petrification). Without it, one would lose one's limited license to cast spells in legal terms.

Could this whole magical story simply be Rowling's twisted interpretation of her own experiences in university, where she learned these older languages in her own education and research?

**PETRIFIED** - *participle passive* - **Changed** into stone. 1. **FIXED IN AMAZEMENT.** (Webs1828)

**WAKENING** - *participle present tense* - **ROUSING FROM SLEEP OR STUPIDITY; CALLING INTO ACTION.** (Webs1828)

**WAKENING** - Scotch law. The revival of an action. 2. **An ACTION is said TO SLEEP**, when it lies over, not insisted on for a year in which case it is suspended. With us **A REVIVAL is by scire facias.** (Black4)

**SCIRE FACIAS** - Remedies, practice. The name of a judicial writ... 2. It is, however, **considered as AN ACTION, and IN THE NATURE OF A NEW ORIGINAL.** 3. **The scire facias against a bail, against pledges in replevin, TO REPEAL LETTERS-PATENT**, or the like, **is an ORIGINAL proceeding;** but when brought to revive a judgment after a year and a day, or upon the **death or marriage** of the parties... **it is but A CONTINUATION OF THE ORIGINAL ACTION.** (Bouw1856)

**REVIVE** - **TO RENEW, revivify; TO MAKE ONE'S SELF LIABLE FOR A DEBT BARRED BY THE STATUTE OF LIMITATIONS BY ACKNOWLEDGING IT; or for a matrimonial offense,** once condoned, by committing another. (Black4)

**REVIVAL** - The process of **RENEWING THE OPERATIVE FORCE OF A JUDGMENT WHICH HAS REMAINED DORMANT OR UNEXECUTED FOR SO LONG A TIME THAT EXECUTION CANNOT BE ISSUED UPON IT WITHOUT NEW PROCESS TO REANIMATE IT. THE ACT OF RENEWING THE LEGAL FORCE OF A CONTRACT OR OBLIGATION, which had ceased to be sufficient foundation for an action, on account of the running of the statute of limitations, by giving a new promise or acknowledgment of it.**  
(Black4)

---

Man-*drake* = man-*dragon*. The word drake is Latin for dragon. The serpent... Man as the devil...

And so, the Harry Potter series, written by a lover of magical (legal) items and words, is about an organized, pure bloodline (extended family) of magical spell-casters that create magical realms (jurisdictions) no muggle can comprehend while using magical terms of art (legalese) to cast spells on the gullible public of corrupted and half-blood mugs? Sounds just like the *real world*, doesn't not? Gee... I want my kids to watch that, for sure! After all, they'll never figure out it's actually their own *life* story of former abandonment through delivery as goyim in persona of the state! They surely will never realize that these marauding pirates of the make-believe magical (legal) world are Real. And our children will never catch on to the fact that the very reason they are allowed to watch such trash on the television is to keep them from studying the Bible as the Law and Truth of all things. They will watch movies and cartoons because they aren't instead working the land that would one day be passed by blood to them, harvesting the crops and attending to the livestock, all because long ago the mugs that are mommy and daddy also fell under their piratical, magical spellings, meaning that mommy and daddy have no land and no estate to Truly give their offspring. They can only offer debt and empty titles. There is no point in teaching the children well, for their public-mindedness is reinforced in every facet of their legalized, licensed *lives*. To teach them the Right, spiritual path would likely interfere with their public-minded, muggle studies and cause them unnecessary confusion, pain, and anguish in their *life*-long pursuits under mammon that only benefit the bloodline. To teach the moral law would be cruel and unusual punishment!

But let's not get sidetracked with these principal players, entertainers, and wordsmiths of this agentic game. Let's not play the blame game or use individuals as excuses for our own actions and inactions. Instead let's forgive this published agent of the Crown for her deceptions against our gullible lifestyle and otherwise innocent children via the corruption of magic (legal) words and through the arcane of visual imagery stemming from the rotten core of that Holly wood tree of good and evil.

The remaining sections of this work (including future Volumes) are designed to expound and enlighten upon the concepts presented in these first summary chapters. To that end, legal terms (word magic) will be further explored and exhaustively defined so that the reader may better comprehend this false *reality* of fiction that literally (by words) imprisons our minds. So many more sources will be presented as to the True nature of the corporate church and that of its artificial persona (corporation sole) called "pope," as well as many scriptural presentments and prognostications on the subject.

**PROGNOSTICATION** - *noun* - The act of **foreshowing a future event BY PRESENT SIGNS.**  
1. The act of **FORETELLING AN EVENT BY PRESENT SIGNS.** 2. **A foretoken; previous sign.** (Webs1828)

---

While some of the words and terms of art we have discussed thus far may remain as yet unclear or undefined at this point, and while some of what makes up these Truths may have offended your own personal beLIEfs, I promise you'll feel right as rain by the end of this multi-voluminous work.

Have another cookie and let's continue...



---

# Chapter 3:

## Augmented Reality, Artificial Life, And The Simulation Of Creation

---

Just what does it mean to *live* in sin?

One thing for sure, it is definitely not what you've been taught by the corporate (artificial) church, which is protected by the executive, military authority of the fictional state.

First and foremost, we must know that the word *sin* is equal to the words *lie*, *artifice*, and *simulation*. In fact, we must recognize that the whole legal system of government and law is in fact a simulation — a matrix of word-code and fiction that is recognized artificially as “fact.” But then, from satan's perspective, what else would one expect? For all kings are only the kings of their own lies and that of their heraldic forbearers.

**SIMULATE - TO ASSUME THE MERE APPEARANCE OF, WITHOUT THE REALITY; to assume the SIGNS or indications of, FALSELY; to counterfeit; feign; imitate; PRETEND. TO ENGAGE, usually with the co-operation or connivance of another person, in an act or series of acts, which are APPARENTLY TRANSACTED IN GOOD FAITH, and intended to be followed by their ordinary legal consequences, but WHICH IN REALITY CONCEAL A FRAUDULENT PURPOSE OF THE PARTY TO GAIN THEREBY SOME ADVANTAGE TO WHICH HE IS NOT ENTITLED, or to INJURE, DELAY, or DEFRAUD others. (Black4)**

**SIMULATION - Assumption of appearance which was feigned, false, deceptive, or counterfeit. In the civil law. Misrepresentation or concealment of the truth; as where parties pretend to perform a transaction different from that in which they really are engaged. A feigned, pretended act, ONE WHICH ASSUMES THE APPEARANCE WITHOUT THE REALITY and, being entirely WITHOUT EFFECT, IT IS HELD NOT TO HAVE EXISTED, and, for that reason, it may be disregarded or attacked collaterally by any interested person. In French law. COLLUSION; a fraudulent arrangement between two or more persons TO GIVE A FALSE OR DECEPTIVE APPEARANCE TO A TRANSACTION IN WHICH THEY ENGAGE. (Black4)**

---

Simulation and citizenship are virtually the same words. We are born into sin (simulation) by being borne within a nation. And so we have a simulated birth into a simulated legal realm of simulated jurisdiction, proven by simulated facts which create a simulated contract by which we are judged under simulated gods with simulated authority. But all of this starts with the simulated purchase (sale/conquering) of man out from under God (Reality) at a simulated birth from his own voluntarily ignorant parents acting themselves as a simulated people.

Birth is akin to a simulated sale.

**SIMULATED SALE** - One which has all the appearance of an actual sale in good faith, INTENDED TO TRANSFER THE OWNERSHIP OF PROPERTY FOR A CONSIDERATION, but which IN REALITY COVERS A COLLUSIVE DESIGN OF THE PARTIES to put the property beyond the reach of creditors, or proceeds from some other fraudulent purpose. It results when parties execute A FORMAL ACT OF SALE OF A THING FOR WHICH NO PRICE IS PAID or is intended to be paid, and such sale HAS NO LEGAL EFFECT AND NO TITLE IS TRANSFERRED THEREBY. If there exists an actual consideration for transfer evidenced by alleged act of sale, no matter how inadequate it be, the transaction is not a "simulated sale," and, even though it be charged to be in fraud of vendor's creditors, such transfer cannot be set aside as a simulation although it may be SUBJECT TO ANNULMENT ON THE GROUND OF FRAUD or the giving of undue preference. (Black4)

**SIMULATED FACT** - In the law of evidence. A fabricated fact; AN APPEARANCE GIVEN TO THINGS BY HUMAN DEVICE, with a view to deceive and mislead. (Black4)

**SIMULATED CONTRACT** - One which, though CLOTHED in concrete FORM, HAS NO EXISTENCE IN FACT. It may at any time and at the demand of any person in interest BE DECLARED A SHAM and may be ignored by creditors of the apparent vendor. (Black4)

**SIMULATED JUDGMENT** - One which is apparently rendered in good faith, upon an actual debt, and intended to be collected by the usual process of law, BUT WHICH IN REALITY IS ENTERED BY THE FRAUDULENT CONTRIVANCE OF THE PARTIES, for the purpose of giving to one of them an advantage to which HE IS NOT ENTITLED, or of defrauding or delaying THIRD PERSONS. (Black4)



To be born in the blood of your mother is the gift of God. To be borne (taxed) into the artificial system through simulated birth certification and registration as a legal entity is quite another matter. As we will discuss further in this work, one either bears the Arms of his blood, or he carries the Arms (seal) of the state (nation). Arms and weapons are not necessarily synonymous, though sometimes are used together. To bear Arms is to wear the bloodline of one's family and therefore one's legitimacy upon one's Self. This is the great mystery of hidden knowledge regarding the 2nd amendment of the US constitution, for the right to bear Arms (heraldry and genealogy as "posterity") shall not be disturbed. It is vulgar and frankly plain good-old fashioned American public ignorance to consider this word "Arms" simply as guns or other weaponry. Remember, the higher (more authoritative) language must be applied to all legal writings, and the constitution is certainly no exception.

Let us now examine the birth certification and registration process and what it accomplishes in simulation of Life:

#### **Difference Between Birth Certificate And Certificate Of Live Birth:**

Written by: J. Hirby

For most purposes of identification, people use the Birth Certificate as the original document. But some have recently heard about something called the Certificate of Live Birth. What is the difference between the Birth Certificate and Certificate of Live Birth?

#### **"Hospital Record of Birth: Certificate of Live Birth"**

The medical community has established the PRACTICE of ISSUING the Certificate of Live Birth when a HUMAN BEING enters the world. This form will include the basics of the baby name, parent names, doctor names, hospital, sex, race, date of birth and person completing the record. Health care professionals will then enter the INFORMATION into their hospital database.

At this point, the father should verify that the information on the form is correct. Mistakes can be made on the original form or during medical data entry. The mother will, of course, be stressed and won't be able to concentrate when given the form. Corrections should be made before the Birth Certificate is officially issued.

**The Certificate of Live Birth is the first UNOFFICIAL DRAFT of the fact that your mother gave birth to you. Once this information is complete, this Certificate of Live Birth is sent to the Office of Vital Statistics or State REGISTER to create the OFFICIAL Birth Certificate.**

**“Official Government Issued Record of Birth: Birth Certificate”**

For the sake of school, insurance, taxes, identification cards and travel documents, you should use your Birth Certificate. **While the Certificate of Live Birth shows that you are MEDICALLY ALIVE, the Birth Certificate is the OFFICIAL RECORD DECLARING YOUR PLACE OF BIRTH.** Some people are not born in hospitals and don't have these other records.

The United States federal government may not take your Certificate of Live Birth for Passport purposes either. There have been some difficulties with birth documents in Puerto Rico. It is always wise to have your official Birth Certificate in a safe deposit box.

Remember that the live birth hospital form is primarily for **data entry purposes**. **Your Birth Certificate is for official RECORDING purposes** and will have the **signature** and date of a **STATE OFFICIAL** on the bottom. It should be printed on high-quality paper or cardboard **WITH A REGISTRAR'S EMBOSSED STATE SEAL in the corner for authenticity**. **This official Birth Certificate will also have a REGISTRATION NUMBER**, so it can easily be looked up for reference.

—*thelawdictionary.org (Black's Law 2nd Edition online), article: “difference between birth certificate and certificate of live birth”*



Once the mother has “informed” on her Real baby, creating the simulation (character) of a legal child (person) through her state signature and application called the “Certificate Of Live Birth,” only then has that legal evidence of an event (fictionally birthed *life*) been invoked (word magic) in the creation of a legal entity (person) that ties and incorporates the God-given first (christian) name and state-given last name (surname) together. This is the fictional marriage of names (of Nature and artificiality). The informer (paternal mother) allows for her offspring to be issued as surety to an informal legal person (in form not substance).

Per this record, having been re-created and registered into an official entity recognizable by birth certificate and as a fictional person who is birthed (borne/ carried on paper) into the United States as its corporate subject (natural person), the child as reared into adulthood until death is thus required to bear the burden of the Arms (flag and seal) of its adoptive “family” and “father” — the artificial body politic (artificial person) that is the United States - in order to claim legal rights and benefits from his legal fiction master. Through this artificial “legal” birth his blood has been corrupted by the voluntary attainder and registration of the birth certification process. This fictional person (status) is described by “vital statistics,” which are merely words on paper as legal signs and tokens of id-entity.

This Reality of simulation will be made ever more clear as we progress. But for now, note the difference between the word born (blood inheritance) and borne (carried) as defined below, and that these words are used interchangeably by the legal deceivers. Note too that in the fictional world of finance and commerce it is only commercial paper that is *carried*. A manifest, for instance, displays the description of cargo. We wear a custom-made and tailored, bonded and impressed paper law-suit of personhood, thus manifesting our fictional representation and disposition. A man of straw (paper).

**PAPER** - A written or printed document or instrument. A document filed or introduced in evidence in a suit at law, as, in the phrase "papers in the case" and in "papers on appeal." Any writing or printed document, including letters, memoranda, legal or business documents, and books of account, as in the constitutional provision which protects the people from unreasonable searches and seizures in respect to their "papers" as well as their houses and persons. A written or printed EVIDENCE OF DEBT, particularly a promissory note or a bill of exchange, as in the phrases "accommodation paper" and "commercial paper." In English practice. The list of causes or cases intended for argument, called "the paper of causes." (*Black2*)

**COMMERCIAL** - *adjective* - 1. Pertaining to commerce or trade; as commercial concerns; commercial relations. 2. CARRYING on commerce; AS A COMMERCIAL NATION. 3. Proceeding (borne) from trade; as commercial benefits or profits. (*Webs1828*)

**COMMERCIAL PAPER** - The term "commercial paper" means bills of exchange, promissory notes, bank-checks, and other negotiable instruments for the payment of money, which, by their form and on their face, purport to be such instruments as are by the law-merchant recognized as falling under the designation of "commercial paper." Commercial paper means negotiable paper given in due course of business, whether the element of negotiability be given it by the law-merchant or by statute. A note given by a merchant for money loaned is within the meaning. (*Black2*)

**ACCOMMODATION PAPER** - An accommodation bill or note is one to which the accommodating party, be he acceptor, drawer, or indorser, has put his NAME, WITHOUT CONSIDERATION, FOR THE PURPOSE OF BENEFITING OR ACCOMMODATING SOME OTHER PARTY WHO DESIRES TO RAISE MONEY ON IT, and is to provide for the bill when due. Must be executed for the purpose of loaning credit, and incidental benefit to party is insufficient. (*Black2*)

**PROCEEDING** - *participle present tense* - Moving forward; passing on; ISSUING; transacting; CARRYING ON. - *noun* - Process or movement from one thing to another; a measure or step taken in business; transaction; in the plural, a course of measures or conduct; COURSE OF DEALING WITH OTHERS. We speak of a legal or an illegal proceeding... It is our duty to acquiesce cheerfully in all God's proceedings towards. 1. In law, the course of steps or measures in the prosecution of an action is denominated proceedings. [See Process.] (*Webs1828*)

**TRANSACTION** - Act of transacting or conducting any business; negotiation; management; proceeding; that which is done; an affair. Something which has taken place, whereby a CAUSE of action has arisen. It must therefore consist of an act or agreement, or several acts or agreements having some connection with each other, in which more than one person is concerned, and BY WHICH THE LEGAL RELATIONS OF SUCH PERSONS BETWEEN THEMSELVES ARE ALTERED. A broader term than "contract." A GROUP OF FACTS SO CONNECTED TOGETHER AS TO BE REFERRED TO BY A SINGLE LEGAL NAME; AS A CRIME, A CONTRACT, A WRONG. (*Black4*)

— — —

Perhaps the easiest way of comprehending what citizenship to mammon is can be explained by defining what it is to be an endorser. For the power of being assigned to a commercial entity as the persona representing a status in citizen-ship is as well the licensed (anarchical) power to create money (debt) by that strawman's signature.

**IN** - A prefix, Latin in is used in composition as a particle of negation, like the English un, of which it seems to be a dialectical orthography; or it denotes within, into, or among, as in inbred, incase; or it serves only to augment or render emphatical the sense of the word to

which it is prefixed, as in inclose, increase. - *preposition* - [**Latin in**] in denotes **present or inclosed, SURROUNDED BY LIMITS; A STATE OF BEING MIXED, OR COMBINED...** It denotes **PRESENT IN ANY STATE**; as in sickness or health. It denotes **present in time...** **In the name**, is used in phrases of **invoking, SWEARING, declaring, praying**, etc. **In prayer**, it denotes **by virtue of, or for the sake of. In the name of the people, denotes ON THEIR BEHALF or part; IN THEIR STEAD, or FOR THEIR SAKE.** In, in many cases, is equivalent to **on. This use of the word is frequent in the Scriptures**; as, let fowls multiply in the earth. This use is more frequent in England than in America. We generally use **on**, in all similar phrases. In signifies **by or through...** In that, is sometimes equivalent to **because.** (Webs1828)

**DORSUM** - Latin. **The back.** *In dorso recordi, on the back of the record.* (Black4)

**INDORSE** - *verb transitive* - indors'. [**Latin in** and **dorsum, the back.**] 1. **To write on the back of a paper or written instrument; as, to indorse a note or bill of exchange; to indorse a receipt or assignment on a bill or note.** Hence, 2. **To assign by writing an order on the back of a note or bill; TO ASSIGN OR TRANSFER BY INDORSEMENT.** The bill was indorsed to the bank. **To indorse IN BLANK, to write a name only on a note or bill, LEAVING A BLANK TO BE FILLED BY THE INDORSEE.** (Webs1828)

**INDORSE** - **To write a name on the back of a paper or document.** Bills of exchange and promissory notes are indorsed by a party's writing his name on the back. "Indorse" is a **technical term, having sufficient LEGAL CERTAINTY without words of more particular description.** (Black4)

**INDORSEE** - **The PERSON to whom a bill of exchange, promissory note, BILL OF LADING, etc., IS ASSIGNED BY INDORSEMENT.** (Black4)

**INDORSEE IN DUE COURSE** - An indorsee in due course is **one who, IN GOOD FAITH, IN THE ORDINARY COURSE OF BUSINESS, AND FOR VALUE, BEFORE ITS APPARENT MATURITY OR PRESUMPTIVE DISHONOR, AND WITHOUT KNOWLEDGE OF ITS ACTUAL DISHONOR, ACQUIRES A NEGOTIABLE INSTRUMENT DULY INDORSED TO HIM, or indorsed generally, or payable to the bearer.** (Black4)

**INDORSEMENT** - The act of a payee, drawee, accommodation indorser, or holder of a bill, note, check, or other negotiable instrument, **in writing his name upon the back of the same, with or without further or qualifying words, WHEREBY THE PROPERTY IN THE SAME IS ASSIGNED AND TRANSFERRED TO ANOTHER.** That which is so written upon the back of a negotiable instrument. In the law of negotiable instruments, **a new and substantive contract by which TITLE TO THE INSTRUMENT IS TRANSFERRED AND BY WHICH INDORSER BECOMES A PARTY TO THE INSTRUMENT AND IS LIABLE, on certain conditions for its payment.** In this respect **INDORSEMENT DIFFERS FROM A COMMON-LAW ASSIGNMENT. One who writes his name upon a negotiable instrument, OTHERWISE THAN AS A MAKER OR ACCEPTOR, AND DELIVERS IT, with his name thereon, to another person,** is called an "indorser," and his act is called "indorsement." The word "indorsement" is also used with reference to writs, insurance policies, **certificates of stock**, etc. The term as used in the Uniform **Stock Transfer** Act contemplates **A WRITING PASSING OR ATTEMPTING TO PASS TITLE OR AN INTEREST.** As applied to a writ or warrant "indorsement" is an entry made on the back thereof.

**Accommodation Indorsement** - In the law of negotiable instruments, **one made by a third person without any consideration, but merely for the benefit of the holder of the instrument, or to enable the maker to obtain money or credit on it.** Unless otherwise explained, **it is understood to be A LOAN OF THE INDORSER'S CREDIT without restriction.**

**Blank Indorsement (blank check)** - **One made by the mere writing of the indorser's name on the back of the note or bill, without mention of the name of any person in**



whose favor the indorsement is made, but with the IMPLIED UNDERSTANDING THAT ANY LAWFUL HOLDER MAY FILL IN HIS OWN NAME ABOVE THE INDORSEMENT IF HE SO CHOOSES.

**Conditional Indorsement** - One by which the indorser annexes some condition (other than the failure of prior parties to pay) to his liability. The condition may be either precedent or subsequent.

**Irregular Indorsement** - One made by a third person before DELIVERY of the note to the payee; an indorsement in blank by a third person above the name of the payee, or when the payee does not indorse at all... (Black4)

**INDORSER** - He who indorses; i. e., being the payee or holder, writes his name on the back of a bill of exchange, etc. (Black4)

**INDUCT** - TO PUT IN ENJOYMENT OR POSSESSION, ESPECIALLY TO INTRODUCE INTO POSSESSION OF AN OFFICE OR BENEFICE, with customary ceremonies, to bring in, INITIATE, TO BE PUT FORMALLY IN POSSESSION, inaugurate or install. (Black4)

**INDUCE** - To bring on or about, to affect, CAUSE, TO INFLUENCE TO AN ACT OR COURSE OF CONDUCT, LEAD BY PERSUASION OR REASONING, INCITE BY MOTIVES, prevail on. (Black4)

**INDUCEMENT** - In Contracts. THE BENEFIT OR ADVANTAGE WHICH THE PROMISOR IS TO RECEIVE FROM A CONTRACT is the inducement for making it. In Criminal Evidence. MOTIVE; THAT WHICH LEADS OR TEMPTS TO THE COMMISSION OF CRIME. In Pleading. That portion of a declaration or of any subsequent pleading in an action which is brought forward by way of explanatory introduction to the main allegations. (Black4)

**INDUCIAE** - In International Law. A truce; a suspension of hostilities; an agreement during war TO ABSTAIN FOR A TIME FROM WARLIKE ACTS. (Black4)



Peace, in-deed, is still war.

For a young, ignorant mother, the inducements to fill out the birth record are many. Nurses are instructed to insist upon acquiring vital statistic information simply because the government pays bonuses to hospital administrators for every legal entity created by those records of *live* birth. The parents beLIEve (love) the propaganda of the government, which says that by not recording and registering (taxing) their child's information into Caesar's dominions in district (in seizure) that those great benefits of citizenship will not be allotted to the child. Little do they know they are abandoning their child by never claiming their own paternal property, instead endorsing the child over to the state as a legal entity in bonded debt-slavery. Inducement to contract, as the intent of the action, is everything. And so it is this very ignorance and lack of full comprehension that makes the act of birth registration a fraud. But a fraud is only a fraud when man stops acting fraudulently and calls the fraud a fraud with true intent in honest disposition of leaving and quitclaiming all benefits of that fraud. This is called as solution; the end of any contractual relationship. A citizenship cannot claim fraud or paternal rights because a citizenship is not a man of authority under God. A public person can only beget another legal person through endorsement, for a public person is always acting in fraud.

An endorser is not a maker, nor an acceptor. So when the mother signs the birth certificate, as an endorsement, the mother is not the maker of the legal entity (fictional "person"), nor the accepting party. She is just an illiterate, willing participant in the abandoning through de-livery of her flesh and blood offspring. She enables the false gods of the State and district (makers of issues).

**MAKE** - 1. TO CAUSE TO EXIST; TO FORM, fashion, or produce; to do, perform, or execute; AS TO MAKE AN ISSUE, to make oath, to make a presentment. 2. To do IN FORM OF LAW; to perform with due formalities; to execute in legal form; as to make answer, to make a return. 3. To execute as one's act or obligation; TO PREPARE AND SIGN; to sign, execute, AND DELIVER; as to make a conveyance, to make a note. 4. To conclude, determine upon, agree to, or execute; AS TO MAKE A CONTRACT. 5. To cause to happen by one's neglect or omission; as to make default. 6. TO MAKE ACQUISITION OF; TO PROCURE; TO COLLECT; as to make the money on an execution. 7. To have authority or influence; to support or sustain; as in the phrase, "This precedent makes for the plaintiff." (*Black1*)

**MAKE AN ASSIGNMENT** - To transfer one's property to an assignee for the benefit of one's creditors. (*Black1*)

**MAKE A CONTRACT** - To agree upon, and conclude or ADOPT, a contract. In case of written contract, TO REDUCE IT TO WRITING, EXECUTE IT IN DUE FORM, AND DELIVER IT AS BINDING. (*Black1*)

**MAKER** - One who makes, FRAMES, or ORDAINS; as a "law-maker." One who makes or EXECUTES; as the maker of a promissory note. (*Black1*)

**WRITTEN INSTRUMENT** - Something REDUCED TO WRITING as a means of evidence, and as THE MEANS OF GIVING FORMAL EXPRESSION TO SOME ACT OR CONTRACT. (*Black4*)

**ACCEPTOR** - The person who accepts a bill of exchange, (generally the drawee,) or who engages to be primarily responsible for its payment. (*Black1*)

**ACCEPTEUR PAR INTERVENTION** - In French law. Acceptor of a bill for honor. (*Black1*)

**ACCEPTARE** - Latin. In old pleading. To accept. *Acceptavit*, he accepted. 2. *Non acceptavit*, he did not accept. In civil law. To accept; to assent; to assent to a promise made by another. (*Black4*)

**ACCEPT** - To receive with approval or satisfaction; to receive WITH INTENT TO RETAIN. Also, in the capacity of drawee of a bill, to recognize the draft, and engage to pay it when due. (*Black1*)

**ACCEPTANCE** - The taking and receiving of anything in good part, and as it were a tacit agreement to a preceding act, WHICH MIGHT HAVE BEEN DEFEATED OR AVOIDED IF SUCH ACCEPTANCE HAD NOT BEEN MADE. The act of a person to whom A THING IS OFFERED OR TENDERED BY ANOTHER, whereby he receives the thing with the intention of retaining it, such intention being evidenced by a sufficient act. The acceptance of goods sold under a contract which WOULD BE VOID BY THE STATUTE OF FRAUDS WITHOUT DELIVERY AND ACCEPTANCE involves something more than the act of the vendor in the delivery. It requires that the vendee should also act, and that his act should be of such a nature as to indicate that he receives and accepts the goods delivered as his property. He must receive and retain the articles delivered, intending thereby to assume the title to them, to constitute the acceptance mentioned in the statute. In marine insurance, THE ACCEPTANCE OF AN ABANDONMENT BY THE UNDERWRITER IS HIS ASSENT, either express or to be implied from the surrounding circumstances, to the sufficiency and regularity of the abandonment. Its effect is to perfect the insured's right of action as for a total loss, if the cause of loss and circumstances have been truly disclosed. (*Black1*)

**ABANDON** - To desert, SURRENDER, relinquish, give up, or cede. See ABANDONMENT. (*Black1*)

**ABANDONEE** - A party to whom a right or property is abandoned or relinquished by another. Applied to the insurers of vessels and cargoes. (*Black1*)

**ABANDONMENT** - The surrender, relinquishment, disclaimer, or cession of property or of rights. The giving up a thing absolutely, without reference to any particular person or purpose; as throwing a jewel into the highway; leaving a thing to itself, as a vessel at sea; desertion, or dereliction. In marine insurance. A relinquishment or cession of property by the owner to the insurer of it, in order to claim as for a total loss, when in fact it is so by construction only. (*Black1*)

**DESERT** - To leave or quit with an INTENTION TO CAUSE A PERMANENT SEPARATION; to forsake utterly; TO ABANDON. (*Black1*)

**DESERTION** - The act by which a person abandons and forsakes, without justification, or unauthorized, A STATION OR CONDITION OF PUBLIC OR SOCIAL LIFE, RENOUNCING ITS RESPONSIBILITIES AND EVADING ITS DUTIES. THE ACT OF FORSAKING, DESERTING, OR ABANDONING A PERSON WITH WHOM ONE IS LEGALLY BOUND TO LIVE, OR FOR WHOM ONE IS LEGALLY BOUND TO PROVIDE, as a wife or husband. The act by which a man QUILTS THE SOCIETY OF HIS WIFE AND CHILDREN, OR EITHER OF THEM, and renounces his duties towards them. (*Black1*)



In the corporation of legal marriage, we have been entrained and publicly educated to, at tax-time, actually write our children off as burdensome *dependents* instead of as beloved blood *descendants*, all in pursuit of more return of wealth in mammon. As christ would say, *forgive them, Father, for they know not what they do.*

In essence, one's birth record is the first or original commercial transaction from which all other actions proceed, and from which all commercial activity is carried and insured upon. Strangely, the birth certificate is actually referred to as a legal *matrix*, as something borne into an artificial womb, signifying the legal proof of origin and creation of a fictional person (legal entity) in artifice. This legal matrix is the origin of artificial life, and as will be discussed later in this work, is representative of the state acting maternally as the artificial mother (and paternally as the artificial father) of the legal child, and is the first draft of a document (instrument) for which all future copies must be taken. The vital statistics recorded and registered as the final birth certificate forms the new legal entity in persona, and we wear its fictional *existence* with every legal action we take under that combination and incorporation of names. The matrix (birth certificate) is the simulated man; the proof of the public invention of a strawman, a dummy corporation, and a receipt (proof) of a performance debt, which as a legal entity of no substance becomes a simulacrum (a copy without an original) by our own formal actions in agency.

**MATRIX** - *noun* - [Latin *matrix* from *mater*, mother.] 1. The womb; the cavity in which the fetus of an animal is formed and nourished till its birth. 2. A mold; the cavity in which any thing is formed, and which gives it shape; as the matrix of a TYPE. 3. THE PLACE WHERE ANY THING IS FORMED OR PRODUCED; as the matrix of metals; gang. 4. In dyeing, the five simple colors, black, white, blue, red and yellow, of which all the rest are composed. (*Webs1828*)

**ARTIFICER** - *noun* - [Latin *artifex*, from *ars*, and *facio*.] 1. An artist; a mechanic or manufacturer; one whose occupation requires skill or knowledge of a particular kind; as a silversmith, or sadler. 2. ONE WHO MAKES OR CONTRIVES; AN INVENTOR; AS AN ARTIFICER OF FRAUD OR LIES. 3. A cunning, or ARTFUL fellow. [not used.] (*Webs1828*)

**ILLUSION** - *noun* - s as z. [Latin *illusio*, from *illudo*, to illude.] DECEPTIVE APPEARANCE; FALSE SHOW, by which a PERSON is or may be deceived, or his expectations disappointed; mockery. Ye soft illusions, dear deceits, arise! (*Webs1828*)

**INVENT** - *verb transitive* - [Latin *invenio, inventum*; in and *venio*, **to come**; literally, **to come to, to fall on, to meet**, Eng. **to find**.] 1. **To find out SOMETHING NEW; to DEVISE something NOT BEFORE KNOWN; to contrive and PRODUCE SOMETHING THAT DID NOT BEFORE EXIST**; as, to invent a new instrument of music; to invent a machine for spinning; to invent gunpowder. [See Invention.] 2. **To forge; to fabricate; TO CONTRIVE FALSELY; AS, TO INVENT FALSEHOODS**. 3. **To feign; to FRAME by the imagination**; as, to invent the machinery of a poem. 4. To light on; to meet with. [This is the literal sense, but not now used.] (Webs1828)

**IN** - (see above) - *prefix* - ...denotes **present or inclosed, surrounded by limits; A STATE OF BEING MIXED, OR COMBINED**... (Webs1828)

**VENT** - *noun* - [Latin *venio*, Eng. wind, etc.; properly **a passage**.]... 3. **PASSAGE FROM SECRECY TO NOTICE; PUBLICATION**. 4. **The act of opening**. 5. Emission; passage; escape from confinement; as, his smothered passions urge for vent. 6. **Discharge; utterance; means of discharge**. Had like grief been dew'd in tears, without the vent of words. 7. **Sale**; as the vent of a thousand copies of a treatise. 8. **OPPORTUNITY TO SELL; demand**. There is no vent for any commodity except wool. 9. **An inn, a baiting place**. [Not in use.] To give vent to, to suffer to escape; to let out; to pour forth. - *verb transitive* - 1. To let out at a small aperture. 2. **To LET out; to suffer to escape from confinement**; to utter; **to pour forth**; as, to vent passion or complaint. The queen of heav'n did thus her fury vent. 3. **To utter; TO REPORT**... 4. **TO PUBLISH**. The sectators did greatly enrich their inventions by venting the stolen treasures of divine letters. [Not used.] 5. **TO SELL**. Therefore did those nations vent such spice. [Not in use.] [Instead of vent in the latter sense, **we use VEND**. - *verb intransitive* - **TO SNUFF**. [Not in use.] (Webs1828)

**INVENTION** - *noun* - [Latin *inventio*.] 1. **The action or operation of FINDING OUT SOMETHING NEW; THE CONTRIVANCE OF THAT WHICH DID NOT BEFORE EXIST**; as the invention of logarithms; the invention of **the art of printing**; the invention of the orrery. **Invention differs from discovery. INVENTION IS APPLIED TO THE CONTRIVANCE AND PRODUCTION OF SOMETHING THAT DID NOT BEFORE EXIST. DISCOVERY BRINGS TO LIGHT THAT WHICH EXISTED BEFORE, BUT WHICH WAS NOT KNOWN**. We are indebted to invention for the thermometer and barometer. We are indebted to discovery for the knowledge of the isles in the Pacific ocean, and for the knowledge of galvanism, and many species of earth not formerly known. This distinction is important, though not always observed. 2. **That which is invented**. The cotton gin is the invention of Whitney; the steam boat is the invention of Fulton. The Doric, Ionic and Corinthian orders are said to be inventions of the Greeks; the Tuscan and Composite are inventions of the Latins. 3. **FORGERY; FICTION. FABLES ARE THE INVENTIONS OF INGENIOUS MEN**. 4. In painting, **the finding or choice of the objects which are to enter into the composition of the piece**. 5. In poetry, it is applied to whatever the poet adds to the history of the subject. 6. In rhetoric, **the finding and selecting of arguments to prove and illustrate the point in view**. 7. **The power of inventing; that skill or ingenuity which is or may be EMPLOYED IN CONTRIVING ANY THING NEW**. Thus we say, **a man of invention**. 8. **Discovery; the finding of things hidden or before unknown**. [Less proper.] (Webs1828)

— — —

You've probably never noticed that your birth certificate is printed on a bank note. Mine, for instance, states at the bottom "MIDWEST BANK NOTE COMPANY" as its origin, and the Arms of the United States is of course embossed and displayed officially in a raised SEAL. For that person is the son of the state (Caesar's district), created and borne into legal *existence* by it. It retains no blood, and therefore has no blood right. It is merely a commercial paper. The seal represents the Arms of the United States, the persons "father."

This commercial paper falsely re-presents God's Creation of blood into a fictional personification, and the man must therefore carry that false persona with him in the form of identification; a token

of his permanent state of false *being* in the sin of fiction. In other words, we undertake to carry (bear) our person in commerce, and a person of the United States is required by law to bear the Arms (flag and seal) of that government corporation, not those of his blood kin or of his State (People).



**“...in the arcanum of magic it is declared that ‘HE CONTROLS THE SOUL WHO CONTROLS THE BLOOD OF ANOTHER’...”**

**“Though the demonism of the Middle Ages seems to have disappeared, there is abundant evidence that in many forms of modern thought — especially the so-called “prosperity” philosophy, “will-power building” metaphysics, and systems of “high-pressure” salesmanship — black magic has merely passed through a metamorphosis, and ALTHOUGH ITS NAME BE CHANGED ITS NATURE REMAINS THE SAME.”**

— Manly P. Hall, “Ceremonial Sorcery And Magic”



We are the carriers of commercial vessels called citizen-ships. We are borne citizens at the registration of our birth, which is the figurative (legal) seizure of our blood through word magic. And the only remedy to this nightmare of fictional re-presentation is to be re-born (as “Christians” call it) into Nature, back into our origin of blood and Spirit and Source under God (Jehovah). Until we shed ourselves of all simulation through the magic of artifice and fiction, until we shed our *straw*, we voluntarily give up our right to bear our bloodline right in the Arms of heraldry and instead bear the Great Seal of the United States as our “father” and “family” upon a paper straw-man persona, which we carry and bear as our burden in commerce (artifice of mammon).

**BORN** - *participle passive* - of **bear**. Bourn. **BROUGHT FORTH, AS AN ANIMAL.** A very useful distinction is observed by good authors, who, **in the sense of produced or brought forth, write this word born; but in the sense of CARRIED, write it BORNE.** This difference of orthography renders obvious the difference of pronunciation. 1. **To be born is to be produced or brought into life. ‘Man is born to trouble.’ A man born a prince or a beggar. It is followed by OF, BEFORE THE MOTHER OR ANCESTORS.** Man that is born of woman is of few days and full of trouble. Job 14:1. 2. **TO BE BORN OR BORN AGAIN, IS TO BE REGENERATED AND RENEWED; TO RECEIVE SPIRITUAL LIFE.** John 3:3. (Webs1828)

**BORNE** - *participle passive* - of **bear**. **CARRIED; CONVEYED; SUPPORTED; defrayed.** - *noun* - The more correct orthography of **ourn, A LIMIT OR BOUNDARY.** [See Bourn.] (Webs1828)

**BOURN**, rather **BORNE** - *noun* - 1. **A BOUND; A LIMIT. THAT UNDISCOVERED COUNTRY, from whose bourn, no traveller returns.** 2. A brook; **a torrent;** a rivulet... (Webs1828)

**TORRENT** - *noun* - [Latin *torrens*. This is the participle of *torreo*, **to parch;** Eng. **tear.**] 1. A violent rushing stream **OF WATER** or other fluid; a stream suddenly raised and running rapidly, as down a precipice; as a torrent of lava. 2. A violent or rapid stream; **a strong current; AS A TORRENT OF VICES AND FOLLIES; A TORRENT OF CORRUPTION.** Erasmus, **that great injur’d NAME,** Stem’d the wild torrent of a barb’rous age. - *adjective* - Rolling or rushing in a rapid stream; **as waves of torrent fire.** (Webs1828)



**CURRENT** - *adjective* - [Latin, to flow or run.] 1. Literally, flowing, running, passing. Hence, passing from person to person, or from hand to hand; circulating; as CURRENT OPINIONS; CURRENT COIN. Hence, COMMON, general or fashionable; generally received; POPULAR; as the current notions of the day or age; current folly. 2. ESTABLISHED BY COMMON ESTIMATION; generally received; as the current value of coin. 3. Passable; that may be ALLOWED OR ADMITTED. 4. Now passing; present in its course; as the current month or year. - *noun* - 1. A flowing or passing; a stream; applied to fluids; as a current of water, or of air. The gulf stream is a remarkable current in the Atlantic. A current sets into the Mediterranean. 2. COURSE; progressive motion, or movement; CONTINUATION; AS THE CURRENT OF TIME. 3. A connected series; successive course; as the current of EVENTS. 4. General or main course; as the current of opinion. (*Webs1828*)

**CURRENCY** - *noun* - [See **CURRENT**.] 1. Literally, flowing, running or passing; a continued or uninterrupted COURSE, like that of a stream; as the CURRENCY OF TIME. 2. A CONTINUED COURSE IN PUBLIC OPINION, BELIEF OR RECEPTION; A PASSING FROM PERSON TO PERSON, OR FROM AGE TO AGE; as, a report has had a long or general currency. 3. A CONTINUAL PASSING FROM HAND TO HAND, as coin or bills of credit; CIRCULATION; as the currency of cents, or of English crowns; the currency of bank bills or treasury notes. 4. Fluency; readiness of utterance; but in this sense we generally use fluency. 5. General estimation; the rate at WHICH ANY THING IS GENERALLY VALUED. He takes greatness of kingdoms according to their bulk and currency and not after intrinsic value. 6. That which is current or in circulation, as a medium of TRADE. The word may be applied to coins, or to bills issued by authority. It is often applied to BANK NOTES, and to notes ISSUED by government. (*Webs1828*)

**RUN** - *verb* - To have CURRENCY OR LEGAL VALIDITY IN A PRESCRIBED TERRITORY; as, the writ runs throughout the county. To have applicability or LEGAL EFFECT DURING A PRESCRIBED PERIOD OF TIME; as, the statute of limitations has run against the claim. TO FOLLOW OR ACCOMPANY; TO BE ATTACHED TO ANOTHER THING IN PURSUING A PRESCRIBED COURSE OR DIRECTION; as, the covenant *runs* with the land. To conduct, manage, CARRY ON. (*Black4*)

**SERIES** - *noun* - [Latin this word probably belongs to the Shemetic, the primary sense of which is to stretch or STRAIN.] 1. A CONTINUED SUCCESSION IN THE THINGS OF THE SAME ORDER, AND BEARING THE SAME RELATION TO EACH OTHER; AS A SERIES OF KINGS; A SERIES OF SUCCESSORS. 2. Sequence; order; course; succession of things; as a series of calamitous events. 3. In natural history, an order or subdivision of SOME CLASS OF NATURAL BODIES. 4. In arithmetic and algebra, a number of terms in succession, increasing or diminishing in a certain ratio; as arithmetical series and geometrical series. [See Progression.] (*Webs1828*)

**CURRENT OBLIGATIONS** - The word "current" means passing in time or BELONGING TO THE TIME actually passing, now passing, PRESENT IN ITS COURSE, as the current month, and as applied to **CURRENT OBLIGATIONS** it denotes the obligations then passing or present in its progress, THE SERVICE RENDERED AND THE COMPENSATION THEREFOR MEASURED BY THE TIME OF THE OCCURRENCE OF THE EVENT. (*Black4*)

**BORROWE** - In old Scotch law. A PLEDGE. (*Black4*)

**BORROWER** - He to whom a thing is lent AT HIS REQUEST. UNDER USURY STATUTE, one having THE USE OF MONEY BY FORBEARANCE OF HIS CREDITOR, OR ANY PERSON WHO SECURES THE USE OF MONEY in any way upon an excessive consideration; the party who is BOUND BY ORIGINAL CONTRACT TO PAY LOAN; the purchaser of land SUBJECT TO USURIOUS MORTGAGE and subsequent mortgagees; THE INDORSER OF NOTE who received no part of money advanced and WHO WAS MERE SURETY. (*Black4*)

**FORBEARANCE** - Act by which creditor waits for payment of debt due him by debtor after it becomes due. A DELAY IN ENFORCING RIGHTS. Refraining from action. The term is used in this sense in general jurisprudence, in contradistinction to "act." **WITHIN USURY LAW, term signifies CONTRACTUAL OBLIGATION OF LENDER OR CREDITOR TO REFRAIN, DURING GIVEN PERIOD OF TIME, from requiring borrower or debtor to repay loan or debt then due and payable.** (Black4)

**USURY** - Modern Law. An ILLEGAL contract for a loan or FORBEARANCE of money, goods, or things in action, by which illegal interest is reserved, or agreed to be reserved or taken. An unconscionable and exorbitant rate or amount of interest. AN UNLAWFUL CONTRACT UPON THE LOAN OF MONEY, to receive the same again with exorbitant increase. The reserving and taking, or contracting to reserve and take, either directly or by indirection, a greater sum for the USE of money than the lawful interest. See, also, Usurious Contract. "Usury" does not depend on question whether the lender actually gets more than the legal rate of interest or not: but on whether there was a purpose in his mind to make more than legal interest for the use of money, and whether, by the terms of the transaction, and the means used to effect the loan, he may by its enforcement be enabled to get more than the legal rate. A profit greater than the lawful rate of interest, intentionally EXACTED as a BONUS, FOR THE FORBEARANCE OF AN EXISTING INDEBTEDNESS or a loan of money, imposed upon the necessities of the BORROWER in a transaction where the money is to be returned at all events. Old English Law. Interest of money; increase for the loan of money; A REWARD FOR THE USE OF MONEY. THE TAKING OF ANY COMPENSATION WHATEVER FOR THE USE OF MONEY. (Black4)

---

We are periodically charged fines and fees and other exactions (extortions), not because government is a tyranny, but because we voluntarily borrow its personhood and spend our Lives off course, paying for its forbearance of our debts. Government, as creditor, and as the origin of conspiracy, of course may charge unlawful usury without fear of lawful punishment. The punisher never punishes himself. The king never turns upon his own crown. And as long as we pay these rents in tribute to the constituted, sovereign magistracy, as long as government is in receivership of these taxes as protection money in exaction, we are left to our civil, public ad-ventures. But for this usurious privilege of contract we pay the price of usury because we *exist* in pre-tended indebtedness to the creator magistrates of persons, for we are not at rest in God but instead sailing its citizen-ship in a commercial incorporation, never fixed to the land. Our souls are tied up in bondage, mixed and grafted with the artifice; acting as sureties for its profits in its permanently bankrupt debt system.

**TRIBUTE** - A CONTRIBUTION which is raised by a prince or sovereign from his subjects to sustain the expenses of the state. A sum of money PAID BY AN INFERIOR sovereign or state to a superior potentate, TO SECURE THE FRIENDSHIP OR PROTECTION OF THE LATTER. (Black1)

**TRIBUTE** - A contribution which is sometimes RAISED BY THE SOVEREIGN FROM HIS SUBJECT, to sustain the expenses of the state. It is also a sum of money paid by one nation to another UNDER SOME PRETENDED RIGHT. (Bouv1856)

**CONTRIBUTIONS** - Public law. TAXES or money contributed to the support of the government. 2. Contributions are of three kinds, namely: first, those which arise from persons on account of their property, real or personal, or which are imposed upon their industry - those which are laid on and paid by real estate WITHOUT REGARD TO ITS OWNER; and - those to which personal property is subject, in its transmission from hand to hand, WITHOUT REGARD TO THE OWNER... 3. This is a generic term which INCLUDES ALL KINDS OF IMPOSITIONS FOR THE PUBLIC BENEFIT. See Duties; Imports; Taxes. 4. By contributions is also meant FORCED levy of money or property by a belligerent in a hostile

country which he occupies, BY WHICH MEANS THE COUNTRY IS MADE TO CONTRIBUTE to the support of the army of occupation. These contributions are usually TAKEN INSTEAD OF PILLAGE. (Bouv1856)

---

**“And he said, My presence shall go with thee,  
and I will give thee rest.”**

—Exodus 33:14, KJB

---

The use of these terms of volunteerism can be confusing, but the doctrine of master and servant (volunteerism) does not pretend the notion of choice, rather that these “contributions” such as tax and other extortion and exactions that all public subjects pay to their masters are the result of said initial act of volunteerism. We are birthed into this legal matrix, and confirm that act by our use of its surname, signature, and other identity-based benefits. If it’s still unclear how force may be used within such a voluntary society as this US public citizenship, consider for a moment a “voluntary” military service contract. One does not enter the military as a volunteer, one volunteers to enter the military and be bound to its separate system of law under contract and strict law. The volunteerism was an action pre-contract. The soldier does not attempt to use his volunteerism to bypass any military codes, for that would be ridiculous. One does not retain any choice to resist while under contract law, until that contract is executed. Citizenship is no different, being the result of a previous action of voluntary consent and a continuing result of silence thereto. What is avoidable by correct choice and end of contract is not a tyranny, it is the essence of volunteerism. And volunteers will be violently forced to contribute to the public, legal fiction, paying tribute to exactly the artificial god in mammon they have chosen and made election of. For it’s the person, not the man, that must pay tribute. And if the person does not pay, the surety for that person, the man, will be punished for such negligence of contract.

Just remember that every tax you pay is an act of voluntary contribution, and that you are funding this international, commercial war machine through your taxed volunteerism. But do not be confused in any way, for your contributions are not a choice, because slaves, even voluntary ones, simply don’t have a choice.

It is interesting to note here that the word Noah in the Bible translates to being at “rest.” And of course figuratively, the three states of unrest or *sons* (states of being) of Noah are Seth (name), Ham (red, angry), and Japheth (gullibility). The gullible (generally common caucasoid / Eropid peoples) are ruled by the tribe of the name (genealogy, as the keepers of records of blood inheritance / land-holders), and pitted against the tribe of Ham (the passionate and angry) Middle Eastern peoples under the doctrine of the Quran. No rest is allowed, no peace between nations of goyim. Noah is out to Sea! We will discover more on this figurative nature of the word *tribe* and the True meanings of all the names in the Bible later. For now, merely realize that every character in the Bible is but a figurative personification and story of you, of your potential in both glory, grace, and in corruption. These are not historical figures, they are character lessons to be learned through trials that can be avoided by the understanding of their individual stories in scripture. Just look at everything that Noah had to go through just to be at rest, and you will begin to understand the Nature of your own journey towards the even higher, ultimate example of the Lawful man of God.

To *rest* on the Sabbath day, the 7th “day,” in honor of the Nature of Jehovah and to give Its fallow fields and Its wondrous beasts of burden *rest*... that was the commandment of scripture, as Jubilee. But the legal Land-Lords in their Judaic (Old) Law altered that perfect rationality of Natural action under the Supreme Law of Jehovah yet again into a ceremonial, customary replacement of that Natural Law of God. They turned the *verb* (action of) “rest” into a conceptual *noun* of fiction

(religion) and usury, into a charge of extortion (exaction). They made *rest* into a fee of penalty. They turned man's place in Nature as his "interest" in Jehovah and in himself and his own blood kin into a monetary consideration of interest upon his forbearing-of-God and debt obligation to man as god-kings; the land-lords of government. Of course, no man of God would dare to pay interest to another man, for his interests would be solely in serving all men and God in Natural substance, not by the artificial and pointless form of mammon (money). One's Life is only Lived to honor and please God's Nature in reciprocity for the abundance of that beautiful, edible shelter of Nature. A man of God would never put himself into the debt and surety of another, as the ancient wisdom of the scriptures instruct him to at all times avoid such misadventures that he would surely smart for. For his creditor will become his false god, his idol, and his law-maker, just as the nations and their idolatrous gods. Here again we see the word-smiths magically recreating God's prescribed teachings of *rest* and *interest* into nothing more than fictions of the usurious legal code and system of pirates. Just as man's person is built upon the back of and collateralized in mammon, so too shall man pay tribute for that person's anthropomorphized interest in mammon, so that the god of mammon shall rest in the sight of the "peace" of its free-flowing commerce, ruling in supremacy over the land by flooding it with that virtual, legal sea of false legalistic valuation.

Perhaps nothing strikes this author as more ridiculous in the false corporate "Christian" dialectic (fallacious logic) than the notion of "resting" on Sundays only, of going to a corporate church in some masonic temple or building as if that fulfills some obligation to God. It does not. It is not an instruction in the Bible. It is an affront upon the Word. For to participate in evil, in mammon, in commerce six days a week and then pretend to be holy only one day per week is the epitome of ignorance. Nowhere does the Word of God say be evil and ignore the Higher Law except on the Sabbath day once a week. This is the perfect example of the sheer irrational behavior caused by the priest-class, pharisees, the gods of nations, and the usurious changers of money. This concept is about as oxymoronic as a bank holiday (holy day). Imagine that, a banker in mammon celebrating Christmas... How absurd!

And so, through these corporate institutions of religion, both Catholic (universal) and its protestors (Protestants), we find a pointless argument based on the Roman Catholic calendar, a creation of man. For as a legal corporation based in mammon (money) and instituted under the legal laws of the state, the idea of the Sabbath must also be made to conform with the ideals of mammon, to the 5 day work-week of legal debt slaves, turning the holy "day" into a vulgar conceptualization of a spiritual vacation from the normalized, everyday sin (*syn*) committed by the common man in the name of the gods of the state (deified, artificial person) every week. Should the Sabbath take place once a week on the Roman Saturday (Saturn worship) or on the Roman Sunday (Sun worship)?

— — —

**"But the mark of the beast can only be defined by the beast itself, AND THE BEAST, ACCORDING TO THE PROPHECY, IS THE PAPAL SYSTEM. So they will have to tell us what their mark is. AND THEY DO, in no uncertain terms... The Sabbath gives authority to God's Law... SO WHEN YOU TOUCH THE SABBATH, YOU TOUCH THE AUTHORITY OF GOD."**

—Walter Veith, excerpt from 'Amazing Discoveries' lecture series.

— — —

**"THE POPE REPRESENTS JESUS CHRIST HIMSELF..."**

—Excerpt of a letter written from Cardinal Giuseppe Sarto (who became Pope Pius X in 1903) to Don Marino, as quoted in 'Publications of the Catholic Truth Society' Volume 29 (Catholic Truth Society: 1896)

— — —

---

**“...for thou art our shepherd, thou art our physician, thou art our governor, thou art our husbandman, THOU ART FINALLY ANOTHER GOD ON EARTH”**

—Christopher Marcellus addressing Pope Julius II during the Fifth Lateran Council which began in 1512, as quoted in Alexander Hislop, *The light of prophecy let in on the dark places of the papacy* (London: William Whyte and Co., 1846): 91 and *Letters between a Catholic and a Protestant on the doctrines of the Church of Rome* originally published in *Borrow's Worcester Journal* (Worcester Journal, 1827)

---

**“SUNDAY IS OUR MARK OF AUTHORITY... THE CHURCH IS ABOVE THE BIBLE, and this transference of Sabbath observance is proof of that fact.”**

—Catholic Record, Sept. 1st, 1923

---

**“Of course the Catholic Church claims that the change was her act... And the act is A MARK OF HER ECCLESIASTICAL POWER AND AUTHORITY in religious matters.”**

—Excerpt from a letter written October 28, 1895, by C.F. Thomas, Chancellor of Cardinal Gibbons

---

**“We observe Sunday instead of Saturday because the Catholic Church transferred the solemnity from Saturday to Sunday.”**

—*The Convert's Catechism of Catholic Doctrine*, 1957 (page 50)

---

**“[Not the Creator of the Universe, in Genesis 2:1-3, but the Catholic Church] can claim the honor of having granted man a pause to his work every seven days.”**

—S.C. Mosna, *‘Storia della Domenica,’* 1969, (pages 366-367)

---

**“Reason and common sense demand the acceptance of One or the other of these alternatives: EITHER PROTESTANTISM AND THE KEEPING OF SATURDAY, OR CATHOLICITY AND THE KEEPING HOLY OF SUNDAY. Compromise is impossible.”**

—Excerpt from *‘The Catholic Mirror,’* December 23, 1893



— — —

**“SUNDAY IS A CATHOLIC INSTITUTION AND ITS CLAIMS TO OBSERVANCE CAN BE DEFENDED ONLY ON CATHOLIC PRINCIPLES... From the beginning to the end of Scripture there is not a single passage which warrants the transfer of weekly public worship from the last day of the week to first.”**

—Catholic Press (Sydney), August 25, 1900

— — —

**“In other words, the world will be brought to a point where they will have to CHOOSE BETWEEN THE AUTHORITY OF GOD AND KEEPING THE SABBATH, OR THE AUTHORITY OF THE CHURCH AND KEEPING THE SUNDAY.”**

—Walter Veith, excerpt from ‘Amazing Discoveries’ lecture series.

— — —

**“SUNDAY IS FOUNDED NOT ON SCRIPTURE, BUT ON TRADITION, AND IS A DISTINCTLY CATHOLIC INSTITUTION.”**

—Catholic Record, Sept. 17, 1893

— — —

**“If you consider Sunday to be the Sabbath, YOU ARE SUBSCRIBING TO THE BABYLONIAN RELIGION.”**

—Milton William “Bill” Cooper, (1943-2001)

— — —

**“But he (*Jesus christ*) answered and said unto them, WHY DO YE ALSO TRANSGRESS THE COMMANDMENT OF GOD BY YOUR TRADITION? ...THUS HAVE YE MADE THE COMMANDMENT OF GOD OF NONE EFFECT BY YOUR TRADITION. YE HYPOCRITES, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying, This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips; BUT THEIR HEART IS FAR FROM ME. BUT IN VAIN THEY DO WORSHIP ME, TEACHING FOR DOCTRINES THE COMMANDMENTS OF MEN.”**

—Matthew 15: 3 and 6-9 (9 repeated), KJB

— — —

Who wins the debate? Nobody, of course! For the foundation of the argument is flawed, the meaning of the word purposefully mistranslated for the masses of modern illiterate, dog-Latin goyim.

The word Sabbath comes from the root of Strong's H7673 - *shabath*, which is translated into the English words rest, rested (as when God rested on the seventh "day" of creation), cease, put away, put down, to be lacking, celebrate, keep, rid, make, to exterminate, to destroy, to cause to desist, to cause to fail, etc... There is the Sabbatical Year, in which the lands are not plowed, and the Sabbatical week for different cultures. Generally, this is an old-Testament Jewish term that can, in man's vulgarity of legal law, only be utilized politically in a usurious, money-based labor and/or slave labor economy. Its Spirit of intent has been lost, delegated to a literalist translation based on the Roman calendar.

**SABBATIC, SABBATICAL - adjective - 1. PERTAINING TO the sabbath. 2. RESEMBLING the sabbath; enjoying or bringing an intermission of labor. Sabbatical year, IN THE JEWISH ECONOMY, WAS EVERY SEVENTH YEAR, IN WHICH THE ISRAELITES WERE COMMANDED TO SUFFER THEIR FIELDS AND VINEYARDS TO REST, OR LIE WITHOUT TILLAGE, and the year next following every seventh sabbatical year in succession, that is, EVERY FIFTIETH YEAR, WAS THE JUBILEE, which was also A YEAR OF REST TO THE LANDS, and a year of redemption or release. Leviticus 15:1. (Webs1828)**

---

Of course, when we see that this word "day" is yet another obfuscating word used in the King's dog-Latin confusion of terms of art, we may take a whole new meaning from this word, which figuratively may mean anything from a day to a year to a lifetime, and even as an entire age. The rigmarole of this 7 day schedule has nothing of the spirit within its design, the modern calendar of course being a Roman creation. Only he who is unspiritually fixed in the pursuit of worldly possessions via the vessel and misadventure of commercial citizen-ship would suffer such a schedule of tolerated corruption of mind, capitalist employment (use) of the body, and an accepted, indiscriminate perversion of the soul.

Did Jesus the christ follow this Jewish custom in mammon? Was christ somehow, oxymoronically a Jew? Did he follow the purely secularized, Jewish tradition of the Sabbath?

---

**"And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, BECAUSE HE HAD DONE THESE THINGS ON THE SABBATH DAY."**

—John 5:16, KJB

---

**"And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day? And they held their peace. And he took him, and healed him, and let him go; And answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath day? And they could not answer him again to these things."**

—Luke 14: 3-6, KJB

---

---

**“And it came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn fields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands. And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is NOT LAWFUL to do on the sabbath days? And Jesus answering them said, HAVE YE NOT READ SO MUCH AS THIS, WHAT DAVID DID, WHEN HIMSELF WAS AN HUNGRED, AND THEY WHICH WERE WITH HIM; How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gave also to them that were with him; WHICH IT IS NOT LAWFUL TO EAT BUT FOR THE PRIESTS ALONE?”**

—Luke 6: 1-4, KJB

---

Now it's your turn, you of the so-called "Christian" flattering title and that bears the empty symbol of the cross... Have you not read what David did? Have you not read what christ did over and over in respect of the Pure and permanent Sabbath in spite of the Jewish priest-class and Pharisees of the old Law and purely Babylonian religious-based tradition? Do you not see that even christ was trying to parabolically talk sense into you? Do you not see that your work in legality and mammon is not acceptable on any day or at any time, in the figurative eyes of God's Nature and Law, for it benefits not God's kingdom nor protects its Nature and Design? Can you not see that the legal custom of keeping the Sabbath is merely an excuse by the ecclesia and corporate church and state to cause men to sin (to go against God's law) the other 6 days a week?

If all days are Sabbath, if the Sabbath is Eternal, what need is there of man's artful world, debt instruments, and law, and how does one justify such a fictional license from God's Law every other day but "Sunday," like a Roman holiday?

It is important to understand here that the word *Sabbath* differs from the biblical word *sabbaton*, which is not spiritual or of God in any way. Jesus the *christos* then exclaims the following:

---

**“And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.”**

—Luke 6:5, KJB

---

But how can this be, unless the word here used is not the word Sabbath (capitalized), but instead the uncapitalized or general meaning of the word in man's legal domain? And that's exactly what we find, another confusing transliteration from the king (false god and lord). Here, a different word is intended, which is Strong's G4521 - *σάββατον*, or *sabbaton*. And, of course, we find this term to be intended as exactly what we would expect of those adversaries and false gods of mammon. The word *sabbaton* is strictly a secular, legalistic word of Hebrew origin, with no spiritual, Higher Law aspect to it at all.

*Sabbaton* is defined as “the Sabbath (i.e., *Shabbath*), **OR DAY OF WEEKLY REPOSE FROM SECULAR AVOCATIONS (also the observance or institution itself)**; by extension, a se'nnight, i.e., **the interval between two Sabbaths**; likewise the plural in all the above applications:—sabbath (day), week.

And Stong's outline of Biblical usage for this mistransliterated word are as follows:

G4521 - *σάββατον*, or *sabbaton*

**1. THE SEVENTH DAY OF EACH WEEK which was A SACRED FESTIVAL on which THE ISRAELITES WERE REQUIRED TO ABSTAIN FROM ALL WORK.**

A. **THE INSTITUTION** of the sabbath, **THE LAW for keeping holy every seventh day of the week.**

B. A single sabbath, sabbath day.

2. Seven days, a week.



With a bit of further due diligence, we find this to be a strictly Jewish, Talmudic (civil law) legal concept only, including the law of a *sabbath-day's journey*, defined in Theyer's Greek Lexicon as “the distance it is lawful to travel on the *sabbath-day* or *sabbaton* according to the Talmud,” being “two-thousand cubits or paces.”

In comparison, the secular *sabbaton* of the Jew is to the actual holy Sabbath of God what the day Sunday is to the timelessness of God's Word / Law. It is ritualistic, secular nonsense that pretends to replace the Reality of the keeping of True Law at all times. It is like attending a weekly, ritualistic church service to pay for your sins the rest of the week. And it is utterly ridiculous in the parabolic stories of christ.

As Mr. Veith, a “Seventh Day Adventist” is quoted as saying above, the choice is God's Sabbath or Rome's careener day of the week as a sabbatic mark of authority over God's Word / Law / Son. But the answer is not to worship *Saturn* (Saturday) as the one day out of seven to act christlike, but to worship all days and all times as Sabbath without error or exception, without license or popish indulgences, and without secular logic or ritual pomp and circumstance. The Sabbath is not a sabbatical from a sinful agency with devil's (attorneys) once per week, but a permanent Lifestyle that defeats those devils, the artificers and their schemes.

Remember, the new Law (Son) fulfills the old Law. The Sabbath as the secularized *sabbaton* is the old Law, and is based solely on commercial enterprise, a ceasing of paid or involuntary slave-labor as a day of legal rest. It has its basis, in other words, on nothing of christ's teachings. This is to say that if men were acting piously in Pure Charitably and at all times in Love and in the Grace of God's Nature and Law, the Sabbath would be a pointless custom, for it would never end. For there is nothing of God's commandments that would be outlawed on the Jewish Sabbath. Charity is not an employment, it is a permanent Lifestyle. One would not cease to be Charitable in all things and works every day but the *sabbaton*. One that is a son of God needs no Sabbath, for every day is Sabbath. And so I am sorry, but if you believe in and utilize this old Law of commerce, be it Saturday or Sunday or any day, month, or year, you are just not what you think you are. God's Law is not to be turned on and off like a Light-switch. All days are, and all Being is of Jehovah. Every second of every day and in every aspect of one's Life is to be kept as the Sabbath. And most importantly, money in any form can hold no place in the Sabbath.

Ultimately, the ridiculousness of the situation boils down to this: either you will sin Monday thru Saturday and keep Sunday as God's day or you will protest and sin instead Sunday through Friday and keep Saturday alone for the Law and works of God. This is patently idiotic. For what christ is

attempting to teach the Pharisees and lawyers above is a timeless lesson, that **work** (employments) in man's system of law and commerce are opposed to the **works** of the followers of Christ (God's Law/Word/Son). It is not *work* to save a Life, but part of the works of Pious men under Jehovah. It is not *work* to feed the hungry, but the required and expected timeless works of all men of God. We are not to *work* against God all the days of the week, and only on the seventh day of the Roman calendar week rest from our sins. This is certainly not a commandment of God, to sin 6 of 7 days just so that one may keep the separate, Sabbath day holy. Nor can any man possibly think this to be a reasonable custom for men of Christ's teachings under the New Testament, now that this ludicrous idea of a "Sabbath day" in the time domain of strictly commercial Roman law is no longer occulted from one's Natural Reason. The debate is absolutely, 100% fallacious. It is a religious and legal debate, not a spiritual one under the Law of God's Nature.

—=—

**"Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing; Is it lawful on the sabbath days to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy it?"**

—Luke 6:9, KJB

—=—

With his interest laid firmly upon the legalistic dependence of money, man's stake in Jehovah and the True Nature of keeping the Sabbath holy is of course lost. For his stake (cross) becomes paper thin in form only and without any anchor to the land (to God, to Reality). Our notion of what *rest* is has been transliterated into a commercial term of art, a simulation of the Real. Noah was Truly at rest with God, for he wrestled not against the Law of God. The word Noah means "rest." We, however, are all parabolically lost at sea without an ark of the covenant.

From action (verb) to fiction (noun)...

**RESTS** - *noun* - **Periodical BALANCING'S OF AN ACCOUNT**, (particularly in mortgage and trust accounts), made for the purpose of **CONVERTING INTEREST INTO PRINCIPAL, and CHARGING THE PARTY LIABLE thereon with compound interest.** (Black4)

**INTEREST** - *verb transitive* - [Latin *inter* and *esse*.] 1. **To concern; TO AFFECT; to excite emotion or passion, usually in favor, but SOMETIMES AGAINST A PERSON OR THING. A narration of suffering interests us in favor of the sufferer. We are interested in the story or in the fate of the sufferer. We are interested to know the result, ISSUE or EVENT of an ENTERPRISE.** It is followed by *in* or *for*. We are interested in the narration, but for the sufferer. 2. **TO GIVE A SHARE IN. Christ, by his atonement, has INTERESTED BELIEVERS in the blessings of THE COVENANT OF GRACE.** 3. **TO HAVE A SHARE.** We are not all interested in the public funds, **but we are all interested in the happiness of a free government.** 4. **TO ENGAGE; as, to interest one in our favor. TO INTEREST ONE'S SELF, IS TO TAKE A SHARE OR CONCERN IN** - *noun* - **Concern; advantage; good; as PRIVATE INTEREST; PUBLIC INTEREST. Divisions hinder the common interest and public good.** 1. **INFLUENCE OVER OTHERS.** They had now lost their interest at court. He knew his interest sufficient to procure the office. 2. **SHARE; PORTION; PART; PARTICIPATION IN VALUE.** He has parted with his interest in the stocks. He has an interest in a manufactory of cotton goods. 3. **Regard to PRIVATE profit.** 'Tis interest calls off all her sneaking train. 4. **PREMIUM PAID FOR THE USE OF MONEY; the profit per cent derived from money lent, OR PROPERTY USED BY ANOTHER PERSON, OR FROM DEBTS REMAINING UNPAID. Commercial states have a legal rate of interest. Debts on book BEAR an interest after the expiration of the credit.** Courts allow interest in many cases where it is not stipulated. **A higher rate of interest than that which THE LAW ALLOWS, is called usury.** Simple interest



is that which arises from the principal sum only. Compound interest is **that which arises from the principal with the interest added; INTEREST ON INTEREST.** 5. Any **surplus advantage.** With all speed, you shall have your desire with interest. (*Webs1828*)

---

If a man's interest is in money, and if everything in his purview of conscious thought is therefore to be valued only in money, including his own life and its taxable future labor potential (actuarial), then man's master is obviously money (mammon). Though man may kill for money to obtain a temporary but false sense of financial freedom, he will somehow not do the same to gain his ability to be free from that very same system of enslavement.

It is very important to know that man in person-hood and citizen-ship has not merely his every interest in money, but that his name is only money under mammon. His signature is magically monetized into new debt currency, creating new money from that dark void, as all money under mammon represents only debt (to the god of nothingness). Only form, no substance, as a false god. Money is created by man's use of that person in ad-venture capitalism, and the creation of money by his name (signature) upon any and every application is likened unto a virtual charge against the christian name of Jehovah, a sacrifice to appease the god of money so as to hold at bay the God of Nature. Every aspect of our civil *life* in personhood revolves around our interest in money. And yet the money is never ours. We have the mere privilege of use. It is only ever attached to the admixed commercial surname. We cannot actually earn anything Naturally by using another's political property to receive it. What is purchased (conquered) by it therefore cannot be our own, for the acquiring of anything by money is always false; an artificial title for public use. But the public is a domain not our own. The public owns our surname. What is received in citizenship can be confiscated at any time by the creator-government of that ship. And we pay a heavy price indeed, not only by the usury charged from our mere use of another's money (commercial paper), but in the fact that we are the actual collateral for that money. Our names are created by and only as monetary considerations (financial instruments) for the use and creation of more money, a charge that can never be paid back by permanent debtors with no ability to discharge our foundational, constituted performance debt.

Without debt, however, government would cease to *exist*. For a constitution is a debt compact. No debt, no constituted authorities, and no nation. Its very purpose is debt and no other. Its only power issues from debt. Its constitution is defined as "a debt compact." All of its laws revolve around debt and the foolish debtors who faithfully charge it in pledge. Its only purpose is to service debt. It is truly a debtor's hell with no possibility of escape under its circular system of law...

Which is why we must overcome its artful designs and abandon its false gods.

**CAPITULATION** - *noun* - 1. The act of capitulating, or **SURRENDERING to an enemy upon stipulated terms or conditions.** 2. **The treaty or instrument containing the conditions of surrender.** 3. **A REDUCING TO HEADS.** 4. In German polity, **a contract** which the Emperor makes with the electors, in the names of the princes and states of the empire, before he is **raised** to the imperial dignity. (*Webs1828*)

---

Man is reduced to heads. Another word for head is *capita*. Man is considered *per capita*; per head... just like cattle. This and the valuation and monetization of each head of chattel is called *capitalism*.

**CAPUT** - **A head; THE HEAD OF A PERSON; the whole person; the life of a person; ONE'S PERSONALITY; STATUS; CIVIL CONDITION...** In civil law. It signified **a person's civil condition or status, AND AMONG THE ROMANS CONSISTED OF THREE COMPONENT PARTS OR ELEMENTS,** —*libertas*, **liberty**; *civitas*, **citizenship**; and *familia*, **family.** (*Black4*)

**CAPITA** - **Heads**, and, figuratively, **entire bodies, WHETHER OF PERSONS OR ANIMALS. PERSONS INDIVIDUALLY CONSIDERED, WITHOUT RELATION TO OTHERS, (polls); as distinguished from stirpes or STOCKS OF DESCENT.** The term in this sense, making part of the common phrases, *in capita, per capita*, is derived from the civil law. (Black4)

**PER CAPITA** - **By heads; by the poll; as individuals.** In the distribution of an intestate's personalty, **the persons legally entitled to take are said to take per capita**, that is, **EQUAL SHARES, WHEN THEY CLAIM, EACH IN HIS OWN RIGHT, AS IN EQUAL DEGREE OF KINDRED; in contradistinction to claiming by right of representation, or per stripes.** (Black4)

**CAPITE** - Latin. **By the head. TENURE IN CAPITE was an ancient FEUDAL TENURE, whereby a man HELD LANDS OF THE KING IMMEDIATELY.** It was of two sorts: the one, **PRINCIPAL AND GENERAL, or OF THE KING AS THE SOURCE OF ALL TENURE; the other, special and subaltern, or of a particular subject.** It is now abolished. Jacob. As to distribution per capita, see Capita, per. (Black4)

**CAPITE MINUTUS** - In the civil law. One who had **suffered** *capitis diminutio*, **ONE WHO LOST STATUS OR LEGAL ATTRIBUTES.** (Black4)

**CAPITIS DIMINUTION** - In Roman law. **A DIMINISHING OR ABRIDGMENT OF PERSONALITY; A LOSS OR CURTAILMENT OF A MAN'S STATUS OR AGGREGATE OF LEGAL ATTRIBUTES AND QUALIFICATIONS.** (Black4)



What is abolished as law is often recreated through voluntary contract. Any law can be created via contract, as long as the contract stands and all parties agree to it. And so, while direct feudalism is certainly no longer the law, contractual feudalism by another name certainly is. It's called US citizenship. It is the nature of being a public person under an implied "social contract."

The public acts *in capita* (by the head), and so the private god "We, the People" through its constituted government takes (taxes) *per capita*. The private always acts in the re-presentation of and as a part of a bloodline of some private family or lineal stock in fabled genealogy, while the public person in agency never acts in his own right (e.g., *sui juris*) or blood-right but through the property (person) of another. In other words, the public person and thus the man standing in surety to it is stuck in (pledged to) a modern rent, a re-presented feudatory tenancy upon the private lands of the gods of the nation. The man in public person represents his Self as something he is not, and certainly not by his connection of blood and Arms to some private family. His family is in the stead of the state, that creator of publicity, the nation to which a fictional person's birth and nativity is rendered and certified, and then confirmed and ratified by the man acting thereof in agency. The private man has no thing to render back to Caesar, for his private person (status) is not born (rendered) by that district of seizure, distress, and distraint. The public person shares only in the bloodless, backwards *live (evil)* of fictional things.

*Evil* is not merely some Biblical term. In fact, it was used for a variety of ailments, diseases, and political conditions in days of old. We forget sometimes that all the words of the Bible were in *existence* long before the Bible was written, and that such *existence* through the magic spelling of artful terms was certainly not in origin an English *existence*. A simulacra has no True source.

In its etymology, the noun *evil* stems from the Old English *yfel*. In its adjective form, this Old English word (in Kentish being *evel*) meant "**bad, vicious, ill, wicked,**" from Proto-Germanic *ubilaz* and cognates: Old Saxon *ubil*, Old Frisian and Middle Dutch *evel*, Dutch *euvel*, Old High German *ubil*, German *übel*, and Gothic *ubils*), from PIE *upelo-*, from root *wap-* "**bad, evil**" and as the cognate: Hittite *huwapp-* "**evil**". In Old English and other older Germanic languages other than Scandinavian, "**this word is the most comprehensive adjectival expression of disapproval, dislike or disparagement.**" Evil was the word the Anglo-Saxons used where we would use **bad, cruel,**

**unskillful, defective** (*adjective*), or **harm** (*noun*), **crime, misfortune, or disease** (*noun*). In Middle English, **BAD took the wider range of senses and EVIL BEGAN TO FOCUS ON MORAL BADNESS. Both words have good as their opposite.** In the 1520's, evil-favored meant "**ugly.**" *Evilchild* is attested as an English **SURNAME** from the 13th century. The adverb is Old English *yfele*, originally **OF WORDS OR SPEECH**. Also as a noun in Old English, "**what is bad; sin, wickedness; ANYTHING THAT CAUSES INJURY, MORALLY OR PHYSICALLY.**" Especially of **a malady or disease** circa 1200. The meaning "**extreme moral wickedness**" was one of **the senses** of the Old English noun, but it did not become established as the main sense of the modern word until the 18th century. As a noun, Middle English also had *evilty*. Related: *Evilly*. *Evil eye* (Latin *oculus malus*) was Old English *eage yfel*. The jocular notion of an **evil twin** as **an excuse for regrettable deeds** is by 1986, American English, from an old motif in mythology.

Remember, the national debt is a charge equally placed upon each person individually but as one body politic (nationalized) as well. One can only be charged with evil by evil men under evil titles while under color of law and false (evil) authority. It is charged per head (per capita), meaning individually. It is a capitalist system, meaning that man in persona is only considered by his *capita* value (per head, as of cattle/chattel), while the group or herd is charged as merely one body politic, or as the "general public." The point is, that which is charged (as contracted debt, as dis-ease) can ultimately only ever dissipate by being discharged. It cannot simply be paid with money, for it is not only a monetary debt. It is a performance contract in persona. The performance of the pledge must be executed to the satisfaction of the granter of the person (status). The agent must fulfill the charge of his agency. The strawman must pose and do the bidding of his farmer (creator). He must please the god of his person. The charge, of course, happens at birth when that official birth certificate as a financial instrument and creation of a legal entity in fiction is monetized, creating the wager of a hopefully confirmed and ratified fictional entity in mammon as a felon in franchise (civil, commercial freedom). From this original, *accidental* charge of birth, like a "credit card" our very legal *existence* in strawman form is continuously re-charged by the very debt of the nation. And we can never pay off this debt, for such a debt represents the very purpose of our artificial, civil *life* in the invisible chains of mammon. Just as one does not escape from that scriptural hell presented in religious lore, one does not escape this debtor's hell while still claiming and acting in the rights of the person-hood controlled by the devil's of the exchequer (treasury). This is to say that the person (status) of the state *exists* only in hell, and the man in surety to it cannot escape from that debtor's hell while legally, contractually attached in any way to that public persona. The person *lives* only in hell. The man Lives only in the heaven of untouched Nature, unless he pretends his Self to be some thing, some person (noun/name) in another place (legal jurisdiction) he is not. I cannot express the importance of this realization, that it's our very false re-presentation as a Self-deceit and lack of True Self respect (Self-Love) that creates this hell on earth. For it is only the fiction of men, the artificial self (persona) turned into a virtual reality by our belief (love) in its veracity and in the sovereign authority of those idolatrous gods of all the nations. The money is representative of a non-payable debt, as a performance that can never be executed. But the money itself is not the source of the debt, only a tool used to support its illusion. We *live* in agency to serve our person's principal. Debt is not merely the owing of money, its True purpose and intent is to cause obligations implied in the commercial use of that money, to require contractual performance where none would *exist* before, as the making of a dis-ease. Without debt, this current (currency of) government would serve no purpose, for without such charged debtors in pledge to pay an unpayable debt and continuously replenishing fountain of tax, no commercial system would be needed to administer that debt and its paradoxical performance debtors. Whatever purpose or justification the reader may put upon the use of money, we must know that first and foremost money is only an inducement to contract a legal dis-ease. Without money, we'd have our feet firmly upon the land and Live only in Reality at all times, seeking that which we need and not that for which we merely desire. We would rely on our own land and upon others in the Purest expression and totally unregulated Freedom of Love and Charity, not upon some conglomerate corporation in total dependence upon the smooth and uncharitable running of the commercial debtor state. We would be "off-grid" in the most spiritual sense of that phrase, the only meaning that counts. We would certainly need no vessel (citizen-ship), for the sea of commerce would have dried up just as its governing devils would have withered away, waiting to prey on the future generations of those

who woke up in this one by incrementally causing their fictional dis-ease to contractually spread once again. To those they may make illiterate once again through their trickery and “education.” The franchise would be replaced by the Real thing - Natural Freedom under only God’s Law of Nature by Self-governing men.

This is my dream... MLK can eat my shorts!

The only way to discharge the debt is to dock the ship, to stop using that public persona (legal status) which is thus charged, to abandon the commercial agency by abandoning the use of the name in mammon as a tool for money management. For the debt of citizenship is a debt of performance, not of mere money.

Consider the difference here, figuratively, between earth and water. When we seek to ground a charge of electricity, we literally hold it to the ground (the land) so that it is discharged. But what happens if we are standing permanently in water, in the sea? Water is a conductor of that charge, and therefore a man who has only legal standing in the fictional sea of commerce with no access to stand upon the land will continue to hold that charge of debt regardless of his beliefs. A person, as a commercial vessel, is designed to do exactly that — to hold a charge of permanent debt and perform like the infected, dis-eased hosts for these parasites.

Thus, for this god of mammon to *exist* (as a lie) and thrive (subsist), it must continuously deceive us into claiming interest in that beast system in opposition to God. We must believe in (love) it and thus desire it. We must be separated from our very Nature, from Jehovah, from the land, so that we may only see Nature by its false, monetary valuations. We have been made to judge all things in the shadow of the god of mammon. And we must *live* in a state of permanent use, and therefore subsist only in a simulated feudal state of usury. As we manifest that fiction in persona despite God and Nature, we must pay interest for the very use and surety of the strawman person in sur-name, and the only way to pay is to create new money all the time by our continuous charges via its signature. In other words, as pertaining to the citizen-ship, money becomes our nature and essence, our building blocks, our legal (anti-Nature) DNA; for the monetized false blood of legal persons is the currency of debt. Monetary debt is only numbers, and numbers are only the digital terms of yet another form of coded language designed to deceive and obfuscate us from our Nature and True, spiritual course.

—□—

**“When there is concurrence of means, HE WHO HAS CHOSEN ONE  
CANNOT HAVE RECOURSE TO ANOTHER.”**

—*Electa una via, non datur recursus ad alteram.* 10 Toull. n. 170. (BouvoMaxim)

—□—

God never abandons us, we merely pretend to abandon God. For we choose the fiction of mammon as our means and therefore have no recourse to God’s Light and protections of Natural Law according to the law of persons in that consented to system of mammon. Our choice, our election is clear, for our actions in the person (property) of another expresses our consent.

We *live* under the laws of mammon, using and being used as money in a public, usurious contract as permanent borrowers. We borrow for our own use the commercial person so as to have said interest (stake) in that fiction of mammon — the power to create debt as “credit” by our signature. Our commercial voyage re-sets our course away from God’s Nature and Law into the usurious heart of evil (artifice, legal fiction).

— — —

**“He that diligently seeketh good procureth favour: but he that seeketh mischief, it shall come unto him. HE THAT TRUSTETH IN HIS RICHES SHALL FALL...”**

— Proverbs 11: 27-28, KJB

— — —

This word *credit* is yet another completely misunderstood and thus misused word by the public-minded fools who place value on such fictional things. And the actual meaning of this word is unsettling to be sure, even as we bestow upon the gods of the nations a credit they do not deserve.

**CREDIT** - *noun* - [Latin, See **CREED**.] 1. **BELIEF; FAITH; A RELIANCE OR RESTING OF THE MIND ON THE TRUTH OF SOMETHING SAID OR DONE. WE GIVE CREDIT TO A MAN'S DECLARATION, WHEN THE MIND RESTS ON THE TRUTH OF IT, WITHOUT DOUBT OR SUSPICION, which is attended with wavering. We give credit to testimony or to a report, when we rely on its truth and certainty.** 2. **REPUTATION DERIVED FROM THE CONFIDENCE OF OTHERS. Esteem; estimation; GOOD OPINION FOUNDED ON A BELIEF OF A MAN'S VERACITY, INTEGRITY, ABILITIES AND VIRTUE; as a physician in high credit with his brethren.** Hence, 3. **HONOR; REPUTATION; ESTIMATION; APPLIED TO MEN OR THINGS.** A man gains no credit by profaneness; and a poem may lose no credit by criticism. **The credit of a man depends on his virtues;** the credit of his writings, on their worth. 4. **That which procures or IS ENTITLED TO BELIEF; testimony; AUTHORITY DERIVED FROM ONE'S CHARACTER, OR FROM THE CONFIDENCE OF OTHERS. WE BELIEVE A STORY ON THE CREDIT OF THE NARRATOR. We believe in miracles on the credit of inspired men. We trust to the credit of assertion, made by a man of known veracity.** 5. **INFLUENCE DERIVED FROM THE REPUTATION OF VERACITY OR INTEGRITY, or from the good opinion or confidence of others; INTEREST; POWER DERIVED FROM WEIGHT OF CHARACTER, FROM FRIENDSHIP, FIDELITY OR OTHER CAUSE. A minister may have great credit with a prince. He may employ his credit TO GOOD OR EVIL PURPOSES. A man uses his credit with a friend; A SERVANT, WITH HIS MASTER.** 6. **In commerce, TRUST; transfer of goods in confidence of future payment.** When the merchant gives a credit he sells his wares on an **expressed or implied promise** that the purchaser will pay for them at a future time. The seller believes in the solvability and probity of the purchaser, **and delivers his goods on that belief or trust; or he delivers them on the credit or reputation of the purchaser.** The purchaser takes what is sold, on credit. In like manner, **money is loaned on the credit of the borrower.** 7. **THE CAPACITY OF BEING TRUSTED; or the reputation of solvency and probity which entitles a man to be trusted.** A customer has good credit or no credit with a merchant. 8. In book-keeping, the side of an account in which payment is entered; **opposed to debit.** This **article** is carried to one's credit and that to his debit. We speak of the credit side of an account. 9. **PUBLIC CREDIT THE CONFIDENCE WHICH MEN ENTERTAIN IN THE ABILITY AND DISPOSITION OF A NATION, to make good its engagements with its creditors; or the estimation in which individuals hold the public promises of payment, WHETHER SUCH PROMISES ARE EXPRESSED OR IMPLIED. The term is also applied to the general credit of individuals in a nation;** when merchants and others are wealthy, and punctual in fulfilling engagements; or when they transact business with honor (*and*) fidelity; or when transfers of property are made with ease for ready payment. So we speak of the credit of a bank, when general confidence is placed in its ability to redeem its notes; and **the credit of a mercantile house rests on its supposed ability and probity, WHICH INDUCE MEN TO TRUST TO ITS ENGAGEMENTS.** Cherish public credit. **When the public credit is questionable, it raises the premium on loans.** 10. **THE NOTES OR BILLS WHICH ARE ISSUED BY THE PUBLIC OR BY CORPORATIONS OR INDIVIDUALS, WHICH CIRCULATE ON THE CONFIDENCE**



**OF MEN IN THE ABILITY AND DISPOSITION IN THOSE WHO ISSUE THEM, TO REDEEM THEM.** They are sometimes called **bills of credit.** 11. The **TIME** given for payment for lands or goods **sold on trust;** as a long credit or a short credit. 12. A sum of money due to any person; **ANY THING VALUABLE STANDING ON THE CREDITOR SIDE OF AN ACCOUNT.** A has a credit on the books of B. The credits are more than balanced by the debits. [In this sense, the word has the plural number.] - *verb transitive* - [from the Noun.] 1. **TO BELIEVE; TO CONFIDE IN THE TRUTH OF; as, to credit a report, OR THE MAN WHO TELLS IT.** 2. **TO TRUST;** to sell or loan in confidence of future payment; as, to credit goods or money. 3. **To procure credit or honor; to do credit; TO GIVE REPUTATION OR HONOR.** May here her monument stand so, to credit this rude age. 4. To enter upon the credit side of an account; as, to credit the amount paid. 5. To set to the credit of; as, to credit to a man the interest paid on a bond. (*Webs1828*)

---

Faith, belief, trust, confidence... these are the essential elements that create the authority of legalistic law and corporate religious doctrine. It is not guns or the men wielding them, for they too must possess these same attributes regarding the fictional issuer of their Arms and their license to use them. Their own individual authority counts on their master's legitimacy in the eyes of the illegitimates who subscribe to it. And in the end, the only way to cause this to happen, this false estimation of the worth of a nation and its sovereign (lawless) magistracy, is to cause man to see other men as merely individual valuations of money (artificial titles and statuses). Just what is a man's Life worth? In America, apparently the answer to that question is a paycheck of slightly more than minimum wage plus a federal pension and quite shitty veteran's health insurance for the *life* of the "person" so entitled.

**PENSIO** - Latin. In the civil law. **A payment, properly, for the USE OF A THING. A RENT; A PAYMENT FOR THE USE AND OCCUPATION OF ANOTHER'S HOUSE.** (*Black4*)

**PENSION** - **A stated allowance out of the public treasury granted by government to an individual, or to his representatives, FOR HIS VALUABLE SERVICES TO THE COUNTRY, or in compensation for LOSS OR DAMAGE SUSTAINED BY HIM IN THE PUBLIC SERVICE.** "Pensions" are in the nature of **BOUNTIES OF THE GOVERNMENT, WHICH IT HAS THE RIGHT TO GIVE, WITHHOLD, DISTRIBUTE, OR RECALL AT ITS DISCRETION.** In civil, Scotch, and Spanish law. **A rent; an annual rent.** In English practice. **An annual payment MADE BY EACH MEMBER of the inns of court.** Also an assembly of the members of the society of Gray's Inn, to consult of their affairs. (*Black4*)

**PENSIONER** - **ONE WHO IS SUPPORTED by an allowance AT THE WILL OF ANOTHER; A DEPENDENT.** It is usually applied (in a **public** sense) to **those who receive pensions or annuities from government, who are chiefly such as have retired FROM PLACES OF HONOR AND EMOLUMENT. Persons making periodical payments are sometimes so called.** Thus, resident undergraduates of the university of Cambridge, who are not on the foundation of any college, are spoken of as "pensioners." The head of one of the Inns of Court, otherwise **the Treasurer.** Pension was used to designate meetings of the Benchers in Gray's Inn. (*Black4*)

**PENSION** - (*repeated*) - **An allowance made to any one without an equivalent.** In England, it is generally understood to mean **PAY GIVEN TO A STATE HIRELING FOR TREASON TO HIS COUNTRY.** (*Samuel Johnson's Dictionary of the English Language, 1755*)

---

No public pensioner will ever admit that they are on government welfare, that they are being supported by the state as payment for their prostituted employments (use) in support of its legal, organized criminal ventures. Public pensions are of course merely taxpayer funded welfare for the

middle class... Truth hurts, especially to those who demonize the loudest the poor, to which their own taxpayer money as “welfare” goes to support in their destitution. God forbid that these enfranchised charity cases, these pensioners, should be charitable to the disenfranchised.

Truth be told, these privileges received by public pensioners on the backs of all taxpayers are equal in this public (debtor’s prison) to house privilege, to the concept of a house-slave.

Notice here the difference between a Bar attorney (e.g., a barrister of the inns of court) and the public agent that we act in surety for as the public person (status). Both of these are agents (attorneys), and both are pensioners, but one of them pays and one is so paid. This seemingly trifling contemplation is actually very important.

A pension, as defined above, is also a form of rent. And so when it comes to a professional attorney, an agent and officer of the courts of government and a registered and confirmed member of such a legal law society thereof, the person is actually paying for the use of that title of membership. In other words, the attorney pays a pension in order to rent his approved and legalized flattering title and licensure from that government and society in union. This is to say that the person must pay a pension to use some thing belonging to another, in this case a legal status and flattering title of “attorney,” so that he may use that title in good standing.

So why then does government pay pensions to its public employees (hirelings)? It’s real simple... We allow our Selves to be employed (used) by government, and so government pays its person (property) to rent the man in surety to that person for its own evil designs. In the end, it loses nothing for such payments, for all money that government creates is designed to eventually be spent, taxed, and exacted back to government many times over. It may, for instance, require through unconscionable “draft” a person to join its military. For this, it pays rent for that service to its own person (property), which the Living man acts in surety under. And so we may say, as defined by the eccentric Samuel Johnson in his own honest and quirky dictionary, that we are paid pensions to commit treason against our country, remembering that it is the Living People, not the legal documents or municipalities, that are the True country; just as Real People are the only Real church, not a building or corporation in name only. To work and be pensioned to the United States is certainly a treason against the private States (Peoples), but one protected and permitted by law. For it was those People that created the foreign United States for the management of their goyim. One cannot be private and public at the same time, and one cannot serve two masters (laws) at the same time. Ultimately though, to be a pensioner of any type is always to be in blasphemy to God. Again, this rent paid to hiring mercenaries of the state is purely an inducement to contract with fiction and to respect the gods of that fiction as higher than Source. Without workers, the corporation would not have fictional *life*. It is to give service to, to prostitute oneself to the kingship and in return receive rent for one’s body. This is a difficult concept, to be sure, but also vital.

The scriptures and indeed the Maxim’s as foundational principals of law in their essence tell us that first and foremost man and Nature, Being priceless under God, should never be evaluated falsely in mammon. No price should ever purchase (conquer) a man’s morals in employment. And from what I have come to understand, the non-valuation (causing pricelessness/Pure Love) of all Life and the Source of It is the first key to everlasting Peace and an eternal Life for all men upon this overtly coveted but seemingly unreachable heaven on Earth.

---

**“The human body does not admit of valuation.”**

—CORPUS HUMANUM NON RECIPIT AESTIMATIONEM. Hob. 59. (Black4)

---

— — —

**“The body of a freeman does not admit of valuation.”**

—*Liberum corpus aestimationem non recipit. (BouvMaxim)*

— — —

**“That which is granted or reserved under a certain form, is not to be drawn into a valuation.”**

—*Quod sub certa forma concessum vel reservatum est, non trahitur advalorem vel compensationem. Bacon’s Max. Reg. 4. (BouvMaxim)*

— — —

**“The value of A THING IS ESTIMATED BY ITS WORTH IN MONEY, and the value of MONEY IS NOT ESTIMATED BY REFERENCE TO ONE THING.”**

—*Res per pecuniam aestimatur, et non pecunia per res. 9 Co. 76; 1 Bouv. Inst. n. 922. (Black4)*

— — —

**“The wisdom of law CANNOT BE VALUED BY MONEY.”**

—*Sapientia legis nummario pretio non est aestemanda. (BouvMaxim)*

— — —

These are not the principles of those who have created this system of commerce by any means, except to say that these are the principles that they *live* by when dealing with themselves in privacy. For the public though, these foundational maxims that protect the privacy of man are contractually destroyed by those contingencies and exceptional principles of the public persona. Obviously these maxims do not apply to slaves, be they voluntarily or involuntarily induced into that valuation of forced “laborers.” The support and protection of the commercial institution of slavery by the united States’ constitution tells us that these men in their private estates do not apply their own foundational principles of law to anyone but themselves, for slavery could not *exist* without such exceptions to those spiritual, scriptural rules. He who reserves his own rights under the authority of God in privacy is the only man who may receive the benefit of such spiritually principled Maxim’s of law as we have just read them. All others, literally and figuratively, be damned. Put into damnation. The damned nation...

Money has no value intrinsically, only when comported to other things. Thus, a private man has no person (thing) to be valued, for his status is not commercial. To be priceless is to be Truly Free. As for the notion that the wisdom of law is priceless, this is only in reference to private, Natural Law, not to commercial, public law. For the principles of law always allow and protect man in his own choice to sell his mind, body, and soul. To know the spiritual, scriptural Law necessarily causes one to avoid all other forms of man’s corrupted law and fiction (lies). This is the only True wisdom. But false knowledge abounds, and so as the Bible instructs, we should avoid those who are wise only in their own conceit, whose wisdom rests only in the false valuation of Real things, and whose source of knowledge is only the fictional histories and educative, institutionalized logical fallacies of man. He who *lives* by the veracity of the valuation of the noun (name) of all things *lives* without recognizing first and foremost the Reality of the timeless and priceless spirit of all Creation as the Oneness of Being, is *living* only in the simulacrum, the copy with no Original, with no Real Source.

He values all things in money but never comprehends that money has no actual value. He understands the authority of that which does not Exist. He transfers this valuelessness characteristic of money over to that which he considers only by its perceived and entrained valuation in money, thus worshiping all things in their adversarial (satanic), artificial (artful) state before God.

We literally manifest the personification of usury openly in society (public) by our use of that fictional strawman, creating fictional interest on top of fictional debt compounded with more interest to be added as more debt and charged more interest leading to unplayable debt slavery. Of course, if all that debt were paid, no money would technically *exist* in any lawful way, for credit is only faith-based. It is a game of confidence; a sham. No debt would mean no need for credit, which would only leave room for charity. We continuously eat from that fig-apple tree of useless concepts in the garden (open-air prison) of credit and debt, of good and evil. We *exist* only as usurious bastards in the corrupted eyes of the legal state, and so that is how we are governed (controlled).

**USURA** - Latin. In the civil law. Money given for the USE of money; INTEREST. Commonly used in the plural, "*usurae*." (Black4)

**USURA MANIFESTA** - Manifest or open usury; as distinguished from *usura velata*, veiled or concealed usury, which consists in giving a BOND for the loan, in the amount of which is included the stipulated interest. (Black4)

**USUARIUS** - Latin. In the civil law. One who had the MERE USE OF A THING BELONGING TO ANOTHER for the purpose of supplying his daily WANTS; A USUARY. (Black4)

**USURARIUS** - In old English law. A usurer. (Black4)

**USURIOUS** - Pertaining to usury; PARTAKING OF THE NATURE OF USURY; involving usury; TAINTED WITH USURY; as, A USURIOUS CONTRACT. (Black4)

**USURIOUS CONTRACT** - A contract if interest contracted to be paid exceeds the rate ESTABLISHED BY STATUTE. It being sufficient when there is contingency whereby lender may get MORE THAN LAWFUL RATE of interest. (Black4)

**USUS** - Latin. In Roman law. A precarious ENJOYMENT of land, corresponding with the right of *habitatio* of houses, and being closely analogous to the tenancy at sufferance or at will of English law. THE USURIUS (I. E., TENANT BY USUS) COULD ONLY HOLD ON SO LONG AS THE OWNER FOUND HIM CONVENIENT, and had to go so soon as ever he was in the owner's way (molestus.) The usuarius could not have a friend to share the produce. It was scarcely permitted to him (Justinian says) to have even his wife with him on the land; and he could not let or sell, the right being strictly PERSONAL to himself. Brown. (Black4)

**USUS FRUCTUS** - Latin. In Roman law. USUFRUCT; usufructuary right or possession. THE TEMPORARY RIGHT OF USING A THING, WITHOUT HAVING THE ULTIMATE PROPERTY, OR FULL DOMINION, OF THE SUBSTANCE. (Black4)

**USO** - In Spanish law. Usage; that which arises from certain things which men say and do and PRACTICE uninterruptedly for a great length of time, without any hindrance whatever. (Black4)

**USUAL** - Habitual; ordinary; customary; according to usage or custom; COMMONLY ESTABLISHED, OBSERVED, OR PRACTICED. Such as is in common use or occurs in ordinary practice or course of events. Synonymous with custom, common, wonted, regular. (Black4)

**USUAL PLACE OF ABODE** - Within meaning of statute relating to SERVICE OF PROCESS is place where defendant is actually living at time of service. (Black4)

**USUAL COURSE** - These words in statute excepting from application of Compensation Act employment not in usual course of employer's trade or business, refer to normal operations constituting regular business of employer. (Black4)

**USUCAPIO or USUCAPTIO** - A term of Roman law used to denote a mode of acquisition of property. It corresponds very nearly to the term "prescription." But the prescription of Roman law differed from that of the English law, in this: that no mala fide possessor (i.e., PERSON IN POSSESSION KNOWINGLY OF THE PROPERTY OF ANOTHER) could, by however long a period, acquire title by possession merely. The two essential requisites to *usucapio* were *justa causa* (i.e., TITLE) and *bona fides*, (i.e., IGNORANCE.) The term "*usucapio*" is sometimes, but erroneously, written "*usucaptio*." (Black4)

---

Mammon is usury, for usury is the placing of a value on that which is priceless. Usury is simply value placed upon time. In Reality, it is value placed upon something that is nothing. Our residence is only a part of mammon, words on paper that represent our fixedness in mere monetary consideration and performance. We are only *bona fide* users of the *mala fide* holders. Another phraseology for this state of use as a usuary is called *Cestui Que Use*.

**CESTUI, CESTUY - He**. Used frequently in composition in law French phrases. (Black4)

**CESTUI QUE VIE - HE WHOSE LIFE IS THE MEASURE OF THE DURATION OF AN ESTATE. The PERSON for whose life any lands, tenements, or hereditaments are held.** (Black4)

**CESTUI QUE USE - He for whose use and benefit lands or tenements ARE HELD BY ANOTHER. The cestui que use has the right to receive the profits and benefits of the estate, but the legal title and possession (as well as the duty of defending the same) RESIDE IN THE OTHER.** (Black4)

**CESTUI QUE TRUST - He who has a RIGHT to a beneficial interest in and out OF AN ESTATE THE LEGAL TITLE TO WHICH IS VESTED IN ANOTHER. The PERSON who possesses the equitable right** to property and receives the rents, issues, and profits thereof, the legal estate of which is VESTED IN A TRUSTEE. Beneficiary of trust. (Black4)

**CESTUI QUE TRUST - He for whose benefit ANOTHER PERSON IS SEISED OF LANDS OR TENEMENTS OR IS POSSESSED OF PERSONAL PROPERTY.** He who has a right to a beneficial interest in and out of an estate the legal title to which is VESTED IN ANOTHER. He may be said to be THE EQUITABLE OWNER, (and) is entitled therefore, to the rents and profits; may transfer his interest, subject to the provisions of the instrument creating the trust; MAY DEFEND HIS TITLE IN THE NAME OF HIS TRUSTEE; BUT HAS NO LEGAL TITLE TO THE ESTATE, AS HE IS MERELY A TENANT AT WILL IF HE OCCUPIES THE ESTATE; AND MAY BE REMOVED FROM POSSESSION IN AN ACTION OF EJECTMENT by his own trustee. See Trust. (Bouv1892)

---

Oft quoted but little understood, the 1666 *Cestui Que Act* of Great Britain is very much about the law of persons, and is clear that estate is attached to a person (legal status, a fiction of law). As we now fully understand that a spiritually dead man is a legal person under the crown or nation, and that all lands stem from that dead trust, this act explains and attempts to rectify the strange occurrence of very much Alive men being seen as dead when "beyond sea," meaning beyond the king's realm of fictional jurisdiction. Persons simply cannot *exist* anywhere outside of a legal jurisdiction unless an agreement between two kingdoms (principalities) is created so as to cause such recognition of foreign persons, which fall mostly under the law of nations today. So it is with



each State of the United States, as well as with each nation. And today we may acquire a world passport from the United Nations so that our person is recognized and protected in all consenting nations, so that we as persons (voluntary slaves) don't have so many "inconveniences" in our dead *existence* and travels.

No blood... no Life! The *life* of a fictional, legal person lasts as long as the man's (agent's) heart beats and no longer, since no legitimate blood flows to his issue (offspring). The puppet (person) *lives* only as long as its master controls it through agency. We *exist* in persona (behind a mask) on a giant monopoly board, without land, and pay tax every time we trespass on another's land (property), which is in fact all of the land out there! Our maze never ends.

Let us read this "strawman" act, the *Cestui Que Vie Act of 1666*, as it stands today in parliament, with citations that include:

- "The Cestui que Vie Act 1666" given by **Statute Law Revision Act 1948** (c. 62), Sch. 2
- **Preamble omitted** in part under authority of Statute Law Revision Act 1948 (c. 62), Sch. 1
- **Certain words of enactment repealed by Statute Law Revision Act 1888** (c. 3) **and remainder omitted** under authority of Statute Law Revision Act 1948 (c. 62), s. 3
- Abbreviations or contractions in the original form of this Act have been expanded into modern lettering in the text set out above and below.

---

Cestui Que Vie Act 1666  
1666 CHAPTER 11 18 and 19 Cha 2

An Act for **Redresse of Inconveniencies by want of Proove of the DECEASES OF PERSONS beyond the Seas** or absenting themselves, **UPON WHOSE LIVES ESTATES DOE DEPEND.**

X1 Recital that Cestui que vies **have gone beyond Sea, and that Reversioners cannot find out WHETHER THEY ARE ALIVE OR DEAD.**

Whereas diverse Lords of Mannours and others **have granted Estates by Lease for one or more life or lives, or else for yeares determinable upon one or more life or lives,** And it hath often happened **that such person or persons for whose life or lives such Estates have beene granted have gone beyond the Seas or soe absented themselves for many yeares that the Lessors and Reversioners cannot finde out whether such person or persons be alive or dead** by reason whereof such Lessors and Reversioners **have beene held out of possession of their Tenements for many yeares after all the lives upon which such Estates depend are dead** in regard that the Lessors and Reversioners when they have brought Actions **for the recovery of their Tenements have beene putt upon it to prove the death of their Tennants when it is almost impossible for them to discover the same,** For remedy of which mischeife soe frequently happening to such Lessors or Reversioners.

[I.] Cestui que vie **REMAINING BEYOND SEA FOR SEVEN YEARS** together **and no Proof of their Lives,** Judge in Action to direct a Verdict **as though Cestui que vie WERE DEAD.**

If **such person or persons for whose life or lives such Estates have beene or shall be granted** as aforesaid shall remaine beyond the Seas or elsewhere absent themselves in this Realme by the space of seaven yeares together **and noe sufficient and evident proove be made of the lives of such person or persons respectively in any Action commenced for recovery** of such Tenements by the Lessors or Reversioners **IN EVERY SUCH CASE THE PERSON OR PERSONS UPON WHOSE LIFE OR LIVES SUCH ESTATE DEPENDED SHALL BE**

ACCOUNTED AS NATURALLY DEAD, And in every Action brought for the recovery of the said Tenements by the Lessors or Reversioners **their Heires or Assignes**, the Judges before whom such Action shall be brought **shall direct the Jury to give their Verdict as if the person soe remaining beyond the Seas or otherwise absenting himselfe were dead.**

II. S. II **repealed** by Statute Law Revision Act 1948 (c. 62), Sch. 1

III. S. III **repealed** by Statute Law Revision Act 1863 (c. 125)

IV. **If the supposed dead Man prove to be alive, then the Title is revested.** Action for mean Profits with Interest.

[X2. Provided alwayes That if **any person** or [X3 person or] persons shall be evicted out of any Lands or Tenements by vertue of this Act, **and afterwards if such PERSON OR PERSONS UPON WHOSE LIFE OR LIVES SUCH ESTATE OR ESTATES DEPEND shall returne againe from beyond the Seas**, or shall on prooffe in any Action to be brought for recovery of the same [X3 to] **BE MADE APPEARE TO BE LIVEING; or to have beene liveing at the time of the Eviction**, That then and from thenceforth the Tennant or Lessee who was outed of the same his or their Executors Administrators or Assignes shall or **may reenter repossesse have hold and enjoy the said Lands or Tenements in his or their former Estate for and dureing the Life or Lives or soe long terme as the said person or persons upon whose Life or Lives the said Estate or Estates depend shall be liveing**, and alsoe shall upon Action or Actions to be brought by him or them against the Lessors Reversioners or Tennants in possession or other persons respectively **which since the time of the said Eviction received the Proffitts of the said Lands or Tenements recover for damages the full Proffitts of the said Lands or Tenements respectively with lawfull Interest for and from the time that he or they were outed of the said Lands or Tenements, and kepte or held out of the same by the said Lessors Reversioners Tennants or other persons who after the said Eviction received the Proffitts of the said Lands or Tenements or any of them respectively as well in the case when the said person or persons upon whose Life or Lives such Estate or Estates did depend** are or shall be dead at the time of bringing of the said Action or Actions as if the said person or persons where then liveing.]

—Cestui Que Vie Act 1666, 1666 c. 11 (Regnal. 18\_and\_19\_Cha\_2), from the U.K. Legislature Archives

—

Proof of *life*... This is obviously not speaking of the self-evident Reality of God's Nature.

Here we can see that a pirate, in order to steal the lands and tenements of all men, simply need cause those men to become somehow statistically dead in their consideration as Living (spiritually Alive) men. Personhood, as public citizenship to the United States, causes such an attainder of blood so as to mimic such a Natural death. In other words, by causing all newly born heirs of the blood to be registered and certified as foreign, public United States citizenships instead of as private heirs of the blood of one of the private, landholding People (several States), the pirates can then enter onto those lands and claim them as their own. No heirs are apparent by law, for the contract makes the law. No heirs are Living (in blood consideration).

And yet, even in this *Cestui Que Vie* Act as currently active law, we find that a man need merely prove he is alive for his trust and lands and tenements to be re-granted and all profits and interests made by these land-grabbing pirates in their trickery, as recompensed to the proven, Living (blood) heir!

We can now fully understand the purpose of creating this nation, this district (distress, distraint, seizure), this pirate cove, which is purely to cause the fictional death of all the commonalty and to lesson the numbers of landholders by diminishing legitimized heirship — to cause original (ancestral) sin (*syn*) via artificial, legal corruption of blood as a heraldic suicide (infanticide by legal

rebirth). And so we are back to the notion of fabled genealogies, for without lawfully considered blood and Arms no man may hold lands in this conquered (purchased) system. A United States citizenship is the modern, foreign version of being “beyond sea,” as being beyond the realm of the actual Lands of the States (People) in their actual confederation and union, and so considered as being dead in connection to any of the Lands of those territories (*terra*) of the States.

One example of the presumption of fact that verifies the common, public citizenship to be bound by and under this trust act comes from the New York Second Class Cities Law, §22:

#### OFFICERS, TRUSTEES OF PUBLIC PROPERTY:

“The common council and the several members thereof, and all officers and employees of the city are hereby declared trustees of the property, funds and effects of said city respectively, so far as such property, funds and effects are or may be committed to their management or control, AND EVERY TAXPAYER RESIDING IN SAID CITY IS HEREBY DECLARED TO BE A CESTUI QUE TRUST IN RESPECT TO THE SAID PROPERTY, FUNDS AND EFFECTS RESPECTIVELY; and any co-trustee or any cestui que trust shall be entitled as against said trustees and in regard to said property, funds and effects to all the rules, remedies and privileges provided by law for any co-trustee or cestui que trust; to prosecute and maintain an action to prevent waste and injury to any property, funds and estate held in trust; AND SUCH TRUSTEES ARE HEREBY MADE SUBJECT TO ALL THE DUTIES AND RESPONSIBILITIES IMPOSED BY LAW ON TRUSTEES, AND SUCH DUTIES AND RESPONSIBILITIES MAY BE ENFORCED BY THE CITY OR BY ANY CO-TRUSTEE OR CESTUI QUE TRUST AFORESAID. The remedies herein provided shall be in addition to those now provided by law.”

—New York Second Class Cities Law, sub-Section 22, New York Code



Let me emphasize here... Every taxpayer (US public citizenship) resident in New York City is basically considered as dead! What a dead (bloodless) man holds in persona is always the property of that which constitutes (decides/ designs) what is *life*. Nothing is dead under Jehovah (Natural Law), for the cycle of Life goes on despite what ceases to Exist in any moment. Death happens in time, a mere blip in the continuous Reality of Existence and passing on of blood (Real Life). And what was of the Life before its Death continues in that Life’s offspring. This is *Eternal Life*. The blood never ceases to flow. Only the fictions of men may pretend to defeat such a self-existent, self-evident Reality. And with a bit of word-magic and brainwashing, the fiction is very effective in causing belief (respect) of the *life* and authority of dead things.

This is the great mystery now revealed. These pirates may only have power over us as long as we continue to accept and consent to the confirmation and ratification of our own spiritual death in personhood. If we were to reclaim our heirship, our blood inheritance, our private lands held by their estates through trickery and word magic, then their public laws of contract with US persons no longer would apply. The great secret is that only because our lands were tricked and pirated out from under our bloodline in Arms, knowing that as private men we have the right to bear those heraldic Arms of our True fathers as a right negatively protected by the constitution, we are instead under the positive law will of the state. Only when we reclaim these territorial lands as our own heritage will we ever be considered as privately Alive (in blood) again. And only then might we ever have a say in the political corruption that controls the multitude and the international trade schemes of commerce. Only by lawfully (by blood right) taking back our private lands can we possibly ever even attempt to Free all other men without war and bloodshed. Only when we come Alive again may we be indulged to follow christ’s teachings and defeat these word-magicians, priests, and legal pirates.

— — —

**“He who would have been heir to the father of the deceased shall also be heir of the son.”**

—CESTUI QUE DOIT INHERITER AL PERE DOIT INHERITER AL FILS. Fitzh. Abr. “Descent,” 2; 2 B1. Comm. 239, 250. (Black4)

— — —

**“He to whom THE PEOPLE IS FATHER, HAS NOT A FATHER.”**

—Cui pater est **populus** non habet ille patrem. Co. Litt. 123. (BouoMaxim)

— — —

**“An accessory follows the nature of his PRINCIPAL.”**

—Accessorius sequit naturam sui principalis. 3 Co. Inst. 349. (BouoMaxim)

— — —

**“The accessory does not lead, but FOLLOWS ITS PRINCIPAL.”**

—Accessorium non ducit sed sequitur suum principale. Co. Lt 152. (BouoMaxim)

— — —

So who is *he* whose father is the people? It's you of course, if the above maxim (principle of law) fits. That is, if your parents de-livered you by birth certification into the possession of the national, distressed (districted) state (People's government). A public person is an accessory to fraud, a user of another's property both in name and in title, a felon. We access the right of use through a licensed agency relation-ship, by acting in the person of government (principal), which is why we cannot call foul or claim fraud. A fraud acting purposefully and “knowingly” in agency cannot expect his fraudulent principal to rescue him from fraud, now can he? There is no salvation from fraud while acting as accessory to it. There is no Natural freedom while using the proprietary name (id-entity) and false corporate trust of another.

Does the legal law help or hinder, protect or antagonize you? Only your actions and intent can answer that question, and only the principles of law can help to deduce motive.

**ACCESSORY** - *adjective* - [Latin *Accessorius*, from *accessus*, *accedo*. See **Accede**. This word is accented on the first syllable on account of the derivatives, which require a secondary accent on the third; but the natural accent of accessory is on the second syllable, and thus it is often pronounced by good speakers.] 1. **Acceding; contributing; AIDING IN PRODUCING SOME EFFECT, OR ACTING IN SUBORDINATION TO THE PRINCIPAL AGENT.** Usually, **in a bad sense**, as John was **accessory to the FELONY**. 2. **Aiding in certain acts or effects in a secondary manner**, as accessory sounds in music. - *noun* - 1. **In law, ONE WHO IS GUILTY OF A FELONY, NOT BY COMMITTING THE OFFENSE IN PERSON OR AS PRINCIPAL, BUT BY ADVISING OR COMMANDING ANOTHER TO COMMIT THE CRIME, OR BY CONCEALING THE OFFENDER.** There may be accessories in all felonies, but not in treason. An accessory before the fact, is **one who counsels or commands another to commit a felony**, and is not present when the act is executed; after the fact, **when one receives and conceals the offender**. 2. **THAT WHICH ACCEDES OR BELONGS TO SOMETHING ELSE, AS ITS PRINCIPAL.** (Webs1828)

**ACCESSORIAL** - *adjective* - Pertaining to an accessory; **AS ACCESSORIAL AGENCY, ACCESSORIAL GUILT.** (Webs1828)

**ACCEDE** - *verb intransitive* - [Latin *accedo*, of *ad* and *cedo*, to yield or give place, or rather to move.] **1. To agree or assent**, as to a proposition, or to terms proposed by another. Hence in a negotiation. **2. TO BECOME A PARTY, by agreeing to the terms of a treaty or convention.** (Webs1828)

**HE** - Properly a pronoun of the masculine gender, but commonly construed in statutes to include BOTH SEXES as well as CORPORATIONS. May be read "THEY." (Black4)

**"HE WHO SEEKS EQUITY MUST DO EQUITY."**

" - This expression means that the party asking the aid of an equity court MUST STAND IN A CONSCIENTIOUS RELATION TOWARD HIS ADVERSARY and the transaction from which his claim arises must be fair and just and the relief must not be harsh and oppressive upon defendant. And that court will not confer equitable relief on party seeking its aid, unless he has acknowledged and conceded or will admit and provide for all equitable rights, claims, and demands justly belonging to adverse party and growing out of or necessarily involved in subject matter of controversy. It is in pursuance of this maxim that equity enforces the right of the wife's equity to a settlement. (Black4)

—=—

If you consider what this means, we need only to look at the greedy way in which we are litigious with each other to immediately understand why no True Equity Exists in this legal system. We sue for damages far greater and in excess to what is deserved as an equitable recompense, a state certainly not Existing in Natural Equity. And of course the organized crime syndicate of *barratry* that we call the Bar Association is to blame for this, as its membership makes up the administrative law judges and for-profit attorney racket that promotes such debauchery and mockery of the justice system. A \$1 million dollar settlement for spilling hot coffee?

As long as we act inequitably (not by the constraints and reasoning of the Natural Law), then we should never expect to be treated any differently than the feudal state we are a part of and act so foolishly within. Unless we conscientiously object to this legal system and oppose it with all our will, never to seek false gain at the expense of all others from it again, we should only ever expect to stay in its bonded state of debtor's hell.

The following maxims apply to *he who seeks equity*:

—=—

**"HE WHO COMES INTO A COURT OF EQUITY MUST COME WITH CLEAN HANDS."** (Black4)

—=—

**"HE WHO WILL HAVE EQUITY DONE TO HIM MUST DO EQUITY TO THE SAME PERSON."** (Black4)

—=—



— — —

**“HE WHO HAS COMMITTED INIQUITY SHALL NOT HAVE  
EQUITY.” (Black4)**

— — —

**“HE WHO IS SILENT WHEN CONSCIENCE REQUIRES HIM TO  
SPEAK SHALL BE DEBARRED FROM SPEAKING WHEN  
CONSCIENCE REQUIRES HIM TO BE SILENT.” (Black4)**

— — —

Yet another figurative condition of law... the doctrine of *clean hands*. But to be considered as clean in man's law can only mean a higher status in corruption, one superior to the plebes in blood consideration. But remember that there is only purity and cleanliness in God's Nature and nowhere else. The law of man recognizes this, and is repulsed by that state of Natural Being, never respecting the negative protections of that Natural Law, except in those that received it for themselves.

Again, we cannot act in fraud (in public citizenship) and also claim to have clean hands.

**CLEAN HANDS - Equitable relief may be DENIED on ground of DECEIT OR IMPURITY OF MOTIVE, FRAUD OR WILLFUL MISCONDUCT, unjust and unfair conduct, UNLAWFUL OR INEQUITABLE CONDUCT, WRONGDOING.** The maxim is confined to **misconduct in relation to or connected with the matter in litigation.** It is inapplicable where to withhold relief would **offend public morals** more than to grant relief, and where result will be **TO LEAVE PROPERTY IN HANDS OF ONE HAVING NO CLAIM THERETO or require further litigation. The act must prejudicially affect defendant.** But it has been held that application of maxim is not limited to a case where the iniquitous action is one of which the moving party may personally complain. (Black4)

**CLEAN - Irreproachable; innocent of fraud or wrongdoing; FREE FROM DEFECT IN FORM OR SUBSTANCE; FREE FROM EXCEPTIONS OR RESERVATIONS.** It is a very elastic adjective, however, and is particularly dependent upon context. (Black4)

**CLEAN - *adjective* - In a general sense, FREE FROM EXTRANEOUS MATTER, OR WHATEVER IS INJURIOUS OR OFFENSIVE; hence its signification DEPENDS ON THE NATURE AND QUALITIES OF THE SUBSTANCES TO WHICH IT IS APPLIED.** 1. **Free from dirt, or other foul matter;** as clean water; a clean cup; a clean floor. 2. **Free** from weeds or stones; as clean land; a clean garden or field. 3. **Free** from knots or branches; as clean timber. **In America, CLEAR is generally used.** 4. **FREE FROM MORAL IMPURITY; INNOCENT. Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean?** Job 14:4. Acts 18:6. 5. **FREE FROM CEREMONIAL DEFILEMENT.** Leviticus 10:10; Numbers 19:9. 6. **Free from guilt; sanctified; holy.** John 13:10; Psalms 51:7. 7. That might be eaten by the Hebrews. Genesis 7:2; Genesis 8:20. 8. That might be used. Luke 11:39. 9. **Free from a foul disease;** cured of leprosy. 2 Kings 5:10. Math. 8. 10. **Dextrous; adroit; not bungling; free from awkwardness;** as a clean feat; a clean boxer. 11. **Free from infection;** as a clean ship. **A clean bill of health is a certificate that a ship is clean or free from infection.** - *adverb* - 1. **Quite; PERFECTLY; WHOLLY; entirely; fully; indicating separation or complete removal of every part.** The people passed clean over Jordan. Joshua 3:17. Is his mercy clean gone forever? Psalms 77:8. This use of clean is not now elegant, **and not used EXCEPT IN VULGAR LANGUAGE.** 2. **Without miscarriage;** dextrously. Pope came off clean with Homer. - *verb transitive* - **TO REMOVE ALL FOREIGN MATTER FROM; to separate from any thing whatever is extraneous to it,** or whatever is foul, noxious, or

offensive, as dirt or filth from the hands, body or clothes, foul matter from a vessel, weeds, shrubs and stones from a meadow; **TO PURIFY**. Thus, a house is cleaned by sweeping and washing; a field is cleaned by plowing and hoeing. (*Webs1828*)

**HAND** - noun - [Latin *hendo*, in *prehendo*.] ...5. ACT; deed; PERFORMANCE; EXTERNAL ACTION; that is, the effect for the cause, the hand being the instrument of action. Thou sawest the contradiction between my heart and hand. 6. Power of PERFORMANCE; skill. ... 7. Power of making or producing. AN INTELLIGENT BEING COMING OUT OF THE HANDS OF INFINITE PERFECTION. 8. MANNER OF ACTING OR PERFORMANCE; as, he changed his hand. 9. AGENCY; PART IN PERFORMING OR EXECUTING. Punish every man who had a hand in the mischief. We see the hand of God in this EVENT. 10. Conveyance; AGENCY IN TRANSMITTING. 11. Possession; power. The estate is in the hands of the owner. The papers are in my hands. 12. The cards held at a game; hence, a game. 13. That which performs the office of the hand or of a finger in pointing; as the hand of a clock; the hour hand and the minute hand. 14. A PERSON; AN AGENT; A MAN EMPLOYED IN AGENCY OR SERVICE. The mason employs twenty hands. 15. Form of writing; style of penmanship; as a good hand; a bad hand; a fine hand. 16. AGENCY; SERVICE; ministry. Exodus 4:2. Leviticus 8:23. 17. In Scripture, THE HAND OF GOD, IS HIS ETERNAL PURPOSE AND EXECUTIVE POWER. Acts 4:28. 18. The providential bounty of God. Psalms 104:28. 19. The power of God exerted in judgments or mercies, in punishing or defending. Judges 2:15. Psalms 32:4. 20. THE SPIRIT OF GOD; DIVINE INFLUENCE. 1 Kings 18:9. 21. THE FAVOR OF GOD, or his support. Nehemiah 2:8. Luke 1:1. At hand near; either present and within reach, or not far distant. Your husband is at hand I hear his trumpet. 1. Near in time; not distant. The day of Christ is at hand. 2 Thessalonians 2:2. By hand with the hands, IN DISTINCTION FROM THE INSTRUMENTALITY OF TOOLS, engines or animals; as, to weed a garden by hand; to lift, draw or carry by hand. In hand present payment; in respect to the receiver. Receiving in hand one year's tribute. 1. IN A STATE OF EXECUTION. I have a great work in hand. At my hand, at his hand etc., denote from the person or being. Shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? Job 2:5. Of hand in present possession; as, he has a supply of goods on hand. 1. Under one's care or management. ... Under his hand, under her hand, etc., with the proper writing or signature of the name. This deed is executed under the hand and seal of the owner. Hand over head, negligently; rashly; without seeing what one does. [Little used.] ... Hand in hand in union; conjointly; unitedly. To join hand in hand is to unite efforts and act in concert. ... To bear a hand to hasten; a seaman's phrase. To be hand and glove, to be intimate and familiar, as friends or associates. To set the hand to, TO ENGAGE IN; TO UNDERTAKE. That the Lord thy God may bless thee, in all thou settest thine hand to. Dest. 23. To take in hand, to attempt; to undertake. Luke 1:1. Also, TO SEIZE and deal with. To have a hand in, to be concerned in; to have a part or concern in doing; TO HAVE AN AGENCY IN. ... To change hands, to change sides; to shift. Hand, in the sense of rate, price, terms, conditions, as used by Bacon, Taylor, etc., is obsolete; as, 'to buy at a dear hand; 'accept the mystery, but at no hand wrest it by pride or ignorance.' So in the sense of advantage, gain, superiority, as used by Hayward; and in that of competition, content, as used by Shakespeare. To get hand to gain influence, is obsolete. A heavy hand severity or oppression. A light hand gentleness; moderation. A strict hand severe discipline; RIGOROUS GOVERNMENT. "Hands off," a vulgar phrase for keep off, forbear. Pour water on the hands, in the phraseology of the Scriptures, is to serve or minister to. 2 Kings 3:10. TO WASH THE HANDS, TO PROFESS IN INNOCENCE. Matthew 27:29. To kiss the hand imports adoration. Job 31:21. To lean on the hand imports familiarity. 2 Kings 5:11. To strike hands, TO MAKE A CONTRACT, OR TO BECOME SURETY FOR ANOTHER'S DEBT OR GOOD BEHAVIOR. Proverbs 17:16. Putting the hand under the thigh, was an ancient ceremony used in SWEARING. To give the hand is TO MAKE A COVENANT WITH ONE, OR TO UNITE WITH HIM IN DESIGN. 2 Ki 10. The stretching out of the hand denotes an exertion of power. But, the stretching out of the hand to God, imports EARNEST PRAYER OR SOLEMN DEDICATION OF ONE'S SELF TO HIM. Psalms 68, and 143. The lifting of the hand was used in AFFIRMATION AND SWEARING, AND IN PRAYER imported a solemn wishing of blessings from God.

Genesis 14:15. Leviticus 1:4. To lift the hand against a superior, to rebel. 2 Samuel 20:9. To put forth the hand against one, to kill him. 1 Samuel 24:4. To put one's hand to a neighbor's goods, to steal them. Exodus 22:4. To lay hands on in anger, to assault or SEIZE, or to smite. Exodus 24. Isaiah 11:8. To lay the hand on the mouth, imports SILENCE. Job 40. The laying on of hands, was also A CEREMONY USED IN CONSECRATING ONE TO OFFICE. Numbers 27:18. 1 Timothy 4:14. It was also used in blessing persons. Mark 10:37. Hiding the hand in the bosom, denotes idleness; inactivity; sluggishness. Proverbs 19:24. The clapping of hands, denotes joy and rejoicing. But in some instances, CONTEMPT OR DERISION, OR JOY AT THE CALAMITIES OF OTHERS. Psalms 47. Ezekiel 25:7. A station at the right hand is honorable, and denotes favor, approbation or honor. A station on the left hand is less honorable. Matthew 20:21. 's standing at the right hand of men, imports his regard for them, and his readiness to defend and assist them. Psalms 16. SATAN'S STANDING AT THE RIGHT HAND OF MEN, IMPORTS HIS READINESS TO ACCUSE THEM, OR TO HINDER OR TORMENT THEM. Zechariah 3:1. CLEAN HANDS, DENOTES INNOCENCE AND A BLAMELESS AND HOLY LIFE. Psalms 24. A slack hand denotes idleness; carelessness; sloth. Prov 10. The right hand denotes POWER; STRENGTH. Exodus 15. - *verb transitive* - To give or transmit with the hand. Hand me a book. 1. To lead, guide and lift with the hand; to conduct. 2. To manage; as, I hand my oar. 3. TO SEIZE; TO LAY HANDS ON. [Not used.] 4. In seamanship, to furl; to wrap or roll a sail close to the yard, stay or mast, and fasten it with gaskets. TO HAND DOWN, TO TRANSMIT IN SUCCESSION, AS FROM FATHER TO SON, OR FROM PREDECESSOR TO SUCCESSOR. FABLES ARE HANDED DOWN FROM AGE TO AGE. (*Webs1828*)

— — —

A man, one who was condemned and doomed (judged) at birth and thus continues operating in commercial personhood through confirmation without blood (with unclean hands), may never receive equitable relief, for his permitted, felonious actions done in legalized adultery (adult-hood) are never considered as done in equitableness, never under God's Law. All actions of citizen-ship are done in fraud, willful misconduct, deceit, and in felony, as with impurity of motive. Yet those sinful actions are all *protected* in *security* by the licensure (permissive anarchy) of legal law. This is the state of being a strawman. In debtor's hell, dummy's (agents) cannot have clean hands because they have no hands of their own, their hands being only the tools of their principal.

So what does it mean to have the right to use property by prescription?

We commonly (vulgarly) know the common word *prescription* to be what a doctor writes as instructions for the usage of drugs. In other words, the authoritarian governing master and syndicalist professor of medicine is laying down the laws of how the subservient patient may use those drugs legally, according to the laws prescribed by government. The doctor is an agent, the patient a third party. But the patient never acquires the drugs as his own property, only being granted the ability to use what is not his for a heavy, usurious charge. Hospitals and pharmacies are merely *grocers* of pharmacopeia.

Perhaps this is a good point to explore this word *pharmacist* and *doctor* as it pertains to magic and those syndicalist automatons who prescribe it. It is only the perceptions of what pharmacopeia was and is that have changed, not the actual meaning. And the bonus money is abounding for such witting and unwitting but legally licensed deceit and fraud.

The word pharmaceutical is an adjective from the 1640s (*pharmaceutic* in the same sense is from 1540s), stemming from the Late Latin *pharmaceuticus* "of drugs," and from Greek *pharmakeutikos* and *pharmakeus* "preparer of drugs, POISONER."

The noun pharmacy then comes from the late 14th century with the meaning of "A MEDICINE," from Old French *farmacie* "a purgative," from Medieval Latin *pharmacy* and Greek *pharmakeia* "use of drugs, medicines, POTIONS, OR SPELLS; POISONING, WITCHCRAFT; remedy, cure," from

*pharmakeus* (fem. *pharmakis*) "**preparer of drugs, POISONER, SORCERER**" from *pharmakon* "**drug, POISON, PHILTER (LOVE POTION), CHARM, SPELL, ENCHANTMENT.**" Its meaning of "**use or administration of drugs**" is attested from the 14th century, and that of a "**place where drugs are prepared and dispensed**" is first recorded from 1833. A *pharmacist* is a noun, a flattering title, stemming from 1811, replacing the obsolete *pharmacies* from 1720. The Latin word was *pharmacopola*, the Greek *pharmakopoles*.

A pharmacist, like a witch, prepares a *recipe*, from the 1580's, meaning a "**medical prescription.**" from Middle French *récipé* of the 15th century, and from the Latin *recipe* meaning "**take!**," the second person imperative singular of *recipere* "**to take**" (i.e., **receive**). This word (take) is written by physicians at the head of prescriptions. Figurative use is from the 1640s, while its meaning of "**instructions for preparing food**" was first recorded 1743. The original sense survives only in the pharmacist's abbreviation **Rx**.

**Rx** represents whatever *formula* is concocted by the pharmacist, this word *formula* stemming from the 1630's meaning "**words used in a CEREMONY OR RITUAL**" (earlier as a Latin word in English), from the Latin *formula* "**form, draft, contract, regulation.**" In law, it takes the meaning of "**a rule, method,**" and literally "**small form,**" a diminutive of *forma* "**form.**" Modern sense is colored by Carlyle's use (1837) of the word in a sense of "**RULE SLAVISHLY FOLLOWED WITHOUT UNDERSTANDING.**" From 1706 used as "**A PRESCRIPTION, a recipe.**" Also used mathematically and in chemistry, and more modernly in motor racing.

Interestingly, the verb (action) of doctoring something stems from the word *doctor*, taking its meaning from the 1590s, as "**to confer a degree on,**" the word *degree* as used in education and licensing having the meaning of a "**DEGREE OF CRIME,**" from the noun form of doctor. But in verb form it has the meaning of "**to treat medically**" from 1712, and the sense of "**ALTER, DISGUISE, FALSIFY**" is from 1774.

Like a remedy at law, drugs offer no cure or solution, only symptom relief. The disease is doctored (disguised) by chemical pharmacopeia, but never cured, for pharmacy is only the illusionary practice of magic as "medicine." The doctor slavishly prescribes drugs without actual understanding of their qualities and effects especially with vaccines, just as so many other legally titled and licensed persons in the idiocracy of legalism and flattering title are degreed to do in exchange for a piece of mammon in usufruct.

The word *physician* is equally of interest in the magic arts, stemming from the noun *leech*, an obsolete title for "**physician**" from the Old English *læce*, and probably from Old Danish *læke*, from Proto-Germanic *lekjaz* "**ENCHANTER, ONE WHO SPEAKS MAGIC WORDS; HEALER, PHYSICIAN.**" As cognates we find Old Frisian *letza*, Old Saxon *laki*, Old Norse *læknir*, Old High German *lahhi*, and Gothic *lekeis*, all carrying the meaning of "**PHYSICIAN,**" literally "**one who counsels,**" perhaps connected with a root found in Celtic (compare Irish *liaig* "**charmer, exorcist, physician**") and Slavic (compare Serbo-Croatian *lijekar*, Polish *lekarz*), from *lep-agi* "**conjurer,**" from root *leg-* "**to collect**" with derivatives meaning "**to speak**" (see *lecture*). For sense development, we can compare Old Church Slavonic *baliji* "**doctor,**" **ORIGINALLY "CONJURER,"** as related to Serbo-Croatian *bajati* "**enchant, conjure;**" as well as Old Church Slavonic *vračī*, Russian *vrač* "**DOCTOR,**" related to Serbo-Croatian *vrač* "**sorcerer, fortune-teller.**" The form is merged with *leech* in Middle English, apparently by folk etymology. In 17c., *leech* usually was applied **only to veterinary practitioners**. The fourth finger of the hand, in Old English, was *læcfinger*, translating Latin *digitus medicus*, Greek *daktylus iatrikos*, supposedly because a vein from that finger stretches straight to the heart.

Of course, we know what the purpose of a magician is in all its black art forms, including especially the legal one. The word *misdirection* is a noun taken from around 1768, having the meaning of "**action of a conjurer, thief, etc. to distract someone.**" And the word *illusionist* is a title (noun) for a "**conjurer, magic act performer**" from 1840, stemming from the earlier notion of "**one suffering from illusions,**" from 1812. Middle English had *illusor*, meaning "**deceiver, deluder.**"



Finally, the word *medicine* has an equally interesting history in its origins of magic, as that bestowed by a conjurer to distract and mislead, most often as a remedy without cure, or as a design to prolong the disease state to ensure future return use and profits.

The noun medicine stems from the 12th century with the meaning of "**medical treatment, cure, remedy**," and was also used figuratively, of **spiritual remedies**, from the Old French *medecine* (Modern French *médecine*) "**medicine, ART of healing, cure, treatment, POTION**," from Latin *medicina* "**the healing ART, medicine; a remedy**," and also used figuratively, perhaps originally *ars medicina* "**the medical ART**," from the feminine of *medicinus* "**of a doctor**," from *medicus* "**a physician**" (see medical); though OED finds evidence for this is wanting. The English meaning is format he mid-14th century as "**a medicinal potion or plaster**." To take (one's) medicine is to "**SUBMIT TO SOMETHING DISAGREEABLE**," first recorded in 1865. The North American title of an Indian medicine-man "shaman" is first attested 1801, from American Indian adoption of the word medicine in sense of "**MAGICAL INFLUENCE**." The US-Canadian boundary they called the "**Medicine Line**" was first attested in 1910, as it conferred a kind of **MAGIC PROTECTION**: punishment for crimes committed on one side of it could be avoided by crossing over to the other. A medicine show as a "**traveling show meant to attract a crowd so PATENT medicine can be sold to them**" is from American English, circa 1938.

---

**"As we cannot use physician for a cultivator of physics, I have called him a physicist. We need very much a name to describe a cultivator of science in general. I should incline to call him a Scientist. Thus we might say, that as an Artist is a Musician, Painter, or Poet, a Scientist is a Mathematician, Physicist, or NATURALIST."**

—William Whewell, "*The Philosophy of the Inductive Sciences*," London, 1840

---

Webster, in his 1828 compilation, defines the word *pharmaceutical* as such:

**PHARMACEUTIC, PHARMACEUTICAL** - *adjective* - [Gr. **TO PRACTICE WITCHCRAFT OR USE MEDICINE; POISON OR MEDICINE**.] Pertaining to the **knowledge or ART of pharmacy, or to the ART of preparing medicines**. (*Webs1828*)

**PHARMACY** - *noun* - [Gr. **a medicament, whether SALUTARY or POISONOUS**.] **The art or practice of preparing, preserving and compounding substances**, whether vegetable, mineral or animal, **for the purposes of medicine; the occupation of an apothecary**. (*Webs1828*)

**DRUG** - *verb transitive* - ... 2. Any **commodity** that lies on hand, or is **NOT SALABLE; an ARTICLE of slow sale**, or **in no demand in market**. 3. **A mortal drug or a deadly drug is POISON**. 4. **A drudge**. 1. **To season with drugs or ingredients**. 2. **To TINCTURE with something OFFENSIVE**. (*Webs1828*)

---

And finally, we can consult the ancient language of the bible.

Lexicon: Strong's G5332 - *pharmakeus*  
From *pharmakon* (**a drug, i.e., SPELL-GIVING POTION**)



φαρμακεύς - *pharmakeús* - far-mak-yoos'; from φάρμακον *phármakon* (a drug, i.e. **spell-giving potion**); a **druggist** ("pharmacist") or **poisoner**, i.e. (by extension) **A MAGICIAN:—SORCERER**.

1. **one who prepares or uses MAGICAL REMEDIES**
2. **SORCERER**

— — —

Lexicon: Strong's G5331 - *pharmakeia*  
From φαρμακεύς (G5332)

φαρμακεία - *pharmakeía*, far-mak-i'-ah; from G5332; **medication** ("pharmacy"), i.e. (by extension) **magic (literally or figuratively):—SORCERY, WITCHCRAFT**.

1. **the use or the administering of drugs**
2. **POISONING**
3. **SORCERY, MAGICAL ARTS, OFTEN FOUND IN CONNECTION WITH IDOLATRY AND FOSTERED BY IT**
4. **metaphor - THE DECEPTIONS AND SEDUCTIONS OF IDOLATRY**

— — —

To put it simply, man's body is made up of minerals, including water. A pharmacist, on the other hand, creates compounds, which simply means two or more minerals bound together, generally within these corporations in an artificial way so as to ensure patentability. For nothing can be patented unless it is not of Nature. The sorcerers of the pharmaceutical industry must therefore magically (through technology) mix together that which does not grow in Nature, which we call as unique or novel, and therefore patentable drugs. The US Code defines a "drug" specifically as two or more *substances* mixed together.

Title 21, section 321(g)(1) of US Code let's us know not only that the word *drug* is a fiction, but also what government considers us as patients, that is, as just another animal.

(g) The term "drug" means (A) **articles** recognized in the official United States **Pharmacopoeia**, official Homoeopathic **Pharmacopoeia** of the United States, or official National **Formulary**, or any supplement to any of them; and (B) **articles** intended for use in the diagnosis, cure, mitigation, treatment, or prevention of disease **IN MAN OR OTHER ANIMALS**; and (C) **articles (other than food)** intended to affect the structure or any function of **THE BODY OF MAN OR OTHER ANIMALS**; and (D) **articles** intended for use as a component of any **article** specified in clause (A), (B), or (C)...

— — —

A "drug" is an *article*? A drug is a group of words? So the fiction of law that is a "drug" doesn't actually *exist* in Nature, for anything the legal authority says is a "drug" becomes a fictional "drug" by its descriptive sentencing and flattering title. Poof! And a plant is magically (named as) a "drug."

**ARTICLE - A separate and distinct part of an INSTRUMENT OR WRITING comprising two or more particulars; ONE OF SEVERAL THINGS PRESENTED AS CONNECTED OR FORMING A WHOLE. A particular object or substance, a material thing or a class of things. Material or tangible object. "THING" OF VALUE. (Black4)**

**ARTICLES - 1. A connected series of propositions; a system of rules. The subdivisions of a document, CODE, book, etc. A specification of distinct matters agreed upon or established by authority or requiring judicial action. 2. A statute; as having its provisions articulately**

expressed under distinct heads. Several of the ancient English **statutes** were called “articles” (*articuli*). 3. **A system of rules established BY LEGAL AUTHORITY**; as articles of war, articles of the navy, **ARTICLES OF FAITH**. (See *infra*.) 4. **A CONTRACTUAL DOCUMENT EXECUTED BETWEEN PARTIES, CONTAINING STIPULATIONS OR TERMS OF AGREEMENT**; as articles of **agreement**, articles of **partnership**. 5. A naval term meaning **EMPLOYMENT CONTRACT**... (*Black4*)

---

Do not for one-second think that this use of the word article is strange or that it might be a misprint or misuse of the word. It's just word-trickery by artful conjurers. The subjects of these lawmakers must be in agreement with these terms of art for them to apply to any thing of value (in mammon), for the word *drug* only refers to that things valuation as a commercial product (salable article). The US public citizenship is of course the implied and recognized agreement and constant to this US code, and thus consent to its assigned punishments and fines for breaking that legal law of the **Food and Drug Administration**.

You see there, its all in the name.

“Administrative” law, not judicial... It's not constitutional and certainly not Natural.

In other words, it is what government (the FDA) says it is and that's that. The FDA code is *strictum jus*, strict law, as that which is opposed to equitableness (Natural Law) and unburdened by actual consideration of any intent. It allows poisons to be called as “medicine.”

While we may certainly find compound substances in Nature, such as chalk (calcium carbonate), the body of man and of animal and of insect and of plant needs these uncompounded minerals in their individual natures, just as plants use the trace minerals of the soil to thrive, not compounds. Put a piece of chalk in a glass of water for a week and you'll see why “supplements” in compound form on grocery store shelves are all but worthless. They do not dissolve in water, which composes around 70% of our body. Almost the entire vitamin and mineral market is a pharmaceutical fraud, a magic trick. These compounded minerals in combination are of course broken apart by the fulvic acid content in the soil, leading to these minerals (metals) increased solubility in water and thus making them able to be absorbed by all the various Life forms of the earth. In other words, Nature is the only medicine (cure, healer), and like anything else artfully created, the pharmaceutical industry stands as adversarial (satanic) to the True meaning of *medicine*, which is only of Source, not sorcery. Magic and sorcery is not True medicine, and neither are drugs. Drugs cause disease, having the side effect of sometimes masking symptoms of other disease while causing ever more problems. For poison is no curative...

---

**“And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee... for thy MERCHANTS were the great men of the earth; for by thy SORCERIES (G5331 - PHARMAKEIA) were all nations deceived. And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.”**

—Revelation 18: 23-24, KJB

---

Chlorine, fluoride, anti-depressants, cocaine, MDMA, opium, tobacco... you name it, and chances are the sorcerers of the “pharmaceutical” industry have patented and legalized it as a helpful and healthful “drug.” That is... until its deadly effects harm enough “patients” and is recalled as no longer profitable.

In the legal parlance of real estate and title we must use this word *prescription* as a term of art within its higher standard of meaning. Though its contemplation is not so different from the doctor/patient relationship, in this case the relationship is between government and every common (public) citizen-ship in commercial usuary. We either have it or we don't. This is a similar but different form of word magic. A prescriptive right of the use of property, like that of prescription drugs, is in actuality only under the law of usufruct, as a use and enjoyment of property that does not necessarily belong to the user. Like those prescription drugs, the property itself (right of disposal) belongs to the States (People), and is beneficently granted to the citizen only for his temporary use. Any other use thereof would be illegal without permissive license, which is obtained by prescription. The right of use is merely prescribed by legal title with no conveyance of the actual land or other property. The grant (lie) is only for the use of paper title (attached to the fictional person/ name of government in franchise), and therefore the foreign user (man in agency) does not actually hold the property (land or hereditaments) in any tangible way. His use is only ever through the property (person) of another. His castle is pre-plundered.

Government is like a land-management corporation, where its clients (the apparent sovereign "People") rent to its tenants (goyim; as the common, public people in citizenship). It's a purely fictional ownership, a simulation of Reality all on paper, form without substance, words without Reality. He may enjoy and profit from the use and benefits of the property, but it ultimately belongs to another. In other words, the prescriptive user as a public citizen "property owner" only has a ship, an *owner-ship* based on his *relation-ship* to government as a *citizen-ship*, but the man is not the actual holder of that property by his blood or in consideration of any Natural blood inheritance by foundational law. Instead, he is in a state of mere use and enjoyment within the limited prescribed rights of a feudalistic usufruct granted by that sovereign authority of magistrates through its constituted government (district).

Only a legal citizenship is dis-eased and corrupted, so only the citizen-ship requires the remedy of prescription.

**PRESCRIPTION - A direction of REMEDY or remedies for a DISEASE and the manner of using them;** a formula for the preparation of a drug and medicine.

**In International Law - Acquisition of sovereignty over a territory THROUGH CONTINUOUS AND UNDISPUTED EXERCISE OF SOVEREIGNTY over it during such a period as is necessary to create under the influence of historical development the general conviction that the present condition of things is IN CONFORMITY WITH INTERNATIONAL ORDER.**

**In Real Property Law - The name given to a mode of acquiring title to incorporeal hereditaments by immemorial or long-continued ENJOYMENT...** In Louisiana, prescription is defined as **a manner of acquiring the ownership of property, or DISCHARGING DEBTS, by the effect of time,** and under the conditions regulated by law. Each of these prescriptions has its special and particular definition. **The prescription by which the ownership of property is acquired, is A RIGHT BY WHICH A MERE POSSESSOR ACQUIRES THE OWNERSHIP OF A THING which he possesses by the continuance of his possession during the TIME fixed by law. The prescription by which debts are released is a preemptory and perpetual bar to every species of action, real or personal, when the creditor has been SILENT for a certain time WITHOUT URGING HIS CLAIM.** In this sense of the term it is very nearly equivalent to what is elsewhere expressed by "limitation of actions," or rather, the "bar of the statute of limitations"... "Prescription" and "**custom**" are frequently confounded in common parlance, arising perhaps from the fact that immemorial usage was essential to both of them; but strictly, they materially differ from one another, in that **custom is properly a local impersonal usage,** such as borough-English or postremogeniture, which is annexed to a given estate, while **PRESCRIPTION IS SIMPLY PERSONAL, as that a certain man and his ancestors, or those whose estate he enjoys, have immemorially exercised a right of pasture-**

common in a certain parish, and usage differs from both, for it may be either to persons or places. Again, prescription has its origin in a grant, evidenced by usage, AND IS ALLOWED ON ACCOUNT OF ITS LOSS, EITHER ACTUAL OR SUPPOSED, and therefore only those things can be prescribed for which could be raised by a grant previously... but this principle does not necessarily hold in the case of a custom.

**Corporations by prescription** - In English law. Those which have existed beyond the memory of man, and therefore are looked upon in law to be well created, such as THE CITY OF LONDON.

**Prescription in a que estate** - A claim of prescription based on the immemorial enjoyment of the right claimed, BY THE CLAIMANT AND THOSE FORMER OWNERS "WHOSE ESTATE" HE HAS SUCCEEDED TO AND HOLDS. (Black4)

**PRESCRIBABLE** - That to which A RIGHT MAY BE ACQUIRED BY PRESCRIPTION. (Black4)

**PRESCRIBE** - To assert a right or title to the ENJOYMENT of a thing, on the ground of having hitherto had the UNINTERRUPTED AND IMMEMORIAL enjoyment of it. To lay down authoritatively as a guide, direction, or RULE; TO IMPOSE as a peremptory order; TO DICTATE; to point; to direct; TO GIVE AS A GUIDE, direction, or rule of action; TO GIVE LAW. To direct; DEFINE; MARK out. In modern statutes relating to MATTERS OF AN ADMINISTRATIVE NATURE, such as procedure, REGISTRATION, etc., it is usual to indicate in general terms the nature of the proceedings to be adopted, and to leave the details to be prescribed or regulated by rules or orders to be made for that purpose in pursuance of an authority contained in the act. In a medical sense prescribe means to direct, designate, or order use of a REMEDY. (Black4)

**PROSCRIBED** - In the civil law. AMONG THE ROMANS, a man was said to be "proscribed" WHEN A REWARD WAS OFFERED FOR HIS HEAD; but the term was more usually applied to those who were SENTENCED TO SOME PUNISHMENT WHICH CARRIED WITH IT THE CONSEQUENCES OF CIVIL DEATH. (Black4)



Note here that a prescription in real estate referred to the right of men to claim land by immemorial use of it through his timeless blood kin. In other words, this was a word relating to blood inheritance, which killed its civil consideration (artificial life). But what happens when the scribes and pharisees through their word magic are able to legally corrupt the blood of man? His right of prescriptive claim suddenly disappears with his blood-right. For his blood is a God-given gift, and mammon respects not the coursing blood of God's Creation, only the commercial flow of liquid currency.

A man that has been thus proscribed as a person in surety (public citizenship) may then enter only into states of a usufruct condition through that fictional status under the *Cestue Que Vie*, for he has no other type of rights granted him through that fictional (dead) person. He no longer has a blood connection under law to his kin, and therefore none to the land his bloodline inhabited immemorially. The blood is tainted, dis-inheritable, unrecognizable by legal law, and so the rights can only be passed to dead hands (in mortmain).

**MORTMAIN** - *noun* - In law, possession of lands or tenements in DEAD HANDS, or HANDS THAT CANNOT ALIENATE. Alienation in mortmain is AN ALIENATION OF LANDS OR TENEMENTS TO ANY CORPORATION, sole or aggregate, ecclesiastical or temporal, particularly to religious houses, by which the estate BECOMES PERPETUALLY INHERENT IN THE CORPORATION AND UNALIENABLE. (Webs1828)



Remember, the City of London and the City of New Columbia (Washington DC) are corporations holding the mortmain. Persons of those corporations can only hold land with dead hands, for they are dead in blood and in spirit.

The title of the land as property and all laws binding it is proscribed only to the person (the name), not the man, by the administrative corporation (municipal government) set up by the landholders in trust called the *state*. The man, in order to obtain usurious legal title through surety to a government person, must therefore by that of the agency relationship act and acquire tenancy only permissively in public persona, and therefore must follow those legal laws of usufruct applied to persons (citizen-ships) so as to enjoy the benefit of use assigned to that fictional entity in rent. But in the end, the man himself has nothing. For his attached legal (anti-God) surname destroys his blood as an inheritable consideration at law. *A son of the people has no father*. A user is never an heir. A tare is never the wheat. The tainted seed of a dead person (status) can only beget other dead persons, for the status of the child follows the status of the father.

**USUS FRUCTUS** - Latin. **In Roman law. USUFRUCT; usufructuary right or possession. THE TEMPORARY RIGHT OF USING A THING, WITHOUT HAVING THE ULTIMATE PROPERTY, OR FULL DOMINION, OF THE SUBSTANCE.** (Black4)

**USUFRUCT** - In French law. **The same as the USUFRUCT of the ENGLISH AND ROMAN LAW.** (Black4)

**USUFRUCTUARY** - In the civil law. **One who has the usufruct or right of ENJOYING ANYTHING IN WHICH HE HAS NO PROPERTY.** (Black4)

**USUFRUCT** - In the civil law. **THE RIGHT OF ENJOYING A THING, THE PROPERTY OF WHICH IS VESTED IN ANOTHER, and to draw from the same all the PROFIT, UTILITY, AND ADVANTAGE WHICH IT MAY PRODUCE, PROVIDED IT BE WITHOUT ALTERING THE SUBSTANCE OF THE THING.** Under Greek Law. **A RIGHT ATTACHED TO THE PERSON WHICH MAY NOT BE INHERITED.**

**Quasi Usufruct** - In the civil law. **Originally the usufruct GAVE NO RIGHT TO THE SUBSTANCE of the thing, and consequently none to its consumption;** hence only an in-consumable thing could be the object of it, **whether movable or immovable. But in later times the right of usufruct was, by analogy, EXTENDED TO CONSUMABLE THINGS,** and therewith arose the distinction between true and quasi usufructs. See Imperfect Usufruct, Supra.

**Perfect Usufruct** - An usufruct **in those things which the usufructuary CAN ENJOY WITHOUT CHANGING THEIR SUBSTANCE, though their substance may be diminished or deteriorate NATURALLY BY TIME OR BY THE USE to which they are applied,** as, a house, a piece of land, furniture, and other movable effects.

**Imperfect Usufruct** - An imperfect or quasi usufruct is that which is **of things which would be useless to the usufructuary IF HE DID NOT CONSUME OR EXPEND THEM OR CHANGE THE SUBSTANCE OF THEM; as, MONEY, grain, liquors.** (Black4)



This concept of use only (rent in usufruct) is the key to everything wrong or *evil* within this worldwide system of nations. It is a system of pure, empty form designed to strip and steal any substance from man and Nature through the simulation of a modernized system of contract-feudalism. For if you can take away the very essence of the substantive holding of property rights and replace it with only the form of mere tenancy (rent) on paper, then eventually, as we see today, man is left with nothing of his own as his private property. There is nothing left of man but his representational form of either the publicly agentic goyim (slave) or of the principal gods of that



synagogue of satan (master). If all property of the multitude is public, held only in the dead hands of a usufruct by public persons while in actuality controlled by only the few private hands, then not one iota of that property is private to its user and beneficiary. Without private land and property, a man simply has no place of his own to act privately, no sanctuary from the legal system, and thus no place to be a True and pious, morally religious man. Yet someone else does hold its substance privately, renting it to the public person so seized.

Instead, we *live* in a state of artificial being that is at its heart nothing but pure usury. For man is considered only by the commercial value and status of his fictional person. Man, through surety to the state's persona, is considered as just another commodity in trade by his person's false gods (creators of art). Surprisingly, this corrupted state of being that we take very much for granted is actually called as "rent."

**RENT** - *participle passive* - of **REND. TORN ASUNDER; split or burst by violence; torn.** - *noun* - [from **rend.**] 1. A fissure; **a break or breach made by force**; as a rent made in the earth, in a rock or in a garment. 2. **A SCHISM; A SEPARATION; AS A RENT IN THE CHURCH.** - *verb transitive* - **To tear.** [See Rend.] - *verb intransitive* - **To rant.** [Not in use.] - *noun* - **A SUM OF MONEY, or a certain amount of OTHER VALUABLE THING, ISSUING YEARLY FROM LANDS OR TENEMENTS; a compensation or return, in the nature of an acknowledgment, FOR THE POSSESSION OF A CORPOREAL INHERITANCE.** Rents, at common law, are of three kinds; rent-service, rent-charge, and rent-seek. **RENT-SERVICE is when some corporal SERVICE is incident to it, as by FEALTY** and a sum of money; **RENT-CHARGE is when the owner of the rent HAS NO FUTURE INTEREST OR REVERSION EXPECTANT IN THE LAND**, but the rent is reserved in the deed **by a clause of DISTRESS for rent in arrear**; rent-seek, dry rent is rent reserved by deed, but without any clause of distress. There are also rents of assize, certain established rents of free-holders and copy-holders of manors, which cannot be varied; called also **quit-rents. These when payable in SILVER, are called WHITE RENTS, IN CONTRADISTINCTION TO RENTS RESERVED IN WORK OR THE BASER METALS, CALLED BLACK RENTS, OR BLACK MAIL.** Rack-rent is a rent of the full value of the tenement, or near it. A fee farm rent is a rent-charge **issuing out of an estate in fee**, of at least one fourth of the value of the lands at the time of its reservation. - *verb transitive* - 1. **TO LEASE; to grant the possession and enjoyment of lands or tenements for a consideration in the nature of rent. The owner of an estate or house RENTS IT TO A TENANT FOR A TERM OF YEARS.** 2. **To take and hold BY LEASE the possession of land or a tenement, for a consideration in the nature of rent.** The tenant rents his estate for a year. - *verb intransitive* - **To be leased, or let for rent**; as, an estate or a tenement rents for five hundred dollars a year. (Webs1828)

**BLACK RENTS** - Rents reserved **in work, grain, or baser money than silver.** (Black4)

**BLACK MAIL** - **Rents reserved, payable in work, grain, and the like. Such rents were called black mail** (*reditus nigri*) in distinction from white rents (*blanche firmes*), which were **rents paid in silver. A YEARLY PAYMENT MADE FOR SECURITY AND PROTECTION TO THOSE BANDS OF MARAUDERS** who infested the borders of England and Scotland about the middle of the sixteenth century **AND LAID THE INHABITANTS UNDER CONTRIBUTION.** In common parlance, **the term is equivalent to, and synonymous with, EXTORTION - THE EXACTION OF MONEY, EITHER FOR THE PERFORMANCE OF A DUTY, THE PREVENTION OF AN INJURY, OR THE EXERCISE OF AN INFLUENCE. It supposes the service to be unlawful, and the payment involuntary. Not infrequently it is EXTORTED BY THREATS, OR BY OPERATING UPON THE FEARS OF THE CREDULITY,** or by promises to conceal, or offers to expose the weakness, the follies, or the crimes of the victim. (Bouv1892)

**RENTERER** - *noun* - **A Fine-drawer.** (Webs1828)

**MAIL** - [Latin *macula.*]... 4. **A RENT.** Also, **a spot.** (Webs1828)

**SPOT** - *noun* - [We see this word is of the family of spatter, and that the radical sense is to throw or thrust...] 1. A MARK ON A SUBSTANCE MADE BY FOREIGN MATTER; a speck; a blot; a place discolored. The least spot is visible on white paper. 2. A STAIN ON CHARACTER OR REPUTATION; SOMETHING THAT SOILS PURITY; disgrace; reproach; fault; blemish... - *verb transitive* - 1. To make a visible mark with some foreign matter; to discolor; TO STAIN; as, to spot a garment; to spot paper. 2. To patch by way of ornament. 3. To stain; to blemish; TO TAINT; TO DISGRACE; TO TARNISH; AS REPUTATION. (Webs1828)

**FINE** - *noun* - ...[This word is the basis of FINANCE, but I have not found it, in its simple form, in any modern language, except the English. The word seems to be the Latin *finis*, and the application of it to pecuniary compensation seems to have proceeded FROM ITS FEUDAL USE, IN THE TRANSFER OF LANDS, in which a final agreement or concord was made BETWEEN THE LORD AND HIS VASSAL.] 1. In a feudal sense, a final agreement between PERSONS concerning lands or rents, or between the lord and his vassal, PRESCRIBING THE CONDITIONS ON WHICH THE LATTER SHOULD HOLD HIS LANDS. 2. A SUM OF MONEY PAID TO THE LORD BY HIS TENANT, FOR PER-MISSION TO ALIENATE OR TRANSFER HIS LANDS TO ANOTHER. This in England was EXACTED only from the king's tenants in capite. 3. A sum of money paid to the king OR STATE by way of penalty for an offense; a mulct; a pecuniary punishment. Fines are usually prescribed by statute, for the several violations of law; or the limit is prescribed, beyond which the judge cannot impose a fine for a particular offense. In fine [Latin *in* and *finis*.] In the end or conclusion; to conclude; to SUM UP all... (Webs1828)

**FABRICA** - In Old English law. The making or coining of MONEY. (Black4)

**FABRIC** - ...something that has been fabricated, constructed, or put together: any complex construction; a system built up of correlated parts; structure or edifice. Something that has been fabricated, constructed, or put together; the structure of anything or anything manufactured... (Black4)

**FABRICARE** - Latin. To make. Used in old English law of a LAWFUL COINING, AND ALSO OF AN UNLAWFUL MAKING OR COUNTERFEITING OF COIN. Used in an indictment for forging a bill of lading. (Black4)

**FABRICATE** - To invent; TO DEVISE FALSELY. Invent is sometimes used in A BAD SENSE, BUT FABRICATE NEVER IN ANY OTHER. To fabricate a story implies that it is SO CONTRARY TO PROBABILITY AS TO REQUIRE THE SKILL OF A WORKMAN TO INDUCE BELIEF IN IT. The word implies FRAUD OR FALSEHOOD; a false or fraudulent concoction, knowing it to be wrong. To fabricate is to arrange or manufacture circumstances or indici, AFTER THE FACT COMMITTED, WITH THE PURPOSE OF USING THEM AS EVIDENCE, AND OF DECEITFULLY MAKING THEM APPEAR AS IF ACCIDENTAL OR UNDESIGNED; to devise falsely or contrive BY ARTIFICE with the intention to deceive. Such evidence may be wholly forged and artificial, or it may consist in so warping and distorting real facts as TO CREATE AN ERRONEOUS IMPRESSION IN THE MINDS OF THOSE WHO OBSERVE THEM AND THEN PRESENTING SUCH IMPRESSION AS TRUE AND GENUINE. (Black4)

**FABRICATED EVIDENCE** - Evidence manufactured or arranged after the fact, and either wholly false or else warped and discolored by artifice and contrivance with a deceitful intent. See supra. (Black4)

**FABRICATED FACT** - In the law of evidence. A fact existing only in statement, without any foundation in truth. An actual or genuine fact TO WHICH A FALSE APPEARANCE HAS BEEN DESIGNEDLY GIVEN; a physical object PLACED IN A FALSE CONNECTION WITH ANOTHER, OR WITH A PERSON on whom it is designed to cast suspicion. (Black4)

The birth certificate is described above perfectly, which is to say that the person (status) thereby created as a false, legal id-entity of the man already Naturally born, takes the Real, already happened event and re-creates it into a fictional certification. The birth process, as a fabrication of Life itself that creates an avatar to be placed in an *existence* subsisting only in that legal matrix code of pretended jurisdiction, is defined above as: to arrange or manufacture circumstances or indici, *after the fact committed*, with the purpose of using them as evidence, and of *deceitfully making them appear as if accidental or undesigned*; to devise falsely or contrive by artifice with the intention to deceive. It is then considered as a fabricated fact, certified legally, and thus is: A fact existing only in statement, *without any foundation in truth*. An actual or genuine fact to which *a false appearance has been designedly given*; a physical object *placed in a false connection with another*... This is what is referred to as prima facie evidence of fact, which is to say that which on the face of it, as the first and unquestioned appearance of that legally spoken or written "fact," is taken as evidence of legalized (non-self-evident) *truth* even when it is a known lie. All persons are lies, as form (appearance) with no substance (mind, body, and soul). We sometimes call this as the taking of some thing *at face value*. And yet the scriptures and principals of law warn time and time again that we should never put a value upon man. And of course this is why the devilry created the fictional, false legal persona, so that man might voluntarily assign such a valuation to himself and stand as jury over others in similar valuation under mammon.

**FACE - That which is shown BY THE MERE LANGUAGE EMPLOYED without any explanation, modification, or addition FROM EXTRINSIC FACTS OR EVIDENCE,** the principal sum which it expresses to be due or payable, without any additions in the way of interest and costs. **THE OUTWARD APPEARANCE OR ASPECT OF A THING... The SURFACE of anything;** especially the front, upper, or outer part or surface; **that which particularly offers itself to the view of a spectator.** **THE WORDS OF A WRITTEN PAPER IN THEIR APPARENT OR OBVIOUS MEANING,** as, the face of a note, bill, bond, check, draft, judgment record, or **contract**; the face of a judgment for which it was rendered exclusive of interest. **The surface of anything;** especially the front, upper, or **outer part or surface; that which particularly offers itself to the view of a spectator.** (Black4)

**FACE OF BOOK -** Under an act providing that a public or private statute or the proceedings of any legislative body **purporting on the face of the book to be printed by authority of the government of the state are evidence without further proof,** the "face of the book" and the "title page" **NEED NOT COINCIDE,** as "face" is used **in contradistinction** to "cover." (Black4)

**FACE OF INSTRUMENT - That which is SHOWN BY THE LANGUAGE EMPLOYED,** without any explanation, modification, or addition **from extrinsic facts or evidence.** **Thus, if the express terms of the paper disclose a fatal legal defect, it is said to be "void on its face."** Regarded as an **EVIDENCE OF DEBT,** the face of an instrument is the principal sum which it expresses to be due or payable, without any additions in the way of interest or costs. (Black4)

**FACE OF JUDGMENT - The sum for which it was rendered, exclusive of interest.** See, also, Face of instrument. (Black4)

**FACE VALUE -** This term, in a statute taxing transfers of corporate stock, means **par value.** As used in statute concerning acceptance of bonds as bail means that value, written or printed on face of instrument and the unmatured coupons attached thereto, **without reference to the actual or market value** of bonds. The "face value" of an interest bearing note, **is the principal plus accrued interest. The value which can be ascertained from the language of the instrument without aid from extrinsic facts or evidence.** (Black4)

**FACERE - Latin. To do; to make.** Thus, *facers defaltam*, to make default; *facere duellum*, to make the duel, or make or do battle; *facere finern*, **to make or pay a fine**; *facere legem*, **to make one's law**; *facere sacramenturn*, **to make oath.** (Black4)

**FACILE -** In Scotch law. **Easily persuaded; easily imposed upon.** (Black4)

**PRIMA FACIE - Latin. AT FIRST SIGHT; on the FIRST APPEARANCE; ON THE FACE OF IT; so far as can be judged from the FIRST DISCLOSURE; PRESUMABLY; A FACT PRESUMED TO BE TRUE UNLESS DISPROVED BY SOME EVIDENCE TO THE CONTRARY. (Black4)**

**FACIES - Latin. The face or countenance; the exterior appearance or view; hence, contemplation or study of a thing on its external or apparent side. Thus, prima facie means at the first inspection, on a preliminary or exterior scrutiny. When we speak of a “prima facie case,” we mean one which on its own showing, on a first examination, or without investigating any alleged defenses, is apparently good and maintainable. (Black4)**

—=—

Most of us admit defeat by merely appearing in persona (legal mask) or with attorney in answer of our strawman demon being summoned. At this point, the case is merely an administration of the post-effects of the case. The judge tells us what we owe the court and we are on our way, for on the face of the case no evidence contrary to the lie that we are that person is spoken. In this way, consent is as well *prima facie* simply because we are silent subjects acting in a false performance debt created in infancy and confirmed by our use of the legal id-entity in voluntary adultery.

Ever heard or used the expression *I can't place the name with the face*? Ever really thought about what that means? Is the surface or face of the sea truly a full representation of the water, or is it merely the outward appearance with no depth of substance? Is the appearance of government merely what is presented by its own propaganda, entertainment, and public education, or is that all just prima facie evidence of government and law? When a “person” magically appears in court, is anything actually there? What happens when you ask questions about what lies beneath the “facts?” You get a work like this one... and you find that it is all hinged on one lie built upon the next lie until, even more so than any religion can artfully manifest, the faith, beLIEf, and love by the believers (citizens) of the prima facie *truth* of government's legal matrix enters and take over the mind without mercy and without any actual, tangible, or sensual evidence of its *existence*. It is like the fabled ouroboros, **the serpent speaking itself into existence** while appearing to be eating its own tail. Its residents are locked inside of the invisible face of its legal appearance, and so caught in the bowels of its perpetual self-reincarnation, fuel for its self-incarnation, batteries for its consumption, worker bees for its pre-tended sovereign class of kings and queens.

—=—

## **“IDENTITY OF NAME IS PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE OF IDENTITY OF PERSON.”**

—Stebbins v. Duncan, 103 U. S. 47 (1832), cases; State V. Kelseo, 76 Mo. 507 (1882); 25 Pa. 133; 68 id. 200; 53 Mi. 427. (WCA1889)

—=—

Who would ever consider that their very name and identity is merely a rebuttable presumption of law with no actual evidence but our own idiotic acceptance of the supposed face of the facts of our nativity (captivity) in personhood?

Amazingly, we must realize that all of the commercial laws of the United States are but prima facie in their legalistic nature, totally voluntary, and absolutely rebuttable for the enlightened, regenerate man. This is simulated law, illusionary, magically represented as if it were legitimate.

**U.S. CODE, TITLE 46, APPENDIX APP. > CHAPTER 23 > § 837:**

**PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE:**

“In any action or proceeding under the provisions of this chapter **to enforce a forfeiture** the conviction in a court of criminal jurisdiction of any **person** for a violation thereof with respect to the subject of the forfeiture **shall constitute PRIMA FACIE EVIDENCE of such violation against the PERSON so convicted.**”

---

So what does prima facie mean? It means that the presumption stands unless you act and speak out against it. It means that words will be permitted by the state to define what you are despite your actual Nature as long as you don't rebut the opinion of that agent of artificial law. It means you cannot remain silent or your silence will be considered as consent on the face of the “facts” at hand (at bar). These false facts as confirmed lies will be rendered as *prima facie* and therefore stand legally (without substance) as non-rebutted, full evidence of your acquiescence and agreement to whatever status is presumed.

---

**“What is prima facie evidence of a fact?”**

**“It is such as, in judgment of law, is sufficient TO ESTABLISH THE FACT; AND, IF NOT REBUTTED, REMAINS SUFFICIENT FOR THE PURPOSE.”**

*—United States v. Wiggins, 39 U.S. 334, 347 (1840), Cornell Law Library online*

---

Presumption of law is the name of the game. Consent is garnered tacitly through inaction and silence, which is figuratively considered as an expression of will. The devil can only accuse, never evidence. Fiction cannot be proven except in the fiction, and debt only *exists* in that legal debtor's hell. The devil relies only on the ignorance of man to the contractual relationship, to the language of the laws that bind the man because of it, and thus man's clueless and unwitting understanding to that satanic fiction of law due to non-rebuttal of its legitimacy. Silence and inaction are the main ingredients of the legal realm, breathing *life* into that which has none. But most important to these devilmaster's scenes is the voluntary ignorance of these legal terms of art and laws they form. Ignorance, above all else, is key to enslaving the mind. Public-mindedness is an impressed ignorance like no other, institutionalized in every form of education, entertainment, and church and state propaganda. We are trained to always take what we see at face value, including the validity and legitimacy of the legal law.

Title 1 of U.S. Code §204 states:

§204. **Codes and Supplements as evidence of the laws** of United States and District of Columbia; citation of Codes and Supplements. In all courts, tribunals, and public offices of the United States, at home or abroad, of the District of Columbia, and of each State, Territory, or insular possession of the United States—

(a) United States Code - The matter set forth in the edition of the Code of Laws of the United States current at any time shall, together with the then current supplement, if any, **establish PRIMA FACIE the laws of the United States**, general and permanent in their nature, in force on the day preceding the commencement of the session following the last session the legislation of which is included: Provided, however, **That whenever titles of such Code shall have been ENACTED INTO POSITIVE LAW the text thereof shall be**



**LEGAL EVIDENCE OF THE LAWS therein contained, in all the courts of the United States, the several States,** and the Territories and insular possessions of the United States.

(b) District of Columbia Code - The matter set forth in the edition of the Code of the District of Columbia current at any time shall, together with the then current supplement, if any, **establish PRIMA FACIE the laws**, general and permanent in their nature, relating to or in force in the District of Columbia on the day preceding the commencement of the session following the last session the legislation of which is included, except such laws as are of application in the District of Columbia by reason of being laws of the United States general and permanent in their nature.

(c) District of Columbia Code; citation - The Code of the District of Columbia may be cited as "D.C. Code."

(d) Supplements to Codes; citation - Supplements to the Code of Laws of the United States and to the Code of the District of Columbia may be cited, respectively, as "U.S.C., Sup.", and "D.C. Code, Sup." the blank in each case being filled with **ROMAN FIGURES** denoting the number of the supplement.

(e) New edition of Codes; citation. - New editions of each of such codes may be cited, respectively, as "U.S.C., ed." and "D.C. Code, ed.", the blank in each case being filled with figures denoting the last year the legislation of which is included in whole or in part. (July 30, 1947, ch. 388, 61 Stat. 638.)



One is left to wonder then which of the laws of these United States are mere prima facie presumptions of law that are cured by denial of consent, and which ones are actually legal evidence of law that cannot be denied by rebuttal. As it turns out, this is based on commercial considerations. Unconstitutional laws are generally commercial and international in nature, as in the admiralty / administrative jurisdiction, and so not a primary or constitutionally created function of government. In other words, the *prima facie* law is essentially the "for-profit," de facto (illegitimate) side of government, from the slave-trade to interstate commerce of imports and exports. So while the creation of the judicial was a constitutional act and thus stands evidentially as positive law, the creation of the administrative (non-judicial) commercial agencies in the Executive *Department of Justice* are only ever prima facie, strictly for "customers" in public (commercial) persona. We must consent to their opinions for those opinions to effect us and become our law, for we accept them on their face as if they were True, factual, and legitimate, and our signatures and other actions in persona seals the deal through confirmation of that which is avoidable. A fools paradise...

When in consideration of what is a "constitutional law," we must realize that the constitution mostly set up the structure of the government, not the law itself. In other words, the constitution was not an administrative document of law, it was a foundational establishment of the government itself. A local, municipal statute or code on golf courses in municipal corporations (cities/counties) for instance, has nothing to do with the constitution. And unfortunately, a public law dealing with United States subjects (citizenships) has nothing to do with the foundation of government, and so has nothing to do with the constitution, for public persons are not a party to that negative law because they stand with no reserved rights. When all rights are granted by government, unto persons (property) that have no rights *existing* outside of government, then no constitutional considerations can be taken to protect any reserved, negative, unalienable, God-given rights. For no person is ever a Creation of God, and so no persons Exist in Nature or under its Law.

To be clear, the constitution did the following:

It established the foundation of:

**Article I** – The Legislative Branch.

**Article II** – The Executive Branch.

**Article III** – The Judicial Branch.

**Article IV** – The States (personification of relationship between fed and several private and public States)

**Article V** – Amendments (ability of future generations in posterity of blood to amend the constitution)

**Article VI** - Debts, Supremacy, and Oaths, establishing that all laws made from it are the '**supreme Law of the Land**,' and that all officials and agents must swear an oath to that Constitution (a piece of paper).

**Article VII** – Ratification. Justification by signature of the attorney / agents who created it.



What in God's name makes anyone think that the federal, government-created strawman they legally (artificially) stand in the bond of surety for in agency is a party to anything in the constitution that established this principality? This is nothing more and nothing less than the ordaining and establishment of a nation, as the creation of a magistracy (sovereignty), and a protection of they who created it in posterity. The status of public persons is not mentioned or protected in any way, shape, or form. Seriously, the damn thing protects slavery, not freedom for all!

So let's look and see just what laws in the US Code of the United States are actually legitimate ones by their legally issued titles.

"Positive law titles of the United States Code, indicated by an asterisk, **are LEGAL EVIDENCE of the law** and need no further authoritative citation as prior acts concerning those titles have been repealed. **Other titles to the U.S. Code are "PRIMA FACIE" evidence of the law (1 USC §204), and ARE PRESUMED TO BE THE LAW, BUT ARE REBUTTABLE by production of prior unrepealed acts of Congress at variance with the Code...**"

"Titles 1-50 The Code of the Laws of the United States of America - **ENACTED INTO PRIMA FACIE LAW** by act of June 30, 1926, ch. 712, 44 Stat. 1, pt. 1. **Covers all general and permanent laws** in force as of December 7, 1925. No revision notes..."



The following titles of US Code **ARE PRIMA FACIE**, and are thus rebuttable for the enlightened, private man:

**Title 2 - THE CONGRESS**

**Title 6 - Homeland Security**

**Title 7 - Agriculture**

**Title 8 - Aliens and Nationality**

**Title 12 - Banks and Banking**

**Title 15 - Commerce and Trade**

**Title 16 - Conservation**

**Title 19 - Custom Duties**

**Title 20 - Education**

**Title 21 - Food and Drugs**

Title 22 - Foreign Relations and Intercourse (commerce)  
 Title 24 - Hospitals and Asylums  
 Title 26 - Internal Revenue Code, and Appendix  
 Title 27 - Intoxicating Liquors  
 Title 29 - Labor  
 Title 30 - Mineral Lands and Mining  
 Title 33 - Navigation and Navigable Waters  
 Title 42 - Public Welfare  
 Title 43 - Public Lands  
 Title 45 - Railroads  
 Title 47 - Telegraphs, Telephones, and Radiotelegraphs  
 Title 48 - Territories and Insular Possessions  
 Title 50 - War and National Defense; and Appendix

—United States Code: List of Positive Law Titles With Enacting Cites and Location to Revision Notes: Compiled by Richard J. McKinney, Assistant Law Librarian, Federal Reserve Board Prepared for a November 9, 2004, program of the Legislative Research Special Interest Section of the Law Librarians' Society of Washington, D.C., Inc. (<http://www.llsdc.org>); Last revised in March 2015.



Note here that every single *prima facie*, rebuttable title of the US Code above is **commercial** in its purpose as opposed to being legitimately foundational (constitutional). Even the “Congress” (of Title 2) was re-created by that *de jure* “Congress assembled” into a commercially driven, *de facto* clone as an incorporated legal entity (body politic) in the districted “United States” to control international trade and interstate commerce under international Admiralty / Maritime law, and specifically not under the purview of constitutionally derived law. It’s like an evil twin, a non-governmental aspect of the governmental process. In other words, these titles deal with “customers” and not “tax-payers” or “citizens,” and this is how these government’s financial reports list their assets and liabilities within their Comprehensive Annual Financial Reports (CAFR’s), as “governmental” and “non-governmental” funds. In this anterior personality (legal, corporate mask), the “Congress” is not bound under any constitutional considerations, for these are all illegitimate functions of the Executive Branch, most of them set up by the Title 2 corporation called “Congress” as separate agencies and corporations.

From an anonymous, pamphlet-style expose called ‘The Nation That Never Was,’ we read the following simple chart of the congressional history of this split personality:

(1) The Congress of the Confederation, or Continental Congress, met from March 1, 1781, to March 4, 1789, the last such meeting being at 26 Wall Street, New York, New York.

(2) The first alleged congress of the new government met for the first time in New York, at 26 Wall Street therein, on March 4, 1789.

(3) Summarizing the two events, it has been perceived and proposed in U.S. history that: “The Congress of the Confederation met from March 1, 1781, to March 4, 1789, **WHEN IT WAS REPLACED BY THE CONGRESS ESTABLISHED BY THE UNITED STATES CONSTITUTION.**”

(4) **By the alleged “replacement” process, it was claimed, in essence, that the Continental Congress HAD PASSED ITS “TORCH” OR “WAND” OF AUTHORITY ON TO THE NEW ALLEGED CONGRESS FOR THE PROPOSED UNITED STATES, IN ORDER THAT THE SAME MIGHT BE ENABLED TO DO BUSINESS IN ITS STEAD, accordingly.**

—Papers of the Continental Congress, 1774-1789 (Washington: National Archives and Record Service, General Services Administration, 1971), Reel 28, Item 19, Vol. 6:533, as extracted from ‘The Nation That Never Was’



Let us be very clear here the difference between a corporation and a government, or rather a government and a corporation pretending to be its own government as the de facto, militarily ruled United States district.

There is only one fact that needs to be said here, and we must fully understand this fact in order to understand our own disposition in legal *existence* under this district corporation. Quite simply, the difference between a legitimate (de sure) government structure and every corporation is that a government is a lawmaker, while a corporation is bound under that government's law. In other words, the "United States" as a corporation created by congress in the "corporation of Washington DC" to be "the seat of government" of (under) the united States of America. To break this down even more succinctly, a *de jure* (legitimate) government governs over land (a thing) while corporations govern over fiction (names and titles of things). The United States, a corporation, is not land. It is a corporation granted trust over certain public and privately held lands. In other words, the United States corporation is not a territory (land), but a corporate entity assigned the trust and care over the territories of the States (incorporated territories). The People of each State (landholders) are the congress of the united States of America in contractual union, but they created the corporation called the United States to manage their public lands and protect themselves and their private lands from the common people (national, US citizen-ships). And as the civil war proved, they created a monster that would attack its own body (union of several States) to ensure its own military rule and trust. This, again, is the illusion of competition — the United States being an incorporated, totally controlled opposition of the landholders (People) of each State, who are the congress and president (lawmakers) of that corporate entity.

Thus all of these *de facto*, positive congressional laws in the US Code (being not constitutional but instead commercial in their nature) in title themselves are *prima facie* and rebuttable as applied by commercial ventures and agencies of the United States! Persons may not be able to rebut them, for persons are property and bound to them. But men of God reborn under Nature's Law alone are supra (above) them in every way. These US district laws only apply to commercial things, to the commercial considerations of *Caesar*, including public persons but not necessarily private ones (the People). This is very important to comprehend, for government was not in its *organic* purpose created for commercial ventures, though the ability to control "commerce" under admiralty law was certainly and quite purposefully established and constituted to be "under congress" by the statement: "To regulate Commerce with foreign Nations, and among the several States, and with the Indian Tribes." This statement left open the temptation to create a commercial structure far surpassing the stated purpose and intent of the constituters. But make no mistake, they knew exactly what they we're doing. For power is only taken and kept when done so in incremental steps.

To be blunt, the constitution did not create the pirate cove that is the modern United States, but it certainly allowed for it to be later constructed through virtually unlimited statute by its constituted authorities under *prima facie* and unconstitutional considerations. And so the apparently legitimate (*de jure*) congress recreated itself into a commercial persona, an artificial person incorporated for the strict purpose of the expanding the hell out of this purposefully vague and mostly undefined commerce clause. This is not so different a phenomenon than the Highest, moral maxims of law, which as foundational and scriptural principals protect the private man as he who does not sell his soul and fall into fiction. And yet ever-increasingly and in meticulous incrementalism and design, the added maxims of man's law dealing in contracted dis-ease allow for the most heinous of corruption towards those foundational principals of the Natural Law. The constitution is foundational only to the structure of government, not to the laws of the nation with regard to its voluntary subjects and its primary commercial product, the dollar.

When asked to explain his public comment that "THE CONSTITUTION THAT I INTERPRET AND APPLY IS NOT LIVING BUT DEAD," former Supreme Court Justice Antonin Scalia had this to say:

---

**“Much of the, um, HARM that has been done in recent years by activist constitutional interpretation has been made possible by a theory, which says, that UNLIKE AN ORDINARY LAW, WHICH DOESN’T CHANGE... THE CONSTITUTION CHANGES from decade to decade to comport with, and this is a phrase that we use in our 8th amendment jurisprudence, we, the court does, to comport with “THE EVOLVING STANDARDS OF DECENCY THAT MARK THE PROGRESS OF A MATURING SOCIETY.” In other words, WE HAVE A MORPHING CONSTITUTION. And, of course, IT’S UP TO THE COURT TO DECIDE WHEN IT MORPHS AND HOW IT MORPHS. That’s generally paraded as the “living constitution.” And unfortunately, that philosophy has made enormous headway, not only with lawyers and judges, but even with John Q. Public.”**

—Supreme Court Justice Antonin Scalia, excerpted from a FORA.TV interview

---

Let us be clear here that even this judge of the Supreme Court is basically calling the activists and constitutionalists out there as idiots! Here is a god telling his subjects that it is he and his fellow attorney-class alone that “morphs” the constitution according to “evolving standards of decency,” even when that evolution is in fact an utter devolution in knowledge and moral awareness as we see happening today.

This commercial functionality, law, and Executive infrastructure had to be created later as *de facto* legal entities, as agencies of the *prima facie* (illegitimate, commercially acting) congress. It was not created by what is allowed or established by the constitution, nor by men acting under constitutional restrictions, but only reconstituted to be under the control of that two-faced, commercialized “Congress” re-created under Title 2. The constitution certainly established the legitimate congress in its official capacity under the private States united in compact and to protect that privacy between States (Peoples), but the congress then commercially recreated itself under its own rules and code, establishing its own jurisdictional realm of fiction in which to trap and rule over the multitude. It created its own legal hell. This distinction must be understood, just as the congress recreated the evil twin of the “Judicial” branch through the Judicial Act of 1789, which created an Executive agency in similitude but not sameness, as an administrative, not judicial agency to oversee the purely illegitimate (unconstitutional) commercial aspects of that district. In this way Washington DC and its jurisdiction is very much like *The Matrix*, a false reflection of the actuality of government, with intent completely opposing the reason for its sources *existence*; built to suck the prosperity and liberty of the common people dry like a vampire. It’s piracy, legalized. Thus a private citizen will not participate in commerce of any sort recognizable as foreign or interstate, for that would be a public transaction not protected by the constitution. Congress literally wears two hats. One has a picture of the constitution, while one has a picture of the skull and crossbones of piracy on the commercial high seas. The intent of congress defines the law it creates as either positive or *prima facie*. As all commerce is designed in fraud and deceit and specifically for profit and revenue, they must create this secondary commercial, *de facto* structure and law in the form that it requires voluntary participation and consent of *customers*, which merely means that, if not rebutted, the presumption stands as a silent consent to any fact of law. And this is why it is said that the United States has two different governments, the original, constitutional one and the simulated, unconstitutional, re-created commercial one.



The IRS, for example, has no standing in law without your consent, affirmation, and confirmation of commercial taxpayer status in personhood, for its very *existence* as an agency in US Code is *prima facie*. But that doesn't mean you can't voluntarily contract yourself as their debt-slave, in the legal title of "taxpayer." Title 42, including Social Security, minimum wage and other employee regulations, Health Care, and so many other public benefits that strangle and specifically identify the population through this individual status of personhood by such evil, blood-tainting marks and numbers, has no weight unless you agree to participate in its agencies and their commercial (unconstitutional) programs, thus giving them contractual power over your strawman persona in proprietary publicity. It collects on public debts by public persons using public funds. And that collection agency of the treasury (exchequer) places the surety (man contractually bound to perform in public persona) into a federal debtor's prison when the debt is not paid. Stolen time and forced labor equals profit and gain. This has nothing to do with the constitution, of course. And we must realize that as public citizenships, as debtor's in the contracted hell of legal personhood, we are not acting legitimately and so cannot invoke the negative aspects and securities of the constitution, for we reserve no rights while in surety to another's property. Remember that with government protection comes contractual subjection to government. Hospitals and the mental health industry, including the massive liberties granted to the pharmaceutical industries — these are all *prima facie*.

Basically, all commercial entities created by the commercial side of the commercially acting congress are *prima facie* and *de facto* (illegitimate) in their legal *nature*. The banks, education, agriculture, public lands — all of these commercial applications are consent-based. Signature-based. Even the War Department (now offensively renamed as "Defense"), which conquers through violent force and the purchase of other countries and states, is purely a commercial agency and *prima facie* in all its actions. It would only be lawful if a war was officially declared by the congress acting in its intended constitutional functionality, which has not happened since the declaration of war in 1942. All military actions after World War II have been unlawful, *prima facie*, and purely commercial in nature under illegitimate Executive authority called *emergency war powers*. These will be discussed thoroughly in Volume II of this work.

All of these are merely the operating presumptions of law, the presumption being that these are the standing legal considerations by all courts, in that you agree to, consent to, and tacitly under-stand all of these US Codes and their agencies and agents to be the authority of law. This is not comprehension, only under-standing, for the principals of law protect one's right to stand in voluntary ignorance. To act in person is to *stand under* the law of persons in commercial fiction. Unless you just say no and quit claiming to be a public person, unless you execute the strawman's *life* purpose, the government automatically says yes. Your actions and inactions equally express your will and understanding.

Inversely, notice that the other codes that are considered as enacted, revised, and stand as "positive" law, have very little if anything at all to do with the commercial side of government in its business and acquisitions of men, industries, and corporations, being mostly just public services or protections, or the foundational aspects thereof. They are also the sources of many government functionalities, such as the banking code, as creator and regulator of the money itself, which is purely the rules and regulatory functionality of money and money-changers to be used in commerce, not the actual illegitimate commercial thing or entity itself. Not, for instance, the actual standing central bank, but the standards of weights and measures thereof.

Environment, Wildlife, The President, National Park Service, Voting and Elections, Public Buildings and Works, the Postal Service, Patriotic and National Observances, Ceremonies, Organizations, the Military, National Guard, Pay and Allowances of the Uniformed Services, Patents, and Money and Finance are all created as positive law codes. They are actually legitimate, constitutionally driven governmental functions within law, or at least as legitimate as a conspiracy designed to enslave can be. They are, in other words, legitimate to the private People of the several States, who participate only privately and with reserve in all things public and commercial.

As for what is the constitutional and positive law, we may consider the following maxim. As public persons, that which is positively established is a requirement of law that hears no exceptions.

---

## **“Acts required by law to be done, admit of no qualification.”**

—*Actus legitimi non recipiunt modum. Hob. 153. (BovvMaxim)*

---

Again, these positive laws are actual legal evidence, not *prima facie* (pre-tended) evidence, and so they are not rebuttable. They are the standard *existence* as the legal code, and no assumption is needed for them to apply. They are foundational, not speculative. No reason (qualifying purpose) for any law is required for its enforcement once it is established. No moral considerations apply to its blind execution. Only a private man may put to question the authority of that positive law of persons (status), for he carries not any such artifice or public (proprietary) corporate US id-ENTITY. These United States laws simply do not affect a private citizen of each foreign State with reserved rights, for it is only public law in the United States’ public jurisdiction. For all others in public intercourse though, the law is strictly taken without error. This is legalistic equality vs. equitable-ness under the Natural Law.

When reading the following maxims of law regarding what equity is and how it is applied, do not forget the dualistic nature of this word. To act in Natural equitableness (verb) according to the Natural Law of God as one’s negative duty to one’s fellow man is not the same as a legal system of legally established (named) equity (noun). For a United States public person, nothing in Nature may touch such a fiction of law. When the law decides what equity is, equity is no longer a term of Natural Law. Equity in fiction is the road runner vs. Wile E. Coyote. Both of these are cartoon characters, and their law is the law of their artistic creator. Their actions are not their own, and their law is what is forced upon them. This is legal equity via contractual relationship to the state, the equity of artificial (legally *natural*) persons. And so in each case below, remember your perspective. Remember what is equity under the God of Truth and what it is under the legal gods of the big lie. Legal equality is only equal punishment (sanction) under the law. But most important to comprehend here is that by becoming (acting as) a strawman, by taking upon oneself in persona (property) the positive (anti-God) rights and marks of a fictional entity, the man has removed himself from the negative realm of God-given rights in Truth Equity and Equality, and claims instead to be above God’s Nature and Its Law. Citizenship in any form is by necessity an inequity and inequality to all men not also citizens. One who abandons his place in God’s Nature has no God-given rights, for he no longer is a vessel of God but of commerce (the state).

---

## **“The radical element of justice is equality.”**

—*Prima pars aequitatis aequalitas. (BovvMaxim)*

---

## **“Equality is equity.”**

—*Francis’ Max., Max. 3; 4 Bovv. Inst. n. 3725. (BovvMaxim)*

---

---

**“Equity suffers not a right without a remedy.”**

—4 *Bouv. Inst.* n. 3726. (*BouvMaxim*)

---

**“Equity ACTS UPON THE PERSON.”**

**“Equity FOLLOWS THE LAW.”**

—*Aequitas agit in personam.* 4 *Bouv. Inst.* n. 3733. *Aequilas sequitur legem.* 1 *Story, Eq. Jur.* §64.; 3 *Wooddes. Lect.* 479, 482. (*BouvMaxim*)

---

**“The law sometimes follows equity.”**

—*Lex aliquando sequitur aequitatem.* 3 *Wils.* 119. (*BouvMaxim*)

---

**“The law delights in equity; it covets perfection;  
it is a rule of right.”**

—*Lex aequitate gaudet; appetit perfectum; est norma recti.* *Jenk. Cent.* 36. (*BouvMaxim*)

---

**“LAW FEIGNS WHERE EQUITY SUBSISTS.”**

—*Lex fingit ubi subsistit aequitas.* 11 *Co.* 90. (*BouvMaxim*)

---

**“Equity looks upon that as done, which ought to be done.”**

4 *Bouv. Inst.* n. 3729; 1 *Fonbl. Eq. b.* 1, 16 ch. 6, s. 9, note; 3 *Wheat.* 563. (*BouvMaxim*)

---

**“A judge ought always to have equity before his eyes.”**

—*Judex ante oculos aequitatem semper habere debet.* *Jenk. Cent.* 58. (*BouvMaxim*)

---

**“A judge ought always to regard equity.”**

—*Judex aequitatem semper spectare debet.* *Jenk. Cent.* 45. (*BouvMaxim*)

---

— — —  
“A good judge decides according to justice and right, and prefers equity to strict law.”

—Bonum iudex secundum aequum et bonum iudicat, et aequitatem stricto juri praeferit. Co. Litt. 24. (BouvMaxim)

— — —  
“Law regards equity.”

—Jus respicit aequitatem. Co. Litt. 24. (BouvMaxim)

— — —  
“In all affairs, and principally in those which concern the administration of justice, the rules of equity ought to be followed.”

—In omnibus quidem, maxime tamen in jure, aequitas spectanda sit. 22 Dig. 50, 17, 90. (BouvMaxim)

— — —  
“He who has committed iniquity, SHALL NOT HAVE EQUITY.”

—Francis’ Max., Max. 2. (BouvMaxim)

— — —  
“He who will have equity done to him, must do equity to the same person.”

—4 Bouv. Inst. n. 3723. (BouvMaxim)

— — —  
“IN A FICTION OF LAW, EQUITY ALWAYS SUBSISTS.”

—In fictione juris, semper subsistit aequitas. 11 Co. 51. (BouvMaxim)

— — —  
“IT IS AGAINST EQUITY TO DEPRIVE FREEMAN OF THE FREE DISPOSAL OF THEIR OWN PROPERTY.”

—Iniquum est ingenuis hominibus non esse liberam rerum suarum alienationem. Co. Litt. 223. See 1 Bouv. Inst. n. 455, 460. (Black4)

— — —  
“Nothing is more conformable to natural equity, than to confirm the will of an owner WHO DESIRES TO TRANSFER HIS PROPERTY TO ANOTHER.”

—Nihil tam conveniens est naturali aequitati, quam voluntatem domini voluntis rem suam in alium transferre, ratam haberi. Inst. 2, 1, 40; 1 Co. 100. (BouvMaxim)

---

## **“NECESSITY CREATES EQUITY.”**

—(BovvMaxim)

---

## **“A good thing required by necessity is not good beyond the limits of such necessity.”**

—BONUM NECESSARIUM EXTRA TERMINOS NECESSITATIS NON EST BONUM. Hob. 144. (Black4)

---

## **“Perpetuities are odious in law and equity.”**

—(BovvMaxim)

---

If these don't yet make sense, remember they are limited to perspective. He who reads and considers these must remember their own status under the doctrine of master and servant. To a slave (subject/servant), this legal term of art *equity* carries a whole different meaning than to a master. And for the man of God it carries only the Truth and intent of God's Law. Again, equal rights (equity) under the law for citizenships (agents) of the United States is no different from what co-employed, similarly titled hirelings share at the local conglomerate of Walmart stores. Walmart rights are not necessarily governmentally created rights any more than governmental rights are Natural (of God).

The justification for war is always one of necessity, where “necessity knows no law.” Thus war, out of necessity, generally creates a state of *legal* equity (equal oppression, extortion, and punishment for all). In other words, war resets commercialism by destroying that which opposes or blocks it. And this is why sanctions are used before war might be declared. But never forget that war is only ever for commercial purposes, a tool of the devil in a system of mammon.

Comprehending this distinction between equity and all other formalities of law is crucial. For as we have read here in these maxims, the default state of thought for any judge should be equitableness, or as that which is in harmony with the Natural Law. We must also remember that these maxims are preferable but not a requirement. In other words, since the more localized and personal maxim that *contract makes the law* also must play in that judges forum and jurisdiction as a foundational principle, if the contract itself stands in fraud and inequity as agreed upon by the parties then the judge must also stand in support of the fraud and inequity of that voluntary contract, and so may not consider equitable means to find remedy, instead following the strict, amoral rule regarding such contractual relation-ships. Thus the strict law of the voluntary contract defeats the ability of the judge to act morally even if he wanted to. And the Bible is excluded from his purview and unenforceable as the common law thereof, for contract law conquers other forms of law. These maxims and their power over one another are ultra-important to learn, for we can know the judges opinion before he makes it if we have a full understanding of the principles that will necessarily and legally guide it. Equity within contract is simply not the same as Natural equity without. And we have no hope of extracting equitable means from any administrative judge of United States citizenships, for the contractual relationship destroys the Natural equity principle through *juris strictum*, as that strict, written law of persons. Acceptance of the written law destroys the implications of the unwritten Law, which respects no fiction. The principles of law cannot defeat a contracted dis-ease, for the terms of the contract are designed to pretend defeat over the



scripturally-based, moral, and unenforceable equitable terms of God's Law. And what a beautiful rule to Live by, the same as *do unto others* and *treat thy neighbor as thyself*, that to be (have Being/ Life) in True Equity one must always stand in True Equity towards all others regardless of their disposition. We should only expect to receive what we put forward.

This defeatism we all suffer as common persons and *municeps* is generally based on the fact that positive laws deal with the everyday running, infrastructure, and general services to **taxpayers**. Commercial, prima facie laws, however, deal with **customers**, not taxpayers. And this is why taxpayers are called (devolved) as the "customers" of most for-profit government agencies instead of taxpayers or citizens. Perhaps you should go check your local municipal corporation (city or county) bill to see what status of person it is addressed to. Are you a "customer" of government? Water, sewer, trash, golf, etc...

**FACIES** - Latin. The face or countenance; the exterior appearance or view; hence, contemplation or study of a thing on its EXTERNAL or APPARENT side. Thus, *prima facie* means at the first inspection, on a preliminary or exterior scrutiny. When we speak of a "*prima facie* case," we mean one which, ON ITS OWN SHOWING, on a first examination, or WITHOUT INVESTIGATING ANY ALLEGED DEFENSES, is APPARENTLY GOOD AND MAINTAINABLE. (*Black1*)

**FACIO UT DES** - (Latin. I do that you may give.) A species of contract in the civil law (being one of the innominate contracts) which occurs WHEN A MAN AGREES TO PERFORM anything for a price either specifically mentioned OR LEFT TO THE DETERMINATION OF THE LAW TO SET A VALUE ON IT: AS WHEN A SERVANT HIRES HIMSELF TO HIS MASTER FOR CERTAIN WAGES OR AN AGREED SUM OF MONEY. Also, the consideration of that species of CONTRACT. (*Black4*)

**FACIO UT FACIAS** - (Latin. I do that you may do.) The consideration of that species of contract in the civil law, or the contract itself (being one of the innominate contracts), which occurs when I agree with a man to do his work for him if he will do mine for me; OR IF TWO PERSONS AGREE TO MARRY TOGETHER, OR TO DO ANY OTHER POSITIVE ACTS ON BOTH SIDES; or it may be TO FORBEAR on one side in consideration of something done on the other. (*Black4*)

**FACSIMILE** - An exact copy, preserving all the MARKS of the ORIGINAL. (*Black4*)



Any way you look at it, rent is extortion. *Blackmail*. It is veiled slavery, as indenture. For the money we use to pay rent today represents only that commercial current (currency) of time. Money, again, is just a re-presentation of the physical substance of labor, hours of work in monetary form that can be traded or used to pay extortion, exaction, or rent. Remember, extortion (as exaction) is a protected right under Title 42 of US Code, forced upon the public citizenship for his crime of use of another's property. In Reality, and in consideration of what the earth provides us in ultra-abundance if it is cared for in respect of God's Laws, no man should ever *live* in such a state of controlled adversity that he should pay rent to another. And no man should wish to lay such sufferance upon his fellow man, for no man should be or desire to be lord and master over another. Rent can and only will ever *exist* in inequitableness. It is unnatural. But rent is clearly an ancient custom, part of the cult-ure. And it is quite clear in recorded history that slaves often fight for their right at the chance to charge and enslave other slaves as they themselves were so charged; the strange hierarchical bedfellows of mutual captivity.

So why is a perpetuity considered as a state of inequity in the maxim above? How about perpetual debt?

---

**"...And to preserve their independence, WE MUST NOT LET OUR RULERS LOAD US WITH PERPETUAL DEBT. We must make our ELECTION between economy and liberty or profusion and servitude. If we run into such debts as that we must be taxed in our meat and in our drink, in our necessities and our comforts, in our labors and our amusements, for our callings and our creeds, as the people of England are, our people, like them, must come to labor sixteen hours in the twenty-four, and give the earnings of fifteen of these to the government for their debts and daily expenses; and the sixteenth being insufficient to afford us bread, we must live, as they now do, on oatmeal and potatoes; HAVE NOT TIME TO THINK, NO MEANS OF CALLING THE MISMANAGER'S TO ACCOUNT; BUT BE GLAD TO OBTAIN SUBSISTENCE BY HIRING OURSELVES TO RIVET THEIR CHAINS ON THE NECKS OF OUR FELLOW SUFFERERS..."**

—Thomas Jefferson, as quoted in: 'The Making of America,' page 395

---

Of course, for every rent a user is needed. Someone or something needs to be charged. And so we find that rent is merely a reoccurring necessity in the artful *existence* of a permanent state of usury. We call and accept this quality as "government." We even anthropomorphize government as "the man!"

In defining usufruct, as the *Cestue Que Vie*, we get a glimpse into how the ancient laws and history were once against our modern form of usury, and how those laws were changed through the expansion of usufruct upon *consumable* commodities. Where as before money (currency and coinage) could not be altered in its *substance* into any other *form*, meaning that its value could not be arbitrarily changed (inflated and deflated) and usury could not be imbued to increase the imaginary, uncirculated amount of its value in mammon through an actuarially calculated future debt as "interest," the laws over time and political dispositions thereof were incrementally changed to make consumable commodities and the exchange currency they are purchased with (money) into a usurious thing. Thus the consideration of money was changed from one of pure **substance** (such as gold or silver) to that of pure **form** (as our current paper, fiat US dollar). While the substance could not be altered because it was physical (pure), and whereas nothing artificial could be begotten from it, the re-presentation of its substance into paper form allowed it to be altered in any way the issuer and loaner of that paper currency saw fit, or as they say, artfully *created out of thin air*. When artifice became money, man's person and his property also became money personified.

The form pressed into a gold coin made no difference to the value of the actual gold as the substance in weight that made up the coin. The value of the gold was the value of the coin. But the form of a piece of paper that represents value with no actual substance in reference to that value carries unlimited potential for corruption, greed, and most importantly usury. Likewise, the paper birth certificate as a commercial paper bank note creates unlimited corruption of the blood, with unlimited monetary consideration of the mere form (name) of man. The substance of man is re-presented into the form of a commercial certificate of exchange. Thus, man is re-considered from substance to form (flesh and blood to paper), just as money is re-considered from metals, grains, or livestock into a representative paper form with no substantive reference or actual connection to the

original. In this way, the future calves of those cattle or products of other seeded commodities can be secured as future currency for today's debts, for paper can represent anything, even future *life* in debt and labor potential. And so the issues as offspring of citizen-ships are collateralized through the birth registration process to secure the public debt, a debt that can never be paid, only performed in public service and servitude in perpetuity and without equitableness. We call this state of commercial *existence* as "equality." But legal equality is not Natural Equity. All slaves are equal, but no slave has True (Natural) Equity.

The author wishes to disclaim here that this notion of what is "lawful money" is yet another patriot mythology. The Bible makes no distinction between any form of money, for slaves were certainly valued in gold and silver in their commercial trade. All money is the root of all evil. End of story. And so we must take a quick look at the clever designs of the money-changers so that we may prove this statement, that there is no such thing as lawful money under God, only under tyrants and in constituted pirate coves. To say that money is lawful simply means that a certain form of money was written as the strict law to be lawful, in other words, legal. It means nothing else, and no, Jehovah does not put Its seal of approval upon any metal or any other form of "money."

So let us discover how these pure coins of gold and silver were made impure for taxation purposes. We will do this simply to show that money in any form is the seed of absolute corruption, and all forms thereof are absolutely corruptible.

Ever ask yourself why 90% gold and silver coins only had 90% gold and silver?

The typical answer by the pat-riot and coin collector would be that the baser (less valuable) metals admixed therein were included to somehow strengthen the coin for its circulation. And that's where they stop, other than to meticulously evaluate the worth of that coin by how it appears to their ego. Fine, extra-fine, etc. This is a perfect example of public-mindedness that plagues the rational of the common goyim.

The actual reason for this admixture of metals was simply a tax; nothing more, nothing less. So how is a bit of extraneous, lesser valued metal to be taken as a tax?

A sourced Wikipedia article on "Seigniorage" explains how the commonalty is hoodwinked into paying a tax every time we use money, no matter what its form or substance:

Seigniorage, also spelled seignorage or seigneurage (from Old French *seigneurage* "**right of the lord [seigneur] to mint money**"), **is the difference between the value of money AND THE COST TO PRODUCE AND DISTRIBUTE IT**. The term can be applied in the following ways:

- **Seigniorage derived from specie—metal coins—IS A TAX, ADDED TO THE TOTAL PRICE OF A COIN (metal content and production costs), that a customer of the mint had to pay to the mint, and that WAS SENT TO THE SOVEREIGN OF THE POLITICAL AREA.**
- **Seigniorage derived from notes is more INDIRECT, being the difference between interest earned on securities acquired in exchange for bank notes and the costs of producing and distributing those notes.**

The term also applies to **monetary seignorage, WHERE SOVEREIGN-ISSUED SECURITIES ARE EXCHANGED FOR NEWLY MINTED BANK NOTES BY A CENTRAL BANK**, thus allowing the sovereign to 'borrow' without needing to repay. However, monetary seignorage refers to the **SOVEREIGN REVENUE OBTAINED THROUGH ROUTINE DEBT MONETIZATION, INCLUDING EXPANDING THE MONEY SUPPLY during GDP growth and meeting yearly inflation targets.**

**Seigniorage is a convenient source of revenue for some governments.**

To make this clear, it was the added metals that made coins only 90% gold or silver. But the user and purchaser paid for the coin as if it were 100% gold or silver. That 10% over pay, which is filled in with baser metals of low value, is called a tax of seigniorage. And every time that coin is spent the tax is repeated, over and over and over. This tax is also included with the current dollar and other currencies of the many nations. The US mint even reports this tax of seigniorage as one of its added profits within its Comprehensive Annual Financial Report (CAFR). In fact, before a dollar bill even leaves the press it's issued upon it's taxed for over half its value (\$0.50+) for seigniorage before it ever reaches its first bank or wallet. The penny now costs way more than 1 cent to produce as the nickel is barely holding its own. This over-cost of producing each penny is also called as seigniorage.

Legal equality... ironically, this is a convoluted way of saying simply that man is patriated into citizen-ship, virtually recreated into a strawman in his own mind. And just what does it mean for a commercial entity to be patriotic of his own voluntary enslavement, to love his government corporation (artificial person) in blasphemy to God, and to love the money (of mammon) that represents his own nativity and valuation as human capital?

**PATRIOTISM - noun - LOVE OF ONE'S COUNTRY;** the **passion** which aims **TO SERVE one's country**, either in defending it from invasion, or **protecting ITS rights and maintaining ITS laws and institutions** in vigor and purity. **Patriotism is the CHARACTERISTIC OF A GOOD CITIZEN, the noblest passion that ANIMATES A MAN IN THE CHARACTER OF A CITIZEN.** (Webs1828)

---

Cartoon characters in a cartoon world...

Love of God or love of country? Man must love one and not the other, for the love of one necessarily destroys the law of the other. But which was here first? Whose land is It Really? Who Created It?

When comparing national citizen-ship (nativity) to the tribal nature of the former condition of Native American Indians and their love of the land, we can Truly see the difference between this legal, financial protectionism of surety and insurance as opposed to the Highest negative duties of spiritual, brotherly Love and Charity.

---

**"When people are destroyed and LANGUAGES ARE DESTROYED, YOU DESTROY THAT KNOWLEDGE ALONG WITH IT. So what do indigenous people have to offer? Indigenous people have the LONG-TERM THINKING required for proper context."**

**"What Indians are about, I think, first of all is community. They're about mutual support. They're about sharing. They're about understanding what's common land, common air, common water, common and FOR ALL. They're about freedom."**

**"We are now. Now is us. We're the seventh generation. I'm sitting here as the seventh generation BECAUSE SEVEN GENERATIONS AGO**

**PEOPLE WERE LOOKING OUT FOR ME. SEVEN GENERATIONS  
FROM NOW SOMEONE WILL BE HERE, I KNOW. EACH  
GENERATION MAKES SURE THAT SEVENTH GENERATION IS  
COMING, ALL THE TIME."**

—Chief Oren Lyons, from an interview with Bill Moyers on July 3, 1991, as aired on 'Public Affairs Television'

---

Is our accumulation of "national debt" in any way supposed to be a benefit to our future generations? Or have we secured our children into a sort of bondage that cannot even be fathomed but by the final chapters of the Bible?

Countries (corporations) *exist* in purposeful spitefulness of God and the Natural, spiritual Law. It can be no other way, for government and religion are not the self-evident designs of God's Nature, not in Being of the Supreme Permanence of Jehovah, and have no relation to Real Life. They are only dead, fictional things and therefore can only relate to dead, fictional persons, places, and things (nouns / names / flattering titles).

A "Christian nation" has nothing of its legalistic law written in any way according to the Bible scriptures. If it did, there would be no purpose for any other law, and thus no purpose for that so-called government and its administrative gods. God's Law is unwritten, voluntary, and un-enforceable. When considering just the banking law alone as compared to scripture, this conclusion is self-evident. Commercialism would be outlawed if the Law of God was being followed and exemplified through christ. Charity would be the only True Law, for one of the supreme purposes of Charity is that of avoiding exactly the artificial debts we find ourselves in today. Debt and artificial authority go hand in hand. Nations are identified by the strength of their currency (gross national product valued in money). The gods of the nations are built upon debt. Countries are only created by false-magistrate gods seeking to bypass the moral law and rule over others through debt, for countries are simply not Creations of God in Nature. Thus, patriotism is a state of artificial being and belief in the veracity of fiction that is totally against God's Design and Law in favor of man's. The love of (belief in) fiction can be simply defined as patriotism.

---

**"Patriotism is the last refuge of a scoundrel."**

—Samuel Johnson, quoted from Boswell's: 'Life of Johnson'

---

So love of country is the last refuge of a scoundrel. Thus love of the fiction that allows a scoundrel to *exist* legally (against God's Law) is the True purpose of patriotism. No surprise, for the victim often loves his captor and corruptor, and the patriot enjoys the insured licensure (anarchy) to break with his own personal responsibility under God, being legally allowed to commit crimes against Nature and against Self.

In *The Matrix* movies, it was stated that anyone plugged into *The Matrix* was "a potential agent." As science fiction this was cool, but in Real Life this is also a verifiable Truism. This was not just science fiction, but a metaphor of the legal fiction, for all men in the legal fiction are actors that rely on the central AI for their pretended but artificial *lives*, as the registered agents of assigned legal personas, acting in an agentic and dependent way towards one's master and principal. Patriotism, the love of the artifice of the fictional nation, causes all men to be potential enemies to any Free man under God. The patriot loves fiction over Nature, loving his nation over his own Natural Freedom



and the government and its legal laws over that of God's. And so the typical DMV worker, for instance, certainly plays the part of an agent, treating their fellow man in citizen-ship with a contempt only possible through the flattering titles conferred upon such slightly inflated government agents. The agent always defends its principal, for without such a master that servant's status and subsequent benefits and protections in and because of that servitude and flattering legal title would not *exist*. So all men acting in the persona of government are agents thereof, including all common citizenships, and their patriotism may be invoked at any time due to their vested interest in the legal systems that feed and falsely enrich them. We defend, in other words, not merely the teat we suck from, but that which it is attached to. We must do this or our make-believe persona will cease to *exist*, and so our fear of God would no longer be obscured. It is our artificial womb, our legal matrix (mother). Thus, the entire **public** population are turned into enemies of each other, informers and betrayers, as agents of the machine. For in order to retain our legally bestowed, unnatural benefits we must support the hand that feeds us over that of the very Nature and Natural Equity of all that is Jehovah. We must abandon God (Reality) and embrace the fiction of the legal matrix.

*The simulacrum is made legally true...*

---

**"Beware the leader who bangs the drums of war in order to whip the citizenry into a patriotic fervor, for patriotism is indeed a double-edged sword. It both emboldens the blood, just as it narrows the mind. And when the drums of war have reached a fever pitch and the blood boils with hate and the mind has closed, the leader will have no need in seizing the rights of the citizenry. Rather, THE CITIZENRY, INFUSED WITH FEAR AND BLINDED BY PATRIOTISM, WILL OFFER UP ALL OF THEIR RIGHTS UNTO THE LEADER AND GLADLY SO. How do I know? For this is what I have done. And I am Caesar."**

*—Parabolically attributed to Julius Caesar (e.g., district/seizure)*

---

Patriotism is not the fear of God, as the fear of what will happen by not following that Law of Nature, but instead is the fear of government, as the fear of not selling our souls to that fiction and against God.

Let's break this word patriotism down into its selective parts, shall we, and then examine what it is to be a *pat-riot*?

**PAT** - *adjective* - **FIT; CONVENIENT; EXACTLY SUITABLE EITHER AS TO TIME OR PLACE.** [Not an elegant word, but **admissible in burlesque.**] - *adverb* - **Fitly; conveniently.** (Webs1828)

**RIOT** - *noun* - 1. In a general sense, **tumult; uproar;** hence technically, **in law, A RIOTOUS ASSEMBLING of twelve persons or more, and NOT DISPERSING UPON PROCLAMATION.** The definition of riot must depend on the laws. In Connecticut, the assembling of three persons or more, **to do an unlawful act by violence against the person or property of another, and not dispersing upon proclamation,** is declared to be a riot. In Massachusetts and New Hampshire, the number necessary to constitute a riot is twelve. 2. **Uproar; wild and noisy festivity.** 3. **Excessive and expensive feasting.** 2 Peter 2:13.

4. **LUXURY.** The lamb thy riot dooms to bleed today. To run riot TO ACT OR MOVE WITHOUT CONTROL OR RESTRAINT. - *verb intransitive* - 1. To revel; to run to excess in feasting, drinking or other sensual indulgences. 2. To luxuriate; to be highly excited. No pulse that riots, and no blood that glows. 3. To banquet; TO LIVE IN LUXURY; TO ENJOY. How base is the ingratitude which forgets the benefactor, while it is rioting on the benefit! 4. To raise an uproar or sedition. (Webs1828)

**PATRIOT** - *noun* - [Latin *patria*, **ONE'S NATIVE COUNTRY**, from *pater*, **FATHER.**] **A PERSON who LOVES his country, and ZEALOUSLY supports and defends IT and ITS interests.** Such tears as patriots shed for dying laws. - *adjective* - **Patriotic; DEVOTED TO THE WELFARE OF ONE'S COUNTRY;** as **patriot zeal.** (Webs1828)

**ZEAL** - *noun* - [Gr., Latin] **Passionate ardor in the pursuit of any THING.** In general, zeal is an **eagerness of desire to accomplish or obtain some object, and IT MAY BE MANIFESTED EITHER IN FAVOR OF ANY PERSON OR THING, OR IN OPPOSITION TO IT, AND IN A GOOD OR BAD CAUSE...** They have a zeal of God, BUT NOT ACCORDING TO KNOWLEDGE. Romans 10:2. **A ZEAL FOR LIBERTY IS SOMETIMES AN EAGERNESS TO SUBVERT, WITH LITTLE CARE WHAT SHALL BE ESTABLISHED.** (Webs1828)

**PATRON** - In ordinary usage **one who PROTECTS, countenances, or SUPPORTS SOME PERSON OR THING; ONE WHO HABITUALLY EXTENDS MATERIAL ASSISTANCE; a regular CUSTOMER; A PROTECTOR OR BENEFACTOR.** In ecclesiastical law. He who has the right, title, power, or privilege of presenting to an ecclesiastical benefice. **In Roman law. THE FORMER MASTER OF AN EMANCIPATED SLAVE.** In French marine law. **The captain or MASTER OF A VESSEL.** (Black4)

**PATRON** - *noun* - [Latin *patronus*; Gr. **FATHER.**] 1. **Among the Romans, a master who had freed his slave, AND RETAINED SOME RIGHTS OVER HIM AFTER HIS EMANCIPATION;** also, **a man of distinction UNDER WHOSE PROTECTION ANOTHER PLACED HIMSELF.** Hence, 2. **One who countenances, supports and protects either a person or a work.** 3. In the church of Rome, **a guardian or saint, WHOSE NAME A PERSON BEARS, or under whose special care he is placed AND WHOM HE INVOKES;** or a saint in whose name a church or order is founded. 4. In the canon or common law, **one who has the gift and disposition of a benefice.** 5. **AN ADVOCATE; A DEFENDER; one that specially countenances and supports, or lends aid to advance; AS PATRONS OF THE ARTS; A PATRON OF USEFUL UNDERTAKINGS; the patrons of virtue.** 6. In seamen's language, **the commander of a small vessel or passage-boat;** also, **one who steers** a ship's long boat. (Webs1828)

**PATRONATUS** - Latin. In Roman law. **The condition, relation, right, or duty of a patron.** In ecclesiastical law. **Patronage.** (Black4)

**PATRONAGE** - *noun* - **Special countenance or support; favor or aid afforded TO SECOND THE VIEWS OF A PERSON or TO PROMOTE A DESIGN.** 1. **Guardianship,** as of a saint. 2. **Advowson;** the right of presentation to a church or ecclesiastical benefice. - *verb transitive* - **To patronize or support...** (Webs1828)

**PATRONIZE** - **To act as a patron, extend patronage, countenance, encourage, favor.** (Black4)

**PATRONUS** - Latin. In Roman law. A modification of the Latin word *pater*, **FATHER.** A **denomination** applied by Romulus **to the first senators of Rome,** and which they always afterwards bore. **A person who stood in the relation of PROTECTOR TO ANOTHER who was called his "client."** **One who ADVISED his client in matters of law, and advocated his causes in court.** (Black4)

**PATRIMONY** - Any kind of PROPERTY. Such estate as has DESCENDED IN THE SAME FAMILY; estates which have descended OR BEEN DEIVED IN A DIRECT LINE FROM THE FATHER, and, by extension, from the mother or other ancestor. It has been held that THE WORD IS NOT NECESSARILY RESTRICTED TO PROPERTY INHERITED DIRECTLY FROM THE FATHER. (Black4)

**PATRIMONIAL** - Pertaining to a patrimony; inherited from ancestors, but strictly from the direct male ancestors. (Black4)

**PATRINUS** - In old ecclesiastical law. A GODFATHER. (Black4)

**PATROCINIUM** - In Roman law. Patronage; protection; defense. The BUSINESS or DUTY of a patron or advocate. (Black4)

**GODFATHER** - *noun* - The man who is sponsor for a child at baptism, who promises to answer for his future conduct and that he shall follow a life of piety, by this means LAYING HIMSELF UNDER AN INDISPENSABLE OBLIGATION TO INSTRUCT THE CHILD AND WATCH OVER HIS CONDUCT. This practice is of high antiquity in the christian church, and was probably intended TO PREVENT CHILDREN FROM BEING BROUGHT UP IN IDOLATRY, in case the parents died before the children had arrived to years of discretion. In the catholic church the number of godfathers and godmothers is reduced to two; in the church of England, to three; but formerly the number was not limited. - *verb transitive* - To ACT as godfather; TO TAKE UNDER ONE'S FOSTERING CARE. (Webs1828)

**CLIENT** - *noun* - 1. Among the Romans, a citizen WHO PUT HIMSELF UNDER THE PROTECTION of a man of distinction and influence, who, in respect to that relation, was called his PATRON. Hence in modern usage, 2. One who applies to a lawyer or counselor for advice and direction in a question of law, or commits his cause to his management in prosecuting a claim, or defending against a suit, in a court of justice. 3. A DEPENDENT. (Webs1828)

**DEFENDER** - *noun* - ONE WHO DEFENDS BY OPPOSITION; one who maintains, supports, protects or vindicates; an assessor; a vindicator, EITHER BY ARMS OR BY ARGUMENTS; a champion or AN ADVOCATE. (Webs1828)

**FOR** - *preposition* - [Latin *per*; The English, for; to forbid. for corresponds in sense with the Latin *pro*... The radical sense of for is to go, to pass, to advance, to reach or stretch.] 1. AGAINST; IN THE PLACE OF; AS A SUBSTITUTE OR EQUIVALENT, NOTING EQUAL VALUE OR SATISFACTORY COMPENSATION, either in barter and sale, IN CONTRACT, or in punishment. 'And Joseph gave them bread in exchange for horses, and for flocks, and for the cattle of the herds;' that is, according to the original, he gave them bread against horses like the Gr. Genesis 48:17. Buy us and our land for bread. Genesis 47:19. And if any mischief follow, then thou shalt give life for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot. Exodus 21:2. 2. IN THE PLACE OF; INSTEAD OF; NOTING SUBSTITUTION OF PERSONS, OR AGENCY OF ONE IN THE PLACE OF ANOTHER WITH EQUIVALENT AUTHORITY. AN ATTORNEY IS EMPOWERED TO ACT FOR HIS PRINCIPAL. Will you take a letter and deliver it for me at the post office? that is, in my place, or for my benefit. 3. In exchange of; noting one thing taken or given in place of another; as, to quit the profession of law for that of a clergyman. 4. In the place of; instead of; as, to translate a poem line for line. 5. IN THE CHARACTER OF; noting resemblance; a sense derived from SUBSTITUTION OR STANDING IN THE PLACE OF, like in the Greek. If a man can be fully assured of any thing for a truth, without having examined, what is there that he may not embrace FOR truth? ... 14. Because; on account of; by reason of. He cried out *for* anguish. I cannot go *for* want of time. *For* this cause, I cannot believe the report... 23. TOWARDS; WITH TENDENCY TO, OR IN FAVOR OF. It is *for* his honor to retire from office. It is *for* our quiet to have few intimate connections. 24. NOTWITHSTANDING; AGAINST; IN OPPOSITION TO. The fact may be

so, *for* any thing that has yet appeared. The task is great, but *for* all that, I shall not be deterred from undertaking it. This is a different application of the sense of numbers 1, 2, 3, 4... 25. FOR THE USE OF; TO BE USED IN; that is, TOWARDS, NOTING ADVANTAGE... 27. In proportion to; or rather, LOOKING TOWARDS, REGARDING. He is tall *for* one of his years, or tall *for* his age. 28. BY MEANS OF... (Webs1828)

---

Talk about word magic! I'd use the colloquialism here that *you can't make this stuff up*, but my whole point is that the complete opposite is True, that a language this demeaning and deceiving is in fact and can only be total make-believe. The problem is not that all words in legalese are lies, it is that such authority is given to that whole lingual system of lies. Could you have ever imagined that to be *for* anything is to actually be *against* it? If I support a wall, do I not put that support against it to prop it up? Does it make sense to you that to *defend* is to actually *oppose*?

---

**"Just look at us. EVERYTHING IS BACKWARDS, EVERYTHING IS UPSIDE DOWN. Doctors destroy health, lawyers destroy justice, psychiatrists destroy minds, scientists destroy truth, major media destroys information, RELIGIONS DESTROY SPIRITUALITY AND GOVERNMENTS DESTROY FREEDOM."**

—Michael Ellner

---

To defend evil is to be an agent for evil, to act in protection of it or in its place (stead). This is a very difficult concept. But let us consider the current Queen of England and its corporate state Church of England. A defender of any faith (trust) is an attorney (agent) for (in the stead of) that which it opposes. In other words, the queen (or king) of England is the vicar of the pope (false Christ), acting vicariously of but in support of (as controlled opposition) the Vatican and its Holy See. To be a defender of any form of the secular forms of legal "Christianity," of the universal (catholic) Faith is to be an offender to the True Nature of the Word of God. The queen of England, that immortal corporation sole of the Crown, is not opposed to the pope, but a defender of its franchise that she operates as god-head over. All things are opposite in evil. What is created by the sovereign to stand against its own sovereignty is that which is by its own nature a defender of it.

And so to be a "protestant" (in pro-test) is not quite what you might have been lead to believe it is. To protest is to affirm, and to affirm is to give support to, to be *for* something. And so the flattering religious title of "Protestant" turns out to be merely another defender of the same old Catholic Faith, a controlled opposition.

**PROTEST** - *verb intransitive* - [Latin protestor; *pro* and *testor*, to affirm it.] 1. **TO AFFIRM WITH SOLEMNITY; to make a solemn declaration of a fact or opinion;** as, I protest to you, I have no knowledge of the transaction. 2. **To make a solemn declaration expressive of opposition; with against;** as, he protests against your votes. The conscience has power to protest against the exorbitancies of the passions. 3. To make a formal declaration in writing against a public law or measure. **IT IS THE PRIVILEGE** of any lord in parliament **to protest** against a law or resolution... (Webs1828)

---

To be clear, patriotism for the United States by its subjected citizenships is literally **controlled opposition**. No slave in right mindedness would love his master, though the illusion of romance and even idol Godliness of any nation by its citizen-slaves certainly solidifies the relationship. All citizenships are without choice defenders of the US trust because persons are property of the United States, defending the artificial faith (legal trust) of tyrants in mammon through patriotism, which inversely stands as a legal opposition to our own individual freedom of movement and action without such bar and restraint. It is a state of loving the laws and money forms that bind ourselves and others in subjection to debt (purchased protection). It is a state of riotous behavior streamlined and directly funneled into a specific, reorganized, and thus useful cause in support of the very thing that oppresses, which is of course the needs and justification of the state in international commercial activity under a war flag (Arms) at sea. Between a bee hive, a hornets nest, and ant colony, and the United States... what's the difference? Commercialism of human capital management through contracted (voluntary) employment (use) in corporations (artificial persons) is the most organized form of slavery in *existence*, causing men to love their servitude for love of money, which may only be obtained through legal means such as employment of persons (prostitution). Military structures and rankings are also set up in this way, the murdering soldiers mere mercenaries *just following the orders* of their striped and marked, flatteringly titled patrons.

---

**“Borders are scratched across the hearts of men  
By strangers with a calm, judicial pen,  
And when the borders bleed we watch with dread  
The lines of ink across the map turn red.”**

—Marya Mannes, from: *Subverse: Rhymes for Our Times*, 1959

---

This strange behavior and love does not benefit the “patriot” in any way, for the patriot is just cannon-fodder for the state, and is contractually obligated to serve the state (an artificial person / god) in life and / or death as its slave and defender. However, the patriot is convinced that he is better off with the state, and so the benefits entailed with that servitude cannot be ignored, and the murder of millions by the standing army of that state and its police (peace-keepers of commerce) are thus patriotically accepted and even cheered for by such patriot-riots as part of a prosperous citizenship. The patriot cheers for his captor and feeds from its teat in utter dependence thereof. Foreigners must die and suffer in destruction so that we may *exist* and *live (evil)* in controlled and taxed intercourse.

All of our energies and awareness must be redirected into supporting utterly the fiction and its infrastructure to further facilitate and ensure our own dead *existence* therein. And today, most employments are meaningless in every way, supporting only the artificial intelligence systems and coded language of information and money. From bank tellers to computer programmers to lawyers to systems analysts, the entire structure of employment has been driven toward the building and maintenance of the artifice of this legal (satanic) matrix.

**Pat** = to be controlled.

**Riot** = violent opposition.

**Is** = a state of being.

Patriotism is literally just a permanent state of being used (employed) as **controlled opposition** in support of tyranny. It's called public citizenship. It causes men to love and worship that which oppresses them. For only a slaveholder creates the title of slave, and only a sovereign nation creates the title of citizenship. We love our captors; love our nativity. This is akin to Stockholm Syndrome.



—=—  
“It is lamentable, that TO BE A GOOD PATRIOT ONE MUST  
BECOME THE ENEMY OF THE REST OF MANKIND.”

— Voltaire, *Philosophical Dictionary*

—=—  
“Patriotism is your conviction that this country is superior to all other  
countries because you were BORN in it.”

“You’ll never have a quiet world till you knock the patriotism out of the  
human race.”

— George Bernard Shaw (separate quotes)

—=—  
“To him in whom LOVE dwells, the whole world is but one family.”

— Buddha

—=—  
“Patriotism is often an arbitrary veneration of REAL ESTATE ABOVE  
PRINCIPLES.”

— George Jean Nathan

—=—  
“A nation is A SOCIETY UNITED BY A DELUSION ABOUT ITS  
ANCESTRY and by common hatred of its neighbours.”

— William R. Inge

—=—  
“Patriotism is a kind of RELIGION; it is the egg from which wars are  
hatched.”

— Guy de Maupassant

—=—  
“Patriotism is the willingness to kill and be killed for trivial reasons.”

— Bertrand Russell

---

**“To me, it seems a dreadful indignity to have a soul controlled by geography.”**

—George Santayana

---

So what happens when the state becomes the father and god-father of every man through birth citizen-ship within its own pretended kingdom of geographical jurisdiction? Exactly what you see today...

The state becomes the legal father (patron saint) of the fatherless — the abandoned (delivered) infant of unknown parentage, a child of the people born of the nation and within its bond of nativity. All men defend the state by displaying its artificial Arms (flag and seal) instead of that of their own paternal bloodline. One must abandon God’s Permanent Law to be adopted by the gods under legal laws. One must continually patronize that artifice as a surrogate father or it will cease to *exist* (as a lie). And one must allow themselves to be chargeable as to the rents and extortions that keep government running in immortal, corporate self-perpetuation.

This is why kings and queens are called “*Defenders of the Faith*,” defense by pretended moral/ political opposition. For the Faith cannot defend itself, and so it must be defended by the legal, militarized state. Only a thing standing in opposition to the Natural order requires a defender, for to defend any of the corporate church doctrines is to stand in opposition to God and the self-evidence of the knowledge written in those scriptures, which clearly defy and warn against all other doctrines of “persons” in “flattering titles” such as kings, queens, and magistrates. Only that which is opposed to Nature need prove itself to falsely *exist* as a confirmed and ratified lie, as these “Defenders of the Faith” must do. For the church is only the form, the noun, not the substance that is the verb of Jehovah and the self-evident Law (Word/Son), and its so-called faith merely a legally (anti-God) constituted trust. But only one that has no True Faith in God’s Nature and Law needs an artificial, legal *trust* to replace one’s own shortcomings. To worship by way of a perpetual corporation sole is to worship in name (noun) and empty title only. Church and State rely on each other to *exist* (as a patronizing, mutually supportive lie).

---

**“[The Catechism is] a valid and legitimate instrument for ecclesial communion and a sure norm for teaching the Faith.”**

—Pope John Paul II, from the apostolic constitution ‘*Fidei depositum*’

---

And what “Faith” (legalized *truth*) is that exactly, because it certainly is not the Word of Jehovah, which commanded respect of no other doctrines and no other gods?

**CATECHISM** - *noun* - 1. A form of instruction by means of questions and answers, particularly in THE PRINCIPLES OF RELIGION. 2. An elementary book containing A SUMMARY OF PRINCIPLES IN ANY SCIENCE OR ART, but appropriately in religion, reduced to the form of questions and answers, and sometimes with notes, explanations, AND REFERENCES TO AUTHORITIES. (Webs1828)

---

And to which authority of the false church are we to vicariously turn to in the stead of christ in Jehovah (the Word / Law / Son)?

A footnote to the English language (dog-Latin) version of the 1994 Catechism, sometimes referred to as the “4 pillars of the faith,” states that it is “subject to revision...” depending on changes made to the Latin original. Really? Because I don’t think the Bible makes such a disclaimer. But then, anyone that is insane enough to believe himself to be the official Christ on Earth would certainly also allow himself to alter the words of christ in the Bible. The sources for the words in the Catechism are listed as Scriptures, the Church Fathers, the Ecumenical Councils and other authoritative Catholic statements, principally those issued by recent popes, this according to the Vatican website for the Catechism of the Catholic Church, as an apostolic letter.

I should not need to tell you at this point what the word *Roman* does when attached to the term *Catholic (universal) Church*. For the Roman law is certainly opposed to that of God’s. History apparently reveals to us that the Romans killed the True followers of christ’s teachings just as they were tricked by the Jews to beat, torture, and crucify christ, as those free men under God who would not join under Caesar’s false flattering marks and titles, who of course fed them promptly to the lions in the colosseum as sport and entertainment for the pagan, false “Christian” masses, which need bread and circus to be mentally and physically sedated in their own nativity. Today we call it “professional sports,” and it has the same stupefying effect. Those who followed christ would not follow Caesar, according to their True Faith in Jehovah. The incorruptible and therefore uncontrollable men of christ were tortured and used for sport in the coliseum, not the good titled-citizen “Christians” of that “Christian Nation” that were mere Pagans in disguise and whom, in the stands of the colosseum, cheered the loudest at the death of what they could never in Reality become or follow. The path is narrow. A Roman (pagan) of any nation of Caesar (seizure under man’s district and law) cannot also be a follower of christ.

The church has its *patron* saints, just as the country has its *patriotic fathers*. Both are Defenders of the legal incorporation of Faith, not the spiritual Reality of God’s Nature. Legal faith is stripped from its verb (works) and made into a noun (status), a legal form in name only. To believe and pledge faith to government and doctrinal religion is simply not to act in the Pure Faith, Love, and Charity of God’s Commandments and Law of Nature. “Members” are but servants subject to the laws of their fictional master, not of Jehovah, for they worship and have faith only in fictional persona. “Christians” of the corporate denominations are mere vessels of the municipal and religious incorporation of commerce, not men of God. For they have gods other than that of Jehovah in both the state and in the church and place their faith in them through non-scriptural, unnatural, sacred (cursed) ceremony and ritual. The “true faith” (lie) of Rome and England is simply not based in Reality, and certainly not respectful of Its self-evident and thus Supreme Law and Permanence of Being (verb).

Controlled opposition... problem, reaction, solution.

Ironically, patriotism for many folks stems from a religious fervor and zeal for “God and country.” More properly, it is the blind support of a nation as if somehow the nation and its gods in magistracy are gifts from Jehovah. This patently ridiculous thought process is not only totally against scriptural teachings and an assault on reason, but is also a necessary state of mind that must be instilled into the common plebes through wrongful education in public-mindedness, for without such patriotic zeal the nation would fall and its gods would be seen as what they really are — mere pirates and criminal conspirators (confederates); fragile old men hiding behind the very might of those which they have cheated and fooled into protecting them in patronage, as the old man behind the wizarding curtain of the technology (art) of Oz. The military of the United States is perhaps the greatest pat riot on earth, as million of men doing what they are told by the most corrupting element and nation upon this earth while having no idea what it is they are actually fighting for. The Babylonian woe...

Patriotism is the support of organized chaos, the legal anarcho-syndicalist and capitalist system that we call our fictional *government* today. Suitable indulgence, fit luxuriation, and convenient blasphemy are protected states (legal statuses) within that artificial womb of its legal matrix. This is nothing more or less than institutionalized paganism, just as it was and is in Rome.

**GENTILE** - *noun* - [Latin *gentilis*; from Latin *gens*, **NATION**, **race**; **applied to PAGANS**.] In the scriptures, **a pagan; a worshipper of false gods; any person not a Jew or a christian; a heathen**. The Hebrews included in the term **GOIM or NATIONS, all the tribes of men who had not received the true faith, and were not circumcised**. The christians translated *goim* by the Latin *gentes*, and imitated the Jews in **giving the name gentiles TO ALL NATIONS who were not Jews nor christians**. In **civil** affairs, the **denomination** was given to **ALL NATIONS WHO WERE NOT ROMANS**. - *adjective* - **Pertaining to pagans or heathens**. (*Webs1828*)

---

It is up to the reader to decide whether or not a patriot (in a pat riot) can worship anything but false gods. The evidence is forthwith presented, and fools may be suffered perhaps more so by God than by myself, a fault I am trying to work on. As we can see throughout the tales of recorded history, a slave often loves (believes in) and thus unreasonably defends his despotic master even when he dislikes him very much. It is often the case that being vested in a system that grants benefits creates patrons of that system. Cognitive dissonance allows for many crimes by man against his fellow man and against all of Nature while acting in the fiction of a personal, logical fallacy. This author will not be your judge, only whatever is Jehovah may take that place.

---

**“And if ye call on the Father, WHO WITHOUT RESPECT OF PERSONS JUDGETH ACCORDING TO EVERY MAN'S WORK, pass the time of your sojourning here in fear: Forasmuch as ye know that YE WERE NOT REDEEMED WITH CORRUPTIBLE THINGS, AS SILVER AND GOLD, FROM YOUR VAIN CONVERSATION RECEIVED BY TRADITION FROM YOUR FATHERS...”**

—1 Peter 1:17-18, KJB

---

I have begun to think that somewhere along the line that the notion of parenting and respect of elders became very much attuned to the ire and unreasonable demands of the priest-class, where their methods, customs, and laws are simply not to be publicly questioned despite their obvious flaws and logical fallacies. We never like to think of our parents as our enemies, but perhaps we need to realize this is so in a spiritual capacity through no fault of their own, and even as we Love them and they Love us. For we are told to love our enemies, but not the designs of them. To not obey God's Law of Nature simply because our parents were culturally and educationally trained by their parents to do so is ludicrous. In fact, if we stop and consider, these bloodlines of kings and nobility standing in the pretended sovereignty of their parents are equally insane for following the traditions of their parents (fathers) and People. Neither of us have any excuse for our behavior, not the master or the slave, except to lie to ourselves and declare that this is *just the way it is* and always has been. Really? Because this assumes that a *time* somehow did not Exist without mankind and its artful designs present therein, and that Nature could not Exist without man! That doesn't even jive with the New Testament, let alone with deductive reasoning. And this assumes a time in Real history when men had no language never Existed either! This assumes that men are and have always been born in Nature as the words and definitions of “masters” or “slaves,” that these are the Designs of God and Nature. And that is patently ridiculous.

When one is governed by the force and fear of man's legal punishments upon his person instead of being self-governed by the fear of God's judgement in Nature and his mistreatment of it as a whole, with respect for the deceit and acknowledgement of that false, invisible person-hood and flattering titles, man can know only corruption of his soul. There is no other option while *living* in personhood, for its foundation is purely of artifice. The individual soul is nothing if not the spirit of Jehovah in everything that Exists. Thus, it is only a reasonable conclusion that how we respect and treat Jehovah's Creation (Nature) is how we will be judged, which includes the way we treat each other and our Selves. Indeed, it is written so in the nightmares of Revelation.

---

**"And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, WHICH IS THE BOOK OF LIFE: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, ACCORDING TO THEIR WORKS. And the SEA gave up the dead which were in it; and DEATH AND HELL DELIVERED UP THE DEAD which were in them: AND THEY WERE JUDGED EVERY MAN ACCORDING TO THEIR WORKS."**

—Revelation 20: 12-13, KJB

---

The word *sea* is used with a double meaning here and throughout the Bible, and figuratively applies to everything in the unspiritual and artificial aspects of the *world*, or all "worldly" things, defined as "all the world." And so to be given up to God from the sea is a figurative reference to spiritually dead persons *living* civil *lives* in the commerce of cities and nations, those upon the commercial sea, as the multitude of spiritually dead goyim of the nations, and of course we cannot forget the Holy See of the Vatican city-state. We are judged upon our Life and works therein, nor by our words, for each of our Lives is an open book to God, and we cannot hide our action or inaction behind dead things and dead pledges. Our works are only ever our own. Our silence is also our own.

This is a wonderful parable, teaching a moral lesson in perfect self-evidence. As a parabolic teaching it cannot be denied. The history though, as the personification of the narration of the story, is what causes the moral to be lost upon man in his arrogance of ignorance and pursuit of some history and proof of artifice, he who is lost in the Roman calendric time and valuation scheme in mammon. Though no specific man is mentioned by name here, and instead all men in all the world, the fact that Jehovah (God) is personified into a usable form for story purposes is what is disputed as making this a false story. Only an idiot, or for that matter a public-minded fool educated only at the whim of a powerful but false church and state, would dismiss such self-evidently taught knowledge on such moronic grounds. Again, I should know, for I am only recently awakened from my own dead slumber and self-conceit. So do not be insulted by these words, as the Truth in its self-evident form can only work against our own ego, killing our false strawman id-entity. The only lies that subsist in false *existence* are the ones we tell and accept for our false personas, behind our masks. There are no lies under God's Nature; no artful comforts in insured and safe places, and certainly no artificial matrixes (wombs) to hide in.

Man must be converted into following fiction over Nature, and this process is implemented at birth and carried forth through the public indoctrination centers called public schools. Hypnotically flashing television, movies, and video games fill in the rest. We grow up being conversant in legal volunteerism.



The word conversation as a noun is from the mid 14th century, meaning a state of "living together, having dealings with others," and also as a "manner of conducting oneself in the world," from the Old French *conversation*, from Latin *conversationem* (nominative *conversatio*), meaning the "act of living with," a noun of action from past participle stem of *conversari* "to live with, keep company with," and literally "turn about with," from Latin *com-* (with) and *-vertare*, frequentative of *vertere* (versus). It has the specific sense of "talk" from the 1570s. Conversation has also been commercially used as a synonym for "sexual intercourse" from at least 1511, hence criminal conversation is a legal term used for ADULTERY from at least the late 18th century.

Naturally, the most conversant way that we have intercourse with each other is through language, which is why these terms of art are obfuscated in their higher meanings and why the public is kept in darkness, the false light of that which is adversarial. Only if our conversation is controlled utterly with babel and nonsense can we be made to be controlled through it. Words are indeed the most powerful weapons ever imagined and designed by men. Nothing else even comes close. For it is words and words alone that cause men to go to war with each other and on behalf of the words that define their government, its name, and its subscribed-to ideology.

The word converse in adjective form, as to be converse in one's actions, is to be the "EXACT OPPOSITE," from the Latin *conversus* "turn around," past participle of *convertere* "to turn about" (CONVERT). Originally a mathematical term, the noun is attested from the 1550s. Related: Conversely. In its verb form, converse came to mean "TO COMMUNICATE (with)" around the 1590s, from earlier meanings of "to move about, live, DWELL" in the mid-14th century, from the 12th century Old French *converser* "to talk," and from Latin *conversari* (see conversation).

Of course, to be in conversation is ethnically to be a convert to the nation by which that language is official and national, the verb convert coming from around 1300, as the Old French *convertir*, from Vulgar Latin *convertire*, and Latin *convertere* "turn around, transform," from *com-* "together" and *-vertere* "to turn" (versus). Originally, this was reference to the religious sense. The Latin word is glossed in Old English by *gecyrren*, from *cierran* "to turn, return."

It is of the utmost importance to comprehend that this process of refining and altering man's image into a commodity with valuable consideration is representative of the destruction of man's Life and Law under God, and is the figurative re-creation of man into and under the system of mammon in only a legal (dead) id-entity of *existence*. It is a simulation of hell. This conversion process alters and molds the mind to be governable, making boys grow up with "public-mindedness" and with no knowledge of any other way. One's religious teachings or lack thereof, being a source of and under legal state sanction, never teach one the origins of Natural Law. Man becomes the collateral for the money he thus spends. His *life* revolves solely around the use of money, for his debt can never be paid, try as he may. His in-person-nation in surname and signature creates the money, because the money is only a representation of the future labor and tax potential of the bonded man in surety through personhood. Everything he purchases (conquers) with money in the name of the state therefore does not belong to him, for he is merely the agentic user and renter of things purchased with another's patented property and in another's name.

This is the very nature of our relationship to mammon. And this is the very destruction of man's Natural bond to Jehovah. For this is how man's Self is purchased (conquered) at birth through information and conversation. We are convicted at birth into a *life* of legal crime, civilly licensed and morally deprived.

The legal law is created in very much the same way and with the same intent, without the substance but with the intent of the destruction of the Laws of God and Its Nature. This historical alteration of money into the mere form of substance (a false mirror image of the Real) literally made money the foundational root of all evil (artifice), which is the virtual wellspring of unlimited usury. Not ironically, our entire system of legal law and commerce is built in the same way and upon the same artificial foundation; on the interest (tax) of form without substance.

So what does this make you?

This legal artificiality of patriotic personhood in a state of continuous usury is what the Bible, though not the corporate church doctrines, defines as a *sinner*. For the act of committing to personhood is in fact adultery, as a commercial attachment to legal entities (idols) of only a representational form (image) in abandonment of all substance (of Jehovah).

**ADULTERY** - *noun* - [Latin *adulterium*. See **Adulterate**.] 1. Violation of the marriage bed; a crime, or a civil injury, which introduces, or may introduce, into a family, **a spurious offspring...** **In common usage, adultery means the unfaithfulness of any married person to the marriage bed...** 2. **IN A SCRIPTURAL SENSE, ALL MANNER OF LEWDNESS OR UNCHASTITY, as in the seventh commandment.** 3. **In scripture, IDOLATRY, or APOSTASY FROM THE TRUE GOD.** Jeremiah 3:8. 4. In old laws, the fine and penalty imposed for the offense of adultery. 5. In ecclesiastical affairs, the intrusion of a person into a bishopric, during the life of the bishop. 6. **AMONG ANCIENT NATURALISTS, THE GRAFTING OF TREES WAS CALLED ADULTERY BEING CONSIDERED AS AN UNNATURAL UNION.** (Webs1828)

**ADULTERATE** - *verb transitive* - [Latin *adultero*, from *adulter*, **MIXED**, or an adulterer; *ad* and *alter*, other.] **To corrupt, debase, or MAKE IMPURE BY AN ADMIXTURE of baser materials;** as, to adulterate liquors, **or the coin of a country.** - *verb intransitive* - **To commit adultery.** - *adjective* - **TAINTED with adultery; DEBASED BY FOREIGN MIXTURE.** (Webs1828)

**APOSTASY (2)** - *noun* - [Gr. **a defection, to depart.**] 1. **An abandonment of what one has professed; a total desertion, or departure from one's faith or religion.** 2. **The desertion from a party to which one has adhered.** 3. Among physicians, **the throwing off of** exfoliated or fractured bone, **or the various SOLUTION OF DISEASE.** 4. **An abscess.** (Webs1828)

**IDOLATRY** - *noun* - [Latin *idololatria*. Gr. *idol*, and **to worship or serve.**] 1. **The worship of idols, images, or ANY THING MADE BY HANDS, OR WHICH IS NOT GOD.** Idolatry is of two kinds; the worship of images, statues, pictures, etc., **made by hands; and the worship of the heavenly bodies, the sun, moon and stars,** or of **DEMONS, ANGELS, MEN and ANIMALS.** 2. **Excessive ATTACHMENT or veneration FOR ANY THING, or that which borders on ADORATION.** (Webs1828)

**IDOLATER** - *noun* - [Latin *idololatra*. See **Idolatry**.] 1. **A worshiper of idols; one who pays divine honors to images, statues, or REPRESENTATIONS of any thing made by hands; one who worships as a deity that which is not God; A PAGAN.** 2. **AN ADORER; A GREAT ADMIRER.** (Webs1828)

**IDOL** - *noun* - [Latin *idolum*; Gr. **FORM** or **to see.**] 1. **An IMAGE, FORM OR REPRESENTATION, USUALLY OF A MAN or other animal, consecrated as an object of worship; a pagan deity.** Idols are usually statues or images, carved out of wood or stone, or formed of metals, particularly silver or gold. **THE GODS OF THE NATIONS ARE IDOLS.** Psalms 96:5. 2. **An image.** Nor ever idol **seemed so much alive.** 3. **A PERSON LOVED AND HONORED TO ADORATION. The prince was the idol of the people.** 4. **Any thing on which we SET our affections; that to which we indulge an excessive and SINFUL ATTACHMENT.** Little children, **keep yourselves from idols.** 1 John 5:1. **An idol is ANY THING WHICH USURPS THE PLACE OF GOD IN THE HEARTS OF HIS RATIONAL CREATURES.** 5. **A REPRESENTATION...** (Webs1828)

**INDULGE** - *verb transitive* - *indulj'*. [Latin *indulgeo*; *tolero*.] 1. **TO PERMIT TO BE OR TO CONTINUE; TO SUFFER; NOT TO RESTRAIN OR OPPOSE;** as, to indulge sloth; to indulge the passions; to indulge pride, selfishness or inclinations. 2. **To gratify, NEGATIVELY; NOT TO CHECK OR RESTRAIN THE WILL, appetite or desire; as, to indulge children in amusements.** 3. **To gratify, POSITIVELY; TO GRANT SOMETHING NOT OF RIGHT, but**

as a favor; to grant in compliance with wishes or desire. Yet, a moment, one dim ray of light. Indulge, dread Chaos and eternal Night! 4. In general, to gratify; to favor; to humor; TO YIELD TO THE WISHES OF; TO WITHHOLD RESTRAINT FROM. It is remarked by Johnson, that if the matter of indulgence is a single thing, it has *with* before it; if it is a habit, it has *in*. He indulged himself *with* a glass of wine; he indulges himself *in* sloth or intemperance. - *verb transitive* - indulg'. TO PERMIT TO ENJOY OR PRACTICE; OR TO YIELD TO THE ENJOYMENT OR PRACTICE OF, WITHOUT RESTRAINT OR CONTROL; AS, TO INDULGE IN SIN, or in sensual pleasure. This form of expression is elliptical, a pronoun being omitted; as, to indulge myself or himself. MOST MEN ARE MORE WILLING TO INDULGE IN EASY VICES, THAN TO PRACTICE LABORIOUS VIRTUES. 1. To yield; TO COMPLY; TO BE FAVORABLE.... (Webs1828)

INDULGENCE, INDULGENCY - *noun* - FREE PERMISSION to the appetites, humor, desires, passions or will to act or operate; FORBEARANCE OF RESTRAINT OR CONTROL. How many children are ruined by indulgence! Indulgence is not kindness or tenderness, but it may be the effect of one or the other, or of negligence. 1. Gratification; as the indulgence of lust or of appetite. 2. Favor granted; liberality; gratification. If all these gracious indulgencies are without effect on us, we must perish in our folly. 3. IN THE ROMISH CHURCH, REMISSION OF THE PUNISHMENT DUE TO SINS, GRANTED BY THE POPE OR CHURCH, and supposed to save the sinner from purgatory; ABSOLUTION FROM THE CENSURES OF THE CHURCH AND FROM ALL TRANSGRESSIONS. (Webs1828)



The church indulges sin, accepting payments in mammon for its supposed forbearance of punishment in the stead of God. Does that sound spiritual to you? Or is it now clear that the church is only a legal creation of man to justify and license permissive sin?

How can the personage of the flattering title of the pope and bishopric of the corporation of the Catholic or other church remiss anything that is only of the Nature of Jehovah? It cannot, for God does not respect any such person or title, even an ecclesiastical one. We can pretend, but as the above scripture tells us, '*And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work...*' But no thing of this world can replace the Father in Heaven, the Creator of and as Creation. For they are only the titles of usurpers, which use word magic and trickery to make men love (believe in) the empty form of political and societal statuses instead of (anti) God's True Nature of substance. Godfathers...

What is the apostasy of adultery if not personhood, citizenship; the mask of a fictional commercial undertaking in the voluntary understanding and consent of legal fiction and law as it stands directly opposed to God's Nature?

How does a man comprehend his idolatry if his adultery is such that he was tricked into it at birth by both the church and state, as an infant of such tender age that under no circumstance can he be held liable for that idolatrous legal surname and representation in good faith? And when he turns into an adult (becomes legally adulterated), is it any surprise that he continues to indulge in artifice after being educated to do so and told he cannot buy, work, or sell if he does not take and keep that mark of false id-entity by both church and state? Nothing has changed in that pagan Roman system in combination (conspiracy and confederation) of church and state. Remember, while the action of corporate religions and governments to adulterate in apostasy is a verb, the fictional persona created by that adulteration is a noun (name of person), as an *idolater*. We go from legal infants to legal adults, now don't we? The only difference is consent. In personhood, sadly, even the most devoutly titled "Christians" are acting as Romanized pagans despite their inner moral beliefs. For it is their status in persona that betrays them to God. This is the power of the magi word-smiths in their trickery and rule by deception.

---

**"Thou through thy commandments hast made me wiser than mine enemies: for they are ever with me."**

—Psalms 119: 98, KJB

---

While a man is considered (by God) only by his priceless substance as the sole (soul) Creation of Jehovah, a person is to God only an insulting idol as a false being and low *existence* in some statistical form of man without obedience to God or Natural Law. Person-hood as adultery is a direct violation of the scriptural commandments; and not just the Bible's, but of all ancient wisdom and teachings. Thus, persons are not considered or respected by God, as the scriptures instruct time and time again. As to this artifice that the Bible calls out as *sin*, the church relishes in its own corporate artifice (personhood) and monetary collections to honor its place in mammon. The church promotes only artifice. The church literally promotes by indulgence (license) Biblical sin as permissive adultery and idol worship, as it instructs to obey the legalized "Law of the Land" and to respect government's legal *existence* and authority in artificial personhood. The church invests its profits and collects the interest (usury). And the state is happy to promote these corporate religions as well, for they feed one another their members and both hold man's (their own) law above God's.

So what is the difference between adultery and fornication, and why have these two concepts been mixed together as if they are the same terminology?

The etymology of the word adultery comes from the Old French *avoutrie*, *aoulterie*, a noun of condition from *avoutre* / *aoutre*, and from the Latin *adulterare* "**to corrupt**," meaning, "**debauch; FALSIFY, debase.**" The term adulterate is used correctly when **DESCRIBING A LIE OR A CORRUPTION OF SOMETHING THAT WAS PURE**. Broadly speaking, an act of Adultery is **an act that makes purity into impurity.**

All ancient religions concur on this point. Only man's recreation of false doctrines in incorporation obfuscates the intent of most religions.

---

**"Three evil deeds [that create suffering]  
depending upon the body are:  
killing, stealing, and committing adultery."**

—Buddha, from *The Practice of Dhyāna*

---

**"Have nought to do with adultery;  
for it is a foul thing and an evil way."**

—Mohammed, from the *Qu'ran*, Sura XVII, *The Night Journey*, Mecca

---

No Natural religion will ever be created that promotes good without demonizing evil. For no parable may be told about good without exposing its opposite. No religion, barring the satanist (adversarial) cults and entries within the masonic Talmud, will ever promote fiction over Reality or

legality over the self-evident Natural Law. And no legal system will ever promote God over its own self-proclaimed gods (creators / magistrates) in idolatry, for the legal artifice serves only the purpose of adulteration of all men into its fictional ways. Only when good is redefined as evil may man's individual religious (moral) disposition be corrupted by such mis-transliterations of corporations that require his membership and money.

And so like the substance of Real gold replaced with merely the form of the image of paper money, man too relinquishes his very substance in order to operate in a formal, commercial, Godless personhood - a membership to the constituted debtor's hell. He carries and thus bears that fictional persona (status) of and under mammon, making him the undertaker of a usurious disposition. In other words, we all become a commercial *venture* for the state as we continuously act artificially within its person (property / status) and under its easements. Our lives are supposed to be set upon a mission from God, but our actions are usurped and redirected by the legal gods into a monetary ad-venture and under-taking for those state magistrates (idolatrous gods)!

**ADVENTURER** - One who undertakes uncertain or hazardous actions or enterprises. It is also used to denote ONE WHO SEEKS TO ADVANCE HIS OWN INTERESTS BY UNSCRUPULOUS DESIGNS ON THE CREDULITY OF OTHERS. It has been held that to impute that a person is an adventurer is a libel. (Black4)

**ADVENTITIUS** - Latin. Fortuitous; incidental; unusual source. *Adventilia bona* are goods which fall to a man OTHERWISE THAN BY INHERITANCE. *Adventitia dos* is a dowry or portion given by some friend OTHER THAN THE PARENT. (Black4)

**ADVENTITIOUS** - That which comes incidentally, fortuitously, or out of the regular course. "Adventitious value" OF LANDS... (Black4)

**ADVENTURA** - An adventure. Flotson, jetson, and lagon are styled *adventurae maris,* (adventures of the sea.) (Black4)

**AD** - Latin. At; by; for; near; on account of; to; until; upon; with relation to or concerning. (Black4)

**VENTURE** - *verb* - To take (the) chances. (Black4)

**VENTURE** - *noun* - An UNDERTAKING attended with RISK, especially one aiming at MAKING MONEY; business speculation. (Black4)

**CHANCE** - Absence of explainable or controllable causation; ACCIDENT; fortuity; HAZARD; result or issue of uncertain and unknown conditions or forces; risk; unexpected, unforeseen, or unintended consequence of an act. THE OPPOSITE OF INTENTION, DESIGN, OR CONTRIVANCE. But it has been held that there is a wide difference between chance and accident. (Black4)

**CHANCE BARGAIN** - The entering into a contract FOR BETTER OR WORSE, ACCOMPANIED BY THE TAKING OF CHANCES as to the true facts and situation of the thing or article bargained about. (Black4)

**CHANCELLOR** - In American law, this is the name given in some states to THE JUDGE (or the presiding judge) of a court of chancery. (Black4)

**CHANCER** - TO ADJUST according to PRINCIPLES OF EQUITY, as would be done by a court of chancery. The practice arose in parts of New England when the courts, without equity jurisdiction, were compelled to act upon equitable principles. (Black4)

**CHANCERY** - Equity; equitable jurisdiction; A COURT OF EQUITY; the system of jurisprudence ADMINISTERED in courts of equity. (Black4)



**SHIP** - As a termination, denotes STATE OR OFFICE; as in lordship. [See **Shape.**] (*Webs1828*)

**SHIP** - *noun* - [Latin *scapha*; from the root of **SHAPE.**] In a general sense, a vessel or building of a peculiar structure, ADAPTED TO NAVIGATION, or floating on water by means of sails. In an appropriate sense, a building of a structure or form fitted for navigation... Ships are of various sizes and are for various uses; most of them however fall under the denomination of ships of war and merchant's ships. - *verb transitive* - 1. To put on board of a SHIP OR VESSEL OF ANY KIND; as, to ship goods at Liverpool for New York. 2. To transport in a ship; to convey by water. The sun shall no sooner the mountains touch, But we will ship him hence. 3. TO RECEIVE INTO A SHIP OR VESSEL; as, to ship at sea. To ship the oars, to place them in the rowlocks. To ship off, to send away by water; as, to ship off convicts. (*Webs1828*)

**ADVENTURE** - A hazardous and striking ENTERPRISE, a bold UNDERTAKING in which hazards are to be met and ISSUE hangs upon unforeseen events. Generally. Adventure, bill of. In mercantile law, a writing signed by a merchant, stating that the property in goods shipped in his name BELONGS TO ANOTHER, to the adventure or chance OF WHICH THE PERSON SO NAMED IS TO STAND, with a covenant from the merchant to account to him for the produce. Gross adventure. In maritime law, a loan on bottomry. So named because the lender, in case of a loss, or expense incurred for the common safety, must contribute to the gross or general average. Joint adventure. A commercial or maritime enterprise undertaken by several persons jointly; a limited partnership, -not limited in the statutory sense as to the liability of the partners, but as to its scope and duration. A special partnership. An association of two or more persons to carry out a single business enterprise for profit, for which purpose they combine their property, money, effects, skill, and knowledge. A special COMBINATION of two or more persons, where, in some specific adventure, a profit is jointly sought, without any actual partnership or corporate designation. It is ordinarily, but not necessarily, limited to a single transaction, which serves to distinguish it from a partnership. But the business of conducting it to a successful termination may continue for a number of years. There is no real distinction between a "joint adventure" and what is termed a "partnership for a single transaction." A "joint adventure," while not identical with a partnership, is so similar in its nature and in the relations created thereby that the rights of the parties as between themselves are governed practically by the same rules that govern partnerships. Marine Insurance. A very usual word in policies of marine insurance, and everywhere used as synonymous, or nearly so, with "perils." It is often used by the writers to describe the ENTERPRISE OR VOYAGE as a "marine adventure" insured against. Mercantile Law. Sending goods abroad under charge of a supercargo or other AGENT, at the risk of the sender, to be disposed of TO THE BEST ADVANTAGE FOR THE BENEFIT OF THE OWNERS. The goods themselves so sent. (*Black4*)

— — —

Attaching the terminating suffix (*-ship*) upon any word creates a fictional state of being in that thing, setting the undertaker of that simulated ship on a commercial adventure upon the sea of commerce. Citizen-ship is the state of being in the public office and adventure of a US citizen. One simply does not and cannot claim at some time to be and at other times not to be in a state of citizen-ship. It is a false permanence of contractual being, and one that cannot be denied once obtained and once appearance is made in that id-entity of persona. As the *existence* of man in fiction, the ship (status/state of being) is always assumed to be sailing (in legal *existence* and subsistence). The legal law, therefore, is also always assumed and presumed to apply to all men acting in citizen-ships, all of the time.

To act in person is to under-take an ad-venture upon the commercial sea within the ship (person) of another (of the nation/country). The only purpose for this undertaking upon (ad) a citizen-ship (venture) is literally to play the life-long game of Monopoly - to land occasionally on *Chance*, to make (create), collect (borrow), and spend (use commercially) money from thin air (loan/usury) in

a state of manifest usury by our signature, and for financial business and real estate purposes (the game of monopolies, building houses and hotels in rent upon the titled land of another under usufruct). Ad-venture is a word used almost exclusively in in-SUR-ance policies, to insure the SUR-name (as government property) against risk of loss in voyage, theft, hazard, peril, danger, chance, wager, etc., while operating that commercial vessel of the United States. Government takes no chances with its own property (persons) any more than a rental car company might, requiring insurance to be procured on all of its registered property, including what we are led to believe is our own home, car, and other tenements. We insure (ensure) that which is under the surname, for all that is registered as property under that admixture of the christian and *sur* names belongs only to that last (higher in status) name, not the man that merely uses it under fee and rent in tenancy.

— — —

**“He who betrays his country is like the insane sailor who bores a hole in THE SHIP WHICH CARRIES HIM.”**

—QUI MOLITUR INSIDIAS IN PATRIAM ID FACIT QUOD INSANUS NAUTA PERFORANS NAVEM IN QUA VEHITUR. 3 Inst. 36. (Black4)

— — —

In this regard, we are the usurious bearers or carriers (registered agents) of the commercial paper (matrix) we call as fictional persons. Though our ship is bound for hell, we will not abandon its hand that feeds us, like rats being led into a delectably cheesy trap. Consequently, we are possessed and held in a debt obligation called public personhood, like summoned demons being controlled by magical word-spells. We allow the demon (person) to voluntarily enter our God-given vessel, and we manifest its evil in commercial artifice while transacting the business called *civil life*. We legally *carry* it wherever we go and we *use* (employ) its legal name (noun) in whatever we do. It's like a thin, thorny, disease-ridden blanket, offering only the illusionary warmth of legal protection.

**CARRY - To BEAR, bear about, SUSTAIN, transport, remove, or convey. To have or bear upon or about one's person,** as a watch or weapon; **locomotion not being essential.** As applied to insurance, means "**POSSESS**" or "**hold.**" (Black4)

**CARRY ARMS OR WEAPONS - To wear, bear, or carry them UPON THE PERSON or in the clothing or in a pocket, for the purpose of USE, or for the purpose of being armed and ready for offensive or defensive action in case of a conflict with another person.** (Black4)

**CARRY STOCK - To provide funds or credit for its payment for the period agreed upon from the date of purchase.** (Black4)

**CARRY ON TRADE OR BUSINESS - To conduct avocation or business as A CONTINUOUS OPERATION OR PERMANENT OCCUPATION. The repetition of acts may be sufficient. TO HOLD ONE'S SELF OUT TO OTHERS AS ENGAGED in the selling of goods or services.** (Black4)

**AVOCAT - French. An advocate; a barrister.** (Black4)

**AVOCATION - A calling away, a diversion,** suggesting idea of smaller affairs of life, or **occasional employments as distinguished from one's ordinary or principal occupation; a SUBORDINATE or occasional occupation.** (Black4)

**ADVOCATOR - In old practice, one who called on or vouched another TO WARRANT A TITLE; a voucher.** *Advocatus*; **the person called on,** or vouched; **a vouchee.** (Black4)

**APOLOGIST - noun - [See Apology.] One who makes an apology; one who speaks or writes in defense of another.** (Webs1828)

**APOLOGY** - *noun* - [Gr. DISCOURSE.] **AN EXCUSE; something said or written in defense or extenuation of what appears to others wrong, or unjustifiable; or of what may be liable to disapprobation.** It may be an extenuation of what is not perfectly justifiable, or **a vindication of what is or may be disapproved, but which the apologist deems to be right.** **A man makes an apology for not fulfilling an engagement, OR FOR PUBLISHING A PAMPHLET.** An apology then is **a reason or reasons assigned for what is wrong or may appear to be wrong,** and it may be either **AN EXTENUATION OR A JUSTIFICATION of something that is or may be censured, by those who are not acquainted with the reasons.** (*Webs1828*)

**DISCOURSE** - (*See index; defined in Chapter 1*) (*Webs1828*)

**DIS** - a prefix or inseparable preposition, from the Latin, whence Fr. *Des*, Sp. *dis* and *de* may in some instances be the same word contracted. **Dis denotes SEPARATION, A PARTING FROM; hence it has the force of A PRIVATIVE AND NEGATIVE,** as in disarm, disoblige, disagree. In some cases, it still signifies **separation**, as in **distribute, disconnect.** (*Webs1828*)

**COURSE** - *noun* - 1. In its general sense, **a passing; a moving, or motion forward,** in a direct or curving line; **applicable to any body or substance, solid or fluid.** Applied to **animals,** a running, or walking; **a race; a career;** a passing, or passage, with any degree of swiftness indefinitely. Applied to fluids, **a flowing,** as in a stream in any direction; as a straight course or winding course. It is applied to water or other liquids, to air or wind, and to light, in the sense of motion or passing. Applied to solid bodies, it signifies **motion or passing;** as the course of a rolling stone; **the course of a carriage;** the course of the earth in its orbit. **Applied to navigation, it signifies a passing or motion ON WATER,** or in balloons in air; **A VOYAGE.** 2. **The direction of motion; line of advancing;** point of compass, **in which motion is directed;** as, what course shall the pilot steer? In technical language, the angle contained between the nearest meridian and that point of compass on which a ship sails in any direction. 3. **Ground on which a race is run.** 4. A passing or process; **the progress of any thing;** as the course of an argument, or of a debate; **a course of thought or reflexion.** 5. **ORDER OF PROCEEDING OR OF PASSING FROM AN ANCESTOR TO AN HEIR; AS THE COURSE OF DESCENT IN INHERITANCE.** 6. **Order; turn; CLASS; SUCCESSION OF ONE TO ANOTHER IN OFFICE, OR DUTY.** **The chief FATHERS of every course.** 1 Chronicles 27:1. **Solomon appointed the courses of the priests.** 2 Chronicles 8:14. 7. **Stated and orderly method of proceeding; usual manner.** He obtained redress in **due course of law.** **Leave nature to her course.** 8. **Series of successive and methodical procedure;** a train of **acts, or applications;** as a course of medicine administered. 9. **A methodical series, applied to the ARTS or sciences; A SYSTEMIZED ORDER OF PRINCIPLES IN ARTS or sciences, for illustration of instruction.** We say, the author has completed a course of principles or of lectures in philosophy. Also, **the order pursued by a student;** as, he has completed a course of studies in law or physics. 10. **Manner of PROCEEDING; WAY OF LIFE OR CONDUCT; deportment; series of actions.** That I might finish my course with joy. Acts 20:24. **THEIR COURSE IS EVIL.** Jeremiah 23:10. 11. **Line of conduct; manner of proceeding;** as, we know not what course to pursue. 12. **Natural bent; propensity; uncontrolled will.** Let not a perverse child take his own course. 13. Tilt; act of running in the lists. 14. **Orderly structure; SYSTEM. THE TONGUE SETTETH ON FIRE THE COURSE OF NATURE.** James 3:6. 15. **Any regular series...** 17. **Regularity; order; regular succession;** as, let the classes follow in course. 18. **EMPTY FORM; as, compliments are often WORDS OF COURSE. Of course by consequence; in regular or natural order; in the common manner of proceeding; without special direction or provision.** This effect will follow of course. **If the defendant resides not in the state, the cause is continued of course.** (*Webs1828*)

**DUE COURSE OF LAW** - This phrase is synonymous with **"due process of law," or "the law of the land,"** and the general definition thereof is **"LAW IN ITS REGULAR COURSE OF ADMINISTRATION THROUGH COURTS OF JUSTICE;"** and, while **not always necessarily confined to judicial proceedings,** yet these words have such a signification, when used to

designate the kind of an eviction, or ouster, from real estate by which a party is dispossessed, as to preclude thereunder proof of a constructive eviction resulting from the purchase of a PARAMOUNT TITLE when hostilely asserted by the party holding it. (Black4)

OF RIGHT - As a matter OF COURSE. (Black4)

OF COURSE - As a matter of RIGHT. Any action or step taken in the course of judicial proceedings which will be allowed by the court upon mere application, without any inquiry or contest, or which may be effectually taken without even applying to the court for leave. (Black4)

OF GRACE - This phrase had its origin in an age when kings dispensed their royal favors at the hands of chancellors, but has no rightful place in American jurisprudence. A term applied to ANY PERMISSION OR LICENSE granted to a party in the course of a judicial proceeding which is not claimable as a matter of course or of right, but is ALLOWED BY THE FAVOR OR INDULGENCE OF THE COURT. (Black4)

OF THE BLOOD - A technical legal phrase meaning TO BE DESCENDED FROM THE PERSON referred to OR FROM THE SAME COMMON STOCK AND FROM A COMMON ANCESTOR. (Black4)

OF - A term denoting THAT FROM WHICH ANYTHING PROCEEDS; indicating ORIGIN, SOURCE, DESCENT, and the like; as, he is of a race of kings; he is of noble blood. Associated with or connected with, usually in some causal RELATION, efficient, material, formal, or final. The word has been held equivalent to after, at, or BELONGING TO, IN POSSESSION OF, MANUFACTURED BY, by, RESIDING AT, FROM, (and) IN. (Black4)

— — —

When we hear the word *of*, as in citizen *OF* the United States, it describes our origin, as those born *of* (in) the nation (as goyim) and belonging to it via legal status. And so the word independence, since it is granted by the United States, really means *of* dependence — a state of being that is dependent on the master. It is only *formal* independence, not actual, substantive Reality. Denizen-ship... A rat in a cage has political independence too within its master's borders!

Likewise, when a judge or other attorney or officer of the court and state uses the term "of course," we cannot consider this in our vulgar tongue. For the authoritarian figure is claiming a thing *of right*, and that the thing done *of course* was done in the course (road) of *de jure* (legitimate) purpose in Law, while the whole time acting in the undertaking of commercial citizenship or under legal title and license to commit crime with permission of the state.

Is the law of the United States supreme? *OF COURSE* it is, but only to its voluntarist slaves (subjects) in servitude... God's (Nature's) Law, however, is always Highest. Man must abandon God and under-take a public office in ad-venture for legal law to become artificially supreme; a dis-course away from God dependent solely upon the words that govern our ad-venture. The law is only supreme over those that claim to be of (belonging to) the creator of that law.

As public citizens, our legal course is set for us as regulatory restrictions and political liberties upon persons. These are prescribed, predefined, constituted, franchised, enforced, instilled, professed, propagandized, patronized, and personified into our very legal *existence*. Our beliefs bend to the will of government's person and in its usage within its legal matrix of word-magic, and those that don't bend get bent into shape by force and imprisonment or through other means and exactions (extortions). Government is in the business of dis-course, of taking each man away from his Natural ways and means; as a purposeful, legal separation away from his God-granted gift, course (negative Right), and the ability to assert his Highest duty to his fellow man under that Natural Law.

We may only carry the laden (burden) of the state when we act the part of its citizen-ships in commerce. These legal codes and terms of art are like the cargo that a ship bears or carries upon the water. And it is our proudness of the artifice of those collected and carried paper possessions of low title in usufruct that blinds us to the Truth... that there is no "title," no "spoon," no "name," and no actual "property." Ships may carry, but their voyage and possession is only ever a temporary adventure and undertaking of their principal master.

---

**"Though the LORD be high,  
yet hath he respect unto the lowly:  
but the proud he knoweth afar off."**

—Psalms 138: 6, KJB

---

Those who carry titles upon their false surnames of the state are the proud, the arrogant; as those who have knowledge of fiction of the tree of knowledge (artificial concepts) but none of the Reality of Life under God and Nature. The lowly are those who are humbled by God's Nature, the ignoble, who have humility and take upon them no station, condition, title, nor the wealth that those artifices cause *of course*. The lower in rank the higher in esteem under God; the less in artifice the more in God's Nature.

But even the rank of citizenship is a title of the lowest nobility. For when one is subject to a king, to a sovereignty other than Jehovah and Its Supreme Laws, one is not ignoble.

Even the act of carrying the foundling cargo that is our own personified children is presumed by law to be an avocation, for the cargo (child) is registered state property under the dis-course of that certified birth and abandonment process. Ad-venturers need permission and license for such under-takings to both act in and transport commercial cargo (children) in state agency (DMV) registered vehicles operated by the vessels (public persons) known as citizen-ships. And the Department of Motor Vehicles requires residential commercial adventurers (drivers) to have auto insurance on government's person and registered property, and *of course* vehicle registration for purposes of identification and commercial licensing (permission to drive in a continuous, purely commercial capacity under the *family car* and other "doctrines" as a US public, resident foreigner). For the vehicle belongs only to the legal person, and the legal person belongs only to the state. The man only bears that status, he does not hold it as private property, for it is a public persona. And so the state requires usury and insurance on anyone using its proprietary surname and numbers (marks) to cover the risk upon its registered property while being operated under the "freedom" of that commercial name (franchise).

**CARGO** - In mercantile law. **THE LOAD OR LADING OF A VESSEL; goods and merchandise put on board a ship to be CARRIED to a certain port. The LADING or freight of a SHIP; the goods, merchandise, or WHATEVER is conveyed in a ship or other merchant vessel.** A cargo is **the loading of a ship or other vessel**, the bulk of which is to be ascertained **from the CAPACITY of the ship or vessel**. The word embraces **all that the vessel is CAPABLE of CARRYING.** **The term may be applied in such a sense as to include PASSENGERS,** as well as freight, but in a technical sense it designates goods only. (*Black2*)

**GOODS AND CHATTELS** - This term is applied to **ALL PERSONAL PROPERTY that is not real estate.** (*Black2*)

**CHATTEL** - **An ARTICLE of personal property; any species of property NOT AMOUNTING TO A FREEHOLD OR FEE IN LAND.** The name given to **things which in law are deemed personal property.** Chattels are divided into **chattels real** and **chattels**



personal; chattels real being INTERESTS IN LAND which devolve after the manner of PERSONAL estate, as leaseholds. AS OPPOSED TO FREEHOLDS, THEY ARE REGARDED AS PERSONAL ESTATE. But, as being interests in real estate, they are called "chattels real," TO DISTINGUISH THEM FROM MOVABLES. (Black2)

PERSONAL PROPERTY - The BELONGINGS OF AN INDIVIDUAL, excluding any real estate property or other buildings. Generally includes tangible and intangible ASSETS OF AN INDIVIDUAL. (Black2)

INDIVIDUAL - As a noun, this term denotes a SINGLE PERSON as distinguished from a group or class, and also, very commonly, a PRIVATE OR NATURAL PERSON as distinguished from a partnership, corporation, or association; but it is said that this restrictive signification is not necessarily inherent in the word, and that it may, in proper cases, include artificial persons. As an adjective, "individual" means PERTAINING OR BELONGING TO, OR CHARACTERISTIC OF, ONE SINGLE PERSON, either in opposition to a firm, association, or corporation, OR CONSIDERED IN HIS RELATION THERETO. (Black2)

NATURAL PERSON - A HUMAN BEING, NATURALLY BORN, versus a LEGALLY GENERATED juridical person. (Black2)

JURIDICAL PERSON - Entity, as a firm, that is NOT a single natural person, as a human being, authorized by law with duties and rights, recognized as a legal authority having a distinct identity, A LEGAL PERSONALITY. Also known as ARTIFICIAL PERSON, juridical entity, juristic person, or legal person. Also refer to BODY CORPORATE. (Black2)

ARTIFICIAL PERSON - A NONHUMAN ENTITY that is CREATED BY LAW and is legally different owning its own rights and duties. AKA juristic person and legal person. Refer to body corporate. (Black2)

—=—

One is only required to insure and stand in surety to what is not one's own. Home, car, natural and artificial person (*franchise*)... Remember, a *human* being is not a man, and neither is a legally created *natural person*. A human is not a Creation of God, and is not of Nature. Human is *animal*, as that which is considered without soul, without blood. That which is hu-man is what is of (belongs to) man.

And so here is a trick question, after all we have learned so far. Does two or more "persons" equal a "people?"

No, absolutely not! Men are people, persons are property. Persons cannot *exist* without first there being a man to agentically puppet-master it upon its legal ad-venture. "The People" create persons as and through their own corporations. "The People" (constituted States) will always be the god (creators and controllers) of persons.

—=—

**"The plural of person is PERSONS, NOT PEOPLE..."**

—Oran's Dictionary of the Law, West Group 1999, from its definition of 'person'

—=—

We must know that all requirements of the legal sphere are proprietary, meaning they are only attached to the object of the right. A persona may be attached to just about anything we can imagine, as long as at some point there is a mask of id-entity attached to what is Real so that it may

have some force behind that artificial *life* and effect upon Reality and over other fictional persons, places, and things. Legal rights are never, therefore, attached directly to man or to the private property of a man, only to the individual or juridical, legal, or body corporate (principal) person for which man represents. The man is subject to the object when he operates under that fictional name in persona. Political rights are attached only to the political (fictional) legal person, not the man. A man holds only those so-called “God-given *rights*” as are his negative duties under God. Legal rights are the positively enforced property of government, bestowed and enforced only upon property (persons) of government. If you claim a positively (fictionally) created right, you may do so only while acting in surety to government property, as some formality of personhood. The right to carry property insurance on the person and its personal property is a requirement of law for use of that government property, while other government properties such as Federal Reserve and other forms of monetary notes are generally, publicly insured automatically (e.g., FDIC). But it is most important here to grasp that, since all forms of government script in money form are insured creations of government, they are all property of government, and can be confiscated at any time from the “person” so holding them in use only. Under God, in Nature, insurance simply does not Exist, for artificial things do not Truly Exist. Insurance is only based on the artifice of money, nothing else.

Remember, when acting in the person (self) of another, at no time does it matter what you believe should be law or moral right, only what the law presumes and proscribes upon the person you are in use of. When you join a club do you not follow the rules of the club, which prescribes the law (rules) of its member-ships for which you use the numbered identification of to acquire benefits? Is not the ship carrying the lading (load) of all the rules and obligations of the member? Is not the member-ship in contract what is used to force the man to act under the rules of the ship? Do you not sail upon their ship (title and number) while acting as merely a digital member of their commercial enterprise? Are you not bound then to their club rules? Are you not merely an “individual” member (person), considered wholly as one body politic of members in member-ship? And do their laws, rules, customs, and beliefs not trump your own opinions under contract within that club’s jurisdiction?

The only other questions you should consider, are these: Can you not quit that member-ship anytime by ending the contract if you don’t like it, its rules, or its rulers? Do you think that government citizen-ship is really any different? Do you really believe and use the lame excuse that you cannot quit claiming and volunteering to be something you are not?

**MEMBER** - *noun* - [Latin *membrum*.]... 2. **A part of a DISCOURSE, or of a period or SENTENCE; a clause; a part of a VERSE.** Harmony in poetry is produced by a proportion between the members of the same verse, or **between the members of different verses.** 3. In architecture, **a subordinate part of a building,** as a frieze or cornice; sometimes a molding. 4. **AN INDIVIDUAL OF A COMMUNITY OR SOCIETY. EVERY CITIZEN IS A MEMBER OF THE STATE OR BODY POLITIC. So the INDIVIDUALS of a club, a CORPORATION or CONFEDERACY, are called its MEMBERS.** Students of an academy or college are its members. **Professed christians are called MEMBERS OF THE CHURCH.** 5. **THE APPETITES AND PASSIONS, CONSIDERED AS TEMPTING TO SIN.** Romans 7:5. Colossians 3:5. (Webs1828)

**CLAUSE** - *noun* - s as z. Literally, **a close, or INCLOSURE.** Hence, **that which is INCLUDED, OR CONTAINED, WITHIN CERTAIN LIMITS.** 1. In language or grammar, a member of a period or sentence; a subdivision of a sentence, in which **the words are inseparably connected with each other in sense,** and cannot, with propriety, be separated by a point; as, there is reason to think that he afterwards rose to favor, and obtained several honors civil and military. In this sentence are two clauses. 2. **An ARTICLE in a CONTRACT or other WRITING; a distinct part of a contract, will, agreement, CHARTER, commission, or other writing; a distinct stipulation, condition, proviso, GRANT, COVENANT,** etc. (Webs1828)

**INCLUDED** - *participle passive* - **Contained; COMPREHENDED.** (Webs1828)

**INCLUDE** - *verb intransitive* - [Latin *include*; in and *cludo*, **TO SHUT UP.**] 1. **TO CONFIN**  
**WITHIN; TO HOLD; TO CONTAIN;** as, the shell of a nut includes the kernel; a pearl is  
included in a shell. [But in these senses we more commonly use **INCLOSE.**] 2. **To comprise; to**  
**comprehend; to contain.** The history of England necessarily includes a portion of that of  
France. **The word DUTY, includes WHAT WE OWE TO GOD, TO OUR FELLOW MEN,**  
**AND TO OURSELVES; IT INCLUDES ALSO A TAX PAYABLE TO THE GOVERNMENT.**  
(Webs1828)

**CLOSE** - *noun* - **A PORTION OF LAND,** as a field, **inclosed,** as by a hedge, fence, or other  
visible inclosure. **The interest of a PERSON in any particular piece of ground, whether**  
**actually inclosed or not.** The noun "close," **in its LEGAL SENSE, imports a portion of land**  
**inclosed, BUT NOT NECESSARILY INCLOSED BY ACTUAL OR VISIBLE BARRIERS.**  
**THE INVISIBLE, IDEAL BOUNDARY, FOUNDED ON LIMIT OF TITLE, WHICH**  
**SURROUNDS EVERY MAN'S LAND, CONSTITUTES IT HIS CLOSE, irrespective of**  
**walls, fences, ditches, or the like.** In practice. The word means **termination; winding up.**  
Thus the close of the pleadings is where the pleadings are finished, i.e., **when ISSUE has been**  
**JOINED.** - *adjective* - In practice. **Closed or SEALED UP.** A term applied to **writs and**  
**LETTERS, as distinguished from those that are open or PATENT.** (Black2)

**CLOSE AND OPEN** - A "close" corporation is one in which the directors and officers have the  
**power to fill vacancies in their own number, without allowing to the general body of**  
**stockholders any choice or vote in their election. An "open" corporation is one in which all**  
**the members or corporators have a vote in the election of the directors and other officers.**  
(Black2)

**OPEN CONTRACT** - This is **a contract the terms of which DO NOT DESCRIBE THE**  
**ENTIRE AGREEMENT BETWEEN THE TWO PARTIES INVOLVED, with clauses or**  
**provisions that can be MODIFIED WITHOUT MUTUAL CONSENT (usually by the**  
**vendor).** (Black2)

**CORPORATOR** - **A MEMBER of a corporation aggregate.** (Black2)

**AGGREGATE** - **Composed of SEVERAL; consisting of MANY PERSONS UNITED**  
**TOGETHER.** (Black2)

**CORPORATION** - **AN ARTIFICIAL PERSON OR LEGAL ENTITY CREATED BY OR**  
**UNDER THE AUTHORITY OF THE LAWS OF A STATE OR NATION,** composed, in some  
rare instances, **OF A SINGLE PERSON AND HIS SUCCESSORS,** being the incumbents of a  
particular **office,** but **ordinarily consisting of AN ASSOCIATION OF NUMEROUS**  
**INDIVIDUALS, WHO SUBSIST AS A BODY POLITIC under a special DENOMINATION,**  
**which is regarded IN LAW as having a PERSONALITY and EXISTENCE DISTINCT FROM**  
**THAT OF ITS SEVERAL MEMBERS,** and which is, **by the same authority, VESTED WITH**  
**THE CAPACITY OF CONTINUOUS SUCCESSION,** irrespective of changes in its  
membership, **either in perpetuity or for a limited term of years, and of ACTING AS A UNIT**  
**OR SINGLE INDIVIDUAL IN MATTERS RELATING TO THE COMMON PURPOSE OF**  
**THE ASSOCIATION,** within the scope of the powers and authorities conferred upon such  
bodies by law. (Black2)

**AGGREGATE LIABILITY** - The total amount that is covered by a **liability insurance policy.**  
It may cover a set amount for a claim and **an aggregate amount for several claims of similar**  
**nature.** See insurance; liability. (Black2)

— — —

There is no state of innocence (Nature) when one is a member of what can only be called evil  
(artificial). When one has pledged oneself in surety to the adversary of God and Nature in legal

fiction, one cannot hope to be anything but admonished thereof, abandoned of God's unalienable protection by one's own accord in contract. Membership (citizenship) in any aggregate corporation (government) of any state or church (aggregate, corporate religion) is an act against God.

While acting in mammon (commerce and usury) as an individual person of the whole aggregate body politic of the United States, your sole opinion and will means precisely nothing. Jehovah is made unobtainable. Just as a man apparently cannot control his own actions while possessed by a demon or parasite (mind control), neither can a man decide or alter the laws governing a person (name) that belongs to govern-ment (mind control) as a commercial instrument. A person's course is set by the very nature and purpose of legal *existence*, which is to profit its master as a vessel in commerce and tribute. We must only perform in person by the law of the person under sanctions of the strict law. The law of persons is not prescribed by God and lays not in a pure negative duty. The legal version of *duty* is literally to pay a tax for the ability to *live* and act artificially in the permanent sin (*syn*) of artifice. These are the "benefits" of legal, contractual obligation granted within the voluntary servitude of a performance membership. This word *duty* is the perfect example of how the legal version of a Natural Law word and concept is twisted into an utterly unrecognizable functionality, generally into the formal servicing of the mammon state. Duty as a positive contractual performance article is a required sin-tax in the legal realm, whereas a negative Duty is a promise to God to do no harm or such extortion to others in Nature as the Highest Law. In the legal realm, in other words, duties are a contracted sin charged for use of that which is evil (opposed to Nature). We must pay to play in the devil's (attorney's) playground.

Everything we purchase (conquer the Nature of) in legal person and within that system of money (mammon), within the presumed purview of consumer protections and insurance attached to government's legal tender and credit, is in a state of receivership. Thus, everything purchased (conquered) comes with a certificate of receipt of lading, and everything sold requires a bill of lading, including our children.

**LITERAE RECOGNITIONIS** - In maritime law. **A bill of lading.** (*Black4*)

**LADING** - 1. **Transporting vessel receiving its cargo.** 2. Transportation vessel's loaded cargo for transport. **The cargo's carrier issues a receipt known as a bill of lading.** (*Black2*)

**BILL OF LADING** - In common law. **The written evidence of a contract for the CARRIAGE and DELIVERY of goods sent BY SEA for a certain freight. A written memorandum, given by the person in command of a merchant vessel, acknowledging the receipt on board the ship of certain specified goods,** in good order or "apparent good order," **which he UNDERTAKES, in consideration of the payment of freight, TO DELIVER in like good order** (dangers of the sea excepted) **at a designated place to the consignee therein named or to his assigns.** The term is often **applied to a similar receipt and UNDERTAKING given by a carrier of goods BY LAND.** A bill of lading is **AN INSTRUMENT IN WRITING, SIGNED BY A CARRIER OR HIS AGENT, DESCRIBING THE FREIGHT SO AS TO IDENTIFY IT, stating the NAME of the consignor, the terms of the CONTRACT for carriage, and AGREEING OR DIRECTING THAT THE FREIGHT BE DELIVERED to the order or assigns of a specified person at a specified place. It is receipt for goods, contract for their carriage, and is DOCUMENTARY EVIDENCE OF TITLE TO GOODS.** A clean bill of lading is one which contains nothing in the margin qualifying the words in the bill of lading itself. An order bill of lading is one in which it is stated that **goods are consigned to order of any person named therein.** A straight bill of lading is one in which it is stated that goods are consigned to a specified person. A through bill of lading is one by which a railroad contracts to transport over its own line for a certain distance carloads of merchandise or stock, there to deliver the same to its connecting lines to be transported to the place of destination at a fixed rate per carload for the whole distance. (*Black4*)

**SHORT FORM BILL OF LADING (B/L)** - A bill of lading that has **no conditions or terms of carriage that are printed on the reverse.** (*Black2*)

**LONG FORM BILL OF LADING (B/L) - B/L with the terms and conditions of carriage printed on its back.** Either the older Hague rules or the more recent Hague-Visby rules govern these terms. **Conditions of carriage are defined as the RIGHTS, RESPONSIBILITIES AND LIABILITIES OF THE CARRIER AND THE SHIPPER.** Also refer to **short form** bill of lading. (Black2)

---

Need the author remind the reader that, while we may receive a *short form* certified copy of our birth certificate (bill of lading) as the receipt and proof of origin, that this original birth certification matrix is in *long form*?

**CARRIER - One who UNDERTAKES TO TRANSPORT PERSONS OR PROPERTY FROM PLACE TO PLACE, BY ANY MEANS OF CONVEYANCE, and with or without compensation.** (Black2)

**SHIPPER - 1. The owner of goods WHO INTRUSTS THEM ON BOARD A VESSEL FOR DELIVERY abroad, by charter-party or otherwise.** 2. Also, a Dutch word, signifying **THE MASTER OF A SHIP.** It is mentioned in some of the statutes; is now generally called "**skipper.**" (Black2)

**SKIPPER - noun - 1. The master of a small trading vessel.** 2. (From **skip.**) **A DANCER.** 3. **A youngling; A YOUNG THOUGHTLESS PERSON.** 4. The hornfish, so called. 5. **The cheese maggot.** (Webs1828)

**SKIP-KENNEL - noun - A LACKEY; A FOOTBOY.** (Webs1828)

**DANCER - noun - One who practices dancing, or is skillful in the performance.** (Webs1828)

**DANCING - participle present tense - Leaping and stepping to the sound of the voice or of an instrument; moving in measured steps; frisking about.** (Webs1828)

**DANCE - verb intransitive - 1. Primarily, to leap or spring; hence, to leap or move with measured steps, regulated by a tune, sung or played on a musical instrument; to leap or step with graceful motions of the body, corresponding with the sound of the voice or an instrument. There is a time to mourn, and a time to dance.** Ecclesiastes 3:4. 2. To leap and frisk about; to move nimbly or up and down. **To dance attendance, to wait with obsequiousness; TO STRIVE TO PLEASE AND GAIN FAVOR BY ASSIDUOUS ATTENTIONS AND OFFICIOUS CIVILITIES; AS, TO DANCE ATTENDANCE AT COURT.** - **verb transitive - To make to dance; to move up and down, or back and forth;** to dandle; as, to dance a child on the knee. - **noun - 1. In general sense, a leaping and frisking about. Appropriately, a leaping or stepping with motions of the body adjusted to the measure of a tune, particularly by two or more in concert. A lively brisk exercise or amusement, IN WHICH THE MOVEMENTS OF THE PERSONS ARE REGULATED BY ART, IN FIGURE,** and by the sound of instruments, in measure. (Webs1828)

---

Ever seen a puppet show?

You think that's really the puppet dancing?

We dance on the strings of a coded legal tune of written instruments, with predetermined steps regulated by the legal art of the legal terms that make up the legal law of legal persons. It would of course be "vulgar" to insist upon the literal definition for dancing as the only one in *existence*. And that's exactly why they call us the vulgar, common mass of illiterates, as those who speak only in low dog-Latin even as we dance on the word-strings of our puppet-masters.



At no time in the fictional commercial world is anything considered by its substance as and under God's Nature, but only as the informal name, title, mark, and number attached thereupon in commercial consideration. This includes children, adults, groceries, dogs, cattle, and anything else one undertakes as a purchaser or carrier of in lading, through the person-hood of citizen-ship. All actions by public persons all of the time are considered as commercial ones, even when one's personal, inner intent is of a Duty to God. Remember that the allowed "freedom of religion" does not include acting morally according to one's belief; only the freedom to think, not to act. Member-ship is in-deed amoral. It is permission to act according to a set of legalities that do not consider or actively regulate morality. It is action without consciousness.

**AMORAL - Lacking a moral sense; unconcerned with the rightness or wrongness of something:** an amoral attitude to sex. (*Oxford University Press, 2015*)

**IMMORAL - Not conforming to accepted standards of morality: unseemly and immoral behaviour.** (*Oxford University Press, 2015*)

— — —

When morals are outlawed, the new and overbearing legalistic law becomes a falsely declared morality. The laws of hell, for instance, are merely the moral laws of satan. *The creator controls.*

Again, citizenship (membership) is not so much immoral as it is amoral, and yet it is both of these in combination (confederacy). For it places one into a state of purposeful and voluntary ignorance of the moral laws and duties one has to God, to man, and to all of Nature, and is enforced at the barrel of a gun. It causes man's actions to be of a source that is not morally "grounded" and not concerned with a moral code of conduct. And this is why it is considered as evil (as amoral), not so much as a religious term but as an established lack of consideration for moral codes in Life and in Nature Itself. Amorality leads to immorality as its side effect, for immorality is part of the law of temptation as control. Both religion and government are guilty of creating false doctrines and indulgences regarding the moral law, for one is incorporated under (subservient to) the other, and therefore both are required (as a legal requirement and protective duty of contract) to support one another. Yet the Bible offers no such exception so its Law any more than it suffers religion's apologists. The moral law (of God) is defeated by those who believe in the legal law (of the devil), and vice versa. The puppet cannot choose its own course, always going where its agent strings it along.

The only difference between a puppet show and a day in the legal *life* of a commercial citizen-ship is that in that later, mentally, the fictional person (puppet) and its laws certainly seem to control the actions of the Living man. One might think this to be the "natural" course of technology (art), where eventually the artificial intelligence (AI) controls the Reality of Nature and its Creatures. Of course, that's exactly what a technocrat would want the common citizenry to believe... that evolution would change Nature into artifice as a Natural process; as part of God's Master Plan. But the only master plan you will find in the fiction is located in every municipal corporation planning office. It is used for the unlawful but legalized eminent domain of property, so as to fulfill the plans of evil men and their legal, New Age, dystopian designs. For the land must be stolen and re-purposed so that these devils may feed their own will and conceit.

As for earthly (worldly) possessions, what a legal person conquers (purchases) a legal person may temporarily retain, but the legal person is not property of the man who wields (uses) it. All property of any legal person may be confiscated at any time. What man acquires while acting in persona belongs to the creator of the person, not the mere user of that member-ship. Things registered (including de-livered infants) in personhood belong to the creator of the person.

This notion of eminent domain is the justification of unlawful confiscation. We cannot understand why this is legal until we break down this word confiscation into its component parts.

**CONFISCATE** - *verb transitive* - [Latin, a basket, hamper or bag; hence, REVENUE OR THE EMPERORS TREASURE.] TO ADJUDGE TO BE FORFEITED TO THE PUBLIC TREASURY, as the goods or estate of a traitor OR OTHER CRIMINAL, by way of penalty; OR TO CONDEMN PRIVATE FORFEITED PROPERTY TO PUBLIC USE. The estate of the rebels was seized and confiscated. - *adjective* - Forfeited and adjudged to the public treasury, AS THE GOODS OF A CRIMINAL. (Webs1828)

**CON** - (*repeated*) - ...1. TO KNOW. 2. TO MAKE ONESELF MASTER OF; TO FIX IN THE MIND or commit to memory... (Webs1828)

**FISC** - *noun* - [Latin *fiscus*. *Fiscus*, signifies a basket or hanaper, probably from the twigs which composed the first baskets. Eng. whisk. The word coincides in elements with basket, and Latin *fascia*, twigs being the primitive bands.] THE TREASURY OF A PRINCE OR STATE; HENCE TO CONFISCATE TO TAKE THE GOOD OF A CRIMINAL AND APPROPRIATE THEN TO THE PUBLIC TREASURE. (Webs1828)

**ATE** - (*repeated*) - The preterite of eat, which see. - *noun* - a'ty. [Gr. mischief; to hurt. Ate is A PERSONIFICATION OF EVIL, MISCHIEF OR MALICE.] IN PAGAN MYTHOLOGY, THE GODDESS OF MISCHIEF, who was cast down from heaven by Jupiter. (Webs1828)



So what can be said about this practice of confiscation? Perhaps we should start with the fact that what is condemned becomes public. And that which is condemned is confiscated for public use. Yet only criminals have things legally confiscated from them.

So let's do the math here... A public citizenship is subject to confiscation, is confiscated at birth, and is considered as a felon and a subject. The public is subject to eminent domain (confiscation) without limitation, accept the pretended remedy of "just compensation," which really only applies to the private People but is allowed to the public citizenry to keep up constitutional appearances. For it is the administrative judge that determines what such just compensation is, and very seldom is it actually just.

The master (con) of the treasury (fisc) eats (ate) my land and my house!

In Truth, the subject never owned it in the first place, holding merely an imperfect paper title in legally permissive tenancy (modern feudalism). One cannot lose what one never actually held, and a fictional persona can only hold fictional things. Even the lands of the native "Americanized" Indians was conquered (purchased) simply because they were made to believe (love) that Real Land is equal to some magical legal names and words on paper (title).

For confiscation to take place without choice, one must necessarily be a prisoner (in person) of the open-air debtor's prison. No man can rationally consider eminent domain to be in any way as True Freedom. But it certainly can be and definitely is a part of the commercial franchise of voluntary servitude called US citizenship.

In other words, mammon figuratively destroys Nature and its Law, allowing government to be man's father and king. All property is rented from the private People (god) in their sovereign capacity as landholders, and they can take back their own land whenever they choose through such legal tools. The tenant must vacate as ordered, and the "government" pays the "just compensation" out of the condemnation investment funds they set up from taxpayer monies. It's a perfect crime, legal in every way, yet utterly and completely corrupt. The property is placed into the public treasury as conquered (purchased) treasure, and through the *escheat* laws we are about to discuss it is granted back to its non-rightful, usurping bloodline holder in posterity, for no rightful prodigal son returns to reclaim the original line of the lawful blood inheritance.

Personhood destroys individual “religious” and moral belief and demands conformity to the amoral civil rules governing persons. It is voluntary slavery in every way, just as True christianity is the opposite forced, as a voluntary slavery to God and the Natural Law. One master, one Law. A legal person is always morally corrupt as it is birthed from and in a state of false immorality, for a person is artificial and has not the capacity to act in any way for itself. It is not so much the corruption as the absence of moral capacity, for the legal law is opposed to moral thought that leads to the moral actions of the True Self. The man controlling it cannot act morally under its controlling legal (amoral) law. The man cannot operate a person in any other way than as authorized and as permitted (licensed) by government. His own moral compunction takes a back seat to the legal law of persons, while Mother Nature weeps in want and commiseration of her lost children.

A citizen-ship is literally a contractual relationship for carrying on a permanent state of business in commerce, as if 24/7 one is an employee (agent) and servant of government. As a more refined description, citizenship is that permissive state of fictional being by which government grants to a man certain privileges of membership, specifically the use of government property and money under that protected legal status. It is permission by satan (the legal adversaries and barrators) to ignore God and the Laws of Nature even at the expense of our very own Lives and that of others. And because we use what does not belong to us, government claims the right to charge upon that use a requirement of usury in the form of fees, fines, penalties, taxes, and other extortions and exactions of every kind.

The renter is created, *exists*, and subsists only to fulfill the principal’s contract and will. The user always pays for the legal permissive, contractive crime of his use of what is not his own.

As long as we are carriers in person, we will be employed (used) to promote, create, and collect usury charges. For it is our very legal *existence* (name) and signature that is the creator of mammon (valuation in money). This is no different from renting a car and paying the price charged for it and for the taxes attached to that price (government’s cut), while being required to have insurance upon the name of the “driver” of that commercial-use vehicle. The person, not the man, is the driver. One simply cannot publicly rent a car without a full name and identification as surety! And one may only rent that car according to the owner’s conditions and governing laws, and certainly not his own. A person is just a vessel rented by a man from government in agency, and he pays for this sin (synthetic *life*) with pain, punishment, taxation, licensing and permit fees, fines, duties, immoral obligations and all other symptoms of the commercial, contractual disease called usury.

It’s quite simple really. To Live Purely under God’s Law in Nature is to be in a state of ease. To *live* under the legal law is to be in a state of dis-ease. Quiet vs. disquiet. And to use another’s property or person is to be in a state of ease-ment.

**DIS** - ...denotes separation, a parting from... (Webs1828)

**EASE** - Comfort, consolation, contentment, ENJOYMENT, HAPPINESS, pleasure, satisfaction. (Black4)

**EASE** - *noun* - s as z. [Latin *otium*.] 1. Rest; an undisturbed state. Applied to the body, freedom from pain, disturbance, excitement or annoyance. He sits at his ease. He takes his ease. 2. Applied to the mind, a quiet state; tranquillity; freedom from pain, concern, anxiety, solicitude, or any thing that frets or ruffles the mind. His soul shall dwell at ease. Psalms 25:13. **WOE TO THEM THAT ARE AT EASE IN ZION.** Amos 6:1. 3. Rest from labor. 4. Facility; freedom from difficulty or great labor. One man will perform this service with ease. This author writes with ease. 5. Freedom from stiffness, harshness, FORCED EXPRESSIONS, OR UNNATURAL ARRANGEMENT; as the ease of style. 6. FREEDOM FROM CONSTRAINT OR FORMALITY; UNAFFECTEDNESS; as ease of behavior. At ease IN AN UNDISTURBED STATE; free from pain or anxiety. - *verb transitive* - To free from pain or any disquiet or annoyance, as the body; to relieve; to give rest to; as, the medicine

has eased the patient. 1. To free from anxiety, CARE or disturbance, as the mind; as, the late news has eased my mind. 2. TO REMOVE A BURDEN FROM, either of body or mind; to relieve; with of. Ease me of this load; ease them of their burdens. 3. To mitigate; to alleviate; to assuage; TO ABATE OR REMOVE IN PART ANY BURDEN, PAIN, GRIEF, ANXIETY OR DISTURBANCE. Ease thou somewhat the grievous servitude of thy father. 2 Chronicles 10:4. 4. To quiet; to allay; TO DESTROY; as, to ease pain. To ease off or ease away, in seamen's language, is to slacken a rope gradually. To ease a ship, is to put the helm hard alee, to prevent her pitching, when close hauled. (Webs1828)

**QUIET** - *adjective* - UNMOLESTED; tranquil; FREE FROM INTERFERENCE or disturbance. (Webs1828)

**DISQUIET** - *adjective* - [dis and quiet.] UNQUIET; RESTLESS; UNEASY. [Seldom used.] - *noun* - Want of quiet; uneasiness; restlessness; WANT OF TRANQUILITY IN BODY OR MIND; disturbance; anxiety. - *verb transitive* - To disturb; TO DEPRIVE OF PEACE, rest or tranquility; to make uneasy or restless; to harass the body; to fret or VEX THE MIND. That he may disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon. Jeremiah 1:1. Why hast thou disquieted me. 1 Samuel 28:15. O my soul, why art thou disquieted within me? Psalms 42:5. (Webs1828)

**EASEMENT** - *noun* - Convenience; accommodation; that which gives ease, relief or assistance. He has the advantage of a free lodging, and some other easements. In law, ANY PRIVILEGE OR CONVENIENCE WHICH ONE MAN HAS OF ANOTHER, either by PRESCRIPTION or CHARTER, WITHOUT PROFIT; AS A WAY THROUGH HIS LAND, etc. (Webs1828)

**EASEMENT** - A right in the owner of one parcel of land, by reason of such ownership, TO USE THE LAND OF ANOTHER FOR A SPECIAL PURPOSE NOT INCONSISTENT WITH A GENERAL PROPERTY IN THE OWNER. A privilege which the owner of one adjacent tenement hath of another, existing in respect of their several tenements, by which that owner against whose tenement the privilege exists is obliged to suffer or not to do something on or in regard to his own land for the advantage of him in whose land the privilege exists. *Termes de la Ley*, Easements. A privilege, SERVICE, or convenience which one neighbor has of another, BY PRESCRIPTION, GRANT, OR NECESSARY IMPLICATION, AND WITHOUT PROFIT; AS A WAY OVER HIS LAND, a gate-way, WATER-COURSE, and the like. A LIBERTY, privilege, or advantage WITHOUT PROFIT, which the owner of one parcel of land may have in the lands of another. The land against which the easement or privilege exists is called the "SERVIENT" tenement, and the estate to which it is annexed the "DOMINANT" tenement: and their owners are called respectively the "SERVIENT" AND "DOMINANT" OWNER. These terms are taken from the civil law. Distinguished from "servitude," "profit ti prendre," "covenant," "franchise," "restriction," (and) "prescription." (Black4)

One who claims to be a private citizen must know and respect this notion of easements. For this is the principle of negative duty, as responsible stewardship of land. Ownership is never absolute concerning the duty man owes to his fellow man, though he never must suffer use of his land for any purpose that is commercial without benefit for that use. The commercial, public citizenship enjoys only use, and so may never be in a position to partake in such negative easements, for his law is fixed and he need not think for himself. He must have public permission or legal license to commercially travel over the land of others. Everywhere the public person travels is only a commercial venture, and thus is only an act taken as a permitted (by special or general permit or license) easement of another's held land and property. His law is only written, not unwritten; legal, not of Nature.

A good example of that which would constitute an easement, or that which would constitute a public consideration even on private land, would be the following:

**PRIVATE POND** - A body of water wholly on the lands of a single owner, or of a single group of joint owners or tenants in common, which did not have any such connection with any PUBLIC waters that fish could pass from one to the other. If pond was so connected with public waters that at time of high water, fish could go in and out, it was not "private pond" from which defendants could seine fish whether fish might go out same day or next season. (*Black4*)

---

Here we find that notion of private responsibility under the Natural Law. If the pond were truly private and did not in any way effect that which is adjacent or "downstream" from that pond, then no easement or publicity would be implied, and the land under the water of the pond would be considered as no different from the private land without water upon it. But when anything shares a common trait, as the flow of water in lakes, ponds, rivers, streams, etc., then the concept of easement comes into play. In this way, the private owner must consider under negative, Natural Law conditions and responsibility to Nature any actions which might effect the public use of what is first upon his private estate. His private actions must consider everyone else, public or private, for he must do no harm to his fellow man above all else. To pollute the water that might flow to another's property, or to that of the public, would be a crime not only against Nature, but against legal law. While in Nature this is inexcusable and the man is ultimately responsible for his actions, in the legal realm license is granted to corporations (persons) to pollute the water no matter what damages might be inflicted downstream. This anarchical pre-pardoning (licensing) of crimes is the nature of the legal law and its designers, that of total corruption of the Highest, moral Law. This is why the word license is a simile to the word anarchy. Licensure is legal anarchy; lawlessness in Nature by permission of the legal law that recreates Nature into its own fictional representation. And so even man cannot complain because he is only acting in fiction, not Nature, though he may receive money as damages as he dies from the cancers that will kill him. In this legal hell and warped moral corruption of the legalistic state of the common man's mind, money will likely make the man temporarily but artificially happy despite his bodily or property damages, and he may even feel he has won some twisted form of a moral battle in court, though all he received was a debt-money payoff, and the criminal he sued never actually pays in any tangible way for his actual crimes. Remember, all public crimes are monetary. If anything, money is used by that wealthy elite to purchase and shelf the moral compunction and retribution of men for any immoral acts committed against us. Money makes the commercial world go round, which conversely and necessarily makes crime rampant and unpunished except by fictional, insignificant means. The creators of money will never run out, and so they will never be unable to purchase a legal pardon for their crimes, especially those committed upon their pledged and publicly subjected slaves.

To fully grasp how we as citizen-ships are constantly in a state of easement on another's property, we must go back to our origins. We are birthed into a district (seizure) of the United States, therefore that legally created persona (legal status) is only domiciled in the United States, Washington, in that District of New Columbia. That is our only legal "land," and our status (persona) is an artificial part of that movable, legal "land." But it's not actual land, only the artificial title of it. Therefore wherever we go or set up residence (settle) within the geographical jurisdiction of the 50 independent state governments of that union (covenant), we are in a state of special (of species) easement. We are permanent, foreign neighbors, if you will, whom are always intruding on our neighbors lands and never go home. And so to travel upon the land of our neighboring states, all 50 of them, we need a legal capacity in which we may *make our way* over that legal, fictional "land." Thus we are granted a public easement via licensure and passport by the private owners of that land (the States as the People) through their government (agent), and we call this a citizen-ship. This publicly granted ship figuratively flies the national flag of its master, as its Arms, just as ships on the sea do today and did in days of old, signifying the origin of its birth and the purpose of its commercial journey. But a ship may only sail upon the virtual water-course of the law of the sea. This is public citizen-ship, signifying that man has no relation to any land and that his only purpose in being there is for the benefit of his master and upon its sea (sacred / cursed See). His



ship never docks, for it cannot ever find (hold) actual land (God's Creation), and so his entire journey, his ad-venture, is only one of permissive public easement upon private lands held by another in trust. We are the water people.

If there were a truthful sign posted at each boarder for each State on each highway (virtual water-way), it would say: *Welcome to the land of all free, private bloodlines of the Posterity of this State (People) and to all others. Foreign, public commercial residents to travel in legal ships (federally issued persons) only.*

Understanding our place in this nation, unfortunately, goes against all we've been taught in the "public" schools and churches. For they only teach the common language, and those teaching it are equally fooled by the trickery of word magic. Parrots. Masters of their own delusions. Tricked by their own empty use of another's words of art. For the common language is the public language. "Educators" never tell us that our blood was corrupted. They never tell us that we are foreigners (neighbors) upon the land we *live*. And they never tell us that every action we take is a commercial privilege granted to us by our neighboring State through agency. They simply have no idea this is so. For they, the instructors, are merely us; the blind leading the blind. And their flattering titles of *teacher, professor, and doctor* do not make them knowledgeable, but only burdened and branded as well-trained animals allowed to in turn become animal trainers.

All of our political rights as US citizen-ships, all our so-called liberties, all our privileges, and all of our duties, are nothing more than easements granted to the person we are in bond and surety to, so that we may as registered agents carry on commercial activity within that State's prison (government and district). We serve our person, and therefore we serve no other purpose than as foreign commodities in service and in usury to both our servient (subordinate) keepers in agency and our dominant (domiciliary) owners as principal.

To Live on the land with no dominant holder before you but God would be a Pure State of ease, of rest (Noah). To be a servant in owner-ship of someone else's property causes a dis-ease. And with disease comes the symptoms of disease, that being all legal requirements and taxes upon the person as a subject in servient position upon the land of another that holds the domiciliary or perfect, non-defective title. The benefit of easements are descriptive of the general anatomy of these symptoms.

**CONTINUING EASEMENT - One that is self-perpetuating, independent of human intervention, as, the flow of a stream, or one which may be ENJOYED WITHOUT ANY ACT ON THE PART OF THE PERSON ENTITLED THERETO, such as a spout which discharges the water when it rains, a drain by which surface water is carried off, windows which admit light and air, and the like. Also, it is sometimes termed an "apparent" easement, and defined as one depending on some artificial structure upon, or natural conformation of, the servient tenement, OBVIOUS AND PERMANENT, which CONSTITUTES the easement or is the MEANS OF ENJOYING IT. (Black4)**

---

This is a fancy, legal way of avoiding the name of God, stating that a continuing or Permanent state of Being upon Jehovah as an act of God (such as a Naturally flowing stream) needs no legal (false) easement attached to it. It Exists despite man's actions or word-magic, a self-evident act of God that was not created by the designs of man.

However, once that Natural State of Being is relegated into a legal easement, the Natural Law no longer applies. The stream may be touched, polluted, and tainted by the man *living* in corruption of his own blood. All fictional persons in usufruct fall under the following easements:

**DISCONTINUING EASEMENT - Discontinuous, non-continuous, or non-apparent easements are those the enjoyment of which can be had ONLY BY THE INTERFERENCE OF MAN, as, a RIGHT OF WAY or a right to draw water. (Black4)**

**INTERMITTENT EASEMENT** - One which is usable or used only at times, and not continuously. (Black4)

**NEGATIVE EASEMENT** - Those where the owner of the SERVIENT ESTATE is prohibited from doing something OTHERWISE LAWFUL upon his estate, BECAUSE IT WILL AFFECT THE DOMINANT ESTATE, (as interrupting the light and air from the latter by building on the former). As to "reciprocal negative easement," see that title, infra. (Black4)

**RECIPROCITY** - Mutuality. The term is used in international law to denote the relation existing between two states when each of them GIVES THE SUBJECTS OF THE OTHER CERTAIN PRIVILEGES, on condition that its own subjects shall enjoy similar privileges at the hands of the latter state. (Black4)

**RECIPROCAL NEGATIVE EASEMENT** - If the owner of two or more lots, so situated as to bear the relation, sells one with RESTRICTIONS OF BENEFIT to the land retained, the servitude becomes mutual, and, during the period of RESTRAINT, the owner of the lot or lots retained can do nothing forbidden to the owner of the lot sold; this being known as the doctrine of "reciprocal negative easement." (Black4)

**RECIPROCAL NEGATIVE EASEMENT** - The term given to an easement that originates from a restriction LIMITING THE USE OF A PROPERTY FOR RESIDENTIAL PURPOSES. (Black2)

**RESTRAIN** - To LIMIT, confine, abridge, narrow down, restrict, obstruct, impede, hinder, stay, destroy. To prohibit from action; to put compulsion upon; to restrict; to hold or press back. TO ENJOIN (in equity). (Black4)

**RESTRAINING POWERS** - Restrictions or limitations imposed upon the exercise of a power by the donor thereof. (Black4)

**RESTRAINT** - Confinement, abridgment, or LIMITATION. Prohibition of action; holding or pressing back from action. Hindrance, CONFINEMENT, or restriction OF LIBERTY. Obstruction, HINDRANCE OR DESTRUCTION OF TRADE OR COMMERCE. (Black4)

**RESTRAINT OF TRADE** - Contracts or combinations which tend or are designed to eliminate or stifle competition, EFFECT A MONOPOLY, ARTIFICIALLY MAINTAIN PRICES, or otherwise hamper or obstruct the COURSE of trade and commerce AS IT WOULD BE CARRIED ON IF LEFT TO THE CONTROL OF NATURAL AND ECONOMIC FORCES. With reference to contracts between individuals, a restraint of trade is said to be "general" or "special." A contract which forbids a person to employ his talents, industry, or capital IN ANY UNDERTAKING within the limits of the state or country is in "general" restraint of trade; if it forbids him to employ himself in a designated trade or business, either for a limited time or WITHIN A PRESCRIBED AREA or DISTRICT, it is in "special" restraint of trade. "Restraint of trade" at which the Sherman Anti-Trust Act is aimed, are only those which are comparable to restraints deemed illegal AT COMMON LAW. (Black4)

**RESTRAINT ON ALIENATION** - Restriction of the power of aliening property. See Perpetuity. In English practice, as applied to counsel, a notice given to a counsel by an attorney on behalf of the plaintiff or defendant in an action, in order to secure his services as advocate when the cause comes on for trial. In old English usage. A SERVANT, not menial or familiar, that is, NOT CONTINUALLY DWELLING IN THE HOUSE OF HIS MASTER, BUT ONLY WEARING HIS LIVERY, and attending sometimes upon special occasions. (Black4)

**RESTRICT** - TO RESTRAIN WITHIN BOUNDS; TO LIMIT; TO CONFINE. (Black4)

**RESTRICTION** - In the case of land registered under the English land transfer act, 1875, an entry on the register made on the application of the registered proprietor of the land, the effect of which is to prevent the transfer of the land or the creation of any charge upon it, unless notice of the application for a transfer or charge is sent by post to a certain address, or unless the consent of a certain person or persons to the transfer or charge is obtained, or unless some other thing is done. (Black4)

**RESTRICTED LANDS** - Lands the alienation of which is SUBJECT to restrictions imposed by Congress TO PROTECT THE INDIANS FROM THEIR OWN SUPPOSED INCOMPETENCY. (Black4)

---

Sadly, it was the legalization of the indian tribes that defeated them. It was the acceptance of legal personhood and the proprietary (unique) identification of each individual of the tribe. Their oneness was stripped apart. They were then able to be legally considered (with legal capacity) as a “natural person” of each tribe (in ethnicity), and with this simple spelling of word magic they have been defeated ever since. Their defeat stems from the same causal root as our own, which is original (ancestral) sin. They are seen only as persons (fiction), not men. To be a Free man is not the same and is quite opposed to being part (borne / carried) of a nation. Just more word trickery, playing upon the proudness of the tribal spirit by fooling men into participating in the legal version (incorporation) and recreation of the *tribe* into a *nation*. All ab-origines are conquered (purchased) through similar artifice, by terms of art, and by the introduction of mammon. You might say that those private Indians *contracted* the dis-ease of publicity, of original (ancestral) sin from the incorporated white man, along with other more exotic diseases of the medical jurisprudence. Their True tribal culture was changed to a legal “nationality,” their men recreated through the lie of fictional id-ENTITY into legal personas.

**EXOTIC** - *adjective* - [Gr. without.] **FOREIGN; PERTAINING TO OR PRODUCED IN A FOREIGN COUNTRY; NOT NATIVE; extraneous;** as an exotic plant; **an exotic TERM OR WORD.** - *noun* - A plant, shrub or tree not native; a plant PRODUCED IN A FOREIGN COUNTRY. 1. A WORD OF FOREIGN ORIGIN. (Webs1828)

**CONTRACTED** - *participle passive* - 1. DRAWN TOGETHER, or into a shorter or narrower compass; shrunk; BETROTHED; incurred; BARGAINED. - *adjective* - 2. Narrow; MEAN; SELFISH; AS A MAN OF A CONTRACTED SOUL OR MIND. (Webs1828)

---

As a public US citizen-ship in agency keeping residence within one of the 50 several (private) states united, no matter which state you currently reside within, the property and land you think you “own” outright is actually in a negative easement and usufruct. Again, US citizens (foreign residents) cannot hold and dispose of land or property in any of these neighboring foreign states. They can only *use* property and land belonging to others. Therefore, you the reader and public US citizenship (if that is your status), as only user of that property, are bound to get permits, licenses, and other permissive qualifications before you can alter or sell that property, **BECAUSE IT BELONGS TO SOMEONE ELSE!** The actual landholders, entitled “the People” that make up the “State,” constituted that corporate, commercial state government (corporation) specifically to administer residential foreign agents of the United States, whose domicile is Washington DC. To be clear, no US citizen-ship can be an actual land holder, only a user. The commercial sea figuratively prevents us from touching the land.

**PRIVATE OR PUBLIC EASEMENTS** - A private easement is one in which the enjoyment is RESTRICTED to one or a few individuals, while a public easement is one the right to the enjoyment of which is VESTED IN THE PUBLIC GENERALLY or in an entire community; such as an easement of PASSAGE ON THE PUBLIC STREETS AND HIGHWAYS OR OF NAVIGATION ON A STREAM. (Black4)

**QUASI EASEMENT** - An "easement," in the proper sense of the word, can only exist in respect of two adjoining pieces of land occupied by different persons, and **can only impose A NEGATIVE DUTY on the owner of the servient tenement.** Hence an obligation on the owner of land to repair the fence between his and his neighbor's land is **not a true easement**, but is sometimes called a "quasi easement." (*Black4*)

**EASEMENT BY PRESCRIPTION** - A mode of acquiring title to property **by immemorial or long-continued enjoyment**, and refers to **personal usage restricted to claimant and his ancestors or grantors.** (*Black4*)

**EASEMENT IN GROSS** - Easement in gross is **NOT APPURTENANT to any estate in land** (or not belonging to any person by virtue of his ownership of an estate in land) **but a MERE PERSONAL INTEREST IN, OR RIGHT TO USE, THE LAND OF ANOTHER.** (*Black4*)

**EASEMENT OF ACCESS** - Right of ingress and egress to and from the premises of a lot owner **to a street appurtenant to the land of the lot owner.** (*Black4*)

**EASEMENT OF CONVENIENCE** - One which increases the facility, comfort, or convenience **of the enjoyment of the dominant estate, or of some right connected with it.** (*Black4*)

**EQUITABLE EASEMENTS** - The special easements **created by derivation of ownership of adjacent proprietors from a common source**, with specific intentions as to buildings for certain purposes, or **with implied privileges in regard to certain uses**, are sometimes so called. A name frequently applied to **building restrictions** in a deed. (*Black4*)



Like any disease, the only way to rid oneself permanently of any and all symptoms is to rid oneself in totality of the dis-ease. And so the only way to rid oneself of mammon is to stop being a carrier of its commercial seed (its person) in that dis-eased state of society. Being a carrier of the legal status of public personhood is that dis-ease, manifested legally as a public easement. Serfdom, debt slavery, and loss of all Natural (negative) rights are the symptoms. For no legal easements would be needed if all men followed voluntarily the Natural Law, for the negative duties implied would prevent the trespass in the first place. To be a Free Living man under God's Supreme Law and Authority *or* (versus) to be the sick carrier and puppet of "satan's" artifice (the "adversary" to man and Nature)... is that really even a serious choice, or just an unknown one to most men?

After all, God is the True holder (Creator) of all lands, all men, and all things. Governments are merely users of God's Domain, pretending to take His place. Anti-God... And this makes God a third party to citizens of the United States, for man's relation to God's Nature is only through his governing magistrates (idols posing as gods) and through legalized corporate religions with license to legally practice state-sanctioned "religion." If a citizen is always in person, in mammon, then how can the man expect to reach out and touch God? His person is likened to a body glove, a complete prophylactic that prevents man's ability to commune with God and Nature in any Real sense.

One cannot worship and respect God while carrying the State's burden and thus its legal code.

**CARRIER** - **One UNDERTAKING to transport persons or property, or one EMPLOYED IN OR ENGAGED IN THE BUSINESS OF CARRYING goods for others for hire.** In common speech, "carriers" means transportation systems as distinguished from corporations owning or operating them... A school bus acts as a "carrier..." **COMMON carriers are those that hold themselves out or UNDERTAKE to carry persons or goods or all persons indifferently, or of ALL WHO CHOOSE TO EMPLOY IT, or those whose occupation or business is transportation of persons or things for hire or reward.** Common carriers of passengers are

those that undertake to carry all persons indifferently who may apply for passage, so long as there is room, and there is **no legal excuse** for refusal. **Private carriers are those who transport or UNDERTAKE to transport IN A PARTICULAR INSTANCE for hire or reward.** (Black4)

**CARRIAGE - A vehicle used especially for the transportation of persons either for PLEASURE OR BUSINESS,** and drawn by horses or other draught animals over the ordinary streets and highways of the country; not including cars used exclusively upon railroads or street railroads expressly constructed for the use of such cars. **THE ACT OF CARRYING, OR A CONTRACT FOR TRANSPORTATION OF PERSONS OR GOODS.** As used in exemption statutes, **INCLUDES AN AUTOMOBILE,** and it includes **motor vehicles** under various other circumstances. **In admiralty, "carriage" includes ability to lift a cargo and HOLD IT AFLOAT, and does not necessarily involve any translation of the vessel from one place to another. The business of carriage is that arising under contracts by which a person obligates himself,** for an agreed price, to transport, or have transported, an object of some kind, to a designated place. **The contract of carriage is a contract for the conveyance of property, persons, or messages, from one place to another.** (Black4)

**CARGO -** In mercantile law. **The LOAD or LADING of a vessel; the goods, merchandise, or WHATEVER IS CONVEYED IN A SHIP OR OTHER MERCHANT VESSEL.** While "cargo" is **primarily the load of the ship, it may have a varying meaning.** The term may be applied in such a sense as to include **passengers,** as well as freight, but in a technical sense it designates **goods** only. (Black4)

**LOADING - The act of putting a load on or in; AS TO LOAD A BEAST OF BURDEN, a car or A VESSEL; hence, TO CHARGE AS WITH A LOAD OR BURDEN.** The difference between gross and net premiums on (*insurance*) policies. (Black4)

— — —

To be more precise, public persons are *charged* with debt and obligation at birth as their burden (load). But this kind of debt cannot simply be paid with more debt money, for all money in mammon represents the same charge upon all other men birthed into this system. And so we must define what it is to be a debtor. For while you can have no outstanding monetary debt in your financial statements in consideration of corporations, banks, etc., you will always be a permanent *debtor* of government as surety to its citizen-ship. Your debt to government is again a performance debt; a contract to perform. In other words, the only way to fulfill the contract is to act per the form of a person and to thus be bound by the legal laws of persons in a commercial, public under-taking. A person is a debtor, and man must play as an actor in this part to gain benefits from the master of all puppets (persons). But most importantly, it is debt and debt alone that creates the ability for one to be punished, for there is no debt without the doctrine of master and servant. Debt always has a principal and agent, a giver and a receiver, a creditor and a debtor. Without the form of implied performance debt attached to every public citizen-ship, the government (principal) would have no ability to sanction (punish) its agents. So naturally it is government that reserves the right to create, control, regulate the weights and measures of, and hold exclusive right of printing and credit under its central banking structure. Only a fool would agree to such a power as allowing total control of the only legally accepted money system, and thus the power of creating (constituting) perpetual debt upon all persons. Yet that's exactly what we agree to (tacitly) when we sign (express) the signature of government property (the admixed surname and christian name). And to be clear, the use of another's property, including a legal persona (status), is always a debt of performance bound under the law of contract. To accept debt is to accept sanctioned tyranny.

**DEBT - noun - det. [Latin *debitum*, CONTRACTED.] 1. That which is due from one person to another, whether money, GOODS, or SERVICES; that which ONE PERSON IS BOUND TO PAY OR PERFORM TO ANOTHER; as the debts of a bankrupt; the debts of a nobleman. IT IS A COMMON MISFORTUNE OR VICE TO BE IN DEBT. WHEN YOU RUN IN DEBT YOU GIVE TO ANOTHER POWER OVER YOUR LIBERTY. 2. That which any one is**



**obliged to do or to suffer.** Your son, my lord, has paid a soldier's debt. Hence **death is called the debt of nature**. 3. In law, an action to recover a debt. This is a customary ellipsis. He brought debt instead of an action of debt. 4. **In scripture, SIN; TRESPASS; GUILT; CRIME; THAT WHICH RENDERS LIABLE TO PUNISHMENT. Forgive us our debts.** Lord's Prayer. (Webs1828)

**PERFORM** - *verb transitive* - [Latin *per* and *formo*, **to make**.] 1. **To do; TO EXECUTE; to accomplish;** as, to perform two days' labor in one day; to perform a noble deed or achievement. 2. **TO EXECUTE; TO DISCHARGE; AS, TO PERFORM A DUTY OR OFFICE.** 3. **TO FULFILL; as, TO PERFORM A COVENANT, PROMISE OR CONTRACT; to perform a vow.** - *verb intransitive* - **To do; TO ACT A PART. The player performs well in different CHARACTERS.** The musician performs well on the organ. (Webs1828)

**PERFORMANCE** - *noun* - **Execution or completion of any thing; a doing; as the performance of work or OF AN UNDERTAKING; THE PERFORMANCE OF DUTY.** 1. **ACTION; DEED; thing done.** 2. **THE ACTING OR EXHIBITION OF CHARACTER ON THE STATE.** Garrick was celebrated for his theatrical performances. 3. Composition; work written. Few of our comic performances give good examples. 4. **The acting or exhibition of feats;** as performances of horsemanship. (Webs1828)

---

If you comprehend what is stated here, then you should be coming to a very distinct revelation. Debt is sin. A constitution is a debt compact. Citizenship is a debt. Debt is that which makes us liable to punishment. There is simply no ignoring of this fact.

The debt charged as an obligation of service must be performed and discharged. The charge must be extinguished, the contract executed, and the ship docked (rendered back to Caesar / the district). Like electricity, the man must become grounded upon God's earth once more, shedding all legal artifice, so that the legal charge may dissipate. For we all know that water is a conductor for electricity, not a discharger. So man cannot discharge his debt and obligation while on the sea of commerce. Only God's Nature, his very own Nature, can save him. Until then, the man is considered merely as cargo upon the citizen-ship, caught in a permanent state of burden and carried through the holy see of the false gods. The birth certificate is that initial charge, the creation of *life (evil)* as a bill of lading.

**CARGA** - In Spanish law. **An incumbrance; A CHARGE.** (Black4)

**CARGAISON** - In French commercial law. **Cargo; LADING.** (Black4)

**CARGARE** - In old English law. **TO CHARGE.** (Black4)

**BILL** - **A formal declaration, complaint, or statement of particular things IN WRITING... In commercial law. A written statement of the terms of a contract, or SPECIFICATION OF THE ITEMS OF A TRANSACTION OR OF A DEMAND; also a general name for any item of indebtedness, whether receivable or payable. Accounts for goods sold, services rendered, or work done.** (Black4)

**LADING** - *participle present tense* - **LOADING; CHARGING WITH A BURDEN or freight; throwing or dipping out.** (Webs1828)

**LADING** - *noun* - **That which CONSTITUTES A LOAD OR CARGO; freight; BURDEN; as the lading of a SHIP.** Acts 27:10. (Webs1828)

**ORIGINAL BILL OF LADING** - Bill of lading that is **used when DELIVERING a shipment or to file a claim for DAMAGED OR LOST GOODS. OTHER COPIES ARE ONLY FOR RECORDS.** (Black2)

**CERTIFIED BILL OF LADING - To CERTIFY THAT A SHIPMENT MEETS THE IMPORTING COUNTRY'S REGULATIONS, the importing country's consul in the exporter's country, ISSUES THIS CERTIFICATE.** (Black2)

---

In legal law, a child is not considered as a Living sentient being, only a piece of certified paper representing some recorded vital statistics of a legal status in law (a fictional person). A child is a legal **issue**, birthed (issued) from the matrix (paper womb) of government in lading. The original bill of lading, that original birth certificate from which all certified copies are made is called a *matrix*. And this is how all persons are potential agents of the legal matrix simulation, as deceptively portrayed in the movie by that same *name*. We act in the sur-name birthed by the state and legally (artfully) attached to our christian name.

**MATRIX - Womb. A PLACE WHERE ANYTHING IS GENERATED OR FORMED.** (Samuel Johnson's Dictionary, 1755)

**MATRIX** - In civil law, **THE PROTOCOL OR FIRST DRAFT OF A LEGAL INSTRUMENT, FROM WHICH ALL COPIES MUST BE TAKEN.** (Black4)

**ISSUE** - *noun* - ... **The act of issuing, sending forth, emitting or promulgating; THE GIVING A THING ITS FIRST INCEPTION; as the issue of an order or a writ.** - *verb* - To send forth; to emit; to promulgate; as, an officer issues orders, process issues from a court. **TO PUT INTO CIRCULATION; as, the treasury issues notes.** To send out, **to send out officially; TO DELIVER, FOR USE,** or authoritatively; **to go forth, as authoritative or BINDING.** (Black4)

---

The Real mother is responsible for the bodily conception in Reality (in Nature) of a baby, but is also simultaneously tricked into becoming a contractual, legal *informer*. She, while already acting in surety to a legal persona (property), certifies through a series of volunteered vital statistics (proprietary words of art) that a felonious legal conception in appearance/fiction (false *truth* by deception) was created at the same time as that Real Life, so as to abandon her baby in the district (seizure) as pirate booty. Now lost at sea, the baby will thus be *found* as flotsam on the virtual water, as an infant of unknown parentage; a bastard with no heir-apparent inheritable blood. And all found treasure belongs to the king (legal sovereignty). That certified matrix is the artificial mother (person), which contemplates the legal state (national district) as the adoptive father — a corporate, artificial person; an artificial womb.

---

**"A thing which has no owner NATURALLY belongs to the first FINDER."**

—RES NULLIUS NATURALITER FIT PRIMI OCCUPANTIS. (Black4)

---

This act of de-livery (abandonment) creates the charge that is placed upon the artificial *life* called the person (status). As the child grows into that legal matrix system, he or she never knows anything different from what the legal simulation provides, for the parents were also entrained, educated, and reared within that public-minded system and similarly confirmed their own *existence* as an imaginary legal fiction. They know nothing of Nature and God and so can teach their children nothing of Nature and God. To be born in the legal matrix (the nation) is to be a child of the matrix (the nation).

And as that fictional movie told the story of how man is plugged-in and used (employed) merely as batteries to charge the simulation that imprisons them, this was only a metaphor about a metaphor, for we are charged by the legal system at birth and spend our dead *lives* in fiction in the performance debt of that artificial creditor called government, the artificially protective womb. Again, Reality is stranger than any Hollywood production, and its scientific fantasies in movie and television form are only designed to blind you from Real Life, from Nature's God, disguising the legal fiction that utterly controls and imprisons your mind, body, and soul as the only possible *truth*, the only course and path to follow.

**CHARGE** - *verb transitive* - 1. To rush on; to fall on; to attack, especially with fixed bayonets; as, an army charges the enemy. 2. To load, as a musket or cannon; to thrust in powder, or powder and ball or shot. 3. TO LEAD OR BURDEN; TO THROW ON OR IMPOSE THAT WHICH OPPRESSES; as, to charge the stomach with indigestible food; or to LAY on, or to fill without oppressing; as, to charge the memory with rules and precepts; to charge the mind with facts. 4. To set or lay on; to impose, AS A TAX; as, the land is charged with a quit rent; A RENT IS A CHARGE ON THE LAND. 5. To lay on or impose, as a task. The gospel chargeth us with piety towards God. 6. To put or lay on; as, to charge a building with ornaments, often implying superfluity. 7. To lay on, as a DUTY; followed by with. The commander charged the officer with the execution of the project. See Genesis 40:4 8. To entrust to; as, an officer is charged with dispatches. 9. To set to, AS A DEBT; to place on the debit side of an account; as, TO CHARGE A MAN WITH THE PRICE OF GOODS SOLD TO HIM. 10. TO LOAD OR LAY ON IN WORDS, SOMETHING WRONG, REPROACHFUL OR CRIMINAL; to impute to; as, to charge a man with theft. 11. To lay on IN WORDS; to impute to; followed by on before the PERSON; as, to charge a crime on the offender; to charge evil consequences on the doctrines of the stoics. 12. To lay on, give or COMMUNICATE, as an order, command or earnest request; TO ENJOIN; to exhort. In all this, Job sinned not, nor charged God foolishly. Job 1:22... Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded. 1 Timothy 4:1. In this sense, when the command is given IN THE NAME OF GOD, OR WITH AN OATH, the phrase amounts to AN ADJURATION. TO ADJURE; TO BIND BY AN OATH. 1 Samuel 14:28. 14. To give directions to; to instruct authoritatively; as, the judge charged the grand jury to inquire respecting breaches of the peace. 15. To communicate electrical matter to, as to a coated vial, or an electrical battery. - *verb intransitive* - To make an onset. Thus Glanville says, like your heroes of antiquity, he charges in iron; and we say, to charge with fixed bayonets. But in this application, the object is understood; to charge the enemy. - *noun* - 1. That which is laid on or in; in a general sense, ANY LOAD OR BURDEN. IT IS THE SAME WORD RADICALLY AS CARGO... 3. An onset; a rushing on an enemy; ATTACK; especially by moving troops with fixed bayonets. But it is used for an onset of cavalry as well as of infantry. 4. An order, injunction, mandate, command. Moses gave Joshua a charge. Numbers 27:19. The king gave charge concerning Absalom. 2 Samuel 18:5. 5. That which is ENJOINED, COMMITTED, entrusted or DELIVERED TO ANOTHER, IMPLYING CARE, CUSTODY, OVERSIGHT, OR DUTY TO BE PERFORMED BY THE PERSON ENTRUSTED. I gave Hanani charge over Jerusalem. Nehemiah 7:2. Hence the word includes any trust or commission; AN OFFICE, DUTY, EMPLOYMENT. It is followed by of or over; more generally by of. Hence, 6. THE PERSON OR THING COMMITTED TO ANOTHER'S CUSTODY, CARE OR MANAGEMENT; A TRUST. Thus the people of a parish are called the ministers charge. The starry guardian drove his charge away to some fresh pasture. 7. Instructions given by a judge to a jury, or by a bishop to his clergy. The word may be used as synonymous with command, direction, exhortation or injunction, but always implies solemnity. 8. Imputation in a bad sense; ACCUSATION. Lay not this sin to their charge. Acts 7:60. 9. THAT WHICH CONSTITUTES DEBT, in commercial transactions; an entry of money or the price of goods, on the debit side of an account. 10. Cost; expense; as, the charges of the war are to be BORNE BY THE NATION. 11. IMPOSITION ON LAND OR ESTATE; RENT, TAX, OR WHATEVER CONSTITUTES A BURDEN OR DUTY. 12. In military affairs, a signal to attack; as, to sound the charge. 13. The posture of a weapon fitted for an attack or combat. Their armed slaves in

charge... 15. IN HERALDRY, that which is BORNE upon the COLOR; or the FIGURES REPRESENTED on the escutcheon, BY WHICH THE BEARERS ARE DISTINGUISHED FROM ONE ANOTHER... (Webs1828)

**ISSUE - In REALTY LAW. - DESCENDANTS. All PERSONS who have descended from a common ancestor. Offspring; progeny; descent; lineage; lineal descendants.** In this sense, the word includes **not only a child or children, but all other descendants IN WHATEVER DEGREE**; and it is so construed generally in deeds. But, **when used in wills, it is, of course, subject to the rule of construction that the intention of the testator, as ascertained from the will, is to have effect, RATHER THAN THE TECHNICAL MEANING OF THE LANGUAGE USED BY HIM**; and hence issue may in such a connection, be restricted to children, or to descendants living at the death of the testator, where such an intention clearly appears. **The word "issue" in a WILL is generally a word of LIMITATION**, and when so used, is sometimes said to be **equivalent to "HEIRS OF THE BODY."** But it has been pointed out in other cases that this word is not as strong a word of limitation as the words "heirs of the body," **and yields readily to a context INDICATING ITS USE AS A WORD OF PURCHASE. The word is commonly HELD TO INCLUDE ONLY LEGITIMATE ISSUE.** (Black4)

**LAWFUL ISSUE - The TERM that is given to PEOPLE who are ABLE TO INHERIT due to KINSHIP.** (Black2)

**LEGAL ISSUE - Another term used to describe a PERSON'S descendants and is the same as lawful issue.** (Black2)

**NATURAL ISSUE - Term given to describe the CHILDREN BORN OF THEIR PARENTS and are NOT ADOPTED.** (Black2)

— — —

Note the difference here between an actual inheritable blood issue (child) and that of a corrupted blood issue. One is an heir according to law, and one is not. The second one needs a will, for no heirs are assumed. This is the tainted status of a public citizen-ship of the United States. Note also that the bloodline of posterity and lineage is of the realty law, meaning that the only purpose of the keeping of these fabled genealogy records is an attachment to land. Land and blood stand in a figurative oneness.

And just what happens when our blood is legally corrupted?

We issue no heir and our *life* and death is rendered as a pointless endeavor in mammon without bearing legitimate seed or fruit. Of course, in Reality one's blood Lives on, but in consideration by the fictional legal realm the family chain was decimated, the bloodline made extinct! And the child passes on this legacy of nothing-ness to all future offspring that will all die in succession but without lawful issue, for he may only pass on his own status, never any that is higher than his own persona. As the first, so be the last. To correct his child's (dependent's) status he must first fix his own.

**DIE WITHOUT CHILDREN, HEIRS, OR ISSUE - In a will, as applied to realty, *prima facie* imports an INDEFINITE FAILURE OF ISSUE, — TOTAL EXTINCTION OF THE TESTATOR'S FAMILY, or the DEATH OF ALL HIS DESCENDANTS to the remotest generation.** This has uniformly been the construction, **when there were no expressions in the will controlling the legal meaning of the words, or pointing to a definite failure of issue.** As applied **to personalty, construed to mean dying without heirs LIVING at the death of the devisee.** When there is anything in a gift or limitation to show that the testator meant **a failure of issue in the life-time of the first taker, instead of an indefinite failure**, a limitation over is construed as an executory devise in defeasance of a fee-simple, and not as a remainder sustained by an estate-tail. **Whether a presumption that a person died without issue will be**

indulged depends upon the circumstances shown in each case. If, for instance, circumstances are proven indicating non-marriage or childlessness, THEN DEATH WITHOUT ISSUE MAY BE PRESUMED. See further Definite; Issue. (WCA1889)

---

Let the reader be very clear by this point that the above definition applies to any and all of you that claim or have ever claimed US citizenship without proof of quitting. I seriously doubt that anyone reading this is *accidentally* acting in a private capacity. One simply does not Live a private Life and not know his status and that below it. The artificial default in this legal design has been set, and all of its public roads lead straight to the public domain of the metaphoric realm of Caesar. No man can escape this publicly gridded web unless his father had paternally guided him to his own private blood-inheritance. This knowledge is openly kept under the rose, though placed deftly and without cypher into that disguising lexicon of English dog-Latin. But the legalese of Romanized concepts reveals these artificial constructs.

**KIN - Relation or relationship BY BLOOD or consanguinity. "The nearness of kin is computed according to the civil law."** As to "next of kin," see NEXT. (Black2)

**NEXI - Latin. In Roman law, bound; BOUND PERSONS. A term applied to such insolvent DEBTORS as were DELIVERED UP TO THEIR CREDITORS, by whom they might be HELD IN BONDAGE UNTIL THEIR DEBTS WERE DISCHARGED.** (Black4)

**NEXUM - Latin. In Roman law, in ancient times the *nexum* seems to have been a species of FORMAL CONTRACT, involving a loan of money, and attended with peculiar consequences, solemnized with the "copper and balance."** Later, it appears to have been used as a general term for **any contract struck with those ceremonies, and hence to have INCLUDED THE SPECIAL FORM OF CONVEYANCE CALLED "MANCIPATIO."** In a general sense it means **the obligation or bond between contracting parties.** In Roman law, this word expressed **the TIE OR OBLIGATION involved in the old conveyance by *mancipatio*; and came latterly to be used interchangeably with** (but less frequently than) **the word "obligation" itself.** (Black4)

**PATERFAMILIAS - The FATHER of a family.** In Roman law. **The head or MASTER of a family.** This word is sometimes employed, in a wide sense, as **equivalent to *sui juris*. A person *sui juris* is called "paterfamilias" even when under the age of puberty.** In the narrower and more common use, a paterfamilias is **ANY ONE INVESTED WITH POTESTAS OVER ANY PERSON.** It is thus as applicable to a grandfather as to a father. (Black4)

**POTESTAS - Latin. In the civil law. Power; authority; DOMINATION; EMPIRE. IMPERIUM, OR THE JURISDICTION OF MAGISTRATES. THE POWER OF THE FATHER OVER HIS CHILDREN, *patria potestas*. THE AUTHORITY OF MASTERS OVER THEIR SLAVES.** (Black4)

**PATRIA POTESTAS - Latin. In Roman law. PATERNAL AUTHORITY; THE PATERNAL POWER.** This term denotes the aggregate of those peculiar powers and rights which, by the civil law of Rome, **belonged to the head of a family in respect to his wife, children, (natural or adopted,) and any more remote descendants who sprang from him through males only.** Anciently, it was of very extensive reach, **embracing even the power of life and death,** but was gradually curtailed, until finally it amounted to little more than **a right in the paterfamilias TO HOLD AS HIS OWN ANY PROPERTY OR ACQUISITIONS OF ONE UNDER HIS POWER.** (Black4)

---



---

**“CHILDREN ARE ALWAYS PRESUMED TO BE LEGITIMATE, FOR  
FILIIATION CANNOT BE PROVED.”**

— *Semper praesumitur pro legitimatione puerorem, et filiiatio non potest probari. Co. Litt. 126. See 1 Bouv. Inst. 26 n. 303. (Black4)*

---

**“One may relinquish FOR HIMSELF AND HIS HEIRS a right which  
was introduced FOR HIS OWN BENEFIT.”**

— *POTEST QUIS RENUNCIARE PRO SE ET SUII JURI QUOD PRO SE IMTRODUCTUM EST. Bract. 20. (Black4)*

---

This very important maxim is yet another corruption of scriptural principal, meaning that any right that is copied in simulation from that of being inalienable and self-evident to being merely a contractive legal benefit of personhood can be sold or relinquished by the man in agency. And this is exactly what happens when we deliver our issue to the dead hands of the state, taking the effect of the foundation of law and destroying it. In other words, by delivering our children to the state we are relinquishing our right for that birth to be lawfully recognized in blood relations, and so the corruption of blood kills such equitable considerations. And yet the law admits that such legal nonsense is purely a fraud, a coveted and sacred (cursed) deceit, designed only to cause the legal piracy of the apparent rights and lands of blood heirs. Since filiation, as the affiliation of son to mother and father by blood relation, was always said to be unprovable but by these fabled records of the history of genealogy, the Truly great and hidden mystery is that all children are children of God, all of them Naturally legitimate. And so only the false belief (love) of that illegitimate and fabled his-story of lineage can cause such divides among men in class, rank, title, and status. Its pure bullshit, in other words, no matter how accurate those records might be. Only an evil man would subject a child to suffering due to his lack of provable blood lineage and “good parentage.” This is as anti-scriptural and antichrist as we can get. And its origin is of course based on the old testament Jews, who to this day rely on their blood for admission to their purely secular “state” and status. There is no actual conversion to become a “Jew,” for the flattering title is only assigned by fabled genealogy. The blood of christ (God’s Word / Law), however, is potentially within us all. We are born into Nature with It. This is the New Testament.

Unfortunately, with the modern advent of blood, gene, and DNA testing, that which was unprovable (negative) has become vulgarly provable (positive) through modern “science.” And while this technology (art) is hailed as a wondrous new frontier, in fact it only solidifies the fictional, fallacious rationality that only some of us are the “chosen people,” for our DNA apparently proves this as *truth*. This grand delusion of exclusionary posterity is now reinforced with the ultimate lie... the worst kind of lie in fact, as one based on actual Truth.

**FILIIATION - The RELATION of parent and child, BUT DOES NOT IMPORT  
LEGITIMACY, although often A STEP TO THAT END. Correlative to “PATERNITY.” THE  
JUDICIAL ASSIGNMENT OF AN ILLEGITIMATE CHILD TO A DESIGNATED MAN AS  
ITS FATHER. In the civil law, the DESCENT of son or daughter, with regard to his or her  
father, mother, and their ancestors. (Black4)**

**FILIIATE - TO FIX A BASTARD CHILD ON SOME ONE, AS ITS FATHER. TO DECLARE  
WHOSE CHILD IT IS. (Black4)**

**FILIIOLUS (or FILIIOUS) - In old records, a godson. (Black4)**

**FILIUS** - Latin. A son; a child. As DISTINGUISHED FROM HEIR, *filius* (SON) is a TERM OF NATURE, *haeres* (HEIR) a TERM OF LAW. In the civil law the term was used to denote a child generally. A distinction was sometimes made, in the civil law, between "*fili*" and "*liberi*;" the latter (*liberi*) word including grandchildren, (*nepotes*), the former (*fili*) not. But, according to Paulus and Julianus, they were of equally extensive import. (*Black4*)

**FILIUS FAMILIAS** - In the civil law, the SON OF A FAMILY; an UN-EMANCIPATED son. (*Black4*)

**FILIUS NULLIUS** - An illegitimate child; SON OF NOBODY. (*Black4*)

**FILIUS POPULI** - A SON OF THE PEOPLE. Natural child. (*Black4*)

—=—

To be clear, when speaking of the status (person) of any man, we always must establish that status with a describing word. "Person" is an ambiguous term, and so it cannot stand at bar alone without signs and marks any more than a christian (first) name alone can have standing. We must add a description of the *nature* of that term of civil law. And so we would say *private* person or *public* person. Thus when the man is considered by or in law, the *nature* of his person is discernible, and the way that man is treated depends on the *nature* of his person (status). The law only recognizes man's status (person), not man in and as himself (by his blood). The private man may use only his christian name. The public person will answer to a surname. In this way, the description of public need not be used, for the status is manifested by the expression of consent in answer to that registered and confirmed surname admixed with the christian name. The last (higher) name establishes jurisdiction by canceling out the moral, Higher Law presumed by use of the christian (first) name alone. The contractual relationship is established at bar by this appearance in admixture of names.

The surname establishes the presumptive fact of paternity in that the person appearing has the public status of *filius nullius* (illegitimate), and consent to being publicly *filius populi* (a son of the state/People). This is how we appear in court, and how the court sees our children. For we have lost our Nature and replaced It with an artificial, legalistic nature, as that of a fiction of law called as a "natural" child; a Hu-man; an animal; one acting without soul or with tainted blood. He who is not of God's Nature but in the *nature* of the state... this duality of words reigns supreme in the matrix of legal simulation.

—=—

**"SON is a name of nature, but HEIR is a name of law."**

—FILIUS EST NOMEN NATURAE, SED HAERES NOMEN JURIS. 1 Sid. 193, 1 Pow.Dev. 311. (*Black4*)

—=—

**"A son in the mother's womb is part of the mother's VITALS."**

—FILIUS IN UTERO MATRIS EST PARS VISCERUM MATRIS. 7 Coke, 8. (*Black4*)

—=—

**"FILIATION CANNOT BE PROVED; that is, the husband is presumed to be the father of a child born during coverture."**

—FILIATIO NON POTEST PROBARI. Co.Litt. 126. But see 7 & 8 Vict. c. 101. (*Black4*)

—=—

To place one's child into the artificial matrix (protective womb) of the state, to call the state as *father*, is to give up one's vital connection (blood) to that child. We sell that vitality, represented by worded vital statistics, in exchange for rights and protections from the state, which in turn require subjection to that father-figure as the state.

Modern DNA testing techniques may have changed the vulgar consideration of this maxim, but its principle power remains. In essence, the child has his mother's vitals but is born with his father's status. A bastard though, as a child with no paternal (authoritative) claim by its father as delivered (abandoned), continues only in the maternal (nurturing) status of his mother, which leaves the state to act with paternal power in lieu of the actual, biological father. It is in this small window of time, after the coverture and expulsion from the womb until the baby leaves the hospital that the vital statistics are taxed (recorded and registered) and the districted legal entity is created. This is the secondary, legal de-livery into the legal matrix (artificial womb), taking place only after the actual, Natural birth from the mother's womb.

**COVERTURE** - *noun* - 1. Covering; shelter; defense. 2. In law, the state of a married woman, who is considered as UNDER COVER, OR THE POWER OF HER HUSBAND, and therefore called a *feme-covert*, or *femme-couvert*. The coverture of a woman disables her from making contracts to the prejudice of herself or her husband, WITHOUT HIS ALLOWANCE OR CONFIRMATION. (Webs1828)

**BARON ET FEME** - Man and woman: HUSBAND AND WIFE. A wife being under the protection and influence of her baron, lord, or husband, is styled a "feme-covert" (*faemina viro cooperta*), and her state of marriage is called her "coverture." (Black4)

**FEME; or FEMME** - French. A woman; a wife. *Feme* is the older form: L. *femella, femina, a young woman*. Plural, *femes, femmes*. *Feme covert*, or *feme-covert*. A married woman. BY MARRIAGE, HUSBAND AND WIFE ARE ONE PERSON IN LAW. UNDER HIS PROTECTION AND "COVER," SHE DOES EVERYTHING; and is therefore called in law-French a feme-covert; while her condition is called "coverture." (WCA1889)

**FILIATION PROCEEDING** - A special statutory proceeding, CRIMINAL IN FORM, but in the nature of A CIVIL ACTION TO ENFORCE A CIVIL OBLIGATION OR DUTY SPECIFICALLY FOR THE PURPOSE OF ESTABLISHING PARENTAGE AND THE PUTATIVE FATHER'S DUTY TO SUPPORT HIS ILLEGITIMATE CHILD. (Black4)

**HERITAGE** - *noun* - 1. INHERITANCE; an estate that PASSES FROM AN ANCESTOR TO AN HEIR BY DESCENT OR COURSE OF LAW; that which is inherited. In Scot's law, it sometimes signifies immovable estate, in distinction from movable. 2. In Scripture, the saints or PEOPLE OF GOD ARE CALLED HIS HERITAGE AS BEING CLAIMED BY HIM, and the objects of his special care. 1 Peter 5:3. (Webs1828)

**MANCIPIUM** - Latin. In Roman law, the momentary condition in which a *filius*, etc., might be when in course of emancipation from the potestas, and before that emancipation was absolutely complete. The condition was not like the dominica potestas over slaves, but slaves are frequently called "mancipia" in the nonlegal Roman authors. To form a clear conception of the true import of the word in the Roman jurisprudence, it is necessary to advert to the four distinct powers which were exercised by the pater familias, viz.: the *manus*, or **martial power**; the *mancipium*, resulting from the *mancipatio*, or *alienatio per aes et libram* **of a freeman**; the *dominica potestas*, **THE POWER OF THE MASTER OVER HIS SLAVES**, and the *patria potestas*, **THE PATERNAL POWER. When the pater familias SOLD HIS SON, venum dare, mancipare, the paternal power was succeeded by the mancipium, or the power acquired by the PURCHASER over the PERSON whom he held in mancipio, and whose condition was assimilated to that of a slave.** What is most remarkable is, that on the emancipation from the mancipium HE FELL BACK INTO THE PATERNAL POWER, which was not entirely

exhausted until he had been sold three times by the *pater familias*. *Si pater filium ter venum dat, fizzus a patre Ziber esto*. Gaius speaks of the *mancipatio* as *imagmaria quedam venditio*, because in his times it was only resorted to **for the purpose of ADOPTION or EMANCIPATION**. (Black4)

**MANCIPARE** - Latin. In Roman law, **TO SELL, ALIENATE, OR MAKE OVER TO ANOTHER; to sell with certain FORMALITIES; TO SELL A PERSON; one of the forms observed IN THE PROCESS OF EMANCIPATION**. (Black4)

**MANCIPATE** - **TO ENSLAVE; TO BIND; TO TIE**. (Black4)

**EMANCIPATE** - adjective - **Set at LIBERTY**. (Webs1828)

**PRAEMIUM EMANCIPATIONIS** - In Roman law. **A reward or compensation anciently allowed to a father on emancipating his child**, consisting of one-third of the child's separate and individual **property**, not derived from the father himself. (Black4)

**MANCIPATIO** - Latin. In Roman law, a certain **ceremony or formal process anciently required to be performed, to perfect the sale or conveyance of *res Mancipi***, (**land**, houses, **slaves**, horses, or cattle.) **The parties were present** (vendor and vendee), **with five witnesses and a person called "*libripens*," who held a balance or SCALES. A SET FORM OF WORDS was repeated on either side, indicative of TRANSFER OF OWNERSHIP, and certain prescribed gestures made**, and the vendee then struck the scales with a piece of copper, **thereby SYMBOLIZING THE PAYMENT, or WEIGHING OUT, of the stipulated price**. The ceremony of *mancipatio* was used, in later times, in one of the forms **OF MAKING A WILL**. The testator acted as vendor, **and the HEIR (or *familiae emptor*) AS PURCHASER. THE LATTER SYMBOLICALLY BUYING THE WHOLE ESTATE OR SUCCESSION, OF THE FORMER. The ceremony was also USED BY A FATHER IN MAKING A FICTITIOUS SALE OF HIS SON, which sale, when three times repeated, EFFECTUATED THE EMANCIPATION OF THE SON**. (Black4)

**MANCIPI RES** - Latin. **In Roman law, certain CLASSES OF THINGS WHICH COULD NOT BE ALIENED OR TRANSFERRED EXCEPT by means of a certain FORMAL CEREMONY OF CONVEYANCE called "*mancipatio*."** These included **land**, houses, **slaves**, horses, and cattle. **All other things were called "*res nec Mancipi*."** **THE DISTINCTION WAS ABOLISHED BY JUSTINIAN. The distinction corresponded as nearly as may be to the early distinction of ENGLISH LAW INTO REAL AND PERSONAL PROPERTY: *res Mancipi* being objects of a military or agricultural character, and *res nec Mancipi* being ALL OTHER SUBJECTS OF PROPERTY. Like personal estate, *res nec Mancipi* were not originally either valuable in se or valued**. (Black4)

**MANCEPS** - Latin. In Roman law, **A PURCHASER; one who took the ARTICLE sold in his hand**; a formality observed in certain sales. **A farmer of the PUBLIC taxes**. (Black4)

**MANUMISSION** - **The act of liberating a slave from bondage and giving him FREEDOM**. In a wider sense, **releasing or DELIVERING ONE PERSON FROM THE POWER OR CONTROL OF ANOTHER**. (Black4)

---

**"To manumit is the same as to place beyond hand and power."**

—MANUMITTERE IDEM EST QUOD EXTRA MANUM VEL POTESTATEM PONERE. Co. Litt. 137. (Black4)

---

As was declared by Horace Greeley in reference to the 14th amendment citizen-ship status that all common issues are delivered into at birth, each becoming natural children (a child of the people), the release of the black slaves from forced bondage as an act of *emancipation* was merely the setting of them at a political liberty without tangible chains. It was the placing of them into the open-air prison or gaol (district), and was in actuality the equalizing of all common citizenships, including all “white persons” that are made to be ignorant of their right of blood inheritance by relation to the constituted “Posterity,” as so diminished to that common level of political but not True Liberty in Nature. A person (status) was assigned to each man, representing the bondage of artificially districted (seized) “freedom” not dissimilar to that which a branded cow has within the white picket fences of a farmer’s ranch, the fictional persona or personality (legal status) being used as identification, as that of a brand burnt into the flesh of the cow to mark it as property. This is the political system representing a tacit simulation of liberty. This is the same act that all common, public persons do as they abandon (set free) their child to be found in and seized by the district. In other words, emancipation was merely the creation of *voluntary* slavery and servitude through word trickery to replace the old system of *involuntary* slavery and servitude. It was the forced purchase (eminent domain) of all bound slaves by the state (district) in public office, where in turn they were set free (placed into a public, commercial franchise called as a citizen-ship). Equalization made all men free to be slaves of their own vocational choosing in permissive employment (being used in mammon). This is the legal, artificial, virtual version of a controlled freedom and liberty (enfranchisement), which can only *exist* in legal, public personhood (property), and only within the borders of the governed land in nativity. It is the ultimate deception, for a *free* slave is a prosperous slave. And so it is that this number one catchphrase of patriotically public persons captured freely in US citizenship, whom actually believe they are part of that sovereignty that reigns over them and for which they pledge their allegiance to, is to proclaim and sing fervently that, “I’m proud to be an American, where at least I know I’m *free*.” It’s a cosmic joke; a mis-transliteration based on ignorance of Romanization and the concept of franchise and its gaol (district). It’s the magic of dog-Latin. For only by their blood and by refusal of publicity in citizenship would they be able to make such a claim of blood inheritance and constitutional protections.

—=—

**“All truth passes through three stages. First, it is ridiculed. Second, it is violently opposed. Third, it is accepted as BEING SELF-EVIDENT.”**

— Arthur Schopenhauer

—=—

How many “patriots,” as those that falsely believe they are free, will ridicule this work alone in that first stage of denial? How many will violently oppose it as cognitive dissonance swirls like madness in their brains? Alas, the author fears that the number that will see this work as self-evident must surely be the lesser of these three stages, for who can imagine that the love of Truth is so vastly different and more painful than that comfortable belief and artful legal *life* expressed in the accepted lies of fiction?

**ILLEGITIMATE - THAT WHICH IS CONTRARY TO LAW; it is usually applied to children born out of lawful wedlock. A BASTARD IS SOMETIMES CALLED AN ILLEGITIMATE CHILD. (Bouv1856)**

**ILLEGAL - CONTRARY TO LAW; UNLAWFUL. 2. It is a general rule, that THE LAW WILL NEVER GIVE ITS AID TO A PARTY WHO HAS ENTERED INTO AN ILLEGAL CONTRACT, whether the same be in direct violation of a statute, against public policy, or opposed to public morals... NOR TO A CONTRACT WHICH IS FRAUDULENT, WHICH AFFECTS THE DEFENDANT OR A THIRD PERSON... (Bouv1856)**

—=—



Let's face it, revealing that entire generations of US citizens are actually illegitimate bastards under falsified *legal* marriage contracts between fictional persons designed to cause that illegitimacy and be adopted by the state in voluntary servitude is not easily excepted by all of us bastards out here, we whom are falsely *living* in an imaginary self-aggrandize of our captured Selves. And so the author sympathizes with the many deeply ingrained fallacies imposed by the public sphere that may be preventing the enlightenment of that third stage of *Truth's* acceptance from being attained very easily. For the author though, these self-evident Truths are now just second nature, after over a decade of striving to find answers that I too didn't want to hear. Ego is a very powerful obstacle.

But on the bright side, we must never forget that this is all fiction. Only the God of Nature knows Truth, and only under God's Law is that opinion of the fictional state destroyed as it applies to us individually. Remember, legal marriage is artificial, and so is legal fiction. Christ was a "bastard" in law too, but his path out of that nativity and accident of birth are the epitome and purpose of those scriptural teachings. To follow His path is to attain the only True spiritual Legitimacy possible, and that means so much more than the custom of attending a fictional ceremony every Sunday in a corporate, Romanized "Christian" church. As is written, all men should strive to be the sons of God, for no man is ever a bastard in the Reality of Nature, which is God's Realm and no other. Artificial things can only be proven in the artificial legal realm of man, but such titles and pretended statuses in fiction have no respect of the God of Nature.

**NEXT - Nearest; closest; immediately following. Nearest or nighest, not in the sense of propinquity alone**, as, for example, three persons on three chairs, one in the midst, those on each side of the middle one are equally near, each "next" to the middle one; **but it signifies also order, or succession, or relation as well as propinquity.** (Black4)

**NEXT OF KIN - A wife, by affinity, or BY BLOOD, like a parent, sibling, or offspring** is a deceased's **nearest relative.** (Black2)

**NEXT OF KIN - In the law of descent and distribution**, this term properly denotes **the persons nearest of kindred to the decedent**, that is, **those who are most nearly related to him by blood; but it is sometimes construed to mean ONLY THOSE WHO ARE ENTITLED TO TAKE UNDER THE STATUTE OF DISTRIBUTIONS, and sometimes to include other persons.** The words "next of kin," used *simpliciter* **in a deed or will, mean, not nearest of kindred, but those relatives who share in the estate according to the statute of distributions, including those claiming per stirpes or BY REPRESENTATION.** (Black4)

**SIMPLICITER - Latin. Simply; without ceremony;** in a summary manner. **Directly; immediately;** as distinguished from inferentially or indirectly. **By itself; by its own force; per se.** (Black4)

**NEXT DEVISEE - Person to whom remainder is GIVEN BY WILL.** (Black4)

**NEXT EVENTUAL ESTATE - Estate taking effect UPON HAPPENING OF THE EVENT TERMINATING ACCUMULATION.** (Black4)

**NEXT PRESENTATION - In the law of advowsons, the right of next presentation is the right to present to the first vacancy of a benefice.** (Black4)

**KINDRED - Relatives BY BLOOD. "Kindred of the whole blood, preferred to kindred of the half blood."** (Black2)

**AFFINITY - At common law. Relationship BY MARRIAGE between the husband and the blood relations of the wife, and between the wife and the blood relations of the husband.** Affinity is distinguished into **three kinds:** (1) **DIRECT**, or that subsisting between the husband and his wife's **relations by blood**, or between the wife and the husband's **relations BY BLOOD;** (2) **SECONDARY**, or that which subsists between the husband and his wife's

relations BY MARRIAGE; (3) COLLATERAL, or that which subsists between the husband and the relations of his wife's relations. In the civil law. The connection which arises by marriage between each PERSON of the married pair and the kindred of the other. (Black2)

**CHILD** - This word has two meanings in law: (1) In the law of the domestic relations, and as to descent and DISTRIBUTION, it is used strictly as the correlative of "parent," and means a son or daughter considered as IN RELATION with the father or mother. (2) In the law of negligence, and in laws for the protection of children, etc., it is used as the opposite of "adult," and means the young of the HUMAN SPECIES, (generally under the age of puberty), WITHOUT ANY REFERENCE TO PARENTAGE and without distinction of sex. (Black2)

**ADOPTED CHILD** - The child who is NOT THE NATURAL CHILD OF THE PARENTS but has become a TRUE child by legal action. Can be considered a legal heir. (Black2)

**LEGALLY ADOPTED** - The term used to signify that a child has been adopted in accordance with the state laws. (Black2)

**ADOPTION AND LEGITIMATION** - Adoption, properly speaking, refers only to PERSONS WHO ARE STRANGERS IN BLOOD, and is not synonymous with "legitimation," which refers to PERSONS OF THE SAME BLOOD. Where one acknowledges his illegitimate child and takes it into his family and treats it as if it were legitimate, it is not properly an "adoption" but a "legitimation." TO ACCEPT AN ALIEN AS A CITIZEN OR MEMBER OF A COMMUNITY OR STATE AND INVEST HIM WITH CORRESPONDING RIGHTS AND PRIVILEGES, either (in general and untechnical parlance) BY NATURALIZATION, or by an act equivalent to naturalization, as where a white man is "adopted" by an Indian tribe. (Black2)

**ADOPTION** - The act of one WHO TAKES ANOTHER'S CHILD INTO HIS OWN FAMILY, treating him as his own, and giving him all the RIGHTS AND DUTIES of his own child. A JURIDICAL ACT CREATING BETWEEN TWO PERSONS CERTAIN RELATIONS, PURELY CIVIL, OF PATERNITY AND FILIATION. (Black2)

**FILIATION** - The relation of a child to its parent: correlative to "PATERNITY." The JUDICIAL ASSIGNMENT OF AN ILLEGITIMATE CHILD TO A DESIGNATED MAN AS ITS FATHER. In the civil law. The DESCENT of son or daughter, with regard to his or her father, mother, and their ancestors. ...but does not import legitimacy, although often a step to that end. Correlative to "paternity." (Black2, Black4)

**LEGITIMATION** - The MAKING LEGITIMATE OR LAWFUL THAT WHICH WAS NOT ORIGINALLY SO; especially the act of LEGALIZING THE STATUS OF A BASTARD. (Black2)

**BASTARD** - An illegitimate child; a child born of an unlawful intercourse, and while its parents are not united in marriage. A child born after marriage, but under circumstances which render it impossible that the husband of his mother can be his father. One begotten and born OUT OF LAWFUL WEDLOCK. ONE BORN OF AN ILLICIT UNION. A bastard is a child born out of wedlock, and whose parents do not subsequently intermarry, or a child THE ISSUE OF ADULTEROUS INTERCOURSE of the wife during wedlock. (Black2)

**BASTARDIZE** - TO DECLARE ONE A BASTARD, AS A COURT DOES. TO GIVE EVIDENCE TO PROVE ONE A BASTARD. A mother (married) cannot bastardize her child. (Black2)

—=—

It is again important to note that these legal statutes of proclaimed legitimacy and bastardization are not terms of Nature. In other words, they do not just happen in Nature, but are purely considerations of man's law and fictional language arts in contract. This is most important to consider due to the fact that all of these states of *existence* (artificial being) must be declared or are presumed. They are forced, not Naturally occurring. They are not *simple*. And modernly this requires the original instrument and form (matrix) of birth certification or naturalization. Nothing happens without action. This is to say that the act in Nature of having a child does not automatically mean that the law presumes this to be your own child. Instead, the presumption of paternity is based upon the status of the parent. Under man's artificial law, a slave cannot give birth to a free man any more than a free man may bear a slave. Likewise, a citizen of the United States is presumed by the marriage contract (a contract between the husband, wife, and with the state in dominative authority) to be in agree-ment (a consenting state of mind) that the product of that marriage contract (a child in fictional persona) is issued as property of the state — the product of that contractual, commercial incorporation of names.

As the contracting agents in marriage are bound to know the law that governs that legal marriage and citizenship in commerce, the following applies. For a status (person) is merely a commercial product, a bill of goods sold to foolish consumers with insurable protections that require subjection to the law of the person as purchased.

**PRODUCT ADOPTION PROCESS** - The mental process that every potential customer goes through from the awareness of a product to its rejection or becoming loyal CUSTOMERS. (1) **Awareness:** The potential customers come to know about the product but lack the necessary information on it, (2) **Interest:** They try and search for information on it, (3) **Evaluation:** They weigh its pros and cons, (4) **Trial:** **They PURCHASE it** for the first time to determine its utility and quality, (5) **Adoption/rejection:** **THEY DECIDE TO CONTINUE USING IT OR REJECT IT COMPLETELY.** (Black2)

—=—

This is the perfect description of the use of money. This process is also the very nature of the citizen-ship. We can only weigh the pros and cons of citizenship and the birth process according to the awareness we garner from our interest level on learning the true nature of this legal compact. Citizenship is always a state of trial (probation), for we are purchased (conquered) as long as we utilize that contractual state of artificial, political status, and we *live* in a state of adoption as we continue acting our *lives* out under the legal construct of citizenship, incorporating our given (christian) *first* name with the state surname or *last* name. And so we agree to allow the state's name to overcome our christian name, as the secular overcoming the spiritual, the fiction over Reality, granting authority to the state and its legal laws over that of the Natural Law of that which rules First and as the Origin of Source (as God-given), the first name.

The word *last* has a special meaning in law, one that all men bearing its load should be aware of:

**LAST** - In old English law, signifies A BURDEN; also a measure of weight used for certain commodities of the bulkier sort. (Black2)

**LAST** - *adjective* - **Latest; ULTIMATE; FINAL; most recent.** (Black4)

—=—

The commercial carrying of the surname, as the burden or "last" name *supra* to our first (gift from God) name, as the unalienable christian name, causes us to become beasts of burden. It signifies the purchase (conquering) in contractual relationship of the man (as in the singular christian or first name) by that god of mammon, and is thus a mark of ultimate, original sin against God and Nature. To put it simply, it is to place the name of evil (mammon) over the name of good (God).

—=—  
“A good name is rather to be chosen than great riches, and loving favour  
rather than silver and gold.”

—Proverbs 22:1, KJB

—=—  
“Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by that which ye are called?”

—James 2:7, KJB

—=—  
“Lest ye CORRUPT YOURSELVES, and make you a graven image, THE  
SIMILITUDE OF ANY FIGURE, the likeness of MALE OR FEMALE.”

—Deuteronomy 4:16, KJB

—=—  
“But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw  
you before the judgment seats? Do not they blaspheme that WORTHY  
NAME by the which ye are called?”

—James 2: 6-7, KJB

—=—  
The attachment and use of a surname adjoined to the christian name in law, especially in the form of a sig-nature, represents an act of expression against God and Nature and Its Law as an express consent that is a token and sign of the last record of will of that man to act in the sin of artificiality and personhood. For the last name serves only commerce, only mammon, only similitude. It is of the utmost importance for the reader to comprehend this fact in law, which is to say that our appearance and operation under this combination of good and evil, of Reality and fiction, and of Nature and artifice by name (proper noun) seals our fate. The attachment of that last (higher in law) name is proof of legal *existence*, proof of commercial intent, and proof of our positive understanding to that international code of the idolatrous gods of the nations. It is the destruction of Self, of self-evidence. Remember, our understanding comes not from knowledge but from our actions. Under-standing in legalese is a contracted dis-ease, a binding chain to those fictional, constituted authorities. It is the last name that is first considered and officially written, for it is the last evidence of intent, consent, will, and testament. To have an admixed name is a sign of consent to the law of that artifice which created it.

—=—  
“If two conflicting provisions are found in a will, the LAST is  
observed.”

—SI DUO IN TESTAMENTO PUGNANTIA REPERIENTUR, ULTIMUM EST RATUM. Lofft 251. (Black4)

The **last** name (surname) conflicts with the first name (christian name), two opposing forces in an eternal struggle for man's mind, body, and soul. For the surname was the last thing added to man's personified legal will, a sign of intent by the informing mother and father. Thus the legal state only observes by its principals of law **the last sign and mark** of man's will, which is manifest by his claim and use of the surname (last evidence of will). The surname is like a badge of unholy desire.

We are bastardized through our apparently legalized second birth away from Nature into the legal fiction, into simulated *life*. And only the separation as a quitclaim and voiding of that attachment and incorporation of first name and surname as the last (intentional higher status) name can cause a regeneration back into our Natural state of Being as part of God's Creation. We must express our will by negatively opposing legal fiction, by ceasing to use or participate in the artificiality of legal things and concepts. We must not show signs, use tokens, or speak in or of the authority of that illiterate language of Latinized paganism. We must mean what we say. We must never speak falsely nor speak through fictional mediums. We must never seek proof of that which is artificial, and we must never have need to prove who or what we in self-evident Reality are in our own Being. We must be in the Truth of our own self-evidence and self-Existence and that of Nature at all times, never deviating from our under-standing of God. But most of all, we must never feel secure, never safe or sure, and always be on defense of our own principals against the principalities of corrupt men. Nothing in Nature is this way, for nothing in Nature relies on anything but Nature Itself for its survival and well-being. In other words, we must look only to God for protection by having faith only in Reality and never in the lies we might tell each other and to ourselves. Our religion must be only the very self-evident meaning of Truth, as the meaning of our very own Nature within Reality.

Again, your mental belief in some false religious image and personification of "God" is not a requirement to under-stand that this is how the legal law operates against Nature. But you must know that the legal law itself, that which is a horrifically militarized force of jurisdiction that has killed 100s of millions of men throughout history to forward its own fictional and financial cause and course will not recognize you as anything but one of two things: either an enslaved legal person or as a religious man acting in love (be-lief) under God's Law alone without actual threat to its commercial intent.

---

**"If those are better who are led by love, those are the GREATER**  
**NUMBER who are CORRECTED BY FEAR."**

—SI MELIORES SUNT QUIOS DUCIT AMOR, PLURES SUNT QUIOS CORRIGIT TIMOR. Co. Litt. 392. (Black4)

---

To acknowledge publicly that there is no God is only ever to declare that the state thus has the right to be the tyrannical god it strives to be, as no higher power or Law Exists in and over the mind, body and soul of the unregenerate, unenlightened man. The author admits to the reader that this was indeed one of the most difficult concepts to accept in my own understandings, and yet this is so obviously a self-evident truth and definitely the most important understanding of all law. The gods must separate man from his Nature, from his actual Creator, in order to usurp that metaphorical throne in artifice as the legal creator of his false personification of self. This is the same temptation offered to christ. This work is not attempting to tell you what is your own perception of Reality, only to tell you the functionality and purpose of that fictional, legal state and how it operates to keep you its ignorant slave. We are only deconstructing the simulation. And to do so, we must know that which is opposed to all simulated things. Light and dark; Good and evil. There is no simulation without first there being an original, though eventually man can be convinced to worship the simulacrum, which is a simulation of that which has no original. For we have all eaten that fruit and now must choose how we digest and act with such knowledge.



Some take this as only a religious instead of as a True and spiritual concept. Some may ignore this enlightenment because they arrogantly believe that True religion is false and therefore the scriptures are false. And yet no matter what your background or system of belief, there can be no denial of the self-evident Truth, reason, and logic of these concepts. For they are not the author's opinions, but the very backbone of the principals of all forms of law, corruptible only by man's degradation into falsehoods and fictions.

And from these scriptural lessons and understandings we may begin to comprehend the foundation of corruption in both church and state. For their conspiratorial combinations have always been and always shall *exist* side-by-side, one not able to *exist* without the other's justification. All sovereigns, all tyrants, all masters, and all priests need subjects to rule over. And to rule over man, his spiritual Nature must be destroyed so that his political, social nature can be manipulated and exploited. And from this degradation, no recovery can be made within that system of sin. A public person will always be just that. Only voiding out the combination and admixture of names will change the presumed status of the man's persona. The bad must be *exorcized* from the good, for the status of the public surname will never be anything but one of voluntary servitude to the magistrates of that system of mammon.



**"Whatever is once bad, is presumed to be so ALWAYS in the same degree."**

*— Semel malus semper praesumitur esse malus in eodem genere. Cro 19 Car. 317. (Black4)*



The ridiculous Hollywood version in entertainment of what *exorcism* is in actuality shows again how manipulated we are through the imagery of technology (art). For demonology is merely the art of the evil genius (devilry) and designs of man through various magic spells in the artful languages. But the truth about fiction is always so much stranger, for the power and authority of the devil only attaches itself to man through his voluntary oath and contract to it, the covenant of evil (artifice). The surname is that which turns the spirit of man towards evil, as if possessed by a demon, where he follows in person-hood only the path and law of the false creator of that which it lies and *exists* in rent.

The church and state tricks man into the legal ceremony of exorcism from Nature, which is merely the act of pledging one's oath to those fictional corporations so that man may be saved from his True Nature by the false-hood of legalism. An oath to church and state is an oath to oppose God and Nature. For these legal and ecclesiastical institutions consider man in his Natural state of Being under God and without their false legal permission to live in their personification and membership to be as an apostasy to themselves, a crime against the *nature* of those legalistic gods in fiction. We must therefore be exorcised from Nature and from Nature's God by being adjured into the legal realm by oath and fealty. We must be made as mortal in the shadow of those corporate offices of the immortal priests and politicians. We must pledge our allegiance to the cursed "holy name" of popes, kings, and all lesser magistrates in Order to be saved from our Natural Selves, and so that we may in a dead pledge *live* and *subsist* within the granted fictional persona of the gods and their iniquitous system of mammon. We must become demonically controlled and summonable sureties for their property.

The legalistic, ecclesiastical ceremony of exorcism is not to rid the demon (person) from controlling the man, but to rid man's moral Nature and Law from controlling the state's demon (person). Exorcism is the acceptance of the fiction over the Reality, to except the metaphor as a virtual reality without realization of the actual Reality in Nature it metaphorically points to. It is the ceremonial destruction of man's soul, and the replacing of it with the artifice of legal and false-religious

persona, for the moral soul of man is uncontrollable without that demonic possession of the re-created persona (status) of the state being artfully intermixed within the mind. Exorcism is to adjure, not to abjure.

To AD-JURE means to enter into the legal realm and system of law of the church and state.

To AB-JURE means to separate one's Self from that realm and legal system of law.

To AD-JURE is to become a member of a fictional religion and/or a government.

To AB-JURE is to become a True religious man without respect or attachment to any such artifice. Abjuration is only ever the path away from government and legalized corporate religion and into the Natural Realm of God. For no man will be allowed to Live without either Nature's Law or the enfranchisement of personhood (legal law). Again, one must always have a God, and those who make no choice are swept up in the legal realm, often without a clue they are in it voluntarily.

**EXORCISE** - *verb intransitive* - s as z. [Gr. TO ADJURE, TO BIND BY OATH, AN OATH.] 1. To adjure by some HOLY NAME; but chiefly, to expel evil spirits by CONJURATIONS, prayers and ceremonies. To exorcise a PERSON, is to expel from him the EVIL SPIRIT supposed to POSSESS him. To exorcise a demon or evil spirit, is to cast him out or drive him from a person, by prayers or other ceremonies. 2. To purify from unclean spirits by adjurations and ceremonies; TO DELIVER FROM THE INFLUENCE of malignant spirits or demons; as, to exorcise a bed or a house. (Webs1828)

**EXORCISM** - *noun* - [Latin *exorcismus*.] The expulsion of EVIL SPIRITS from PERSONS OR PLACES by certain ADJURATIONS and CEREMONIES. Exorcism was COMMON AMONG THE JEWS, and still makes a part of the SUPERSTITIONS of some churches. (Webs1828)

**EXORCISER** - *noun* - One who PRETENDS to cast out evil spirits BY ADJURATIONS AND CONJURATION. (Webs1828)

**ADJURATION** - *noun* - 1. The act of adjuring; a SOLEMN CHARGING ON OATH, or under the penalty of A CURSE. 2. The FORM of oath. (Webs1828)

**ABJURATION** - *noun* - [See Abjure.] 1. The act of abjuring; a renunciation upon oath; as 'AN ABJURATION OF THE REALM,' by which a person swears to leave the country, and never to return. It is used also for the oath of renunciation. Formerly in England, felons, taking refuge in a church, and confessing their guilt, could not be arrested and tried, but might save their lives by abjuring the realm; that is BY TAKING AN OATH TO QUIT THE KINGDOM FOREVER. 2. A rejection or denial with solemnity; a total abandonment; as 'an abjuration of heresy.' (Webs1828)

**SOLEMNITY** - *noun* - 1. A rite or ceremony annually performed with religious reverence. Great was the cause; our old solemnities from no blind zeal or fond tradition rise, but sav'd from death, our Arguves yearly pay these grateful honors to the god of day. [Solemnities seems here to include the sense of anniversary. See the fourth line. But in modern usage, that sense is rarely or never attached to the word.] 2. A religious ceremony; A RITUAL PERFORMANCE attended with religious reverence; as the solemnity of a funeral or of a SACRAMENT (OATH). 3. A ceremony adapted to impress awe; as the solemnities of the last day. 4. Manner of acting awfully serious. With horrible solemnity he caused every thing to be prepared for his triumph of victory. 5. Gravity; steady seriousness; as the solemnity of the Spanish language. 6. Affected gravity. SOLEMNITY'S A COVER FOR A SOT (AN INFATUATED OR STUPID PERSON). (Webs1828)

**EXERCISE** - *noun* - s as z. [Latin *exercitium*, from *exerceo*; Eng. **work**.] In a general sense, any kind of work, labor or exertion of body. Hence, 1. **USE; PRACTICE; the exertions and movements customary in the performance of business; as the exercise of an ART, TRADE, occupation, or profession**. 2. **Practice; PERFORMANCE; AS THE EXERCISE OF RELIGION**. 3. **USE; EMPLOYMENT; exertion; as the exercise of the eyes or of the senses, or of any power of body or mind**. 4. **Exertion of the body**, as conducive to health; action; motion, by labor, walking, riding, or other exertion. The wise for cure on exercise depend. 5. **Exertion of the body for amusement, or for instruction; the habitual use of the limbs for acquiring an ART**, dexterity, or grace, as in fencing, dancing, riding; or the exertion of the muscles for invigorating the body. 6. Exertion of the **body and mind or faculties for improvement**, as in oratory, in painting or statuary. 7. **Use or practice to acquire skill**; preparatory practice. Military exercises consist in using arms, in motions, marches and evolutions. Naval exercise consists in the use or management of artillery, and in the evolutions of fleets. 8. **Exertion of the mind; application of the mental powers**. 9. **Task; THAT WHICH IS APPOINTED FOR ONE TO PERFORM**. 10. **ACT OF DIVINE WORSHIP**. 11. A lesson or example for practice. - *verb transitive* - [Latin *exerceo*.] 1. In a general sense, **to move; to exert; TO CAUSE TO ACT, in any manner**; as, to exercise the body or the hands; to exercise the mind, the powers of the mind, **the reason or judgment**. 2. **To use; to exert; as, TO EXERCISE AUTHORITY OR POWER**. 3. To use for improvement in skill; as, to exercise arms. 4. **To exert one's powers or strength; TO PRACTICE HABITUALLY**; as, to exercise one's self in **speaking** or music. 5. **To practice; TO PERFORM THE DUTIES OF; AS, TO EXERCISE AN OFFICE**. 6. **To train to use; to discipline; TO CAUSE TO PERFORM CERTAIN ACTS**, as preparatory to **service**; as, to exercise troops. 7. **To task; to keep employed**; to use efforts. **HEREIN DO I EXERCISE MYSELF, TO HAVE ALWAYS A CONSCIENCE VOID OF OFFENSE TOWARDS GOD AND MEN**. Acts 24:16. 8. **To use; to employ**. 9. **To busy; to keep busy in action, exertion or employment**. 10. **TO PAIN OR AFFLICT; to give anxiety to; to make uneasy**. - *verb intransitive* - **To use action** or exertion; as, to exercise for health or amusement. (Webs1828)

— — —

It is only when we take seriously with solemnity the legal fiction as our virtual reality that we lose ourselves within its artifice and illusion. And we only exercise this fictional persona for two reasons, ignorance or knowing corruption. Either way, to do this we must abandon our God and Nature.

It is only the person of man, the employment status, that causes man to act habitually in artifice (art) and in religious ceremonies that have nothing to do with the spiritual Nature of God or of man as and in his Eternal Existence and part of the Oneness of Creation. We fictionally exercise the franchise of personhood, and so we must be Naturally exorcized to be rid of that demonic possession of state property.

We must abjure the realm, not by leaving the physical land that we call by name (noun) the country, state, or nation, but by departing figuratively from the contractual state of jurisdiction and respect that name implies under oath. We must stop believing in the unreal. We must find the land and ground ourselves by quitting the watery graven image of the commercial sea. We must embrace Reality by extinguishing the fiction from our minds. We must reclaim the power of the blood and spirit. But let us be clear, the legal fiction will only be thwarted through spiritual means, and it only recognizes True religion as that which it cannot effect or respect. The devil that is the state can only cling to its own legal persona, which man voluntarily contracts in surety to his soul. And so only a religious man, a man of God following in the footsteps and example of christ's teachings, may throw off in exorcism and abjuration that legal demonic possession. Only by ceasing to exercise the franchise of public citizen-ship can that demon be expelled.

No corporate, priest as corporate agent (employee) of the pope (antichrist) is needed...

---

## **“Exile is a PRIVATION of country, A CHANGE OF NATAL SOIL, A LOSS OF NATIVE LAWS.”**

—*Exilium est patriae privatio, natalis soli mutatio, legum nativarum amissio.* 7 Coke, 20. (Black1)

---

But if the reader chooses to believe in Hollywood’s metaphorical, propagandist version of its artful imaginations and imagery of demons and exorcism in collusion with that Romish church and state, the author certainly cannot control your mind as government and the entertainment industry can. But know this... as we proceed, we will discover that werewolves, vampires, and most other mythological creatures and stories of man’s imagination also have their origins only in the legal fiction (this will be covered in Volume II). Reality, the Natural world, is our only goal, that which we must seek to realize without artifice and fear of imaginary things and church-created monsters. Belief in these fictions is no different from belief in the realness and legitimacy of government.

We are often left to foolishly wonder, as we gaze with utter amazement and disbelief upon the present corruption of our legally created politicians, why government does not charge itself with conspiracy? But under reasonable scrutiny and without fallacious and patriotic beliefs in the legitimacy of this entity called “government,” the answer is quite clear. Government is the very foundation of conspiracy. Governments are always created out of conspiracy; a combination or plan between two or more people to control others through injury and thus benefit only a few by design. Remember, to injure means to bring into and under man’s law, and the favorite tool of injury is to cause man to confirm and ratify his bond and surety to a citizen-ship, which brings him into and under the agentic law of the principal creator of that legal persona.

**CONSPIRACY** - Criminal law, **TORTS**. **An agreement between two or more persons to do an unlawful act, or AN ACT WHICH MAY BECOME BY THE COMBINATION INJURIOUS TO OTHERS...** (*Bouv1856*)

**CONFEDERACY** - Criminal law. **An agreement between two or more persons to do an unlawful act, or an act, which though not unlawful in itself, BECOMES SO BY THE CONFEDERACY.** The technical term usually employed to signify this **offense**, is **CONSPIRACY**. (*Bouv1856*)

**INJURY** - Civil law, in the technical sense of the term it is **a delict committed in contempt, or outrage of any one, whereby his body, his DIGNITY, or his REPUTATION, is maliciously injured.** 2. Injuries may be divided into **two classes**. **With reference to the MEANS used by the wrong doer, namely, by WORDS and by ACTS. The first are called VERBAL injuries, the latter REAL... A wrong or TORT.** Injuries are divided into **PUBLIC and PRIVATE; and they affect the PERSON, PERSONAL PROPERTY, OR REAL PROPERTY.** (*Bouv1856*)

**INJURIOUS** - *adjective* - [Latin *injurius*.] 1. **Wrongful; unjust; HURTFUL TO THE RIGHTS OF ANOTHER. THAT WHICH IMPAIRS RIGHTS OR PREVENTS THE ENJOYMENT OF THEM, is injurious.** 2. Hurtful to the person or health. Violence is injurious to the person, as intemperance is to the health. 3. **AFFECTING WITH DAMAGE OR LOSS. INDOLENCE IS INJURIOUS TO PROPERTY.** 4. **Mischievous; hurtful; AS THE INJURIOUS CONSEQUENCES OF SIN OR FOLLY.** 5. **LESSENING OR TARNISHING REPUTATION.** The very suspicion of cowardice is injurious to a soldier’s character. 6. **Detractory; contumelious (reproachful and contemptuous); hurting reputation;** as, obscure hints as well as open detraction, are sometimes injurious to reputation. 7. In general, **whatever gives pain to the body OR MIND, WHATEVER IMPAIRS OR DESTROYS PROPERTY OR RIGHTS,**

**WHATEVER TARNISHES REPUTATION, WHATEVER DISTURBS HAPPINESS,  
WHATEVER RETARDS PROSPERITY OR DEFEATS THE SUCCESS OF A GOOD CAUSE,  
is deemed injurious.** (Webs1828)

---

What is indolence and why is it injurious to property? Understand this, and you understand the True price of Natural Freedom (verb) in action under God (verb), compared to inaction (verb) as the resulting danger of political security (noun) and monetary protection (noun) of the church (noun) and state (noun) in opposition to God's Nature (verb). The corporate "Christian" in his secular office and membership is indolent in his worship, for his actions do not match his words, and his habits are idle compared to his spiritual course. He has no grace because his actions are not done in the glory of God's Nature and Law, but in the pursuit of mammon and satisfaction of his principal (false god).

**INDOLENCE** - noun - [Latin *indolentia*; *in* and *doleo*, to be pained.] 1. Literally, **freedom from pain.** 2. **Habitual idleness; indisposition to labor; laziness; INACTION OR WANT OF EXERTION OF BODY OR MIND, PROCEEDING FROM LOVE OF EASE OR AVERSION TO TOIL.** Indolence like laziness, implies **A CONSTITUTIONAL OR HABITUAL LOVE OF EASE; idleness does not.** (Webs1828)

---

Indolence is the difference between a militia man and a man legally *protected* by a centralized "federal" military. One has calloused hands while the other's remain soft and easily torn. One fights for his own freedom like a wolf and the other is merely a domesticated, four-footed animal content to be fed and fooled by his spewing dog-Latin, free to roam within borders and laws selected by others.

Darkness is much easier than Light, ignorance easier than knowledge, evil easier than Good, fiction easier than Reality, political slavery easier than Natural Freedom, and satan (the lie) easier than God (the Truth). This is why ease is considered a sin. In other words, indolence is easier than the efforts, labor, pains, and toils of moral rectitude in Natural Freedom. It is far easier to be bound to the legal law in contracted franchise and with the monetary protections of voluntary slavery without even knowing what that law says than to contemplate, apply, and follow the unwritten moral Law without any false protections in absolute responsibility for our own actions in all things. Ease is at best an inducement to sin, and the cities appear devilishly to provide ease from Nature's hardships. And so we continuously lie to ourselves and except the fictions and monetary, temporary insurances of mammon that pretend to *exist* all around us, a matrix of utter self-deceit. And man seems to unconsciously seek that which is easiest, despite whether or not it is right, including the enslavement of other men in mammon's valuation of money and interest. If you haven't figured it out yet, Living under God is Living right, which is to say that Living consciously is what a Truly religious (adjective) man does, without the false burden of bearing the title (denomination) some false religion (noun) and its doctrine as a fiction of legal (anti-God) law. And though that path is never the easy one, it is the one with the least regrets and the most spiritual rewards. For in the end, man only has his soul, his spiritual substance, even as his body betrays him and the synapses of his mind fail. What use is fiction then? What use are the prizes of the sea when the body is finally placed into the dirt? And what good will these churches built by the hands of men serve but to trick the next generations of men, including your own children, into taking the false doctrines of church and state?

You might say that the Articles of Confederation and the Constitution of the United States (or the constitution of any nation as a fictional incorporation) were the original in-juries to all common men without bloodline consideration within their proclaimed legal jurisdictions; the original (ancestral) sin against God and Nature. These were the original conspiracies to exorcise and contractually in-jure (bring under legal law) men as fictional persons under oath (sacrament) into



an ordained corporation called “government.” In other words, the national, federal government was created (constituted as a plan between several but not all specific *People*) to bring into a legal standing the artificial persons of other men through bondage, incorporating their “private” characters and reputations into fictional “public” personas, so that man could be instead considered as fictional characters (creations) of government under the bond of surety. In this way man, through such a fictional, proprietary id-entity, could be ruled via the administration of that fiction of law, the person, by and through the pretended impersonation of magistrates (creator gods) that as agents govern over their own fictional creation (legal jurisdiction). This is akin to satan tricking man into contractually entering hell by doing his deeds in Life rather than Living for admittance into heaven. The state forces men to do its bidding by conning man to voluntarily contract with it in a person-hood. While this may go against the identity crisis of that traditional pat-riot-ism of the typical “citizen” of the United States or elsewhere, Reality is much different from what that belief system portrays. This work is of course designed to uncover just what a citizen is juxtaposed to the lie that is sold to men acting in that citizenry.

And we must not forget that the Bible, as an unwritten part of the common law, is there for a purpose. It is there as a guidepost, a disclaimer if you will, which warns against all that the state has to offer in its contracts and district. It is the moral law that stands in juxtaposition to the secular establishment of legalism. It is as well considered as an unwritten part of the common law because without it, man loses his access to the common and spiritual law when he excepts that which is contractually opposed to and warned against in the Bible. In other words, you have no excuse but ignorance of scriptures (Law), and ignorance of even the Highest Law is certainly no excuse.

And this brings us to the artful word *tort*. The question is not so much what a tort is but rather who may claim it? Who or what may actually be tortiously harmed? Encyclopedia Britannica explains this notion of what exactly is a tort. Pay close attention to the last sentence in this definition:

**“Tort, in common law, civil law, and the vast majority of legal systems that derive from them, any instance of harmful behaviour, such as physical attack on one’s PERSON, INTERFERENCE WITH ONE’S POSSESSIONS, OR THE USE AND ENJOYMENT OF ONE’S LAND, economic interests (under certain conditions), HONOUR, REPUTATION, and PRIVACY. The term derives from Latin *tortum*, meaning “something twisted, wrung, or crooked.” THE CONCEPT ENCOMPASSES ONLY THOSE CIVIL WRONGS INDEPENDENT OF CONTRACTS.”**

It is very important to note that public persons have no ability to claim actual tort damages in any constitutional or other lawful way, except that which is strictly expressed or tacitly presumed by the external, tacit contract of personhood. The contractual relationship destroys all others, and a US citizenship is therefore never under common law. The contract kills equitable and common law considerations and destroys spiritual ones. Contracts are the surrendering of general rights in acceptance of special (in species / class) legal ones. And one certainly cannot harm (cause tort to) the privacy of an already public (published) persona!

**“In *Minor v. Happersett*, Chief Justice Waite, when construing, in behalf of the court, the very provision of the Fourteenth Amendment now in question, said: “The Constitution does not, in words, say who shall be natural-born citizens. Resort must be had elsewhere to ascertain that.”**

**And he proceeded to resort to the common law as an aid in the construction of this provision. 21 Wall. 167.”**

**“In Smith v. Alabama, Mr. Justice Matthews, delivering the judgment of the court, said: “THERE IS NO COMMON LAW OF THE UNITED STATES, IN THE SENSE OF A NATIONAL CUSTOMARY LAW, DISTINCT FROM THE COMMON LAW OF ENGLAND AS ADOPTED BY THE SEVERAL STATES EACH FOR ITSELF, APPLIED AS ITS LOCAL LAW, and subject to such alteration as may be provided BY ITS OWN STATUTES... There is, however, one clear exception to the statement that THERE IS NO NATIONAL COMMON LAW. The interpretation of the Constitution of the United States is necessarily influenced by the fact that ITS PROVISIONS ARE FRAMED IN THE LANGUAGE OF THE ENGLISH COMMON LAW, AND ARE TO BE READ IN THE LIGHT OF ITS HISTORY.” 124 U.S. 478.”**

—UNITED STATES v. WONG KIM ARK, 169 U.S. 649 (1898)

— — —

In other words, you know nothing about the US constitution unless you know the entirety of English common law and its history, which of course stems from Roman law. And this is why most “patriots” are laughed out of the courtroom when they attempt to invoke the constitution in a purely non-constitutional, administrative, commercial court. For they know not the nature of the syn (person) they are appearing as.

— — —

**“[T]he Constitution REQUIRES NOT FOLLOWING THE DICTATES OF THE DOCUMENT BUT WORKING OUT, OVER TIME, A COMPLEX BALANCE AMONG INSTITUTIONAL INTERESTS. THAT IS HOW WE DO CONSTITUTIONAL LAW... [I]T IS NEVER ACCEPTABLE TO ANNOUNCE THAT YOU ARE IGNORING THE TEXT.”**

—David A. Strauss, *The Supreme Court, 2014 Term* — Foreword: *Does the Constitution Mean What It Says?*, 129 Harv. L. Rev. 1, 61 (2015); *id.* at 4.

— — —

The devil only operates and has influence via contract, and man can only be harmed by these legal devils when he contracts with them. This cannot be understated, for the contractual relationship prevents the Law of God as Natural Law and also any constitutional law from negatively protecting the contracted party. **No tort exists under the contract of citizenship**, except those defined by the tortuous creators of that contract. An evil man (devil) will never punish his own evil actions. This is to say that, because the person (legal status) is property of government, the man in surety to the person has no right to declare that a tort was committed against his person. He is not acting in privacy, and so his projected self-image cannot be harmed.

Instead, government offers what is called as *remedy*, which is a fee paid to justify an act of harm, usually after the harm is already done and in Reality unrepairable. When we are harmed through our strawman, dis-ease caused by such harm and injury is generally contracted only upon that fictional persona, not our actual (private) Self. And so a false cure, a remedy, may be attained in certain cases. But this is not a tort. Essentially, we are merely talking about accepting money as a

valuation of the crimes and evils committed against us, while the evil-doer's go free without punishment. This is remedy, and it is what every attorney strives to attain for its clients. Remedy, very importantly, **is not a solution**. Throwing money at legal organizations and fictional, political associations as reparations for slavery is an example of remedy, as the paying off of mischiefs and evils committed by valuing them in monetary form, a shameful sham of a practice, even as the bloodline posterity of those constitutionally protected land and slave holders of old continue today in private, sovereign power and authority over the money supply and over the persons of the lineage of those former slaves! Nothing has changed, except that all common men became the slaves of government instead of belonging to the private landholders.

To the corrupt man, money remedies all dis-ease even as the symptoms flourish.

**REMEDY** - *noun* - [Latin *remedium*; *re* and *medeor*, **to heal**.] 1. **That which CURES A DISEASE; any medicine or application which puts an end to disease and restores health**; with *for*; as a remedy for the gout. 2. **That which counteracts an evil of any kind**; with *for*, *to* or *against*; usually with *for*. **CIVIL GOVERNMENT IS THE REMEDY FOR THE EVILS OF NATURAL LIBERTY**. What remedy can be provided for extravagance in dress? **The man who shall invent an effectual remedy for intemperance, will deserve every thing from his fellow men**. 3. **THAT WHICH CURES UNEASINESS. Our griefs how swift, our remedies how slow**. 4. **That which REPAIRS loss or disaster; REPARATION. IN THE DEATH OF A MAN THERE IS NO REMEDY**. - *verb transitive* - 1. **To cure; to heal; as, to remedy a disease**. 2. **To cure; TO REMOVE, AS AN EVIL; as, to remedy grief; to remedy the evils of a war**. 3. **To repair; TO REMOVE MISCHIEF**; in a very general sense. (*Webs1828*)

---

When we *cure* meat with salt, that is, meat that is already dead, we do not fool ourselves into thinking we are providing Life-affirming remedy or a cure for disease, but rather are seeking only to preserve and prolong the already dead state of being so that we may continue to devour that dead thing for a longer period of time. Well, I'm sorry to inform you, but citizenships are also considered as spiritually dead animals whose diseases are cured similarly, but with money as that remedy. After all, *money makes the world go round*. Hopefully by now we can recognize what is the Real world and what is the figurative, monetized one.

This notion that civil government is the remedy or cure for the evils of Natural Liberty, as the civil government of the public-minded, unregenerate, spiritually dead goyim, is one of the most profound statements I have come across. It is a True statement in every sense of the word. For to a slave-master, to a devil, and commercially speaking, the notion of free men under God's Word (Son) is the purest of evil, especially to those of the Talmudic law. Natural Liberty can only be obtained under the scriptural teachings and no other way. For even the private People of the several (private) States are not Naturally Free, relying on this corrupt system to control all others civilly and militarily in commerce so as to protect the false sovereignty of their own private legal status. For these men are not acting morally or under the Higher Law of God. Instead, they created this legal system to bypass that Law of Nature and establish themselves as a constituted magistracy and body politic of idolatrous gods, having no law higher than their own corruption. And so as long as our collective fear lies in these landlords instead of the Lord of All Things, we will be governed by such civil means and we will continue to fall victim to the manufactured consent and empty remedies to the serial crimes committed by these most corrupted of men.

So let us be clear here that the constitution is a compact in covenant, which is just another word for contract. We speak of covenant law both in the ecclesiastical and civil law. But from what root does this word actually stem from? The answer is surprising, especially to those fooled by the notion of the supposed "spiritual" covenant law within national constitutions, as if spirituality can be found in any form of the legal words of a contract.

There is a reason that witches and thieves form covens, and it is the same reason that lawyers, politicians, industrialists, and jurists do as well; the same reason those so-called “founding fathers” formed the specific covenant law of the United States. It is only to break all other laws by creating an unnatural realm and jurisdiction that excuses such fraud by the anarchy of permissive license (organized chaos), an honor system among thieves. To avoid punishment for one’s own crimes, one merely need constitute oneself as a sovereign god and pretend to be untouchable while forging a false history (his story) in the romantic glory of artifice for those who would worship your artful greatness and lawlessness.

COVENANTED - *participle passive* - **PLEGDED or promised by covenant.** (Webs1828)

COVENOUS, COVINOUS - *adjective* - [See COVIN.] **COLLUSIVE; FRAUDULENT; DECEITFUL; as a covenous lease of LANDS.** (Webs1828)

COVINOUS - *adjective* - **Deceitful; collusive; fraudulent.** (Webs1828)

COVIN - *noun* - **In law, a collusive or deceitful AGREEMENT BETWEEN TWO OR MORE TO PREJUDICE A THIRD PERSON.** (Webs1828)

COVENANT - *noun* - [L, to come; **a coming together; a meeting or agreement of minds.**] 1. **A mutual CONSENT or agreement OF TWO OR MORE PERSONS, to do or to forbear some act or thing; A CONTRACT; stipulation. A COVENANT IS CREATED BY DEED IN WRITING, SEALED AND EXECUTED; OR IT MAY BE IMPLIED IN THE CONTRACT.** 2. **A WRITING CONTAINING THE TERMS OF AGREEMENT OR CONTRACT BETWEEN PARTIES; or the CLAUSE of agreement in a deed containing the covenant.** 3. In theology, **the covenant of works,** is that implied in the commands, prohibitions, and promises of God; the promise of God to man, **that man’s perfect obedience should entitle him to happiness.** This do, and live; that do, and die. The covenant of redemption, is the mutual agreement between the Father and Son, respecting the redemption of sinners by Christ. **The covenant of grace, is that by which God engages to bestow salvation on man, UPON THE CONDITION THAT MAN SHALL BELIEVE IN CHRIST AND YIELD OBEDIENCE TO THE TERMS OF THE GOSPEL.** 4. In church affairs, **a solemn agreement between the MEMBERS of a church, that they will walk together according to the precepts of the gospel, in brotherly affection.** - *verb intransitive* - **To enter into a formal agreement; to stipulate; TO BIND ONE’S SELF BY CONTRACT. A covenants with B TO CONVEY TO HIM A CERTAIN ESTATE.** When the terms are expressed it has for before the thing or price. They covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver. Matthew 26:15. - *verb transitive* - **To grant or promise by covenant.** (Webs1828)

---

Remember, a conspiracy is an agreement or coming together of minds between two or more persons to do some act, specifically as a covenant to harm, injure, or exclude other persons. This is merely the definition of the word covenant, and a constitution is merely a legal covenant. It was the Bible that said love thy neighbor, love no foolish oaths, and to beware of combinations of men (conspiracies). But it is the corporate denomination of the Christian church that often says love only thy brother, only the other members of the corporation, and excommunicate without love all others, even our own family, our own sons, daughters, or parents. Freemasonry is built upon this tenet of “brotherly love,” but this false love (belief) is only a form of protectionism that says do not rat out your fellow masonic members in their commission of crimes. In christ, there is no brotherhood, there is only all of man. To love one's enemy is the Higher love. But to any member, any artificial *brother*, all outsiders are the enemy. To the Jew, the enemy is all those not Jewish by blood, the goyim, and are to be enslaved to serve the Jew according to Talmudic civil law. A nation is built specifically upon the intention of injuring and thus harming the rights of all others not inclusive of the original covenant and its bloodline posterity. This cannot be dismissed by any reasonable man in due diligence, and certainly not by a spiritual one.

We must also be able to discern between the dualistic forms of the “gospel” as presented by the corporate church. Secular, organized religions will only ever promote their own doctrines, for their *existence* is against the very gospel of christ. There is the gospel of christ and there is the gospel of church and state. Which one we follow defines the state of our soul, our spiritual and moral Being, and thus our Law.

**GOSPEL** - *noun* - [Latin *evangelium*, **a good or joyful message.**] **The history of the birth, life, actions, death, resurrection, ascension and doctrines of Jesus Christ; OR A REVELATION OF THE GRACE OF GOD TO FALLEN MAN THROUGH A MEDIATOR, including the character, actions, and doctrines of Christ, WITH THE WHOLE SCHEME OF SALVATION, as revealed by Christ and his apostles.** This gospel is said to have been preached to Abraham, by the promise, '**in thee shall all NATIONS be blessed.**' Galatians 3:8. **It is called the gospel of God.** Romans 1:1. **It is called the gospel of Christ.** Romans 1:16. **It is called the gospel of salvation.** Ephesians 1:13... - *verb transitive* - **To instruct in the gospel; OR TO FILL WITH SENTIMENTS OF RELIGION.**

1. **GOD'S WORD.**
2. **Divinity; theology.**
3. **ANY GENERAL DOCTRINE.** (Webs1828)

---

Nothing in the teachings of christ was a blessing on any nation. Nothing in the Bible states that the God of Nature blesses nations. Only men acting as gods, as kings in christ's and therefore God's stead blesses nations in the *name* of God. Here again, this statement might offend the patriotic mind, but it's only a self-evident Truth. Nature and fiction are opposed. Nature is the blessing of God. And so it is ridiculous to contemplate that God would bless anything but Its own Creation. There is no nation in the world that does not claim to be blessed by God. And yet there is no nation in the world that follows God's Law. Nations are legal creations, following only the legal law of their own creation, as generally added to the law of Rome. They are created only in opposition to God and Natural Law. And yet each “people” identifies as God's chosen ones. This is at the very least oxymoronic, and at worst completely insane.

Are the differences between the gospel of christ and the doctrines of religion clear? Even the scriptures warn of the conspiracy of the religions and their non-prophets, who seek to draw men into their covens and membership contracts for fraudulent purposes and to teach their own doctrines against that of the True words of christ.

---

**“THERE IS A CONSPIRACY OF HER PROPHETS in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion ravening the prey; THEY HAVE DEVoured SOULS; they have taken the treasure and precious things; they have made her many widows in the midst thereof.”**

—Ezekiel 22: 25, KJB

---

There is one moral question that the reader must ask him or her Self. How exactly did these men originally obtain the land that it supposedly then granted and conveyed through its self-proclaimed constitutional authority to do so? Did history magically re-start? Was the world re-created by these legal gods in 1776? Ultimately, there are only two answers, that of the deceptions of conquering by bloodshed and commercial money transfer for purchase. Either form was only that of blood-money used to conquer that which is God's Nature and resell it to the fools who worship in their own conceit.



We must remember that once men join together in conspiracy (confederation), then those men can commit no conspiracy except among themselves and against that system of government that they have created, but never to or against those fools who voluntarily subject themselves to it. To subject oneself to a government is to subject oneself to a conspiracy, and thus is an act of express consent to accept that no conspiracy or fraud legally *exists*. It is make-believe; as legalized (art forced into) *Truth*. Honor among legal thieves. The confederation (conspiracy) cannot commit a separate conspiracy against that which is not a party to the original combination in covenant, especially those of us who voluntarily participate and subject ourselves under the authority of that conspiracy. We have no right to complain about the usual course of business (happiness) in commerce if we are acting as commercial property (willing slaves) of that commercial conspiracy in persona. We either leave it in abandonment or we go along with its game of monopoly. We have free will. We are free to individually choose. Yet we are under the illusion of these word-magicians that we have no Real choice, for the magical fiction has pulled mammon's wool of person-hood over our eyes to blind us. We equate money (remedy) to True Freedom, forgetting that God's Natural Realm is the only salvation (solution), the only Truth.

Whatever fantasy you may have about the constitution being a spiritual covenant, I assure you that you are sadly mistaken. Paper is never spiritual; not this work, not the Bible, and certainly not the constitution of the United States. Spirituality is a result of actions, not a grouping of words. Spirituality is only what happens in Nature, as that which happens inside of man and is then expressed and manifested through his actions, that is the only spirituality. All else is only fiction, parable, fable, words, law, and most often deceit. Mention of christ is certainly nowhere to be found within any national constitution and certainly not in this one, nor is any aspect of the Natural Law of God secured. The US constitution is nothing more or less than a blueprint for a pirate and witch coven built for commercial purposes, where spells of word-magic are cast in the legal craft causing men to abandon all spirituality in their pursuits of mammon. It is certainly correct to say that constitutions are of covenant law, but now you know the Reality about what any other covenant is outside of God's Grace, outside of Natural Law. For any other covenant can only ever be exclusive, created for the purposes of commerce, which is opposed to the covenant of Grace. No oaths (pledges), only vows (promises to God). To be absolutely clear, a legal covenant can only consist of two or more men conspiring against others, or at least in exclusion of all others so as to benefit by their indenture. It can serve no other purpose, for without such exclusion there would be no need to constitute the covenant despite scripture.

A sovereignty must have its subjects, or there can be no purpose in that sovereignty. A new, legal covenant between all living men in the world would be pointless, for all men would necessarily be included and none excluded. The Bible is the only legitimate covenant, including all men in its potentiality, for the only way that this Higher, moral Law may manifest is through man's own actions in conscious duty to his fellow man. Thus, the Bible is a Purely negative covenant, and such Grace of God may only be attained by the learned and just moral man who abandons his positively permitted, legally licensed heathen ways. With nothing lower, there would be nothing higher, and so the word *sovereignty* would be a pointless redundancy. The very fact that legal "sovereignty" *exists* in the United States and other nations and states necessarily requires there to be a lower class of subjects to that sovereignty. Again, this is merely a self-evident conclusion of reason. God's covenant of Grace is the only one that fulfills that promise, that all men should be blessed by their covenant with God's Nature and Law, and be duty bound to respect that Truth of Nature. The US constitution, as a covenant (covin) between only legally considered "white persons" of a certain blood-line, has nothing of God's spiritual Realm about it. It originated as only a covenant of security in support of slavery, commerce, taxation, and monetary gains over those not of the posterity, including slaves, indentures, domestics, and commoners. And so you must ask yourself, what does it really mean to be a "constitutionalist," when in fact public persons are constituted as debtors under that compact? In Reality, celebrating patriotically and defending to the death that which contractually enslaves you to a performance debt in abandonment of God's law... is that not akin to devil worship?

The officers of government are agents (employees) acting under flattery in the agency of their corporate principal government employer. Their actions as hirelings, prostitutes, and mercenaries are generally protected and pensioned by their principal under the color of title and office in contract and insurance. This is again called conspiracy or confederation, a simulation of security by money and violence, and the injuries caused by these agents are thus pretended to be justified under color of law and color of title under color of office and by monetary compensation and insurance. The problem is, all citizen-ships are also agents of that principal government; employees; officers. Even the proudest of slaves will agentically lash out against his fellow slaves to protect his limited shelter and protections — his “pursuit of happiness” under his slave-master.

No king would ever accuse himself of a plan against himself, nor would he charge those under him with conspiracy for a plan put into place with the design of benefiting that kingdom (corporation), even at the expense (injury / tort) of all men in persona (mask) under that government. The purpose of government is plainly and easily explained as a conspiracy against its voluntarily contracted or militarily conquered subjects for the benefit of its creators (the People that created / constituted the government corporation as signatories for themselves and their Posterity). A kingdom, national, or state government is absolutely no different from any other form of commercial corporation created to benefit its CEO and stake-holders. This is again an obvious, self-evident Truth.

By comprehending that the constituted government (created by the supposed bloodline of People) acts as a single body politic god over its own patented fictional words, then we can see why men acting as gods in government would claim it as *evil* to impede man’s fictional law in government, calling it as a conspiracy. “God,” whether it be Jehovah or as a legal title of magistrates or of the ecclesiastical ranks, is always *good*. And that which opposes any form of “god” is always *evil*. Thus the One True God is *evil* to these secondary legal gods. These are merely terms of art, stolen from Nature and repurposed by evil men for their own good. Money is *good* to them, for they are its creator, and money is the foundation of the contractual debt laid upon their subjects in mammon. The constitution is meaningless to public persons in this regard, for the act of a citizen-ship impeding even the most corrupt government function (whether it be constitutional or unconstitutional) is the same as a slave attempting to impede his master’s crop or other production capacity. He will bleed the Real red blood he supposedly has no legal capacity to hold for his efforts against his master.

In law, while *standing* in front of these gods of fiction at bar and in the office and jurisdictional authority of their legal agency, we *appear* as the image or form of something other than what we Truly are; as artificial (dead) creations of man’s legal law (of the gods) known as “fictions of law.” In persona (mask), our actions are not our own nor guided by our own moral Good, but instead are done through *agency* as fictional persons of the state and its law, not our own. If our morals are told to us by amorally governing religious institutions, then we can ourselves lay no claim as the Source (Self) of our own moral behavior or being. In fact, incredibly, our moral actions are quite illegal under the law of man without permission (license) to act upon them. Morals are legally redefined to benefit the pursuits of the legal gods. This is why churches are incorporated under permissive, legal, contractual federal laws, for a church without incorporation under the state as its supreme authority instead of God would be illegal and thus uncontrollable by the state. The state cannot control the Creation and Property of God, only its own false re-creation, that which is built by hands and words. True Religion belongs to God, while secular, corporate religions can only belong and worship to the state and pay tribute to it in mammon.

In the realm and art of a fictional court of legal law, we are literally invisible without first identifying ourselves as the name of a legally registered, dead “persona” — the full, admixed name of a strawman.

To comprehend what the word *illegal* means in this case, we must define similar terms.

**INFORMAL** - *adjective* - [in and formal.] **Not in the regular or usual form; as an informal writing; informal proceedings.** 1. **Not in the usual manner; NOT ACCORDING TO CUSTOM;** as an informal visit. 2. **NOT WITH THE OFFICIAL FORMS;** as the secretary made to the envoy an informal communication. (*Webs1828*)

INFORMAL - Deficient in legal form; INARTIFICIALLY DRAWN UP. (Black1)

INFORMALITY - WANT OF LEGAL FORM. (Black1)

INFORMALITY - *noun* - [from *informal.*] Want of REGULAR or CUSTOMARY form. THE INFORMALITY OF LEGAL PROCEEDINGS MAY RENDER THEM VOID. (Webs1828)

FORMA - Latin. Form; formality; CHARACTER. Occurs in the phrases in *forma pauperis*, and *pro forma.* (WCA1889)

FORMALITER - IN FORM; formally. (WCA1889)

FORMALITY - ESTABLISHED ORDER OR METHOD, rule of proceeding or EXPRESSION. Opposed (to) informality. (WCA1889)

FORMAL - BELONGING OR ESSENTIAL TO THE FORM or frame of a thing; NOT OF THE SUBSTANCE: as, a formal defect or irregularity, A FORMAL PARTY; also, according to regular method of procedure. OPPOSED (TO) SUBSTANTIAL, REAL. See Demurrer. (WCA1889)

FORM - 1. ESTABLISHED METHOD OF EXPRESSION OR PRACTICE; A FIXED WAY OF PROCEEDING. Compare COURSE. 3. The model of an INSTRUMENT OR LEGAL PROCEEDING; a formula. See Blanks. OPPOSED TO SUBSTANCE. THAT WITHOUT WHICH THE RIGHT SUFFICIENTLY APPEARS TO THE COURT IS FORM. WHATEVER IS WANTING OR IMPERFECT, by reason whereof THE RIGHT APPEARS NOT, is a DEFECT OF SUBSTANCE. Matter of form is whatever relates, not to the purpose or object of an instrument, or to a right involved in, or affected by it, BUT MERELY TO THE LANGUAGE OR EXPRESSION, without affecting the issue presented, the evidence requisite, the right of a party, or a step necessary in furtherance of legal proceedings. (WCA1889)

INFORMER - A PERSON who informs or prefers AN ACCUSATION AGAINST ANOTHER, whom he SUSPECTS OF THE VIOLATION of some penal statute... (Black4)

— — —

The mother of the child, at birth, in assuming the office of and signing as the “informer,” is accusing her own child as being a violation of law; of being the product of an adulterous and illegitimate union without substance (blood), and therefore unwittingly declaring and certifying it to be formed as such; as a bastard, an abomination before God and country. The child (issue) is thus no longer in a state of informality. It is given legal capacity in legal form as a legal persona. Its legal form is constituted by the mother’s in-formation of it into the legal matrix (womb) of the district.

This is the simulation of a blood sacrifice to the gods of the nation.

A child without a birth certificate is a child without legal form. A spiritual man is informal, Living without legal form or capacity, without status, without insurance, and generally without a mask. It is this informality that figuratively immunizes that child from legal dis-ease and consideration. With no person (status), no man (surety) can be summoned, for no possession is apparent or certified. With no surety, no bond under debt can be broken, no artificial chains can be pulled, and no contractual relation-ship can be said to *exist* or be legally pirated. No legal injury can occur and no insurance can be claimed, for no *surname exists* to insure. No public ad-venture in interstate (foreign) commerce is established, no principal, and no agent. In other words, there has been no legal capacity established.

The spiritual, True Religiously (verb) Lawful man is only ever in an informal (i.e., ambiguous) state of Being, of Pure negative substance in Self-Existence, without artificial (legal) form or member-

ships. The substantial, spiritual man takes no artificial legal form, instead remaining purely a Being of substance Living only in the Realm of God's Nature (Reality). The spiritual man has no legal name and no legal status except that of a negative and reserved consideration, standing only in opposition to any imposed presumption of any vehicle or word magic of positive law. Therefore he cannot be gravely recognized by the dead things of government, for he has not taken the marks and signs of the spiritually dead. He has no capacity to carry the dead artifices of man's law, for he has been born again into innocence, into the absence of all of man's controlling fictions. The Living have no place in the legal fiction, just as the spirit repulses that which is unspiritual.

But all of this changes when man takes upon his True and unblemished Self any legal name, number, or title in surety, and expresses himself in the fictional disposition and surety of another (a stranger), bearing its Arms despite one's own blood consideration (family, filiation). If a man has taken no legal form, the artificial substance of the legal law cannot attach itself to the man, for the man has no recognizable person (status) that might attract such an attachment. He is invisible; incorruptible, intangible, as a ghost in the machine. And it's his and only his choice alone to remain that way, to Be as the remnant in remainder.

Citizen-ship and person-hood (personification) places the spiritually Living man into such a fictional disposition. In other words, his unalienable position under God and within Nature (Creation) and Its Law is alienated by legal fiction (government), and that contractual relationship establishes the law. This is in-jury; the *injuring* of man into the legal fiction.

When we break that word apart into its functioning word-DNA parts that make up the whole, we can comprehend that to in-jure someone or something is to bring it into and under the status (standing) of the legal realm of law. The law only applies to those in-jured (adjudged) under it. Law only lingers without purpose until an injury is incurred, and only then is the man's attached persona brought forcibly (summoned) into that domain. This is called injury; the state of being fictionally contemplated in persona by a magistrate and jury in administrative judgement. Thus a man and his land or property is legally seized by government. The man takes possession of (uses) a person (legal status) of the state, acting in the agency thereof (as an *agent* of the government of the state) in all his affairs, and so the state taxes his use and gains therein. All his *stuff* belongs to the fictional persona, not to his actual Self, for the person and the law that protects it belong to the state. Thus, all his commercially (publicly) acquired *stuff* belongs to the state.

As Bouvier explains, we are injured by the use of the Arms of the United States, as our dignity and reputation is slandered by our false birth into this fiction and incorporation of its surname with our Real, God-given (blood-right) first name. We are distinctly, formally, publicly marked, which is an injury (harm) to our privacy.

**INJURY** - Civil law. In the technical sense of the term it is **a delict committed in contempt, or outrage of any one, whereby his body, his DIGNITY, or his REPUTATION, is maliciously injured.** 2. Injuries may be divided into two classes. With reference to the means used by the wrong doer, namely, **by WORDS and by ACTS. The first are called verbal injuries, the latter real.** 3. A verbal injury, **when directed against a PRIVATE PERSON,** consists in the uttering contumelious (*reproachful*) words, **which tend TO EXPOSE HIS CHARACTER, by making him little or ridiculous.** Where the offensive words are uttered in the heat of a dispute, and spoken to the person's face, the law does not presume any malicious intention in the utterer, whose resentment generally subsides with his passion; and yet, even in that case, the truth of the injurious words seldom absolves entirely from punishment. **Where the injurious expressions have a tendency TO BLACKEN ONE'S MORAL CHARACTER, OR FIX SOME PARTICULAR GUILT UPON HIM, and are deliberately repeated in different companies, or banded about in whispers to confidants, it then grows up to the crime of slander, agreeably to the distinction of the ROMAN LAW, de injur.** 4. **A REAL injury is inflicted by any fact by which a person's honor or dignity is affected;** as striking one with a cane, or even aiming a blow without striking; spitting in one's face; **ASSUMING A COAT OF ARMS, OR ANY OTHER MARK OF DISTINCTION PROPER TO ANOTHER, etc.** The composing and **publishing** defamatory libels may be reckoned of this kind. (*Bouv1856*)

**INJURING** - *participle present tense* - **Hurting; damaging; impairing; weakening;**  
**RENDERING WORSE.** (Webs1828)

**INJURIA** - Latin. **Injury; wrong; THE PRIVATION OR VIOLATION OF RIGHT.** (Black1)

**INJURE** - **To violate the legal right of another or inflict an actionable wrong. To do harm to;** to hurt; damage; **impair;** to hurt or wound, **AS THE PERSON;** to impair the soundness of, as health. As applied to a building, "injure" means to materially impair or destroy any part of the existing structure. (Black4)

**IN** - **In the law of real estate**, this preposition has always been used **to denote the fact of SEISIN, TITLE, or POSSESSION**, and apparently serves as an elliptical expression for some such phrase as "**in possession**," or as an abbreviation for "**intitled**" or "**invested with title**." Thus, in the old books, **a TENANT is said to be "IN BY LEASE OF HIS LESSOR."** An elastic preposition in other cases, expressing **relation of presence, EXISTENCE, situation, inclusion, action**, etc.; **INCLOSED OR SURROUNDED BY LIMITS**, as in a room; also meaning for, in and about, on, **within**, etc., **according to context.** (Black4)

**JURE** - Latin. **By right; in right; BY THE LAW.** (Black4)

**JURE CIVILI** - **By the civil law.** (Black4)



By this definition, we can stop wondering what it is to be *in* a state of *in*dependence, remembering that a declared independence by a government is always artificial (political) and thus only internal, and that even the conquered nations and cities of that Roman Empire were also politically independent of the empire that Rome "built" (i.e., declared *existent* through lines on maps). The conquerer seldom alters the *existing* government of that which it conquers, instead incrementally destroying it from within due to its dependence, which we call *romantically* as *in*dependence. Do not be fooled by these terms of art. Legal is opposed to God and Nature. Never forget this Truth, and don't let pat-riot-ism (emotion) defeat your ability to reason.

A legal in-law (*in-jure*) by marriage contract is a strange concept. It is a violation of Nature (Law), creating legal connection of that which is not connected in Reality (by blood). And so this is really an *injury*, the bringing of two persons into a legal representation and relation-ship by force of law. It's a false, bloodless joining of Arms. And so we must begin to consider that everything that happens to us in law as it affects the attached strawman persona, is indeed an injury. Without that person (status) and the surety bond we are presumed to hold by our use of its surname, no public, positive law would have the power to injure us (nor summon us) into that legal system. For the injury only happens to the person, not the man.

If the word *in* refers to a state being within "fact of seisin, title, or possession," then again we better rethink just what it means to be in-dependent. For political independence can then only mean that we are in a title of dependence, that we are dependent upon the state for our possessions. It should be obvious by now that a fiction, a fictional persona (estate), can only *exist* and subsist (as a confirmed and ratified lie) within the confines of a government or nation's jurisdictional borders (form without substance). And so like a cartoon character, a person cannot be Naturally independent from the state, for a person is not of Nature. Persons are birthed and incorporated in the state, never without. There can be only political independence in the political fiction, as a cartoon is free to roam within its cartoon borders, and a pet rabbit or bird can roam freely within its cage. But a person or state cannot *exist* except within its established and ordained borders of franchise (political freedom), its jurisdictional consideration, just as a cartoon character (person) cannot step into the Real world, into God's Nature, for it is not a Creation of God. The cartoon has no choice as to what its creator attaches to it, as that artificially drawn clothing of legal forms and marks. We are all in-jured into the legal system via attachment of our Good name to the state's (last) surname in surety and bondage.



This also explains the functionality and limitations of what are called “independent agencies of government,” including the Post Office, Federal Reserve, Social Security Administration, Securities and Exchange Commission, etc. To imagine these to be Naturally independent from the United States, as if they could *exist* or be created somehow to operate outside of their own creators’ realm of jurisdiction and somehow obtain a status higher than their legal creator-gods (government), has been one of the leading and most ridiculously fallacious *truths* (celebrated lies) in the patriot mythology and alternative shock jock transmissions. And it allows “Congress” to blame its own creation, the central bank, for all the problems that Congress is responsible for. For the central bank is completely, 100% bound by the laws of the United States, which Congress creates. And so we find these independent agencies to be merely another form of controlled opposition, dummy corporations created to do the dirty work so that Congress (the principal) can pretend to have clean hands and pretend to have no control over these independent agencies it created. Imagine that, an agent without a principal. That’s like cow’s milk without a cow (source). It’s certainly a false sense of the perception of freedom, which as we now know, is merely a franchise. Citizenships are politically independent agencies too. But that doesn’t mean in any way that we’re somehow Free under God or not contractually bound by the law of our principal (creator of artifice).

Let us look even closer at what it means to be birthed into the nation; to be residential tenants with-in and forced under this neo-feudal condition. Remember, only the blood in posterity as private citizens of each State (People) can legitimately (lawfully) hold lands, not public subjects as purely foreign, commercialized citizen-ships (dwellers) in mere resident usufruct. Only blood-heirs may claim domiciliary rights to hold land. Here is what happens to most of us renters in tenancy when our blood is corrupted by legal word trickery and magic; when we are made certifiably, spiritually dead by the granting of *civil life* through our birth and de-livery. For the son follows the status (person) of his parents, and the blood of our actual forefathers (not the fictional founders/ fathers of a municipal corporation) were de-livered long ago into this fictional death and debtor’s hell.

—=—

**“The Constitution of the United States was made not merely for the generation that then existed, but for posterity — unlimited, undefined, ENDLESS, PERPETUAL POSTERITY.”**

—Henry Clay

—=—

But who qualifies to be the posterity of those whom then politically *existed* as We, the private People?

More importantly, just who or *what* is excluded?

We, as United States citizenships are not acting in and by the fabled genealogy in posterity of our Natural blood ties and heraldic Arms, but instead only in a legal, artificial office. We are not acting as the posterity or ancestry in blood relations, we are adopted officers (employees) of the state. We have lost our Natural Arms in consanguinity of blood relations, and instead we bear the artificial, legal Arms of the United States (or of the other fictional nations of goyim), flying its flag and worshiping its Seal (Arms) with every dollar (or other national currency) we spend and every term of art we speak.

**POSTERITY** - *noun* - [Latin *posteritas*, from *posterus*, from **post**, **after**.] 1. **Descendants; children**, children's children, etc., indefinitely; **the race that proceeds from a progenitor. The whole HUMAN RACE are the posterity of Adam.** 2. In a **general** sense, **SUCCEEDING GENERATIONS; OPPOSED TO ANCESTORS.** To the unhappy that unjustly bleed, Heav'n gives posterity t' avenge the deed. (*Webs1828*)

POSTERITY - Descents. All the descendants of a person IN A DIRECT LINE. (Bouv1856)

DIRECT - Straight forward; NOT COLLATERAL. 2. The direct line of descents for example, is formed by a series of degrees between persons who descend one from another. (Bouv1856)

DESCENT - HEREDITARY SUCCESSION. Descent is THE TITLE, whereby A PERSON, upon the death of HIS ANCESTOR, ACQUIRES THE ESTATE OF THE LATTER, AS HIS HEIR AT LAW: This manner of acquiring title IS DIRECTLY OPPOSED TO THAT OF PURCHASE. 2. It will be proper to consider, 1. What kind of property descends; and, 2. The general rules of descent. 3. - §1. All real estate, and all freehold of inheritance in land, DESCEND TO THE HEIR. And, as being accessory to the land and making a part of the inheritance, fixtures, and emblements, and all things annexed to, or connected with the land, DESCEND WITH IT TO THE HEIR. TERMS FOR YEARS, AND OTHER ESTATES LESS THAN FREEHOLD, PASS TO THE EXECUTOR, AND ARE NOT SUBJECTS OF DESCENT. IT IS A RULE AT COMMON LAW THAT NO ONE CAN INHERIT REAL ESTATE UNLESS HE WAS HEIR TO THE PERSON LAST SEISED. THIS DOES NOT APPLY AS A GENERAL RULE IN THE UNITED STATES. Vide article *Possessio fratris*... 12. It is proper before closing this article, to remind the reader, that IN COMPUTING THE DEGREES OF CONSANGUINITY, THE CIVIL LAW IS FOLLOWED GENERALLY IN THIS COUNTRY, except in North Carolina, WHERE THE RULES OF THE COMMON LAW IN THEIR APPLICATION TO DESCENTS ARE ADOPTED, TO ASCERTAIN THE DEGREE OF CONSANGUINITY. Vide the articles Branch; Consanguinity; Degree; Line. (Bouv1856)

ANCESTOR - *noun* - [Latin *antecessor*, of *ante*, before, and *cedo*, to go.] One from whom a PERSON descends, either by the father or mother, at any distance of time, in the tenth or hundredth generation. AN ANCESTOR PRECEDES IN THE ORDER OF NATURE OR BLOOD; A PREDECESSOR, IN THE ORDER OF OFFICE. (Webs1828)

FOREFATHER - *noun* - An ancestor; one who PRECEDES another in the line of genealogy, in any degree; usually in a remote degree. (Webs1828)

PREDECESSOR - *noun* - [Latin *proe* and *decedo*, to depart.] A PERSON who has preceded another IN THE SAME OFFICE. The king, the president, the judge, or the magistrate, follows the steps of his predecessor OR HE DOES NOT IMITATE THE EXAMPLE OF HIS PREDECESSORS. It is DISTINGUISHED FROM ANCESTOR, WHO IS OF THE SAME BLOOD; but it may perhaps be sometimes used for it. (Webs1828)

PREDECEASE - *verb intransitive* - [pre and decease.] To die before. (Webs1828)

PREDECEASED - *adjective* - DEAD BEFORE. (Webs1828)



Read the above definition of descent carefully. Bouvier is explaining quite plainly that as public citizenships in a contractual relationship with the foreign United States outside of the common law, we have no heirs by law. Thus incorporated, nationalized, public persons (fictional offices as commercial citizen-ships without the Natural right of successive blood inheritance) fall under the civil law, and are only ever purchasers under civil, not private law. Public (attainted / corrupted) persons are measured in the fictional time domain (*life* event and death event of legal persona / contract), not by the Eternity of blood relation (a Naturally, perpetually ongoing family line). Therefore, we must create an artificial will for the persona we dwell within, for no will (intent) is recognized by law, and we must appoint an executor to that will to carry out the legal contractual obligations of that commercial intent. The law simply does not recognize any rightful heirs of public persons, and so the citizen-ship must declare its manifest and lay its burden of the state's property upon its legally birthed child (ship).

As incredible as all of this sounds, even as it is spelled out plainly above, and as only the messenger of the schema of these evil institutions, this author offers no apologies for these shameful Truths of the legal artifices of evil men (lies made legal as adjudged *truths*). If you continue to worship them as your own founding fathers (pretended source of *existence*) through their posterity in spite of your True Source (Jehovah), then you deserve exactly what you are in receivership and surety of, and you deserve to smart (be put in pain) for your belief (love) of fiction as a bond-servant, just as the scriptures warn. This is considered as “God’s wrath,” but make no mistake, we do it to ourselves. Jehovah is neutral. And man’s choices while under the gift of Free Will of God cannot be blamed on God. We have only our own corrupted Selves to blame, for we know self-evidently the Law of our own Nature.

**BOND - That which binds; ANY INSTRUMENT IN WRITING THAT LEGALLY BINDS A PARTY TO DO A CERTAIN THING. “Bond,” “obligation,” and “instrument in writing” are sometimes used as convertible terms. A deed whereby the obligor obliges himself, his heirs, executors, and administrators, to pay a certain sum of money to another at a day appointed, See Oblige... A DEED OR OBLIGATORY INSTRUMENT, IN WRITING, WHEREBY ONE BINDS HIMSELF TO ANOTHER TO PAY A SUM OF MONEY OR TO DO SOME OTHER ACT. CONTAINS AN OBLIGATION WITH A PENALTY, and a condition which expressly mentions what is to be done and the time within which it must be done. AT COMMON LAW, and at the present time, IMPORTS A SEALED INSTRUMENT. Bonds are either negotiable or non-negotiable. The former (negotiable bond) PASS OWNERSHIP BY MERE DELIVERY; the latter, by written transfer, duly signed, sealed, and, perhaps, attested...** (WCA1889)

**BONDAGE - SLAVERY.** (Bouv1889)

**BONDSMAN - One who BY A SEALED INSTRUMENT ENGAGES that IF ANOTHER PERSON (THE PRINCIPAL) fails to do a specified thing he will pay a certain sum of money; A SURETY.** (WCA1889)

—=—

Yes, the birth certificate is a sealed instrument, the official, raised seal being the Arms of the United States. Yes, the agent (man) that uses that proprietary legal entity created by the birth certificate is a surety. Yes, a surety is in bondage to its principal. And so yes, you are, while acting in the persona of US citizen-ship and according to the 13th amendment, a voluntary slave.

We must be clear here that all legal offices are dead entities. That which proceeds from a dead office or thing can only be another dead thing, never Truly Living, and thus never Existing with flowing, inheritable blood. All things in public office and flattery of title are dead, including citizen-ships. Nothing dead can bestow actual Life or other Real Existence through fictional birth. Death cannot pro-create Life, nor can a lower status establish or birth a higher status than itself. All legally public and private (noun) persons (statuses) are dead, though some are worshiped as if they were Existing (Living) gods in pretended sovereignty (a confirmed and ratified lie), as magisterial kings, popes, presidents, governors, prime ministers, bishops, and judges. Spiritual death is the simulation of Real Life, but all simulations are inherently dead.

—=—

**“He cannot be considered AS HAVING CEASED TO HAVE A THING WHO NEVER HAD IT.”**

—NON POTEST VIDERI DESISSE HABERA QUI NUNQUAM HABUIT. Dig. 50, 17, 208. (Black4)

—=—

A fictional, public persona never has Life, never has blood consideration, and never has perfected patent to property, and so these cannot be ceased in or from it. A man acting in public persona and registering all his property (including his children) in that status, which is the legal property of the state, can never be considered to have been the actual holder or owner of that property, including his own children (legally considered as natural persons/property of government). In other words, when a man dies in Real Life, that which he held under the strawman name was always property of the state. It was always in a state of districting, of seizure and distress. The person was already a dead legal entity and property of the state, and so the man cannot be considered as ceasing to hold anything if he always held that property in the name of that which was already legally pre-deceased, in the commercial name of another.

To be born in abandonment (by legal delivery) to parents who's "father" is the common people of the district (the legal state) is to be born in the nativity (captivity) of the nation; a stillborn; pre-deceased. Only when we cease to claim the rights of citizenship and reclaim our blood-right of inheritance in Nature will we ever be spiritually alive again as the scriptural (spiritual) heirs. Until then, we can only lay claim to the artificial rights of the dead legal office we act within and exercise in per-form-ance, per the form of another's person (property), and not the Property (Nature/Source/Creation) of Jehovah. For this office (citizenship) is a capital offense which carries with it the already *existing* punishment in forbearance of and in spiritual death by seizure. To be born in *sin* is to carry that sin for the synthetic (legal) *life* of the person.

**DEPART** - *verb intransitive* - 1. To go or move from. Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire. Matthew 25:41. It is followed by *from*, or *from* is implied before the place left. I will depart to my own land, that is, I will depart from this place to my own land. Numbers 10:30. 2. TO GO FROM; TO LEAVE; TO DESIST, AS FROM A PRACTICE. Jehu departed not from the sins of Jeroboam. Jehoshaphat departed not from the way of Asa his father. 3. To leave; to deviate from; TO FORSAKE; NOT TO ADHERE TO OR FOLLOW; as, we cannot depart from our rules. I have not departed from thy judgments. Psalms 119:115. 4. To desist; to leave; TO ABANDON; as, he would not depart from his purpose, resolution, or demand. 5. TO BE LOST; to perish; to vanish; as, his glory has departed. 6. To die; TO DECEASE; to leave this world. Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word. Luke 2:29. To depart this life is elliptical, from being understood. 8. TO CEASE. The prey departeth not. Nahum 3. 9. To deviate; to vary from. If the plan of the convention be found to depart from republican principle. 10. To vary; TO DEVIATE FROM THE TITLE or defense in pleading. 11. To part with. TO DEPART FROM GOD, IS TO FORSAKE HIS SERVICE AND LIVE IN SIN; TO APOSTATIZE; to revolt; TO DESERT HIS GOVERNMENT AND LAWS. GOD DEPARTS FROM MEN, WHEN HE ABANDONS THEM TO THEIR OWN SINFUL INCLINATIONS, or ceases to bestow on them his favor. Hosea 9. - *verb transitive* - To divide or separate; to part. - *noun* - 1. The act of going away; DEATH. 2. Division; separation. (Webs1828)

**DECEASE** - *noun* - [Latin to depart or to withdraw.] Literally, departure; hence, departure from this life; DEATH; APPLIED TO HUMAN BEINGS ONLY. Moses and Elias, who appeared in glory, and spoke of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem. Luke 9:31. - *verb intransitive* - To DEPART from this LIFE; to die. Gen. Washington deceased, December 14, 1799, in the 68th year of his age. (Webs1828)

**DE** - A Latin prefix, denotes a moving from, separation... Hence it often expresses a negative... (Webs1828)

**CEASE** - *verb intransitive* - 1. To stop moving, acting or speaking; to leave of; TO GIVE OVER; followed by *from* before a noun. It is an honor for a man to cease from strife. Proverbs 20:3. 2. To fail; to be wanting. The poor shall never cease out of the land. Deuteronomy 15:11. 3. To stop; to be at an end; as, the wonder ceases; the storm has ceased. 4. To be forgotten. I would make the remembrance of them to cease. Deuteronomy 32:26. 5. TO ABSTAIN; as, cease from anger. Psalms 37:8. To cease from labor, is to REST; to cease from strife, is to be

**QUIET;** but in such phrases, the sense of cease is not varied. - *verb transitive* - **To put a stop to; to put an end to.** Cease this impious rage. [But in this use the phrase is generally elliptical, ] - *noun* - **EXTINCTION.** (Webs1828)

---

To be in citizenship is to be in a de-ceased (belonging to Caesar) state of being, in an extinction of the spirit, where whatever course the Laws of Nature might have driven us were diverted by fictional things and pursuits in worship of mammon. Thus, most of us may only ever depart from that bondage of servitude (spiritual death) when our actual spark of Life ceases to Exist in the Reality of Nature. Our bodies must die while still in the bondage of citizenship to escape that status, though our children must carry on our burden. In other words, only when our biological Life force is declared to be “deceased” do we ever escape our slavery to the nation we are borne (carried) by, for the puppet cannot operate itself and has no inherent Life force. Its artificial *life* must be contracted by the man. To be ceased is to be in disquiet, unhappiness, unrest, dis-ease, and to *live* only in legal *life* and fiction. The correlative or other side of this coin, as the corporation that causes us to be ceased (seized) at birth, is the district. For the district is the Caesar, meaning that which lays hold in seizure. That which taxes (registers). To be legally seized is to be required to cease from our Natural, spiritual course under God.

**SEIZE - To put in possession, INVEST WITH FEE SIMPLE, be seized of or IN, BE LEGAL POSSESSOR OF, OR BE HOLDER IN FEE SIMPLE.** (Black4)

**SEIZE** - *verb transitive* - 1. **To fall or rush upon suddenly and lay hold on;** or to gripe or grasp suddenly. The tiger rushes from the thicket and **seizes his prey.** A dog **seizes an animal** by the throat. The hawk seizes a chicken with his claws. **The officer seizes a thief.** 2. **To take possession by force, with or without right.** At last they seize, The scepter, and regard not David's son. Milton. 3. **To invade suddenly; TO TAKE HOLD OF; to come upon suddenly;** as, a fever seizes a patient. And hope and doubt alternate seize her soul. Pope. 4. **To take possession by virtue of a warrant or legal authority.** The sherif seized the debtor's goods; the whole estate was seized and confiscated. We say, **to arrest a person, to seize goods.** 5. **To fasten; to fix. IN SEAMAN'S LANGUAGE, to fasten two ropes or different parts of one rope together with a cord. To be seized of, to have possession;** as a griffin seized of his prey. **A B WAS SEIZED AND POSSESSED OF THE MANOR OF DALE. To seize on or upon, is to fall on and grasp; TO TAKE HOLD ON; TO TAKE POSSESSION.** (Webs1828)

**SEIZER** - *noun* - **One that seizes.** (Webs1828)

**CAESAR - The TITLE assumed by the ROMAN EMPERORS after Julius Caesar.** In the New Testament this title is given to **various emperors as SOVEREIGNS OF JUDAEA WITHOUT THEIR ACCOMPANYING DISTINCTIVE PROPER NAMES** (John 19:15; Acts 17:7). **The Jews PAID TRIBUTE to Caesar** (Matt. 22:17), **and ALL ROMAN CITIZENS HAD THE RIGHT OF APPEAL TO HIM.** (Acts 25:11). (Easton's Bible Dictionary)

---

There is a reason that this word *Caesar* was used without the proper name. For the proper name holds no false, legal authority, and only refers to the man wielding it. To be a tyrant or king (tzar) is of course an improper use of a name. Without the title of Caesar, of King, or of President or of judge, what authority would a proper man have to assume such despotic and ruthless roles as these, and who among us would respect such a man without such a title and military, mercenary force behind it? What is power without crown and title? For it is only the title that carries the illusion, not the man. It is the fabled history of the idol, the title, that carries its imagined majesty to its next bearer.



— — —

**“You have but to know an object by its proper name for it to lose its dangerous magic.”**

—Elias Canetti

— — —

What power would Barack have over any man unless he was known as President Barack Obama? What power would Elizabeth have over any man unless she was known as Queen Elizabeth? Take the improper title away and all that is left is the proper name, which carries no weight whatsoever.

**CESAREAN** - *adjective* - The cesarean operation is THE TAKING OF A CHILD FROM THE WOMB BY CUTTING; an operation, which, it is said, GAVE NAME TO CAESAR, the Roman emperor. (Webs1828)

**DISTRICTIO** - Latin. A distress; a distraint. (Black4)

**DISTRICT** - *noun* - [Latin, to press hard, TO BIND. See DISTRAIN.] (See full definition in Chapter 2) (Webs1828)

**STRICT** - *adjective* - [Latin See Strain.] 1. Strained; drawn close; tight; as a strict embrace; a strict ligature. 2. Tense; not relaxed; as a strict or lax fiber. 3. EXACT; ACCURATE; rigorously nice; as, to keep strict watch. Observe the strictest rules of virtue and decorum. 4. Severe; rigorous; GOVERNED OR GOVERNING BY EXACT RULES; OBSERVING EXACT RULES; as, the father is very strict in observing the sabbath. The master is very strict with his apprentices. 5. Rigorous; not mild or indulgent; as STRICT LAWS. 6. CONFINED; LIMITED; not with latitude; as, TO UNDERSTAND WORDS IN A STRICT SENSE. (Webs1828)

**DI** - A prefix, a contraction of DIS, denotes from, separation or negation, or two. (Webs1828)

**STRAIN** - *verb transitive* - [Latin. This word retains its original signification, to stretch.] 1. To stretch; to draw with force; to extend with great effort; as, to strain a rope; to strain the shrouds of a ship; to strain the chords of an instrument. 2. To cause to draw with force, or with excess of exertion; to INJURE by pressing with too much effort. He strained this horses or his oxen by overloading them. 3. To stretch violently or by violent exertion; as, to strain the arm or the muscles. 4. To put to the utmost strength. Men in desperate cases will strain themselves for relief. 5. To press or cause to pass through some porous substance; to purify or separate from extraneous matter by filtration; to filter; as, to strain milk. Water may be strained through sand. 6. To sprain; to injure by drawing or stretching. Prudes decayd about may tack, strain their necks with looking back. 7. To make tighter; TO CAUSE TO BIND CLOSER. To strain his fetters with a stricter care. 8. TO FORCE; TO CONSTRAIN; TO MAKE UNEASY OR UNNATURAL. His mirth is forced and strained. - *verb intransitive* - 1. To make violent efforts. To build his fortune I will strain a little. Straining with too weak a wing. 2. To be filtered. Water straining through sand becomes pure. - *noun* - 1. A violent effort; a stretching or exertion of the limbs or muscles, or of any thing else. 2. An INJURY by excessive exertion, drawing or stretching. 3. STYLE; CONTINUED MANNER OF SPEAKING OR WRITING; as the genius and strain of the book of Proverbs. So we say, poetic strains, lofty strains. 4. Song; note; sound; or a particular part of a tune. Their heavenly harps a lower strain began. 5. Turn; tendency; INBORN DISPOSITION. Because heretics have a strain of madness, he applied her with some corporal chastisements. 6. MANNER OF SPEECH OR ACTION. Such take too high a strain at first. 7. RACE; GENERATION; DESCENT. He is of a NOBLE STRAIN. [Not in use.] 8. HEREDITARY DISPOSITION. Intemperance and lust breed diseases, which propagated, spoil the strain of a nation. [Not in use.] 9. RANK; CHARACTER. [Not in use.] (Webs1828)

DISTRAINER, or DISTRAINOR - He who SEIZES a distress. (Black4)

DISTRAINT - SEIZURE; THE ACT OF DISTRAINING or MAKING A DISTRESS. (Black4)

STRESS - *noun* - 1. Force; urgency; pressure; importance; that which bears with most weight; as the stress of a legal question. Consider how much stress is laid on the exercise of charity in the New Testament. This, on which the great stress of the business depends— 2. Force or violence; as stress of weather. 3. FORCE; VIOLENCE; STRAIN. Though the faculties of the mind are improved by exercise, yet they must not be put to a stress beyond their strength. - *verb transitive* - TO PRESS; TO URGE; TO DISTRESS; TO PUT TO DIFFICULTIES. [Little used.] (Webs1828)

DISTRESS - THE TAKING A PERSONAL CHATTEL OUT OF THE POSSESSION OF A WRONG-DOER INTO THE CUSTODY OF THE PARTY INJURED, to procure a satisfaction for a wrong committed; as for non-payment of rent, or injury done by cattle. THE TAKING OF BEASTS OR OTHER PERSONAL PROPERTY BY WAY OF PLEDGE, TO ENFORCE THE PERFORMANCE OF SOMETHING DUE FROM THE PARTY DISTRAINED UPON. The taking of a defendant's goods, IN ORDER TO COMPEL AN APPEARANCE IN COURT. The seizure of personal property TO ENFORCE PAYMENT OF TAXES, to be followed by its PUBLIC SALE if the taxes are not voluntarily paid. Also THE THING TAKEN BY DISTRAINING, THAT WHICH IS SEIZED TO PROCURE SATISFACTION. And in old Scotch law, a pledge taken by the sheriff from those attending fairs or markets, to secure their good behavior, and returnable to them at the close of the fair or market if they had been guilty of no wrong. (Black4)

---

As horrific as it is to come to grips with, the United States (Washington DC) is the incorporation of Caesar, which seizes by distress the property (issue) of its subjects, distraining and feigning corruption of the blood (Nature) of all it can so as to seize all corrupted things. It does so to secure the good behavior of its citizen-ships within the 50 foreign (private) states in protection of the actual proclaimed sovereignty of those States (People) from we the commoners in commerce, and so as to induce us to pay both our own and their own taxes. To be taken in distress is to be seized, to be seized is to be taxed, and to be taxed is to be registered in certified publicity into a contractual feudal state, for to be birthed in distress is to become the commercial *possession* of the Caesar (district). To be in legal possession through personhood is to have the capacity to be legally summoned. Demonology is just citizenship, the demonologists merely pirates. The district of the seizer (Caesar) always retains the right to confiscate its found property (children) from those illegitimate parents it has bestowed the right of limited parentage upon, due to the trickery of birth registration (taxation) as a legal distress and distraint upon any Natural but unreserved paternal rights.

These are the pirates of the law of the sea...

---

**“...GOODS THROWN FROM A VESSEL IN DISTRESS BECAME THE PROPERTY OF THE KING, OR THE LORD on whose shores they were stranded.”**

—Definition for ‘ALGARUM MARIS,’ *Laganum maris*, lagan being a right, as flotsam and jetsam. Spelman; Jacob; Du Cange. (Black4)

---

As painful as this Reality is and as seemingly ludicrous this metaphorical system of robbery on the virtual high seas appears to be in its linguistic presentation and authority, we must realize our place, participation, and thus victimization within it if we are ever to be Free of it. We must destroy our ego, our id-entity, and abandon our false hopes that one day government will somehow be magically or “constitutionally” fixed. It will not. It cannot. For its very foundation is the creation of that district of Caesar as a pirate cove, posing as the sinful common people’s false messiah, and offering safe public passage over its landholder’s private lands only to those who will willingly bear its public mark of Arms (flag and seal). You simply cannot fix what is not broken, and the United States corporation runs like a well-oiled machine. It stands as the epitome of how organized crime should be organized. Even satan smiles in jealousy of that nations’ success.

We are its vessels in distress (District of Columbia), its citizen-ships, and our children are abandoned into a false persona within an artificial, legal matrix, which is property of that district where it has been stranded.

---

**“In connection with SALVAGE, ‘shore’ means THE LAND ON WHICH THE WATERS HAVE DEPOSITED THINGS WHICH ARE THE SUBJECT OF SALVAGE, whether below or above ordinary high-water mark.”**

*—From definition of ‘SHORE,’ (Black4)*

---

The first step to fixing the problem, of course, is to first admit our defeat. We must see ourselves through the looking glass and perspective of the state. We must recognize our illiteracy above all else, our absent-mindedness with regard to these terms of art, so that the art can no longer control Reality.

And so, as difficult as it is, we must realize that for all intents and purposes, the legal birth information, registration, and certification process is in-deed an act of legalized piracy. We must recognize that our children are being pretendedly thrown from us into the imaginary, commercial sea, straight into the hands of that kingship of “People” and stranded unto the seizure of Caesar’s district, only to be found and incorporated (enfranchised) into the virtual property (foundlings) of those magical word practitioners in the bond of surety and performance. We must face as well our own such abandonment, a legally considered bastardy, and we must do so with absolute forgiveness for our parents who abandoned us, for causing our fictional death through the legal birth process without comprehension of their actions. They know not what they did, and the reader of this has no excuse now to follow in that deranged custom and tradition of this debtor’s hell. We may not be able to save ourselves, but we can certainly free our children from this chain of madness and voluntary servitude by simply keeping their God-given name free from such legal addictions, performance sureties, and ad-vices, despite the social and legal pressures that may befall us for choosing the moral path. Remember, the devil has no power but by his own words (property), his unilateral contracts. His dis-eases cannot harm us unless we succumb to his forked tongue and warning threats though the arts of language. The state is (by law) powerless without a fictional person (property) to bully.

Governments are ordained and established in conspiracy (confederation and combination) only to create a lower, super-natural (outside of Reality) sovereign order and law, overseen by an upper-class structure in fiction that adheres only to the doctrine of master and servant (volunteerism). This is the epitome of Biblical, spiritual choice. Children are voluntarily abandoned and seized at birth so that their parents can be summoned into court and be compelled to appear on behalf of that which they are reassigned as the legal guardian of. For unless they appear in legal persona, the

legal child will be taken in distress and possibly sold at public sale for non-appearance, which modernly under the lie of “Child Protective Services” and within the pretended legal corporate property doctrine of “child welfare” is labeled as the “foster care” and “adoption” programs. This is purely a process of civil, legal law, having nothing whatsoever to do with spirituality or charity, Natural (negative) or paternal rights, or of the Natural Law. It’s all about mammon and the legal, capitalist slave trade (commerce in souls), the only True value of the lower proles. This is legalized kidnapping via the presumed contractual relationship of de-livery. These are the very bowels of man’s created legal hell at its worse. For at least in open tyranny men know their positions and rank in society. But in America, men have no idea of their places as literal live-stock under district (seizure), as possessions of the state.

**SEISI** - In old English law. Seised; POSSESSED. (Black4)

**SEISINA** - L. Latin. Seisin. (Black4)

**SEISINA FACIT STIPITEM** - “Seisin makes the STOCK.” (Black4)

**SEISIN** - The completion of the FEUDAL INVESTITURE, BY WHICH THE TENANT WAS ADMITTED INTO THE FEUD, AND PERFORMED THE RIGHTS OF HOMAGE AND FEALTY. Possession with an INTENT on the part of him who holds it to claim a freehold interest. Right to immediate possession according to the nature of the estate... Under our law, the word "seisin" has no accurately defined technical meaning. At Common law, it imported a feudal investiture of title by actual possession. With us it has the force of possession under some LEGAL TITLE OR RIGHT TO HOLD. This possession, so far as possession alone is involved, may be shown by PAROL; but, if it is intended to show possession under a legal title, then the title must be shown by proper conveyance for that purpose. EVERY PERSON IN WHOM A SEISIN IS REQUIRED by any of the provisions of this chapter SHALL BE DEEMED TO HAVE BEEN SEISED, IF HE MAY HAVE HAD ANY RIGHT, TITLE, OR INTEREST IN THE INHERITANCE.

Actual Seisin - Possession of the freehold by the pedis positio OF ONE'S SELF OR ONE'S TENANT OR AGENT, or by construction of law, as in the case of a state grant or a conveyance under the statutes of USES, or (probably) of grant or devise WHERE THERE IS NO ACTUAL ADVERSE POSSESSION; it means ACTUAL POSSESSION AS DISTINGUISHED FROM CONSTRUCTIVE POSSESSION OR POSSESSION IN LAW.

Constructive Seisin - Seisin in law where there is NO SEISIN IN FACT; as where THE STATE ISSUES A PATENT TO A PERSON WHO NEVER TAKES ANY SORT OF POSSESSION OF THE LANDS GRANTED, he has constructive seisin of all the land in his grant, THOUGH ANOTHER PERSON IS AT THE TIME IN ACTUAL POSSESSION.

Livery of Seisin - DELIVERY OF POSSESSION; called, BY THE FEUDISTS, “INVESTITURE”...

Seisin in Law - A right of immediate possession according to the nature of the estate. As the old doctrine of corporeal investiture is no longer in force, THE DELIVERY OF A DEED GIVES SEISIN IN LAW. (Black4)

—=—

So where is the local, state office that holds these records of original, ancestral sin?

Where do we find that keeper of the evil deeds of foolish men acting in fiction?

— — —

**“The REGISTER OF DEEDS office is the official steward of birth records for Orange County. The Orange County Register of deeds only has birth records FOR PERSONS born in Orange County.”**

— — —

**“Birth Certificates for births occurring in Guilford County are issued at the Guilford County REGISTER OF DEEDS office...”**

— — —

**“The REGISTER OF DEEDS office provides a standardized, permanent record of real estate ownership and transfers in Sampson County. Our office records deeds, deeds of trust, cancellations, plats, ASSUMED NAMES, powers of attorney and other miscellaneous documents related to real estate. Our office also records and issues BIRTH CERTIFICATES, death certificates, marriage certificates, marriage licenses, military discharges, and maintains the records of notary public commissions.”**

— — —

But why would birth certificates be at an office that records wills and deeds?

Silly natural persons, tricks are for infants! The act of de-livery is an act of free will, an accounting and recording of the dirty *deeds* of corrupted souls in illegitimate legal adultery under a registered legal, fictional corporation. The birth event is recorded as a deed of contempt to God, where the mother informs on the criminal nature and felonious origin of her adulterous, illegitimate bastard. Thus the deed's description and profile of vital statistics (the birth event) is certified and recorded.

DEED - *noun* - 1. **THAT WHICH IS DONE, ACTED OR EFFECTED; AN ACT; A FACT;** a word of extensive application, including **WHATEVER IS DONE, GOOD OR BAD, great or small.** And Joseph said to them, what deed is this which ye have done? Genesis XIIV. **We receive the due reward of our deeds.** Luke 23:41. 2. **Exploit; achievement; illustrious act.** Whose deeds some nobler poem shall adorn. 3. **Power of action; AGENCY. With will and deed created free.** 4. **A WRITING CONTAINING SOME CONTRACT OR AGREEMENT, AND THE EVIDENCE OF ITS EXECUTION;** particularly, **AN INSTRUMENT ON PAPER OR PARCHMENT, CONVEYING REAL ESTATE TO A PURCHASER OR DONEE. THIS INSTRUMENT MUST BE EXECUTED, AND THE EXECUTION ATTESTED, IN THE MANNER PRESCRIBED BY LAW. INDEED, IN FACT; IN REALITY. These words are united and called an ADVERB.** But sometimes they are separated by *very*, in *very* deed; a more emphatical expression. Exodus 9:16. - *verb transitive* - **TO CONVEY OR TRANSFER BY DEED; a popular use of the word in America; as, HE DEEDED ALL HIS ESTATE to his eldest son.** (Webs1828)

INVESTITURE - *noun* - **The ACTION of giving POSSESSION, or LIVERY OF SEIZIN. THE GRANT OF LAND OR A FEUD WAS PERFECTED BY THE CEREMONY OF CORPORAL INVESTITURE OR OPEN DELIVERY OF POSSESSION.** It was customary for princes to make investiture of ecclesiastical benefices. 1. **The right of giving possession OF ANY MANOR, OFFICE OR BENEFICE.** He had refused to yield to the pope the investiture of bishops. (Webs1828)



**INVESTITURE - A ceremony which accompanied the grant of LANDS in the FEUDAL AGES, and consisted in THE OPEN AND NOTORIOUS DELIVERY OF POSSESSION IN THE PRESENCE OF THE OTHER VASSALS, which perpetuated among them the aera of their new acquisition at the time WHEN THE ART OF WRITING WAS VERY LITTLE KNOWN; and thus the evidence of the property was reposed in the memory of the neighborhood,** who, in case of disputed title, were afterwards called upon to decide upon it. In Ecclesiastical law. Investiture is one of the formalities by which the election of a bishop is confirmed by the archbishop. (*Black4*)

**INVESTMENT - The placing of CAPITAL or laying out of money in a way INTENDED TO SECURE INCOME OR PROFIT FROM ITS EMPLOYMENT.** (*Black4*)

—=—

Never forget that hu-mans are merely animal capital just like cattle, counted by and taxed by the head, and that money represents the future labor potential of those hu-mans. We are laid out in commercial design and dstraint with the intention that Caesar will collect the taxes of our income by profiting from our employment (use). We are under a hu-man capital management system through our deeds (tributes) of investiture. We stand as certified, voluntarily slaves; as mere agents wrestling against these principalities (Ephesians 6:12).

It is perhaps easier to contemplate how our children are stolen through de-livery by seizure (seizin) if we know that this act creates a modern type of feudal estate. In other words, a public person is made to be a user of all public things. With no land of his own, the public person has investiture in the office of citizenship, which means that he may never settle upon his own land except in commercial residence (use only) without dominion over that land. The land will always be that of another. His every step is a legally licensed (permitted) trespass on land foreign to him, called public domain. His possession is only on behalf of the state with no right of disposal, only the political right of usufruct. You see, these pirates never needed to steal any man's land, only his Natural identity and capacity, as the removal of any spiritual connection to that land (Jehovah).

Just as a rat may roam freely in the franchise of what its owner allows within the borders of its cage, the citizenship may roam freely (in franchise) within the public lands and municipal corporations set up for its use (employment) by the sovereignty. Yet he may not travel on private lands and estates or property, nor does he hold his own. There is nothing Truly private among public entities. Only under God is this land (Earth) my land and this land is your land, but in legal fiction this can only refer to certain limited tracts of designated "public property" for commercial use by commercial persons under taxation (registration) and fee without inheritable rights or legitimate claim to that land. For legal land is only legal words of art on paper, and only private men or papered public persons may tread there. We have only as much right as any refugee. Ironically, illegals have more Natural rights than legals in the eyes of the legal state, though less civil (required and forced) ones.

—=—

**"Government has no other end but the PRESERVATION OF PROPERTY."**

—John Locke (1632-1704) in '2nd Treatise on Civil Government,' 1690

—=—

Ah... but whose property is government protecting? Why its own creator's, of course, which is to say that government is set up always to protect the few lawfully legitimate blood-heirs against the common hoard of goyim they have conquered (purchased) through trickery and mammon (debt) It protects and preserves the founding People's (Posterity's) holdings of land from being squatted on

by the mass of illiterates that they use as their labor pool of debtors in rent. Government, as the agent of that sovereign bloodline of People in posterity, ensures that no common citizen (goy) may ever be granted by prescription or realize by blood their lawful due. Organized crime. Piracy...

The only difference between the former feudal system and this modern legal system of today known as 14th amendment citizenship (voluntary feudalism) is that the common goy have been taught to read and write a language of illiteracy, as English or "dog-Latin," and so the names, motions, and ceremonies are all that have changed. The commoners in their legal capacity are less intelligent than those of old, who at least knew their place in the feud and fiefdom. The English language has created a new standard of literacy in stupidity. The feuds of today have no idea they are seized, and are clueless in their deeds of de-livery. Whereas livery in history was an action (deed) before witnesses (a verb), today the deed is written, signed, and registered in a language (noun) designed to deceive.

**SEISIN** - ...Upon the introduction of the feudal law into England, the word "seisin" was applied only to the possession of an estate of freehold, IN CONTRADICTION TO THAT PRECARIOUS KIND OF POSSESSION BY WHICH TENANTS IN VILLEINAGE HELD THEIR LANDS, which was considered to be the possession of those IN WHOM THE FREEHOLD CONTINUED. THE WORD STILL RETAINS ITS ORIGINAL SIGNIFICATION, being applied exclusively to the possession of land of a freehold tenure, IT BEING INACCURATE TO USE THE WORD AS EXPRESSIVE OF THE POSSESSION OF LEASEHOLDS OR TERMS OF YEARS, or even of copyholds. Under our law, the word "seisin" has no accurately defined technical meaning. At common law, it imported a FEUDAL INVESTITURE OF TITLE by actual possession. (Black2)

**CESS** - *noun* - A rate or tax - *verb* - TO RATE or LAY A TAX, is probably a corruption of ASSESS, or from the same root. - *verb intransitive* - To neglect a legal duty. (Webs1828)

**CESSION** - *noun* - 1. THE ACT OF GIVING WAY; a yielding to force or IMPULSE. 2. A yielding, or SURRENDER, AS OF PROPERTY OR RIGHTS, TO ANOTHER PERSON; particularly, a surrender of conquered (i.e. won or purchased) territory to its former proprietor or sovereign, by treaty. 3. In the civil law, A VOLUNTARY SURRENDER OF A PERSONS EFFECTS TO HIS CREDITORS, TO AVOID IMPRISONMENT. 4. In ecclesiastical law, the leaving of a benefice without dispensation or being otherwise qualified. When an ecclesiastical person is created a bishop, or when the parson of a parish takes another benefice, without dispensation, the benefices are void by cession without resignation. (Webs1828)

**CESSOR** - *noun* - 1. In law, he that neglects, for two years, to perform the service by which he holds lands, so that he incurs the DANGER of the writ of cessavit. [See Cessavit.] 2. AN ASSESSOR, OR TAXER. (Webs1828)

**ASSESSOR** - *noun* - 1. One appointed to assess the PERSON or PROPERTY. 2. An inferior officer of justice, who sits TO ASSIST THE JUDGE. 3. One who sits by another, as next in dignity. (Webs1828)

**TAXER** - *noun* - One who taxes. 1. In Cambridge, two officers chosen yearly to see the true gauge of weights and measures observed. (Webs1828)

**CESSAVIT** - *noun* - In law, a writ given by statute, TO RECOVER LANDS, when the tenant or occupier has CEASED for two years TO PERFORM THE SERVICE, WHICH CONSTITUTES THE CONDITION OF HIS TENURE, and has not sufficient goods or chattels to be DISTRAINED, or the tenant has so inclosed the land that the lord cannot come upon it to distrain. (Webs1828)

We know that we are not the actual holder of property because we pay property taxes on it for our secondary, permissive use. We hold nothing of the land, only the paper that re-presents it as legal property in residence. A fiction cannot actually *hold* Reality. Remember, a home is only considered as movable land, as that which is attached to the land. But this feudal state and knowledge is doubly apparent when we do not perform our required service, which is to pay those taxes for use of the property. It is then that the actual land, both immovable and movable by law, is recovered through seizure and confiscation by the militarized force of government in protection of the private estate, and placed back into the title of the patented landholder alone, without defect of title or rent.

This is the purpose of government, of nations, as the preservation of property (including children) through its power of *distrain*. We are in a constant state of distraint, for public persons of the United States *live* only in a district of the United States. So we *live* in a constant state of distraint, which is called the *district* of the United States. The child is distrained at birth, for the debt of the parent is the performance of its contractual obligation, having nothing to do with any monetary consideration, only the presumed obligation of the contractual duties and terms of law regarding fictional personhood, which also include certain public fees and taxes. The child is the product of the labor of the marriage corporation under contract and license via conjugal, sexual intercourse (commerce), and the state as principal in that three-way marriage contract takes (finds) all children borne (carried) of that contract, for the husband and wife are only the agents acting in the personas of their principal, and agents only ever do anything for the benefit of their principal. Just as an employee uses the tools of his employer to benefit his employer and a servant works only to benefit his master, so to do the legal parents (married or unmarried legal persons acting in the body politic of incorporated surnames) raise their children only on behalf of and upon their principal, as its property. A debtor is only a contracted public feud using the state's children (property) in enjoyment by usufruct under the beneficent will of the state, just as he merely uses the registered automobile, land and home as the property of another. And when the assigned maternal parent in his state-permitted and sanctioned guardian-ship is declared by the state to be a bad agent in that contractual citizen-ship, the legal child (person) as presumed without rebuttal to be surety to the property (person) of the principal is stricken and re-delivered (seized) into the state. This is done by the act of distraint, as the causality and course of the child's already legal disposition and implied permanent legal *existence* in a state (district) of seizure. Children (the legal fiction), in other words, are seized already, permanently, at birth. The child, by the ignorant will and continued consent of the parents, is taken only as surety for the commercial ad-venture wagered upon though the registered paper person (status); the strawman. Only through this fiction can man be tricked into giving up his own blood right and inheritance, even to his own kin (issue).

We will read the opinions of the courts later in this work, which absolutely confirm these statements as *legally true*. While they are horrific to contemplate, we must acknowledge them as self-evident if we are ever to overcome them. In the end, though no man can be considered as merchandise or as property to be bought and sold, i.e., involuntary slavery, the fact is that fictional inventions that are the "persons" of men can in-deed be considered as merchandise and as property. The law against slavery can be abolished and reestablished at any time, the constitution amended instantly at the whim of the land holders. We must remember that laws are subject to change without notice to the public, which is why the public suffers as the patients of so many ridiculous laws.

---

**"He's not concerned with yesterday  
He knows constant change is here today  
He's noble enough to know what's right  
But weak enough not to choose it...  
He's a New World Man."**

— Rush, lyrics from the song 'New World Man' —

One thing is very clear, both morally and legally. If the parents don't claim their own child (issue) as their own paternal property by blood, the state will certainly do so like a thief in the night through its legal trickery. This de-livery process is now such a streamlined process and custom that these pirates go unseen, causing hospital employees (agents) to do their dirty work for them and offering bonus checks for every child registered (taxed) into Caesar's (seizure's) system. Its agents (nurses and social workers) complete their dirty legal *deeds* for them, receiving monetary compensation as reward or assuming the role of the farmers of men; taxation-source creators.

**DISTRAIN** - *verb transitive* - [Latin *dis* and *stringo*. See **Strain**. Blackstone writes *distrein*.] 1. **TO SEIZE FOR DEBT; TO TAKE A PERSONAL CHATEL FROM THE POSSESSION OF A WRONG-DOER INTO THE POSSESSION OF THE INJURED PARTY, to satisfy a demand, OR COMPEL THE PERFORMANCE OF A DUTY; as, to distrain goods from rent, or for an amercement.** 2. **TO REND; to tear.** - *verb intransitive* - **TO MAKE SEIZURE OF GOODS.** On whom I cannot distrain for debt. **For neglecting to do suit TO THE LORDS COURT, OR OTHER PERSONAL SERVICE, THE LORD MAY DISTRAIN OF COMMON RIGHT.** [In this phrase however some word seems to be understood; as, to distrain goods.] (*Webs1828*)

**DISTRICT** - *noun* - [Latin, **to press hard, to bind.** See **DISTRAIN**.] 1. Properly, **a limited extent of country; a circuit within which power, right or authority may be EXERCISED, AND TO WHICH IT IS RESTRAINED;** a word applicable to **ANY PORTION OF LAND OR COUNTRY, OR TO ANY PART OF A CITY OR TOWN, WHICH IS DEFINED BY LAW OR AGREEMENT.** **A governor, a prefect, or a judge may have his district...** (*Webs1828*)

**DISSEIZE** - *verb transitive* - [**dis** and **seize**.] In law, **to DISPOSSESS wrongfully; TO DEPRIVE OF ACTUAL SEIZIN OR POSSESSION;** followed by of; as, **to disseize a tenant of his freehold. A man may suppose himself disseized, WHEN HE IS NOT SO.** (*Webs1828*)

**SEIZIN** - *noun* - 1. In law, **POSSESSION**. Seizin is of two sorts, **seizin in deed or fact, and seizin in law.** Seizin in fact or **deed, is actual or corporal possession;** seizin in law, **is WHEN SOMETHING IS DONE IN WHICH THE LAW ACCOUNTS POSSESSION OR SEIZIN, AS ENROLLMENT, OR WHEN LANDS DECEND TO AN HEIR, but he has not yet entered on them. In this case, the law considers the heir as seized of the estate, and the person who wrongfully enters on the land is accounted a disseizor.** 2. **The act of taking possession.** [Not used except in law.] 3. **The thing possessed; possession. LIVERY OF SEIZIN.** [See **LIVERY**.] **Primer of seizin.** [See **Primer**.] (*Webs1828*)

**SEIZING** - *ppr* - **Falling on and grasping suddenly; laying hold on suddenly; taking possession by force, or taking by warrant; FASTENING.** - *noun* - 1. **The act of taking or grasping suddenly.** 2. **In seamen's language, the operation of fastening together ropes with a cord; also, the cord or cords used for such fastening.** (*Webs1828*)

**SEIZED** - *pp* - **Suddenly caught or grasped; taken by force; invaded suddenly; TAKEN POSSESSION OF;** fastened with a cord; **having possession.** (*Webs1828*)



These are not just antiquated, forgotten concepts. They're not out of date definitions. They have been "in the family" for many hereditary generations and ages of blood and of feudal fee. Only the words have changed in their intentionally illiterate English presentation to the infantile masses, not the origin of their Latin meanings. A delivered child is a ward of the court, which is evident to any commoner who has gone through the so-called "family court" system and had their child stripped from them and re-assigned to visitation on weekends and holidays, as if a common criminal is being allowed to have the company of his family or of a prostitute in prison. This prison is open-air though, the bars being only that of the courts private association of devils (attorneys). Oh, how I wish that this term *devil* were just a clever nickname instead of the actual, official English legal title of those legal advocates and *devilmasters* (see section in Volume II and definition on "devilng").

Ultimately delivery, certification, and registration has the foundational effect of remaking our children as wards of the court. Wardship is citizenship. Citizenship is the simulation of parentage (fatherhood) by the state. And so parents are just glorified baby-sitters of state property.

**WARD OF CHANCERY OR OF COURT - A minor or lunatic under the protection of a court of equity.** More particularly, **a minor under the personal care of a guardian.** "While the infant is in ward." A **person** under the age of twenty-one years, and **subject to the guardianship of another.** **An inseparable incident to tenure in chivalry was "wardship."** **When a tenant died seized of a knight's fee, leaving an heir of full age, the king received of the heir a year's profits of the land, if in immediate possession, and, IF IN REVERSION EXPECTANT ON A LIFE ESTATE, a half year's profits. This right was called "PRIMER SEISIN."** If the heir was a male under twenty-one, or a female under fourteen, **THE LORD WAS ENTITLED TO THE WARDSHIP OF THE HEIR, as "guardian in chivalry" — WITH CUSTODY OF BODY AND LANDS, without accounting,** till the male was twenty-one and the female sixteen. **"Wardship of the land," or CUSTODY OF THE FEUD, was retained by the lord that he might, out of the profits, PROVIDE A PERSON TO SUPPLY THE INFANT'S SERVICES. A consequence was, "wardship of the body:" THE LORD WAS THE MOST PROPER PERSON TO EDUCATE AND MAINTAIN THE INFANT, AND QUALIFY HIM FOR THE SERVICE SHE WAS TO RENDER IN MATURITY.** At maturity **he could sue delivery of the lands out of the guardian's hands;** the action being called *ouster le main*. **Before maturity the guardian had power to dispose of his ward IN MATRIMONY—to tender a suitable match; because of the ward's tender years, and the danger of a female inter-marrying with the lord's enemy.** Magna Charta provided that notice of the proposed contract should be given to the next of kin. "Wardship in socage" differed from wardship in chivalry. The inheritance, descending to an infant under fourteen, **did not belong to the lord of the fee, because no personal services were required,** and no part of the profits of the land were spent in procuring a substitute. **The ward's nearest relation had custody of his land and body.** At fourteen, **the heir could oust the guardian, require him to account for the profits, and choose another guardian.** But as heirs so young made improvident choices, **enacted that the father might BY WILL APPOINT a guardian to serve till the ward attained twenty-one. The father failing in that, THE COURT OF CHANCERY WOULD NAME SUCH GUARDIAN. THAT STATUTE IS THE ORIGINAL OF SIMILAR LEGISLATION IN THIS COUNTRY.** See further Guardian; Necessaries. (WCA1889)

**LIVERY - noun - 1. The act of DELIVERING POSSESSION of lands or tenements;** a term of English law. It is usual to say, **livery of seisin, which is FEUDAL INVESTITURE, made by the delivery of a turf, of a rod or twig, from the feoffor to the feoffee. In America, no such ceremony is necessary to a conveyance of real estate, THE DELIVERY OF A DEED BEING SUFFICIENT.** 2. **RELEASE FROM WARDSHIP; DELIVERANCE.** 3. **The writ by which possession is obtained.** 4. **The state of being kept at a certain rate; as, to keep horses at livery.** 5. **A form of dress by which noblemen and gentlemen DISTINGUISH THEIR SERVANTS. The Romish church has also liveries** for confessors, virgins, apostles, martyrs, penitents, etc. Hence, 6. **A particular dress or garb,** appropriate or peculiar to particular times or things; as the livery of May; the livery of autumn. Now came still evening on, and twilight gray had in her sober livery all things clad. 7. **The whole body of liverymen** in London. - *verb transitive - To clothe in livery.* (Webs1828)

**DELIVERY - noun - 1. THE ACT OF DELIVERING.** 2. **RELEASE; RESCUE; as from slavery, RESTRAINT, OPPRESSION OR DANGER.** 3. **SURRENDER; A GIVING UP.** 4. **A GIVING OR PASSING FROM ONE TO ANOTHER; as the delivery of goods, or of a deed.** 5. **Utterance; pronounciation; or MANNER OF SPEAKING.** He has a good delivery. I was charmed with his graceful delivery. 6. **CHILDBIRTH.** Isaiah 26:17. 7. Free motion or use of the limbs. (Webs1828)



This act of legal (artificial) childbirth, as a creation and de-livery of the wardship of the child from the natural parents into that of the persona of the state, is considered by the state an act of *rescue*. This “term of the sea” is one of treasure being found, or that of saving the child from the low and mean wretches that bore it under *danger*. It’s like the simulation of the hand of God reaching out to protect the child from the unregenerate adultery and bastardy of the common proletariat. But in Reality, this is merely a streamlined act of legalized piracy on the fictional high seas of commerce, of word trickery and magic designed to cause the act of volunteerism through language arts and contract.

---

**“Compacts (contracts) usually take their clothing from the thing itself, from words, from writing, from consent, FROM DELIVERY.”**

—RE, VERBIS, SCRIPTO, CONSENSU, TRADITIONE, JUNCTURA VESTES SUMERE PACTA SOLENT. *Plowd.* 161. (*Black4*)

---

**“Compact: An agreement; a CONTRACT between parties; a word that may be applied, in a general sense, TO ANY COVENANT OR CONTRACT between individuals; but it is more generally applied to agreements between nations and states, as treaties and confederacies. SO THE CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES IS A POLITICAL CONTRACT BETWEEN THE STATES; A NATIONAL COMPACT...”**

—Webster’s 1828 Dictionary of the English Language, definition for “compact.” (*Webs1828*)

---

Think of a compact (contract) as two or more things being forced and pressed together, again, like contracting a disease. Thus a constitution forces foreign States to support and defend each other along with other goodies, yet to remain foreign (private) in their legal nature. And so of course the People who created it had to protect themselves with the many negative aspects of that national constitution, including the bill of rights, which only applies to the bloodline posterity who in turn reserve all Natural and other Rights but what is specifically (positively) constituted (not reserved). They agree (contract) in their own State constitutions to be liable to eminent domain for public purpose, for instance. But inversely no bill of attainder (corruption of blood) shall be passed against them.

The only argument under debate was whether to use the words *We, the People* or the words *We, the States* in the constitution (contract between foreign/several States/private Bloodlines and Arms). After all, we wouldn’t want the general *people* to get confused and think they are this special *People*, right? Or do we...?

It is important to note here that this whole process is dependent upon one very important and foundational thing, which is ignorance of scripture, of that Law of God and Nature. For the whole process of de-livery is only based on one essential forbidden sin, that of the respect of persons and flattering titles. Only the title can be transferred, the admixed name, which carries with it the legal simulation of a symbolic transfer (delivery/abandonment) of the possession of the Real thing, carrying only the empty (legal) name and title in surety. We find repeated over and over in scripture that man should not respect the persons of men or that of the names applied to all things in Nature over Nature Itself. Since the title is only an addition to the name of the person (fiction), respect of flattering titles represents firstly the respect of fictional persons (legal names). The state

can only receive title to the legally recreated child (a fictional, legal entity), which requires abandonment of God's Law by respect of the state-owned (proprietary) person (legal status) of one's own child. The birth and delivery process, in other words, can only take place in disrespect of God's Word of Law, the very foundation of all Law.

Religion? No... Just plain uncommon sense? Absolutely! For religions can also only have official members by respecting the legal persons of men in combinations of the legal surname, and can only attach their fictional "religious" titles of flattery and corporate priest-hood's to the names of those respected persons. The Mormons even demand to audit their members tax returns each year!

Why does no one ask what the purpose of the corporate church baptism ceremony is, that naming ceremony that confirms the child to stand in blasphemy to God's Word through assignment of an assumed surname of the state? Corporate religions by necessity and by tax (registration) must disrespect the very scriptural law they claim to worship, adhering only to the legal word (law) of the false gods responsible for their legal incorporation. Therefore, a corporate religion's whole legal *existence* is only ever according to the legal names and titles bestowed upon it by the legal state, being lead only by legally educated and titled priests, ministers, rabbis, and pastors. These men are only in the *business* of religion, not the Reality. They do not and cannot by the legal law walk the path they pre-tend to preach, for they only have legal "freedom of religion" by license of the legal state, which as we know makes actual religious, moral acts illegal. Thoughts are cool. But acting on those thoughts? That's definitely a legal no-no! So to be clear here, EVERY legally titled priest of EVERY legalized corporate religion is a hypocrite, acting in legal, flattering title only, either by choice or by accident of birth and through the instillment of public-mindedness through corporate, religious universities that teach only ignorance of the scriptures in lieu of their own chosen and incorporated doctrines. In the end, no reader and studier, no priest of the scriptures that has done even a small portion of the due diligence required to fully grasp the moral Law of the Bible would ever set foot in such a legal establishment as any state incorporated and legally licensed "church." But as we have now come to know, especially in these modern and technological times, it seems more often today that this priest-class becomes the hirelings of some corporate religion not to practice True Piety under God, but to hide behind the public, sacred (cursed) robes and crosses in protection of their own private hungers of pedophilia and other "cardinal" sins. This is a perfect example of the reasons not to respect such flattering titles of the fictional persons (reputations) of men, and why legal law should not be mixed with the spiritual Law. The priest hides behind his cross, his collar, for legal protection, instead of using it to thwart that very legal system (the state) that protects his sins. For there is no sin without law, and no license without sin. A criminal or a cardinal, the difference is only in these flattering titles. And they're both frightened by God.

Please know that the author isn't making a personal judgement here. Again, we must acknowledge the problem before we can solve it. The author only presents the Truth while acknowledging his own sins and participatory part in this system of mammon. I can only judge myself, just as the reader, the priest, the politician, the judge, and the average goy in citizen-ship can only do the same. I only seek the Truth despite my opinions of my flattering but false legal self, for I cannot know and follow the right path without exposing all of its wrong turns and pitfalls. We cannot make a choice unless we know the full consequences and power of each choice available to us. And most of us have no idea such choices even Exist, thanks to the illusions cast by these legal word-smiths, magicians, accountants, attorney's (devils), and priests.

Titles simply do not Exist in Nature, and so any title assumed by man is only ever that which is unnatural, against God's Word of Law. Nowhere in the Bible does it tell us to trust any8 man because he is a "priest," or under any other flattering title for that matter. There are no priests in Nature. No man, in other words, is born a *priest*.

**RABBI, RABBIN - *noun* - A TITLE ASSUMED by the Jewish DOCTORS, signifying MASTER OR LORD. This title is not conferred by authority, but ASSUMED or ALLOWED BY COURTESY to learned men. (Webs1828)**

**PRIEST** - *noun* - [Latin *proestes*, **a chief, one that presides**; *proe*, before, and *sto*, to stand, or *sisto*.] 1. **A MAN WHO OFFICIATES IN SACRED OFFICES. AMONG PAGANS, PRIESTS WERE PERSONS WHOSE APPROPRIATE BUSINESS WAS TO OFFER SACRIFICES AND PERFORM OTHER SACRED RITES OF RELIGION. In primitive ages, THE FATHERS OF FAMILIES, PRINCES AND KINGS WERE PRIESTS.** Thus Cain and Abel, Noah, Abraham, Melchizedek, Job, Isaac and Jacob offered their own sacrifices. In the days of Moses, the office of priest was restricted to the tribe of Levi, and the priesthood consisted of three orders, the high priest, the priests, and the Levites, **and the office was made HEREDITARY IN THE FAMILY of Aaron. Every priest taken from among men IS ORDAINED FOR MEN in things pertaining to God,** that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices **for sins.** Hebrews 5:1. 2. **In the modern church, a person who is set apart or consecrated** to the ministry of the gospel; **A MAN IN ORDERS OR LICENSED TO PREACH THE GOSPEL; a presbyter.** In its most general sense, the word includes archbishops, bishops, patriarchs, and **all SUBORDINATE orders of the clergy, DULY APPROVED AND LICENSED ACCORDING TO THE FORMS AND RULES OF EACH RESPECTIVE DENOMINATION OF CHRISTIANS;** as all these orders **'are ORDAINED for men** in things pertaining to God.' But in Great Britain, the word is understood to denote the **subordinate orders** of the clergy, above a deacon and below a bishop. **In the United States, the word denotes ANY LICENSED MINISTER of the gospel.** (Webs1828)

---

Take notice that in the legal and general definition of this word *priest* or *presbyter*, there is no mention of Christ or of God in the first person, only of the permissive, subjective authority of men (as gods both civil and ecclesia, anti-God) to appoint and ordain other men into legal offices through *licensure*. The title is attached to the legal, admixed surname (false persona) that obtains the license, enjoined to that last name which is legally superior to the Christian name, as that which *lies* in opposition to God. This is not just some mere oversight on our controller's part. This is the subversion of just what it means to be an actual religious man detached from all artificial things, names, numbers, marks, titles, and other doctrines (laws), all of which are needed to be a legally licensed "priest." The surname ensures that the man will follow the law of the state that bestows the legal title to that surname, never acting by his God-given Christian name under Its Higher Law. And so these followers (priests) act according to their legalized leader, never attaining that Higher State (Verb) of Being in the Nature of Jehovah. We are stuck in the *noun*. We reside in the *land* of make-believe, never entering the domicile of God's Kingdom of Nature.

The author can only hope that the reader now contemplates the corruption of both *religion* and of the many forms and degrees of *atheism* and *paganism* as organized false "churches," and that the disposition of the author's treatment of these institutionalized, confirmed, and ratified fallacies is not merely a trivial pursuit or somehow not based in principles of Reason and of spirituality. These social incorporations are but nouns (names) designed to hide the verb (action) of the Truth of the Nature of God and man's relationship to It. They are different forms of organized chaos. And both are designed to divide and conquer the other's spirit.

Both are designed to cause ignorance, to make a people *perish by their lack of knowledge*. Both are creations of government intended to cause the normalization of a generational birth and abandonment system through legal, voluntary de-livery of all future children as issues into the hands of the state in artful perpetuity. For the only escape is through scriptural teachings, in finding and following the spiritual path. And while the corporate church's teach a false-religion that ignores the fundamentals of God's Law, atheism teaches a Godless law that despises True Religion. A naturalist is not of Nature, any more than a licensed, titled priest is of God's Nature. Both are purveyors of the *noun*. Both only cause man to positively respect and be respected by the legal fiction unwittingly, each taking away by design the negative protection of God's Nature and Law, which is the only Law self-evidently recognized as supreme to all others. Both worship only mammon (false values), and use that god of money to battle each other in constant political debate

and subterfuge without spiritual, scriptural wisdom. Organized, impersonal religion and atheism can only ever keep man in subjection and slavery to other men and to their legal systems of mammon.

**DELIVERY - TRANSFER OF THE BODY OR SUBSTANCE; SURRENDER OF PHYSICAL POSSESSION OR CONTROL; tradition.** Opposed to non-delivery. To "deliver" is **TO GIVE OR TRANSFER ANYTHING TO ANOTHER PERSON...** "Delivery," used alone, **is of PERSONAL PROPERTY**; of letters, notices, telegrams; **of negotiable instruments; of SEALED INSTRUMENTS**; of opinions, **CHARGES, verdicts.** 1. In the law as to gifts, sales, and **transportation of personalty**, delivery is absolute or conditional, actual or constructive, and symbolical.

**Absolute delivery - A transfer without any qualification, expressed or implied.**

**Conditional delivery - A transfer accompanied by one or more conditions which must be fulfilled before the GENERAL property vests in the possessor. A conditional sale may become an absolute sale by an unconditional delivery of the goods, the title then passing to the PURCHASER. To constitute a conditional delivery IT IS NOT NECESSARY THAT THE SELLER DECLARE THE CONDITIONS IN EXPRESS TERMS. It is sufficient if the INTENT of the parties, that the delivery is conditional, CAN BE INFERRED FROM THEIR ACTS AND THE CIRCUMSTANCES OF THE CASE.**

**Actual delivery - Manual or corporal transfer, made in FACT OR REALITY.**

*\*\*Author's Note: A legal fact is never a Reality, and most often is an accepted or confirmed lie. Thus, the distinction is used here between fact **OR** Reality. Reality is never fiction, and facts are never Reality, because similitude (fact) is not sameness (Reality), and at best these facts are only the creations of man, of words (simulations, synthetics), and at best of man's own perspective. The part (perspective) is never the whole (Reality, e.g., the whole Truth).*

**Constructive delivery - A transfer which WHILE NOT IN REALITY MADE IS YET VIEWED IN LAW AS AS GOOD AS MADE.** "Constructive delivery" is a **general term**, comprehending **all acts which, although NOT TRULY CONFERRING A REAL POSSESSION OF THE THING sold on the vendee, HAVE BEEN HELD** *constructione juris* **EQUIVALENT TO ACTS OF REAL DELIVERY.**

**Symbolic or symbolical delivery - HANDING OVER ONE THING AS EVIDENCE OF PARTING WITH OWNERSHIP IN ANOTHER OR OTHER THINGS. Delivery is frequently SYMBOLICAL**; as, delivery of the key to a room containing goods, **BY MARKING** timber on a wharf or goods in a warehouse, or by separating, measuring, or weighing them; or otherwise constructive, as by delivery of part for the whole; **or by delivery of a BILL OF LADING or of a bill of sale.** See Gift. (WCA1889)

**LIVERYMAN - noun - 1. ONE WHO WEARS A LIVERY; AS A SERVANT...** (Webs1828)

**LIVERYMAN - A MEMBER OF SOME COMPANY IN THE CITY of London; also called a "FREEMAN."** (Black4)

**WORDS OF PURCHASE - When, in a will, the limitation of a remainder is to a "son" or "sons," "children" or "issue," "heir" or "heirs" of the life tenant, if the word is a *descriptio personae*, **the descendant takes as a PURCHASER; it intended to comprehend A CLASS TO TAKE BY INHERITANCE, the word is a term of "LIMITATION,"** within the rule in Shelley's case. **"CHILD" AND "CHILDREN" ARE ALWAYS REGARDED AS WORDS OF PURCHASE**, unless the testator unmistakably used them **as descriptive of the extent of the estate given, and not to designate the donees, in which case they are words of limitation.****

"CHILDREN" IS CERTAINLY A WORD OF PURCHASE AS "HEIRS OF THE BODY" ARE WORDS OF LIMITATION. This is the rule, but a testator may evince a different INTENT.  
See further Child; Heir; Issue; Limitation; Shelley's Case. (WCA1889)

HIRING - A CONTRACT FOR THE USE OF PERSONALTY, OR FOR SERVICES. A species of BAILMENT for a price or recompense. 1. As to things. A CONTRACT whereby THE POSSESSION AND A TRANSIENT PROPERTY IS TRANSFERRED FOR A PARTICULAR TIME OR USE, ON CONDITION TO RESTORE THE GOODS AS SOON AS THE TIME IS EXPIRED OR THE USE PERFORMED, together with the price, expressly agreed upon or left to be IMPLIED BY LAW ACCORDING TO THE VALUE OF THE SERVICE. THE HIRER ACQUIRES A TEMPORARY PROPERTY IN THE THING, accompanied with AN IMPLIED CONDITION TO USE IT with moderation; while the owner or lender retains a REVERSIONARY INTEREST in the thing, and ACQUIRES A NEW PROPERTY IN THE PRICE OR REWARD. Of such is the loan of money on interest. 2. As to services. The contracts classed under this head are contracts for work, for the safe-keeping of personality, and for the carriage of persons or personality. "Storage" and "carriage" are in more common use than any inflections of hire, to designate a contract for the custody of ordinary merchandise, or for the transportation of persons or property.' The idea of "hiring" may be involved in "employment," but its application is not restricted to any particular mode of use." See Bailment; Deposit; *Locatio.* (WCA1889)

PERSONALTY - Personal PROPERTY. (WCA1889)

PERSONAL - Pertaining to the person; belonging to an individual person; individual: as, personal or a personal — action, asset, baggage, chattel, contract, covenant, credit, demand, disability, estate, goods, injury, knowledge, liability, liberty, note, performance, property, representative, security, service, servitude, tax. REFERRING TO SOME SUBJECTS — AS, AN ACTION, ASSET, CHATTEL, ESTATE, PROPERTY — "PERSONAL" MEANS SIMPLY MOVABLE, TRANSITORY: THAT WHICH MAY FOLLOW THE PERSON OF THE OWNER OR DEFENDANT. Again, referring to some subjects — as, an action, contract or covenant, defendant, injury, privilege, security, service, tax — "personal" is contrasted with real, or that which concerns REAL ESTATE. See those substantives. (WCA1889)

— — —

"But he that is AN HIRELING, AND NOT THE SHEPHERD, WHOSE OWN THE SHEEP ARE NOT, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep. THE HIRELING FLEETH, BECAUSE HE IS AN HIRELING, AND CARETH NOT FOR THE SHEEP."

—John 10:12-13, KJB

— — —

The priest feigns the corporate office of shepherd, but this is a false family. The state feigns the corporate office of family, of a father-hood, but again this is just a false, unnatural familiarity. Neither care actually, Naturally for their sheep except as commodities that bring in tithing and revenue. And for this reason, it is said that man should only call christ, the Son (Word/Law) of God, as his shepherd, as his guide through legal trappings and trickery.

Whatever one's lord is, be it Jehovah or the false gods and magistracy of legal and ecclesiastical recreation, that lord shall surely keep you.



The bloodline careth for its own flock, shepherding its own while despising all others as mere beasts. And so multiculturalism is foisted upon the public, for the public can have no set religion and no set moral law, lest it lose its collectivist, communitarian, foolish consent. Multiculturalism is public-mindedness, the acceptance of all opposing forces as one culture bound by one amoral (absence of set moral) law. It is not that the public has freedom of religion, it is that religion is illegal except by corporate license. For freedom is only a word meaning *franchise* controlled by another's dominion and jurisdiction. And so while it appears that religion abounds, no public person is actually able to act religiously in any moral, non-corporate sense of the word. We may put on the heirs and costumes and go through the ceremonies and customs, but we can never deny the one thing that defeats all religious and spiritual actions, which is the legal (anti-God) law. We are fools declaring and pretending to be that which we are not, prancing around in the very flattering titles forbidden by God's Nature and Law. We claim that *I AM* "Christian," *I AM* "Muslim," *I AM* "Catholic," *I AM* "Jewish," etc... Yet the religions of the earth say to only ever be plainly at Oneness with the *I AM* of the Nature of Jehovah, or just *I AM*. The bible does not say to be "Christian" any more than the Quran says to be "Muslim" or "Islamic." For these are only flattering titles of the incorporations of men in the personification of mammon and their corporate members. The Holy Books only teach action, not excuses.

The word Muslim is merely a term that etymologically means **to be whole and intact**. This is scripturally the same as the teachings of Christ, to be only as *I AM* with no additions, titles, numbers, etc. The only wars fought between religions and the governments surrounding them are over the authority of the false names of those religions in their secular governing capacities, which ironically all teach the same goal. *I AM* "Christian" must kill *I AM* "Muslim" which must kill *I AM* "Jewish." Yet each religion is a similitude, with the simple message that we should be only *I AM*. Ironically, to be "Muslim" is but a false religious flattering title just as a corporate "Christian" of that entitled Romish church, is to not be Whole, Pure, and intact in (at one with) one's Self. For the flattering title is an addition that takes away the ability to be whole and intact under God by our purely religious (spiritual) actions. The church only *exists* under the government's legal law that binds it in fiction (sin) against God's Law. And for God's sake these institutionalized religions absolutely love their own holy wars!

But the governments and religions of man ensure continuous discord for the purposes of the perpetual cycles and wealth generation of war and commerce. And this vicious cycle can only continue as long as men can be made to believe they are strawmen, that they are not all a part of God's Creation (*I AM*) without any fictional representation, religion, or law of man. This is the self-evident Truth of God; that if all men are our sheep and our shepherd, then we must care for all men not as some job title but as if we are all one family.

The author realizes the difficulty engendered in this philosophy, which is why the author is not seeking or selling modern governments and religions as any form of solution. They must be left to kill themselves, for they are already in dead hands and pledge (mortgage). The spiritual man can only walk away from these fictions. And so the only question that remains is where do we walk to? This is the great mystery. Christ had no destination, no end to his journey, and no place to call home, for all these things are only legal and thus temporary, as that which is opposed to Nature. And because of this, he had no wars to fight except with that not of man himself but of man's designs in artifice that deflected him from his own Natural path, a constant battle against fiction but not necessarily against the men respecting it. His was a battle of words, of parables, and of unrequited moral wisdom and rectitude. This is not to say that a man may not build a dwelling and live peaceably there for a time. This is to say that in Nature (in Reality) there is no insurance, no security, and no protections. And so we must at all times be prepared to lose all possessions in order to maintain the Permanence of our spiritual Nature under God. We must be willing to walk the path wherever it may lead in perpetual spirituality away from the evils of the artifice. But spirituality does not include *stuff*. The church is not a building or a physical structure or house. We should not go to war to ensure the survival of our acquired *stuff* over the very Lives and blood of our family, our True church. The church is only the flock. And the flock needs no artifice, name, or title to Exist in Oneness. It needs only the Highest Law. It is of the blood of Christ, not of masonry. It

certainly does not need a corporation or a building to be part of the *I AM* both individually and as a whole. Whether our flock is 1 or 100 or 7 billion, we must always place Its wellbeing and especially that of each individual over all other considerations, but only in consideration of our duty to his or Its negative righteousness. And yet we must treat all men in this way, even our supposed enemies. The man with nothing to steal from is certainly the bitter enemy of these pirate gods of the nations who sponsor and gain with legal license from all forms of theft. And yet we are taught scripturally to treat even the highest and the lowest only how we should wish them to treat us. No man is a “thief,” for this is merely a flattering title bestowed upon the consequences of the pain and corruptibility of such desperate men, as that which is a potential of all men when given unbearable wealth, authority, or poverty, all of which corrupt absolutely or through a falsely created political necessity, as a pretended, manufactured scarcity created by those that covet wealth over welfare. To the wealthy man, happiness may only be retained by the ensured poverty of others. We must not incorporate our charity and never seek reward or expectation of reciprocation for it, for this is the artful, false nature of the corrupting legal relationship in contract. We must not legalize our words into property nor pretend to have the legal capacity and status (personhood) of understanding them. We must not respect anything but what is Reality, for all other *stuff* is only an anchor to the fiction. The worst legal phrase we can respect is to say that anything is *mine*. For only man’s false re-creation of words on paper can be owned, and this is the basic underpinning of the legal system, for the system is owned by the few to control the many through licensure and debt. Property is an example of this, for we own only a paper representation of another’s property, and thus we are enslaved to that actual holder and his confederation of “People.” Only fictional titles can be owned.

Under the Natural Law, it is our duty to respect privacy and to not tread on others *stuff* just as we would expect others should do unto ourselves. The only difference is that, because we are dualistically (at the same) time each other’s shepherd and sheep, not one of us should ever be in want of anything we may need. There is no need for the laws of men if no one man has need to violate the Laws of God. Under the Highest Law, need trumps want. Without want and desire, need is no crime. Without crime, criminal law is not needed. Without man’s criminal justice system of legal law and without crime, fictions of law need not exist in flattering title to obey or to enforce such laws of men and mammon. And without legal personhood (status), there is nothing for that artifice of law to attach to. This (Pure, Loving Charity at all times) is the only solution, a True and Lawful Existence without valuation, money, or debt of any kind. For that system of artifice will use each of us to stay in power, pitting us against each other in the competition of agency, killing and incarcerating as many of its artificial flock in surety as it must in order to continue its own false *existence* for the benefit of the few privy to the legal “sovereignty” of their own State (corporation). But in Reality, in Nature, only God is Sovereign, which makes us all equally, spiritually wealthy.

This word *hire* as used in the Bible above is utilized only in conjunction to the words *reward* and *wages*. One cannot be considered a hireling (prostitute) unless his reward is of mammon. A hireling, of course, works only for the monetary rewards and wages of his master or principal in mammon. A soldier is paid his just and evil rewards as a hired mercenary, and each Life he takes carries its own, perverted reward for each nation, generally paying a *life* insurance premium (reward for death) to the originating nation of that soldier’s military title, like a board game of “Risk” between the gods of nations. And so a hireling can never earn any spiritual reward for his actions, for he acts on behalf of another, a stranger that is opposed to all the spirit of Law and Nature. Likewise, a citizenship in persona acts only as a hireling of his principal government, never able to obtain anything of the spiritual rewards of God’s Nature. A public person in citizenship knows only his master’s principal desires, and works towards that end only in the agency relationship, as his shepherd’s hireling and tool of mammon. He is simultaneously the sheep-dog and the sheep of other dogs (agents); the manager of some slaves while the slave of other managers.

One is hard-pressed not to consider here that strange social example of those unhappy hirelings of the DMV and Post Office perched in their seats of federal agency and practicing proudly (and quite often contemptuously) what limited, licensed authority they fictionally possess by their federal employment (being used), while dictating like house-slaves those services, benefits, and fees

required by all others who must submit to and temporarily worship them in their uni-formed flattering title of employed officers in agency, even while they suffer the same fate and fees as their perturbed and resentful, temporary subjects. But then we all pretend to be something we are not in our titles of employment, do we not? And more often than not we use that hireling status and office with arrogant pride and false authority in our own meager dealings with others, if only to feel better about our own subjection to all the other hireling agents out there prostituting themselves to their constituted authorities. No employee is acting in his own spirit, and certainly not in the spirit of christ. And so an employer is only as a hireling shepherd, caring not for his flock except by what he may personally gain from their employment (use) as human capital. An employee is only ever working for the benefit of his employer, as that principal's own uncaring shepherd not of men but of other legal persons, just as a subject in citizenship only ever *exists* for service to its master. For every agent only ever *exists* at the behest and will of its principal creator. And *the creator (god) controls...*

Our ultimate test in this Life, in this author's opinion, is our choice between the darkness and the Light. This highly interpretable and metaphoric notion of Light vs. darkness is that of Good vs evil, Nature vs. fiction, Posterity vs. agency, Spirituality vs. legalism. And yet it is so often that the darkness is portrayed as the only light available, the artificial light of satanism (that which is adversarial to the Light of God). Light is True knowledge. False light is the fruit of useless (seedless/unnatural) information, a knowledge of fiction and art.

— — —

**"And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, AND MEN LOVED (*BELIEVED IN*) DARKNESS RATHER THAN LIGHT, because their DEEDS WERE EVIL. For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, LEST HIS DEEDS SHOULD BE REPROVED. BUT HE THAT DOETH TRUTH COMETH TO THE LIGHT, THAT HIS DEEDS MAY BE MADE MANIFEST, THAT THEY ARE WROUGHT IN GOD."**

— John 3: 19-21, KJB

— — —

**"Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, *I AM THE LIGHT OF THE WORLD: he that followeth me SHALL NOT WALK IN DARKNESS (*spiritual death*), but shall have THE LIGHT OF LIFE."***

— John 8:12, KJB

— — —

Not in death shall we find God's Realm, but in the Light of a spiritual Life on earth following the path set out by christ (God's Word/Law). But Life only Exists in Nature, never in the artificial construct of man's legal matrix and inventions.

I pause here to reflect on my own former ignorance of the words in the scriptures. This last verse, though it be obvious to me now, was but a fleeting notion in some hymn I once knew on the guitar. I sang its words without conscious awareness of its intent, and I spoke in arrogance of those words in my discourse with others. I was in darkness. I was mislead under artificial lighting. It was only when I started following in those footsteps of christ even in my very limited capacity, by

deciphering and following the words of the Bible, that I fathomed any of the spiritual intent of this verse. For while the non-profit, non-prophet priests sold from their pulpits the lie that I could simply *believe* that christ at one point in history Existed as a historical figure, and that this belief (false love) is all that was needed to be a member of that secular corporation posing as legitimate, True religion, the True spiritual journey implied by these words in every *walk* of Life has nothing to do with some anthropomorphized history, only with my own will and actions for or against that which is the darkness of the established and ordained legal and ecclesiastical artifice. The spirit is Alive, not dead. Choose Light, not graven darkness. And like the artificial spirit of legal persons, christ can only be alive if I act in his personification. Christ can only *Alive* in spirit through my own actions upon the path that was laid out by those scriptural teachings.

Or I can continue to act like a demonic persona in possession by the state.

We all have a choice...

The deed of placing a child into birth registration by unwitting parents who, in conceded consent to the darkness of voluntary ignorance know not what they do, is an act of voluntary condemnation (being *condemned* to *live* in a *nation* under its false law), setting the child upon the path of darkness by romanizing and romancing the form of its name. This sentences in writing the criminal child as a ward of the state, districting (distraining/seizing for debt) all of us into the darkness of that commercial, municipal corporation of Washington DC and binding us to another's (a stranger's) law.

**DISTRICTIO** - Latin. A distress; a distraint. (Black4)

**DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA** - A territory situated on the Potomac river, and being the seat of government of the United States. It was originally ten miles square, and was composed of portions of Maryland and Virginia ceded by those states to the United States; but in 1846 the tract coming from Virginia was retroceded. LEGALLY IT IS NEITHER A STATE NOR A TERRITORY, BUT IS MADE SUBJECT, BY THE CONSTITUTION, TO THE EXCLUSIVE JURISDICTION OF CONGRESS. (Black4)

**DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA - IS NEITHER A STATE NOR A TERRITORY. CONGRESS IS AUTHORIZED "TO EXERCISE EXCLUSIVE LEGISLATION IN ALL CASES WHATSOEVER OVER SUCH DISTRICT"** (not exceeding ten Miles square) AS MAY, BY CESSION OF PARTICULAR STATES, AND THE ACCEPTANCE OF CONGRESS, BECOME THE SEAT OF THE GOVERNMENT OF THE UNITED STATES." Maryland and Virginia ceded territory on the Potomac, which Congress, by act of July 16, 1790, accepted. In December, 1800, THE SEAT OF GOVERNMENT WAS REMOVED FROM PHILADELPHIA. By the act of July 11, 1846, Congress retroceded the county of Alexandria to Virginia. THE DISTRICT CONSTITUTES THE COUNTY OF WASHINGTON. A CITIZEN OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA IS NOT A CITIZEN OF A STATE. The laws in force December 1, 1873, were revised and republished, by direction of Congress, in a separate volume known as the Revised Statutes relating to the District of Columbia. (WCA1889)

— — —

What is birthed in the district is bound in nativity to the exclusive jurisdiction of congress in the public United States. That's freedom, you see? A county is only a municipal corporation, which indeed is neither a State nor a territory.

But more importantly, as we read between the lines here, A UNITED STATES CITIZEN IS STATELESS! In other words, that which is public property of the corporation of the United States is without a People (State). Remember the word "state" has multiple meanings, and that we call the United States district colloquially as "the state," just as in Orwell's fictional government of *Nineteen-*

*Eighty-Four* was as well “the superstate,” complete with its “Ministry of Truth” that was responsible for historical revisionism and propaganda and for its use of a language known as Newspeak or “English Socialism,” nicknamed as *IngSoc*. Sound familiar?

But let us verify this through court record, so that no doubt or patriotic, public-minded non-sense remains:

---

**“We therefore decline to overrule the opinion of Chief Justice Marshall, and we hold that THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA IS NOT A STATE WITHIN ARTICLE 3 OF THE CONSTITUTION. In other words, cases between citizens of the District and those of the states were not included of the catalogue of controversies over which the Congress could give jurisdiction to the federal courts by virtue of Article 3.”**

*Paraphrase (not sourced):* **“In other words, CONGRESS HAS EXCLUSIVE LEGISLATIVE JURISDICTION OVER CITIZENS OF WASHINGTON DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA and through their plenary power NATIONALLY COVERS THOSE CITIZENS EVEN WHEN IN ONE OF THE SEVERAL STATES AS THOUGH THE DISTRICT EXPANDS FOR THE PURPOSE OF REGULATING ITS CITIZENS WHEREVER THEY GO THROUGHOUT THE STATES IN UNION.”**

—*National Mutual Insurance Company of the District of Columbia v. Tidewater Transfer Company*, 337 U.S. 582, 93 L.Ed. 1556 (1948)

---

**“The term “District Courts of the United States,” as used in the rules, without an addition expressing a wider connotation, has its historic significance. IT DESCRIBES THE CONSTITUTIONAL COURTS CREATED UNDER ARTICLE 3 OF THE CONSTITUTION. COURTS OF THE TERRITORIES ARE LEGISLATIVE COURTS, properly speaking, AND ARE NOT DISTRICT COURTS OF THE UNITED STATES. We have often held that vesting a territorial court with jurisdiction similar to that vested in the District Courts of the United States DOES NOT MAKE IT A “DISTRICT COURT OF THE UNITED STATES.” *Reynolds v. United States*, 98 U. S. 145, 98 U. S. 154, etc.”**

—*Mookini v. United States*, 303 U.S. 201 (1938)

---

**“Territorial courts are legislative courts, created in virtue of the general right of SOVEREIGNTY WHICH EXISTS IN THE GOVERNMENT, or in virtue of that clause which enables Congress to make all needful**



**rules and regulations respecting the territory BELONGING TO THE UNITED STATES. THE JURISDICTION WITH WHICH THEY ARE INVESTED IS NOT A PART OF THAT JUDICIAL POWER WHICH IS DEFINED IN THE THIRD ARTICLE OF THE CONSTITUTION, BUT IS CONFERRED BY CONGRESS, in the execution of those general powers WHICH THAT BODY POSSESSES OVER THE TERRITORIES OF THE UNITED STATES."**

—9 Federal Statutes, Annotated, 212

— — —

**"A citizen of the United States is A CITIZEN OF THE FEDERAL GOVERNMENT and at the same time a citizen of the State in which he RESIDES. Determination of what is qualified residence within a State is not here necessary. Suffice it to say that one possessing such double citizenship OWES ALLEGIANCE AND IS ENTITLED TO PROTECTION FROM EACH SOVEREIGN TO WHOSE JURISDICTION HE IS SUBJECT."**

—Kitchens v. Steele, 112 F.Supp 383 (1953)

— — —

Imagine a continually morphing, undulating amoeba. Wherever one travels as a US districted (seized), domestic citizen-ship, the tendrils of that amoeba precede our trespass there, for a United States citizen-ship may only *exist* inside of the amoeba, inside the United States jurisdiction. Thus generally, the citizen-ship is not allowed to travel upon private lands, only public (US) trust property. This is again the difference between a State (private) and a national (public) citizen. Each are foreign sovereignties from the other.

**FOREIGN - That which BELONGS TO ANOTHER COUNTRY; that which is STRANGE. 2. Every nation is foreign to all the rest, AND THE SEVERAL STATES OF THE AMERICAN UNION ARE FOREIGN TO EACH OTHER, WITH RESPECT TO THEIR MUNICIPAL LAWS. 3. But the reciprocal relations between the national government and the several states composing the United States are not considered as foreign, BUT DOMESTIC.**  
(Bouv1856)

— — —

We must be clear here that these administrative courts, which are often referred to as part of the "administrative state," are more accurately to be called as agencies, and are created not by the constitution under Article 3, but by the "Revised Codes" as statute law of the legislatures of each state. US citizenships have no right or privilege under common law, and should not be fooled into believing in the legitimate or *de jure* nature of such administrative, executive *de facto* courts of agency steeped in admiralty/ maritime law, the law of the flag (Arms) of nations. Public persons are *municeps*, and *municeps* attend municipal courts (i.e., holding courts). So if you ever hear a judge issue a warrant for the arrest of a person, this is an executive act, not a judicial one. There are no judicial courts reserved for US citizenships, and there has not been since the civil war. The common law is reserved for the bearers of private Arms, not for the voluntary subjects enfranchised under

contract of citizenship to those private People through their holding company the United States. And here we find the difference between what is the States (People) in union, and what each of those several (private) States established to administer foreign citizenships of the United States. Oregon, the State (private People), created the administrative “state” to control commercial vessels of the United States district, which means that on top of the land lies a secondary, public governmental structure, a jurisdiction of administrative agencies organized as a Federal Municipal Corporation. It pretends statehood, despite the fact that the District of Columbia (Federal government) is not considered as an actual State (having no People), and being in totality a creation of congress (representatives of the States/People) assembled and totally under its authority. And so to put it as vulgarly as possible, the states governments are merely holding corporations, plantations for public servants, the State (People) being their master through Federal, administrative jurisdiction. The tendrils of the Federal amoeba extend to all territories not granted to private citizens of each State, which are called as *public lands* in trust.

One other aspect is to research the fact that all of these agencies and their agents are municipal corporations in nature. How do we know this? Simple, we look at their tax information. And what we find is a FEDERAL TAX ID NUMBER attached to every state municipal and district court, to every Justice of the Peace court and every circuit court, and every superior and supreme court. Even the so-called “state court” has this federal ID. In other words, all these courts have only *de facto* (executive/military) *existence* as federal, United States, administrative district courts. None of them are in the private States. None of them are common law jurisdictions or Article 3 courts as constitutional creations. They are purely commercial, administrative courts set up for the control and exaction of commercial agents (strawmen).

So let us be clear here. The Supreme Court of the United States is a constitutional court. All other courts have been federally created by acts of congress, and *exist* only under the Department of Justice (DOJ), which is not under the now defunct Judicial Branch but the Executive Branch of the President. In other words, there are only two branches of government that US citizenships are ever generally in intercourse with, for this simulation of “justice” has nothing to do with any legitimate, constitutional, Judicial Branch entity, judge (magistrate), or court. This further shows the fact that a United States citizenship is never actively participating in any private capacity in any State, and that all agencies we deal with in public persona are Federal (stateless) and purely administrative (unconstitutional/commercial) in nature. Again, while we may call the United States as the state, this is not an official moniker, and is more of a homage to Orwell’s 1984 version of the administrative, militarized, executive “state.” We never set foot in any State, for the amoeba of federal US jurisdiction continuously surrounds and “protects” our persons as property bound by the legal chains of voluntary servitude, with us in tow through the binding chains of the performance debt of surety. And this reaffirms the legal fact (confirmed and ratified lie) that legal state (municipal corporation) law is always trumped by federal law regarding US citizenships, for all courts are as well merely federal municipal corporations without (outside of) the common law and certainly without the Law of Jehovah, for all this is purely a legal (anti-God) fiction, the United States being just another artificial person (corporation).

---

**"The supreme court of the United States IS A CONSTITUTIONAL COURT. ALL OTHER FEDERAL COURTS HAVE BEEN ESTABLISHED BY ACTS OF CONGRESS, pursuant to authority granted by the constitution of the United States, and, BEING COURTS PROVIDED FOR BY LEGISLATIVE, AND NOT DIRECTLY BY CONSTITUTIONAL AUTHORITY, THE CONGRESS MAY ENACT ANY LAWS IT DEEMS WISE FOR THE CONDUCT AND OPERATION OF SUCH COURTS."**

— STATE EX REL. N.W. OYSTER CO. v. MEAKIM, 34 Wn.(2d) 131, 138 (July 14, 1949)

---

---

**"When this court has once decided a question of law, that decision, when the question arises again, IS NOT ONLY BINDING ON ALL INFERIOR COURTS IN THIS STATE, BUT IS BINDING ON THIS COURT UNTIL THAT CASE IS OVERRULED."**

—*Duffy v. Blake*, 94 Wash. 319, 162 Pac. 521; *Guarantee Trust Co. v. Scoon*, 144 Wash. 33, 256 Pac. 74" *GODEFROY v. REILLY*, 146 Wash. 257, 259 (January 3, 1928)

---

**"At the outset, we reaffirm our recognition of the authority of the United States Supreme Court to act as THE FINAL ARBITER of controversies arising under the federal constitution. In all matters touching UPON FEDERAL RIGHTS, the United States Supreme Court may review state court decisions."**

—See *Martin v. Hunter's Lessee*, 14 U.S. (1 Wheat.) 304, 4 L. Ed. 97 \*1816) (authority to review state civil cases); *Cohens v. Virginia*, 19 U.S. (6 Wheat.) 264, 5 L. Ed. 257 (1821) (authority to review state criminal cases). *STATE v. CHRISMAN*, 100 Wn.2d 814, 816, 676 P.2d 419 [No. 46750-1. En Banc. January 26, 1984.]

---

**"[1] CONSTITUTIONAL LAW (24)–COURTS (38)–PRESUMPTIONS– RULES OF DECISION–UNITED STATES COURTS: Upon Federal questions statutes will be PRESUMED constitutional and valid unless clearly to the contrary; and the decisions of the United States supreme court ARE BINDING ON STATE COURTS... We are FIRMLY BOUND TO CONFORM to the decisions of the United States supreme court upon such questions as any Federal or other court."**

—*GREAT NORTHERN RAILWAY v. STATE*, 147 Wash. 630, 637 [Nos. 21092, 21093. En Banc. May 8, 1928]

---

**"STATE COURTS MUST FOLLOW THE INTERPRETATIONS OF THE FEDERAL CONSTITUTION MADE BY THE UNITED STATES SUPREME COURT."**

—*STATE v. LAVIOLLETTE*, 118 Wn.2d 670, 826 P.2d 684 [No. 58076-6. En Banc. March 19, 1992]

---

**"Decisions of the United States Supreme Court ARE CONTROLLING OVER CONFLICTING CASE LAW AND STATUTORY LAW OF THIS STATE."**

—*STATE v. COUNTS*, 99 Wn.2d 54, 659 P.2d 1087 [Nos. 47687-0, 48239-0, 47932-1. En Banc. February 24, 1983]

---

---

**"The Supreme Court's resolution of an issue of state law  
CONSTITUTES BINDING PRECEDENT until the Supreme Court  
overrules it."**

—HAMILTON v. LABOR & INDUS., 111 Wn. 2d 569, 761 P.2d 618 [No. 54621-5. En Banc. September 22, 1988]

---

**"A Supreme Court holding CONSTITUTES BINDING AUTHORITY  
THAT MAY NOT BE OVERRULED by the Court of Appeals."**

—STATE v. WILLIAMS, 93 Wn. App. 340, 969 P.2d 106 (December 4, 1998.)

---

If you haven't quite put the pieces together yet, we are back to the doctrine of master and servant. For the Supreme Court of the United States is god. It's words are final, indefatigable, and infallible until it alters its own artificial, syndicalist, consensus-based opinion. There simply are no independent state courts for public persons (*municipes*). And this is why so many gurus fail in their endeavors of paper terrorism. For it is never realized by such public-minded fools that each legal state government is a municipal corporation and territorial possession of the United States. And this is why the difference between these similar but not the same terms of art, *State* and *state*, must be comprehended and understood before one attempts to go against an indestructible (sovereign) foe while acting in that foe's proprietary status of personhood. There are no applicable private or States's rights when it comes to federal citizenships. There are no rights at all for slaves but what is agentically granted by their master and principal. Public persons are not the People of the several (private/foreign) States united. And no state law can ever protect a US citizenship from US law.

The most important aspect of this is that as US citizenships under contract with the United States, we must remember not to use or count on common law concepts and maxims (principles) to save us, and that certainly includes the Bible and its Natural Law. Remember, *the contract makes the law*. There are no unalienable, God-given rights for the persons (property) of government. Slaves may demand nothing but what the law of their master proclaims or beneficently gives remedy for. This is the outline of a modern feudal system, make no mistake. The feud has merely been redefined and hidden behind what is styled as the "Federal Areas" of the landholders (Lords) of the Private States.

What is a creation of congress is not a creation of the constitution. And remember, congress assembled re-created themselves as a legal entity of the United States under Title 2 of US Code. Congress assembled and created the corporate United States "Congress." When working for the several States, they are congress assembled, the creators of and sovereign entity over the United States. When working and being paid by the federal United States under this federal, municipal office of the district they created, they are employees (members) of the United States and paid as such.

If this still isn't registering, consider this. The so-called founding fathers, when they came together as "Congress Assembled" to hash out the US constitution, **were not paid** for their efforts. When congress acts in its *de jure* (legitimate) form of "the united States in Congress Assembled" they are not paid by the United States because they are the united States (People), they as a body are the 50 States/People (representatives) united. When they act as *de facto* (illegitimate/unconstitutional) municipal congressmen overseeing their own creation of the corporation called the United States, they are paid for their lesser employments as members thereof. These are two different hats. Congress Assembled is the boss of the United States congress, one the incorporated legal, commercial simulation of the other, as the anti-congress.

---

**"110(d) The term "State" includes any Territory or possession of the United States."**

**"11(e) The term "Federal Area" means any lands or premises held or acquired by or for the use of the United States or ANY DEPARTMENT, ESTABLISHMENT, OR AGENCY OF THE UNITED STATES; and any Federal area, or any part thereof, which is located within the EXTERIOR BOUNDARIES of any State, SHALL BE DEEMED TO BE A FEDERAL AREA LOCATED WITHIN SUCH STATE."**

— Sections from the "Buck Act," coded as 4 U.S.C.S. Secs. 105-113

---

*\*\*I wish to pay special recognition and thanks here to the many herein unnamed folks that have researched, collected, and posted freely as I have for so many years, such cases and quotes for the likes of myself and others to find, verify, utilize, and build upon. Many of the above few pages of collected, well researched quotes comes from collections made by one Luis Ewing with thanks. I hope that my own work may be as useful to others.*

The States (People) created the state constitutions upon the territories held in US trust by this Federal holding company called the United States (a creation of those same People/States), so why would anyone think that a stateless person of the District of Columbia might be a party to those People's (State's) negative constitutional restrictions and protections? To act within a US citizenship is to *exist* within a slave-holding company as a bonded agent in surety. No employee (agent) is his own master, and certainly not the holder of that which employs it. It is to be in a state of transience, a temporary disposition of being without land for the length of one's attachment to that legalistic public persona, caught up in the spiritual death of the pursuit of mammon in civil life. When a man is separated from the land, from his Source, having no blood connection and inheritance to it, his spirit is lost. His Life force is dead to God (Nature) and his deeds without True purpose therein. His Natural and self-evident Dependence to God is illusionary replaced by an artificially induced dependence on within the artificial matrix (womb) of the state. He has been seized by the distress and distraint of Caesar. He has been personified and districted into oblivion.

**DISTRAIN - TO TAKE AS A PLEDGE PROPERTY OF ANOTHER, AND KEEP IT UNTIL HE PERFORMS HIS OBLIGATION or until the property is replevied by the sheriff. It was used TO SECURE AN APPEARANCE IN COURT, PAYMENT OF RENT, PERFORMANCE OF SERVICES, etc. Also, any detention of personal property, whether lawful or unlawful, for any purpose. DISTRESS is now generally used. (Black4)**

**DISTRAINER, DISTRAINOR - He who SEIZES a distress. (Black4)**

**DISTRAINT - SEIZURE; the act of distraining or making a distress. (Black4)**

**DISTRESS - THE TAKING A PERSONAL CHATTEL OUT OF THE POSSESSION OF A WRONG-DOER INTO THE CUSTODY OF THE PARTY INJURED, TO PROCURE A SATISFACTION FOR A WRONG COMMITTED; as for non-payment of rent, or injury done by cattle. THE TAKING OF BEASTS OR OTHER PERSONAL PROPERTY BY WAY OF PLEDGE, TO ENFORCE THE PERFORMANCE OF SOMETHING DUE FROM THE PARTY DISTRAINED UPON. The taking of a defendant's goods, in order to compel an appearance in court. The seizure of personal property to enforce payment of taxes, to be**



followed by its public sale if the taxes are not voluntarily paid; also the thing taken by distressing, THAT WHICH IS SEIZED TO PROCURE SATISFACTION. And in old Scotch law, a pledge taken by the sheriff from those attending fairs or markets, TO SECURE THEIR GOOD BEHAVIOR, and RETURNABLE to them at the close of the fair or market if they had been guilty of no wrong. (Black4)

**DISTRESS INFINITE** - One that has no bounds with regard to its quantity, and may be repeated from time to time, until the stubbornness of the party is CONQUERED. Such are distresses for fealty or suit of court, and for compelling jurors to attend. A power of ATTORNEY by which LANDLORD DELEGATES EXERCISE OF HIS RIGHT to his duly authorized AGENT. (Black4)

**DISTRESS WARRANT** - A writ authorizing an officer to make a distraint; particularly, a writ authorizing THE LEVY OF A DISTRESS ON THE CHATTELS OF A TENANT for non-payment of rent. (Black4)

**WRIT OF GRAND DISTRESS** - A writ formerly issued in the real action of *quare impedit*, when NO APPEARANCE HAD BEEN ENTERED after the attachment; it commanded the sheriff TO DISTRAIN THE DEFENDANT'S LANDS AND CHATTELS IN ORDER TO COMPEL APPEARANCE. It is no longer used, having abolished the action of *quare impedit*, and SUBSTITUTED FOR IT the procedure in an ORDINARY ACTION. (Black4)

**SECOND DISTRESS** - A supplementary distress for rent in arrear, allowed by law in some cases, where the goods seized under the first distress are not of sufficient value to satisfy the claim. (Black4)

**DISTRESS AND DANGER** - The "distress" and "danger" to which a ship needs to be exposed to entitle its rescuer TO SALVAGE NEED NOT BE ACTUAL OR IMMEDIATE, OR THE DANGER IMMINENT AND ABSOLUTE. It is sufficient if at the time the assistance is rendered, the ship has encountered any damage or misfortune which might possibly expose her to destruction if the services were not RENDERED, or if a VESSEL is in a situation of actual apprehension though not of actual danger. (Black4)

**SALVAGE** - *noun* - [Latin *salvus*, *salvo*.] In commerce, a reward or recompense allowed by law for the saving of a ship, OR GOODS FROM LOSS AT SEA, either by shipwreck or other means, or by ENEMIES OR PIRATES. Salvage, for savage, not used. [See **Savage**.] (Webs1828)

**SAVAGE** - *adjective* - [Latin *silva*, a wood, or *silvicola*, an inhabitant of a wood, or *silvaticus*.] 1. Pertaining to the forest; wild; remote from human residence and improvements; uncultivated; as a savage wilderness. Cornels and savage berries of the wood. 2. Wild; UNTAMED; as savage beasts of prey. 3. UNCIVILIZED; UNTAUGHT; unpolished; rude; as savage life; savage manners. What nation since the commencement of the christian era, EVER ROSE FROM SAVAGE TO CIVILIZED WITHOUT CHRISTIANITY? 4. Cruel; barbarous; fierce; ferocious; inhuman; brutal; AS A SAVAGE SPIRIT. - *noun* - 1. A HUMAN BEING IN HIS NATIVE STATE OF RUDENESS; ONE WHO IS UNTAUGHT, UNCIVILIZED OR WITHOUT CULTIVATION OF MIND OR MANNERS. The savages (i.e. indians) of America, WHEN UNCORRUPTED BY THE VICIES OF CIVILIZED MEN, are remarkable for their hospitality to strangers, and for their TRUTH, FIDELITY AND GRATITUDE to their friends, but implacably cruel and revengeful towards their enemies. From this last trait of the savage character, the word came to signify, 2. A man of extreme, unfeeling, brutal cruelty; a barbarian. 3. The name of a genus of fierce voracious flies. - *verb transitive* - To make wild, barbarous or cruel. [Not well authorized and little used.] (Webs1828)

**BASTARDY** - *noun* - A state of being a bastard, or begotten and BORN OUT OF LAWFUL WEDLOCK, which CONDITION DISABLES THE PERSON FROM INHERITING AN ESTATE. (Webs1828)

Savages need to be saved by these pirates by salvaging us at birth when we are informed on and abandoned to the sea of commerce in mammon, and savages in captivity (nativity) certainly can't be trusted to hold land. The common bastard class in citizen-ship, like the entrained Tarzan after his captivity (nativity), is the tamed and civilized savage class, considered as unregenerate bastards.

You see, these "civilized" men through their legal means truly believe they are saving us from our very own "human" nature, as a factory farmer saves a newborn calf by unnaturally separating it from its mother and chaining it to an artificial feeder, profiting off of each head they salvage within their capitalist system, and claiming that we can only be *saved* by their absolutely twisted version of legalized, civil, Romanized paganism called by them as the legal flattering title of "Christianity" under a "Christian nation." A clever trick of words to be sure... By corrupting men from Living in Truth, fidelity, and gratitude with each other under the blessings of God in Nature and without the artifice of a legal system, man is somehow to be better off as subjects of a totally corrupt system of the false law of these false saviors. But most important, since these gods are the enemies of all *people* except their own blood kin, it is of the utmost importance to teach the vulgar commonality of brutes and mean barbarians to somehow love their enemies; their captors. This is of course taken from the similar but quite different idea laid out in the Bible. We are being saved (salvaged) by the legal gods of the state, like cargo found adrift at sea and taken as booty, and we are expected to thank that false "god" (the People) for such a privilege as this, even as we pledge allegiance to the pirate flag (Arms) of the district and to the republic (sovereign State/People) for which that flag stands representing our land-lords as the creator gods, but certainly not in any way directed at Jehovah. For God receives, needs, or respects any such oath or fictional contract, and such a dead pledge would be an absolute redundancy if God's Word were followed utterly. A contract is only the devil's tool, and can only represent and prove a lack of the Law of Nature. Only artificial things require proof of pledge and fealty. Only frail men need the oaths of strong ones so that they may, through binding word magic, defile that un-defeat-able strength. Only devils need a contract to have any power over spiritual men. For a devil cannot be trusted in any promise he makes, and man's promises (vows) to God cannot be considered as legitimate when promised through the devil's artifice and trickery of personhood. A person may only pray (plead) to legal magistrates (the gods and administrators of persons), but never to Jehovah. The devil has no power over man without first binding him by words and by fooling him into believing in the sacred (secretly cursed) quality and character of those legally protected words, thus inciting him to suffer the will and tyranny of a dark master.

And we are trained to call this darkness as *light*.

Yet, the love spoken about by christ in the scriptures had nothing to do with conforming with one's enemy's system of artifice of law that stands as opposed to God's Law of Nature. In fact, the whole point is to Love the man but hate his artifice, for man's only True enemy is fiction. Without fictions of (belonging to and protected by) law, all men are indeed Created Equal in our untainted Origin (Source). Without trickery, without names and delusional flattering titles, no man can rule over another. For he must not only trick the slave, he must fool and pay others to support such slavery so as to be guards (agents) over them. When christ violently threw over the tables of the money-changers he did so in hatred for his enemy, which was that design of mammon and its power over the minds of men. But he only did so in the purest Love; for those men were tricked by the enemy that is the temptation towards fiction. Only the titles and persons of man are man's enemy, for the man never acts as his True Self while acting in the name of another, though his actions are certainly his alone to bear before God's judgement. These legal gods (titles of men) demand the false love (belief) of their subjects (persons) by oath of fealty at all costs and in all points of law regarding their falsely promulgated superiority and sovereignty. They demand that the money-changers be respected by the legalized, nationalized "Christians" even as the whole of the population is drowning in their debt instruments and against the self-evident, spiritual teachings of christ. For the gods of the state are the only creators of this money monopoly, and the money-changers are only their agents (bankers) acting on behalf of their principal government. The more debt created by the agent, the more taxes and investment potential are created from that debt for the principal.

Nowhere does christ say love thy neighbor's fraud. He says only to love and treat thy neighbor as an untainted, completely Equal man like thyself, despite his lies and self-deceit and not because of them.

**CHANGER** - An officer formerly belonging to the king's mint, in England, whose business was chiefly to exchange coin for bullion brought in by merchants and others. (*Black4*)

**CHANGER** - *noun* - 1. ONE WHO ALTERS THE FORM OF ANY THING. 2. One that is EMPLOYED in CHANGING AND DISCOUNTING MONEY; A MONEY-CHANGER. 3. One given to change. (*Webs1828*)

---

Money cannot be capitalized upon unless it is in a constant state of flux, where its value changes with each passing day and its comparative value to foreign currencies never balances. The illusion of competition is continuously maintained by media manipulation and pretended scarcities of commodities. There is certainly nothing random about these cycles of change, which are controlled utterly by these change-agents, who through seignorage and other schemes continuously scrape gains from these small but ever-present changes.

Make no mistake, the money-changers change you into money, into a valuation of mammon, and into a vessel of commerce for its use. This is the greatest of all these devil's trickery. And this artificial form considered without substance relies strictly on your denial of God and Its Law, denial of your very own Nature and Source. Mammon (valuation in money) as fiction can only *exist* without spirituality, without the Law of Nature (Reality).

So how do we know for certain that the United States and other nations are not the temples of God they claim to be as "Christian" nations? The answer is so simple that only a completely brain-washed, cult-like society could possibly miss the clues. For the nations are the creators of money, and house and protect the tables and corporations (artificial persons) of the money-changers. The temple of the Federal Reserve and US Treasury and Mint is the epitome of the money-changers setting up shop in what they pretend to be God's temple, one nation under the god of mammon. No right-minded man could possibly mistake the United States government as that which is in the favor of christ (the Son/Law/Word of Jehovah). For this nation as all others is only a customs house for creation and taxation of commerce and merchandise. It would take a nuclear bomb for christ to overturn the corruption of this temple built by hands. And yet all men residing within its fictional grasp and borders could rise up and be born-again from that dead civil *life* of citizenship in captivity (nativity) in three days just as christ did, and would if they were actually following and acting in their whole Being as the Son (Word/Law) of God and abandoning such fictional things. For the money-changers and merchants of the invisible sea may only inhabit the artificial temples of masonry, not the temples of God that is each of us in Nature and under Its Law are in our spiritual Being.

---

**"And found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting: And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables; And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence; MAKE NOT MY FATHER'S HOUSE AN HOUSE OF MERCHANDISE."**

—John 2: 14-16, KJB

---

It is only when we come to the comprehension that, not the man but the strawman, as the person (property) of the United States, is actually considered as a tradable, commercial merchandise, that we can really understand the above verse personally. This is to say, that we attend church, calling it the Father's House, while acting in surety and agency for the merchandise of the legal (anti-God) state. When we attend church in public worship (in citizen-SHIP) we are doing so as merchants (commercial vessels) of the state. We are appearing as and in the name of legal (anti-God) persons, not men of God. This is a dishonor and a blasphemy to Jehovah and towards the teachings of Christ, and yet we generally have no idea we are doing so. This is one of the most important aspects of the prophesied *strong delusion*.

**MERCHANT** - *noun* - [Latin mercor, **to buy**.]... 3. **A SHIP IN TRADE**... - *verb intransitive* - **To trade**. [Not in use.] (Webs1828)

**MERCHANT** - *verb intransitive* - **To trade**. [Not used.] (Webs1828)

**MERCHANDRY** - *noun* - **Trade; commerce**. [Not in use.] (Webs1828)

**MERCHANDISE** - *noun* - 1. **The objects of commerce**; wares, goods, commodities, whatever is usually bought or sold **in trade**. But provisions daily sold in market, horses, cattle, and fuel **are not usually included in the term, and real estate never**. 2. **Trade; traffick; commerce**. - *verb intransitive* - **To trade; to carry on commerce**. (Webs1828)

**MERCHANTMAN** - *noun* - **A ship or vessel employed in the transportation of goods**, as distinguished from a ship of war. (Webs1828)



Remember, in the legal realm, including within these incorporated, 501 non-profit religions, charity is a regulated commercial practice. Here "charity" is a flattering title, not True Charity. Being tax-exempt does not mean being exempt from and unlimited by legal law, conditions, and districting. IN other words, these corporate churches are not sanctuaries of God, but merely the deceptively decorated temples of mammon.

If, for some reason, this isn't abundantly clear, consider this: when you put a check into the collection plate, whose name did you sign thereupon? Do you think that check of mammon is valid without the consent of the legally assigned agent in commerce and only by its full signature, including that of the legal surname?

The creation of the legal entity at birth represents a distress, a seizure of the child by the legal, intangible *hands* of the district of the United States, a prize found at sea (in commerce) created by the commercial *intercourse* of legal (illegitimate) marriage or other form of adulterous bastardy (producing/issuing illegitimate children). And this attachment to the state and its public law ensures (in surety) that the child will be educated in proper form to benefit its principal without any regard or comprehension of its legal agency relationship. For as a ward of the state, the state is required to educate the child.

In the following definition, the word "child" is not in reference to the actual Living boy or girl, only to the legal status (person-hood) called in noun (name) form as a "child," a fiction (creation) of legal law. Form without substance. The boy or girl (the man) is only filling an office called "child." In other words, a "child" is an *it*, a *thing*, a *property*, not a he or she.



**"In a contest for the POSSESSION OF A CHILD, the welfare of the child is the controlling consideration. The father will be GIVEN the**

**custody of IT, UNLESS he is shown to be unfit or incompetent for that OFFICE, or unless the welfare of the child DEMANDS A DIFFERENT DISPOSITION."**

—Definition of 'Child,' referencing: Re Scarritt, 76 Mo. 565, 584 (1883), cases. (WCA1889)

—

**"All PERSONS born or naturalized in the United States, and SUBJECT TO THE JURISDICTION thereof, ARE CITIZENS OF THE UNITED STATES and of the state WHEREIN THEY RESIDE. No state shall make or enforce any law which shall abridge the privileges or immunities of citizens of the United States..."**

—14th amendment to the US constitution

—

**"A CITIZEN OF THE DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA IS NOT A CITIZEN OF A STATE."**

—Definition of 'District of Columbia' repeated from above (WCA1889)

—

**"'The People' DOES NOT INCLUDE U.S. CITIZENS."**

—Barron v. Mayor of & City Council of Baltimore, 32 U.S. 243, (paraphrase of Baron v. Mayer case cited below)

—

**"The Citizens of each STATE shall be entitled to all PRIVILEGES and IMMUNITIES of Citizens in the SEVERAL STATES."**

—Article 4, Section 1, clause 2 of the United States constitution

—

These are not conflicting statements.

If a United States citizen-ship (a public, commercial vessel) is not a citizen of any of the private (several) States, meaning not one of the actual bloodline of private People of each individual State, and are thus only the peopled human capital of the United States' human capital management system (district), then obviously the citizen-ships of the United States have no access to the privileges and immunities entitled to those citizens of each private State. This clause only claims that citizens of one private State will have the same (equal) privileges and immunities in any other private (foreign) State he may enter, including the United States as a jurisdiction. Thus the private citizen, as one that reserves all rights from the United States, is literally immune from the United States' public law. But a United States public citizen-ship is a status (personhood) that is under the authority of that private People and its created district, not over it like these private, reserved State citizens are. They are the creators, we are their subjects in fealty and pledged allegiance. Big



difference... Of course this is just one of many illusions that the subjects of the United States in citizen-ship carry as a mistaken identity, servants believing they are masters, agents believing they are principals, as those who are so hopelessly enslaved by word-magic that they believe they are Free.

Let us examine the opinion of the court delivered by Chief Justice Marshall so that we may better grasp the fact that the constitution does not effect the State governments or the private People of the States in their local government:

"The plaintiff in error contends that it comes within that clause in the Fifth Amendment to the Constitution which inhibits the taking of PRIVATE PROPERTY for public use without just compensation. He insists that this amendment, being in favor of the liberty of the citizen, ought to be so construed as to restrain the legislative power of A STATE, AS WELL AS THAT OF THE UNITED STATES. If this proposition be untrue, the court can take no jurisdiction of the cause."

"The question thus presented is, we think, of great importance, but not of much difficulty. The Constitution was ordained and established BY THE PEOPLE OF THE UNITED STATES FOR THEMSELVES, FOR THEIR OWN GOVERNMENT, AND NOT FOR THE GOVERNMENT OF THE INDIVIDUAL STATES. EACH STATE ESTABLISHED A CONSTITUTION FOR ITSELF, and in that constitution PROVIDED SUCH LIMITATIONS AND RESTRICTIONS on the powers of its particular government as its judgment dictated. The people of the United States framed such a government for the United States as they supposed best adapted TO THEIR SITUATION AND BEST CALCULATED TO PROMOTE THEIR INTERESTS. The powers they conferred on this government were to be exercised by itself, and the limitations on power, if expressed in general terms, are naturally, and we think necessarily, applicable to the government created by the instrument. THEY ARE LIMITATIONS OF POWER GRANTED IN THE INSTRUMENT ITSELF, NOT OF DISTINCT GOVERNMENTS FRAMED BY DIFFERENT PERSONS AND FOR DIFFERENT PURPOSES."

"If these propositions be correct, THE FIFTH AMENDMENT MUST BE UNDERSTOOD AS RESTRAINING THE POWER OF THE GENERAL GOVERNMENT, NOT AS APPLICABLE TO THE STATES. In THEIR several Constitutions, THEY have imposed such restrictions ON THEIR RESPECTIVE GOVERNMENTS, as their own wisdom suggested, such as THEY deemed most proper for themselves. IT IS A SUBJECT ON WHICH THEY JUDGE EXCLUSIVELY, and with which others interfere NO FURTHER than they are supposed to have a common interest."

—Page 32 U. S. 247, 248 of the case *Barron v. Mayor & City Council of Baltimore*, 32 U.S. 7 Pet. 243 243 (1833)



How many US citizen-ships have tried and failed miserably to claim in court that their property is "private" property? How ridiculous of a concept this must be to the experienced judge when he must deal with such nonsensical, false-patriotic rhetoric of such illiterate, public-minded beasts, of those who falsely believe they are Free and private? It is always the State, not the nation, that takes by eminent domain any private property of its private People. The tenants, the public persons of the nation that may happen to dwell in residence and rent of that land have nothing to say in the matter. In short, the constitution does not apply to US citizenships with regard to its protection clauses over private land, simply because public persons are not private and cannot hold privately any land!

Further information in this same case sheds ever more light on the fact that citizen-ships of the United States corporation are not the same as the citizens of any private (several) State, and later shows conclusively that cities and their inhabitants are corporations of public interest:

"Syllabus: The provision in the Fifth Amendment to the Constitution of the United States declaring that **PRIVATE PROPERTY shall not be taken for PUBLIC USE without just compensation is INTENDED SOLELY AS A LIMITATION ON THE EXERCISE OF POWER BY THE GOVERNMENT OF THE UNITED STATES, AND IS NOT APPLICABLE TO THE LEGISLATION OF THE STATES...**"

**"This right was interfered with, and the benefit of this property taken away from the plaintiff BY THE CORPORATION avowedly, as the defence showed, FOR PUBLIC USE, FOR AN OBJECT OF PUBLIC INTEREST — the benefit more immediately of the community of Baltimore, the individuals, part of the population of Maryland, KNOWN BY THE CORPORATE TITLE OF THE MAYOR AND CITY COUNCIL OF BALTIMORE. THE "INHABITANTS" OF BALTIMORE ARE THUS INCORPORATED BY THE ACTS OF 1796, ch. 68. AS A CORPORATION, they are made liable to be sued, and authorized to sue, to acquire and hold and dispose of property and, within the scope of the powers conferred by the charter, are allowed to pass ordinance and legislative acts, which it is declared by the charter shall have the same effect as acts of assembly, and be operative, provided they be not repugnant to the laws of the state, or the constitution of the state, or of the United States."**

—Page 32 U. S. 243 of the case *Barron v. Mayor & City Council of Baltimore*, 32 U.S. 7 Pet. 243 243 (1833)



Now, so that you fully under-stand, if you want to live within the corporate limited of the artificial person (municipal corporation) of "Baltimore," you must comprehend that you are submitting yourself (your strawman persona) to being a member of that corporation. Be very clear that Baltimore is not a city, it's a PERSON IN LAW. When the city of Baltimore goes to court, it appears there as an artificial person represented by its appointed agents (corporate attorneys). This is what it means, in the Latin, to be a *municep*, to *live* publicly (legally /fictionally) in the legal persona (vessel/ property) of commerce within a municipal corporation (district, city, county, state government). Corporations are persons to. Never forget this. Never forget the lie you have volunteered to *live* under. Never forget that the person (state/State) is god of its own creation (persons).

Of course the artificial person that is the "Baltimore Corporation" may take private land regardless of any national, public persons standing in public (permissive) residence upon that land (i.e., fictionally, within that corporation) with just compensation on behalf of the State. And no US constitutional protections apply, since the act is done outside of the United States district proper and not on public lands. The State (corporation of "People") owns the land because the State created and owns the status and Allodial title to the land.

Again, we must learn our place in society, in the social contract. To appear in court with such flawed perspectives means we lose the case before it happens. For when we make a claim of "truth" based on false ideals and patriotic delusions, as if we are one of the private People protected by the constitution, then we are forever lost in our own idiocracy. When our accepted *truths* are built on lies, on fictions, then our pretended *truths* are cursed (held sacred).

But we must define terms. If the constitution guarantees *Immunity* and *Privileges* only to citizens of the several private States (e.g., the equal footing clause), then we must be clear of the meaning of this distinction. For this can only mean that these private citizens of the private States have privileges and immunities from (against) the constituted authorities and government that public citizen-ships aren't privy to.

However, as with eminent domain, a private State citizen is beholden to his own private law of each private State. And so to be clear, the State is still that private citizen's god (sovereign). His privacy (a legal status) exists only by his subjection to this State. He is not a private man under Jehovah (under Nature's Law), and is certainly no follower of the Word (Son/Law) of god through christ.

You see, the word *privilege* comes from the word *private*. Just as the word *separate* is similar to the word *several*, or *private*. Only a private citizen can be in privilege. All other public citizenships, though the term is certainly used, have no right of privacy, and so the privileges offered to public persons are so in name only. Revokable franchise... In other words, the right to privacy of a public person is an oxymoron. Public is not private. A public person can only claim the rights assigned to it by government, whereas a private person can claim privilege (exemption) from those forced public rights. The problem is that we think legal (anti-God) rights are a good thing. Thus we suffer the right to be put in pain, punished, licensed, incarcerated, taxed, exacted, extorted, and a host of many other legal rights that are in Truth only contractual obligations violently enforced upon others. Only a private man may reserve his unalienable rights, which is just another expression for the negative Law of God. Reservation of rights is a privilege against the enforcement of required, foreign, public rights, or to be more accurate, to the contractual duties those assigned and consented-to rights impose. Legal rights are a required imposition upon the disposition of a private man acting purposefully in the agency of a public fiction. The strawman, like the scarecrow, is only a subject of its creator, and a private man must give up his unalienable status in order to operate under the name of that strawman, as the property of another.

**PRIVILEGE** - *noun* - [Latin *privilegium*; *privus*, separate, **PRIVATE**, and *lex*, LAW; originally a PRIVATE LAW, some public act that regarded AN INDIVIDUAL.] 1. A particular and peculiar benefit or advantage enjoyed by a person, company or society, **BEYOND THE COMMON ADVANTAGES OF OTHER CITIZENS. A privilege may be a particular right granted by law or held by custom, or it may be AN EXEMPTION FROM SOME BURDEN TO WHICH OTHERS ARE SUBJECT. The nobles of Great Britain have the privilege of being TRIABLE BY THEIR PEERS ONLY. MEMBERS OF PARLIAMENT AND OF OUR LEGISLATURES HAVE THE PRIVILEGE OF EXEMPTION FROM ARRESTS IN CERTAIN CASES.** The powers of a banking company are privileges granted by the legislature. **He pleads the legal privilege of a Roman. THE PRIVILEGE OF BIRTHRIGHT WAS A DOUBLE PORTION.** 2. **Any peculiar benefit or ADVANTAGE, RIGHT OR IMMUNITY, NOT COMMON TO OTHERS OF THE HUMAN RACE.** Thus we speak of national privileges, and civil and political privileges, which we enjoy above other nations. We have ecclesiastical and religious privileges secured to us by our constitutions of government. PERSONAL PRIVILEGES ARE ATTACHED TO THE PERSON; as those of ambassadors, peers, members of legislatures, etc. **REAL PRIVILEGES ARE ATTACHED TO PLACE;** as the privileges of the king's palace in England. 3. **Advantage; favor; benefit.** A nation despicable by its weakness, forfeits even the privilege of being neutral. Writ of privilege is a writ to deliver a privileged person from custody when arrested in a civil suit. - *verb transitive* - **To grant some particular right or exemption to; to invest with a peculiar right or immunity; as, TO PRIVILEGE REPRESENTATIVES FROM ARREST; to privilege the officers and students of a college from military duty.** 1. **TO EXEMPT FROM ENSURE OR DANGER.** This place doth privilege me. (*Webs1828*)

**ENSURE** - And its derivatives. [**See INSURE.**] (*Webs1828*)

**INSURE** - *verb transitive* - inshu're. [**IN** and **SURE.**] **To make sure or secure; TO CONTRACT OR COVENANT for a consideration TO SECURE A PERSON against loss; or to engage to indemnify another for the loss of any specified property, at a certain stipulated rate per cent called a premium. The property usually insured is such as is exposed to extraordinary HAZARD. THUS THE MERCHANT INSURES HIS SHIP OR ITS CARGO, OR BOTH, AGAINST THE DANGERS OF THE SEA;** houses are insured against fire; sometimes **hazardous debts are insured, and sometimes lives.** - *verb intransitive* - **To underwrite; to practice making insurance.** This company insures at 3 per cent, or at a low premium. (*Webs1828*)

**UNDERWRITE** - **TO INSURE life or property.** See Underwriter. **To insure the sale of corporate bonds or similar securities** to the public by agreeing to buy those which are not sold... (*Black4*)

UNDERWRITE - *verb transitive* - [See **Write.**] 1. **To write under something else.** The change I have made, I have here underwritten. 2. **TO SUBSCRIBE. We whose names are underwritten, agree to pay the sums expressed against your respective names.** 3. **TO SUBSCRIBE ONE'S NAME FOR INSURANCE; to set one's name to a policy of insurance, FOR THE PURPOSE OF BECOMING ANSWERABLE FOR LOSS OR DAMAGE,** for a certain premium per cent. Individuals underwrite policies of insurance, as well as companies. The broker who procures insurance, ought not, by underwriting the policy, to deprive the parties of his unbiased testimony. - *verb intransitive* - **TO PRACTICE INSURING.** (*Webs1828*)

WRITE - *verb transitive preterit tense* - wrote - *participle passive* - writ, written. [Latin] 1. **TO FORM by a pen on paper or other material, or by a graver on wood or stone; as, to write the characters called letters; to write figures. We write characters on paper with pen and ink;** we write them on stone with a graving tool. 2. **To express by forming letters and words on paper or stone; as, to write a deed;** to write a bill of divorcement. The ten commandments were written with the finger of God on tables of stone. Exodus 31:1. 3. **TO ENGRAVE.** [See the preceding definition.] 4. **TO IMPRESS durable.** Write useful truths on the heart. 5. **TO COMPOSE OR PRODUCE, as an author.** 6. **TO COPY; TO TRANSCRIBE.** 7. **TO COMMUNICATE BY LETTER.** I chose to write the thing I durst not speak to her I lov'd. - *verb intransitive* - 1. To perform the act of forming characters, letters or figures, **as representatives of sounds or ideas.** Learn to write when young. 2. To be employed as a clerk or an amanuensis. A writes for B. D writes in one of the public offices. 3. **To play the author;** as, he thinks, he speaks, he writes, he sings. 4. **To recite or relate in books.** Josephus wrote of the wars of the Jews. 5. To send letters. He wrote for all the Jews concerning their freedom. 6. **TO CALL ONES SELF; TO BE ENTITLED; TO USE THE STYLE OF.** Those who began to write themselves men, but thought it no shame to learn. 7. **To compose; to frame or combine ideas and express them in words.** They can write up to the dignity and character of their authors. (*Webs1828*)



Legal persons are literally written (as graven images) into fictional, legal *existence* and underwritten (insured) before their undertaking in the districted commercial debtor's hell.

To be clear, a private citizen of the several (private) States is exempt (in privilege from) being required to carry a public strawman! In other words, a private citizen is not required to be surety for another's person (ship) or to insure his adventures. A private citizen is exempt from insurance, from being required to ensure anything, for he is not acting in the property and name and flattering (cog) title of another, and so needs no bond of insurance to protect such a use. He need not stand in surety. Ultimately, this is the case only because the private citizen is exempt from adding the underwritten surname (insured name) to his God-given name of origin (Source). His law is not public. His person (status) is not property of the public (district/nation). His god is not the creator of fictional, public things, for he is of the body politic of his own creator god (State).

Note that our illustrious, prestigious leaders in legislature have almost total exemption from crime in their official capacity. They can simply do no *legal* wrong, for they are acting under a privileged status, under diplomatic immunities. No man should have or be granted such privilege, such power, such authority, nor should the common goy stand for such an outrage. But alas, history is chock full of such sovereign rulers as these.



**"A MINISTER OF STATE IS EXCUSABLE FOR THE HARM HE DOES WHEN THE HELM OF GOVERNMENT HAS FORCED HIS HAND in a storm; but in the calm he is guilty of all the good he does not do."**

—Le Siècle de Louis XIV, ch. VI: "État de la France jusqu'à la mort du cardinal Mazarin en 1661" (1752)



Is the reader really surprised to learn that the United States is merely a municipal corporation called by the name of *Washington, the District of Columbia*? Neither a state nor a territory (not on land), it is only an imaginary jurisdiction. To be in citizen-ship to such a fictional place is to be absent from and thus foreign to all other places, both Real and in fiction, including the several (private/foreign) States. It is to be merely a ship on the sea of foreign commerce, floating in a sort of permanent vagrancy as temporary residents, as unwitting carpet baggers upon the lands of a foreign, pirating, usurious Private People. The legal creations (citizenships) of the United States only have domain in that imaginary district, as the cartoon people of a cartoon realm, sent to entertain their masters as the king's fools in commerce and in idiocy.

In fact, the constitution tells us outright our place in each of the several (private) States, by referring to us as merely "domestic" in our status of residence.

---

**"...And [the United States] shall protect each of them (the States) against Invasion; and on Application of the Legislature, or of the Executive (when the Legislature cannot be convened) AGAINST DOMESTIC VIOLENCE."**

— Article 4, Section 4, Clause 2 of the United States constitution

---

Here we are left to wonder just what constitutes *domestic violence*? Just what is a "domestic" anyway and why is it distinguished here as something different from foreign invasion?

**DOMESTIC** - *adjective* - [Latin, **A HOUSE**.] 1. **BELONGING TO THE HOUSE, or home; PERTAINING TO ONE'S PLACE OF RESIDENCE, AND TO THE FAMILY; as domestic concerns; domestic LIFE; domestic DUTIES;** domestic affairs; domestic contentions; **domestic HAPPINESS; domestic WORSHIP.** 2. **Remaining much at home; living in retirement;** as a domestic man or woman. 3. **Living near the habitations of man; TAME; NOT WILD; AS DOMESTIC ANIMALS.** 4. **PERTAINING TO A NATION CONSIDERED AS A FAMILY, OR TO ONE'S OWN COUNTRY; INTERSTINE; NOT FOREIGN;** as domestic troubles; domestic dissensions. 5. **MADE IN ONE'S OWN HOUSE, NATION OR COUNTRY;** as domestic manufactures. - *noun* - **ONE WHO LIVES IN THE FAMILY OF ANOTHER,** as a chaplain or secretary. Also, **A SERVANT OR HIRED LABORER, RESIDING with a FAMILY.** (*Webs1828*)

---

To be considered as "domestic" to any nation is to be considered not foreign to that nation. And if one is domestic to any nation, one is certainly a foreigner to any State. One cannot be domestic to both, just as man cannot have two masters. A public citizen-ship of a nation is not a private citizen of any State (People).

In other words, the civil war was a domestic war, where the head (principal) of the household (nation) kicked the shit out of those domestic subjects that sought to leave the very tyranny that, by its Executively (unlawfully) declared civil war, reconquered and forced them into newly revised or "reconstructed" legal state-government constitutions that require unwavering support of the United States constitution without exception. And so yes, the mercenaries in this modern United States military are no different from those fighters of the civil war of their masters, today being only more organized (uniformed) into a protective ordinance of the nation. Soldiers for hire will kill those supposedly equal to themselves in civilian clothing as long as a flattering title such as



“domestic terrorist” is placed upon us by that principal government, as the domestics called US citizenships are easily renamed as foreigners called as “enemies” and “terrorists,” including those different-skinned children and infants unable to yet utter such a word of art and war as “terror.”

This is not just some personal exercise of petty name-calling on this author’s account, for the use of the word “mercenary” is merely a self-evident Truth, as a soldier-for-hire’s job description has always been the same. He who prostitutes himself for money cannot be called anything else, especially when one kills another man because of the fictional flag (Arms) he bears. To pretend that killing a man is anything but what it is, as the pretended action of killing not a Creation of God but a creation of some legal state with the flattering titles of “enemy” or “insurgent” are placed upon that man’s person is the greatest delusion. It is the killing of Nature, the extinguishment of a part of Jehovah. It is quite often that the True purveyors of terror, that being almost exclusively legal governments under the law of nations, do so in the name of keeping *peace* through bloody conquest and cold-blooded murder, even of those millions of unwitting and innocent women and children that stand in the way. And today’s most destructive terrorists under the protection and uniform of the United States military do so while flying bomb-dropping, pilotless drones, the worst kind of brainwashed and un-empathetic cowards controlling a video game joystick and fire button with a three-second delay of the carnage they cause in Real-time. Ironically, the public have been fooled into believing (loving) another flattering title placed upon those non-domestic terrorists, one that if actually understood would not be used by the propagandists of war. To control the meaning of words is to control the people who use them.

**INSURGENT** - *adjective* - [Latin *insurgens*; *in* and *surgo*, **to rise**.] **In opposition to lawful civil or political authority**; as insurgent chiefs. - *noun* - **A person who rises in opposition to civil or political authority; one who openly and actively resists the execution of laws.** [See **Insurrection.**] **AN INSURGENT DIFFERS FROM A REBEL. THE INSURGENT OPPOSES THE EXECUTION OF A PARTICULAR LAW OR LAWS; THE REBEL ATTEMPTS TO OVERTHROW OR CHANGE THE GOVERNMENT, OR HE REVOLTS AND ATTEMPTS TO PLACE HIS COUNTRY UNDER ANOTHER JURISDICTION. All rebels are insurgents, but all insurgents are not rebels.** (Webs1828)

---

So who were the insurgents of the past?

All Americans against the Crown who fought in the insurgency against it.

All confederates who fought against the United States to attempt to win their freedom, being called as rebels.

All militias that organize in protection of their own State against encroachment by national authorities.

All True followers of christ that oppose any legal law and forced execution against themselves and their fellow man.

And most relevant of all, it’s the very common people of every country out there that fight against the occupying, murderous forces of the United States and other “allied” national mercenary militaries, including the domestic citizenships of the United States.

The Articles of Confederation were very clear...

**“III. The said STATES hereby SEVERALLY ENTER into a firm LEAGUE OF FRIENDSHIP WITH EACH OTHER, for THEIR common defense, the security of THEIR liberties, and THEIR mutual and general welfare, BINDING THEMSELVES TO ASSIST EACH OTHER, against ALL force offered to, or attacks made upon THEM, or any of THEM, on account of religion, SOVEREIGNTY, TRADE, or ANY other pretense whatever...”**

**“VI... NO TWO OR MORE STATES SHALL ENTER INTO ANY TREATY, CONFEDERATION OR ALLIANCE WHATEVER BETWEEN THEM, without the consent of the United States in Congress assembled, specifying accurately the purposes for which the same is to be entered into, and how long it shall continue.”**

---

Like the constitution, this agreement of “friendship” was between only the private (several) States (People), and offers no friendship or negative protection to the common citizen-ship. Quite the opposite, it’s an agreement to protect these Private People (States) from the commercially oriented public they enslave and indenture. And when some of those States formed their own *confederacy* in a several (private) conspiracy with each other and without permission of “Congress assembled,” it was the “duty” of the “United States” to re-conquer (or purchase) those States (People) back into the Union.

For those house-slaves out there that believe in (love) the “constitution,” yes indeed, this military action is then and is today certainly “constitutional” in every way, shape, and form. This is because no religious or moral law Exists by or under that constitution. God is absent from these “People,” as proven not by their words but by their actions. That is to say that anything the “United States” does to all but the private State citizens that created it is quite constitutional, for the constitution only protects those who reserve all rights from its *Caesar*, from the district (distress, distraint, and seizure) of the nation. The actions of the seat of government, the corporation called the United States, are not bound by the constitution. It’s not alive. It’s a fictional, artificial person. Its law is the law of nations, not the scriptures, and not the constitution. It’s a creation of and under Congress, not of the constitution. As a nation, the command given by Lincoln by Executive Order to conquer (re-purchase) that domestic hoard of the illiterate masses of each “confederate” state was and still is a requirement of this nation’s (union of State’s) chartered compact. US citizen-ships are today as then merely alien friends that may be declared instantly as the alien enemy of the nation. Our commercial presence in the States is only allowed through our good standing in the United States jurisdiction, our strawman, which can be severed from us at any time. And trust me, your convenient little pocket constitution will not stop a bullet from a prostituting soldier’s rented mercenary gun. That is, unless you are a private citizen of the private State (People); unless you carry the artificial, legally acquired *white stone* of a private State citizen.

---

**“He that hath an ear, let him hear **what the Spirit saith unto the churches; TO HIM THAT OVERCOMETH will I give to eat of the hidden manna, AND WILL GIVE HIM A WHITE STONE, AND IN THE STONE A NEW NAME WRITTEN, WHICH NO MAN KNOWETH SAVING HE THAT RECEIVETH IT.**”**

—Revelation 2:17, KJB

---

This figurative, parabolic teaching is not so mysterious as its *prima facie* appearance. For **“in the ancient courts of justice the accused were condemned by black pebbles (stones) and the acquitted by white,”** according to Strong’s definition of *stone* as revealed above (as #G5586 - *psēphos*). To carry the *white stone* of government is not at all the same thing as carrying such a righteous burden and duty of Natural Law in personal responsibility from God. To God is owed a vow (promise) of duty and honor; while to the State is owed fealty and an oath to some fictional title of liege-lord (landlord). And so this notion of the carrying of the *white stone* of innocence or of one not condemned (blackened / attainted), as one not a goyim and subject of the false law of any

condem-NATION and who carries the first and only the first christian name of God, is used here (scripturally) as a parabolic symbol of he that has overcome the fiction and Lives only to serve Jehovah. But the keepers of the secret hide this Truth from us under the rose, recreating their own status (stone) in form without substance, as the “sovereignty” of private landholders acting totally against God’s Word. This artificial *white stone* protects these private landholders from the sanctions (punishments) of law, with very few exceptions (felony, treason, etc.). Of course that multitude of marks and signs stemming from the origin of the matrix of a legal birth certificate, and from it to the voluntary confirmation and acquiring of the driver’s license and Social Security number and other identifying symbols, signs, marks, and benefits that now in biometrical form stem from that matrix; these are all *black stones* upon our soul. We are black-balled from the eliteness of the “sovereignty” and their union. We are birthed into their district and governed by their commercial law of Rome. They are what differentiate and judge us at birth as unspiritual, domestic beasts of burden not worthy of saving. And yet these are the very *black stones* we have been taught from birth and in public to signify as our delusional state “free-dom” (franchise under another’s dominion) in our legal citizen-ships. What a laughable, cosmic joke on us all it is. For we actually believe we will be “saved” by the legal fiction and judgement over our pretended false id-entify of the state, and that those mercilessly unconscious mercenaries of the militarized nation will bow down to our non-sovereignty, blackened petition of pretended legal authority. We are a colony of fools.

The United States, my friends, is our surrogate family. Like it or not we are lost to the state, treasure found by the induced ignorance of our lineal ascendancy. We are the descendants of fools; men educated to be slaves and to abandon their own children to the sea with every generation, throwing us overboard to be found as flotsam and jetsam with no known ownership (as infants of unknown parentage). We are its children, actors in agency, and its children are merely domestics resident in another’s home.

How do we know this?

If the United States will protect the private (several) foreign States (as “We, the People”) from domestic threats, then the domestics referred to can only be of the United States’ *family*. In other words, the domestics of each several State are all the United States citizenships residing there, for their domicile is only of the United States district. And so we can see that the private States created and amended the constitution not only to allow domestic servants to legally *exist* as citizenships in this debtor’s hell, but also to ensure and protect those landholders from being harmed by us if we ever wake the hell up. In short, the constitution only protects the private People that are the citizens of each private State, for they are the creators of our persons, and only they have reserved their unalienable rights from the United States. Citizenships of the United States are under lien. We are only ever domestics in whichever of the several States we reside in (without domicile).

Remember not to take these terms literally, only figuratively in their legal meaning and false authority. For a person is not of Reality, and so its domicile and its residence is not Reality either. And the home or house, as a legal fiction representing the nation, is of course also only a figurative word of legal description. Do, however, consider that this is the same feudal state of landholders and public domestics that has existed in mans’ history of empire.

To the States, we are domestic servants temporarily residing and working within their home and territory.

**DOMESTICS - THOSE WHO RESIDE IN THE SAME HOUSE WITH THE MASTER THEY SERVE.** The term does not extend to workmen or laborers employed out of doors. The Act of Congress of April 30, 1790, s. 25, uses the word domestic in this sense. 2. **Formerly, this word was used to designate THOSE WHO RESIDED IN THE HOUSE OF ANOTHER, HOWEVER EXALTED THEIR STATION, AND WHO PERFORMED SERVICES FOR HIM.** Voltaire, in writing to the French queen (in 1748, says) “Deign to consider, madam, that **I AM ONE OF THE DOMESTICS OF THE KING,** and consequently yours, lily companions, the

gentlemen of the king." 3. Librarians, secretaries, and persons in such honorable employments, would not probably be considered domestics, although they might reside in the house of their respective employers. 4. Pothier, to point out the distinction between a domestic and a servant, gives the following example: A literary man who lives and lodges with you, solely to be your companion, that you may profit by his conversation and learning, is your domestic; FOR ALL WHO LIVE IN THE SAME HOUSE and eat at the same table with the owner of the house, are his domestics, but they are not servants. On the contrary, your *Valet de chambre*, TO WHOM YOU PAY WAGES, AND WHO SLEEPS OUT OF YOUR HOUSE, is not, properly speaking, your domestic, but your servant. Vide Operative; Servant. (*Bouv*1856)

---

And so we can see that a *domestic* is one who Lives in another's house (estate), not by wage but by conversation and education. In other words, a domestic is a **resident**. But the domicile of any resident of any of these private, several States (houses/ families) is always first made into a United States citizen-ship, be it a permanent or temporary one. No foreigner may temporarily **reside** in any state or attends any college in any state without establishing first a permitted **domicile** in the fictional United States. The States created the United States for this purpose, so that all foreign residents (which is every and all United States citizen-ship no matter how "exalted their station" may be in their names, flattering titles, and public statuses) are considered as alien friends, and in the event of domestic disturbances or violence, can then be considered as alien enemies to be federally removed, interned, or defeated (conquered) from those private estates like cattle. It's not so dissimilar to being removed from a bar for fighting after a night of obscene drunkenness, for the bar is the private house of the proprietor, and the customer is only a temporary resident (bar fly) occupying a station (bar stool) and conducting some commerce there (playing pool, conversing with others, drinking, and perhaps trying to get meaninglessly laid in adultery). The friend of the bar becomes the public enemy of the bar (association) when domestic violence breaks out and is forcibly removed by his master's executive police officer (sheriff) or by the local municipal corporation security guards (hiring police) there at the bar (as mercenary agents for hire under color of lesser police badges).

Ultimately, we must know our place. We must know where our domicile is. If it is not under God (under Nature's Sovereign Law) then we can only be under that of another's dominion. Remember, a citizen of the United States domicile is not a citizen of any State (domicile), and thus can only be a resident in any other state or country compared to the United States. His home never changes, for the created persona (status) of any citizen may only ever call its creator as home (domicile).

Being foreign and resident in any private State is similar to acting a part on a stage, a play-thing to be used and abused by the People who produce, host, and direct us in voluntary servitude.

**ACTOR SEQUITUR FORUM REI** - According as *rei* is intended as the genitive of *res*, **A THING**, or *reus*, **A DEFENDANT**, this phrase means: The plaintiff follows the forum of the property in suit, or THE FORUM OF THE DEFENDANT'S RESIDENCE. (*Black4*)

**DOMICIL** - The place where a person has FIXED his ordinary dwelling, without a present intention of removal. The law of domicile is of great importance in those countries where the maxim "*actor sequitur forum rei*" is applied to the full extent. 2. **A MAN CANNOT BE WITHOUT A DOMICIL, for he is not supposed to have abandoned his last domicile UNTIL HE HAS ACQUIRED A NEW ONE.** Though by the Roman law a man might abandon his domicil, and, until he acquired a new one, he was without a domicil. By fixing his residence at two different places a man may have two domicils at one and the same time; as, for example, if a foreigner, coming to this country, should establish two houses, one in New York and the, other in New Orleans, and pass one-half of the year in each; he would, for most purposes, have two domicils. But it is to be observed that circumstances which might be held sufficient to establish a **commercial domicil in time of war**, and a **matrimonial, or forensic or political domicil in time of peace, MIGHT NOT BE SUCH AS WOULD ESTABLISH A PRINCIPAL**

OR TESTAMENTARY DOMICIL, for there is a wide difference in applying the law of domicil TO CONTRACTS AND TO WILLS. 3. There are three kinds of domicils, namely: 1. THE DOMICIL OF ORIGIN. *domicilium originis vel naturale*. 2. THE DOMICIL BY OPERATION OF LAW, OR NECESSARY DOMICIL. 3. DOMICIL OF CHOICE. 4. - §1. By domicil of origin is understood THE HOME OF A MAN'S PARENTS, NOT THE PLACE WHERE, THE PARENTS BEING ON A VISIT OR JOURNEY, A CHILD HAPPENS TO BE BORN. DOMICIL OF ORIGIN IS TO BE DISTINGUISHED FROM THE ACCIDENTAL PLACE OF BIRTH. 5. - §2. There are two classes of persons who acquire domicil by operation of law. 1st. THOSE WHO ARE UNDER THE CONTROL OF ANOTHER, and to whom the law gives the domicil of another. Among these are, 1. The wife. 2. The minor. 3. The lunatic. 2d. Those on whom the state affixes a domicil. Among this class are found, 1. THE OFFICER. 2. THE PRISONER. 6. - 1st. Among those who, being under the control of another, acquire such person's domicil, are, 1. The wife. THE WIFE TAKES THE DOMICIL OF HER HUSBAND, and the widow retains it, unless she voluntarily change it, or unless, she marry a second time, when she takes the domicil of the second husband. A party may have two domicils, the one actual, the other legal; the husband's actual and the wife's legal domicil, are, prima facie, one. THE DOMICIL OF THE MINOR IS THAT OF THE FATHER, OR IN CASE OF HIS DEATH, OF THE MOTHER. The domicil of a lunatic is regulated by the same principles which operated in cases of minors the domicil of such a person may be changed by the direction, or with the assent of the guardian, express or implied. 7. The law affixes a domicil. 1. Public officers, such as the president of the United States, the secretaries and such other officers WHOSE PUBLIC DUTIES REQUIRE A TEMPORARY RESIDENCE AT THE CAPITAL, RETAIN THEIR DOMICILS. Ambassadors preserve the domicils which they have in their respective countries, and this privilege extends to the ambassador's family. Officers, soldiers, and marines, in the service of the United States (as in deployment and station in foreign countries), do not lose their domicils while thus employed. 2nd. A prisoner does not acquire a domicil where the prison is, nor lose his old. 8. The domicil of origin, which has already been explained, REMAINS UNTIL ANOTHER HAS BEEN ACQUIRED. In order to change such domicil; there must be an actual removal with an intention to reside in the place to which the party removes. A mere intention to remove, unless such intention is carried into effect, is not sufficient. When he changes it, he acquires a domicil in the place of his new residence, and loses his original domicil. But upon a return with an intention to reside, his original domicil is restored... (*Bouv1856*)

— — —

Do not let these words confuse. Do not cause the fictions to be set in some perceived Reality, as if a word describing a fiction *exists* as some permanent certainty. Only Nature is certain, only God's Creation. All else is temporary regardless of the artful definitions of these legal words and terms.

To be clear, when we see in law that a "14th amendment citizen" is both a citizen of the United States and a citizen of the state he resides in, this is only referential to the corporation called a state or local government of that legal, commercial realm (jurisdiction) within that state, a public corporation and agency of the US. This means that the US citizenship (foreigner) is subject first to the federal United States law of *its* domicile (source) and then and only then to the state government law of *its* residence. In other words, the US citizen-ship is "protected" from the commercial law of the state, but is therefore also not a party or privy to the protections afforded to the "republic" that is that private State (People) that reserve all or most rights. To be clear, the private concerns of the privileged bloodline of People of any State will always trump those of a foreign, US citizenship residing therein. The public person has no hold on the land, and so has no rights attached to the land. The national citizen-ship is only ever moveable chattel (property), though we do not say this outright for fear of domestic revolt. But the law is clear, not by its parts but by its whole intent. Remember that a person is a thing (Latin: *res*), not a man. But the state government is only a legal creation of the People that make up the corporate State, and so the state government serves only a public, commercial function. To be a citizen of any fictional government is to be subject to its creator. And so the use of the United States status in public person-hood is,



under the 14th amendment, subject to the will of the private People of each of the several States both federally and locally. This is not a good thing. Private creates public, and so public persons are always subject and in fealty to private ones. A thing public cannot *exist* unless the private creates it. Public never rules over private, for the creator always controls, just as man can never actually rule over Nature, for all of Existence is a Creation of God. Man's claim of sovereignty over other men (over God's Creation of man) is thus only ever false, for man is the creator of nothing Real or Original (of Source). And what is of Nature (Jehovah) is not able to be patented as property. What is original (of Source) must be tainted and corrupted or combined in some form of impurity to be patentable as a creation of man. A slave cannot control its master. Man must be artificially remade into man's image, into the fictional (evil) line of the seed of Adam's fall, and he must be fooled into believing this is so through the public-mindedness of state religion and through an education only in dog-Latin and in Romanized things.

**ABSENT** - Being away from; at a distance from; not in company with... (Black4)

**FOREIGN** - Belonging to another nation or country; BELONGING OR ATTACHED TO ANOTHER JURISDICTION; made, done, or RENDERED IN ANOTHER STATE OR JURISDICTION; SUBJECT to another jurisdiction; OPERATING or SOLVABLE in another territory; EXTRINSIC; outside; extraordinary. NONRESIDENT. (reprinted from chapter 2) (Black2)

**SOLVABLE** - *adjective* - 1. That may be SOLVED, resolved or explained. 2. That can be PAID. (Webs1828)



It is interesting to note both scripturally and legally that anything which is rendered by Caesar (seizure of a district) is also that which is solvable by Caesar. In other words, a debtor's debt can be paid by rendering back to Caesar what is Caesar's, as the scriptures declare. For we would only be rendering back what we borrowed in commerce, as that fictional status (rented vessel) of personhood. For only then would the debt be in finality performed (paid by performance) and the purpose of the person (contract) fully executed.

You see, DC is only an i-magi-nation and creation of congress, and so it is subservient to its legal creator. Therefore any persons (status) created by it (like all US citizen-ships) are also subservient to congress. But what is congress? It is merely a representation of the sovereign People, an agency of that principal sovereignty. To be a subject (in citizenship) under congress is to be subject to the People who created congress, for congress is only the agent of those sovereign States (People) and their posterity. Obviously these sovereign People of each State are not citizens of their own created district or under its subjection. A master is never also his own subject (slave), nor an agent his own principal. They do not distrust themselves, only districting their civilized, bastardized, cheated, and adopted savages in piracy. A doctor cannot also be his own patient. No, really! This is an important maxim of law! For the agent is not merely acting on behalf of the principal, all agents *exist* only as a subjective and connected part of the principal, just as all corporations using the name "McDonald's" are the agents of that principal corporation, acting in and as a franchise of that principal's name, allowed to operate in commerce freely (in franchise) independently of the principal but only under that principal's rules and regulations, and ultimately only to benefit and profit the principal. The franchise is in dependence of its principal. The principal can end this contractual relationship to any of its franchise agents at any time. Each McDonald's franchise only *exists* because it is part of its principal acting in agency. Just as an arm is part of the body while it acts in agency of the body. Just as employees are only offices created by their employer, so too are the citizens of the United States only a tiny but "equal" body part and employee of that principal body politic. We must separate the citizen from the man, never confusing the person (status) of the man with the man himself. The status (legal persona) of privacy under (belonging to) the State is not the same as spiritual privacy under God's Law. The man belongs only to God, while the citizen-

ship (person) belongs to the state or other principal holder. Man is not human, for that which is human is what belongs to man. It is only a long con, an imaginary legal fusion of these two statuses that creates *life* in that legal persona.

And here is where the whole thing gets convoluted. Pay close attention...

As a citizen-ship, the man is the agent acting in and under the person (status) of the principal. The agent (man) is the master of the ship (person), but the government is the principal (master) of the agent (man). And the ship (persona) is property only of the principle (principality), never the agent. In this way, the shipmaster is only acting in the agency of his principal, and so is subservient to it like an employee to an employer. The person (status) is subject to its master's (principal government's) law, even as that person (subject) is used by its ship-master (man) via agency under the doctrine of master and servant (volunteerism), but the person (ship) can only be operated by the master (man) according to the will and set laws of the principal government (mind controller). The ship-master (man as operator of the citizen-ship in agency), strangely enough, is thus only ever the voluntary slave of his principal, for his ship belongs to another master. Like a hired captain placed upon a ship to rule the crew, the man is only a hireling in the employment (use) of his master's ship, and so the captain is the ship-master acting only in the agency of his principal (government), which is the actual owner of the ship (person). He is a middle manager. A citizen-ship is, at best, only a house-slave; the slave that is perhaps master over some other slaves, but only carries the status of slave himself. Shit, they say, flows downhill. And so every slave can be the hierarchical, legal master of another. But all slaves are only offices held in agency of a principal despite their status of "master." This is the subtle difference between the doctrines of *principal and agent* and that of *master and servant*. While a principal is always a master, a master is not necessarily a principal. To be master of a servant that is a person (property) of another is only to act in the agency of the principal owner of that property. Thus the principal owns the legal title of master, for the master is only an office created by the principal to control its subject (person). Thus the master may call the man as a "man," which generally in legal terms means *slave*. We are voluntarily acting as the entitled masters of another's servant (person). So we may only act according to our own master's law under its principal authority. And this is why citizenships (public persons) are labeled as subjects (servants) of government (the principal and head master), which is in actuality only the agent of the sovereign People of the States. And so even as US citizenships (persons) are themselves merely slaves of a master (as men acting in franchise), and the ship-master (man) is merely agent of a principal (government), our principal (government) is also only the principal agent (house-slave) of that sovereign People (the several States in compact). They are the creators, the constitutors of debt, the incorporated god of that sovereign legal government (principal) we pledge oath and fealty to. Pledging oath to the agent of the principal is the same as pledging oath to the principal. Government is only the subject of its own master (congress); which is the agent of its own principal (the People/States); standing only as a legal creation of its own gods (We, the People in blood consideration).

This is the fall of man into fiction, the *Genesis* and *Revelation* of the big lie. This is what the Bible is trying to tell you to exit (exodus) despite its English Romanization and fantastical history.

—=—

**"One cannot be agent and patient, in the same matter."**

—Idem agens et patiens esse non potest. 10 Jenk. Cent. 40. (BouvMaxim)

—=—

**"The principal part of everything is the BEGINNING."**

—Cujusque rei potissima pars principium est. Dig. 1, 2, 1; 10 Co. 49. (BouvMaxim)

—=—

---

**“That which is the principal part of a thing IS THE THING ITSELF.”**

—Unumquodque est id quod est principalius in ipso. Hob. 123. (BovoMaxim)

---

**“If the principal be taken away, the adjunct (agent) is also taken away.”**

—Sublato principali tollitur adjunctum. Co. Litt. 389. (BovoMaxim)

---

**“Where there is no principal there is no accessory.”**

—Ubi non est principalis non potest esse accessorius. 4 co. 43. (BovoMaxim)

---

**“An accessory (agent) FOLLOWS THE NATURE of his principal.”**

—Accessorius sequit naturam sui principalis. 3 Co. 2 Inst. 349. (BovoMaxim)

---

**“The accessory (agent) DOES NOT LEAD, BUT FOLLOW its principal.”**

—Accessorium non ducit sed sequitur suum principale. Co. Litt 152. (BovoMaxim)

---

We cannot be called as subjects under law and also be foolish enough to believe that we are sovereigns. We cannot any longer be called public and also be dumb enough to believe that anything we do is in private. And we certainly cannot be registered agents for service of process and be brain-dead enough to believe we are at the same time a principal (above the law). Unless, that is, we are the patients of the doctors and professors of such a syndicalist infection as public education.

I must admit that when I read most of these maxims, definitions, and court opinions for the first time I was in a state of shock and denial before it became self-evident, as that procession of the acceptance of Truth often bears itself so painfully in the dumbed-down, humanized mind. And so I would Naturally expect that most readers are likely experiencing the same sort of cognitive dissonance as I did, that illogical disbelief that such a horrific system of legal trickery could be sitting right under our noses and spelled out so openly in these legal texts. But eventually I got over my egotistic self, that is, my artificial public impersonation of *self*. I **overcame** my public education.

And so perhaps this next definition, as the opinion of the court (the saying of the law), will explain better than I can the fact that all legal marriages between public persons are fraudulent, illegitimate, and merely acts of legalized adultery against God designed only with the intent to cause the replication and issue of a perpetual, bloodless supply of abandoned bastards, which in turn can legally under the law of the sea be *found by the district* in distress and distraint and thus made into wards of the state through piracy. Imagine a judge telling you this opinion straight to your face, that the law opinionated your marriage contract as the following, which caused your child to fictionally be considered as a bastard in the eyes of the state and that the “child” was never your “legal” property in any way, again, only according to man’s law:

**COHABITING IN STATE OF ADULTERY OR FORNICATION - Living together AS HUSBAND AND WIFE. Proof must establish at least one act of sexual INTERCOURSE, or facts from which such act may reasonably be inferred.** (*Martin v. State*, 89 Ind. App. 107, 165 N.E. 763. *Warner v. State*, 202 Ind. 479, 175 N.E. 661, 663, 74 A.L.R. 1357.) (*Black4*)

---

Read that again, wont you?

What we consider as legal marriage is considered by the state as adultery. Make no mistake about it. To reign over us we must be made to believe what is not True. It's real simple... If legal marriage was a legitimate spiritual joining under God then we wouldn't need a legal state license to do it. Only an illicit union needs approval and license by the church and state. Legal marriage is legalized (licensed) adultery, and only illegitimate things may be issued (birthed) from illegitimate unions. It's all fiction, for a marriage contracted between two legal persons is not in any way a wedding of two men of God (male and female). But the falsity of the marriage causes the actions and product (children) of the parties in contract to be just as illegitimate as that legal marriage is. This is the fall of man into fiction. Remember, what is Reality and what is the trickery of these cheaters at law are always opposed to each other. Stop believing legalism has anything to do with Reality, Nature, or God. It is a design against Reality and Nature as a system of chattel slavery. And it's all done through the magic spellings of artful terms, through the inducement of volunteerism under the doctrine of *master and servant*, and by the criminal sentencing of us all by our crime of birth. The devil must always have a contract to interfere in our Lives. All contracts are satanic, being adversarial to Truth, Trust, Charity, Love, responsibility, and friendship.

**VOLENS - Latin. WILLING. He is said to be willing WHO EITHER EXPRESSLY CONSENTS OR TACITLY MAKES NO OPPOSITION.** (*Black4*)

---

Remember that the word "child" and "adult" is just a legal term that means only some detached legal person (status) of any actual man, and only *exists* in the jurisdiction of the creator of that person (child). A legal child is not Real. It's just a noun (name/title). The actual Life of the child is not the person of the child. The legal *id*-entity is not the man. And so what belongs to the state is your child's persona, status, and property assigned to it by the state as a recreated set of vital statistics registered as a *son* of the nation. You didn't really abandon your child to the state, you only gave information that was used to create a legal entity called a legal "child," which is used against you in every way imaginable through word-magic and trickery. And you are not in Reality cohabiting in a state of adultery, only your fictional persona of the state is, for it doesn't *exist* in Nature and is certainly not a Creation of Jehovah. That fiction can never be legitimate in the eyes of God, and the state acting as its own god will never make you or your child equal in sovereignty to itself or its private holders. You see, its all fiction, especially the very "state" in question. And its power over you is only as powerful as your belief (love) in its own re-creation of you and your child's artificial status. For the child's status follows the parent's. It's just a pirate cove. It's a professional, well-oiled machine whose only goal is as a kidnapping racket that ensures the escheated lands (wealth) remain in the hands of the corrupt few, and that the multitude of goyim never find out who or what we really are.

---

**"He who consents CANNOT RECEIVE AN INJURY."**

— VOLENTI NON FIT INIURIA. *Broom*, Max. 268, 269, 271, 395; *Shelf. Mar. & Div.* 449; *Poole v. Lutz* (*Black4*)

---

We are fooled into believing that a legal contract, a trick of the devilmasters of the magi, is an act of love. What we believe to be a bond and promise (vow) to God in Lawful marriage is actually only a fictional contract of word magic between fictional persons (legal statuses) that creates a new legal incorporation of surnames. And the product, the purely commercial *issue* from this illegitimate union is the written form of a new fictional entity as in-formed and thus found as a legal persona thus written, certified, and registered into a legal *existence* upon that commercial birth; lost souls condemned to a *life* of fiction without actual heirship or blood inheritance available to the future products (children) of our own legal (adulterous) unions and labor.

Ah... the sin-tax of legalese.

**INSCRIPTION** - *noun* - [Latin *inscriptio*. See Inscribe.] 1. Something written or engraved TO COMMUNICATE KNOWLEDGE TO AFTER AGES; ANY CHARACTER, WORD, LINE OR SENTENCE WRITTEN OR ENGRAVED ON A SOLID SUBSTANCE FOR DURATION; as inscriptions on monuments, called epitaphs, on pillars, etc. We do not call by this name writings on paper or parchment. 2. A TITLE. 3. An address or consignment of a book to a person, as A MARK OF RESPECT, or AN INVITATION OF PATRONAGE. It is less formal than a dedication. (*Webs1828*)

**INSCRIPTION** - In Evidence. Anything written or engraved upon a metallic or other solid substance, intended for great durability; as upon a tombstone, pillar, tablet, medal, ring, etc. In Civil law. An engagement which a person who makes a solemn accusation of a crime against another enters into that he will suffer the same punishment, if he has accused the other falsely, which would have been inflicted upon him had he been guilty. In Modern Civil law. THE ENTRY OF A MORTGAGE, LIEN, OR OTHER DOCUMENT AT LARGE IN A BOOK OF PUBLIC RECORDS; corresponding to "RECORDING" or "REGISTRATION." (*Black4*)

**INSCRIPTIONES** - The name given by the old English law TO ANY WRITTEN INSTRUMENT BY WHICH ANYTHING WAS GRANTED. (*Black4*)

**INSCRIBE** - *verb transitive* - [Latin *inscribo*; *in* and *scribo*, to write, Eng. to scrape. See Scribe.] 1. To write on; to engrave on for perpetuity or duration; as, to inscribe a line or verse on a monument, on a column or pillar. 2. TO IMPRINT ON; AS, TO INSCRIBE ANY THING ON THE MIND OR MEMORY. 3. To assign or address to; to comment to by a short address, less formal than a dedication; as, to inscribe an ode or a book to a prince. 4. TO MARK WITH LETTERS, CHARACTERS OR WORDS; AS, TO INSCRIBE A STONE WITH A NAME. 5. To draw a figure within another, so that all the angles of the figure inscribed touch the angles, sides or planes of the other figure. (*Webs1828*)

**SCRIBE** - *noun* - [Latin *scriba*, from *scribo*, TO WRITE; formed probably on the root of GRAVE, scrape, scrub. The first writing was probably engraving on wood or stone.] 1. In a general sense, a writer. Hence, 2. A notary; A PUBLIC WRITER. 3. In ecclesiastical meetings and associations in America, a secretary or clerk; ONE WHO RECORDS the transactions of an ecclesiastical body. 4. In Scripture and the Jewish history, A CLERK OR SECRETARY TO THE KING. Seraiah was scribe to king David. 2 Samuel 8:17. 5. An officer who enrolled or kept the rolls of the army, and called over the names and reviewed them. 2 Chronicles 24:11. 2 Kings 25:19. 6. A WRITER AND A DOCTOR OF THE LAW; a man of learning; one skilled in the law; one who read and explained the law to the people. Ezra 8:1. - *verb transitive* - TO MARK by a model or rule; TO MARK so as to fit one piece to another; a term used by carpenters and joiners. (*Webs1828*)

— — —

If there is one thing the author of this writing is not, it is that of a scribe. I am the anti-scribe, the anti-pharisee, the anti-attorney, the anti-agent, the anti-dummy. I seek civil death to all strawmen,



an end to all authority of fiction and agency. I seek the release of men from these scribe's legal writings of law by releasing man's mind from believing (loving the idea that) he must act in its fictional persona; its slave. This work is only dedicated to that end.

—=—

**“The pen is mightier than the sword.”**

—Edward Bulwer-Lytton, from the English play ‘Cardinal Richelieu’ (1839)

—=—

As we enter this new age of mass delusion, that of a global United Nations, which some may call the *end times* (end of an age), and as the global fictionalization of all men into a registered, voluntary global citizenship (slavery) is almost complete in its inscription of that artful world of the legalization of all things, the pen is truly destroying any and all Natural consideration of all persons, places, and things. Today, however, the pen is but a digital curser leaving the most destructive of artificial code, cursing man through its fictional databases and systems in total domination of all Natural considerations. In this information age, *they* are creating instantaneously (anon) the art form of all men (as vital information without substance) without conscious awareness that man and person (status) are being fused at the core, the mark and sign of property (status) becoming indistinguishable from the very design of DNA in every unique man. All of Nature is being catalogued and turned into proprietary, patented technology (art).

The world is being utterly Romanized through technology (art).

—=—

**“United Nations Group of Experts on Geographical Names (UNGEGN) is a permanent body of United Nations Economic and Social Council (ECOSOC). UNGEGN is one of the seven expert bodies of ECOSOC.**

**“Some of the main goals of UNGEGN are to encourage national and international geographical NAMES STANDARDIZATION, to promote the international dissemination of NATIONALLY STANDARDIZED GEOGRAPHICAL NAMES INFORMATION and TO ADOPT SINGLE ROMANIZATION SYSTEMS. UNGEGN's GOAL FOR EVERY COUNTRY is to decide on its own nationally standardized names through the creation of NATIONAL NAMES AUTHORITIES or recognized ADMINISTRATIVE processes.”**

—Excerpt from: ‘Session of the East Central and South-East Europe Division of the United Nations Group of Experts on Geographical Names,’ United Nations.

—=—

**“Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which SHALL BE DIVERSE FROM ALL KINGDOMS, AND SHALL DEVOUR THE WHOLE EARTH, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.”**

—Daniel 7:23, KJB

—=—

---

**“The United Nations High Commissioner for Refugees (UNHCR) is moving forward with its plans to use biometric technology TO IDENTIFY AND TRACK REFUGEES... The UNHCR will use Accenture’s Biometric Identity Management System (BIMS) for the endeavor. BIMS can be used to collect facial, iris, and fingerprint biometric data, and will also be used to provide many refugees with THEIR ONLY FORM OF OFFICIAL DOCUMENTATION. The system will work in conjunction with Accenture’s UNIQUE IDENTITY SERVICE PLATFORM (UISP) TO SEND THIS INFORMATION BACK TO A CENTRAL DATABASE IN GENEVA, allowing UNHCR offices ALL OVER THE WORLD to effectively coordinate with the central UNHCR authority in tracking refugees.”**

*—Excerpt from an article entitled ‘UN Agency Selects Accenture for Refugee Biometrics Project,’ May 19, 2015 at the ‘Find Biometrics Global Identity Management’ website*

---

All men must be given a unique *id*-entity marker, for the purpose of removing any and all ambiguities, and this satanic system is best accomplished through biological tracking and technology. We must understand that the ability to be identified in a unique capacity is the very foundation of legal tyranny, the word DNA of that strawman system. Without individually verified proof of artificial *existence*, without the name, number, and other identifying marks and signs, the negative Being cannot be turned to and put under the positive law. Man’s law may only apply to that which it can prove attachment to, which is only the legalized person of man, not man himself. The surety bond must be established and linked to every unique individual. The ubiquitous Nature of all Living things in their negative substance of Being (in self-evidence and verbosity) under God must receive the mark of the name (noun), which establishes his bond and surety to the legal fiction persona. And so the man in surety who was formally ubiquitous now finds himself trapped within legal borders and jurisdictions that, without his legal status, do not *exist* to him. For they are against his Nature, Existing nowhere in Nature. Man must be plucked out of the entirety and unlimited Realm of God’s Nature of Existence and pretended to be stuck in some fictional legal jurisdiction of some super-nation that binds not only his strawman but its source, as that of all other nations.

**UBIQUITY - noun - [Latin *ubique*, **every where**.] EXISTENCE IN ALL PLACES OR EVERY WHERE AT THE SAME TIME; omnipresence. THE UBIQUITY OF GOD IS NOT DISPUTED BY THOSE WHO ADMIT HIS EXISTENCE.** (*Webs1828*)

**UBIQUITY - Omnipresence; PRESENCE IN SEVERAL PLACES, OR IN ALL PLACES, AT ONE TIME. A FICTION of English law is THE "LEGAL UBIQUITY" OF THE SOVEREIGN, BY WHICH HE IS CONSTRUCTIVELY PRESENT IN ALL THE COURTS.** (*Black4*)

---

And here we see the fine line between God and godship, between christ and its vicars, between Reality and fiction. Be it the God of Nature or the gods of legal words (persons, places and things), the *existence* is proven not by declaration but by the usage of property. The whole is omnipresent in all parts. This is the Nature of God and of the men pretending godhood.

What the common, public people of the United States and of all other nations have never realized is that every single one of us bastards is a refugee. This self-evident Truth is easy to comprehend with what we have learned thus far, but let us be ever more clear. Like any other refugee in the world, we have nowhere to retreat to, no land and no castle of our own except that of our protectors in security via government license as permission to legally intrude in a “public” capacity (though a legal citizen-ship) on the lands of another (a stranger). We are in constant trespass upon another’s land holdings. We are at best tenants under contract, protected in our usufruct only by that same law created by the agencies of those who hold those lands in their own principality. It is their government and we use their government’s strawmen (status) to gain privileges of use only. A refugee cannot *exist* unless he is a burden upon some other place for which the refugee seeks protective refuge, and the United States is foreign to all the States (People and their private lands). A True man of God in negative Existence is no refugee, for a man of God would seek no shelter or dependence upon any government or take upon his God-given name any legal fiction surname, and he would certainly never believe (love) that such an artificial person of some government could protect and harm anything but itself from its own devilish designs. A new “refugee” is one in want of a new god (idol of some nation), of a new landlord to tax and register him into sin (*syn*). But only the man that accepts the mark, name, and number brand of a nation is a legalized refugee, a dependent, a permanent seeker of shelter and safety.

*Refugee*, and its root *refuge*, are not words to be found in any of our legal dictionaries. Logically this makes sense, for a refuge is a seeker of some artificial womb and refuge to shelter himself within from past dangers. A refugee is not a *person*, not a *place*, and not a *thing*. It is a lack of legal status, a state of being temporarily outside of all legal jurisdiction. A refugee is not defined as homeless, for he has no legal *place* to be homeless in. And so the legal codes and courts are quite ambiguous and general with this purely non-legal word, being in fact a state of non-legal status.

Sadly, we find the beast system has been set up not only to create through perpetual war but to then collect all of these lost sheep. And the United Nations is the ultimate false representation of all worldly principalities, the “fourth kingdom” that seeks to mark the entire population of the world by 2030 as world citizenships; members of a global debtor’s hell. For of course no refugee would ever be prodigal, never recognizable as part of any posterity (bloodline), would never be able to claim land of his own to hold, and so will always be a debtor (in performance debt) while trespassing only upon the public places (jurisdictions) of another, never knowing or over-standing anything privately in any way. After all, everywhere he may tread is just a part of that false god of all nations, and his identity within that nation (part) will signify his abandonment of the christ (the Law) and therefore Jehovah. In short, the world is being turned into a giant *Monopoly* board game.

---

## World Bank, Accenture Call for Universal ID September 29, 2015

**“In a new report issued in collaboration with Accenture, the World Bank is CALLING ON GOVERNMENTS TO WORK TOGETHER TO IMPLEMENT STANDARDIZED, COST-EFFECTIVE IDENTITY MANAGEMENT SOLUTIONS. A report synopsis notes that about 1.8 billion adults around the world currently lack any kind of official documentation. THAT CAN EXCLUDE THOSE INDIVIDUALS FROM ACCESS TO ESSENTIAL SERVICES, and can also cause serious difficulties when it comes to trans-border identification... The (*biometric*) ID cards are important for helping to ENSURE that refugees**

**can have access to services, and for KEEPING TRACK of refugee populations. Moreover, the nature of the deployments has required an economically feasible solution, and has demonstrated that reliable, biometric ID cards can affordably be used on a large scale. IT OFFERS HOPE FOR THE UN's SUSTAINABLE DEVELOPMENT GOAL OF GETTING LEGAL ID INTO THE HANDS OF EVERYONE IN THE WORLD BY THE YEAR 2030 with its Identification for Development (ID4D) initiative."**

—Excerpt from an article entitled 'World Bank, Accenture Call for Universal ID,' September 29, 2015, at the 'Find Biometrics Global Identity Management' website



To say that this part of history is Biblical is an understatement. Technology (art) is now, for the first time, able to be utilized to cause this global biometric slave system of mammon to *exist* in that legal realm. In other words, we are incrementally being plugged-in to an international legal matrix, the joining of Reality with fiction, biology with law. We are currently witnessing this self-fulfilling prophecy as we Live and breathe, the onset of a new *world* order (new *age* order). Whatever your opinion of the Bible, its warnings and predictive parables cannot be denied. And whatever your opinion of *The Matrix* movie, its fantastic portrayal of a biometric hell of virtual reality is already upon us, being implemented and connected at an incrementally alarming rate. But change necessarily happens slowly, so that each new piece of the technology of these devil's art is accepted and impressed upon our children, whom in consequence cannot imagine a Real Life without the artifice of their masters.



**"And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, THAT THEY SHOULD BELIEVE A LIE: That they all might be damned WHO BELIEVED NOT THE TRUTH, but had pleasure in unrighteousness."**

—2 Thessalonians 2: 11-12, KJB



**"And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: And that NO MAN MIGHT BUY OR SELL, save he that had the MARK, or the NAME of the beast, or the NUMBER of his NAME."**

—Revelation 13: 16-17, KJB



This overused, worn-out part of the book of Revelation (knowledge disclosure) is often taken literally, as if it will be quite obvious that it's happening, as if some microchip or other thing will be used and as if some single man will be that described "anti-christ" beast. But remember, all men are capable of being beasts (animalistic, soulless hu-mans), and the Bible states clearly that there will be many (the multitude) who will be deceived and will therefore act in the capacity of antichrist. The

sign of that beast-hood is citizen-ship unto the many nations, united into one body, one lifeless was of an artificial person (corporation). A beast is merely a goy (slave) who has taken the name and social security number of that nations name and property, accepting its legal delusion and acknowledging its nativity, being born under its sign and brand and respecting its corporate Arms as Reality.

Here we can already see this biometric mark of id-ENTITY being used worldwide to limit just who is allowed to receive “essential services” from government, including food and water:

---

## **Subsidized Food Shops in Delhi to Have Biometric Authentication by Next May**

**November 23, 2015**

**“India’s government is planning to bring biometric authentication TO ITS FOOD SUBSIDY SYSTEM, and Delhi, the nation’s capital, should have it in place next spring... India’s government distributes its food subsidies through what it calls ‘fair price shops,’ via its PUBLIC Distribution System. In Delhi alone, there are about 2,300 fair price shops catering to many thousands of PDS CARDHOLDERS WITH ACCESS TO SUBSIDIZED FOOD UNDER VARIOUS SCHEMES... India’s Minister of State FOR FOOD AND CIVIL SUPPLIES, Dinesh Gundu Rao, announced plans back in October to implement biometric authentication in the country’s fair price shops, ensuring that individuals (public persons) and THEIR SUBSIDY ENTITLEMENTS could be accurately verified. The plan was to link identification to citizens’ Aadhaar ID cards, WHICH ARE LINKED TO A NATIONAL BIOMETRIC REGISTRY. Now, says Minister Hussain, work on the system has already begun. When it’s in place, it should not only cut down fraud but also help to improve efficiency, WITH SUBSIDIZED FOOD TRANSACTIONS TRACKED DIGITALLY AND IN REAL TIME.”**

—Excerpt from an article at the ‘Find Biometrics Global Identity Management’ website, with listed sources as: NDTV, Business Standard, November 23, 2015

---

## **“Singapore To Begin Collecting Iris Scans From Citizens Starting In 2017”**

**“Starting on Jan. 1, 2017, Singapore will take a step toward becoming a dystopian novel. The country plans to start collecting iris scans as part of its REGISTRATION PROCESS FOR CITIZENS AND PERMANENT**



**RESIDENTS. According to Singapore’s Ministry of Home Affairs, the initiative to collect eye images will improve the ‘effectiveness and efficiency’ of operations handled by the Immigration and Checkpoints Authority (ICA). The ICA will start collecting iris scans, in addition to photographs and fingerprints, from Singapore residents in the new year. THESE IDENTIFIERS WILL BE GATHERED WHEN A CITIZEN GOES TO RE-REGISTER AN IDENTITY CARD—which Singapore has issued to ALL RESIDENTS since 1965—OR APPLIES FOR OR RENEWS A PASSPORT... The Electronic Frontier Foundation warns on its website, ‘BIOMETRICS’ BIGGEST RISK TO PRIVACY COMES FROM THE GOVERNMENT’S ABILITY TO USE IT FOR SURVEILLANCE. As face recognition technologies become more effective and cameras are capable of recording greater and greater detail, SURREPTITIOUS IDENTIFICATION AND TRACKING COULD BECOME THE NORM.”**

—International Business Times, excerpt from article posted on 12/29/16 referencing latest announcement from Singapore’s government website, the ‘Ministry of Home Affairs’ (MHA)

— — —

Dependence is only another word for slavery, as in a performance debt (citizenship). This is not charity or welfare, this is the perpetual hell as the goal (and gaol) of the United Nations; an international debtor’s hell; a *prison planet*.

All slaves (citizens and permanent residents) must be registered (identified / taxed) to ensure performance, and this may only be guaranteed through total surveillance of all transactions. Cash, being a tool of anonymity and therefore ambiguity, must be phased out. Without anonymity, buying, selling, and trading will be impossible without this mark of identity. For it is not merely the man (in persona) being registered and tracked, it must also be all articles of “property” in possession within “commerce” that will be individually registered to each person. All things will have a name and identity, including all common men, and all things will be connected in an artificial intelligence matrix. Everything in Existence (of God) will receive some form of bar code.

Seems perfectly logical on its face, and it will be sold as such, as part of the antichrist “peace and security” of the United Nations Agenda 2030 global plan. It will “save the world;” not the Real Earth of Jehovah, of Nature, mind you, but the legal, worldly realm of the flesh and all secular, artificial things.

It is disturbing enough to comprehend the current dependence by most common people (goy) of all the nations upon these legal governments (principalities). But we are now beginning to see how that dependence will be used as the ultimate weapon to create this beast system via the unique biometric mark of every man.

But there is a more sinister aspect to this notion of the Biblical *mark of the beast*, for it is appearing in these modern, technological (artful) times not as some visible mark or microchip, but as the unique biological sign of each individual beast! Ironically, incrementally, it is each of our very own individual traits of the ambiguous uniqueness of Nature’s Design under God that will be used against us like a set of intangible chains. For the mark used by these devils (evil geniuses) is biologically our own self-evidence; the use of the Reality of Nature Itself as the artificial sign of legal identity for all men. Unconscionably, it is that very Sign of God’s self-evident Wonder and

Design, even through such unique traits of un-redacted randomness, that is literally being utilized as the mark of each unique commercial beast of burden in this global human capital management system.

In other words, we bear the mark because we are born with the mark. Our identification, our intention is thus scannable. Our findable (readable) persona (legal status) will determine our ability to buy, sell, and trade as if a biological barcode magically and permanently emanates from our Natural Being. For we cannot escape our very own Nature. Our sins and attachments to the legal artifice will be found whether we like it or not. There is no escape, but by the embracing of Source and the exclusion of all fiction. This is the Law of God. We are in the Revelation and we must become the Revealers of Truth against these Luciferian purveyors of lies.

—=—

## Vein Recognition

**“Vein recognition or vascular biometrics refers to identity management solutions that authenticate BASED ON THE UNIQUE PATTERNS MADE BY A USER’S VEINS. Said veins can be IN A USER’S PALM, in their finger. Though the technology used in most vascular biometrics solutions is still too big to be designed into a smartphone, the modality is carving out a niche in finance and physical access control thanks to a special trait INHERENT in vein patterns. Because vein patterns are located beneath the skin and must have blood flowing through them to be scanned, THEY ARE VIRTUALLY IMPOSSIBLE TO SPOOF.”**

*—Excerpt from: ‘Vein Recognition’ at the ‘Find Biometrics Global Identity Management’ website*

—=—

**“No community should be considered to be outside the span of this new agenda. WHATEVER YOUR ETHNICITY, WHATEVER YOUR LIVELIHOOD, WHATEVER YOUR LIFESTYLE OR LOCATION, ALL OF YOU ARE INSIDE THE AGENDA. We need to INFORM everyone that these goals are the heart of a plan for the future OF THE WORLDS PEOPLE, as well as for THE PLANET ITSELF... PEACE AND SECURITY, human rights and justice, and sustainable development, brought together within this 2030 AGENDA.”**

*—David Nabarro, Special Representative of the UN Secretary-General of the United Nations, from a speech on April 15th, 2016*

—=—

**16.9 - “By 2030, PROVIDE LEGAL IDENTITY FOR ALL, INCLUDING BIRTH REGISTRATION.”**

*—United Nations Sustainable Development 2030 Target Goal 16.9*

—=—

---

## World Bank

**“Overview: PROVIDING LEGAL IDENTITY FOR ALL (INCLUDING BIRTH REGISTRATION) BY 2030 IS A TARGET SHARED BY THE INTERNATIONAL COMMUNITY as part of the Sustainable Development Goals (target 16.9). The World Bank Group (WBG) has launched the Identification for Development (ID4D) cross-practice initiative to help our client countries achieve this goal and with the vision of making everyone count: ENSURE A UNIQUE LEGAL IDENTITY AND ENABLE DIGITAL ID-BASED SERVICES TO ALL.”**

*—United Nations 2030 Agenda, from a World Bank publication entitled, “Identification for Development”*

---

**“Let us now repeat the catechism...”**

**“COMMUNITY. IDENTITY. STABILITY.”**

*—From ‘Brave New World,’ by: Aldous Huxley.*

---

**Community** = Nations united into one body politic, one super-nation.

**Identity** = Birth registration and subsequent legal identity (the mark) for all people of all nations.

**Stability** = Sustainable Development Plan, Agenda 2030.

This, my friends, is the Brave New World of the fourth beast of revelation being constructed right in front of our eyes. But do not be fooled, for this is merely the workings of the “Open Conspiracy” of men, of not-so-secret societies like the Fabians (democratic socialism) and so many others of the “points of light” of Lucifer. As a Fabian Society member, H.G. Wells was not so much a simple writer of science fiction as he was a sort of innocent utopian purveyor of “blueprints” for the predictive programming of future generations into the managerially socialist “New World Order,” the very global society and singular religious Order we see emerging today. Noting here that the Arms (symbol) of the Fabian Society is *a wolf in sheep’s clothing*... as a distinguished member, Wells wrote:

---

**“The political world of the Open Conspiracy must *weaken, efface,* INCORPORATE AND SUPERSEDE EXISTING GOVERNMENTS... The character of the Open Conspiracy will then be *plainly displayed.* It will be A WORLD RELIGION. This large, loose assimilatory mass of groups and societies will definitely and obviously *ATTEMPT TO SWALLOW UP THE ENTIRE POPULATION OF THE WORLD AND***

**BECOME A NEW HUMAN COMMUNITY... The immediate task before all people, A PLANNED WORLD STATE, is appearing at a thousand points of light... [HOWEVER] GENERATIONS OF PROPAGANDA AND EDUCATION MAY HAVE TO PRECEDE IT."**

—H.G. Wells, understudy of T. H. Huxley, author, lecturer, futurist, and Fabian Society member, from his book 'The New World Order' (1940), and preceding from 'The Open Conspiracy' (1928), subtitled 'Blue Prints for a World Revolution'



How ironic it is that the Life-signs of our own ambiguous Self, as one's bio-metrical, readable uniqueness, as the very sign of one's own individuality as part of God's unfathomable Oneness in a seemingly random Design of Natural and genetically passed traits are the very thing that will cause us to be legally *found* and re-cog-nized by our fictional *id*-entity. We will carry the burden of our strawman, our debtor status in persona, no longer as an external id-entity but as part of the unique Design of our genetic make-up. And this is why the Bible insists that we must make a choice to bear this mark of beast-hood in mammon or follow the Natural path and Law through christ. For the choice will no longer be available once the legal identity becomes inserted and intertwined with our very vital signs and DNA, when government property (the legal person/strawman) becomes an internal part of our temple (body), our defiled temple is then cut off from Jehovah without the chance of parole and salvation.

**COG** - *verb transitive* - 1. **TO FLATTER; to wheedle; to seduce or draw from, BY ADULATION OR ARTIFICE.** 2. **To obtrude or thrust in, BY FALSEHOOD OR DECEPTION; AS, TO COG IN A WORD TO SERVE A PURPOSE.** To cog a die, to secure it so as to direct its fall; **TO FALSIFY; TO CHEAT in playing dice.** - *verb intransitive* - 1. **TO DECEIVE; TO CHEAT; TO LIE.** 2. To wheedle. - *noun* - **The tooth of a wheel, by which IT DRIVES ANOTHER WHEEL OR BODY.** - *verb transitive* - **To fix a cog;** to furnish with cogs. (Webs1828)

**COGGING** - *participle present tense* - **Wheedling; deceiving; CHEATING; INSERTING DECEITFULLY; FIXING COGS.** - *noun* - **CHEAT; DECEPTION; FALLACY.** (Webs1828)

**COGITATE** - *verb intransitive* - **To think; to meditate.** (Webs1828)

**COGITATION** - *noun* - 1. **The act of thinking; thought; meditation; contemplation.** 2. **THOUGHT DIRECTED TO AN OBJECT; PURPOSE.** (Webs1828)

**COGNITIO** - In old English law. **The ACKNOWLEDGMENT of a FINE; THE CERTIFICATE OF SUCH ACKNOWLEDGMENT. In the Roman law. The judicial examination or hearing of a CAUSE.** (Black4)

**COGNOVIT** - **Defendant has CONFESSED judgment and justice of claim. WRITTEN AUTHORITY OF DEBTOR AND HIS DIRECTION FOR ENTRY OF JUDGMENT AGAINST HIM.** (Black4)

**COGNOMINAL** - *adjective* - 1. **Pertaining to a SURNAME.** 2. **HAVING THE SAME NAME.** (Webs1828)

**COGNOMINATION** - *noun* - **A SURNAME; the name of a FAMILY; A NAME GIVEN FROM ANY ACCIDENT OR QUALITY;** as Alexander the Great. (Webs1828)

**COGNOMEN** - In English law. **A SURNAME. A NAME ADDED to the nomen proper, or name of the individual; a name DESCRIPTIVE OF THE FAMILY. In Roman law. A man's FAMILY NAME. The first name (praenomen) was the PROPER NAME of the individual: the**

second (nomen) indicated the GENS or TRIBE to which HE BELONGED; while the third (cognomen) DENOTED HIS FAMILY OR HOUSE. The agnomen was added ON ACCOUNT of some particular EVENT, as a FURTHER DISTINCTION. (Black4)

---

**“The COGNOMEN is derived from the BLOOD of ancestors, and is INTRINSIC; an AGNOMEN arises from an EVENT, and is EXTRINSIC.”**

—COGNOMEN MAJORUM EST EX SANGUINE TRACTUM, HOC INTRINSECUM EST; AGNOMEN EXTRINSECUM AB EVENTU. 6 Coke, 65.  
(Black4)

---

COGNATION - In the civil law. Signifies generally the kindred which exists between two persons who are united by ties of BLOOD OR FAMILY, or both. CIVIL COGNATION is that which proceeds ALONE from the ties of FAMILIES, as the KINDRED BETWEEN THE ADOPTED FATHER AND THE ADOPTED CHILD. Mixed cognation is that which unites at the same time the ties of blood and family, as that which exists between brothers the ISSUE of the same LAWFUL marriage. NATURAL COGNATION IS THAT WHICH IS ALONE FORMED BY TIES OF BLOOD: such is the kindred of THOSE WHO OWE THEIR ORIGIN TO AN ILLICIT CONNECTION, either in relation to their ascendants or collaterals. (Black4)

COGNATUS - Latin. In the civil law. A relation by the MOTHER'S side; a cognate. A relation, or kinsman, generally. (Black4)

COGNITIONES - Ensigns and ARMS, or a military COAT PAINTED WITH ARMS. (Black4)

COGNATES - (Latin *cognati*.) Relations by the mother's side, or by females. Roman Law. A common term in Scotch law. (Black4)

COGNATI - Latin. In the civil law. Cognates; relations by the mother's side. Relations in the LINE of the mother. Relations by or through females. (Black4)

COGNATIO - Latin. In the civil law. Cognition. RELATIONSHIP, or KINDRED GENERALLY. Relationship through FEMALES, as distinguished from agnatio, or relationship through males. *Agnatio a patre sit, cognatio a matre.* See *Agnatio*. In Canon law. Consanguinity, as distinguished from affinity. Consanguinity, as including affinity. (Black4)

RECOGNIZE - *verb transitive* - rec'onize. [Latin *recognosco*; *re* and *cognosco*, TO KNOW. The *g* in these words has properly no sound in English.] 1. To recollect or recover the knowledge of, either with an avowal of that knowledge or not. WE RECOGNIZE A PERSON at a distance, when we recollect that we have seen him before, or that we have formerly known him. We recognize his features or his voice. SPEAK, VASSAL; RECOGNIZE THY SOVEREIGN QUEEN. 2. TO RE-VIEW; TO RE-EXAMINE. - *verb intransitive* - TO ENTER AN OBLIGATION OF RECORD before a proper tribunal. A B recognized in the sum of twenty pounds. (Webs1828)

COGENIAL - For (same as) congenial. (Webs1828)

CONGENIAL - *adjective* - [Latin. See GENERATE.] 1. Partaking of THE SAME GENUS, KIND OR NATURE; KINDRED; cognate; as congenial souls. 2. BELONGING TO THE NATURE; NATURAL; AGREEABLE TO THE NATURE; usually followed by *to*; as, this severity is not congenial to him. 3. Natural; agreeable to the nature; ADAPTED; as a soil congenial to a plant. (Webs1828)



*\*\* Author's note: To be congenial to God's Nature is the opposite of being congenial to the nature of government's legal fiction law and public personhood. Remember, a "natural" is an insult bestowed by nobles upon human capital, as a word of attainder in corruption or ignoble admixture of blood.*

**COGENT** - *adjective* - [See Cogency.] 1. Forcible, in a physical sense; as the cogent force of nature. 2. Urgent; PRESSING ON THE MIND; forcible; powerful; NOT EASILY RESISTED; as a cogent reason, or argument. THE HARMONY OF THE UNIVERSE FURNISHES COGENT PROOFS OF A DEITY. (Webs1828)

**COGENCY** - *noun* - Force; strength; POWER OF COMPELLING; literally, urgency, or driving. It is used chiefly of moral subjects, and in relation to FORCE OR PRESSURE ON THE MIND; as the cogency of motives or arguments. (Webs1828)

**COGNOSCITIVE** - *adjective* - Having the power of knowing. (Webs1828)

**COGNOSCIBLE** - *adjective* - That may be known. (Webs1828)

**COGNIZOR** - *noun* - One who acknowledges the right of the plaintiff or cognizee, in a fine; otherwise called the defendant or deforciant. (Webs1828)

**COGNIZEE** - *noun* - In law, one to whom a fine is acknowledged, or the plaintiff in an action FOR THE ASSURANCE OF LAND BY FINE. (Webs1828)

**COGNOSCENCE** - *noun* - [See Cognition.] Knowledge; the act or STATE of knowing. (Webs1828)

**COGNITION** - *noun* - Knowledge or CERTAIN KNOWLEDGE, as FROM PERSONAL VIEW OR EXPERIENCE. (Webs1828)

**COGNIZANCE** - *noun* - 1. JUDICIAL NOTICE OR KNOWLEDGE; the hearing, trying and determining of a cause or action in court. The court of kings bench takes cognizance of civil and criminal causes. IN THE UNITED STATES, THE DISTRICT COURTS HAVE COGNIZANCE OF MARITIME CAUSES. 2. JURISDICTION, or right to try and determine causes. The court of kings bench has original jurisdiction and cognizance of all actions of trespass *vi et armis*. 3. In law, AN ACKNOWLEDGMENT OR CONFESSION; as in FINES, the acknowledgment of the cognizor or deforciant, that the RIGHT TO THE LAND in question is in the plaintiff or cognizee, by gift or otherwise; in replevin, the acknowledgment of the defendant, that he took the goods, but alledging that he did it legally as the bailiff OF ANOTHER PERSON WHO HAD A RIGHT TO DISTRAIN. 4. A BADGE ON THE SLEEVE OF A WATERMAN OR SERVANT, BY WHICH HE IS KNOWN TO BELONG TO THIS OR THAT NOBLEMAN OR GENTLEMAN. 5. Knowledge or notice; PERCEPTION; observation; as the cognizance of the senses. 6. Knowledge by recollection. (Webs1828)

**RECOLLECT** - *verb transitive* - [re and collect; Latin *recolligo, recollectus*.] 1. To collect again; applied to ideas that have escaped from the memory; to recover or call back ideas to the memory. I recollect what was said at a former interview; or I cannot recollect what was said. 2. To recover or recall THE KNOWLEDGE OF; to bring back to the mind or memory. I met a man whom I thought I had seen before, but I could not recollect his name or the place where I had seen him. I do not recollect you, sir. 3. TO RECOVER RESOLUTION OR COMPOSURE OF MIND. The Tyrian queen admir'd his fortunes, more admir'd the man, then recollected stood. [In this sense, collected is more generally used.] (Webs1828)

— — —

It seems the only time we personally recollect our composure in strawman form is when we disturb the "peace" of that commercial system it *exists* within. It is at these times when, with utter fear and

cognizance, we realize that we are nothing more than cogs in this legal system. And so we answer through our cog-nomen (cog name). But that cognomen was used not as the family name, for that bloodline is legally tainted by the birth event. Thus the cognomen (surname) is turned from a vital statistic representing True family connection and inheritable blood, into an agnomen that represents that Reality of Nature and blood into a birth event that created a legal entity, a strawman given the attributes and legal appearance of each of us. As the agnomen (legal surname as property of the state) arises (is recreated into a legal form without substance) from an extrinsic event, we may now understand how our negative blood right is turned into a positive legal right, and how our last name in its statistical consideration of status defines our place or jurisdiction. It is when we use (employ) this external name not our own instead of our internal name based on blood and family that we declare our law. While the cognomen is Natural, the agnomen is purely a legal (artificial) word, and is governed according to man's law of artifice. And so to be clear, any and all usages of the name "Clint Richardson" in this anonymous work are not used in any way to give artificial, legal, or other form of pretended *life* or *existence* to any legally registered cognomen-turned agnomen in any nation, state, country, military jurisdiction, or in any other fictional or legal capacity imaginable or already patented. The rest of the time, unchallenged by the immediate sanction and authority of these tyrant's false law of the commercial sea and false name, we pretend to be Free while in actuality we are merely slaves impressed with our own oblivious recognizance, as prisoners on parol. This is called as legal *freedom* within the closed-matrix and jurisdictional borders that enclose legal persons. If we follow the rules of the antichrist, anti-God system, we are left alone in our public franchise (freedom) of citizen-ship like birds with clipped wings.

**RECOGNIZANCE** - *noun* - recon'izance. 1. ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF A PERSON OR THING; avowal; PROFESSION; AS THE RECOGNIZANCE OF CHRISTIANS, BY WHICH THEY AVOW THEIR BELIEF IN THEIR RELIGION. 2. In law, AN OBLIGATION OF RECORD WHICH A MAN ENTERS INTO BEFORE SOME COURT OF RECORD OR MAGISTRATE DULY AUTHORIZED, WITH CONDITION TO DO SOME PARTICULAR ACT, AS TO APPEAR at the assizes, TO KEEP THE PEACE OR PAY A DEBT. This recognizance differs from a bond, as it does not create a new debt, BUT IT IS THE ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF A FORMER DEBT OR RECORD. This is witnessed by the record only, and not by the party's seal. There is also a recognizance in the nature of a statute staple, acknowledged before either of the chief justices or their substitutes, the mayor of the staple at Westminster and the recorder of London, which is to be enrolled and certified into chancery. 3. The verdict of a jury impaneled upon assize. (*Webs1828*)



Remember this word *cog*, for it is **TO CHEAT**. This can only be legally done through the attached and corrupted disease of the surname, by a *cognomen* (family name) that is based on the *agnomen* (birth event). This, it turns out, is the key to all organized crime of government, as we will soon see. For what is a criminal but one that cheats another? A pirate...

A judge (administrator) of legal persons (strawmen) may not take notice of a man without some badge and token of cognizance upon his person (a mark and sign/surname of legal status). In other words, the judge must *find* the fictional, proprietary status within the man's use of his full name in order to profess the right to try and determine that man's fate as surety for the state's property (person) in that fictional district's jurisdiction. The man's contracted person must be found to be at sea (in interstate commerce, in foreign trade), where it can be summoned like a demon to fictionally, legally *appear*. He must be *found* to be carrying the mark of the Arms (Flag and Seal) of the United States or other district so as to be *known* to that court's legal jurisdiction over virtual water (maritime/admiralty law). Without confession of that mark, no knowledge may be *found* to be acknowledged. This is to say that ambiguity of name kills the ability of such a demon to be summoned. No cognizance may be obtained in any case without the user of some ship (commercial persona) present at bar and represented by the man in surety to it, as the master of that citizen-ship subject to its principal that set it upon a commercial ad-venture in agency.

Here we must pause to comprehend just what has been defined. Knowledge is of two kinds, that of the Nature of all things and that of the imaginations and admixture of the fictional re-presentation of all things upon Nature. We already know the difference between these kinds, for one is the substance of God's self-evident Nature of Creation and one is merely the re-creations of man's designs against that Reality of Nature. And there is nothing new under the sun-gods, only trickery.

But the most important knowledge we may ever possess is that which allows us to not only distinguish between these two types, between Reality and fiction, but that which allows us to choose one over the other at all times. Our choice in one destroys and renders powerless the other. For this legal system to remain intact, our cognizance and thus acceptance and consent of legalisms as mere fictions of law is always created through trickery, and must therefore be forced into our minds by trickery. We must be made to believe that which is unbelievable. We must be made to embrace the lie, the *cog*, so that our minds may be governed (controlled) by the creators (cogitators) and implementors (conjurers) of the big lie. We must be made to love being cheated by being made to recognize and know no other path, no other law.

It is important to recognize that these beast systems, as all the legal governments of men, do definitively *exist* in fiction, as much as any other master created by the imaginations of fiction writers. Our belief in those monsters cause us to turn on lights in dark hallways to verify they have not leapt off their perspective pages and manifested themselves into Reality through our own imagined fear of them. Inversely, government's *green* propaganda causes us to turn those lights off even if we are in want of their artificial luminance. And so yes, they *exist*; though self-evidently not in Nature, granted. But at this point we have sufficiently explored the concept of legal, fictional *existence* enough to know that it is an *existence* based purely on respect in the minds of men, not a Real Existence of the senses. Its characters must be animated by men, lest they fall to waste and ruination as all of man's artifice against God's Nature and Law shall. It cannot hurt you, but the men who are believers in (lovers of) its fiction as Reality certainly can hurt you as any cult following of brainwashed servants might.

The only difference is that in a cult, the harm done is illegal. The subject of fiction is granted license to harm and kill in the name of the fiction, supporting a superstructure that can only ever function and *exist* as long as the cult of its constitution *exists*. The plantations (colonies) can only hold slaves as long as those men can be made to believe and accept that they are slaves.

The author stresses here that this war is not one of brute strength but of personal will and the will to Exist despite false personas. It is a war between the *compos mentis*, rational man and the temptations of the world (age). It is a battle of intent. For to Live only under God's Will and Testament is becoming an evermore punishable crime, not only according to the legalistic law of nations, but also in the minds of the already enslaved beasts who profit from and thus profess that international system of mammon in name and occupation, and whose flattering titles and estates could not fictionally *exist* without its enslavement of all others. Each individual man is a potential agent of that government of nations, each protecting his perceived stake (cross) in that fiction. And each gentile man will be so publicly brainwashed into continuously seeking out each other's mark and identity in both social and commercial *life* that the remnant, the remainder of christ's unmarked followers will be made to appear as evil and shunned as the unmarked, the unclean, the unvaccinated. *Life* in antithesis — where dis-ease is the new ease and spiritual death is the new *life*.

The big lie will not be avoidable in the near future, in our lifetime, for its mark is al-ready identifiable, in place beneath our flesh and within each unique retinal gaze. The lie will apparently be fully functional by 2030 if the Vatican-supported United Nations has its way, when all common men upon this earth will purportedly be turned into "refugees" by being natural-born or by naturalization.

For to be born of any nation is the sign and mark of already being its beast of burden.

---

**“Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory. It is a faithful saying: FOR IF WE BE DEAD WITH HIM, WE SHALL ALSO LIVE WITH HIM: If we suffer, we shall also reign with him: IF WE DENY HIM, HE ALSO WILL DENY US...”**

—2 Timothy 2: 10-12, KJB

---

If we deny the Word (Son), the Law (Son) of God will also deny us. We will not be protected by that which we turn our back to. If we pollute and poison our bodies and all of Nature, then Nature will poison us, for this simple and self-evident Law is ignored. But figuratively as well, if we allow our blood to be corrupted by man's legal inventions, then we cannot look to the Law of God's Nature (the Son) to save us, for we have strayed from the clean and righteous path.

Remembering that we must read this in the figurative, allegorical nature for which it was originally written, we may recognize the familiar theme that civil death is spiritual Life. This True and unblemished Life can only be Lived in circumcision (separation) from the legal realm and of its flattering names and titles, numbers and marks. In other words, a Life Lived Truly without *sin* (artifice). And what is suffering but a lack of artifice? What is suffering when all of God's green pastures and abundance are readily available to you? What is suffering but the lack of artificial wealth in mammon at the cost of your very soul? To deny the *Son* of God is to deny the *Word* of God, and to deny the *Word* is to deny the self-evidence of *Law* and *Nature* that is Jehovah, the untainted embrace of which is the only salvation.

For a moment, let us read these verses as they were intended to be under-stood. For the scriptures state that *they may also obtain the salvation which is in (Jehovah is salvation) with eternal glory*. “Jesus Christ” should not be interpreted any other way than this, as the perfected example (New Testament) of what it is to follow the Law of God's Nature through this allegorical story of christ.

**TESTAMENT** - *noun* - [Latin *testamentum*, from *testor*, to make a WILL.] 1. A solemn authentic instrument in writing, by which a person declares his will as to the disposal of his estate and effects after his death. This is otherwise called A WILL. A testament to be valid, must be made when the testator is OF SOUND MIND, and it must be subscribed, witnessed and published in such manner as the law prescribes. A man in certain cases may make a valid will by words only, and such will is called nuncupative. 2. THE NAME OF EACH GENERAL DIVISION OF THE CANONICAL BOOKS OF THE SACRED SCRIPTURES; as the Old Testament; the New testament. The name is equivalent to covenant, and in our use of it, we apply it to the books which contain the old and new dispensations; that of Moses, AND THAT OF JESUS CHRIST. (Webs1828)

**NUNCUPATIVE** - *adjective* - [Latin, to declare.] 1. Nominal; EXISTING ONLY IN NAME. 2. PUBLICLY or SOLEMNLY declaratory. 3. Verbal, not written. A nuncupative will or testament is one which is made by the verbal declaration of the testator, and depends merely on oral testimony for proof, THOUGH AFTERWARDS REDUCED TO WRITING. (Webs1828)

---

We may declare that the New Testament is the nuncupative testament of christ, as written by his witnesses. But to be stuck in such a fallaciously logical history of events defeats the spiritual self-evidence of that timeless New Testament. Obviously books written by “disciples” that were not

even born in christ's supposed historical timeline of Life cannot be the testimony of actual first-hand witnesses. This is the type of vulgarity of reason that defeats the message of that ancient, parabolic, and timeless knowledge scripture. We lose ourselves in the history and forget the purpose and intent of His story. We "prove" in our minds that these histories did not actually exist, and choke on our own conceit and pride in such false victories even as we accept other false histories, "proving" one history false by the acceptance and assent to other false histories and fictional characters. To say that this ridiculousness causes us to miss the very point of the story is the understatement of the age. We are in the midst of "bearing false witness" to all that is adversarial to christ's teachings, loving what we should hate and blaming history for our own sins.

A vast multitude of the public beholders and believers (faithful servants) of the masters of the big lie very likely cannot be told of their dis-position in that international delusion under the legal, Roman law of nations; that they are plugged into that legal matrix code through trickery and word-magic, and that their blood is utterly (figuratively) corrupted in law, because they try to stand without the blood of christ (God's Law). The path may be shown to all, but only the few may actually walk in its Light. Soon it will be too late for most to recover what they have already lost, for the loss happened so long ago, and the newly birthed (registered / taxed) generations of Caesar are already being skillfully, artificially detached from their families through legal means, becoming wards of the state at birth and being systematically reprogrammed through entertainment and public education to loath all family connections and visitations. We are being taught to despise even the very purpose of the spiritual, religious custom of marriage, which rests purely on the passing of lands to the heirs of the blood without need of legal means or wills of fictional persons that stand only in the legal (artificial) corruption of blood.

It is interesting to note that the prefix used in many of our modern words, such as dis-position, disease, dis-illusion, dis-jointed, dis-covery, dis-proportional, dis-gust, and dis-trust, is one of the *names* attributed to "satan" in the circles of hell imagined by Dante in the 1200s.

— — —

### Lucifer: Circle 9, Inferno 34:

**"Lucifer, Satan, DIS, Beelzebub--Dante throws every name in the book at the Devil, once the most beautiful angel (Lucifer means "light-bearer") then—following his rebellion against God—THE SOURCE OF EVIL AND SORROW IN THE WORLD, beginning with his corruption of Eve and Adam in the Garden of Eden (Genesis 3)."**

*—From 'danteworlds' website, paraphrase of Dante's 'Inferno'*

— — —

**"Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil walks about like a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour."**

*—1 Peter 5:8, KJB*

— — —

**"How you are fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! How you are cut down to the ground, You who weakened the nations!"**

*—Isaiah 14:12-14, KJB*

— — —



---

**“Let no one deceive you by any means; for that Day will not come unless the falling away comes first, AND THE MAN OF SIN IS REVEALED (*human, spiritually dead, soulless animal man*), the son of perdition, WHO OPPOSES AND EXALTS HIMSELF ABOVE ALL THAT IS CALLED GOD OR THAT IS WORSHIPED, SO THAT HE SITS AS GOD IN THE TEMPLE OF GOD, SHOWING HIMSELF THAT HE IS GOD.”**

—Thessalonians 2: 3-4, KJB

---

**“You are of YOUR FATHER the devil, AND THE DESIRES OF YOUR FATHER YOU WANT TO DO. He was a murderer from the beginning, and DOES NOT STAND IN THE TRUTH, BECAUSE THERE IS NO TRUTH IN HIM. WHEN HE SPEAKS A LIE, HE SPEAKS FROM HIS OWN RESOURCES, for he is a liar and THE FATHER OF IT.”**

—John 8:44, KJB

---

If I didn't know better, I'd say that last verse was talking to every one of us strawman citizen-ships out here, telling us that we are Living the lie created by our father, as the creator and government over all legal lies. After all, to be in the agency of anyone or anything but Jehovah is certainly to be in league with some devil's contract in evil (artifice). The shoe certainly fits. It's all in the adoptive, legal *family*. For the agent only *exists* to benefit its principal, that sovereign legal prince of the big legal lie. Think about it... for the son of perdition is any man that exalts himself and his fiction over that of the Reality of God. It's just satanism. We have all been manipulated and turned into just a controlled opposition (patriot) against God and Nature. And just as christ can only be manifested through any man's action, satan can only be manifested through every man's equal inaction.

What is it to be a victim of this sacred curse of the son of perdition? It is not merely to lose *stuff* or possessions, but to be possessed as the *stuff* of satan. It is to lose your soul. It is the ruination connected to celebrating and worshiping the artifice of man's fiction and i-magi-nations, of celebrating instead of utterly destroying the United Nations. For to have an entirety of loss can only refer to that which we ought to hold most precious, our spirit and our soul. Perdition is akin to spiritual death, the loss of timelessness and of intrinsic pricelessness, the loss of even the ability for True happiness, as the utter corruption of the soul by the killing of the spirit and pretended corruption of the blood. Perdition is the artificial womb, the legal matrix of anti-Truth, the anti-God. The realm of that which is adversarial and *exists* only in the imagination and in calumniation (in name, form, and image only), this is the whole of the meaning of that word *satan*. If Jehovah is the Existing Oneness of all Things, then satan as Its opposite is the non-Existent nothingness and non-sense of the big legal lie. If God Created Nature, then satan (including the satanic man) may create nothing but fiction (anti-Nature). Matter vs. anti-matter.

And yet the solution is so simple... embrace only the Pure Truth of Reality! Accept no more lies! All we must do is choose the Son (Word of Law) of God over the son (lying words) of perdition.

**PERDITION** - *noun* - [Latin *perditio*, from *perdo*, **to lose, to ruin.**] 1. **ENTIRE LOSS OR RUIN; utter destruction**; as the perdition of the Turkish fleet. [In this sense, the word is now nearly or wholly obsolete.] 2. **THE UTTER LOSS OF THE SOUL OR OF FINAL HAPPINESS IN A FUTURE STATE; FUTURE MISERY OR ETERNAL DEATH. The impenitent sinner is condemned to final perdition. IF WE REJECT THE TRUTH, WE SEAL OUR OWN PERDITION.** 3. **Loss.** [Not used.] (*Webs1828*)

---

Is this religion? No... Perdition is but an apt description of the 2030, Agenda 21, Sustainable Development plan under the United Nations, the worldwide registration and taxation as Caesar's rendering of all men into a global, social fiction under the "safety and security" and surety of positive law. It is to cause all men not just to become, but to believe (love) that they are property, as the false identities of legal persons (strawmen).

In short, this is a battle between man's respect of two polar opposites, the Natural Kingdom of God and the artful principalities of a few men. Sadly, ironically, just as it was in the Roman colosseums, the majority of corporate, flatteringly titled "Christians" that have been so Judaized and Latinized into that beast system of goyim through so many denominations under legalistically titled "Christian Nations," will likely be the leaders and protectorate of that international system of Caesar (seizure), believing that identification of all men on earth is actually a charitable concern of God. For as it is today the delusion is more powerful and somehow more appealing than Reality, the lie easier than the Truth. By 2030, future technology will no doubt provide remedy for all the loose ends and current perceptions of the intent of these ultimate nation-builders, taking all doubt away from that evil delusion in its image among good men, though not before they first foolishly help to build their own international incorporation of perdition. The public illiterates educated only in variations of dog-Latin, try as they may, will never actually be able to read their Bibles and so will never Truly know the Word (Son) and Law of God. For more than any other breed of brain-washed and managed hu-man capital, the falsely and flatteringly entitled "Christians" that do not follow christ in any way but in name only (in calumniation = in satanism) within this system of blatant usury in mammon, are a terrible army of righteousness revealing the legal "word" not in God's Nature and Law but in their own monetary wealth and self-delusion, as *the he-goats of the goats*. They are perhaps the most dangerous of all of Caesar's indentured pagans, as history has certainly shown, for they more than any other sect must justify, prove, and publicly show their legal *existence* in membership to their legal gods, and history's death toll certainly shows just how powerful such a cult of corporate Christian personality can be, killing, burning, and torturing in the *name* of God.

But let's be perfectly clear here. All nations claim God as their purpose and as the reason for their legal (anti-God) *existence*. All nations claim that God is behind their armies of paid mercenary soldiers even as they kill for purely commercial purposes in the name of mammon. And the ultimate principality of the United Nations and its prostituting, mercenary peace-keeping forces, with members spanning all nations and intermixed within, will certainly claim that God is as well on their international side.

Just what is the goal of the United Nations and their international "Peacekeeping" regime?

### **DISARMAMENT, DEMOBILIZATION AND REINTEGRATION**

Disarmament, demobilization and reintegration (DDR) **has become an integral part of post-conflict peace consolidation, featuring prominently in the mandates of peacekeeping operations** over the last twenty years.

DDR activities are crucial components of both the **initial stabilization of war-torn societies as well as their long-term development. DDR must be integrated into the entire peace process** from the peace negotiations through peacekeeping **and follow-on peacebuilding activities** in Timor-Leste.

**DISARMAMENT IS THE COLLECTION, DOCUMENTATION, CONTROL AND DISPOSAL OF SMALL ARMS, ammunition, explosives and light and heavy weapons from combatants AND OFTEN FROM THE CIVILIAN POPULATION.**

**Demobilization is the formal and controlled discharge of active combatants from armed forces and groups,** including a phase of “reinsertion” which provides short-term assistance to ex-combatants.

**Reintegration is the process by which ex-combatants acquire civilian status and gain SUSTAINABLE employment and income.** It is a **political, social and economic process** with an open time-frame, primarily taking place in communities **at the local level.**

The objective of the DDR process is to contribute to security and stability in post-conflict environments **so that recovery and development can begin.** DDR helps create an enabling environment for political and peace processes by dealing with security problem that arises **when ex-combatants are trying to adjust to normal life,** during the vital transition period from conflict to peace **and development.**

DDR supports ex-combatants **to become active participants in the peace process through:**

- **REMOVING WEAPONS FROM THE HANDS OF COMBATANTS;**
- **taking the combatants out of military structures;**
- **integrating combatants socially and economically into society.**

— United Nations website ([un.org](http://un.org)), from 'Disarmament, Demobilization and Reintegration' page

— — —

I can think of nothing worse than to be forced to integrate into a society that is caused to *exist* by world governance and corporate influence. But hey, isn't that exactly what happened to the “confederates” after the civil war?

I musingly ask how God can possibly be on every nation's side considering each nation's vast differential of moral and ethical laws, and also be on the side of all nations united into one satanic brood and incorporation? Is that not oxymoronic? Or perhaps just *moronic*? Or perhaps its because the nations aren't really representative of the people in their nativity?

But hey, why not, for most corporate “united” religions licensed by these nations already support the United Nations.

— — —

**“The General Assembly of the National Council of the Churches of Christ in the USA and Church World Service have called for churches in the U.S. to observe the 60th anniversary of the issuance of the United Nations' Universal Declaration on HUMAN Rights on Sunday, Dec. 14. In a Nov. 24 letter, the organizations praised the Declaration on HUMAN Rights for its far-sighted application and continuity with THE CHURCH'S MISSION.**

**"Its affirmation of HUMAN dignity and of harmonious relationships among people is SURELY consistent with the gospel of God's love for every PERSON and God's will for reconciliation," the letter said."**

— United Church of Christ website, dated December 06, 2008, written by Gregg Brekke

— — —

The persons of men, which “God’s gospel of love” says over and over **to never respect**, are certainly respected by such massive “religious” corporations, which we must remember only *exist* as **artificial persons**. And need I say more about what exactly are “**hu-man** rights” at this point? For no man may receive the mark until he is made to be considered as merely a hu-man animal through legal personification, and this can only be accomplished by marking every man on earth into the international social security scheme run by the United Nations ISSA system and its World Bank. This is a New World Order so oft spoken of by so many leaders of so many principalities (nations).

---

**“Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For we wrestle NOT against flesh and blood, BUT AGAINST PRINCIPALITIES, AGAINST POWERS, AGAINST THE RULERS OF THE DARKNESS OF THIS WORLD, AGAINST SPIRITUAL WICKEDNESS IN HIGH PLACES... Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with TRUTH, and having on the breastplate of righteousness; ABOVE ALL, TAKING THE SHIELD OF FAITH, WHEREWITH YE SHALL BE ABLE TO QUENCH ALL THE FIERY DARTS OF THE WICKED. And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, WHICH IS THE WORD OF GOD...”**

— Ephesians 6: 11-12, 14, 16-17, KJB

---

In short, this united church corporation is celebrating the principalities and legalistic systems of men over that of the Kingdom of God against the very scriptures they employ (use) to pretend to justify their very legal *existence*. Of course, most goyim of the world born and heralded within these nations have no capacity to comprehend these words as written, showing how the strong delusion of language (babel) is the satanists most powerful tool.

**PRINCIPALITY** - *noun* - 1. **SOVEREIGNTY; supreme power.** 2. A prince; **one INVESTED with sovereignty.** Titus 3:1. 3. **The TERRITORY of a prince; or the country which gives title to a prince;** as the principality of Wales. 4. **Superiority; predominance.** [Little used.] 5. **In Scripture, royal state or attire.** Jeremiah 13:1. (*Webs1828*)

**REFUGEE** - *noun* - 1. **One who flies to a shelter or place of safety.** 2. **One who, in times of persecution or political commotion, FLEES TO A FOREIGN COUNTRY FOR SAFETY;** as the French refugees, who left France after the revocation of the edict of Nantz, and settled in Flanders and America; the refugees from Hispaniola, in 1792; and the American refugees, who left their country at the revolution. (*Webs1828*)

**REFUGE** - *noun* - [Latin *refugium, refugio*; *re* and *fugio*, **to flee.**] 1. **SHELTER OR PROTECTION FROM DANGER OR DISTRESS.** Rocks, dens and caves, but I in none of these find place or refuge. **We have made lies our refuge.** Isaiah 28:15. We might have strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold on the hope set before us. Hebrews 6:18. 2. **That which shelters or protects from danger, distress or calamity; a strong hold which protects by its strength, or a sanctuary which secures safety by its sacredness; any place inaccessible to an enemy.** The high hills are a refuge for the wild goats. Psalms 104:18. **The Lord also will be a refuge for the oppressed.** Psalms 9:9. 3. **An expedient TO SECURE PROTECTION or defense.** This last old man - their latest refuge was to send to him. 4. **Expedient, in general.** Light must be supplied,

among graceful refuges, by terracing any story in danger of darkness. Cities of refuge among the Israelites, certain cities appointed to secure the safety of such persons as might commit homicide without design. Of these there were three on each side of Jordan. Joshua 20:2. - *verb transitive* - To shelter; to protect. (Webs1828)

---

Do we not seek out the United States as refugees from both God's Law and from the States (People and their/our lands) upon which we are born? Is the birth certificate not the legal evidence of this fact, and do not our own actions serve as a confirmation of consent to that protection and safety offered by that artificial womb of the nation and through its public personhood?

Why do we not seek refuge in our very own Origin of Nature, of True Self, and in the God of that indefatigable Realm? To ask the correct question, why do we not follow and act as the exemplified Son (Word) of God shows us?

---

**“And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power, Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places, FAR ABOVE ALL PRINCIPALITY, and power, and might, and dominion, AND EVERY NAME THAT IS NAMED, not only in this world (age, period of time), BUT ALSO IN THAT WHICH IS TO COME...”**

— Ephesians 1:21, KJB

---

All common, vulgar men and thus their offspring (issues) have been or are in the process of being personified as the goyim of the multitudes within the combination (conspiracy) of (united) nations, of being Romanized into that legal system of a game of thrones, the sport of nations. All men by their strawmen persons are to be given a false sense of paper *social security* that is corporately only a Latinized id-entity steeped in the pure falsehood of that Roman legal fiction and centralized through that beast of many heads (many capitals, principalities) called the United Nations, that towering heap of Babel (confusion, disorder). All roads lead to Rome, for all places have been Romanized and districted (distressed) under Caesar (seizure).

Truth be told, Rome is not an actual place, merely a civil and ecclesiastical jurisdiction as words on paper enforced by fools who pledge their actual Lives to its fictional *existence*. All roads, in other words, are virtual waterways on the sea of international commerce that lead to the fiction of “Rome.” It takes not soldiers or police to be forcibly Romanized, only the word-craft and trickery of those confounding language arts. We are bound only by our use of that dog-Latin of the English language, illiterately speaking ourselves into a false *existence* under the rendering and dstraint of Caesar.

Pay close attention here, for the following terms define the procession of our enslavement by the words of art hidden by such a purposefully induced language barrier.

**ROMAN** - *adjective* - [Latin *Romanus*, from *Roma*, the PRINCIPAL CITY of the Romans in Italy. Rome is the oriental name *Ramah*, **ELEVATED**, that is, **A HILL**; for fortresses and towns were often placed on hills for security; Hebrew to be HIGH, TO RAISE.] 1. **Pertaining to**



Rome, or to the roman people. 2. Romish; popish; PROFESSING THE RELIGION OF THE POPE. Roman catholic, as an adjective, denoting the RELIGION PROFESSED BY THE PEOPLE OF ROME AND OF ITALY, at the head of which is the pope or bishop of Rome; as a noun, ONE WHO ADHERES TO THE PAPAL RELIGION. - *noun* - 1. A NATIVE of rome. 2. A CITIZEN of Rome; ONE ENJOYING THE PRIVILEGES OF A ROMAN CITIZEN. 3. ONE OF THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH at Rome to which Paul addressed an epistle, CONSISTING OF CONVERTS FROM JUDAISM OR PAGANISM. (Webs1828)

**CATHOLIC** - *adjective* - 1. UNIVERSAL OR GENERAL; as the catholic church. Originally this epithet was given to THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH IN GENERAL, but is now appropriated to the ROMISH CHURCH, and in strictness THERE IS NO CATHOLIC CHURCH, OR UNIVERSAL CHRISTIAN COMMUNION. The epithet is sometimes set in opposition to heretic, sectary or schismatic. 2. LIBERAL; NOT NARROW MINDED, PARTIAL or bigoted; as a catholic man. 3. LIBERAL; AS CATHOLIC PRINCIPLES. Catholic epistles, the epistles of the apostles which are addressed to ALL THE FAITHFUL, AND NOT TO A PARTICULAR CHURCH. - *noun* - A PAPIST. (Webs1828)

**CATHOLICISM** - *noun* - 1. Adherence to the Catholic church. 2. UNIVERSALITY, or the orthodox faith of the whole church. 3. MORE GENERALLY, LIBERALITY OF SENTIMENTS. This is the renowned seat of Catholicism. (Webs1828)

**CATHOLICON** - *noun* - A REMEDY FOR ALL DISEASES; A UNIVERSAL REMEDY; a remedy supposed to be efficacious in purging away all humors; A PANACEA; a kind of soft purgative ELECTUARY so called. (Webs1828)

**CATHARTIC, CATHARTICAL** - *adjective* - PURGING; CLEANSING THE BOWELS; promoting evacuations by stool; purgative. - *noun* - A medicine that promotes alvine discharges, and thus cleanses the stomach and bowels; a purge; a purgative. (Webs1828)

**PURGATORY** - *adjective* - [Latin *purgatorius*, from *purgo*, to purge.] Tending to cleanse; cleansing; expiatory. - *noun* - Among catholics, A SUPPOSED PLACE or state after death, in which the souls of persons are purified, or in which they expiate such offenses committed in this life, as do not merit eternal damnation. After this purgation from the impurities of sin, the souls are supposed to be received into heaven. (Webs1828)

---

**“As soon as a coin in the coffer rings,  
a soul from purgatory springs.”**

—Johann Tetzel, German Roman Catholic Dominican friar and preacher, Grand Inquisitor of Heresy to Poland, and later Grand Commissioner for indulgences in Germany, reputedly known for granting indulgences in exchange for money, an act to which Martin Luther deposed

---

**CATH-ARIST** - *noun* - ONE WHO PRETENDS TO MORE PURITY THAN OTHERS POSSESS. (Webs1828)

**POPE** - *noun* - [Low Latin *PAPA.*] 1. The BISHOP of Rome, the HEAD of the catholic church. (Webs1828)

**PAPA** - *noun* - [Latin *PAPA.*] FATHER; a word with us USED BY CHILDREN. (Webs1828)

**BISHOP** - *noun* - [Latin *episcopus*; Gr. of, over, and inspector, or visitor; to view, or inspect; whence, to visit; also, to view. This Greek and Latin word accompanied the introduction of christianity into the west and north of Europe.] 1. AN OVERSEER; A SPIRITUAL

SUPERINTENDENT, RULER OR DIRECTOR; APPLIED TO CHRIST. Ye were as sheep going astray, but are now returned to the shepherd and bishop of your souls. 1. Pet. 2. 2. In the primitive church, a spiritual overseer; an elder or presbyter; one who had the pastoral care of a church. The same persons are in this chapter called elders or presbyters, and overseers or bishops. Scott, Comm. Acts 20:1. Till the churches were multiplied, the bishops and presbyters were the same. 1b. Philippians 1:1. 1. Tim.3.1. Titus 1:7. Both the Greek and Latin fathers do, with one consent, declare, that bishops were called presbyters, and presbyters bishops, in apostolic times, the name being then common. 3. In the Greek, Latin, and some Protestant churches, a prelate, or PERSON CONSECRATED FOR THE SPIRITUAL GOVERNMENT AND DIRECTION of a diocese. In Great Britain, BISHOPS ARE NOMINATED BY THE KING, who, upon request of the dean and chapter, for leave to elect a bishop sends a conge d'elire, OR LICENSE TO ELECT, with a letter missive, NOMINATING THE PERSON WHOM HE WOULD HAVE CHOSEN. The election, by the chapter, must be made within twelve days, OR THE KING HAS A RIGHT TO APPOINT WHOM HE PLEASES. Bishops are consecrated by an archbishop, with two assistant bishops. A BISHOP MUST BE THIRTY YEARS OF AGE; and all bishops, except the bishop of Man, ARE PEERS OF THE REALM. By the canons of the Protestant Episcopal church in the United States, no diocese or state shall proceed to the election of a bishop unless there are at least six officiating presbyters RESIDING therein, who shall be QUALIFIED, ACCORDING TO THE CANONS (NOT SCRIPTURE), TO VOTE FOR A BISHOP; a majority of whom at least must concur in the election. But the conventions of two or more dioceses, OR STATES, having together nine or more such presbyters, may join in the election of a bishop. A convention is composed of the clergy, and a lay delegation, consisting of one or more members from each parish. IN EVERY STATE, THE BISHOP IS TO BE CHOSEN ACCORDING TO SUCH RULES AS THE CONVENTION OF THAT STATE SHALL ORDAIN (AGAIN, NOT SCRIPTURE). The mode of election, in most or all of the states, IS BY A CONCURRENT VOTE OF THE CLERGY AND LAITY, in convention, each body voting separately. Before a bishop can be consecrated, he must receive a testimonial of approbation from the General Convention of the church (NOT FROM JEHOVAH); or if that is not in session, from a majority of the standing committee in the several dioceses. The mode of consecrating bishops and ordaining priests and deacons differs not essentially from the practice in England. - *noun* - A cant word for a mixture of wine, oranges, and sugar. - *verb transitive* - TO CONFIRM; TO ADMIT SOLEMNLY (BY OATH) INTO THE CHURCH. 1. Among horse-dealers, TO USE ARTS to make an old horse look like a young one, or TO GIVE A GOOD APPEARANCE TO A BAD HORSE. (Webs1828)



To state that the office of Pope, as the most highly acclaimed “bishop” of the Catholic (universal) Christian religion, has absolutely nothing to do with Jehovah in all of its official artifice and election is perhaps the understatement of the age. So let us now discover, through the incremental defining and thus unlocking of these terms of art, the self-evident Truth of the artificial *nature* of that abomination to all that is Good and True under God named as “the pope.”

**POPISH** - *adjective* - RELATING TO THE POPE; taught by the pope; pertaining to the pope or to the CHURCH OF ROME; AS POPISH TENETS OR CEREMONIES. (Webs1828)

**POPERY** - *noun* - THE RELIGION of the church of Rome, comprehending DOCTRINES AND PRACTICES. (Webs1828)

**POPISHLY** - *adverb* - In a popish manner; with a tendency to popery; as, TO BE POPISHLY AFFECTED OR INCLINED. (Webs1828)

**ROMISH** - *adjective* - [from Rome.] BELONGING OR RELATING TO ROME, or to the religion professed by the people of Rome and of the western empire, of which Rome was the metropolis; CATHOLIC; POPISH; AS THE ROMISH CHURCH; THE ROMISH RELIGION, RITUAL OR CEREMONIES. (Webs1828)

ROMANIZE - *verb transitive* - 1. TO LATINIZE; TO FILL WITH LATIN WORDS OR MODES OF SPEECH. 2. TO CONVERT to the Roman catholic religion, or TO PAPISTICAL OPINIONS. - *verb intransitive* - TO CONFORM TO ROMISH OPINIONS, CUSTOMS OR MODES OF SPEECH. (Webs1828)

ROMANIZED - *participle passive* - LATINIZED. (Webs1828)

ROMANISM - *noun* - The tenets of the church of Rome. (Webs1828)

ROMANIST - *noun* - An adherent to THE PAPAL RELIGION; a Roman catholic. (Webs1828)

ROMANCE - *noun* - Romans', ro'mans. 1. A fabulous relation or story of adventures and incidents, DESIGNED FOR THE ENTERTAINMENT OF READERS; a tale of extraordinary adventures, FICTITIOUS and often EXTRAVAGANT, USUALLY A TALE OF LOVE OR WAR, subjects interesting the sensibilities of the heart, or the passions of wonder and curiosity. Romance differs from the novel, as IT TREATS OF GREAT ACTIONS AND EXTRA-ORDINARY ADVENTURES; that is, according to the Welch signification, IT VAULTS OR SOARS BEYOND THE LIMITS OF FACT AND REAL LIFE, AND OFTEN OF PROBABILITY. The first romances were a monstrous assemblage of HISTORIES, IN WHICH TRUTH AND FICTION WERE BLENDED WITHOUT PROBABILITY; a composition of amorous adventures and the extravagant ideas of chivalry. 2. A FICTION. - *verb intransitive* - romans', ro'mans. TO FORGE AND TELL FICTITIOUS STORIES; TO DEAL IN extravagant stories. (Webs1828)

ROMANCING - *participle present tense* - INVENTING and telling FICTITIOUS tales; building castles in the air. (Webs1828)

ROMANCER - *noun* - 1. One who INVENTS FICTITIOUS STORIES. 2. A WRITER OF ROMANCE. (Webs1828)

ROMANTIC - *adjective* - 1. Pertaining to romance, or resembling it; wild; fanciful; extravagant; as a romantic taste; romantic notions; romantic expectations; romantic zeal. 2. Improbably or CHIMERICAL; FICTITIOUS; as a romantic tale. 3. Fanciful; wild; full of wild or fantastic scenery; as a romantic prospect or landscape; A ROMANTIC SITUATION. (Webs1828)

CHIMERICAL - *adjective* - Merely IMAGINARY; fanciful; fantastic; wildly or VAINLY CONCEIVED; that has, or CAN HAVE NO EXISTENCE EXCEPT IN THOUGHT. (Webs1828)

CHIMERA - *noun* - 1. In fabulous history, a monster with three heads, that of a lion, of a goat, and of a dragon, vomiting flames. The foreparts of the body were those of a lion, the middle was that of a goat, and the hinder parts were those of a dragon; supposed to represent a volcanic mountain in Lycia, whose top was the resort of lions, the middle, that of goats, and the foot, that of serpents. Hence, 2. In modern usage, A VAIN OR IDLE FANCY; A CREATURE OF THE IMAGINATION, COMPOSED OF CONTRADICTIONS OR ABSURDITIES, THAT CAN HAVE NO EXISTENCE EXCEPT IN THOUGHT. (Webs1828)

CHIMERICALLY - *adverb* - Wildly; VAINLY; fancifully; FANTASTICALLY. (Webs1828)

ROMANTICALLY - *adverb* - Wildly; extravagantly. (Webs1828)

ROMANTICNESS - *noun* - 1. Wildness; extravagance; fancifulness. 2. Wildness of scenery. (Webs1828)

FANTASY - *noun* - Now written FANCY, which see. Is not this something more than fantasy? (Webs1828)

**FANTASTIC, FANTASTICAL** - *adjective* - [Gr. **VISION**, **fancy**, from **TO APPEAR**.] 1. **Fanciful**; **PRODUCED OR EXISTING ONLY IN IMAGINATION**; **IMAGINARY**; **NOT REAL**; **CHIMERICAL** 2. **Having the nature of phantom**; **APPARENT ONLY**. 3. Unsteady; irregular. 4. **Whimsical**; **capricious**; **fanciful**; **INDULGING THE VAGARIES OF IMAGINATION**; as fantastic minds; a fantastic mistress. 5. **Whimsical**; **odd**. (Webs1828)

**FANCY** - *noun* - [**CONTRACTED FROM FANTASY**, Latin *phantasia*. Gr. from **TO CAUSE TO APPEAR**, **TO SEEM**, **TO IMAGINE**, FROM **TO SHOW**, **TO APPEAR**, **TO SHINE**. The primary sense seems to be **to open**, or **to shoot forth**.] 1. **THE FACULTY BY WHICH THE MIND FORMS IMAGES OR REPRESENTATIONS OF THINGS AT PLEASURE**. It is often used as **SYNONYMOUS WITH IMAGINATION**; **but imagination is rather the power of combining and modifying our conceptions**. 2. **AN OPINION OR NOTION**. I have always had a fancy that learning might be made a play and recreation to children. 3. **Taste**; **CONCEPTION**. The little chapel called the salutation in very neat, and built with a pretty fancy. 4. **IMAGE**; **conception**; **THOUGHT**. How now, my lord, why do you keep alone; Of sorriest fancies your companions making? 5. **INCLINATION**; **LIKING**. Take **that which SUITS your fancy**. How does this **STRIKE your fancy**? His fancy lay to traveling. 6. **LOVE**. Tell me **where is fancy bred**? 7. **Caprice**; **humor**; **whim**; as an odd or strange fancy. True worth shall gain me, that it may be said, Desert, not fancy once a woman led. 8. **FALSE NOTION**. 9. **SOMETHING THAT PLEASES OR ENTERTAINS WITHOUT REAL USE OR VALUE**. London-pride is a pretty fancy for borders. - *verb intransitive* - **TO IMAGINE**; **TO FIGURE TO ONE'S SELF**; **TO BELIEVE OR SUPPOSE WITHOUT PROOF**. All may not be our enemies whom we fancy to be so. If our search has reached no farther than simile and metaphor, we rather fancy than know. - *verb transitive* - 1. **To form a conception of**; **TO PORTRAY IN THE MIND**; **TO IMAGINE**. He whom I fancy but can ne'er express. 2. **TO LIKE**; **TO BE PLEASED WITH**, PARTICULARLY ON ACCOUNT OF EXTERNAL APPEARANCE OR MANNERS. **We fancy a PERSON for beauty and accomplishment**. We sometimes fancy a lady **at first sight, whom, on acquaintance, we cannot esteem**. (Webs1828)

**FANTASM** - *noun* - [Gr. from **TO APPEAR**. Usually written **phantasm**.] **THAT WHICH APPEARS TO THE IMAGINATION**; **a phantom**; **SOMETHING NOT REAL**. (Webs1828)

**FANTASTICALLY** - *adverb* - 1. **BY THE POWER OF IMAGINATION**. 2. **IN A FANTASTIC MANNER**; **capriciously**; **unsteadily**. Her scepter so fantastically home. 3. **Whimsically**; **IN COMPLIANCE WITH FANCY**. (Webs1828)

**FANTASTICALNESS** - *noun* - **Compliance with fancy**; humorousness; whimsicalness; **UNREASONABLENESS**; **caprice**. (Webs1828)

**STORIER** - *noun* - **A relater of stories**; **A HISTORIAN**. (Webs1828)

**STORIFY** - *verb transitive* - **To FORM or tell stories**. (Webs1828)

**STORIAL** - *adjective* - [from **story**.] **HISTORICAL**. (Webs1828)

**STORIED** - *adjective* - [from **story**.] 1. **FURNISHED with stories**; **ADORNED WITH HISTORICAL PAINTINGS**. Some greedy minion or imperious wife, the trophied arches, storied halls, invade. 2. **RELATED IN STORY**; **TOLD OR RECITED IN HISTORY**. (Webs1828)

**ROMANSH** - *noun* - The language of the Grisons in Switzerland, **a corruption of the Latin**. (Webs1828)

**ROMEPENNY, ROMESCOT** - *noun* - **A TAX of a penny on a house, formerly PAID BY THE PEOPLE OF ENGLAND TO THE CHURCH OF ROME**. (Webs1828)

ROMAN LAW - In a general sense, comprehends ALL THE LAWS WHICH PREVAILED AMONG THE ROMANS, without regard to the TIME of their origin, including the collections of Justinian. In a more restricted sense, the Germans understand by this term merely the law of Justinian, as ADOPTED by them. IN ENGLAND AND AMERICA, IT APPEARS TO BE CUSTOMARY TO USE THE PHRASE, INDIFFERENTLY WITH "THE CIVIL LAW," TO DESIGNATE THE WHOLE SYSTEM OF ROMAN JURISPRUDENCE, including the Corpus Juris Civilis; or, if any distinction is drawn, the expression "CIVIL LAW" denotes the system of jurisprudence obtaining in those countries of continental Europe which have derived their juridical notions and principles FROM THE JUSTINIAN COLLECTION, while "Roman law" is reserved as the proper appellation of THE BODY OF LAW DEVELOPED UNDER THE GOVERNMENT OF ROME from the earliest times to the fall of the empire. (Black4)

CORPUS JURIS - A body of law. A term used to signify a book comprehending several collections of law. There are two principal collections to which this name is given; the *Corpus Juris Civilis*, and the *Corpus Juris Canonici*. Also name of an encyclopedic statement of THE PRINCIPLES OF ANGLO- AMERICAN LAW. (Black4)

CORPUS JURIS CIVILIS - The body of the CIVIL LAW. The system of ROMAN JURISPRUDENCE compiled and codified under the direction of the emperor Justinian, in A.D. 528-534. This collection comprises the Institutes, Digest (or Pandects), Code, and Novels. The name is said to have been first applied to this collection early in the seventeenth century. (Black4)

CORPUS JURIS CANONICI - The body of the CANON LAW. A compilation of the canon law, comprising the decrees and canons of THE ROMAN CHURCH, constituting the body of ecclesiastical law of that church. (Black4)

ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH - The JURISTIC PERSONALITY of the Roman Catholic Church, with the RIGHT to sue and TO TAKE AND HOLD PROPERTY, has been recognized by all systems of European law from the fourth century. It was formally recognized between Spain and the Papacy and by Spanish laws from the beginning of the settlements in the Indies, also by our treaty with Spain in 1898, WHEREBY ITS PROPERTY RIGHTS WERE SOLEMNLY SAFE-GUARDED. To the same effect as to the Philippines. (Black4)

—=—

So what is *the Pope*?

What lies have you told yourself about “the pope” while its self-evidence is nowhere to be found?  
What is the *source* of that title?

Can you honestly answer that question in any other way than to see a frail, artfully elected man acting as some thing when in Reality he is no thing at all, as the title of a purely legal office consisting of the adversarial mix of the Water of the Gladness of God and the ceremonial, ritualistic anointing oils of the false church? The bishop in this perpetual game of chess is always right next to the king and queen, peripherally overseeing and domineering at both their right and left hands, standing upon both their shoulders in the conjoined dualism of the white devil and the black angel, always protective of that militarized fiction that ensures the church’s own very false *existence* in only the art of that legal name and flattering title. And the chess-master uses the multitude of pawns and supposedly noble knights and rooks in their fee and feudatory pledge of surety to protect the head persons (a quorum of corporate officers and advisers/*worm-tongues*) standing as the current church and state in sole corporation at all costs. For the *life* of the fiction must survive even the deadliest of opposing feuds and artificial systems, and the plebes are always the most expendable assets of such a jurisdictional gaol (a prison, from Latin *carcer*, as in *incarceration*).



Of course the more modern nuclear and biological weapon options might leave only the puppets with no masters.

The Roman Catholic Church is a legal, artificial person (corporation), not a spiritual People. How else could it be said to have a “juristic personality” in and of its artificial *self* (*a false persona*) in law if it were not considered and respected by law as a single **legal** (anti-God, anti-Nature, antichrist) person? Never forget that the legal law is blind to True religious actions done in the Purest of Truth, Love, and Charity. These are therefore **never** the traits of any legal corporation or other person. That which the legal law of man respects is always hated by God. The legal law does not respect True religion or True religious men. This is to say that it cannot respect these for it cannot see them through fictional eyes. True religion and True religious men have no person (status) in law, and so no law may be attached to them in surety. The self-evident Truth of Nature respects not the artifice and law of man, suffering it only until it democratically kills itself under its own non-Existent weight.

And yes, its laws are the originating laws and principles we follow today, plus all of the millions of additions and amendments in the modern *lex scripta*. We are a confused, confounded, self-destructing, Romanized people.

**JURIST** - *noun* - [Latin *jus, juris, law.*] 1. **A man who PROFESSES THE SCIENCE OF LAW; one versed in the law,** or more particularly, **in the civil law; a civilian.** 2. **One versed in THE LAW OF NATIONS, or who writes on the subject.** (*Webs1828*)

**JURISTIC** - **Pertaining or BELONGING TO, OR CHARACTERISTIC OF, JURISPRUDENCE, OR A JURIST, OR THE LEGAL PROFESSION.** (*Black4*)

---

Can legal or ecclesiastical law also be *science*? More to the point, can the law be a Natural Science, as that cherished method which seeks to destroy all lies and discover the Truth and Real Nature of all things? Is the legal law found anywhere in Nature? And to this point, to call man’s law as a “science” seems only to prove the illegitimacy of what fictional recreations man has placed under the flattering title of “science.” Under legal terms, under any fiction that is, what sin cannot be labeled as a science? What lie cannot be told and upheld in the false righteousness of flattering titles?

So is the whole of the legal law of man merely a strange journey into the imaginary realms of *science fiction*? Are not the created laws of any imaginary realm the *science* of any *fiction*? Is not the author of any imaginary realm of fiction also its creator god and lawmaker? And are not the greatest fictions ever told simply the many histories of those ancient gods of the old nations? The reader will suffer the author his privacy here, leaving that contemplation to myself, and instead will let this work stand as its own testament and apocalyptic revealing of the origin that artifice of law as a legal *science* so very steeped in manufactured history, weaponized anthropology, and falsified archaeology.

But there is an even more devious notion being brought forward here. For to be Romanized is not merely to be conquered physically by that empire in some violent military campaign of war and oppression as in days of old. No, we are defeated by the words of a political campaign, proscribed (doomed / prejudged) under treaties and international commercial laws of the nations, and by the very romish dog-Latin we have been trained to speak. We are all acting catholicly, because catholic only means generally, commonly, and universally pledged in collective deceit, as a united nations of popishly acting “liberal” goyim under a universal religion of popish “Christianity.” It is a title of romanized ceremony and doctrinal code, stripped from the Bible that was written, kept a mystery, and read only by the catholic priesthood for centuries until modernly re-visioned into a scientific, pagan doctrine of legalistic law. All “Christian” nations lead to Rome, for Rome is only a legal, artificial person itself. It is the Romanized language that conquers the minds of men through

language arts, not some army. What Rome is cannot be reduced to a mere geographical place on the earth. It is the tree of knowledge of good and evil personified into a global corporate structure, a coded matrix, its priests the serpents of the figments of our imaginations. To be Romanized is to be Latinized, which is to be manipulated into speaking a version of the Latin language of that office of a Roman pagan chimera, speaking itself into the false *existence* of a legal perpetuity via the inheritable corporation sole. It is our consistent use of dog-Latin (general/catholic/universal low English) that enslaves us to that Latinized system of law (*lex scripta*) without the slightest contemplation.

---

### **“Vernacular Bible: Biblia Sacra - Vulgate Editions...**

“Pope Damasus I commissioned Saint Jerome, in 382, to revise the *Vetus Latina*, which was the compendium of all biblical texts, translated into LATIN. Jerome’s product became known as “*versio vulgata*,” or “COMMON VERSION.” It was the translation used most often from then on throughout Western Europe, and from 400 to about 1530, THE LATIN VULGATE WAS THE ONE AND ONLY BIBLE MOST WESTERN EUROPEANS EVER ENCOUNTERED. It is, in fact, STILL THE ONLY OFFICIAL BIBLE OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH.

“Nothing is wrong with any of this, because Jerome’s translation is perfectly accurate and at its time of publication Latin was spoken throughout most of Europe. It is, more or less, THE KING JAMES VERSION IN LATIN, SINCE THE KING JAMES TRANSLATORS USED IT AS ONE OF THEIR PRIMARY GUIDES. But the problem arose when the commoners throughout Europe told their priests, who told their bishops, who told the popes, THAT THE COMMONERS DID NOT UNDERSTAND THE FIRST THING ABOUT LATIN. IT WAS NOT SPOKEN EXCEPT IN CHURCH CEREMONIES, AND THUS, IN ORDER TO LEARN IT, THE COMMONERS HAD TO GET THEIR PRIESTS TO TEACH THEM. But the priests would not bother teaching them. Why?

“BECAUSE KNOWLEDGE IS POWER, AND THE CATHOLIC CHURCH HAD ALL OF BOTH. For about 1,000 years, the Bible remained well known ONLY TO THE CHURCH OFFICIALS, clergy of all orders, and an elect few well educated scholars. It was never counter to any Papal Bull for any person to translate the Bible into another language. However, anyone who intended to do so was STRONGLY ADMONISHED by the Pope himself, with every archbishop, bishop and priest of the continent TOLD NOT TO TRANSLATE THE BIBLE INTO ANY LANGUAGE BESIDES BIBLICAL HEBREW, ANCIENT GREEK OR LATIN. THESE THREE LANGUAGES WERE ALMOST DEAD AT THE TIME, MEANING NO ONE SPOKE THEM COMMONLY.”

—Flamehorse website, excerpt from: ‘Top 10 Shameful Moments in Catholic History,’ June 8, 2011

---

Today we too unwittingly speak a dead language. But its death is not due to disuse. Rather, while the commoners who speak it generally communicate decently enough between each other, our words fall upon dead ears when we attempt to use them to the priest class, the magistracy, the only users of those dead languages. To them, we speak as a mass of blubbing fools and are treated as such. It is not the language that is dead, but its users, babbling brooks issuing worthless streams of words without conscious thought behind them. And so the Bible goes on today, as it was then, unread and misunderstood but by that priest class.

William Tyndale, author of the first English translation of the Bible from the Greek and Hebrew texts, was executed by strangulation in 1534 for his “heretic” efforts, as his writings were against the pope’s universal control of kings, leading to the more modern concept of the “divine right of kings.” This divine right was specifically anti-catholic (anti-universal), as controlled opposition.

And it is important to note that the 54 scholars that compiled the “King James” Bible in 1611 drew heavily from Tyndall’s translations. It was apparently the logic and reasoning of Tyndale’s booklet “The Obedience of a Christian Man...” that allowed King Henry VIII to break the Church of England from the Roman Catholic Church. Obviously there is more to this story of *independence*, but Tyndall’s quotes help to comprehend the importance of English as the language of illiteracy, a critique on the mysteries and use of Latin by the priest-class to an English-only speaking people.

---

**“How can we whet (*put into practice, use and exercise*) God’s Word upon our children and household, WHEN WE ARE VIOLENTLY KEPT FROM IT AND KNOW IT NOT? ...On the holy days which were ordained to preach God’s word, set up long ceremonies, long matins, long masses and long evensongs, AND ALL IN LATIN THAT THEY UNDERSTAND NOT, AND ROLL THEM IN DARKNESS, THAT YE MAY LEAD THEM WHITHER YE WILL... AND YET PAUL (WAS...) FORBIDDETH TO SPEAK IN THE CHURCH OR CONGREGATION SAVE IN THE TONGUE THAT ALL UNDERSTAND.”**

— William Tyndale, quoted from: *The Obedience of a Christian Man...*

---

I certainly do not support the idea of any divine right of any king, or in the case of the United States, any sovereignty called as a “People,” to bear and hide True knowledge merely to keep power over the masses of induced, entrained, and impressed illiterates. This history is included here only to reinforce the fact that all kings were beholden not to God alone, but to the Roman god of the Catholic Church. Kings ruled only through the middle-man and vicar of Christ that the pope still to this day pretends to be. And so this helps us to understand the origins of this divine right, psychopathic as it may be. And from that same tune of psychopathy, the *American exceptionalism* of the private landholding “People” stems, entrained even into their beholden, voluntarily subjective citizen-ship.

Ironically, Tyndall’s premise was based on the fact that Jesus proclaimed that each man individually should read the Bible, for only then may he be able to recognize just who were the false prophets. And whom else but the very priest-class did Jesus himself call out in the Bible as being such false prophets, whose false doctrines could only lead men away from Jehovah? In this way, a man might know a good king from bad. And also in this way, the commonalty of the United States should certainly know their own leaders for what they are, if they were only to be able to read the Bible as intended and not for their own personal “filthy” lucre and gain in mammon and in support of pointless world wars.

Think of it this way... for those who have studied the *trivium method* as to the application of the liberal arts in the specifically ordered use and communication of *grammar* first, then *logic*, and then and only then *rhetoric*, we must obviously be conscious of the **source** of our foundation of grammar (knowledge) lest our logic (dialectic) fail and become a false belief (love), while our rhetoric (speech) shines only in the false light of our self-induced and confident ignorance. To this end, let us not forget that the English language is the language of intentional illiteracy, as called as dog-Latin. And so it is very dangerous to place one’s knowledge upon a pedestal over other English-speakers, and especially over those that operate in and practice any *higher* language, when that knowledge is based in a language designed to obfuscate the origin and True meaning of most words. It is therefore doubly dangerous to insist upon possessing proper logic and reason based

upon such knowledge in our rhetorical diatribe, for our logic is only as good as our grammar, and the source of all English grammar is purposefully and thus often accidentally tainted towards being of the *adversaria*, often by men with otherwise good intent. In other words, our history has been Romanized. Our history is merely a strung together tale of romantic, fantastical stories designed to enforce the big legal lie. The characters of our confirmed lies called “histories” are portrayed as gods and heroes, steeped with bravery and seemingly supernatural powers, with hardly the notion that these were often only frail men underneath their fantastically glorified titles and romantic deeds and habits. Even the founders of the United States appear in our fabled history as the supposed godfathers and fighters of Natural Liberty, though nothing they accomplished was in any way original or moral. Just ask those they allowed to be commercially enslaved! And ask yourself again after reading this work just what is their purpose and intent.

Unfortunately, if we are to examine history and literature honestly by these standards in their artfully tainted language, we must include one of the most Romanized books ever to be in Existence; that of the Holy Bible. One cannot deny that in America we for the most part read the Bible, in general, only in its translated English (dog-Latin) version. This is not unlike the times of old when only the priest class was allowed the privilege and ability of learning to read and write in otherwise dead languages to the common goyim. Today, the commoners read the Bible without understanding, not due to any lack of the ability to read, but instead due to their heavily ingrained English-only language barrier. Our logic is therefore in general flawed, not by any fault or lack of effort on the part of the man in subjection who might master that low and mean language with the best of intentions if he were not publicly governed (controlled) not to do so, but only because he has not the proper tool of language to accomplish the correct grammar that would correct his false dialectic caused by his sole use of dog-Latin. And so while the illiterates of yesterday had no grasp of the artful use of language, the illiterates of today believe they have a full grasp on a language that is secretly designed to confuse and mislead them and to cause a false dialectic, logical fallacy, with few ever contemplating it as a bastard language borrowed and stolen from many other sources. Some are even very clever in their use, even awarded prizes for their discourses and tragic fictions, dramas, and comedies.

English is somewhat of a simulacrum, a copy with no original source, for the original sources are many and some are merely copies of others. One is left to wonder which people had a worse situation — those in known ancient ignorance or we of modern arrogance of the same? At least those who could not read or write actually knew of their own illiteracy.

---

**“If names are not correct, LANGUAGE WILL NOT BE IN  
ACCORDANCE WITH THE TRUTH OF THINGS.”**

—Confucius

---

Whatever the case, we must break free from this fictional cage of word magic. We must break the language barrier. We must remain only in the singular Realm of Nature, in Reality, where our words mean One and only One thing without artifice and without property. It is only that respect of the power and authority of words that is the problem, not the words themselves. Only when Reality is more Real than the fictions used to re-present It by name and description will language cease to be used to conquer (purchase) all people.

This dualism of words in writing and in law must be put to an end. Men will always conspire in confederation by attempting to use words as tools for the dis-ease and enslavement of all others. And so it is only individually all men that may free their minds of this word-simulation and legal code, and to teach their children well.

But the name of the legal game is piracy. We have been locked in a battle of the spirit for many generations, a war for the mind, body, and soul of the common man. The object of that victory is to legally steal the landed estates of most men, by tricking them into abandoning their heirs, their offspring, their children to the legal state. By artificially corrupting the inheritable blood of most children through the registration and delivery certification process of birth, the land *held* through prescription or by other means is reverted back to the first grantor, which is in the “trust” and territory of the United States on behalf of each of the several (private) States in compact. The government through its many agencies may only hold that land in the trust of “the People” until one of the bloodline People of each State then claims that land as a legitimate private land-holder, and so passes it by law and by blood to his own legitimate heirs in consanguinity. This is in a clandestine way merely outright theft, as piracy of the sea. And all it requires is absolute ignorance through a continuous, circular public education process of all parents and children, so that they may never even imagine their own inheritable rights ever *existed* in the first place. This process of publicity, of delivery into the seizure of government’s district in distraint, has been streamlined and normalized as a part of the custom of our national societies, as has the Social Security systems that are now in over 140 countries around the world, all controlled by the United Nations and the World Bank under the International Social Security Association (ISSA). It is the ultimate, world-wide governmental public scheme to kidnap all children into and under the international law of nations, One big fictionally registered (taxed) family under one Caesar, taking us all away from our private, spiritual, Natural states of Being and marking (publishing) us as merely sons and daughters of the nations. It is an attempt at the total abandonment of the Natural Law and of God, replaced only by legal considerations, treaties, and declarations of *human* rights in commerce. Human rights are merely animal rights. World government, as commercial globalism upon one united sea (See), is upon us. It is the system of the beast, that is, men considered only as soulless beasts of burden under a permanent, un-payable debt, performing the contractual script of the devil.

And is this not exactly what the Bible warns us about: an international social security insurance system as the numbering of all chattel beasts in the surety of false id-entities?

Meanwhile the church and state propaganda machines fill the minds of false-religious men with images of “The Beast” as a monster with many heads that will wreak havoc upon the Earth. For the church must hide the state’s plan to mark every man as an individual beast that makes up the whole collective beast system as human capital management on an organized, global scale and controlled centrally (federally). Inversely, the state must hide the church’s role by protecting its secrets. The multitude is the communal beast, a body politic of all individual beasts. Many heads in one system of capitalism. *E Pluribus Unum*; out of many one. This is the true essence of demonology, where evil geniuses succeed in killing the spirits of men by possessing their minds with fictional, demonic concepts of law and personhood through the trickery of word-magic.

— — —

**"He who makes a beast of himself gets rid of the pain of being a man."**

— Samuel Johnson, *Anecdotes of the Reverend Percival Stockdale* (reprinted in “*Johnsonian Miscellanies*”, edited by G.B. Hill).

— — —

Ultimately, this whole piracy scheme is what is known as an **ESCHEAT**. By reverting all lands back to the original grantor due to the simulation of death caused by birth to the blood-heirs of all families, the commonality is completely stripped of all wealth and property, as well as any Real prosperity in posterity, *living* only in the artificial womb of the person and property of the very pirates that took it all in the first place. It’s like stealing your car and then renting it back to you with tax and interest. They steal your home and land, allowing you to remain there as long as you



pay property tax on what is not actually the Real property and land of the very thief collecting those taxes in exaction and extortion. And this is all done on paper, using only the terms of art we have discussed.

So what is it to escheat an entire generation?

---

**"Escheat is derived from the French word "eschoir," which signifies to happen, because IT FALLS TO THE LORD FROM AN EVENT and from an unforeseen circumstance."**

—ESCHZZTA DERIVATUR A VERBO GALLICO ESCHOIR, QUOD EST ACCIDERE, QUIA ACCIDIT DOMINO EX EVENTU ET EX INSPERATO. Co. Litt. 93. (Black4)

---

**"Those things are commonly called "escheats" which REVERT to the EXCHEQUER from a FAILURE OF ISSUE IN THOSE WHO HOLD OF THE KING, WHEN THERE DOES NOT EXIST ANY HEIR BY CONSANGUINITY."**

—ESCHAETAE VULGO DICUNTUR QUAE DECIDENTIBUS IIS QUAE DE REGE TENENT, CUM NON EXISTIT RATIONE SANGUINIS HAERES, AD FISCUM RELABUNTUR. (Black4)

---

As the exchequer was only the agent of the king (principal), the United States and state governments are only the agents of the pirates known as the sovereignty (sovereign People) of each State. They are the private, landed (papered / pedigreed) lords. Our public persons are those recorded events.

But how does the legal government (principal) make Living heirs *appear* to not Exist in the eyes of the law?

Before moving on, we must understand the following term of art, *disinheritance*. And we must understand that whether we know this information or this word and its meaning or not, our submission to the law of persons and of this government as its subjects requires us to know the law. Remember this maxim of the devilmasters... **To be bound to know or to be able to know IS THE SAME AS TO KNOW**. It is your responsibility, your duty, to know the law you contract under. There is no excuse. No man in his right mind would voluntarily become a United States citizenship when the unknowable mountain of its laws are shown to him, laws that no man, even its creators, may possibly know with completeness in one lifetime. But you certainly need to know, above all else, that this is part of this devilish system of legal law of the United States so that you may understand your own, voluntary victimhood and rape (seizing / privation) of your family's lands and estate by these pirates:

**DISINHERITANCE - THE ACT BY WHICH A PERSON DEPRIVES HIS HEIR OF AN INHERITANCE, who, without such act, would inherit. 2. BY THE COMMON LAW, ANY ONE MAY GIVE HIS ESTATE TO A STRANGER, AND THEREBY DISINHERIT HIS HEIR APPARENT.** (Bouv1856)

It is the birth EVENT that simulates the abandonment of our heirs to the state, causing the severing of any connection as an attainder of any blood relation to us and our private property. It is the legal separation of the man from the land (in estate). The escheat happens when we physically die, causing the end of our person (status) at law, and when our children are somehow nowhere to be legitimately "found" by the state (the cheater). For the state legally hides our children's blood from us in consideration of its law of distribution. It's just a cheap con game. A well organized, immoral, legal land-grab.

---

**"A patriot sets himself apart in his own country UNDER HIS OWN FLAG, sneers at other nations and keeps AN ARMY OF UNIFORMED ASSASSINS on hand at heavy expense TO GRAB SLICES OF OTHER PEOPLE'S COUNTRIES AND KEEP THEM FROM GRABBING SLICES OF HIS. In the intervals between campaigns he washes the blood off his hands and works for 'the universal brotherhood of man' - with his mouth."**

— Mark Twain, 'The Lowest Animal'

---

**"More often than not, THOSE LEADERS WHO RALLY THE PEOPLE TO KILL OTHER PEOPLE IN THE NAME OF PATRIOTISM AND NATIONALISM ARE USUALLY THEMSELVES MURDERERS, LIARS AND THIEVES who through their power cause millions of others to "kill, steal and destroy." SATAN IS WELL SERVED BY THESE DEVIOUS TYRANTS."**

— Gary Amirault

---

But low and behold, the black magic of the legal language is clear that to purchase is to conquer. No blood need be spilt if it can simply be pretended to be tainted, if the inheritable connection can be severed by trickery of artful words.

The word escheat as a noun stems from the notion of **THE REVERTING OF LAND TO A KING OR LORD** in certain cases, from the early 14th century and stemming from Anglo-French *eschete* (late 13th century) and the Old French *eschete* "**SUCCESSION, INHERITANCE**," as literally "**that which FALLS to one**," which is the noun use of feminine past participle of *escheoir* "**happen, befall, occur, take place; fall due; LAPSE (legally)**," and from Late Latin *excadere* "**to fall out**," from Latin *ex-* "**out, away**" aded to *cadere* "**TO FALL**," and representing a restored form of *excidere*, which yielded excise.

Of course, the noun *escheat* correlates to the verb *cheat*. The word cheat in the mid 15th century carried the meaning of "**to escheat**," a shortening of Old French *escheat*, **a legal term for REVISION OF PROPERTY TO THE STATE WHEN THE OWNER DIES WITHOUT HEIRS**, literally "**that which falls to one**..." The royal officers evidently had **a low reputation**. Its meaning evolved through the word "**CONFISCATE**" (mid-15th century) with the meaning of to "**DEPRIVE UNFAIRLY**" (1580s). To cheat on (someone) as to "**be sexually unfaithful**" was only first recorded around 1934. Related: Cheated; cheating.

The author cannot stress enough how each of us have been cheated, or more properly escheated out of our blood inheritance. We have been cheated out of our lands. We have been cheated out of our children. We have been cheated out of our parents. We have been cheated out of our lineage. And we have been cheated out of our God; out of our unalienable rights. This is the power of these contracts made of the legalistic words of devils (attorneys). Before the heavenly lands of man may be made to fall, first the man must be made dead through his fall into a fictional debtor's hell.

**ESCHEAT** - In feudal law. Escheat is AN OBSTRUCTION OF THE COURSE OF DESCENT, AND CONSEQUENT DETERMINATION OF THE TENURE, by some unforeseen contingency, in which case the land NATURALLY RESULTS BACK, BY A KIND OF REVERSION, TO THE ORIGINAL GRANTOR, OR LORD OF THE FEE. It is the casual descent, IN THE NATURE OF FORFEITURE, of lands and tenements within his manor, to a lord, either on FAILURE OF ISSUE of the tenant DYING SEISED or on account of THE FELONY OF SUCH TENANT. Also the land or fee itself, which thus FELL BACK TO THE LORD. Such lands were called "*excadentiae*," or "*terrae excadentiales*." In American law. Escheat signifies a reversion of property TO THE STATE in consequence of A WANT OF ANY INDIVIDUAL COMPETENT TO INHERIT. THE STATE IS DEEMED TO OCCUPY THE PLACE AND HOLD THE RIGHTS OF THE FEUDAL LORD. "Escheat at feudal law was the right of the lord of a fee to re-enter upon the same WHEN IT BECAME VACANT BY THE EXTINCTION OF THE BLOOD OF THE TENANT." This extinction might either be *per defectum sanguinis* or else *per delictum tenentis*, WHERE THE COURSE OF DESCENT WAS BROKEN BY THE CORRUPTION OF THE BLOOD OF THE TENANT. As a fee might be holden either of the crown or from SOME INFERIOR LORD, the escheat was not always to the crown. The word 'escheat,' in this country, at the present time, MERELY INDICATES THE PREFERABLE RIGHT OF THE STATE TO AN ESTATE LEFT VACANT, AND WITHOUT THERE BEING ANY ONE IN EXISTENCE ABLE TO MAKE CLAIM THERETO." Single Escheat. When all a person's movables fall to the crown, AS A CASUALTY, because of his being declared rebel. (*Black4*)

**ESCHEAT** - *noun* - [Latin *cado, cadere*.] 1. Any land or tenements which casually FALL or REVERT to the lord within his manor, THROUGH FAILURE OF HEIRS. It is the determination of the tenure or dissolution of the mutual bond between the lord and tenant, from the EXTINCTION OF THE BLOOD of the tenant, BY DEATH OR NATURAL MEANS, OR BY CIVIL MEANS, as FORFEITURE OR CORRUPTION OF BLOOD. 2. In the United States, the FALLING OR PASSING of lands and tenements TO THE STATE, THROUGH FAILURE OF HEIRS OR FORFEITURE, or in cases WHERE NO OWNER IS FOUND. 3. The place or circuit within which the king or lord is entitled to escheats. 4. A writ to recover escheats from the person in possession. 5. The lands which fall to the lord or state by escheat. 6. In Scots law, the forfeiture incurred by a man's being denounced a rebel. - *verb intransitive* - In England, to revert, as land, to the lord of a manor, by means of the EXTINCTION OF THE BLOOD OF THE TENANT. 1. In America, to fall or come, as land, TO THE STATE, THROUGH FAILURE OF HEIRS OR OWNERS, or by forfeiture for treason. In the feudal sense, no escheat can exist in the United States; BUT THE WORD IS USED IN STATUTES CONFISCATING THE ESTATES OF THOSE WHO ABANDONED THEIR COUNTRY, during the revolution, AND IN STATUTES GIVING TO THE STATE THE LANDS FOR WHICH NO OWNER CAN BE FOUND. - *verb transitive* - To forfeit. [Not used.] (*Webs1828*)

**ESCHEAT** - In feudal law, the determination of the tenure or dissolution of the bond between lord and tenant FROM EXTINCTION OF THE BLOOD OF THE LATTER BY NATURAL OR CIVIL MEANS. Thus, IF THE TENANT DIED WITHOUT HEIRS OF HIS BLOOD, OR IF HIS BLOOD WAS CORRUPTED BY COMMISSION OF TREASON OR FELONY, WHEREBY THE INHERITABLE QUALITY WAS BLOTTED OUT, the land "fell back" to the lord of the fee— the tenure being determined by breach of the condition. See ATTAINER. The word, originally French or Norman, signifying CHANCE or ACCIDENT, now denotes OBSTRUCTION OF THE COURSE OF DESCENT, AND DETERMINATION OF TENURE, by some unforeseen contingency; in which case the land NATURALLY

**RESULTS BACK, by a kind of REVERSION, TO THE ORIGINAL GRANTOR.** See Descent.  
**3. IN THE UNITED STATES, A REVERSION OF PROPERTY TO THE STATE IN DEFAULT OF A PERSON WHO CAN INHERIT IT. Depends upon POSITIVE STATUTE, WHICH MAKES THE STATE THE HEIR OF THE PROPERTY. Nothing about it but the NAME is feudal.** (WCA1889)

---

Let us be clear here that the old feudal landlords and barons were the agents holding lands of the feudal king. The conspiracy of People as the so-called sovereign landholders of today, as those private citizens of the several States, are the combined (confederated) kingship of today, and we their unwitting agents. The governments they create serve only as a simulation of the old landlords and barons (agents). In other words, the common people of the United States are tenants of lands held by the land-holders in collective sovereignty, but we only deal with the landlords, which we today call the agencies and agents of the federal and state governments, those artificial persons as creations of the kingship (We, the "white" People in blood posterity). And so while Mr. Anderson is above certainly telling the Truth that this system of escheat is feudal in name only, the Reality is that only the words and names have changed. The system is still of a feudal nature. The only difference is that while yesterday that feud was not a choice and was instead under a complete tyranny, today it's a voluntary chattel system that can only *exist* as long as the common goyim (we who are *born* of nations and whose father is the state/People) have no idea it's happening and that the consequences of our choices lead to that same exact system of old. The only difference is the language. All else regarding that feudal system remains intact. It's now only conducted under contract law instead of monarchical and cannon law as a holy dictatorship. This is to say that these cheats have figured out a way to trick us all into abandoning any common law consideration by acting in a contractual relationship with a landlord (government), and so this action of what under the common law is called as cheating is not recognized by the law of contracts, the law of nations. To put it a different way, the law in its legitimate functionality is always searching for heirs, but the so-called "unforeseen event" of legal birth causes man's blood to be blotted out and thus legally unrecognizable by any legitimacy of law. The man's blood cannot be found, for it is attainted by the fiction of the state. What do you expect from a bunch of pirates flying the commercial Arms (flag) of war and death? If we accept the flag, we except its intended jurisdiction, as the "law of the flag."

Again here I wish to pledge to my fellow man that this work should be considered only as a gift of knowledge, but perhaps even more so as a swift kick in the ass to wake you the hell up from your own voluntary enslavement!

As it turns out, most government employees are really just escheat officers of government, managing government property that its goyim foolishly believe is their own. Slaves acting as hirelings, prostituting themselves to their privateering alienators and against their very own kind, against their own blood and family — the perfection of induced, unqualified patriotism.

**ESCHEATOR - An officer who takes charge of escheated estates FOR THE GOVERNMENT.** (WCA1889)

**ESCHEATOR** - In English law. The name of an officer who was **APPOINTED IN EVERY COUNTY to look after the escheats which fell due to the king in that particular county, and to certify the same into the exchequer.** An escheator could continue in office for one year only, and was not re-eligible until three years. There does not appear to exist any such officer at the present day. (Black4)

**CHEATERS, or ESCHEATORS** - Were **OFFICERS APPOINTED TO LOOK AFTER THE KING'S ESCHEATS, a duty which gave them great opportunities of FRAUD AND OPPRESSION,** and in consequence many complaints were made of their misconduct. Hence it seems that **a cheater came to signify A FRAUDULENT PERSON, and thence THE VERB TO CHEAT WAS DERIVED.** (Black4)

CHEAT - *verb transitive* - 1. To deceive and defraud in a BARGAIN; to deceive for the purpose of gain in selling. Its proper application is to COMMERCE, in which A PERSON USES SOME ARTS, OR MISREPRESENTATIONS, OR WITHHOLDS SOME FACTS, by which he deceives the PURCHASER. 2. To deceive by any ARTIFICE, trick or device, with a view TO GAIN AN ADVANTAGE CONTRARY TO COMMON HONESTY; as, to cheat a person at cards. 3. TO IMPOSE ON; TO TRICK. It is followed by of or out of, and colloquially by into, as to cheat a child into a belief that a medicine is palatable. - *noun* - 1. A fraud committed by deception; a trick; imposition; imposture. 2. A person who cheats; one guilty of FRAUD BY DECEITFUL PRACTICES. (Webs1828)

CHEAT - *verb* - To deceive and defraud. It NECESSARILY implies a fraudulent intent. The words "cheat and defraud" usually mean TO INDUCE A PERSON TO PART WITH THE POSSESSION OF PROPERTY BY REASON OF INTENTIONALLY FALSE REPRESENTATIONS RELIED AND ACTED UPON BY SUCH PERSON TO HIS HARM. They include not only the crime of false pretenses, but also all civil frauds. They include all tricks, devices, ARTIFICES, or deceptions USED TO DEPRIVE ANOTHER OF PROPERTY OR OTHER RIGHT. - *noun* - Swindling; defrauding. "DECEITFUL PRACTICES IN DEFRAUDING OR ENDEAVORING TO DEFRAUD ANOTHER OF HIS KNOWN RIGHT BY SOME WILLFUL DEVICE, CONTRARY TO THE PLAIN RULES OF COMMON HONESTY." "THE FRAUDULENT OBTAINING THE PROPERTY OF ANOTHER BY ANY DECEITFUL AND ILLEGAL PRACTICE OR TOKEN (SHORT OF FELONY) which affects or may affect the PUBLIC." Cheats, punishable at COMMON LAW, are such cheats (NOT AMOUNTING TO FELONY) AS ARE EFFECTED BY DECEITFUL OR ILLEGAL SYMBOLS OR TOKENS which may affect the public at large, and against which common prudence could not have guarded. (Black4)

CHEAT - Cheats which are PUNISHABLE AT COMMON LAW may be described to be DECEITFUL PRACTICES in defrauding or endeavoring to defraud another of his KNOWN RIGHTS by means of some ARTFUL DEVICE, contrary to the plain rules of common honesty. MANY ACTS WHICH WOULD BE DENOUNCED AS CHEATS BY THE PRINCIPLES OF MORALITY ARE NOT LEGALLY CHEATS. TO "CHEAT AND DEFRAUD" DOES NOT NECESSARILY IMPORT THE COMMISSION OF AN INDICTABLE OFFENSE. Therefore, in charging a CONSPIRACY to cheat and defraud, the means proposed must be set out, for the information of the court and of the defendant. A cheat or fraud, indictable at common law, must be such as would affect the public, such as common prudence cannot guard against: as, using false weights and measures, or false tokens, or where there is a conspiracy to cheat. Technically, the offense is "false pretenses." Spoken of one in relation to his vocation, the word is defamatory and actionable. See Covin; Deceit; Pretenses; Swindle. (WCA1889)

---

Consider this... does this current system of fraud effect the public? That is to say, does this process effect the "known rights" of any United States citizen-ship? Of course not. The nature of a citizen-ship is of the nature of the after-effects of escheat, of pre-tainted, doomed blood. The public has no legitimate holding of lands in the first place, so how can they be stolen through escheat? When the birth certificate is created, birthing the legal entity as property of government, no escheat happens at that time. Only upon the death of the last parent in blood consideration of consanguinity does this piracy take place, and at that point there is no heir by law or blood to offend or steal from in the eyes of the common law. Public persons are contracted to a legal system not protected under common law equity. *The contract makes the law.* It's a perfect scheme, for it sidesteps the common law and causes men to cheat themselves and all their own future generations by the now customary act of birth certification and registration.

There were several points during the collection of this research that the author felt as low as one could feel while being at the same time enlightened by such information. This was one of them. It is the realization that our culture is so "advanced" in its ignorance of itself and its Source that the



dark ages are taught to us to be the modern era of light. That we live in a system of government (mind control) revolving around cheating (escheating) is one thing, but to comprehend that the game they are legally and by state license cheating at is only to block our most powerful ability to ever win the game (as our spiritual awakening and our attachment to the land in self-governance) and that the origin of this word *cheat* comes from stealing land legally under the law of the king by his own agents, I am still going through my own strange form of cognitive dissonance, which is manifesting as a deeper sadness than I have ever felt in my Life. But I do not feel defeated, only incredulous. I simply cannot fathom how this happened, unless I consider that nothing ever really changed but the words that describe it. It is a battle of the mind, and it was perhaps the organized propaganda bestowed by false history, public education, and perverted entertainment that changed good men into bumbling fools always returning to their own vomit. And now you know why we're made to be pretended felons at birth, for felons can't be landholders in their probation (published personhood).

Of course, the kings escheats still *exist* in the queens United Kingdom. In British Columbia, Canada for instance, we find this piracy scheme alive and well:

**ESCHEAT ACT**  
**[RSBC 1996] CHAPTER 120**

**Escheated land may be taken by Attorney General**

1. **If LAND in British Columbia ESCHETS to the government because the PERSON last SEISED or entitled to it DIES INTESTATE and WITHOUT LAWFUL HEIRS, or forfeits to the government, the Attorney General may take possession of the land in the NAME of the government.**

Delegation by Attorney General

1.1 In this Act, "Attorney General" in a section includes **a PERSON designated by the Attorney General** for purposes of the section.

Action for possession

2 The Attorney General **may sue to recover possession of escheated land.**

Escheat of estates

3 (1) **If a person DIES WITHOUT AN HEIR AND INTESTATE in respect of ANY real estate consisting of ANY estate or interest, whether legal or equitable, in any incorporeal hereditament, or of any equitable estate or interest in any corporeal hereditament, whether devised or not devised to trustees by the WILL OF THAT PERSON, the law of escheat applies in the same manner as if that estate or interest were a legal estate in corporeal hereditaments.**

(2) If any beneficial interest in the real estate of any deceased person, whether the estate or interest of the deceased person in it was **LEGAL OR EQUITABLE, is, because of the failure of the OBJECTS of the DEVISE or other circumstances happening before or after the death of the deceased person, in whole or in part not effectually DISPOSED of, the deceased person is deemed**, for the purposes of this section, **to have DIED INTESTATE in respect of that part of the beneficial interest as is ineffectually disposed of...**

Grant effective although person in adverse possession.

6 (1) A grant under section 5 may be made without actual entry or investigation being first necessary, **ALTHOUGH THE LAND IS NOT IN THE ACTUAL POSSESSION OF THE GOVERNMENT, and even though SOME PERSON CLAIMS TITLE TO IT ADVERSELY TO A PERSON TO WHOM THE LAND HAD BELONGED.**

(2) If possession of the land is withheld, the person to whom the grant is made is then **entitled to sue for the recovery of the land...**

Personal property

8 The Attorney General may, as to the Attorney General seems proper,

(a) **make any assignment of personal property to which the government is entitled because of**

(i) **the person last entitled to it having died intestate and WITHOUT LEAVING ANY KIN OR OTHER PERSON ENTITLED TO SUCCEED TO IT,**

(ii) the property having become **vested in the government AS A THING THAT HAD NO OWNER,** or

(iii) the property having become **FORFEITED to the government,** or

(b) make an assignment of any portion of the personal property, for the purpose of

(i) **transferring or restoring it to any person or persons having a LEGAL OR MORAL claim on the PERSON to whom it had belonged,**

(ii) **carrying into effect any disposition of it which the person may have contemplated,** or

(iii) **REWARDING THE PERSON MAKING DISCOVERY OF THE RIGHT OF THE GOVERNMENT TO THE PROPERTY...**

—=—

But do these escheat laws and the cheaters that impose them *exist* in the United States? Of course they do. We call them escheat laws, though we may pretend to use some other term of art to hide their origin and meaning. For it is the federal and state governments that are the exchequer (agent) acting on behalf of the several (private) States (principal) in escheat. Only the names have been changed to protect the innocent pirates.

In a 2011 publication, the attorney firm of Briggs and Morgan released the following:

**Alert: Minnesota AG and DOC Investigating Compliance With STATE ESCHAT LAWS**  
**December 14, 2011**

The Minnesota Attorney General's (AG) office and Department of Commerce (DOC) have commenced an investigation to determine **whether insurance companies are complying with state escheat laws.** In accordance with state laws, **the AG and DOC seek to ensure that life insurers ARE NOT KEEPING UNCLAIMED DEATH BENEFITS THAT SHOULD BE PROPERTY OF THE STATE...** Minnesota's statutes with respect to unclaimed property are provided in Minn. Stat. Chapter 345.

**The issue of compliance with escheat laws has been raised in other states.** Earlier this year, an investigation **in California found that insurance companies were using the Social Security Death Master File (DMF) to stop making annuity payments as soon as policy**

holders were deceased, but were not using the same information from the DMF to promptly pay beneficiaries of life insurance policies OR TURN OVER UNCLAIMED PROPERTY TO THE STATE. As many as **38 states**, including Minnesota, are now undertaking investigations to determine whether insurance companies are complying with their respective state laws...

---

In all of the states we find similar publications and advertising by attorneys (*devilmasters*) regarding the escheat of estates, even as the bar further promotes the mythology that the lands and property of the common people actually belong to the common people, instead of Truthfully disclosing this piracy scheme that bestows only the secondary, alienated, imperfect title that under law belongs to some land baron (lord god) of the blood-line.

This last advertisement even tells us that we need our genealogical chart to establish our blood inheritance, though most of us are conditioned only to use the birth certificate, which is of course a voluntary consent to the abandonment and attainder of any legitimacy of those family trees and our blood-rights. For the birth certificate shows only an infant adulterer that is borne in and thus only the bastard son of a nation.

**ESTATE & PROBATE: Protecting Your Inheritance**  
By Attorney Albert Gurevich on November 14, 2012

If you do not have a valid Florida WILL or TRUST at the time of your death, THE STATE OF FLORIDA CAN CLAIM YOUR PROPERTY AFTER YOU PASS AWAY THROUGH ESCHEAT IF YOU HAVE NO HEIRS OR RELATIVES THAT COME FORWARD TO MAKE A CLAIM. The court will issue an ORDER whereby your property gets transferred to the State of Florida. However, if an heir does come forward, the heir can make a claim with the court...

The claim must be made within three months after the publication of the Notice of Administration. AN HEIR MUST ESTABLISH THAT THEY ARE RELATED TO THE DECEDENT THROUGH BIRTH CERTIFICATES, FAMILY TREE OR GENEALOGY CHARTS. The attorney will review the documentation to make sure that it is sufficient for the court to rule in favor of the claimant and recognize the claimant as THE RIGHTFUL HEIR OF THE DECEDENT. THE COURT WILL ISSUE AN ORDER APPROVING THE DECEDENT'S HEIR so that the assets can be distributed to the heir after all the claims have been paid and the estate can be closed...

---

Let's clear up the above statement by replacing the word "State" with the word "People." The People that is Florida can claim your person's property, which again means, as a common US citizenship, **YOU AREN'T THE PEOPLE!** One only needs a will or trust if one hasn't retained any blood heirs in consideration of law. Fictional persons have no will of their own, and so a will must be created for them by their agents. For the law only protects the negative liberties of private men, not the positive rights of enslaved citizenships. A slave has no right of inheritance, but has the right to request of the government that it allow the fictional titles to land and property (proof of debt) to be passed on to their abandoned children in taxation instead of merely taken by force. If you need a will or trust, you are not free, you are not legitimate, you are not in equitable status under the Natural Law, and you are only the user of your children and your property, says man's legal law.

We can find escheat (cheat) laws in US Code and as considered in SEC regulations as well. In this code, we get a healthy dose of very bad tasting medicine. For we see here that the United States is only created to protect the States (the sovereign People) from us and not we, the citizenships of the United States from those States. Remember, *the creator controls*.

**No overpayment of any tax imposed by this title shall be refunded (and no interest with respect to any such overpayment shall be paid) if the amount of such refund (or interest) would escheat to a State or would otherwise become the property of a State under any law relating to the disposition of unclaimed or abandoned property. No refund (or payment of interest) shall be made to the estate OF ANY DECEDENT unless it is affirmatively shown THAT SUCH AMOUNT WILL NOT ESCHEAT TO A STATE OR OTHERWISE BECOME THE PROPERTY OF A STATE UNDER SUCH A LAW.**

US Code › Title 12 › Chapter 26 › § 2503

Where any sum is payable on a money order, traveler's check, or other similar written instrument (other than a third party bank check) on which a banking or financial organization or a business association is directly liable:

(1) if the books and records of such banking or financial organization or business association show the State in which such money order, traveler's check, or similar written instrument was purchased, **THAT STATE SHALL BE ENTITLED EXCLUSIVELY TO ESCHEAT or take custody of the sum payable on such instrument, to the extent of that State's power UNDER ITS OWN LAWS TO ESCHEAT OR TAKE CUSTODY of such sum;**

(2) if the books and records of such banking or financial organization or business association do not show the State in which such money order, traveler's check, or similar written instrument was purchased, **the State in which the banking or financial organization or business association has its PRINCIPAL PLACE OF BUSINESS shall be ENTITLED TO ESCHEAT OR TAKE CUSTODY of the sum payable on such money order, traveler's check, or similar written instrument, to the extent of that State's power UNDER ITS OWN LAWS TO ESCHEAT or take custody of such sum, until another State shall demonstrate by written evidence THAT IT IS THE STATE OF PURCHASE;**  
or

(3) if the books and records of such banking or financial organizations or business association show the State in which such money order, traveler's check, or **or similar written instrument was purchased and the laws of the State of purchase do not provide for the escheat or custodial taking of the sum payable on such instrument, the State in which the banking or financial organization or business association has its PRINCIPAL PLACE OF BUSINESS shall be ENTITLED TO ESCHEAT or take custody of the sum payable on such money order, traveler's check, or similar written instrument, to the extent of that State's power under its own laws to escheat or take custody of such sum, subject to the right of the State of purchase to recover such sum from the STATE OF PRINCIPAL PLACE OF BUSINESS if and when the law of the STATE OF PURCHASE makes provision for ESCHEAT OR CUSTODIAL TAKING of such sum.**

—US Code. Excerpted from 'Legal Information Institute' online, Cornell University Law School

---

### Accounts – **Abandoned or Unclaimed:** **THE ESCHEATMENT PROCESS**

All states require financial institutions, including brokerage firms, **to report when personal property has been abandoned or unclaimed after a period of time specified by state law** — often five years. Before a brokerage account can be considered **abandoned or unclaimed**, the firm must make a diligent effort to try to locate the account owner. If the firm is unable to do

so, and the account has remained inactive for the period of time specified by state law, the firm must report the account to the state where the account is held. **THE STATE THEN CLAIMS THE ACCOUNT THROUGH A PROCESS CALLED "ESCHEATMENT," WHEREBY THE STATE BECOMES THE OWNER of the account.**

**As part of the escheatment process, the state will hold the account as a bookkeeping entry, against which the former account owner may make a claim. STATES TEND TO SELL THE SECURITIES IN ESCHATED ACCOUNTS AND TREAT THE PROCEEDS AS STATE FUNDS.** When a former account owner makes a valid request, however, **the states will normally provide the former owner with CASH EQUALING THE VALUE OF THE ACCOUNT at the time of escheatment.** This amount of cash does not include any dividends or interest covering the time after escheatment.

There are several websites, including commercial ones, where you can search for unclaimed property. One non-commercial site, **the National Association of Unclaimed Property Administrators**, allows you to search by individual state.

**States have their own requirements for FINDING and claiming unclaimed property.** If you believe you have unclaimed property, the state will require you **to send them INFORMATION about YOURSELF to verify your ownership of the unclaimed property.** **After verifying your OWNERSHIP,** the state will either mail you a claim form **or PERMIT you** to fill out the form online and print it **for SUBMISSION TO THE STATE.**

—Securities And Exchange Commission website, excerpted from: (<http://www.sec.gov/answers/escheat.htm>) as official .gov reference

— — —

So what is the difference between the English system of escheat under the Crown and this United States system of commercial escheat laws? In England, this is tradition. It has always been a feudal tenure, its citizens always subject-slaves of that crown. But in America these are not standing laws. They are of the nature of a voluntary, contractual dis-ease. They are steeped in trickery and deceit, born of voluntary ignorance and false pride, and controlled by attorneys pretending to be legitimate lawmakers.

If your parents made an accidental overpayment on any taxes while they were physically alive and also *living* in the spiritually dead legal form of a public status called “taxpayer” before that strawman's civil death was caused by their Natural death, the federal (confederate/conspiratorial) law is set up to ensure that the issues (children) of that straw will be cheated out of any refund or recompense because its only function protects and preserves property of the States (People). The property was always held of the private State through tenancy and rent. And so the State (legitimate bloodline of People in posterity) has first rights to the estate before those little adulterous bastards with tainted blood, the children being not of the bloodline of the State (People) and therefore not actual holders of the landed estates of their ancestry or of their so-called “property.” And so each of the 50 pirate ships (several States) that make up the compact and created the pirate cove government called the “United States” are guaranteed their share of that pirate booty (estate and property of their own public persons) when it is *found* within any of their bordered territory of seizure (district). It is treasure found through word magic and trickery by cheaters (escheaters).

**PELFE, or PELFRE - Booty; also THE PERSONAL EFFECTS OF A FELON CONVICT.**  
(Black4)

**BOOTY - PROPERTY CAPTURED FROM THE ENEMY IN WAR, ON LAND.** *U. S. v. Bales of Cotton, 28 Fed. Cas. 302. (Black4)*

— — —



Notice the case referenced is the *United States vs. Bales of Cotton*. Just how exactly does “Bales of Cotton” represent itself as a person? It does not. Pirate booty simply has no defense for itself. And as felons birthed into the United States, what is in our possession as “property” is by its very nature booty (pelfe) for the taking. It can be legally “taken” at any time, for we are merely a conquered (purchased) people voluntarily acting and accumulating all things in the commercial vessel (property) of these pirates. And booty is merely a form of exaction (the taking of what is not one’s due), which is of course the “equal right” of all US citizenships to be exacted (*Title 42, Section 1981*). Peace is indeed war. Just ask anyone who’s been convicted and sent to prison. Of course, booty is just another word for what is legal “personal property” or *property of the US person* collected during the highly unlawful but legally permitted (licensed) asset forfeiture raids that all but fund some municipal police departments (organized criminal street gangs) around the nation. As felons by birth, it is very difficult to retrieve back what was “personal property,” for it was never considered to be of the first person. It is never actually our own. Everything on the monopoly board is another’s property by name and title. Everything!

Are these escheat laws in America the same as the old feudal escheat? Sure thing... Only the appearance of the “king” has changed, which in America is now a sovereign People acting in a body politic through a collective, conspiratorial, incorporated king-ship. It’s just the master cheaters through the office of head attorney as legal executive and “General” re-distributing State owned property to the dead hands of its ship-masters, as agents to their principal. For all the work an employee (agent) does in his life’s work at any corporation, no product of that work is his own, for the agent works only to build the estate and holdings of the principal (corporation). This feudal state of being, called as *making a living*, is no way to Live.

**ESCHEAT** - In feudal English land law, the return or forfeiture TO THE LORD OF LAND HELD BY HIS TENANT. There were generally two conditions by which land would escheat: THE DEATH OF THE TENANT WITHOUT HEIRS OR THE CONVICTION OF THE TENANT FOR A FELONY. In case of FELONY, THE LAND WOULD LOSE ITS INHERITABILITY AND ESCHAT TO THE LORD, who would then hold the land subject to the crown’s right TO EXPLOIT THE FELON’S LANDS for a year and a day. In time, this exploitation right of the crown was commuted in return for a money payment OR SERVICE RENDERED to the crown by the lord. In the case of a tenant convicted of high treason, however, his land escheated directly to the crown, and the lord forfeited all rights he had in that tenant’s lands completely. The escheat of lands for felony was abolished by statute in England in 1870; and by a statute enacted in 1925, no longer does land escheat to its former owner solely for failure of heirs. In the United States, laws passed in all states provide THAT LAND WILL ESCHAT TO THE STATE (COUNTY OR CITY) IF AN OWNER DIES WITHOUT A VALID WILL AND IF NO HEIRS CAN BE FOUND. See also ATTAINDER. (*Encyclopedia Britannica online*)

**ATTAINDER, BILL OF ATTAINDER** - In English law, the extinction of civil and political rights resulting from a sentence of death or outlawry AFTER A CONVICTION OF TREASON OR A FELONY. The most important consequences of attainder were forfeiture and CORRUPTION OF BLOOD. For treason, an offender’s lands were forfeited to the king. For felonies, lands were forfeited to the king for a year and a day and then, because felonies were considered A BREACH OF THE FEUDAL BOND, escheated (forfeited) to the lord from whom the offender held his tenure. Subsequently, in Magna Carta (1215), the crown renounced its claim to forfeiture in the case of felony. Even harsher than attainder was the doctrine of corruption of blood, by which THE PERSON ATTAINTED WAS DISQUALIFIED FROM INHERITING OR TRANSMITTING PROPERTY AND HIS DESCENDANTS were forever barred from any inheritance of his rights to title. All forms of attainder—except the forfeiture that followed indictment for treason—were abolished during the 19th century. As a result of the English experience, the framers of the Constitution of the United States provided (Article III, Section 3) that “the Congress shall have Power to declare the Punishment of Treason, but no Attainder of Treason shall work Corruption of Blood, or Forfeiture EXCEPT DURING THE LIFE OF THE PERSON ATTAINTED.”

Historically, a legislative act attainting a person without a judicial trial was known as a bill of attainder or—if punishment was less than death—as a bill of pains and penalties... Acts of attainder or of pains and penalties were passed by some of the American colonial legislatures until the Constitution forbade them. In applying these prohibitions, THE SUPREME COURT OF THE UNITED STATES HAS EXPANDED THE HISTORICAL CONCEPTION OF ATTAINDER... (*Encyclopedia Britannica online*)

---

Now correct me if I'm wrong here, but if I state in my constitution (contract) that “...no Attainder of Treason shall work Corruption of Blood, or Forfeiture EXCEPT DURING THE LIFE OF THE PERSON ATTAINTED,” did I not just state that attainder and treason shall work corruption of blood during the *life* of the *person*? And does that not merely mean that attainder is fine and dandy as long as the person is *alive*? And does that not mean that all these pirates have to do to keep their greedy little hands on everyone else's lands and property is to ensure through the birth process that every child is registered under Caesar and so found and seized in a modern pseudo-feudal state? Again I'd hate to be wrong here, but doesn't that mean that attainder can only be worked on a person from the beginning of his fictional birth to the end of that strawman's civil *life*, since there is no actual man implied in fictional personhood but as surety for its legal performance? Is not the registration of property (of the children of God) into fictional persons not one's own, into persons that belong to the state, the same thing as an attainder of blood, as the killing of the heirs? Isn't that the opposite of protection, or can we now see that the constitution only protects the pirates and their own bloodline? Does no one question this? Really? Because it turns out that the constitution is absolutely full of these circular statements and *exception clauses* that only benefit the private People in their own reserved rights.

The 13th amendment literally allows legalized, voluntary slavery as long as it “is a punishment for crime whereof the party shall have been duly convicted,” while making it sound like quite the opposite to the casual reader, as if all slavery were abolished. Once children are enslaved and confirmed, the 5th amendment literally states that our “life, liberty, and property” is safe and can't be taken UNLESS the government convicts us of a crime, as in THE CRIME OF BIRTH AS A FELONY. Seriously, go read it, right now. It says voluntary slavery and voluntary servitude are perfectly LEGAL as long as (EXCEPT IF) the person is a convicted criminal, and that our life, liberty, and property, CAN be taken with “due process of law.” As registered agents for service of process, what idiot can possibly think they are not a victim of that law of the land, otherwise known as “due process of law?” Go ahead, go and read it. This can wait...

So the question that one still in the delusion of patriotic constitutionalism might ask here would be, *is that constitutional?* Is slavery, seizure of *life, liberty, and property*, and attainder by felony at all constitutional?

*Sigh...* It's all written in there, is it not?

Get this straight. Everything is, or at least can be declared in the courts as “constitutional,” whether it is in or out of the constitution... but only if you are a slave. It's simply not your call or opinion to make. That covenant only restricts a very few things, and most of those things have exception clauses like those we just saw, which literally state that it is constitutional to cheat from you your contracted *legal* life, liberty, and property, including your *legalized* children. These are not things of Nature. These are constituted things, pretending they're not merely the paper that represents those things of Reality. A political right only effects political things, and all things political are only ever artificial. The constitution is only the creation of lies and protects only its own created lies. They are only called politically as “truths,” and a lie is a legal “truth” when it is confirmed and ratified by a liar. This is the domain of the devilmasters.

Those who act privately and reserve all of their rights in sovereignty need not worry. But those created 14th amendment citizenships of the United States cannot claim that anything is unconstitutional, for they are not a party to it. Just like an earthling cannot claim something is *un-*

*Martian-utional* while residing on earth, a public person cannot complain privately about public law. These are two different worlds (realms). One is of the right of blood, one is of the constitutionally permitted cheat of those contractually bound in the attainder of blood of commercial personhood in that pirate cove (district). The bloodless are the constitution-less. We are not that private People in any constituted compact. We are not above the constitution and so we cannot compare the law that governs us to that constitution, which only negatively protects the unalienable rights of those privately in compact to it. We are foreigners, aliens in each state. We have no unalienable rights and so nothing done to us can ever be compared to the constitutional protections of those who have negatively reserved their unalienable rights. And so everything that the principality of government, which was initially created by the constitution, does to its own creations as its agents is perfectly constitutional. To declare what is constitutional is certainly not a right of public persons. Nor is any spiritual set of True, Natural Life, Liberty, and Property the right of public persons (property). Property (slaves) generally have no rights. The *life* is fictional, the *liberty* is only in an open-air prison for aliens/foreigners in commerce under mammon, and the *property* is only ever that of a stranger's paper title. Without holding the Real thing, no man's person has any right to, in Reality, actually effect it. A papered man deals only in paper things. A strawman can't Really be harmed, now can it?

We see in the British Columbia Escheat Act above that the pirates even offer rewards for the common goy to rat each other's unclaimed estates out to government, and so many of us slaves have been made into *cheats* as well, transformed into agents of the legal matrix. The con game is world wide. It's called "the law." And it all relies on each of us being born into a felony bastardship, so that any trace of blood is tainted and the blood-right of heirship forfeited in escheat. We have slowly been dragged, by every new legal registration of birth and incorporation of lands, back into the feudal system by our own ignorance of language. We have fallen under the magic spellings of these devil's contracts.

AN - The English indefinite article. Equivalent to "**one**" or "**any**;" seldom used to denote plurality. (*Black4*)

AN ET JOUR - French. **Year and day; a year and a day.** (*Black4*)

AN, JOUR, ET WASTE - **In feudal law, year, day, and waste. A FORFEITURE OF THE LANDS TO THE CROWN INCURRED BY THE FELONY OF THE TENANT, after which time the land ESCHEATS TO THE LORD.** *Termes de la Ley.* See Year, Day, and Waste. (*Black4*)

YEAR, DAY, AND WASTE - In English law. **An ancient prerogative of the king, whereby he was entitled to the profits, for a year and a day, of the lands OF PERSONS ATTAINTED OF PETTY TREASON OR FELONY, together with the right of WASTING the tenements, afterwards RESTORING THE PROPERTY TO THE LORD OF THE FEE.** See *An, jour, et waste.* (*Black4*)

YEAR AND DAY - This period was **fixed** for many purposes in law. Thus, **in the case of an estray, if the owner did not claim it within that time, IT BECAME THE PROPERTY OF THE LORD.** So the owners of wreck must claim it within a year and a day. Death must follow upon wounding within a year and a day if the wounding is to be indicted as murder. Also, a year and a day were given for prosecuting or avoiding certain legal acts; e. g., for bringing actions after entry, for making claim for avoiding a fine, etc. (*Black4*)

WASTE - **Deterioration; destruction. 1. ANY SQUANDERING OR MISAPPLICATION OF PROPERTY or of a fund by trustees or others charged with a duty, or any ABUSE OF TRUST OR OF DUTY BY WHICH PROPERTY IS LOST or an estate or trust fund is diminished in value.** If an executor or administrator be extravagant, it is a species of "devastation or waste" **of the substance of the deceased.** A spoil or destruction in houses, gardens, trees, or other corporeal hereditament, to the **disherison of him that has the remainder or reversion in fee-simple or fee-tail. WHATEVER DOES A LASTING DAMAGE**

TO THE FREEHOLD OR INHERITANCE. A spoil and destruction of the estate, in houses, woods, or lands, by demolishing not the temporary profits only BUT THE VERY SUBSTANCE OF THE THING, THEREBY RENDERING IT WILD AND DESOLATE, which the common law expresses by the word *vastum*. Spoliation or destruction to lands or other corporeal hereditaments by a tenant to the prejudice of the reversioner or remainder-man. Any unlawful act or omission of duty on things forming an essential part of it, done or suffered by a person rightfully in possession as tenant, or having but A PARTIAL ESTATE, LIKE THAT OF A MORTGAGOR. (WCA1889)

---

This term of year and day is the ancient equivalent of the artificial *life* of the natural person. At the end of that term of *life* the land reverts back to the state, and is thus reassigned to the next person in trust. But the blood is absent in this consideration. The property never leaves the hands of the landlords, only being transferred on paper to the next tenant in rent.

As we further delve into these old words, we find a surprising twist. For public property is more likened to a disease (debt) than a cure.

**CADUCA** - In the civil law. Property of an INHERITABLE QUALITY; property such as DESCENDS TO AN HEIR. Also the LAPSE OF A TESTAMENTARY DISPOSITION OR LEGACY. Also AN ESCHEAT; ESCHEATED PROPERTY. (Black4)

**CADUCARY** - Relating to or of the nature of ESCHEAT, FORFEITURE, OR CONFISCATION. (Black4)

**CADUCITY** - *noun* - Tendency TO FALL. (Webs1828)

**CADUCOUS** - *adjective* - In botany, falling early; as caducous leaves, which fall before the end of summer. A caducous calyx falls before the corol is well unfolded. (Webs1828)

**CADUCEUS** - *noun* - In antiquity, Mercury's rod; a wand entwisted by two serpents, borne (carried) by Mercury as AN ENSIGN OF QUALITY AND OFFICE. On medals, the caduceus is a symbol of good conduct, peace and prosperity. The rod represents POWER; the serpents, WISDOM; and the two wings, DILIGENCE AND ACTIVITY. (Webs1828)

---

How's that for a segue?

Don't you wonder why the caduceus is the symbol of pharmacology (licensed witchcraft and poisoning), as the artful practice of modern, legalized "medicine," even as professed "doctors" cause disease, poison, irradiate, and chemically lobotomize this entire cancer and disease-ridden generation? For what is "good conduct" by a demon but the harming of others? What is "peace and prosperity" to a psychopath and eugenicist who's agents (useful innocents) are given the charge by these agencies of government of vaccinating the entire public for the purposes of population control and spread of profitable dis-ease? Perspective is everything. What is good to *them* is not necessarily good for *us*, and rarely is this not the case.

And just what is this Roman god who bears the caduceus?

In the 'Glossary to Ovid's Fasti' by Boyle and Woodard and from 'The Religion of the Romans' by Rupke, Mercury is described as "the patron god of FINANCIAL GAIN, COMMERCE, eloquence (and thus poetry), MESSAGES/COMMUNICATION (including DIVINATION), TRAVELERS, BOUNDARIES, LUCK, TRICKERY AND THIEVES; he is also THE GUIDE OF SOULS TO THE UNDERWORLD..." (excerpt from Wikipedia.com entry for 'Mercury')

Now why in God's name would that be the symbol for the institutions of modern medicine, unless the creators of this modern medical institution prescribe to quite a different god than their patients? Isn't it obvious? They are commercial agencies and professors working as licensed agents of government for their own financial gain, ensuring the communication and certification of vital statistics for every child, which metaphorically makes every child corrupted in felony and thus necessarily registered into the debtor's hell of mammon run by these tricksters and thieves, who divine themselves as the gods of Romanized things. Nothing has changed except the perception and dress of these crafts, ceremonial robes replaced by white coats and licenses. What could be more fitting than this symbol of the pagan gods of commerce? There is no possible excuse for the use of this symbology except the Truth.

Of course those doctors working in the employment of these institutions are generally speaking only useful idiots (useful innocents), many only following in their father's or family's profession, and most only publicly educated and vested so that they would never question just why the inscribed presence of the symbol of a Roman god adorns the letterhead of every prescription they write and of every label attached to every drug they induce the use of by their patients (those who suffer evil beneath them; those who fall by *caducity*). We are Truly a class of people cheated out of the well-being of our Life, Liberty, and Property, and its all "constitutional!"

Notice that in the definition of "cheat" above that any protections of the common law or other systems of law do not apply to escheats relating to felony. In other words, this legal theft as piracy on the high seas of commerce can only be excusable by licensure of law if the supposed seizure is only induced upon one that is a felon (without rights) standing only in public capacity. And so full circle here we can understand why this whole shell game was created regarding birth and abandonment through certification and registration of bastard children born of illegitimate but "legal" marriages that cause attainder (corruption of blood) and thus generate no legitimated heirs capable of inheriting land. It is the only way to get around the Natural Law of God, by cheating. And a municipal citizenship to the United States creates such a contractual relationship that allows each sovereign State's (King's) escheaters to legally cheat us all out of our inheritable land and property. This has been made customary, ritualistic, and even a religious behavior. For though we are born in the geographical area known as one of the states (governments) of the union, we pledge our allegiance to a foreign power, which just happens to be the holding corporation in municipal form that the State's created so as to bar its denizen members from acquiring their inheritances. And so the treasonous felony of being born in the United States is confirmed and ratified by the information provided by our maternal parent (usually the mother) acting as "informer" of the felonious act of adulterous bastardy, and the felon (child of the district) is tainted from his rights through the cheat of the pirates of each State (People) and their agentic central government.

Again, as John Locke stated without any perfect clarity of his own status and pirate tendencies at the time, the purpose of the central government is to preserve and protect the property of the States (They, the sovereign People) who created it from the common goyim (common people of the nation) it was stolen from, and to ensure the transfer of wealth (land) from these common felons, plebes, and foreigners into their several (private) hands through the laws of escheat. Government is constituted, in other words, to protect the cheaters. Born felons need not apply, for how can I hold the lands with a private State if I left that State (People) to have domicile in a foreign nation (state)? He who departs to become a civilly dead person of the United States jurisdiction in district will certainly be giving up all of the inheritances of his blood and People (State). He is no longer acting as one of the People, but merely as a subject under them.

**FELON** - *noun* - [Low Latin *felo*.] 1. In law, a person who has committed felony. [See **Felony**.] 2. A whitlow; a painful swelling formed in the periosteum at the end of the finger. - *adjective* - 1. **Malignant; fierce; malicious; PROCEEDING FROM A DEPRAVED HEART**. Vain shows of love to veil his felon hate. 2. **Traitorous; disloyal**. (*Webs1828*)

**FELONY** - *noun* - [See **Felon**.] In common law, ANY CRIME WHICH INCURS THE FORFEITURE OF LANDS OR GOODS. Treason was formerly comprised under the name of felony but is now distinguished from crimes thus denominated, although it is really a felony.



All offenses punishable with DEATH are felonies; and so are some crimes not thus punished, as suicide, homicide by chance-medley, or in self-defense, and petty larceny. Capital punishment therefore does not necessarily enter into the true idea or definition of felony; THE TRUE CRITERION OF FELONY BEING FORFEITURE OF LANDS OR GOODS. But the idea of felony has been so generally connected with that of capital punishment, that law and usage now CONFIRM THAT CONNECTION. Thus if a statute makes any new offense a felony it is understood to mean a crime punishable with DEATH. (Webs1828)

DEATH - ... 2. The STATE of the dead; as the gates of death. Job 38:17... 9. In theology, perpetual separation from God, and eternal torments; called the second death. Revelation 2:10. 10. Separation or alienation OF THE SOUL from God; A BEING UNDER THE DOMINION OF SIN, and destitute of grace or divine life; CALLED SPIRITUAL DEATH. We know that we have PASSED FROM DEATH TO LIFE, because we love the brethren. 1 John 3:1. Luke I. CIVIL DEATH IS THE SEPARATION OF A MAN FROM CIVIL SOCIETY, OR FROM THE ENJOYMENT OF CIVIL RIGHTS; as by banishment, abjuration of the realm, entering into a monastery, etc. (Webs1828)

DEAD USE - A future use. (Black4)

DEAD PLEDGE - A mortgage, mortuum vadium. (Black4)

DEAD-BORN - A dead-born child is to be considered as if it had never been conceived or born; in other words, it is presumed it never had life, it being a maxim of the common law that *mortuus exitus non est exitus* (a dead birth is no birth). This is also the doctrine of the civil law. (Black4)

DEATH - The cessation of life; THE CEASING TO EXIST; defined by physicians as a total stoppage of the circulation of the BLOOD, and a cessation of the animal and vital functions consequent thereon, such as respiration, pulsation, etc. This is "natural death," IN CONTRADICTION TO "CIVIL DEATH," and, also, to "violent death," See those titles, *infra*. (Black4)

DEATH - Cessation of life; EXTINCTION OF POLITICAL EXISTENCE. See Life. (WCA1889)

CIVIL DEATH - The state of a PERSON who, THOUGH POSSESSING NATURAL LIFE, HAS LOST ALL HIS CIVIL RIGHTS, AND AS TO THEM, IS CONSIDERED AS DEAD. At common law, the EXTINCTION of civil rights AND RELATIONS, so that the property of a person declared civilly dead PASSES TO HIS HEIRS AS IF DEAD IN FACT. The "civil death" spoken of in the books, is of two kinds: (1) Where there is A TOTAL EXTINCTION OF THE CIVIL RIGHTS AND RELATIONS OF THE PARTY, SO THAT HE CAN NEITHER TAKE NOR HOLD PROPERTY, and his heirs succeed to his estate in the same manner as if he were really dead, OR THE ESTATE IS FORFEITED TO THE CROWN. (2) WHERE THERE IS AN INCAPACITY TO HOLD PROPERTY, or to sue in the king's courts, ATTENDED WITH FORFEITURE OF THE ESTATE to the crown. Of the first kind, are the cases of monks professed, and ABJURATION OF THE REALM: all the other cases are of the second kind. Strictly speaking, there but two cases of civil death; those of a monk professed, and an abjuration of the realm. In New York a person sentenced to imprisonment is thereafter deemed civilly dead under Penal Law Sub-Section 511. (Black4)

CIVIL DEATH - Extinction of civil rights. A bankrupt is regarded as civilly dead; so is an insolvent corporation, to the extent that ITS PROPERTY MAY BE ADMINISTERED AS A TRUST FUND FOR CREDITORS AND STOCKHOLDERS. Formerly, if a man was banished or abjured the realm, or entered a monastery, before the law he was civilly dead—*civilitur mortuus*. Then, a monk, like a dying man, could make a will, or leave his next of kin to administer AS IF HE HAD DIED INTESTATE. Since, also, the act determined A LEASE FOR LIFE, conveyances for life were usually made for the term of one's "natural life." A convict, in the penitentiary, is civilly dead, and cannot be sued. (WCA1889)

**NATURAL DEATH** - A death which occurs by the unassisted operation of natural causes, as distinguished not only from "civil death," but also from "violent death." (*Black4*)

**NATURAL DEATH** - Death from the unassisted operation of natural causes; DEATH BY VISITATION OF THE CREATOR. (*WCA1889*)

**PRESUMPTIVE DEATH** - That which is PRESUMED FROM PROOF of a LONG CONTINUED ABSENCE unheard from and unexplained. The general rule, as now understood, is that the presumption of the duration of life ceases at the expiration of seven years from the time when the person was last known to be living; and after the lapse of that period there is a presumption of death. (*Black4*)

**DEATH DUTY** - A charge or toll WHICH THE STATE MAKES UPON THE RIGHT TO TRANSMIT OR TO RECEIVE PROPERTY ON THE DEATH OF THE OWNER. The usual name in England for AN INHERITANCE TAX. (*Black4*)

**VIOLENT DEATH** - One caused or accelerated by the interference of HUMAN AGENCY; - distinguished from "natural death." (*Black4*)

—=—

In Nature, a man is said to be independent of government unless he accepts a legal status and additional legal surname. And so here we can dissect the difference between common and legal meanings of words. Let's take independence for example. If a man has Natural independence, he holds a Natural state of Being (verb) Free from government, contract, bond, etc., except to that Law in obedience of Nature's God. But this is not the same as a legally defined state of artificial independence placed on citizenships(servants/slaves) of government. A citizen-ship is in a state of *legal* in-dependence. As this word *in* means a state of being seized, this alters the legal meaning to say that a citizen is a *seized dependent* (in-dependent). All his rights come from government and are bestowed upon only the fictional "natural" person that man possesses and uses in commerce. Thus his rights are solely dependent upon that person (status) with no rights specifically and privately reserved from that legal government. Thus the man is in a state of dependence through his straw-man. He is in political dependence to government by his citizen-ship.

US citizenship is only the simulation of independence, a franchise of birth in nativity.

It is perhaps the greatest fallacy of the citizenry of the United States in their patriotic fervor that this voluntary state of servitude called "citizenship" actually creates a state of betterment and of higher right and status. Quite the opposite is the case.

And so let us be clear, citizenship is a punishment that carries with it an induction into the penal colony we call the United States jurisdiction. We are all penal prisoners of an open-air debtor's prison (jurisdiction), accountable only for our innocent involvement in the penal crime of our adulterous parents; felons held in answer merely for the crime of our birth. Though attainer is unconstitutional to the private bloodline, the contractual relationship implied by birth and confirmation show the intent of the public citizenship is not to reserve any right in any private capacity. The constitution cannot protect fools nor those that treat their own religious status as anything but the Highest Law.

**PENAL** - Punishable; inflicting a punishment; containing a penalty, or relating to a penalty. (*Black4*)

**PENAL ACTION** - In practice. An action upon a penal statute; an action for the recovery of a penalty given by statute. An action which enforces a FORFEITURE or penalty FOR TRANSGRESSING THE LAW. The term "penal" is broader than "criminal," and relates to actions which are not necessarily criminal as well. The term "penalty" in its broad sense is a generic term which includes fines as well as other kinds of punishment, but in its narrowest

sense is the amount recovered for violation of the statute law of the state or a municipal ordinance, which violation may or may not be a crime, and the term applies mostly to a pecuniary punishment. The word "forfeiture" is frequently used in civil as well as criminal law, and it is also used in actions for a penalty, although the action is a civil one. Distinguished from a popular or *qui tam* action, in which the action is brought by THE INFORMER, to whom part of the penalty goes. A penal action or information is brought by an officer, and the penalty goes to the king. But in American law, THE TERM INCLUDES ACTIONS BROUGHT BY INFORMERS OR OTHER PRIVATE PERSONS, as well as those INSTITUTED BY GOVERNMENTS OR PUBLIC OFFICERS. In a broad sense, the term has been made to include all actions in which there may be a recovery of exemplary or vindictive damages, as suits for libel and slander, or in which special, double, or triple damages are given by statute, such as actions to recover money paid as usury or lost in gaming. But in a more particular sense it means (1) an action on a statute which gives a certain penalty TO BE RECOVERED BY ANY PERSON WHO WILL SUE FOR IT; or (2) an action in which the judgment against the defendant is in the nature of a fine or is intended as a punishment, actions in which the recovery is to be compensatory in its purpose and effect not being penal actions but civil suits, though they may carry special damages by statute. (*Black4*)

**PENAL BILL** - An instrument formerly in use, BY WHICH A PARTY BOUND HIMSELF to pay a certain sum or sums of money, OR TO DO CERTAIN ACTS, or, in default thereof, to pay a certain specified sum by way of penalty; thence termed a "penal sum." These instruments have been SUPERSEDED BY THE USE OF A BOND in a penal sum, with conditions. (*Black4*)

**PENAL BOND** - A promise to pay a named sum of money, the penalty, with a condition underwritten that, IF A STIPULATED COLLATERAL THING, OTHER THAN THE PAYMENT OF MONEY, BE DONE OR FORBORNE, THE OBLIGATION SHALL BE VOID. (*Black4*)

— — —

The sum of our penal payment, our fine and fee of penalty, is to be separated from the land and from our God (Source), made only to follow the law of our commercial gods (fiction) and to wander hopelessly upon lands that can never be our own. Our performance debt as a bond of surety is a penal one, expressing our felony of birth and professing us as criminals by our parental informers.

We must remember to consider this all from the mind of the psychopath, from the imagination of the mind of a self-proclaimed god (sovereign). This crime of being born is similar in its criminality to that of the modern commercial scam of *carbon credits*. Our birth represents an imaginary burden upon the state and to the thugs upon the lands, those land-lords whose governments control the resources of the state. We are taxed for this burden that causes the state so much pretended pain, and like the tithing to a church, we are allowed to *exist* in this penal state of citizenship only to pay for the sin of our accident of birth.

Remember that the legal word *taint* in law means "A conviction of FELONY, or the person so convicted" and that to *attaint* is "to corrupt," and that *attainder* is "CORRUPTION OF BLOOD DUE TO FELONY."

Man becomes a disposable commodity (slave) of government through his voluntary bond and subjection to a person-hood in surety. The person is in a state of citizenship, not the man. Man only agrees to conduct himself as a servant, utilizing the public persona (ship) provided by government in the contractual commercial capacity of his master. Government becomes his creator and thus rules his state of fictional being while in legal persona despite any Natural Law. A person is not Natural, though often called as a false "natural." A man acting in person is exempt and removed from the Natural Law in legal consideration of his actions and rights. His "God-given rights" are

sold and stripped away in alienation, replaced by legal benefits and obligations attached to the strawman person under a contractual relationship of which he is surety for. The contracted disease. Government disposes upon man a fictional (legal) state of artificial being called a “person,” which it uses to alienate and thus control the Living man’s actions within a disposition of formality. Man takes upon himself a mark, as the imaginary form (fiction) of *evil*. The Living substance of man takes on the dead form of incorporation. But in order to take upon man’s soul the legal artifice of man’s fictional persona, he must change his disposition by giving up on, deposing, alienating, abdicating, and abandoning his True God and Nature (Source).

The more simple description of this process is merely that a man is born private until he enters into a legal status of citizenship (personhood), which is purely public. Privacy is abandoned for the public (government’s) commercial good. All the man’s possessions, property, liberties, etc., become public (government property). Man in public persona only has the rights of use of public things, but holds nothing privately. The public person is a bankrupt, but a private citizen would never declare himself as such. He voluntarily abandons his private Nature (as a Being of God) and enters into a public persona (legal entity of government).

Let’s dissect these terms to discover their individual DNA roots within the art of legal word-magic:

**DISPOSITION** - *noun* - [Latin] 1. The act of disposing, or state of being disposed. 2. Manner in which things or the parts of a complex body are placed or arranged; order; method; DISTRIBUTION; arrangement. We speak of the disposition of the infantry and cavalry of an army; the disposition of the trees in an orchard; the disposition of the several parts of an edifice, of the parts of a discourse, or of the figures in painting. 3. Natural fitness or tendency. The refrangibility of the rays of light is their disposition to be refracted. So we say, a disposition in plants to grow in a direction upwards; a disposition in bodies to putrefaction. 4. Temper or natural constitution of the mind; as an amiable or an irritable disposition. 5. INCLINATION; PROPENSITY; THE TEMPER OR FRAME OF MIND, AS DIRECTED TO PARTICULAR OBJECTS. We speak of the disposition of a person TO UNDERTAKE a particular work; THE DISPOSITIONS OF MEN TOWARDS EACH OTHER; A DISPOSITION FRIENDLY TO ANY DESIGN. 6. DISPOSAL; ALIENATION; DISTRIBUTION; A GIVING AWAY OR GIVING OVER TO ANOTHER; as, he has made disposition of his effects; he has satisfied his friends by the judicious disposition of his property. (Webs1828)

**DELIVERED** - *participle passive* - Freed; released; TRANSFERRED or transmitted; PASSED FROM ONE TO ANOTHER; COMMITTED; YIELDED; SURRENDERED; RESCUED; UTTERED; PRONOUNCED. (Webs1828)

**DISPOSE** - *verb transitive* - dispose. [Latin] 1. To set; to place or distribute; to arrange; used with reference to order. The ships were disposed in the form of a crescent. The general disposed his troops in three lines. The trees are disposed in the form of a quincunx. 2. To regulate; to adjust; to set in right order. Job 34:13 and 37. The knightly forms of combat to dispose. 3. To apply to a particular purpose; to give; to place; to bestow; as, you have disposed much in works of public piety. In this sense, to dispose of is more generally used. 4. To set, place or TURN TO A PARTICULAR END OR CONSEQUENCE. Endure and CONQUER; Jove will soon dispose to future good our past and present woes. 5. TO ADAPT; TO FORM for any purpose. Then must thou thee dispose another way. 6. To set the MIND in a particular frame; to incline. Avarice disposes men to fraud and oppression. Suspicions dispose kings to tyranny, husbands to jealousy, and wise men to irresolution and melancholy. He was disposed to pass into Achaia. Acts 18:27. 1 Corinthians 10:27. To dispose of - 1. TO PART WITH; TO ALIENATE; as, the man has disposed of his house, and removed. 2. To part with to another; TO PUT INTO ANOTHERS HAND OR POWER; to bestow; as, the father has disposed of his daughter to a man of great worth. 3. TO GIVE AWAY OR TRANSFER BY AUTHORITY. A rural judge disposed of beauty’s prize. 4. TO DIRECT THE COURSE OF A THING. Proverbs 16:1. 5. TO PLACE IN ANY CONDITION; as, HOW WILL YOU DISPOSE

**OF YOUR SON?** 6. **TO DIRECT WHAT TO DO OR WHAT COURSE TO PURSUE**; as, they know not how to dispose of themselves. 7. **TO USE OR EMPLOY**; as, they know not how to dispose of their time. 8. To put away. The stream supplies more water than can be disposed of. - *verb intransitive* - **TO BARGAIN; TO MAKE TERMS**. - *noun* - 1. **Disposal; power of disposing; MANAGEMENT**. 2. **Dispensation; ACT OF GOVERNMENT**. 3. **Disposition; cast of behavior**. 4. **Disposition; cast of mind; inclination**. (Webs1828)

**DIS** - A prefix or inseparable preposition, from the Latin, whence Fr. *Des*, Sp. *dis* and *de* may in some instances be the same word contracted. Dis denotes **separation, a parting from**; hence **it has the force of a privative and negative**, as in **disarm, disoblige, disagree**. In some cases, it still signifies **separation**, as in distribute, disconnect. (Webs1828)

**POSE** - *noun* - s as z. [See the Verb.] **In heraldry**, a lion, horse or other **beast standing still WITH ALL HIS FEET ON THE GROUND**. - *noun* - s as z. **A stuffing of the head**; catarrh. - *verb transitive* - s as z. [Latin *posui*.] 1. **To puzzle**, [a word of the same origin; ] **to set; to put to a stand or stop; to gravel**. Learning was pos'd, philosophy was set. I design not to pose them with those **common enigmas of magnetism**. 2. **To puzzle or put to a stand by asking difficult questions; to set by questions**; hence, to interrogate closely, or with a view to scrutiny. (Webs1828)

**POSED** - *participle passive* - **Puzzled; put to a stand; interrogated** closely. (Webs1828)

**PUZZLE** - *verb transitive* - [from the root of **pose**, which **see**.] 1. **To perplex; to embarrass; to put to a stand**; to gravel. A shrewd disputant in those points, is **dexterous in puzzling others**. **He is perpetually puzzled and perplexed amidst his own blunders**. 2. **TO MAKE INTRICATE; TO ENTANGLE**. **The ways of heaven are dark and intricate, Puzzl'd in mazes and perplex'd with error**. - *verb intransitive* - **TO BE BEWILDERED; to be awkward**. - *noun* - **Perplexity; embarrassment**. (Webs1828)

**PERPLEX** - *verb transitive* - [Latin *perplexus, perplexor*; *per* and *plector*, **to twist**; Latin *plico*, **TO FOLD**.] 1. **TO MAKE INTRICATE; TO INVOLVE; TO ENTANGLE; TO MAKE COMPLICATED AND DIFFICULT TO BE UNDERSTOOD OR UNRAVELED**. What was thought obscure, perplexed and too hard for our weak parts, **will lie open to the understanding in a fair view**. 2. **To embarrass; to puzzle; to distract; to tease with suspense, anxiety or ambiguity**. **We can distinguish no general truths**, or at least shall be apt to perplex the mind. We are perplexed, but not in despair. 2 Corinthians 4:8. 3. **TO PLAGUE; TO VEX**. - *adjective* - **Intricate; difficult**... (Webs1828)

**DEPOSED** - **To deprive an individual of a public employment or office against his will**. The term is usually applied to **THE DEPRIVATION OF ALL AUTHORITY OF A SOVEREIGN**. (Black4)

**DEPOSIT** - *verb* - **TO COMMIT TO CUSTODY, or to lay (lie) down; to place; to put**; to let fall (as sediment). **A lodge for safe keeping or AS A PLEDGE, TO INTRUST TO THE CARE OF ANOTHER**. (Black4)

**DEPOSITION** - *noun* - 1. **The act of laying or throwing down**; as, soil is formed by the deposition of fine particles, **during a flood**. 2. That which is thrown down; **that which is lodged**; as, banks are sometimes depositions of alluvial matter. 3. **The act of giving TESTIMONY UNDER OATH**. 4. **The attested written testimony of a witness; an affidavit**. 5. **THE ACT OF DETHRONING A KING, OR THE DEGRADING OF A PERSON FROM AN OFFICE OR STATION; A DIVESTING OF SOVEREIGNTY, OR OF OFFICE AND DIGNITY**; a depriving of clerical orders. A deposition differs from abdication; **AN ABDICATION BEING VOLUNTARY, AND A DEPOSITION COMPULSORY**. (Webs1828)



**ABDICATION** - *noun* - 1. The act of abdicating; THE ABANDONING OF AN OFFICE OR TRUST, WITHOUT A FORMAL SURRENDER, or before the usual or stated time of expiration. 2. A CASTING OFF; REJECTION. (*Webs1828*)

**ABDICATION** - The act of a sovereign in renouncing and relinquishing his government or throne, so that either the throne is left entirely vacant, or is filled by a successor appointed or elected beforehand. Also, where a magistrate or person in office voluntarily renounces or gives it up before the time of service has expired. The act of abdicating; GIVING UP OF OFFICE, POWER OR AUTHORITY, RIGHT OR TRUST; renunciation. ABDICATION OF RIGHTS TO PROPERTY MAY CONSTITUTE AN ASSIGNMENT. It differs from resignation, in that resignation is made by one who has received his office from another and restores it into his hands, as an inferior into the hands of a superior; ABDICATION IS THE RELINQUISHMENT OF AN OFFICE WHICH HAS DEVOLVED BY ACT OF LAW. It is said to be a renunciation, QUITTING, and relinquishing, SO AS TO HAVE NOTHING FURTHER TO DO WITH A THING, OR THE DOING OF SUCH ACTIONS AS ARE INCONSISTENT WITH THE HOLDING OF IT. (*Black4*)

**POSITIVE** - Laid down, enacted, or prescribed. Express or affirmative. Direct, absolute, explicit. As to positive "Condition," "Fraud," "Proof," and "Servitude," see those titles. (*Black4*)

**POSITIVE EVIDENCE** - Direct proof of the fact or point in issue; evidence which, IF BELIEVED, establishes the TRUTH OR FALSEHOOD of a FACT IN ISSUE, and does not arise from any presumption. It is distinguished from circumstantial evidence. (*Black4*)

**POSSESS** - TO OCCUPY IN PERSON; to have in one's actual and physical control; to have the exclusive detention and control of; TO HAVE AND HOLD AS PROPERTY; to have a just right to; TO BE MASTER OF; to own or be ENTITLED to. (*Black4*)

**POSSESSED** - This word is applied to THE RIGHT AND ENJOYMENT OF A TERMOR, or A PERSON HAVING A TERM, who is said to be possessed, and NOT SEISED. "Possessed" is a variable term in the law, and has different meanings as it is used in different circumstances. It sometimes implies A TEMPORARY INTEREST IN LANDS; as we say A MAN IS POSSESSED, IN CONTRADISTINCTION TO BEING SEISED. It sometimes implies the corporal having; as we say A MAN IS SEISED AND POSSESSED. But it sometimes implies no more than that one has a property in a thing; that he has it as owner; that it is his. (*Black4*)

**PRIVATIVE** - *adjective* - Causing privation. 1. CONSISTING IN THE ABSENCE OF SOMETHING; NOT POSITIVE, privative is in things, what **NEGATIVE** is in propositions; as privative blessings, safeguard, liberty and integrity. - *noun* - That of which THE ESSENCE IS THE ABSENCE OF SOMETHING. Blackness and darkness are privatives. 1. In grammar, a prefix to a word which changes its signification and gives it A CONTRARY SENSE, as a, in Greek; unjust; un and in in English, as unwise, inhuman. The word may also be applied to suffixes, as less, in harmless. (*Webs1828*)

**PRIVATION** - *noun* - [Latin *privatio*, from *privo*. See **Private**.] 1. THE STATE OF BEING DEPRIVED; particularly, deprivation or absence of what is necessary for comfort. He endures his privations with wonderful fortitude. 2. THE ACT OF REMOVING SOMETHING POSSESSED; THE REMOVAL OR DESTRUCTION OF ANY THING OR QUALITY. The garrison was compelled by privation to surrender. For what is this contagious sin of kind but a privation of that grace within? 3. ABSENCE, in general. Darkness is a privation of light. 4. THE ACT OF THE MIND in separating a thing from something appendant. 5. The act of DEGRADING FROM RANK OR OFFICE. [But in this sense, deprivation is now used. See Deprivation.] (*Webs1828*)

**DEPRAVE** - To defame; VILIFY; exhibit contempt for. (*Black4*)

**DEPRIVE - TO TAKE.** The term has this meaning in a constitutional provision that no person shall be "deprived of his property" WITHOUT DUE PROCESS OF LAW, and denotes A TAKING altogether, A SEIZURE, a direct appropriation, DISPOSSESSION OF THE OWNER. It connotes want of (without) consent. (Black4)

**PRIVY - A PERSON who is IN PRIVITY WITH ANOTHER.** One who is a partaker or has any part or interest in any action, matter, or thing. See Privies; Privity. Also, a water-closet. As an adjective, the word has practically the same meaning as "PRIVATE."(Black4)

**PRIVITY - Mutual or successive relationship to the same rights of property.** Thus, the executor is in privity with the testator, the heir with the ancestor, the assignee with the assignor, the donee with the donor, and the lessee with the lessor. Derivative interest founded on, or growing out of, contract, connection, or bond of union between parties; mutuality of interest. Private knowledge; joint knowledge with another of a private concern; COGNIZANCE IMPLYING A CONSENT OR CONCURRENCE. In a strict and technical sense a judgment CREDITOR DOES NOT OCCUPY SUCH A RELATION TO HIS DEBTOR AS TO FALL WITHIN THE MEANING OF THE WORD "PRIVITY," FOR THERE IS NO SUCCESSION TO THE PROPERTY OF THE DEBTOR until a sale under execution is had and the judgment creditor has become vested with the title thereof. But a majority of the courts have enlarged the meaning of the word, and consequently have held that there is privity between the two BEFORE THERE IS AN ACTUAL DEVOLUTION OF THE TITLE OF THE PROPERTY OWNED BY THE DEBTOR. (Black4)

**PRIVITY OF BLOOD - Exists BETWEEN AN HEIR AND HIS ANCESTOR (privy in BLOOD INHERITABLE), and between co-parceners.** This privy was formerly of importance in the law of descent cast. (Black4)

**DEPRIVATION - noun - 1. The act of depriving; a TAKING away. 2. A STATE of being deprived; loss; want; bereavement by loss of friends or of goods. 3. In law, the act of divesting a bishop or other clergyman of his spiritual promotion or dignity; the taking away of a preferment; deposition.** This is of two kinds; a *beneficio*, and *ab officio*. The former is the deprivation of a minister of his living or preferment; the latter, of his order, and otherwise called deposition or degradation. (Webs1828)

**DEPRIVATION - In English ecclesiastical law.** The taking away from a clergyman of his benefice or other spiritual promotion or dignity, either by sentence declaratory in the proper court for fit and sufficient causes or in pursuance of divers penal statutes which declare the benefice void for some nonfeasance or neglect, or some malfeasance or crime. See Degradation. **In American law. A TAKING AWAY; CONFISCATION; AS THE DEPRIVATION OF A CONSTITUTIONAL RIGHT. Thus a taking of property without due process of law; or of liberty.** (Black4)

**DEGRADE - verb transitive - [Latin A step, a degree.] 1. To REDUCE from a higher to a lower rank or degree; to deprive one of any office or dignity, BY WHICH HE LOSES RANK IN SOCIETY; to strip of honors; as, to degrade a nobleman, an archbishop or a general officer. 2. TO REDUCE IN ESTIMATION; TO LESSEN THE VALUE OF; to lower; to sink. Vice degrades a man in the view of others; often in his own view. Drunkenness degrades a man to the level of a beast. 3. To reduce in altitude or magnitude.** Although the ridge is still there, the ridge itself has been degraded. (Webs1828)

**DEGRADATION - noun - 1. A reducing in rank; the act of depriving one of a degree of honor, of dignity, or of rank; also, deposition; removal or dismissal from office; as the degradation of a peer, of a knight, or of a bishop, in England. 2. The state of being reduced from an elevated or more honorable station, to one that is LOW IN FACT OR IN ESTIMATION; BASENESS; degeneracy. Deplorable is the DEGRADATION OF OUR NATURE. 3. DIMINUTION OR REDUCTION OF STRENGTH, EFFICACY OR VALUE.**

4. In painting, a lessening and obscuring of the appearance of distant objects in a landscape, that they may appear as they would do to an eye placed at a distance. 5. **DIMINUTION; reduction of altitude or magnitude.** (Webs1828)

**BASENESS** - *noun* - **Meanness; vileness; worthlessness.** 2. **Vileness** of metal; **the quality of being of little comparative value.** 3. **BASTARDY; ILLEGITIMACY OF BIRTH.** 4. Deepness of sound. (Webs1828)

**DIMINUTION** - *noun* - [Latin] 1. **THE ACT OF LESSENING; A MAKING SMALLER;** opposed to augmentation; as the **diminution of size, of wealth, of power, of safety.** 2. **The state of becoming or APPEARING LESS; opposed to increase;** as the diminution of the apparent diameter of a receding body. 3. **Discredit; loss of dignity; degradation.** 4. **DEPRIVATION OF DIGNITY; A LESSENING OF ESTIMATION.** 5. In architecture, the contraction of the upper part of a column, by which its diameter is made less than that of the lower part. 6. In music, the imitation of or reply to a subject in notes of **half the length or value of those of the subject itself.** (Webs1828)

---

The private, sovereign States (People) are in privity with each other, a sort of strange constituted conspiracy of blood that ensures all others are in privation under their bestowed and enforced diminution. For slaves are also in mere legal (artificial) privity with each other, having “equal rights” under the public law. But the private, several People of each State are coparceners (equal heirs at law), a devilish religious society in privity designed to hold all other men in a publicly contemptuous disposition under the scarlet letters of the strawman name. Worst of all, these noble pirates employ their common slaves to control one another, registering and policing each other in a system of mutually un-beneficial depravity.

And all of this is based on corruption, on pretended attainder, causing legally (artificially) tainted blood. But none of this applies to any man in Nature, only to his false belief that he is the strawman, the fictional persona, and therefore that his actual blood is corrupted by the fiction. The whole pirate cove runs solely on these fictions of rank and status, of fabled genealogies, and of this total moral depravity enforced as the *higher* law of the *lower* class.

Form has no functionality without a substance to utilize and move or drive it. A rock, for instance, will forever remain in its place until some other force moves it. It has form only, but no animating substance to make it *appear* as Living. Water has substance by Natural occurrences, and therefore the rock may be swept away or propelled by the substance of the water. Even the wind, with enough substantial force of Nature behind it, may move the rock.

*Be water my friend...*

In the legal realm, all legal things are like hollow rocks, easily moved by any illiterate fool. No law or person has actual substance, only form with no soul and thus no self-determination. All things legal (formal) must be moved and controlled by something or someone with substance, namely man (informal). If a man pretends to have a hollow legal form, this is called a *person*, and the person is legally surnamed accordingly. The name of the man (substance) is combined with the name of the legal fiction (form) to create a *fiction of law*; called legally the “*natural person*.” But this fictional, “*natural*” person is like a rock; it (a form) can only be moved by the man (a substance). When the substance dies, so too does the legal, civil “*life*” force of the fiction. The death of the puppet-master represents the death of the *existence* of the puppet. A corporation (form) only produces a product that equals the disposition of labor (substance) of the men employed within its functionality and under its titles of employment (use). The corporation itself creates nothing. The substance of a corporation (form) is merely the result of men employing skills in the corporation’s *name*. Without the substance of man in motion, a corporation is merely a useless rock (form).

When a Real (informal) thing is placed into a paper form it becomes a legal thing (formal). It is thus named and defined as a legal thing. The legal overpowers the Reality. It is assigned a legal name and given a legal fiction called *civil life*. A form is a worded document, a financial instrument with some considerable value in mammon. To be *informal* is to be a *Reality*; to be without a legal presence or person, without incorporation, and most importantly to be without consideration of value in money (mammon). Only slaves (property) are valued in money. Citizenships are human capital. Capital (Latin: *capita*) is a value in money “per the head” of each person considered.

The word *legal*, in its Truest sense as man’s “positive law,” literally means **not of Nature** and **in opposition to God, as the undoing of God’s Law**.

**POSITIVE LAW - Law proper, AS OPPOSED TO MORAL LAWS, OR TO NATURAL OR “GOD-MADE” LAW. AN ENFORCEABLE LEGAL RULE WHICH PROHIBITS OR REQUIRES CERTAIN CONDUCT. Often CONTRASTED WITH MORAL LAW. Lawyers speak of positive law to distinguish it from other rules similarly expected to be followed but not conduct-related.** For example, many of the provisions of the Laws of Manu deal with morality or hygiene. This made it hard for jurists and legal historians to later sort out **what was intended to be enforceable by the state, or which ought to influence the court on disputes over contracts or inter-personal relationships, AND THE MORAL OR RELIGIOUS RULES, WHICH SERVE AS GUIDANCE TO THE CITIZENS BUT DO NOT ATTRACT THE ATTENTION OF LAW ENFORCEMENT.** (Lloyd Duhaime Legal Dictionary, inline at [duhaime.org](http://duhaime.org))

---

Remember, the entirety of all supposedly “legitimate” legal law of the United States is only positive law. And its legitimacy stands only in fraud, as consented to by men acting in the public, positive law status (person) of the United States. The law attaches only to the person (status), of which the man stands legally in surety of. This relationship must end, the surety quit, the record corrected, the legal claim and contract (dis-ease) utterly destroyed.

The opposition between these differing states of law (Law) and of the dis-position of those under them is painfully apparent. Two masters seeking control; one artificial and one of the soul and conscious spirit. One of monetary value, one of absolute Purity and clarity that stands sure-footed and invisible to such falsehoods as estimations in money and law. One of war (commerce) and a hell (debtor’s prison) on Earth, one of True Love and Peace and Heaven on Earth.

---

**“The first Matrix I designed was quite naturally perfect, it was A WORK OF ART, flawless, sublime. A triumph equaled only by its monumental failure. The inevitability of its doom is apparent to me now as a consequence of the imperfection inherent in every HUMAN BEING. Thus, I redesigned it based on your history to more accurately reflect the varying grotesqueries of your nature. However, I was again frustrated by failure. I have since come to understand that the answer eluded me because IT REQUIRED A LESSER MIND, or perhaps a mind less bound by the parameters of perfection.”**

—Quote by: The Architect (played by Helmut Bakaitis), from the movie: ‘The Matrix Reloaded’

---

To be under this legal matrix of coded, amoral law and licensure of the gods in perfect title to commit the most heinous of crimes against Nature, it requires a lesser, unregenerate mind. It requires public-mindedness. It attracts the *non compos mentis*. For the only man in his right mind is the man that adheres only to his own Nature and Its Law (Reality). The design thus generally reflects not the designer but the educative standards that the designer forces upon his subjects. God's Design of Nature is Perfect because all Creatures within it know no artifice, Living simply and without an overpowering imagination. Man, however, corruptible as his mind is, is the known variable. And this self-evident Truth is why the scriptural Law must be realized, respected, and acted upon by all men, an instruction manual for the soul, so that these conjurers, dungeon masters, and artificial intelligence networks cannot pluck man away from his Source of Highest Law into some virtual reality at odds with the Truth of Reality.

Like in that science fiction portrayal, the gods of the legal fiction have designed a God-less system as an artificial womb (legal matrix) for hu-man subjects in security. And just like in the movie, the artificial reality system that is our legally united nations were created solely for human capital management purposes, for the extraction, exaction, and extortion of time, energy, and thus wealth from the clueless multitude. The failure and problem spoken of has no answer, no True solution, for the very problem is the false law and abandonment of God's Nature in exchange merely for the symbols and images that represent Nature in the fiction (construct). This is not a fictional plot. This is in fact our own ever-increasing virtualized reality. As with the fictionally portrayed computerized Matrix program, the only solution to our legal prison is to mentally and physically unplug; to stand without respect of its lies and detach our good (Source) name from its bad (artificial) name (sourced from a fiction of law). We must each take the land back and protect it from these immoral, fictional, corporate authorities and false religious doctrines.

Of course, to a fictional mind such as this 'Architect' character, an artificial intelligence based purely on the art of illusion and deception, it is only *natural* that his idea of a perfect "Matrix" program was a *work of art*. Art creating art... For what is perfect to a psychopath, one without moral or empathetic contemplation of that for which he seeks to enslave for his own benefit — that of all other men — cannot ever hope to be Perfect in Nature. The discord, disease, and poverty in our modern societies stems only from the greed of the private men who rule in sovereignty (without the Higher Law), the architects of always temporary, never perfect kingdoms. All empires are destined to fail, just as the legal matrix can never be perfected and must be reset by the same old bloodline of legal architects (creator gods). This is the mythos, the continuing saga of the phoenix rising and falling and rising again in perpetuity of recreation and inheritance. Destruction is purposefully built into the system, into the programming, for the masters know that eventually the purposefully corrupted souls within will seek to cause the failure of their planned dystopian program. The empires may fall by name, but the nature of *Rome* never dies. It is a movable castle. And its design is always one of planned obsolescence.

However, their greatest tool is a dead language that is very much *living* in the minds of the gods of the nations.

In this we can comprehend the actual meaning of the allegorical tales of the Bible, which explain the difference not between *physical* Life and death of the body (flesh), but of the power that legal law has to make *spiritually* dead a man *living* under man's law with a civil re-presentation of *life (evil)* in persona. Life without personification (as civil death) is Real Life only within and in respect of God in Nature.

—=—

**"For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit. For TO BE CARNALLY MINDED IS DEATH; BUT TO BE SPIRITUALLY MINDED IS LIFE**



**AND PEACE. Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: FOR IT IS NOT SUBJECT TO THE LAW OF GOD, NEITHER INDEED CAN BE. So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God."**

—Romans 8: 5-8, KJB

---

He who is plugged into this legal matrix, as portrayed in the movie of that same name, serves only the artifice. He cannot serve God simply because he cannot serve or worship in any Real way God's Creation of Nature. When our very Life force is encapsulated and drained to feed the artificial intelligence of these legal gods, stuck in cubicles and employments (uses) designed only to benefit they that feed upon our energy and turn it into a commercial value in mammon to ensure the continued *existence* of the simulation (fiction), then we are *alive* only in the flesh. We are carnal-minded. This is very much in similitude to the description of cattle.

This is not a reference to any "after-life" that the church doctrines teach. The "flesh" is figurative, not substantive. This is Real Life, Lived either in heavenly harmony with Nature and its Laws of spiritually and Pure Love in Charity or in a hellishly open-air debtor's prison built upon absolute disharmony (flesh).

I have come to realize that my generation and those born after me are hooked on the flesh, addicted to all of the technology (art) that is the grand illusionary matrix, most of which did not *exist* just 100 years before. We ardently believe that it is our right to drive, to watch TV, to be connected digitally, and to have every foodstuff known to man delivered to our front door. And yet all of these artful benefits are only more and more inducements to contract, reasons to use credit in mammon. This strong delusion of rightness and righteousness permeates "humanity" despite the most alarming health statistics in history, without conscious consideration of the billions around the world starving and without homes.

But apparently if we attend a church building every Sunday (though not the actual or ceremonial Sabbath) all is just right as rain, as if our sins of ignorance are paid on schedule each weekend, washed away just in time for the afternoon football game.

So what happens when a church is incorporated under the laws of the state?

It is then literally and legally considered as *Godless*. The state is only a creator of legal things, as that which is opposed to God and Nature. The state is a surrogate god. And so any corporation called a "religion" or "church" in legal name and entitlement can only manifest itself as a legal fiction of the state in enmity with God. For all legal things must be in conformity with their creator and its law. This is why "charity" is as the drifting aroma of its True Source, corporately managed by the AI so as to never actually cure the problem or offer solution, only to remedy the necessary and well-managed legal dis-ease of poverty by throwing just enough money at it to continue it in agony while the wealthy thrive by its many benefits, write-offs, and tax loopholes. The church, as a legal creation, is not a True Charity. It cannot be, for True Charity requires True Piety, and that's just illegal in the legal setting. A commercial person is never of Charity, for True Charity is the cure and solution to commercial personhood and legal law.

**LEGAL** - adjective - [Latin *legalis*, from *lex, legis*, **law**.] 1. **According to law; in CONFORMITY WITH LAW; as A LEGAL STANDARD OR TEST; a legal procedure.** 2. **Lawful; PERMITTED by law; as a legal TRADE. ANYTHING IS LEGAL WHICH THE LAWS DO NOT FORBID.** 3. **According to the law of works, AS DISTINGUISHED FROM FREE GRACE; or resting on works for salvation.** 4. **Pertaining to law; CREATED BY LAW.** The exception must be confined to **legal crimes**. So we use the phrase, **criminal law**. (Webs1828)

**ENMITY** - *noun* - 1. The quality of being an ENEMY; the opposite of friendship; ill will; hatred; unfriendly dispositions; malevolence. It expresses more than aversion and less than malice, and differs from displeasure in denoting a fixed or rooted hatred, whereas displeasure is more transient. I will put enmity between thee and the woman. Genesis 3:15. THE CARNAL MIND IS ENMITY AGAINST GOD. Romans 8:7. 2. A STATE OF OPPOSITION. THE FRIENDSHIP OF THE WORLD IS ENMITY WITH GOD. James 4:4. (Webs1828)

---

Friendship with the legal matrix, the simulation, the artificial *world*, is enmity to God and Nature. We simply cannot expect our enemy, the Source of the Natural Law, to protect us if we act totally and comprehensively against that Law. If something is created by man's law, it is not therefore a creation of God. To be created by "law" is to be created as a fiction belonging to law. In other words, anything legally created is simply not Reality. It is unnatural, and stands therefore opposed to God. According to Law, the only thing protected from the tyranny of man's laws are the Natural Creations of God, namely those things that are without name, mark, number, and legal title. This is not the author's opinion, it is the definition of and from the principles of law. This understanding in the reader is paramount, regardless of one's religious or non-religious background, for the legal law requires abandonment of God's Laws of Nature and expectation and intent of equitableness for all who negatively claim and uphold it. Government becomes the Romanized religion of its denominated followers in citizen-ship, and its governors and priests become gods. Fiction *lives* only in *evil*; in purposeful opposition to Life (Creation). Man's formal (public) belief in any *form* of "God" is not required. Legal law is solely predicated on the lack of any *substance* of God in man's consideration of moral issues. This is the definition of man's legal law, not the author's opinion. It is the self-evident foundation of the Truth of all things.

---

**"All who sin apart from law will also perish apart from law, and all who sin under law will be judged by law. For it is not those who HEAR the Law who are righteous in God's sight, but it is those who OBEY the Law who will be declared righteous. Indeed, WHEN GENTILES, WHO DO NOT HAVE LAW, DO BY NATURE THINGS REQUIRED BY THE LAW, THEY ARE A LAW FOR THEMSELVES, EVEN THOUGH THEY DO NOT HAVE LAW, since they show that the requirements of the Law are written on their hearts, their consciences also bearing witness, and their thoughts now accusing, now even defending them. This will take place on the day when God will judge men's SECRETS through Jesus Christ, as my gospel declares."**

—Romans 2: 12-16, KJB

---

To *know* the Law is to *obey* the Law...

To *ponder* the Law without *obeying* is ridiculous, yet is exactly what the corporate church teaches as sacred despite the scriptures. Just pay your sin-tax and remain in voluntary ignorance. Empty works without Grace...

But they must also report to and obey government without that Highest Law to protect them, because though they may know the Law, they are not righteous in the eyes of either God or of the

state. We are treated by the legal realm as it legally *sees* and respects us; giving us public law to fulfill our entrained public-mindedness. For what emanates from our mouths and what shines from our counterfeit flattering titles is adjudged by God and the state to be fiction, and obviously so, thus requiring the law of fiction. Only our own actions can manifest christ both within and without. Only when we wear naught but the Permanent Truth as our banner in the Highest borne Arms of Faith can we have no secrets to be judged. To walk in the Faith (Trust) of God is merely to walk in Truth of Nature without artifice, where no sin (*syn*) exists.

Christ will only have his re-turn when we start acting in and as christ (God's Law / Word) to beat down the evils that have collectively ensnared us. For we seem to forget the story, remembering not who sacrificed for whom. It is we who must have our return to christ, as the ultimate spiritual debt to God, and as the sun returns to reclaim the Light from such darkness. It is man that must make his own glorious return to christ, for repayment is certainly due for that price paid by christ. To believe that this allegory is not the story of what is due from man to God through christ's example for that ultimate sacrifice but instead what is somehow still due from christ to man, as his "return" to man instead of man's re-turn to christ, is only the very epitome of that corrupted doctrine of the Romish church. These corporate institutions of the church turn us away from christ, standing as the ever-present and historically known stumbling block to knowledge and returning to Free Grace. For as long as christ is always seen falsely to be only the coming or returning One, man will never see christ's return in his Self in repayment of that spiritual debt. The consciousness of that state of Being in God's Nature through christ's example is the recompense, the return to christ, and thus the return of christ in each willing man.

**RETURN** - *verb intransitive* - [Latin *torno*.] 1. To come or go back to the same place... 2. TO COME TO THE SAME STATE; as, to return from bondage to a state of freedom. 3. To answer. He said, and thus the queen of heaven return'd. 4. To come again; to revisit. Thou to mankind be good and friendly still, and oft return. 5. To appear or begin again after a periodical revolution. With the year seasons return but not to me returns day - 6. To show fresh signs of mercy. Return, O Lord, deliver my soul. Psalms 6:4. TO RETURN TO GOD, TO RETURN FROM WICKEDNESS, to repent of sin or wandering from duty. - *verb transitive* - 1. To bring, CARRY or send back; as, to return a borrowed book; to return a hired horse. 2. TO REPAY; as, to return borrowed money. 3. TO GIVE IN RECOMPENSE OR REQUITAL. In any wise, return him a trespass-offering. 1 Samuel 6:3. THE LORD SHALL RETURN THY WICKEDNESS UPON THY OWN HEAD. 1 Kings 2:32. 4. TO GIVE BACK IN REPLY; as, to return an answer. 5. To tell, relate or communicate... 7. To render an account, usually an official account to a superior... etc. 8. TO RENDER BACK to a tribunal or to an office; as, to return a writ or an execution. 9. To report officially... - *noun* - ... 3. The act of putting in the former place. 4. RETROGRESSION; THE ACT OF MOVING BACK. 5. THE ACT OR PROCESS OF COMING BACK TO A FORMER STATE; as the return of health. 6. REVOLUTION; a periodical coming to the same point; as the return of the sun to the tropic of Cancer. 7. PERIODICAL RENEWAL; as the return of the seasons or of the year. 8. REPAYMENT; REIMBURSEMENT IN KIND OR IN SOMETHING EQUIVALENT, for money expended or advanced, or for labor... 9. Profit; advantage. From these few hours we spend in prayer, the return is great. 10. REMITTANCE; PAYMENT FROM A DISTANT PLACE. 11. REPAYMENT; RETRIBUTION; REQUITAL. IS NO RETURN DUE FROM A GRATEFUL BREAST? 12. Act of restoring or GIVING BACK; restitution... 14. In law, THE RENDERING BACK OR DELIVERY of a writ, precept or execution, to the proper officer or court; or the CERTIFICATE of the officer executing it, indorsed. We call the transmission of the writ to the proper officer or court, A RETURN; and we give the same name to the certificate or official account of the officer's service or proceedings. The sheriff or his subordinate officers make return of all writs and precepts. We use the same language for the sending back of a commission with the certificate of the commissioners... (*Webs1828*)

— — —

To render back to Caesar what is Caesars, to dock the citizen-ship of the district and thereby finally executing a return of its performance debt, to kill the strawman by severing its bonds of surety and

respect, this is the first and biggest step towards a return to our own spiritual Life under the spiritual Law. To have security only in God's Nature by securing our Selves exclusively to Nature and out from the hands of evil men and their artifice and designs against It, this is the way and the Light. This is True Life. To feel empathetically the pain of the destruction and desolation of all parts of Creation and its Law as one Whole Body of God, this is the only True Being. This is a return to our very own Nature.

Until then, we must suffer being cheated away from our Source by these pirates of the nations, as long as we respect and worship them as our false gods. For suddenly with this knowledge we no longer have even the lame excuse of ignorance.

Is this religion? The fool will dismiss it as such, wise only in his own conceit, taking the Truth as offensive to his belief (love) of artifice. The wise and spiritually grounded man can only see this as self-evident, not because it is this author's opinion but because Reality Exists despite all opinion. The evermore foolish man might dismiss this because he "knows" that christ never Existed in history, forgetting that one ultra important and self-evident Truth that *Jesus christ* means "Jehovah is salvation," that the Son is the Word and the Word is the Law of Nature. And the final Truth is merely this; that only when the Word (Law) is taken and re-turned into the actions and works of man, the Son (Word of Law) will never re-turn. Man will never find Grace.

---

**"For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, TO GIVE THE LIGHT OF THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE GLORY OF GOD IN THE FACE OF JESUS CHRIST... We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair; Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed; Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, THAT THE LIFE ALSO OF JESUS MIGHT BE MADE MANIFEST IN OUR BODY. For we which live are always delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, THAT THE LIFE ALSO OF JESUS MIGHT BE MADE MANIFEST IN OUR MORTAL FLESH."**

—2 Corinthians 4: 6, 8-11, KJB

---

We will ourselves continue instead to *appear* before government and in its courts (jurisdiction) under a fictional *surname* when that demon is summoned; as if only our intangible evil twin, our mirror image may be seen as an apparition by the court — our form (name) but not our substance. It is in fact our substance (mind and soul) that ensures our form (body), our object relation to the fictional subject. We make sure the presence and action of the fiction. Our incorporated (combined) given name and surname is the name of the character we portray within that fiction (art). We must literally appear as an impersonation of our Real Selves, walking their pirate plank as a mirror image with no soul, with no Real substance. We must breathe artificial *life* into a dead (*evil*) financial instrument within the jurisdiction of a legal municipal corporation. We must become actors and portrayers of a mere image of ourselves, as if we actually are that Lifeless legal fiction strawman, so as to interact within the fiction of legal law that also operates wholly in name (fiction) only. Like a cartoon character on television, the fictional person cannot Exist in Reality, never escaping beyond the magic realm of its own fictional jurisdiction, as a creation of law, and yet causing man to do so much damage to his own Source.

Encyclopedia Britannica eloquently defines this purely false-nature (sin) of what a *legal fiction* is:

**“LEGAL FICTION - A rule ASSUMING AS TRUE something that is CLEARLY FALSE. A fiction is often USED TO GET AROUND THE PROVISIONS OF CONSTITUTIONS AND LEGAL CODES that legislators are hesitant to change or to encumber with specific limitations.** Thus, when a legislature has no legal power to sit beyond a certain midnight but has five hours more of work still to do, it is easier to **turn back the OFFICIAL CLOCK** from time to time than it is to change the law or constitution.

**“IN ANCIENT ROME, WHERE EVERY FAMILY NEEDED A MALE HEIR, THE LACK OF ONE WAS OVERCOME THROUGH THE LEGAL FICTION OF ADOPTION.** In England, when courts handling civil cases were full, the Court of Queen’s (or King’s) Bench, **A CRIMINAL COURT, could take some of the load BY PRETENDING THAT THE DEFENDANT IN A SIMPLE CIVIL SUIT HAD BEEN ARRESTED AND WAS IN CUSTODY.**

**“Almost any legal fiction can be STATED IN TERMS OF FACT. Thus, THE FICTION THAT A CORPORATION IS, for many purposes, A PERSON SEPARATE FROM ITS MEMBERS is equivalent to saying that, for those purposes, the law deals with the group as A UNIT, DISREGARDING FOR THE MOMENT THE GROUP’S INDIVIDUAL MEMBERS AS SUCH...”**



In a legal fiction (jurisdiction), the artificial (lie) always assumes the place of the Real. Men pre-tend to be fictional persons; characters in a cartoon world where the rules of the Natural world do not apply, where God is not a party, and where privacy is lost. Lies are said here to be as *true facts*. Thus, we s-t-r-e-t-c-h the *truth* into a legal fiction, though Reality Itself (God’s Creation) never changes...

Notice in this entry above the 2nd paragraph. This is the explanation of our collective public story for which this author has had such a hard time attempting to put forward in so simple of terms. Yet here it is. We, that common goyim of debtors in public society are pretended to be criminals, in the form of birth registrants guilty only for the imaginary crime of our ignoble birth. We are thus registered and pretended to be felons, thus being disregarded by that higher class with regard to equitableness under the Natural Law, held instead in a criminal state and tried under criminal (civil) courts. For our crime is against Nature. By pretending the United States to be, by its artificial jurisdiction, a penal colony (tax farm), “the law deals with the group as a unit,” and we as its individual natural persons (strawmen) are pretended to be paroled (under arrest) and under the custody of the state in *parens patriae*. And while some infants are allowed to join the infantry when of a ripe age, the rest of the infants are kept well secured in this debtor’s prison. But it’s all make-believe, where fools are made to believe in virtual reality. And so, as the Bible so fervently tells, these nations are Truly the scriptural storyboard of man’s fall into fiction. As sheep, we are tended by false shepherds, but only because at birth we are pre-tended (rendered) into fictional creations. To our masters, we are all wolves in sheep’s clothing, always prodded to devour one another, and controlled only by the love of our own false appearance.

**PRETEND - verb transitive** - [Latin *proetendo*; *proe*, **before**, and *tendo*, **to tend**, to reach or **STRETCH**.] 1. Literally, **to reach or stretch forward**; used by Dryden, but this use is not well authorized. 2. **To hold out, as a FALSE APPEARANCE; TO OFFER SOMETHING FEIGNED INSTEAD OF THAT WHICH IS REAL; TO SIMULATE, IN WORDS OR ACTIONS.** This let him know, Lest **WILLFULLY TRANSGRESSING, he pretend. Surprisal.** 3. **To show hypocritically; as, to pretend great zeal when the heart is not engaged; TO PRETEND PATRIOTISM for the sake of gaining popular applause or OBTAINING AN OFFICE.** 4. **To exhibit as a cover for something hidden.** Lest that **TOO HEAVENLY FORM, PRETENDED. TO HELLISH FALSEHOOD, SNARE THEM.** [Not in use.] 5. **TO CLAIM.** Chiefs shall be



grudg'd the part which they pretend [In this we generally use pretend to.] 6. **TO INTEND; TO DESIGN.** [Not used.] - *verb transitive* - **To put in a CLAIM, TRULY OR FALSELY; TO HOLD OUT THE APPEARANCE OF BEING, POSSESSING OR PERFORMING.** A man may **pretend to be a physician, and pretend to perform great cures. BAD MEN OFTEN PRETEND TO BE PATRIOTS.** (Webs1828)

**INTEND** - *verb transitive* - [Latin *intendo*; in and *tendo*, **to stretch or strain**, from *teneo*; Gr. **to stretch.**] 1. **To stretch; to strain; to extend; to distend.** By this the lungs are intended or remitted. [This literal sense is now uncommon.] 2. **TO MEAN; TO DESIGN; TO PURPOSE,** that is, **to stretch or set forward IN MIND.** [This is now the usual sense.] **FOR THEY INTENDED EVIL AGAINST THEE.** Psalms 21:11. 3. **TO REGARD; TO FIX THE MIND ON; TO ATTEND; TO TAKE CARE OF.** Having no children, she did with singular care and tenderness intend the education of Phillip. [This use of the word is now obsolete. We now use tend and **superintend or regard.**] 4. **TO ENFORCE; to make intense.** (Webs1828)



In the realm of the dead, the Living have no voice...

When future intent is predestined, that is, when intent is something that is pre-assigned as a surname at birth to ensure an adherence to commercial intercourse, its causal effect is to cause a destiny of voluntary servitude to legal law and inversely, purposefully not to God. This is the design of the pretenders, the adversaries. For in the public, legal realm, intent is a contracted disease with no remedy. The agent *exists* only to serve his principal, as master and servant.

We must pre-tend ourselves as something we are not, as the walking dead; pre-tending a false appearance as a fictional entity. We must inhabit and possess an imaginary avatar so as to interact with the virtual reality of the legal artifice. We must assume spiritual death to have civil *life* (*live in evil*). We must literally become this begotten evil (fictional persona) to participate in this begotten legal hell — that artificial world created by government's legal, magi-cal word-smiths.

Like an employee of Walmart must pretend to be a patriotic supporter of the false gods of that conglomerate fictional corporation (artificial person) that harms so many while enriching one family (bloodline) and its shareholders, the citizen must also pretend to be patriotic of his nation (municipal corporation). His patriotism may be true or false in his personal comprehension, but it is always based on a lie. Citizenship is a status of employment (of being used for one's labor) in order to receive benefits. No man is an employee, only the fictional person is an employee. Employment is a formal agreement, not informal. It is a legal fiction. It is birthed by words in contract. It is a fictional title laid upon the admixed legal name, for no artificial title can *exist* without an artificial name to be attached to it. A title respects only a fictional person, not a man. Government can grant no title to men, for men are not fictions of its law. A man must agree to an incorporated legal personification before any flattering title (employee status) may be bestowed upon the corporate name. Like the form of a person has no substance and requires a man to operate it, a formal title without a name is merely a form with no substance, a cartoon without an animator.

This literally means that all men acting *in person* and under titles like *doctor, lawyer, biologist, teacher, secretary*, and any other fictionally created artifice of the state, do so against God's Law, prescribing only what the legal state allows by licensure (organized anarchy) to be professed as accepted "knowledge." Titles are not of Nature. Titles allow destruction of Nature through legally protected and insured means. It allows compensation for the destruction of Life and Nature with fictional paper currency, as if that fiction of mammon can ever replace the Reality and Life of God's Creation. Monetary compensation is certainly no excuse to sin despite God's Law.

For all these inducements, to claim (pretend) these benefits, we must become *sons* of the state as a surrogate father and thus forsake our True Father (Creator) in Nature; re-birthed as ink on paper and held captive in the state registrar's file cabinet; that unholy confederated and combined ark of the constitutional covenant. The strawmen we pretend to become are thus reborn into fiction through the registration of a bank note known as a *birth certificate*.

We become corporate sons of government:

**BEGET** - *verb transitive preterit tense* - Begot, begat; - *participle passive* - begot, begotten. 1. To procreate, as a father or sire; to generate; as, to beget a son. 2. TO PRODUCE, AS AN EFFECT; TO CAUSE TO EXIST; to generate; as, LUXURY BEGETS VICE. (Webs1828)

**SON** - *noun* - The whole **human** race are **styled sons of Adam**... 4. **A native or inhabitant of a country;** as the **sons of Britain**. Let our country never be ashamed of her sons. 5. **The produce of any thing.** Earth's tall sons, the cedar, oak and pine. [Note. **The primary sense of CHILD is PRODUCE, ISSUE; A SHOOT.**] 6. **One ADOPTED into a FAMILY.** Moses was the *son* of Pharaoh's daughter. Exodus 2:2. 7. **ONE WHO IS CONVERTED BY ANOTHER'S INSTRUMENTALITY, IS CALLED HIS SON;** also, **ONE EDUCATED BY ANOTHER;** as the sons of the prophets. 8. Christ is called the *son* of God, as being conceived by the power of the Holy Spirit, or in consequence of his relation to the Father. 9. *Son* of pride, sons of light, **son of Belial**. These are Hebraisms, which denote that **PERSONS POSSESS THE QUALITIES OF pride, of light, or of Belial, AS CHILDREN INHERIT THE QUALITIES OF THEIR ANCESTORS.** (Webs1828)

**STYLED** - *participle passive* - **NAMED; DENOMINATED; called.** (Webs1828)

**STYLE** - *noun* - [Latin. Gr., **a column, a pen or bodkin;** from the root of the Teutonic *stellen*, **TO SET OR PLACE.**] 1. **Manner of writing with REGARD TO LANGUAGE, OR THE CHOICE AND ARRANGEMENT OF WORDS;** as a harsh style; a dry style; a tumid or bombastic style; a loose style; a terse style; a laconic or verbose style; a flowing style; a lofty style; an elegant style; an epistolary style. **The character of style depends chiefly on a happy selection and arrangement of words. PROPER WORDS IN PROPER PLACES, MAKE THE TRUE DEFINITION OF STYLE.** Let some lord but own the happy lines, how the wit brightens and the style refines! 2. **MANNER OF SPEAKING appropriate to particular CHARACTERS; or in general, THE CHARACTER OF THE LANGUAGE USED.** Not style is held for base, where love well named is. According to the usual style of dedications. So we say, **a person addresses another in a style** of haughtiness, in a style or rebuke. 3. **Mode of painting; any manner of painting which is characteristic or peculiar.** The ornamental style also possesses its own peculiar merit. 4. A particular character of music; as a grave style. 5. **TITLE; APPELLATION; as the style of MAJESTY.** Propitious hear our prayer, whether the style of Titan please thee more— 6. **Course of writing.** [Not in use.] 7. **Style of court, is properly the practice observed by any court in its way of proceeding.** 8. In popular use, **manner; FORM;** as, the entertainment was prepared in excellent style. 9. **A pointed instrument formerly used in writing on tables of wax; an instrument of surgery.** 10. Something with a sharp point; **A GRAVER;** the pin of a dial; written also stile. 11. In botany, the middle portion of the pistil, **connecting the stigma with the germ;** sometimes called the shaft. The styles of plants are capillary, filiform, cylindric, subulate, or clavate. 12. **In chronology, A MODE OF RECKONING TIME, with regard to the Julian and Gregorian calendar. Style is Old or New. The Old style follows the Julian manner of computing the months and days, or THE CALENDAR AS ESTABLISHED BY JULIUS CESAR, in which the year consists of 365 days and 6 hours.** This is something more than 11 minutes too much, and in the course of time, between Cesar and pope Gregory XIII, this surplus amounted to 11 days. Gregory reformed the calendar by retrenching 11 days; this reformation was adopted by act of parliament in Great Britain in 1751, by which act eleven days in September, 1752 were retrenched, and the 3rd day was reckoned the 14th. **This mode of reckoning is called New style - verb transitive - TO CALL; TO NAME; TO DENOMINATE; TO GIVE A TITLE TO IN ADDRESSING.** The emperor of Russia is styled autocrat; **the king of Great Britain is STYLED DEFENDER OF THE FAITH.** (Webs1828)

---

And here I pause once more to pose this question:

What denomination, what *style* of Caesar's *universal* church of pagan "Christianity" are you? Which name do you subscribe to while ignoring Source? Which word and style makes you feel better about denying the actual scriptures (Law) by pretending to be a follower of christ while in Reality taking the mark of citizenship in Caesar's district as its beast and by attending its corporate "Christian" denominated religions?

At what point will you embrace your own intent instead of allowing it to be redirected by these adversarial doctrines of false truth (faith) through membership in persona (in name only) to the state? At what point will your actions manifest the teachings and parables of the christ figure you pretend to admire? When will your respect of christ be ripped off of your chest as mere symbolic jewelry and be carried as a burden through your own actions? Because obviously something bad is happening all around you while you sit in your ordained, corporately owned pews in the profane intent of voluntary ignorance.

— — —

**"THE DEAD PRAISE NOT THE LORD,  
neither any that go down into silence."**

— Psalms 115:17, KJB

— — —

**"They hate him that rebuketh in the gate, and THEY ABHOR HIM THAT SPEAKETH UPRIGHTLY. Forasmuch therefore as your treading is upon the poor, and ye take from him burdens (taxes) of wheat: ye have built houses of hewn stone, BUT YE SHALL NOT DWELL IN THEM; ye have planted pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink wine of them. For I know your manifold transgressions and your mighty sins: they afflict the just, they take a bribe, and THEY TURN ASIDE THE POOR IN THE GATE FROM THEIR RIGHT. THEREFORE THE PRUDENT SHALL KEEP SILENCE IN THAT TIME; FOR IT IS AN EVIL TIME. Seek good, and not evil, THAT YE MAY LIVE: and so the LORD, the God of hosts, shall be with you, as ye have spoken. Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgment in the gate..."**

— Amos 5: 10-15, KJB

— — —

**"The rich and poor meet together: the LORD is the maker of them all. A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished. By humility and the fear of the LORD are RICHES, and HONOUR, and LIFE. Thorns and snares are in the way of the froward: he that doth keep his soul shall be far from them. Train up**

**a child in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it. THE RICH RULETH OVER THE POOR, AND THE BORROWER IS SERVANT TO THE LENDER."**

—Proverbs 22: 2-7, KJB

—

We are lent the strawman, it is not our own. And the user of the surname is servant to government, which is only the agency of the sovereignty of private People in compact. And we train our children just as we were trained, to embrace the fictional name and to love and respect the usury of mammon.

Why will the prudent be silent? Because the prudent will hold the legal system of mammon in contempt. The prudent will choose to remain Free and private from that system, and so they will not entrap themselves by those legal word-spells and names. They will not fall into the ethnicity of the legal nations, or they will carry themselves away from them in pious circumcision (verb), no longer speaking in lies with a forked tongue despite God. But who exactly are said to be *the prudent*?

**PRUDENT** - *adjective* - **Cautious; circumspect; PRACTICALLY WISE; CAREFUL OF THE CONSEQUENCES OF ENTERPRISES, MEASURES OR ACTIONS; CAUTIOUS NOT TO ACT WHEN THE END IS OF DOUBTFUL UTILITY, OR PROBABLY IMPRACTICABLE.** The prudent man looketh well to his going. Proverbs 14:8. **A prudent man foreseeth the evil and hideth himself.** Proverbs 22:3. 1. **Dictated or directed by prudence; as PRUDENT BEHAVIOR.** 2. **FORESEEING BY INSTINCT;** as the prudent crane. 3. **Frugal; economical;** as a prudent woman; prudent expenditure of money. 4. **Wise; intelligent.** (Webs1828)

**PRUDENCE** - *noun* - [Latin *prudentialia*.] **WISDOM APPLIED TO PRACTICE.** Prudence implies **caution in deliberating and consulting on the most suitable means to accomplish valuable purposes, and the exercise of sagacity in discerning and selecting them.** Prudence differs from wisdom in this, that **prudence implies MORE CAUTION AND RESERVE THAN WISDOM, or is exercised more IN FORESEEING AND AVOIDING EVIL, THAN IN DEVISING AND EXECUTING THAT WHICH IS GOOD.** It is sometimes mere caution or circumspection. **Prudence is principally in reference TO ACTIONS TO BE DONE, AND DUE MEANS, ORDER, SEASON AND METHOD OF DOING OR NOT DOING.** (Webs1828)

—

Of course the soul-stealing "The Beatles" and their counter-culture music and lyrics demonized poor *Dear Prudence*, for prudence deflects evil. Won't you come out to play, Prudence? To sport? To wager? Won't you abandon yourself to the lie, dear Prudence? Practice these unnatural arts of men without wisdom, perhaps?

We are incrementally turned into products of belial, unprofitable to the earth and to our very own Nature, never producing from the land but instead totally dependent on the fiction of commerce, breathing continuous artificial life into that fictional realm. Our legal system of commerce is an institutionalized system of wickedness, for it runs completely based on persons and flattering titles, oaths and surety, which should never be respected according to scripture, *for all the gods of the nations are idols*. Sin is certainly not what we have thought it was, for the originators of sin are the legal teachers, the Bar, the church, and the state!

**BELIAL** - *noun* - As a noun, **unprofitableness; wickedness.** As an adjective, **worthless; wicked.** In a collective sense, **wicked men.** (Webs1828)

**WICKED** - *adjective* - [The primary sense is **to wind and turn**, or **TO DEPART, TO FALL AWAY**.] 1. **EVIL IN PRINCIPLE OR PRACTICE; DEVIATING FROM THE DIVINE LAW; ADDICTED TO VICE; SINFUL; IMMORAL**. This is a word of comprehensive signification, **extending to EVERY THING that is contrary to the moral law, and both TO PERSONS AND ACTIONS**. We say, a wicked man, a wicked deed, wicked ways, wicked lives, a wicked heart, wicked designs, wicked works. **NO MAN WAS EVER WICKED WITHOUT SECRET DISCONTENT**. 2. **A word of slight blame**; as the wicked urchin. 3. **CURSED; baneful; pernicious; AS WICKED WORDS, WORDS PERNICIOUS IN THEIR EFFORTS**. [This last signification may throw some light on the word **WITCH**.] **The wicked in Scripture, PERSONS WHO LIVE IN SIN; TRANSGRESSORS OF THE DIVINE LAW; all who are unreconciled to God, unsanctified or impenitent**. (*Webs1828*)

---

To be clear, the *stramineus homo* (strawman) is a wicked, worthless, artificial representation of man signifying his state and action (civil *life*) in belial. It is of no *value* to God. We must not confuse the profits and worth of and under God with those usurious and wicked ones of mammon. We must remember this dualism of words. A wicked person is a public person, which is only slightly less wicked than the private brood who perpetrated this fraud upon the public in the first place, the constitutors in combination and conspiracy of confederation. For both *live* only to serve mammon, one as slave (public) and one as master (private). It is the curse and plight of all men *living* in the person (status) of sin (artifice) outside of Nature and without God's Law.

The author does not promote either of these states of false being, neither the legal status of public or private, concerning the law of man. For the private landholder is merely a feudal land-lord, a false god participating, benefiting and profiting in a system of voluntary chattel slavery. In the end, as the scriptures so clearly express, no man should be "legally" public or private or any *thing* at all. All men should be equally yoked to God's Law, which forbids such legal considerations because it forbids **all** legal considerations. No man has need to express his privacy if all men are private and all men follow the Highest Law only without excuse in false persona within legal fiction. Hell need not *exist*, for debt is only an illusion. In the end, no man should respect any fiction at all.

But the author also realizes that all men do not seek their own redemption from this system, and are quite happy to be in such a servitude, as Huxley promoted and deemed highly likely in this *Brave New World*. And so this knowledge on how to allow the reader to become private is not being shared here so as to become the wolves in sheep clothing, the he-goat of he-goats, though some reading this may seek that heraldic position in mammon, but instead to choose to become sheep of the Highest flock, followers of the Highest Law. Do not become that which you despise, that which currently binds you in the public chains of surety. Do not become your enemy so as to benefit from your fellow man's enslavement in the legal fiction of the public realm of mammon, for there is a special circle of the lowest, darkest hell reserved for those who prey as these do upon the helpless and ignorant DIS-positions of man. Love them but hate their evil ways and designs. Become what we are all meant to be. For sovereignty is just a flattering legal title for a slave-master. Walk on the path of christ, not of some false historical "fathers" of a constituted pirate cove and slave colony.

Strong's Concordance defines the word *Belial* as follows:

Strong's G955 - *Belial* - Βελίας - Belíal, bel-ee'-al; of Hebrew origin (H1100); **worthlessness**; Belial, as **AN EPITHET OF SATAN**:—**Belial**.

**Belial** = "**worthless or wicked**"

### 1. **A NAME OF SATAN**

Strong's H1100 - בְּלִיַּעַל - *b<sup>9</sup>līya'al*, bel-e-yah'-al; from H1097 and H3276; (often in connection with H376, H802, H1121, etc.) **without profit, worthlessness**; by extension, **destruction, wickedness**:—**Belial, evil, naughty, UNGODLY (men), wicked**.



Bēliya`al = worthlessness

1. **worthless, good for nothing, unprofitable, base fellow**
2. **wicked**
3. **ruin, destruction** (construct)

From Thayer's Lexicon... **Impatience of the yoke (of God)**, (contumacy) unprofitableness, worthlessness, *meaning* what is **USELESS, OF NO FRUIT, little worth**.

---

The publicity of the christian name admixed with the surname to create a legal entity (false id-entity) is a mark of Belial. And the issue of our fruit falls close to the tree, and the tree is corrupted by its own roots in the fiction of mammon and artifice. Like a genetically altered seed, all seeds that follow will be seedless, with no roots to the land. When we see words such as *worthless* and *unprofitableness* used as such in scripture, we must remember our perspective. For a worthless man to God is one who's Life is spent in pursuit of fiction in mammon, his back turned from his own place in the Oneness of God's Nature and Law. His profits are strictly monetary and counted as the object of his false god mammon, capable of only pointless, unspiritual, temporary possessions, and so he is of no profit to God's self-Evident Realm, raping It instead for his own pleasures and gains. And of course, this is the state of being in ruination, a life of adversarial and trivial works in belial.

While participating in human trafficking (capitalism and commerce), a Living man acting as a fictional commercial entity (public persona) that we legally call as being in "citizenship," is considered only as one (an agent) that can be employed (used) to make a profit for other powerful men in or out of their principal government. This is wickedness. This is slavery. This is an excuse to be dependent, lazy, and to Live without the burden of moral conscious through legal licensure. All men are branded and patriotically impressed like animals from birth with the notion that they should show their false value by working a meaningless job which offers the man working it in legal persona nothing but payment in debt currency (IOUs). These working men, no matter what the importance or pointless nature and obscurity their work amounts to, are considered as **good sons of the nation**. They produce nothing for themselves, *living* only to feed the hand that created their pretended legal status. They are good employees, well able to be used as *live-stock*. To be employed, however, has a special meaning that I suspect most men acting in public do not know, one akin to slavery and destitution:

**HIRELING** - *noun* - **One who is hired, or who SERVES for wages**. 1. **A MERCENARY; a PROSTITUTE**. - *adjective* - **Serving for wages; venal; MERCENARY; EMPLOYED FOR MONEY or other compensation**... (Webs1828)

**WAGE** - In old English practice. **To give security for the performance of a thing**. (Black1)

**WAGES** - **The compensation agreed upon BY A MASTER TO BE PAID TO A SERVANT, or any other person hired to do work or business for him**. In maritime law. **THE COMPENSATION ALLOWED TO SEAMEN FOR THEIR SERVICES ON BOARD A VESSEL DURING A VOYAGE**. In political economy. **The REWARD paid, whether in money or goods, to HUMAN exertion, considered as a factor in THE PRODUCTION OF WEALTH, for its CO-OPERATION in the process**. "Three factors contribute to the production of commodities—**nature, labor, and capital**. Each must have a share of the product as its **REWARD**, and this share, if it is just, must be proportionate to the several contributions. **The share of the natural agents is RENT; the share of labor, WAGES; the share of capital, INTEREST**. The clerk receives a salary; the lawyer and doctor, fees; the manufacturer, profits. Salary, fees, and profits are so many forms of **wages for services rendered**." (Black1)

---

Are your profits fictional or Real? Do they serve God or mammon?

The capitalists *exist* and subsist like parasites only on the interest earned off of the backs of their laborers, to whom they pay wages of debt and make loans of interest in return for their rendered service (voluntary servitude/slavery). In turn, those wages go to pay the rent of government agents acting as licensed landlords, grocers, and monopolists. And this is labeled in the legal realm as that which is a fair and equitable system. The feudal system may have changed, but we, the feudal tenants and our family of land-lords never did.

**SALARIUM** - Latin. In the civil law. **An allowance of provisions. A stipend, wages, or compensation for service.** An annual allowance or compensation. (Black1)

**SALARY** - A recompense or consideration **made to a person for his PAINS AND INDUSTRY IN ANOTHER PERSON'S BUSINESS; also WAGES,** stipend, or annual **allowance.** An annual compensation for services rendered; a fixed sum to be paid by the year **for services.** "Salary" signifies the periodical compensation to men **in official** and some other situations. **The word is derived from "salarium," which is from the word "sal," SALT, that being AN ARTICLE IN WHICH THE ROMAN SOLDIERS WERE PAID.** (Black1)

**EMPLOY** - **To engage in one's service; to USE as an AGENT or SUBSTITUTE in transacting business; to commission and intrust with the management of one's affairs;** and, when used **in respect to a SERVANT or HIRED LABORER, the term is equivalent to HIRING, which implies A REQUEST AND A CONTRACT for a compensation, and has but this one meaning when used in the ordinary affairs and business of life.** (Black1)

**EMPLOYEE** - ...The word is more extensive than "clerk" or "officer." It signifies **ANY ONE IN PLACE, OR HAVING CHARGE OR USING A FUNCTION, as well as ONE IN OFFICE.** (Black1)

**EMPLOYED** - This signifies **both THE ACT OF DOING A THING and the BEING UNDER CONTRACT OR ORDERS TO DO IT.** (Black1)

**EMPLOYMENT** - **This word does not necessarily import an engagement or rendering services for another. A PERSON may as well be "employed" about HIS OWN BUSINESS as in the transaction of the same FOR A PRINCIPAL.** (Black1)

**JOBBER** - One who buys and sells goods **FOR OTHERS;** one who buys or sells on the stock exchange; **a dealer** in stocks, shares, or securities. **One who buys and sells articles in bulk and resells them** to dealers. **A merchant** buying and selling in job lots. **A SORT OF MIDDLEMAN.** (Black4)

**ENGAGEMENT** - In French law. **A contract. The obligation arising from a quasi contract.** The terms "obligation" and "engagement" are said to be **synonymous,** but the **Code** seems specially to apply the term "**engagement**" **to THOSE OBLIGATIONS WHICH THE LAW IMPOSES ON A MAN WITHOUT THE INTERVENTION OF ANY CONTRACT, either on the part of the obligor or the obligee.** An engagement to do or omit to do something amounts to **A PROMISE.** In English Practice. **The term has been appropriated to denote A CONTRACT entered into by a married woman WITH THE INTENTION OF BINDING OR CHARGING HER SEPARATE ESTATE,** or, with stricter accuracy, **a promise which in the case of a person sui juris would be A CONTRACT, but in the case of a married woman is not a contract,** because she cannot bind herself personally, even in equity. **Her engagements, therefore, merely operate as dispositions or appointments pro tanto of her separate estate.** (Black1)

**SALIC LAW** - A body of law framed by the Salian Franks, **a Teutonic race** who settled in Gaul about the beginning of the fifth century. **It is the most ancient of the barbarian Codes.** It is said to have been compiled about the year 420. It embraced the laws and customs of the Salian

Franks. It is of great historical value, in connection with THE ORIGINS OF FEUDALISM and similar subjects. Its most celebrated provision was one which excluded women from the inheritance of landed estates, by an extension of which law females were always excluded from succession to the crown of France. Hence this provision, by itself, is often referred to as the "Salic Law." In French jurisprudence. The name is frequently applied to that fundamental law of France which excluded females from succession to the crown. Supposed to have been derived from the sixty-second title of the Salic Law, "*De Alode.*" (Black4)

---

You might say that getting a job is like getting married. The male's and the female's persons incorporate their fictional estates (their fictions/surnames) in contract and become one corporate body politic, one corporation. And as the male counterpart well knows, the female estate generally takes everything that the male estate holder owns when the contract of marriage is broken in divorce. This is of course due to the illegitimacy of the public, legal marriage. Legal marriage is not, in any way, based upon or in conformity to the Natural Law. Therefore no man (male) should expect any True equitableness in a purely for-profit divorce court. It is in the best interest of the state to take all property of that estate away from the male, as the head of the family corporation, feudally speaking. For no equitableness is involved in such mean and low proceedings run by those devil's advocates of the Bar Association. This is to say that no man (male or female) can equitably take another's actual, lawful property under the Natural Law. But a man in public persona (property of another) holds nothing of his own and is bound under the eminent domain and dominion of his master, and so all is up for grabs. The legal vultures, the attorneys, seduce the legalistic, public-minded wo-man into committing as much pain and legal theft as possible against that which she vowed to love and protect. For the attorney cares for nothing except his billable hours. The attorney is strictly stuck in the artificial time domain, the realm of fiction. What happens to Reality, including the ruination of a man and his family, is irrelevant to the agents (attorneys) of fiction.

The word retirement, when applied to the employee that was being used like a slave for his labor, literally means to put to death (exterminate) the corporate bond and contract to that fictional person that executed its obligation. The man was never actually employed, only the fictional name of the man. Man is mere surety for the ad-mixed legal name in contract, ensuring the name delivers its contractual obligations.

And yet at the end of their Lives these good, agenticly acting sons of the nation have nothing of their own; holding merely paper title of the property they purchased (with debt) but do not own. For nothing can be bought with debt, only borrowed, rented, and leased in tenancy. These men, without comprehension, never actually worked a day in their Lives. They instead inhabited government property and as surety for titled strawmen were trafficked for their labor. The man never earned a True Living, for he was acting in spiritual death, and so never Lived while earning and never earned for his actual Self. He was dead the whole time. He never purchased a home, for he did so in the name of government's citizen-ship utilizing government debt script in mort-gage (dead pledge). He registered his bank account, registered his car, and registered his children in a name that wasn't his, in mortmain (dead hands); all of these things rendered and patented only under Caesar. And so while the memory of hard days at work fill his dreams and ache in his bones, in Reality he never worked for his True Self. The man was induced into the modern version of indentured servitude through peonage; a strange voluntary sort of slavery that most never contemplate even as they volunteer and are paid under it. And so after 50 years of labor, the man has nothing to show for it except a few papers that say he is a fictional tenant in government's registered property. And without comprehension, he ensured that his children would follow the same course when he unknowingly signed and de-livered them over to the state at "birth." And finally, the man dies without any actual thing that is his to show or to bequeath to his children, for his only prize is an *invisible serf's collar*.

Webster's 1828 expands on this Reality:

**EMPLOY** - *verb transitive* - [Latin *plico.*] 1. **TO OCCUPY THE TIME, attention and labor of; TO KEEP busy, or at work; TO USE.** We *employ* our hands in labor; we *employ* our heads or faculties in study or thought; the attention is employed, when the mind is fixed or occupied upon an object; **we employ time**, when we devote it to an object. **A portion of time should be daily employed in reading the scriptures, meditation and prayer; a great portion of life is employed to little profit or TO VERY BAD PURPOSES.** 2. **TO USE AS AN INSTRUMENT OR MEANS.** We *employ* pens in writing, and arithmetic in keeping accounts. We *employ* medicines in curing diseases. 3. **TO USE AS MATERIALS in forming any thing.** We *employ* timber, stones or bricks, in building; we *employ* wool, linen and cotton, in making cloth. 4. **TO ENGAGE IN ONE'S SERVICE; TO USE AS AN AGENT or substitute in transacting business; to commission and entrust with the management of one's affairs.** The president employed an envoy to negotiate a treaty. Kings and States *employ* ambassadors at foreign courts. 5. **TO OCCUPY; TO USE; to apply or devote to an object; to pass in business; as, TO EMPLOY TIME; to employ an hour, a day or a week; TO EMPLOY ONE'S LIFE. To employ one's self, is to apply or devote one's time and attention; to busy one's self.** - *noun* - **That which engages the mind, or occupies the time and labor of a PERSON; business; object of study or industry; employment.** Present to grasp, and future still to find. The whole *employ* of body and of mind. 1. **Occupation, as ART, MYSTERY, trade, profession.** 2. **PUBLIC OFFICE; AGENCY; SERVICE FOR ANOTHER.** (*Webs1828*)



Busi-ness.

Busy-ness.

The 8-16 hour work day...

When can a man possibly find time to have a spiritual Life, to study the works of history and of the slave races *existing* before him, to read with contemplation and due diligence the scriptures, the sciences, the philosophies, or the law that binds him, to learn new things in order to improve his actual Livelihood, or to even learn his own disposition as a debt-slave? The typical man employed (used) in busi-ness has been compelled instead to get his spiritual ad-vice from a corporate church sponsored and licensed by the legal state, his knowledge earned and paid for from a completely corrupted, government-funded school, and to judge his own opinion of himself by how good he is at being used (employed) — by how many hours he can work for someone else with no actual reward except a paper currency that has unlimited regeneration because it merely represents the debt and obligation of all other employed and unemployed citizenships and their titles of “property” held by the nation.

The employer keeps the substance of the Real while the employee accepts the fictional form of his own indebtedness as payment, for the money only represents his own indenture. His time is used, and he is paid in the artificial valuation of the currency of time, called as money.

If this is not the perfect template for a voluntary slave society I don't know what is.

And this brings us to the end of another chapter. Not, coincidentally, merely a chapter of this work, but of our very Lives. For here we find ourselves with the knowledge of what has been done to us through trickery and word-magic. We cannot simply forget this knowledge. And so, though this work goes on in future volumes, the question unanswered seems to be what is the next chapter in each of our own Lives?

Exit the legal, public matrix... or plug right back in?

And the moral of this story?

We've all been cheated. Escheated. Governments and systems of religious and legal law are designed only to protect the cheaters, the inter-national round table of the monopoly board. And only our re-birth (re-turn) back into our Source, a homecoming back into God's Realm of Nature and Law can save us from our fictional, re-presented selves in persona.

We are stuck in an illusion, a simulation of our True Self.

The pirates rule the virtual, commercial sea.

The legal matrix has us...

But wait a minute... You didn't think the author wouldn't provide the definition of a *pirate* before we depart, did you? After all, the looters must be shown for what they are:

—=—

**"The real looting in this country takes place in the transfer of the wealth from the poor to the rich... and the poor have been systematically looted in this country. The rich have been made richer under this criminal, fascist president and his government."**

—George Carlin

—=—

For you see, a single pirate acting alone without license is merely an unauthorized, illegal pirate. But two or more pirates that unite together in their criminal intent is a con-spiracy, a combination, a confederacy, and yes, a nation. But it is not merely the foundational union of these private, privateering pirates in compact of nationhood that creates the piracy. It is what the nation creates in and of itself that is the pirate cove, a shelter and den for legalized thievery. A law that allows what is unlawful is no law at all, merely a fiction of legalese. Only congress as the lawmakers may decide what constitutes piracy. For they also define what a lawbreaker is, and it is never themselves or their bloodline. In other words, the pirates themselves decide what piracy is and is not. For the conspirators can commit no conspiracy against themselves. By Talmudic law, it is only when a pretended "Jew" of the *synagogue of satan* harms another false "Jew" that he breaks the law. The gentiles, as cattle, cannot be harmed, for we are acting as (surety for) voluntary property. And this is the moral compass of all commercial governments. It has to be. It is the law of nations, which is only invoked when one nation harms another, not when any nation harms its own property (persons). Remember, nations are persons too!

And so, as with all crimes, the word piracy is barred from being used to describe government, for its acts of piracy fall under the fiction of "by lawful authority," as it has in all kingdoms and under all kings of old. As with conspiracy, piracy when legally defined is only that which is against government, not what's taken on its behalf. Stealing children by birth certification is perfectly legal.

**PIRACY - ROBBERY AND DEPREDAATION UPON THE HIGH SEAS.** Robbery and **forcible depredation** upon the high sea, *animo furandi*. Robbery or forcible depredation on the high seas, **WITHOUT LAWFUL AUTHORITY, done animo furandi, AND IN THE SPIRIT AND INTENTION OF UNIVERSAL HOSTILITY.** (WCA1889)

**PIRATE - One who roves the sea in an ARMED VESSEL, without commission from any sovereign State, on his own authority, AND FOR THE PURPOSE OF SEIZING BY FORCE, AND APPROPRIATING TO HIMSELF, WITHOUT DISCRIMINATION, EVERY VESSEL HE MAY MEET.** (WCA1889)



**PIRATICAL** - *adjective* - [Latin *piraticus*.] Robbing or plundering by open violence ON THE HIGH SEAS; as a piratical commander or ship. 1. Consisting in piracy; **PREDATORY; ROBBERING; AS A PIRATICAL TRADE OR OCCUPATION**. 2. **PRACTICING LITERARY THEFT**. The errors of the press were multiplied by piratical printers. (*Webs1828*)

**LITERARY** - *adjective* - [Latin *literarius*.] 1. Pertaining to letters or literature; **RESPECTING LEARNING OR LEARNED MEN**; as a literary history; **LITERARY CONVERSATION**. 2. Derived from erudition; as literary fame. 3. Furnished with erudition; **versed in letters**; as a literary man. 4. **CONSISTING IN LETTERS, or written or printed compositions**; as literary property. (*Webs1828*)

**PIRATICAL** - Imports an aggression unauthorized by the law of nations, hostile in character, wanton and criminal in its commission, AND UTTERLY WITHOUT SANCTION FROM ANY PUBLIC AUTHORITY OR SOVEREIGN POWER, that the act belongs to the class of offenses which pirates are in the habit of perpetrating, whether the purpose be plunder, hatred, revenge, or wanton abuse of power. HOSTILITIES COMMITTED UNDER A COMMISSION FROM A PARTY TO A RECOGNIZED WAR ARE NOT INCLUDED. In that case the superior may be held for the act. PIRACY IS THE SAME OFFENSE AT SEA AS ROBBERY ON LAND. It is everywhere punished with death; at common law was punished as an offense against the law of nations (part of the common law) — the universal law of society: A PIRATE BEING DEEMED AN ENEMY OF HIS RACE, hostis humani generis. Congress shall have power "TO DEFINE AND PUNISH Piracies and Felonies committed on the high Seas, and Offenses against the Law of Nations." "To define" is to enumerate the crimes which will constitute piracy. 2. Infringement of a copyright by reprinting all or a substantial portion of the production, word for word; or, by imitating or copying it with colorable alterations. Citing the most important parts of a copyrighted work, with a view not to criticism but to supersede the use of the original work and to substitute the review. In determining the question of piracy, quantity, quality and value are regarded. If these elections are made *animo furandi*, with intent to make use of them for the purpose for which the original author used them, to convey in a different publication the information he imparted, OR TO SUPPLANT HIM IN HIS OWN TERRITORY, a small quantity will suffice to support the charge. If the pirated portion, being substantial, cannot be separated from the original matter without destroying the publication, the whole book will be enjoined upon the principle of the doctrine of "confusion of goods." See *Abridge; Compile; Review*. (*WCA1889*)

**CON** - Preposition - WITH. A prefix meaning with, TOGETHER. Webster. - *Adjective* - A slang or cant abbreviation for CONFIDENCE, as a CON MAN or a CON GAME. Webster. (*Black4*)

**CONSPIRACY** - In criminal law. A combination or CONFEDERACY between two or more persons formed for the purpose of committing, BY THEIR JOINT EFFORTS, some unlawful or criminal act, or some act which is innocent in itself, BUT BECOMES UNLAWFUL WHEN DONE BY THE CONCERTED ACTION OF THE CONSPIRATORS, OR FOR THE PURPOSE OF USING CRIMINAL OR UNLAWFUL MEANS TO THE COMMISSION OF AN ACT NOT IN ITSELF UNLAWFUL. A combination, or an agreement between two or more persons, for accomplishing an unlawful end OR A LAWFUL END BY UNLAWFUL MEANS. A partnership in criminal purposes. The essence of "conspiracy" is an agreement, together with an overt act, to do an unlawful act, OR DO A LAWFUL ACT IN AN UNLAWFUL MANNER. Mere knowledge, acquiescence, approval, or attempt on part of one to perpetuate illegal act is insufficient. A CONSPIRACY MAY BE A CONTINUING ONE; ACTORS MAY DROP OUT, AND OTHERS DROP IN; THE DETAILS OF OPERATION MAY CHANGE FROM TIME TO TIME; THE MEMBERS NEED NOT KNOW EACH OTHER OR THE PART PLAYED BY OTHERS; a member need not know all the details of the plan or the operations; he must, however, know the purpose of the conspiracy and agree to become a party to a plan to effectuate that purpose. A consultation or agreement between two or more persons, either falsely to accuse another of a crime punishable by law; or

wrongfully TO INJURE OR PREJUDICE A THIRD PERSON, OR ANY BODY OF MEN, IN ANY MANNER; or to commit any offense punishable by law; or to do any act with intent to prevent the course of justice; or to effect a legal purpose with a corrupt intent, or by improper means. (Black4)

**CIVIL AND CRIMINAL CONSPIRACIES** - The term "civil" is used to designate a conspiracy which will furnish ground for a civil action, as where, in carrying out the design of the conspirators, OVERT ACTS ARE DONE CAUSING LEGAL DAMAGE, THE PERSON INJURED HAS A RIGHT OF ACTION. It is said that the gist of civil conspiracy IS THE INJURY OR DAMAGE. While criminal conspiracy does not require such overt acts, yet, so far as the rights and remedies are concerned, all criminal conspiracies are embraced within the civil conspiracies. ACCURATELY SPEAKING, THERE IS NO SUCH THING AS A CIVIL ACTION FOR CONSPIRACY. The better view is that THE DAMAGE SUSTAINED, AND NOT THE CONSPIRACY IS THE GIST OF THE ACTION. The combination may be of no consequence except as bearing upon rules of evidence or the persons liable. The essence of a "civil conspiracy" is A CONCERT OR COMBINATION TO DEFRAUD OR CAUSE OTHER INJURY TO PERSON OR PROPERTY, which results in damage to the person or property of plaintiff. (Black4)

---

And so the congress, as that which is at common law a legally lawful body (per the fictional law of nations), is the only decider as to what is a conspiracy. For the law of nations is only concerned with how nation treats nation, not how a nation treats its voluntarily contracted subjects (willing slaves). No law can protect a man who volunteers to his own tyranny, pain, and deceit. And so let us not forget the *de facto* nature of the other hat of Congress, that which is called as "congress" in name and title (US Code) only. When congress stands as both the creator and the lawmaker of the very pirate cove of the United States, and when that pirate cove only applies to those voluntarily subjected to it under civil contract within its district (seizure) and as dead objects of a declared war or emergency, then what possible force in this world can possibly sink such a fleet? What power can possibly defeat such a combination of men in cons-piracy to defraud and corrupt all others?

Well, how can we answer these questions until we first acknowledge the organized crime racket that is the *de facto* (illegitimate) national government, until we first admit that we have been severely duped, *dwelled* by patriotic nonsense while being openly and willingly robbed blind?

**RACKET** - Engaging in an operation to make money illegitimately, implying continuity of behavior. (Black4)

**RACKETEER** - A person who makes money by violations of the Penal Law. Particularly those violations accompanied by violence. (Black4)

**RACKETEERING** - An organized conspiracy to commit the crimes of extortion or coercion, or attempts to commit extortion or coercion. From the standpoint of extortion, it is the obtaining of money or property from another, with his consent, induced by the wrongful use of force or fear. The fear which constitutes the legally necessary element in extortion is induced by oral or written threats to do an unlawful injury to the property of the threatened person by means of explosives, fire, or otherwise; and to kill, KIDNAP, OR INJURE HIM OR A RELATIVE OF HIS OR SOME MEMBER OF HIS FAMILY. From the standpoint of coercion, it usually takes the form of compelling by use of similar threats to person or property a person to do or abstain from doing an act which such other person has the legal right to do or abstain from doing, SUCH AS JOINING A SO-CALLED PROTECTIVE ASSOCIATION TO PROTECT HIS RIGHT TO CONDUCT A BUSINESS OR TRADE. (Black4)

---

Now, would you say that after reading US Code, Title 42, Section 1981, that the IRS and every government agency supporting it is in the business of legalized racketeering? I remind you that, as US code states, it is your strawman's "equal right" to be "EXACTED" from, meaning EXTORTED.

But, you see, they aren't extorting us as men, they are extorting their own property, their own *persons*. They can "charge" whatever they wish to their own debt-carrying vessels, and the agent in surety, whom voluntarily continues in his usage of that property (person-hood, citizen-ship) must pay the price of his sin for his usage of the artificial protections in licensed anarchy against the Natural Law of God. It's quite a racket, amazingly awful in its evil design if I don't say so myself.

And yet it comes straight out of the Bible... for those who have purposefully, inversely implemented it, are a cursed people that deny the New Law and Testament of Jesus christ (the Word/Son of God). They read the following passage with greed and ill intent, not with the Love and Charity required. For this is not just an instruction guide for pirates, it is a prophecy for the common masses of goyim, and it has all but come True. It's exactly what needs to happen today.

—□—

**"Then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, AND DESTROY ALL THEIR PICTURES, AND DESTROY ALL THEIR MOLTEN IMAGES, AND QUITE PLUCK DOWN ALL THEIR HIGH PLACES: AND YE SHALL DISPOSSESS THE INHABITANTS OF THE LAND, AND DWELL THEREIN: for I have given you the land to possess it. AND YE SHALL DIVIDE THE LAND BY LOT FOR AN INHERITANCE AMONG YOUR FAMILIES: AND TO THE MORE YE SHALL GIVE THE MORE INHERITANCE, and to the fewer ye shall give the less inheritance: EVERY MAN'S INHERITANCE SHALL BE IN THE PLACE WHERE HIS LOT FALLETH; ACCORDING TO THE TRIBES OF YOUR FATHERS YE SHALL INHERIT. BUT IF YE WILL NOT DRIVE OUT THE INHABITANTS OF THE LAND FROM BEFORE YOU; THEN IT SHALL COME TO PASS, THAT THOSE WHICH YE LET REMAIN OF THEM SHALL BE PRICKS IN YOUR EYES, AND THORNS IN YOUR SIDES, AND SHALL VEX YOU IN THE LAND WHEREIN YE DWELL. Moreover it shall come to pass, that I shall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them."**

—Numbers 33: 52-56, KJB

—□—

Our eyes have been pricked and our sides have received thorns, and the land wherein we have become such fruitless dwellers has been pirated away through the magically worded legal terms of art we have herein discussed. It is the multitude that have been dispossessed from the land, for we worship all that we should not — the pictures, molten images, and high places of the pirate cove of every nation and district around the world.

The point here is that if you keep volunteering to use and appear in their person, you have no private or public right to complain, for you necessarily in your usage of another's property consent to Title 42, Section 1981, and all other laws regarding persons (rented ships). In other words, as they

say, ignorance of this law is no excuse, and purposeful ignorance is just downright lame. You will be extorted and exacted by the chancery and community chest (treasury) — do not pass Go, and do not collect \$200. You will pay for your choice and your election will be made painfully sure.



**“The rights of the individuals are restricted only to the extent that they have been VOLUNTARILY SURRENDERED BY THE CITIZENSHIP TO AGENCIES OF GOVERNMENT.”**

—*City of Dallas v Mitchell*, 245 S.W. 944



We now have the knowledge, as revealed again within this work; a work designed only to discover the Light and dark works of others, to reverse their spells and pull the curtain on their fragile illusion and devilish matrix code. We now know that this pirate cove *exists* only as long as we voluntarily serve it as its proprietary agents and believe in (falsely love) its authority to rule over us in fiction. We now know that the only power and authority that stands above that system and its flatteringly titled gods in a corporation of self-declared legal *sovereignty* is the ambiguous Nature of Truth in God Almighty. And we now know without question the purpose and power of that Highest Law of God and how to achieve Its very Real solution and only True redemption as the end of all contractual relationships upon that artificial sea created and governed by these pirates.

But who will step up to walk upon this path as christ’s example has shown us?

The story of our lives will depend on the answer to that very question.

My journey, my path, and this discovery of Truth has just begun. May we find the strength of will to help each other to find this path together...

---

# Epilogue:

## On Sovereignty And Allodial Title

---

---

**“But Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles EXERCISE LORDSHIP OVER THEM; AND THEIR GREAT ONES EXERCISE AUTHORITY UPON THEM. BUT SO SHALL IT NOT BE AMONG YOU: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister: AND WHOSOEVER OF YOU WILL BE THE CHIEFEST, SHALL BE SERVANT OF ALL.”**

—Mark 10:42, KJB

---

**“And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles EXERCISE LORDSHIP OVER THEM; AND THEY THAT EXERCISE AUTHORITY UPON THEM ARE CALLED BENEFACTORS. BUT YE SHALL NOT BE SO: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; AND HE THAT IS CHIEF, AS HE THAT DOTHTH SERVE... And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me;”**

—Luke 22: 25-26, 29, KJB

---

These verses tell us that as gentiles, as the common “public” persons of the multitude of goyim borne (carried) by the nation and that call the nation our father, that we shall be under the lordship of some form of “kings” (false gods). It tells us that those private, god-like People sharing in their own kingship as incorporated, militarized landholders shall exercise authority over the lands and over that landless multitude we are. It tells us that they are the “great ones” ruling by their



supposed, self-proclaimed (positive/legal/ecclesiastical) sovereignty as the “benefactors.” Many a researcher and groups thereof have sought out this tantalizing title of flattery in that legal realm, seeking to somehow become the master (private citizen of a State) instead of the servant (national, public citizen-ship) by filing boundless legal paperworks, as if that is anywhere close to what christ teaches will redeem us. The problem I keep coming back to hinges on the fact that every aspect of the Bible warns us against our voluntary, purposeful participation in such fictional “kingdoms” and respect of their idolatrous gods, and that the True Kingdom of God in christ is not made of the artifices, buildings, and laws of man, nor built through such Masonic hands. We see it written over and over that the most mighty and kingly among us should be content to be relegated to the lowliest of occupations so as to serve others before oneself and to minister the Word without gains or profits, which of course fulfills the Highest Law, so that none should be wealthy before all others are first so. And yet to become a landholder, to fulfill the constituted purpose of those false, legal “fathers” of this United States and soon the United Nations’ global beast system goes against all of that scriptural knowledge. It requires a mark, a blemish, signs and tokens, a false name and a flattering title. And so I shall end this first volume within the clockworks of this very conundrum.

With the vast amount of information and piracy we have already uncovered, and in consideration that much more backing evidence is on its way with Volume II, I feel it’s my responsibility as the author of this work to end here with a warning, one similar to what I offered in the beginning of this work regarding a certain *curse* surrounding the Bible, depending on the intent of each reader. In one’s search for further enlightenment and possible action, one will certainly run across many self-proclaimed gurus and snake oil salesmen attempting to cause one to purchase their special, magical paperwork, their unproven methods, their legal dockets and court cases, etc... And they will do so at what are often outrageous prices attached to such outrageous, unverifiable claims. Like used car salesmen, they will promise that with a few magic words sent to government with red and blue ink and a special symbol or seal that you too can be like them, though you will never actually meet them or verify their delusional claims of success. For there is one litmus test that these gurus will never pass, ironically, which is to show that their cases are private in nature. The reason they can be found publicized, in other words, is because they have not accomplished the feat of becoming private citizens of any State or Land (territory), and therefore their cases are published in the administrative nature they exist, as public documents for public persons within United States (national) courts. If they are in a public court, they are public persons. And it is doubtful that any private landlord will lift a finger to cause the treasure of his mystery, his privacy, to be revealed. Therefore, these gurus continue to reside in the public domain. This is a *dead* giveaway. Pun intended. One is a fool to take advice from the spiritually dead while seeking True Life. The blind should not seek out the blind to see...

It has become a hobby of mine to ask most people that are pursuing such legal ends, to somehow impossibly solve spiritual problems through unspiritually legal, artful (evil) means, just exactly which example are they following? Whose is the success story they seek to emulate? Whom is it that overcame? Who’s person was crucified so that the spiritual man could rise again? Who out there is what they say they are, when you know always and in self-evident Truth that no man is some-thing, and can in Truth be no-thing, unless he taketh upon his flesh the mark and titles of man’s fiction?

As for me, I am just as you are, a seeker of answers to seemingly unlimited and often, on the surface, unanswerable questions. I am not a winner or a guru, and I have no path to offer you except that of the already Existing and self-evident model of christ under the Natural Law. I offer no remedy, no monetary gain or reward; only this small parcel of knowledge given freely within these private works.

The point is that after receiving such information, I do not wish for you to place your *trust* and your well-being in the alternative, patriot, and so-called “truth” movements out there any more than I would ask you to trust in myself. For the scriptures warn us never to put our faith in any man. None of these things, these paperworks, are self-evident, and there is very little useful information to be found. Much artful *truth* about the paradoxical *reality* of fiction abounds, and it’s

certainly easy to lose oneself within the fruit of that conceptual tree. There are many attempts and many failures on record and off, just as there are so many self-aggrandizing perspectives and misguided intentions. Perhaps it is fair to say that most of these self-proclaimed “experts” come from good intentions, though as the saying goes, *the road to hell is paved with good intentions*. Or is that the road to Rome? As to our Spirits, we must not let this fact bring us down, and instead learn in earnest and humility from their mistakes. The best way of doing this is in the reading of their dismissed and often laughable court cases and registrar submissions (i.e., paperwork), which gives us an idea of how completely unviable some of these false legalistic idealisms of patriot mythology will be treated at bar if we should attempt to ourselves follow on such a deviated, delusional path.

There are, sadly, a whole lot of slaves preaching and recreating their own deluded self-image as masters, and leading others to do the same, even while choking on and returning to their own conceit and vomit as the proverbs parabolically predict. Do not suffer these fools. Learn from them. If their claim to you is a legal or commercial solution and redemption of any kind, you know you are dealing with one who does not know the Highest foundation of Law. If money is their goal for you, as reparations, reward, or remedy, then you will never gain anything but debt in the form of an IOU, as a further inducement to your own love (belief) in that root of all evil, where mammon is your god and purchaser. If evil (money) be what you seek as remedy, then you deserve what you will get, as the perfect model of Huxley’s Brave New World citizen quite happy and brainwashed in his own servitude. For you can only spend that money in the company store, in the nation (jurisdiction) that creates it, even when utilizing that currency’s private capacity **as legal tender**.

But the agents are always watching, and every retailer and private seller is a potential agent and farmer of men (tax collector). It’s the company (national) rule! That money will remain the property of government while in your person’s hands, and proprietary strings and tribute are always attached to such commercial tools of mammon. To be clear, a reward in money keeps you in the system, for without that matrix system (outside its jurisdiction) that money is useless and carries no value (no belief/love), just as the cartoon only has fictional *life* inside of that electric magic mirror. Its value is simply not a Reality, not self-Existent or self-evident. Money has no place in Nature, and is of no use to a spiritually aware man of God. To be a user of money is to worship its god, plain and simple. The use of money carries with it an implied contract and law, and *the creator controls*. Remember, the devil controls man only through contract, through proprietary words, symbols, and numbers written with legal (anti-God) intent. And national currency carries a presumption of contract under law for its use by any man, both public and private.

As a telling example of such applied and misguided mythology from the shock-jocks, dreamers, and pontificators of the *truth/liberty/patriot/sovereignty* movement repeated time and time again, I turn now to a letter that was written to Cecile Bledsoe, a State representative of Arkansas, which was subsequently forwarded and responded to by the Attorney General of Arkansas and others, and finally publicly posted on that government’s website for the public record. A citation for the web address is included here strictly for source accreditation as an official (.gov) website of the Attorney General (AG). (<http://ag.arkansas.gov/opinions/docs/2002-296.html>)

Here we have the perfect example of how the law of man is twisted and wrongly transliterated so as to fit into the always limited perspective of he who seeks that which he is not privy to, be it due to one’s status or simply to one’s grand delusions of romanticized privilege. This also shows the extreme danger of quoting parts of the whole of any other court case, especially when those cases have nothing to do with the current one at bar. Always remember that a part does not equal the whole, and that the utilization of quotes must be understood and representative of one’s own case or subject-matter in every way. For every case is new in the eyes of the administrator (judge), and every case has the potential for new quotes, which are often only opinion to support fact. Remember too that **the dissenting opinion of cases is just as valid as the supporting opinions**.

The following is a great learning tool, showing us how the legal mind of these elitist Attorney’s think as opposed to the typical public-minded goyim, whom simply refuses to comprehend any legal *truth* or spiritual Truth that opposes his own world view. Perspective is everything...

This vulgar inquiry was initiated and answered as such (original inquiring author's name omitted herein), where we find that the Attorney General is answering said inquiry as sent to Representative Bledsoe from a public-minded US Citizen-ship with what on the surface he believes are good and liberty-minded intentions, the panning of we the useful innocents...

**Begin Excerpt:**

Dear Representative Bledsoe:

I am writing in response to your request for my opinion on the following questions:

**Can property be taxed if the land patent is current?**

Are the following **opinions** correct?

Article 2, Section 28 of the Arkansas state Constitution provides: "**All lands IN THIS STATE are declared to be ALLODIAL; AND FEUDAL TENURES of every description, with all their incidents, ARE PROHIBITED.**"

**I HEREBY REASSERT ALL MY RIGHTS UNDER SAID PROVISION. I AM NOT A TENANT.** Please note the following:

"Allodial" means **not beholden to any superior.** *Black's Law Dictionary.*

Unrestricted allodial property **is not subject to LOCAL taxation.** *U.S. v. City of Kodiak, 132 F.Supp. 574 (1955).*

**"That THE PATENT CARRIES THE FEE and is THE BEST TITLE KNOWN TO A COURT OF LAW is the settled doctrine of the court."** —*Marshall v. Ladd, 74 U.S. 106.*

**"A PATENT is the HIGHEST EVIDENCE OF TITLE, and is conclusive, against the government and all claiming under junior titles, until it is set aside or annulled by some judicial tribunal."** —*Stone v. U.S., 67 U.S. 765.*

**"ISSUANCE OF A GOVERNMENT PATENT GRANTING TITLE TO LAND is 'the most accredited type of CONVEYANCE know[n] to our law.[']"** *U.S. v. Creek Nation, 295 U.S. 103-111. See also U.S. v. Cherokee Nation, 474 F.2d 628, 634.*

**A PATENT ISSUED BY THE UNITED STATES so vests the title in the lands covered thereby, that it is the further general rule that, such patents are not open to collateral attack.** *Thomas v. Union Pacific Railroad Company (1956).* (See also *State v. Crawford, 475 P.2d 515 (Ariz. App. 1970. A patent is PRIMA FACIE VALID, and if its validity can be attacked at all, the burden of proof is upon the party seeking to upset the patent.)*

See *State v. Crawford, 441 P.2d 586, 590 (Ariz. App. 1968)* (**A patent to land is the highest evidence of title and may not be collaterally attacked.**).

In *Hooper et al. v. Scheimer, 64 U.S. (23 How.) 235 (1859)*, the United States Supreme Court stated, "I affirm that **A PATENT IS UNIMPEACHABLE AT LAW, EXCEPT, PERHAPS, WHEN IT APPEARS ON ITS OWN FACE TO BE VOID; and the authorities on this point are so uniform and unbroken in the courts,** Federal and State, that little else will be necessary beyond a reference to them." *Id. at 240 (1859).*

Courts of equity cannot set aside, annul, or correct patents or other **evidence of title OBTAINED FROM THE UNITED STATES** by fraud or mistake, **unless on specific averment of the MISTAKE OR FRAUD, SUPPORTED BY CLEAR AND SATISFACTORY PROOF.** *Maxelli Land Grant Cancellation, 11 How. (U.S. 552 (1850).*

**A collateral attack to a land patent must be brought in the original land patent proceedings.**  
*Sumna Corporation v. California ex rel. State Lands Commission, etc., 80 L.Ed.2d 237 (1984).*

**CONCLUSION: LAND CANNOT BE TAXED IF A LAND PATENT IS CURRENT.**

—=—

### End Excerpt.

To be clear, this is the fallacious conclusion of he who wrote this inquiry letter for clarification, who has been influenced by non-attorney gurus that sell their “methods” and worthless reams of publicly available (free) paperwork as if they’re claims are legitimate and stand as legal precedent.

Now that the goyim has stated his *opinion* on the way he believes things should be, as opposed to the way they are, to the Attorney General addressed as an official representative agent and officer of the United States and of the State, he has set out an opinion based on the idea that land cannot be taxed if it is under a legitimate, US granted land patent, and that such patents may be magically created by subjects (public citizen-ships). He has also confused the words Allodial and patent to mean the same thing. To further support this unprecedented opinion, various snippets of many mismatching court cases and opinions are quoted very much out of context to this inquiry, and is obviously done so without under-standing or comprehension of the private nature of this pirate cove of qualified landholders in posterity and their created, corporate governments that prevent goyim like this from ever holding the private lands of the private People (States). In other words, we have a public person (voluntary slave) standing only in and from the perspective of a publicly educated, commercialized citizen-ship (a pseudo-feudal tenant) of the United States attempting to obtain the rights and privies of a private citizen (the masters of his person/status).

Most cases are lost or dismissed simply because of this black hole of misunderstanding, as the difference between public and private and between private State citizens and national citizen-ships. And of course we see that this inquiry has everything to do with debt and money, as it always does. In this case, money in the form of taxation is on the stand, where a hopeful peon seeks to bypass the very constitutional right of each States (People) to tax ALL property, private and public. For only the State hold land in Allodium, never the individual citizen.

Hilariously, this inquiry quoted the very code that defeats his opinion, which states again that, **“All lands IN THIS STATE are declared to be ALLODIAL; AND FEUDAL TENURES of every description, with all their incidents, ARE PROHIBITED.”**

Translation: all lands are in this State, and thus the State holds all lands as Allodial, as the highest status possible. This is to say that because Allodial title is equivalent to a feudal tenure, no private citizen of any State is allowed to hold Allodial title. This is prohibited. However, the private citizens can be granted land patents (perfection of title) as a subordinate title to the State (principal), which takes away the power of feudal tenure but leaves the private rights of landholders. In other words, only the State is a feudal landlord, and it grants secondary, revokable patent rights to its citizens under the private law of the State. The State is a corporation, not a man, and not many men. The State, and therefore the “People,” is a fictional sovereignty as an artificial person (body politic). Note that this mentions nothing about public persons at all, because US citizenships are not able to hold patent to land, let alone set foot upon it without license by the feudal State and its United States joint-holding company for human capital (publicly, commercially borne/carried persons).

One other thing to consider here, as one of the most common mistakes made in such cases, is that the public person making this inquiry attempts to alter its own status under public citizen-ship by declaring that “*I am not a tenant.*” He believes he is his own person (property), that his strawman id-entity is his own, and thus that said legal persona is not property of the district that birthed it. He believes he (in person) has the right to alter the character of that legal persona he is standing in bond and surety for, because he knows not how to mentally separate his false legal persona

(property) from his True Self. He is the perfect mind control subject, a study in public mindedness. He believes that he may “assert all his rights” in this instance, which is another way of stating that he believes that he actually has reserved some Natural Rights not given up to government in exchange for his status in public citizen-ship. He believes there is inheritable blood in his straw-man, not realizing that appearing as such a fictional entity is to admit and consent to its very purpose, a corruption (attainder) of the blood of the lawful heir. This foolishness is based not merely on a lack of knowledge but on the misguided information of other public-minded gurus seeking profit in mammon. But most of all, like most of us out here, this is the reasoning of a man who turned his back on God (the only Source of unalienable, Natural rights) without comprehension of his own actions. He is trying to apply the common law (including the unwritten Law of scripture and Nature) to his contractual state of citizen-ship that *exists* outside of the common law. He is attempting to alter the status of the property of another. But again, the maxim of law states that *the contract makes the law*. He is trying to intermingle two sets of opposing law, one of God (Nature) and one of the legality of nations (anti-God). He is attempting to make a declaration about a person (status) that does not belong to him. He is trying to tell government what his public person (status) is, as if a slave may ever insist upon his master anything at all. He believes that he may patent land himself, instead of correctly being granted such a patent by the State and United States according to his qualified, private status. And he believes that he may arbitrarily tell the court what his persona is, despite the fact that the court is the administrator of that strawman (person), which again is wholly the property of the corporation nation.

My intent is not to belittle this man in his efforts at comprehension, and indeed my respect goes out to any and all who at least attempt to fight this system of the devilmasters (attorneys) that created it. However, we must learn from our mistakes, and this is the perfect example of foolishness. As a self-admitted fool, as well as a tinkerer in legal matters just as this man is experimenting within that legal system, I use this example only to show that every fool, including myself, can be regenerate from such legal thought patterns of publicly induced education and mind control (govern-ment). All learned men start out as fools, and yet the only ones that succeed are those who realize and bear their former foolhardiness as a badge of honor, as that state of foolish being that was finally overcome by dis-covering and following after and becoming like the *Right Hand* of God.

In fact, I wish to commend this man for posting this response. His questions were indeed answered, though not the way he desired. For as we will read, this response is an utter defeat, which means that he fell for some non-attorney guru’s soothsaying and followed in error his non-legal advice. For posting this humiliating response, this man show more backbone, more honor and bravery than most of us can muster. My hat’s off to this man, for the lessons we all can learn and the facts we may confirm herein come straight from the devil’s mouth!

Unless we realize the part we play and the mask (persona) we operate under, we will never be heard or under-stood by these gods of the legal realm with the correct language and intent in court. We do not tell the court anything while in surety for its person (property), it tells us through our bondage under its words of art. We are not creators and we do not control anything except what business we are free (enfranchised) as denizens by law to commercially transact.

And so let us now view the perfectly written response to this vulgar, dog-Latin inquiry so that we may know our place in this system while in its publicly issued, proprietary persona. Let the patriot mythology hereby be crushed through reason and by the proper, petrifying legal (evil) magic that created such patriotic fervor for that which enslaves us.

#### **Begin Excerpt:**

Because answering your first question will entail considering the propositions set forth in your second question, I will address the two together.

RESPONSE - In my opinion, **THE STATE CAN CLEARLY IMPOSE PROPERTY TAX ON GOVERNMENT PROPERTY THAT HAS BEEN CONVEYED TO A PRIVATE PARTY BY**



LAND PATENT. Based on the opinions expressed in your second question, I assume that your phrase “the land patent is current” REFERS TO THE PRACTICE OF INDIVIDUALS FILING DOCUMENTS IN THE LAND RECORDS ASSERTING THEIR SUPPOSED “PATENT” INTEREST IN PROPERTY. In my opinion, such filings HAVE NO LEGAL SIGNIFICANCE OTHER THAN POSSIBLY TO CLOUD TITLE TO PROPERTY WITHOUT ANY LEGAL JUSTIFICATION. I disagree with the proposition that “allodial” property is not subject to taxation, and I do not believe the filing of any purported “patent” can relieve a property owner of the obligation to pay property taxes.

As you note in your request, Ark. Constitution article 2, § 28 provides: “ALL LANDS IN THIS STATE ARE DECLARED TO BE ALLODIAL; AND FEUDAL TENURES OF EVERY DESCRIPTION, WITH ALL THEIR INCIDENTS, ARE PROHIBITED.” Black’s Law Dictionary (7th ed. 1999) offers the following pertinent definitions:

Allodial: Held in absolute ownership; PERTAINING TO AN ALLODIUM.

Allodium: An estate HELD IN FEE SIMPLE ABSOLUTE.

“In this country, one who has full ownership of land is said to own it allodially – that is, FREE OF FEUDAL SERVICES AND INCIDENTS.” — Thomas F. Bergin & Paul G. Haskell, *Preface to Estates in Land and Future Interests* 18 (2d ed. 1984).

This definition invites analysis in light of the following discussion in 1 D. Thomas, *Thompson on Real Property* § 4.06, at 155-57 (Thomas ed. 1994):

“Students of the common law are told that the fee simple absolute is the greatest estate in land known to the common law, and that its two chief characteristics are INHERITABILITY AND ALIENABILITY. The precise etymology of the term “fee” is uncertain, but it is obviously related to other terms SIGNIFYING THE FEUDAL RELATIONSHIP, such as enfeoffment. In the medieval era, A HOLDING IN FEE WAS A FEUDAL HOLDING, THAT IS, SUBJECT TO THE RIGHTS AND RESTRICTIONS OF FEUDAL TENURES; UNDER THE TERMS OF THESE TENURES ENJOYMENT OF LAND WAS CONDITIONED UPON RENDERING VARIOUS SERVICES AND PAYMENTS TO A SUPERIOR OWNER. Thus ownership in fee could be contrasted with “allodial” ownership, by which one held free of any other owner’s restrictions or concurrent rights, EXCEPT THE SOVEREIGNTY OF THE STATE.”

\* \* \*

...The fee simple of the thirteenth century WAS UNLIKE THE MODERN FEE SIMPLE, mostly because the medieval estate consisted only of a set of FEUDAL DUES AND RESPONSIBILITIES (all related to and BURDENING THE LAND, of course), whereas THE MODERN FEE IS SIMPLY FULL OWNERSHIP SUBJECT TO A LESS ONEROUS SET OF SOVEREIGN PREROGATIVES.

This historical summary, which strikes me as fully consistent with the Black’s Law Dictionary definition, suggests that the MEDIEVAL notion of allodial ownership HAS MERGED WITH THE MODERN notion of ownership in fee simple absolute, signifying absolute ownership in the fee holder, subject to no feudal incidents BUT NEVERTHELESS QUALIFIED BY CERTAIN CONTINUING SOVEREIGN PREROGATIVES.

Having tentatively ventured this conclusion, I should note the existence of differing authority regarding the meaning of allodial title. In the course of extensively ANALYZING JUST WHAT PROPERTY INTEREST, IF ANY, IS CONVEYED BY THE ISSUANCE OF A “LAND PATENT,” the court in *Britt v. Federal Land Bank Association of St. Louis*, 505 N.E.2d 387, 392 (Ill. App. 1987), drew the following distinction between allodial title and fee simple title:

"UNDER COMMON LAW TRADITION, ALL PRIVATE TITLES SINCE NORMAN TIMES HAVE ORIGINATED FROM TITLE HELD BY THE SOVEREIGN. (1 Tiffany, The Law of Real Property § 13 (2d 3d. 1920).) The seminal opinion in American jurisprudence analyzing the origin of sovereign titles and setting forth the principles by which conflicting title claims based upon competing sovereignties [sic: verb missing] was authored by Mr. Chief Justice Marshall in Johnson & Graham's Lessee v. M'Intosh (1823), 21 U.S. (8 Wheat.) 543, 5 L.Ed. 681. There, Chief Justice Marshall outlined THE MEANS BY WHICH SOVEREIGNS ACQUIRE TITLE (CONQUEST, CESSION AND TREATY) and stated that by the Treaty of Paris in 1783:

"[T]HE POWERS OF GOVERNMENT, AND THE RIGHT TO SOIL, WHICH HAD PREVIOUSLY BEEN IN GREAT BRITAIN, PASSED DEFINITELY TO THE STATES." Johnson & Graham's Lessee v. M'Intosh (1823), 21 U.S. (8 Wheat.) 543, 5 L.Ed. 681, 691.

This SOVEREIGN TITLE, WHICH IS ABSOLUTE AND ENCOMPASSES BOTH OWNERSHIP OF THE LAND AND THE RIGHT TO GOVERN THE INHABITANTS THEREOF, IS "ALLODIAL" TITLE. This term is used IN CONTRADISTINCTION to the term "fee simple title," which contemplates THE HIGHEST TITLE WHICH MAY BE PRIVATELY HELD. (1Tiffany, The Law of Real Property §§ 6 and 13 (2d ed. 1920).) In current usage, THE HOLDER OF FEE SIMPLE TITLE IS STILL SUBJECT TO DISPOSSESSION BY THE GOVERNMENT, THROUGH DUE PROCESS OF LAW, FOR NONPAYMENT OF REAL ESTATE TAXES AND BY EMINENT DOMAIN PROCEEDINGS.

Regardless of which of these definitions of allodial title one accepts – either that it represents the equivalent of fee simple title or that it represents the government's overarching interest in property within the range of its governance – I believe the government is clearly invested with the right to tax private real property.

As the foregoing should suggest, I DISAGREE WITH THE APPARENT ASSUMPTION UNDERLYING YOUR REQUEST THAT "ALLODIAL" OWNERSHIP LOCATES PROPERTY BEYOND THE RANGE OF GOVERNMENT CONTROL, including through taxation. In Wash. Op. Att'y Gen. No. 96-006, my counterpart from the state of Washington addressed a request similar to yours involving a property owner's claim to be exempt from property taxation by virtue of his alleged status as the holder of an "allodial freehold estate." By way of background, the Washington Attorney General reported:

The... PROPERTY OWNER FILED A DECLARATION of homestead UPON THE COUNTY RECORDS. HE ATTACHED TO THAT DECLARATION A DOCUMENT entitled "Declaration of Assignee's Update of Patent." The "Declaration" consists of a description of the property, followed by a long recitation OF WHAT THE PROPERTY OWNER APPARENTLY BELIEVES TO BE recognized as legal principles regarding land patents. [[1]] Also attached was a copy of what is described as the original land patent from the United States.

My counterpart offered the following analysis in rejecting the property owner's claim to be exempt from taxation as the holder of a patent on an allodial freehold:

The legal concept of holding land by "allodial freehold" or "in allodium" TRACES TO THE FEUDAL ROOTS OF THE ENGLISH SYSTEM OF LAND TENURE. As it operated at the height of the middle ages, FEUDALISM INVOLVED A DESCENDING PYRAMID OF LORDS AND VASSALS. THE MONARCH GRANTED TENURE TO TENANTS IN CHIEF, WHO IN TURN OFTEN GRANTED PORTIONS OF THEIR ESTATES TO OTHERS. Those lower on the pyramid OWED CERTAIN OBLIGATIONS, in the form of military service, cash, crops, or other services, TO THE HIGHER LORD. This system generated the revenues and services WITH WHICH THE

MONARCH FINANCED THE EXPENSES OF GOVERNMENT AND MAINTAINED AN ARMY. — C. Moynihan, *Introduction to the Law of Real Property* 1-8 (2d ed. 1988).

...The distinction between property held subject to tenure and in allodium has long since been derogated to mere academic interest. The obligations owed by vassals to their lords, such as providing the services of a particular number of knights, were gradually superseded as society modernized. WHILE CONCEPTS OF LAND TENURE WERE INITIALLY IMPORTED TO THE AMERICAN COLONIES, AS EVIDENCED BY ORIGINAL ROYAL LAND GRANTS, SUCH CONCEPTS HAVE BEEN ABOLISHED WITH [SIC] ALL LAND, long since held FREE OF FEUDAL OBLIGATION. — Moynihan, *supra*, at 18-23.

There is no reason to conclude that the concepts of feudal landholding, including that of the allodial freehold, bear any current relevance to the payment of property taxes. OUR STATE CONSTITUTION PROVIDES FOR A UNIFORM POWER OF TAXATION AS TO ALL PROPERTY. — *Const. art. 7, § 1*... THERE CAN, THEREFORE, BE NO QUESTION BUT THAT PROPERTY TAXES CAN BE IMPOSED WITHOUT REGARD TO WHETHER THE SUBJECT REAL ESTATE CAN BE DESCRIBED AS ALLODIAL.

(Footnotes omitted.)

Although the Arkansas Supreme Court has never found occasion to address the issue, I feel confident that it would agree in all respects with the Washington Attorney General's analysis. Significantly, *Ark. Const. art. 16, § 5*, like the Washington constitutional provision referenced in the passage just quoted, EXPRESSLY PROVIDES FOR THE TAXATION OF REAL PROPERTY, indicating that the drafters of our constitution saw no contradiction in the concept of taxing "allodial freeholds." This harmony between the concepts of allodial ownership and taxability is reflected in the following summation by the Maryland Supreme Court:

"After the close of the Revolutionary War, the ownership of property in this country has frequently been referred to as "allodial" in nature or that the property is held by "allodial tenure." In its strict sense, "allodium" means land owned absolutely, and not subject to any rent, service, or other tenurial right of an overlord; however, it has been, and is, UNIFORMLY RECOGNIZED THROUGHOUT THIS COUNTRY THAT THE OWNERSHIP OF PROPERTY IS SUBJECT TO THE RIGHTS OF GOVERNMENT TO TAX THE PROPERTY, to regulate reasonably its use and enjoyment UNDER THE POLICE POWER of the States, AND TO TAKE THE SAME, UPON PAYMENT OF THE VALUE THEREOF, when needed for a public purpose." — *City of Annapolis v. Waterman*, 745 A.2d 1000, 1006-07 (Md. 2000).

My own research suggests that the Maryland court's summation of the law is totally accurate: I HAVE BEEN UNABLE TO LOCATE A SINGLE INSTANCE IN WHICH ANY COURT IN ANY JURISDICTION HAS HELD THAT REAL PROPERTY IS EXEMPT FROM TAXATION BY VIRTUE OF ITS ALLODIAL CHARACTER.

Specifically with respect to the relationship between patents and taxability, the Maryland Supreme Court has more recently observed:

"Through the relationship between the states and the federal government in the post-revolutionary era, THE LORD PROPRIETOR'S SUCCESSORS, THE STATES, BECAME VESTED WITH THE RIGHT TO GRANT AND PATENT TITLES TO LAND TO THE CITIZENS, A PROCESS THAT CONTINUES. The grants and patents are SUBJECT TO THE REQUIREMENT THAT THE CREATED TITLE TO PROPERTY BE SUBJECT TO CHARGES ON THE LAND and that the title owners, AND THEIR SUCCESSORS, pay such taxes or charges on the land so granted, as the states from time to time, deem necessary for the proper functioning of government. THE LAND ITSELF IS SUBJECT

TO TAXES. If the taxes are not paid, the title to the land through the tax sale process is granted and titled anew to the tax sale purchaser.” — *Lippert v. Jung*, 783 A.2d 206, 217 (Md. 2001)

As this passage suggests, A LAND PATENT IS A CONVEYANCE OF PUBLIC LAND TO PRIVATE OWNERSHIP; IT IS NOT A “DECLARATION” BY A PRIVATE INDIVIDUAL FACED WITH A MORTGAGE OR TAX LIEN THAT HE OWNS AN INDEFEASIBLE INTEREST IN PROPERTY BY PATENT. Given this distinction, courts have been understandably **impatient** when defendants before or after judgment CLOUD TITLE TO PROPERTY BY FILING BOGUS “DECLARATIONS OF PATENTS.” This judicial attitude is demonstrated in *Britt, supra*, in which THE APPELLANTS FILED VARIOUS “LAND PATENTS” AND THEN SUED TO QUIET TITLE in property they had lost to foreclosure. After characterizing THE PLAINTIFFS’ BRIEFS as “NOTHING MORE THAN A COMPILATION OF DISJOINTED AND NONSENSICAL CLAIMS AND LEGAL CONCLUSIONS TOTALLY UNSUPPORTED BY CITATIONS TO THE RECORD OR RELEVANT LEGAL AUTHORITY,” 505 N.E.2d at 389, the court offered the following analysis:

“[T]he courts of other States and the Federal courts have spoken to the issue of the legal sufficiency of ‘land patents.’” These courts have rendered decisions upon a variety of issues based upon facts similar to the case at bar, WHERE PLAINTIFFS IN A SUIT TO QUIET TITLE FILED A DOCUMENT DESCRIBED AS A LAND PATENT AND CLAIMED SUPERIOR TITLE TO THAT OF THE PURCHASER at the judicial sale of the property. — *Hilgeford v. Peoples Bank* (7th Cir.1985), 776 F.2d 176; *Hilgeford v. Peoples Bank* (N.D.Ind.1985), 607 F.Supp. 536; *Nixon v. Phillipoff* (N.D.Ind.1985), 615 F.Supp. 890; *Federal Land Bank v. Gefroh* (N.D.1986), 390 N.W.2d 46; *Timm v. State Bank* (Minn.App.1985), 374 N.W.2d 588; *Wisconsin v. Glick* (7th Cir.1986), 782 F.2d 670. Because of the lack of Illinois case law on what appears to be A PROCEDURE WITHOUT LEGAL FOUNDATION in Illinois, we find the analysis of Judge William C. Lee of the U.S. District Court for the Northern District of Indiana in *Hilgeford v. Peoples Bank* (*Hilgeford v. Peoples Bank* (N.D.Ind.1985), 607 F.Supp. 536) instructive. There, as here, THE PLAINTIFFS ATTEMPTED TO ESTABLISH SUPERIOR TITLE TO THE PROPERTY FORECLOSED UPON BY THEIR MORTGAGEE, the Peoples Bank. Judge Lee observed:

“The “patent” involved here IS NOT A GRANT BY THE UNITED STATES; IT IS A GRANT BY THE PLAINTIFFS. The “patent” here IS NOT A GRANT TO SOME OTHER HOLDER SO AS TO PASS TITLE ON TO ANOTHER PARTY; IT IS A SELF-SERVING DOCUMENT WHEREBY THE PLAINTIFFS GRANT THE PATENT TO THEMSELVES. This “patent” does not involve or concern “public land” — it relates to plaintiffs' private property. The court cannot conceive how these federal provisions are implicated here, and THUS FEDERAL QUESTION JURISDICTION IS ABSENT.”

Of course, the purported “land patent” in this case fails for reasons independent of jurisdiction. As was noted before, the “land patent” attached to plaintiffs' various filings IS A GRANT OF A LAND PATENT FROM THE PLAINTIFFS TO THE PLAINTIFFS. It is, quite simply, AN ATTEMPT TO IMPROVE TITLE BY SAYING IT IS BETTER. The court cannot conceive of A POTENTIALLY MORE DISRUPTIVE FORCE IN THE WORLD OF PROPERTY LAW than the ability of a PERSON to get “superior” title to land BY SIMPLY FILLING OUT A DOCUMENT GRANTING HIMSELF A “LAND PATENT” AND THEN FILING IT WITH THE RECORDER OF DEEDS. SUCH SELF-SERVING, GRATUITOUS ACTIVITY DOES NOT, CANNOT AND WILL NOT BE SUFFICIENT BY ITSELF TO CREATE GOOD TITLE. — 505 N.E.2d at 390, quoting 607 F. Supp. at 538-39.

The court in *Britt* summarized as follows the effect of a legitimate conveyance of property by land patent:

What is **TOTALLY INCORRECT** is the implicit foundation of the Britts' position: that the land patent issued to "James Evans" and "Francis Evans" in 1841 conveyed the entire title of the Federal government, such that no interest arising by operation of State law can attach to the title.

A LAND PATENT IS MERELY THE DEED BY WHICH THE GOVERNMENT PASSES FEE SIMPLE TITLE OF GOVERNMENT LAND TO PRIVATE PERSONS. (63 Am. Jur. 2d Public Lands § 70 (1984).) Once fee simple title is passed to an individual from the government, whether by land patent or otherwise, CLAIMS ARISING FROM CONVEYANCE OR MORTGAGE BY THAT HOLDER WILL BE ENFORCED AGAINST HIM. (Cf., *Stark v. Starr* (1876), 94 U.S. (4 Otto)477, 24 L.Ed. 276; *United States v. Budd* (1891), 144 U.S. 154, 12 S.Ct. 575, 36 L.Ed. 384; see also 63A Am.Jur.2d Public Lands § 92 (1984).) Where, as here, a decree of foreclosure and sale has divested title from the former mortgagor, THE MERE FACT THAT THE MORTGAGOR'S CLAIM OF TITLE MAY RUN DIRECTLY BACK THROUGH HIS FAMILY TO A 19TH CENTURY PATENT IS OF NO CONSEQUENCE. 505 N.E.2d at 392.

The court in Britt, like the court in Hilgefjord, WAS SO INCENSED BY THE FILING OF BOGUS "PERFECTED PATENTS" DESIGNED TO CLOUD TITLE TO PROPERTY that it imposed significant sanctions in the form of attorneys' fees both below and on appeal. Id. at 393-94. It further advised the prevailing defendant to consult the supreme court should it elect to pursue DISCIPLINARY ACTION AGAINST PLAINTIFFS' COUNSEL FOR FILING AN OBVIOUSLY FRIVOLOUS CLAIM. The court quoted with obvious agreement the following attribution of motive for such bogus filings offered by the Seventh Circuit Court of Appeals in *Wisconsin v. Glick*, 782 F.2d 670, 671-72 (7th Cir. 1986):

People SADDLED WITH MORTGAGES may treasure the idea of having clean title to their homes. THE USUAL WAY TO OBTAIN CLEAN TITLE IS TO PAY ONE'S DEBTS. SOME HAVE DECIDED THAT IT IS CHEAPER TO WRITE A "LAND PATENT" PURPORTING TO CONVEY UNASSAILABLE TITLE, AND TO FILE THAT "PATENT" IN THE RECORDING SYSTEM.

In my opinion, a reviewing Arkansas court would apply this same analysis, possibly accompanied by sanctions of the sort discussed above, to an individual who sought to defeat a property tax lien by filing in the land records A PURPORTED DECLARATION OF PATENT.

With respect to the list of legal propositions set forth in your second question, I have the following remarks. First, nothing in any of the propositions dealing with the effect of land patents EVEN REMOTELY SUGGESTS THAT A CONVEYANCE OF PUBLIC LAND BY LAND PATENT WILL PRECLUDE THE GOVERNMENT FROM IMPOSING PROPERTY TAX ON THE LAND. Second, despite the contrary suggestion set forth in your request, *U.S. v. City of Kodiak*, 132 F. Supp. 574 (D.C. Terr. of Alaska 1955), DOES NOT HOLD THAT "[U]NRESTRICTED ALLODIAL PROPERTY IS NOT SUBJECT TO LOCAL TAXATION." Regardless of whether allodial title is deemed coextensive with fee simple title, UNDER ANY READING OF THE TERM IT WILL NEVER BE "UNRESTRICTED," GIVEN THAT THE GOVERNMENT RETAINS VARIOUS SOVEREIGN PREROGATIVES, INCLUDING THE POWER TO TAX THE PROPERTY. Moreover, THE RULING IN KODIAK HAS NOTHING TO DO WITH THE TAXATION OF ALLODIAL PROPERTY. The case stands only for the proposition that a municipal court cannot impose a tax on property that Congress, IN ITS ROLE AS TERRITORIAL SOVEREIGN AND GUARDIAN over certain Alaskan Indian and Eskimo natives, has expressly exempted from taxation.

My reading of Ark. Const. art. 2, § 28 essentially tracks one offered by the Wisconsin Supreme Court in interpreting a materially indistinguishable provision of the Wisconsin Constitution:



Article I, sec. 14, of the Wisconsin Constitution provides in pertinent part: "ALL LANDS WITHIN THE STATE ARE DECLARED TO BE ALLODIAL, and feudal tenures are prohibited..."

In *Mutual Fed. S. & L. Asso. V. Wisconsin Wire Wks.*, 58 Wis. 2d 99, 108 n.1, 205 N.W. 2d 762, 767 (1973), appeal after remand, 71 Wis. 2d 531, 239 N.W. 2d 20 (1976), the court explained the meaning of art. I, sec. 14:

It appears that sec. 14 of art. I was added to the Wisconsin Constitution **FOR THE PURPOSE OF ESTABLISHING THAT ANCIENT PRINCIPLES OF FEUDAL PROPERTY LAW ARE INAPPLICABLE WITHIN THIS STATE.** In *Barker v. Dayton* (1871), 28 Wis. 367, **the court was called upon to define the term "allodial," which appears in the provision. With respect to that term the court said,** at pages 384, 385:

Taken in such connection, **it means little more than if the framers had said "FREE," or "held in FREE and absolute ownership," as contradistinguished from feudal tenures, which are prohibited in the same sentence,** and by the very next words, and the prohibition of which, **with their servitudes and reservations, and all the attendant hindrances and obstacles in the way of free and ready sale and transfer of real property,** constituted the chief object of the provision.

Article I, sec. 14, of the Wisconsin Constitution **protects against the establishment of feudal tenures because that system of land ownership PREVENTED EASY TRANSFER OF LAND. It does not prohibit Dane County from taxing the Every's land, nor from taking a tax deed if real estate taxes are not paid, nor from evicting the Every's from Dan County's real estate.**

In my opinion, if faced with the issue, the Arkansas Supreme Court would construe Ark. Const. art. 2, § 28 in precisely this manner.

Assistant Attorney General Jack Druff prepared the foregoing, which I hereby approve.

Sincerely,

MARK PRYOR  
Attorney General

Footnotes included: MP:JD/cyh

[1] The mantric tone of **a typical "declaration of patent"** is illustrated by one addressed in *Federal Land Bank of Spokane v. Redwine*, 755 P.2d 822-23 (Wash. 1988), in which the Washington Supreme Court affirmed a trial court's grant of summary judgment **rejecting a property owner's claim that his declaration necessarily defeated his mortgagee's effort to foreclose:** "I bring up this Land Patent or Grant **IN MY NAME**, as it is the only way a paramount, allodial and perfect title can be had **IN MY NAME... IF THIS LAND PATENT IS NOT CHALLENGED BY SOMEONE IN A COURT OF LAW WITHIN 60 DAYS FROM THE DATE OF THIS FILING, THEN THE ABOVE DESCRIBED PROPERTY SHALL BECOME MINE AS AN ALLODIAL FREEHOLD.**" In addressing the claims of **"CONSTITUTIONALIST" GROUPS PRONE TO MISREPRESENT THE NATURE OF ALLODIAL OWNERSHIP,** one commentator has remarked: **MANY OF THE DOCUMENTS SUBMITTED BY THE GROUPS INDICATE A BELIEF THAT THE CIVIL AND CRIMINAL JUSTICE SYSTEMS OPERATE ON THE BASIS OF MAGIC WORDS OR MYSTIC DOCUMENTS AND ALL THAT ONE MUST DO TO MAKE THE GOVERNMENT OR HIS OPPONENT CEASE IS TO SAY THE MAGIC WORDS OR TO SEND THE MYSTIC DOCUMENTS.** —Lawrence G. Wasden, *Constitutionalist Groups Misrepresent Both Fact and Law*, *Advocate* 8, 9 (Idaho 1996). This belief was **amusingly** demonstrated by a married couple who resisted an effort to liquidate secured collateral in their federal bankruptcy action **by filing in**

state court the following “Constructive Notice and Demand,” including among the defendants the bankruptcy judge: That Deponents hereby **DEMAND** that you, and each of you, CEASE AND DESIST from any further unlawful acts with respect to Deponents’ **persons** and property. That any attempts to Hinder, Obstruct, harass or Interfere with Deponents’ **said Allodial Freehold Property Rights**, will result in criminal and civil charges being initiated against the offending parties in a court, at Law, with competent jurisdiction. **Apparently duly intimidated, the bankruptcy judge honored the allodial freeholders’ demand to stop meddling in their affairs: HE DISMISSED THEIR PETITION IN BANKRUPTCY, LEAVING THEM TO THE TENDER MERCIES OF THEIR NOW UNRESTRAINED CREDITORS.** —*In re Lehs*, 48 Bankr. 469, 470 (Bankr. N.D. Iowa 1985).

[2] Indeed, the court has referred to Ark. Const. art. 2, § 28, which contains the reference to “allodial” property, on only one occasion, and then merely **to remark in passing that the provision DID NOT BEAR ON THE DISPUTED ISSUE.** —*Funk v. Dyess Colony, Inc.*, 200 Ark. 180, 191, 139 S.W.2d 12 (1940).

End Excerpt.

— — —

Bottom line: **No man is sovereign, only the State.** There is no actual (individual) People, and People is just a term to mean the private State(s). No man is ever a plural, and thus no man is ever “the People.” No man, and certainly no person (status) under any state or nation, can ever be higher than the State (sovereign authority). Therefore, while private persons may take public land into their private hands by a permissively granted land patent, public persons have no such right granted to their foreign status, meaning a foreigner (US citizenship) cannot hold the land of one of the foreign States. All States are foreign to each other, including the United States, which is foreign to all 50 States (People). And finally, no citizen, private or public is immune from the constitutional duties of each State, and each State constitution certainly declares the State’s (People’s) right to collect tax upon any property, including that which was granted in modern *fee* as a patented title.

So what is left in this “movement” of so-called patriotic *truth*?

We have destroyed all foundational beliefs and logical fallacies here, revealing the American dream to be more like a feudal nightmare. We know now that there is no True sovereignty, that only the fictional corporation called the State (People) carries such a flattering title. There is no reason or logic to remaining patriotic in conceit of one’s own defeat and voluntary servitude under blood corruption. There is no True Liberty or Freedom here, unless you understand the legal (anti-Nature/ anti-God) definition of freedom and liberty to be a commercial *franchise* under the state (false, sovereign gods), which is no True Freedom at all. And finally, and most importantly, God and Jesus the *christos*, as the Word / Law / Son of God, is certainly nowhere to be found within this deviling legal system, in its constitutions, in its so-called “People,” in its “Law of the Land,” and certainly not within its fictional legal *existence* and pretended jurisdiction (nouns). But I digress...

Before starting a whole new volume on the subject, I wish here only for the reader to have this clear and concise reference at his disposal before he falls for the many “self-help” legal gurus out there itching to relieve one of one’s hard earned slave-wages. This is the gift of perspective; one being that of the slave and one of the master. Argue with the guru and romancer of mythology all you wish, but once the religious aspect of this strange, false-patriotic legalism is set in one’s mind, this fictional, legal matrix is as *real* and legitimate to one’s conscious awareness as it is for a “Jew” to claim settlement rights on a victimized and unlawfully dispossessed Palestinian home; a fallaciously self-patented “right of return” to the land / property of fore-fathers that never Existed there in that more modernly built private abode. Same patriotism, only in that case its racial, and called as *Zionism* instead of *exceptionalism*. And any way you look at it, it defies all reason and purpose of law. It is an excuse to attempt to receive reparations for that which has nothing to do with you. It uses legal law as an excuse to harm, or in the desperate debtor under a foreclosure case’s mind, to pretend to lawfully renege on contracted debts by using the law with ill intent.

If there is one thing I certainly agree with as to the Bible scriptures, it's that one is responsible for one's obligations and debts. The great delusion is that through paperwork and magic words one may eliminate the debts they accumulated under legal contract and while in the proprietary person of another. This is patriotic foolishness. The scriptures tell us to render back to Caesar what is Caesar's, which would also happen to include any legal title or patent to land.

So where does that leave us? What have we learned here? To recap:

1. No man is sovereign. Only the church and state (artificial persons) are sovereign. Sovereignty is just another patriot mythology. Sovereignty is only a legal (anti-God) concept, another flattering title not Existing self-evidently in Nature. The word Sovereign is not in the Bible except in very modern translations, and this word sovereign was used to replace the word *Adonay* (Strong's H136 - '*Adonay*'), which is always and only used before the word Jehovah (e.g., "*Sovereign LORD*"). In other words, only God (Jehovah) is Truly Sovereign, not man, and so man's election of God shows which Sovereign and Law (Real or legal) he is subordinate to. Sovereignty requires belief in false gods (corporations).
2. The whole, as "We, the People," is an artificially created, legal sovereignty. But the parts of the whole are not sovereigns over other men, for that would be a feudal tenure, which is outlawed here. The State is the only feudal landlord with feudal tenure, not any man as landholder. The landholder profits from the land, but is not the law of the land he profits from. Only through subjection and taxation to the whole may the part (citizen) partake in that granted title under State sovereignty. Jehovah and the Natural Law is no part of this.
3. Allodial status *exists* only legally (constitutionally), and only in the State (the whole). Private citizens can only hold a perfected patent to that allodial land in allodium (fee simple absolute), which means his sovereign lord is the fictional State (People) that granted that patent on its feudally held and tenured land. The land, though, never leaves the allodial holdings of the State (People), even when held privately by one of its private citizens. Again, no man or person is higher in status than that which grants such statuses, meaning no man or fictional person is ever higher than his Source/Creator.
4. No man or citizen can simply self-patent the land. There is no magic paperwork that we may use to somehow demand a patent be created out of thin air, from our own magic words. We are not magicians; not the creators of such artful things. And so one self-evidently cannot hold something with more authority than that from which it was granted. Property (public persons) simply cannot hold property, just as slaves cannot hold other slaves. A patent is not a property, merely a perfection of title. The title belongs to the State (People), not the patentee (landholder). Only the State may grant such a private, perfected title, and with that grant comes the burden of protection, and thus with it subjection (including taxation) under the constitutions of the States (People).
5. The patriot movement has become more of a religion creating its own doctrinal *truth* than an exercise in reason and knowledge. It is a logic-based dialectic based on very bad grammar (*adversaria*), opinion, faith, and extremely limited and personal perspectives. It cannot seem to differentiate Reality from its own desires and from fiction. It uses quotes out of context from both legal cases and from the Bible that do not apply in any way, and it is conveniently overlooked that all legal things are anti-God, including names, titles, patents, and all forms of money, even gold and silver.
6. No Truly, Naturally Free man under God may use the legal system to claim a right or title and still be under God's Law. One cannot have two masters. One cannot follow two opposing systems of law. The religious man cannot taint his name with such additions of legal fiction except that he cease to be a Purely religious man and follow in surety an opposing law under the property of some false, legal god.

7. Strangely enough, no one man is actually “the People,” for no Real man is a plural entity. “The People” (gods) are merely a fiction of law; a construct of the legal matrix. It is the corporate god “The People” that sues each individual person, though there is never a list of just whom “the People” are given to the defendant. This is because there is no actual *People* called “the People.” It’s just the name of a corporate entity, an intangible deity. No man is “The People,” for no man is a plural thing, nor should he be part of any *thing* for that matter. We are instructed to Be (Exist) only in the *I Am*.
- 

I have included this as a final entry of legal opinion and fact not to confuse, but to enlighten the reader. The Truth hurts, I know. For many years I too believed in this land patent and allodial title mythos, that I could help myself to any claim I saw fit over public lands. These Attorney’s General answers were right on and commendably relevant. But for God’s sake, above all else, don’t forget that these are attorneys; actors; employed and pensioned tools of the false gods. These are the agents of the legal matrix, and ultra-protective of its coded design and word DNA! Their response was, as easy or as difficult as it might have been for them, respectful only to their own artful profession and only in support of the hand (government) that feeds them and ensures their fictional status and flattering title in false *existence* at Bar. But this whole inquiry should again be read as a request, as nothing more or less than a PRAYER by a subject to its master; to the administrators of persons and titles. The citizen-ship that knows not even the origin of his bonded legal persona nor the power of his own christian name while under bonded surety to another certainly was not going to get one over on these organized apologists, pirates, and wordsmiths of the legal profession.

The point here again is that public persons cannot hold private land, and therefore cannot hold a patent on private land. The land held in the public trust under the United States must first be granted into “legitimately” private hands, and only then would the State (People) allow that land to fall under the title of being patented (similar to fee simple absolute), though not under one’s sole feudal hands. Once this land is held in such allodial status and only then under patent (in allodium/fee simple absolute), did you happen to notice that at best this is being done so in a private franchise (free-hold)? Did you notice that it’s not the man that is sovereign, but the State (People) as a sacred (cursed) deity? Did you notice that the State remains in that highest legal, sovereign capacity as the allodial holder of that land, and that any individual (undivided citizen), private patent-holder to that land is not the actual allodial landlord over the inhabitants of that land? In other words, did you notice that the State, “The People,” are still by law one’s pluralistic god? Let’s be clear here, private does not mean Naturally Free under God, and still requires fealty to a lesser god (the State). Do you now understand why this is so important?

The State and no other entity holds land in allodial status. Thus the State (god, The People) alone has the right of rule over the public inhabitants of all lands private or public. The State is a legal sovereign, not the individual man (person). The patent holder, in other words, has no power over the in-habitants of any land patented but what is prescribed to him by that government. If he did, this would qualify as a feudal tenure over the other inhabitants of that land. He holds land in the stead of and only through the People (State), on behalf and in conspiratorial, confederated support of it, and under its private (local) law and protection. And so of course he must pay constitutionally allowed (unreserved) taxes under this subjection for that god’s military protection.

The greatest lesson here is that no man is ever actually sovereign. Sovereignty is a ratified and confirmed lie (a legal *truth*). The “Pope” is certainly a fictionally sovereign office (another lie), but the Living, Breathing man that bears that fish-hat of “Pope” as an office is not sovereign, only the office is. And the office, the false persona in flattery of title, causes the frail old man acting as pope to be completely irresponsible for his own actions as a man. This state of fictional godship is 100% against scriptural teachings. The self-appointed, legalistic or ecclesiastic status (persona) of sovereignty is commercial property of the Vatican corporation and city-state, the so-called “Holy See.” No present or former man acting as president is a sovereign man, only the proprietary title carries that style and status, as transferable clothing for any emperor. “President” is as well the

proprietary title of the United States. And of course only the crown and office (false persona) of King and Queen is sovereign, not the men bearing those crowns. The “Queen of England” is a sovereign title in corporation sole. But the man (female) in and of herself, despite her fabled bloodline genealogy, is just a cowardly man hiding behind that jeweled, Victorian curtain and laced clothing of deceit. All so-called sovereignty is legal, ecclesiastical, and thus artificial. No man is sovereign, only God, including all of those false gods of the nations.

Standing in self-Existence is that one beautiful exception. Jehovah is the only True Sovereign Being, for Jehovah is all Being, all Life in Living, Equitable Oneness. This self-Existent Truth is not questioned by any nation or State, and is well-known to those many religious imposters. A man of God, as one that follows the Law of Jehovah alone and without addition or ad-diction, bears the burden and Truth of that only True Sovereignty. He is the subject and the master, the protector and the benefactor. No artifice is ever considered to be, even in its own doctrines, above Nature and Its God. Thus all men may choose to be parts of the Sovereign Whole by entering into the Kingdom of God through the example of christ. We may become the Living Heirs, but only if we return from the legal dead and stop respecting and worshiping such false gods (sovereigns) over the only True and Natural One. Do not mistake this for religion, for it is the foundational principles of Law as recognized. The Law must therefore be religiously (without deviation or license) followed.

Consider this... when any State of the union seeks to tax property, of which a patent portends and shows entitlement to the ownership thereof, it will always do so in its own currency, in this case the constitutionally agreed upon United States dollar. One cannot pay that tax in anything else but what it is charged in; not in cows or chickens or even in gold or silver. This is the ultimate power of control, the control over the source of the printing, circulation, taxation, and collection of money. Just as the colonies of America had to pay the king’s taxes in the king’s script, of which they could not create nor counterfeit in any way themselves, so too must the private landholders support their own in-tangible sovereignty of which they are apparently a part of from the backs of the public persons that tread there. Is this True Freedom? No! It is merely a subordinate position under a false “sovereign” god. It is legalized privacy, but it is not True Sovereignty under the *Lord* Jehovah.

This foolish dream of sovereignty does not actually Exist in Reality for any man, for his estate and status as land and patent-holder are as much his as the crown is the property of its current head of hair (blood heir). The status (persona) and title of “landholder” belongs to the State, just as the status and title of “King” belongs to the Crown Corporation. These are in actuality burdens, not free privileges. Privileges *exist* only legally (artificially), by grant of some pretended sovereign entity.

**EMPOWER - A GRANT OF AUTHORITY rather than a command of its exercise. (Black4)**

**GRANT - To bestow; to confer**; upon some one other than the person or entity which makes the grant. **A CONVEYANCE. Transfer of property real or personal by deed or writing.** A generic term applicable to ALL transfers of real property, including transfers by operation of law as well as voluntary transfers. **A transfer by deed of that which cannot be passed by LIVERY. AN ACT EVIDENCED BY LETTERS PATENT UNDER THE GREAT SEAL, GRANTING SOMETHING FROM THE KING TO A SUBJECT. As distinguished from a mere license, A GRANT PASSES SOME ESTATE OR INTEREST, corporeal or Incorporeal, IN THE LANDS** which it embraces...

**PRIVATE LAND GRANT - A grant by a public authority VESTING TITLE TO PUBLIC LAND IN A PRIVATE (natural) PERSON.**

**PUBLIC GRANT - A grant from the public; a grant of a power, LICENSE, privilege, or property, from the state or government to one or more INDIVIDUALS,** contained in or shown by a record, conveyance, **PATENT**, charter, etc. (Black4)



The public lands granted to private (State) citizens is not the same as the public granting of a permissive license or privilege to a public "individual" (US citizen-ship) to use that land in usufruct but without lawful interest. In other words, no districted public citizen-ship of the United States has the right to a "private land grant" while acting in public persona.

---

**"EVERY GRANT IS ATTENDED BY "AN IMPLIED CONTRACT" ON THE PART OF THE GRANTOR not to claim again the thing granted. Thus, grants are brought within the category OF CONTRACTS HAVING CONTINUING OBLIGATION."**

—Chief Justice Marshall, from his opinion in *Fletcher v. Peck*, 10 U.S. 87

---

**"FALSE OR BAD GRAMMAR DOES NOT VITIATE A GRANT. NEITHER FALSE LATIN NOR FALSE ENGLISH WILL MAKE A DEED VOID when the INTENT of the parties doth PLAINLY APPEAR."**

—*FALSA GRAMMATICA NON VITIAT CONCESSIONEM. Shep. Touch. 55; 9 Coke, 48a. Shep. Touch. 87. (Black4)*

---

As a final affront to the senses, we can now understand completely the power and sovereign authority of what was anciently and is modernly called as *eminent domain*. So that there is no doubt left that the patriot mythology we cling to is a false dichotomy in every way, we may now contemplate that the ultimate power of ownership and disposal of lands is not in any man or men, but in the false god called *the People*. For no one individual of those supposed "People" can override this right of the sovereignty to its eminent domain. But what is the sovereignty? It is no man. This is the greatest of myths. The sovereignty, as with all other corporate entities around the world, from the vatican and its fake office of pope to the United Kingdom with its sole corporate offices of king and queen, this notion of sovereignty only exists in the fiction, in the corporate entity, under flattering title, but never, ever in any man.

Here in these definitions, we discover the nature of just how non-sovereign each private citizen of each private State and of the United States actually is. For all land is held principally in the States, not by any man or private citizen. It is this invisible, intangible god "the People" that holds all property in its highest, feudalistic form. So let us complete her the grand delusion, the great legal lie, by discovering the *truth* about that which holds the ultimate power of eminent domain. We are indeed ruled by our belief and faith in fiction and its false gods (sovereigns).

**DOMAIN - 1. DOMINION, OWNERSHIP, PROPERTY; ABSOLUTE PROPRIETORSHIP OR RIGHT OF CONTROL. (WCA1889)**

**PUBLIC DOMAIN - Public lands, with any buildings thereon, held in trust by the government. CONGRESS HAS EXCLUSIVE POWER TO DISPOSE OF THE PUBLIC DOMAIN OF THE UNITED STATES, and the exercise of the power is limited only by the discretion in that body. See Lands, Public. (WCA1889)**

**EMINENT DOMAIN - 1. The power to take private property for public uses is termed "the right of eminent domain." "Eminent" imports HAVING PREFERENCE, BEING PARAMOUNT, PREROGATIVE, SOVEREIGN. ALL SEPARATE INTERESTS OF INDIVIDUALS IN PROPERTY ARE HELD OF THE GOVERNMENT UNDER THE IMPLIED**

RESERVATION THAT THE PROPERTY MAY BE TAKEN FOR THE PUBLIC USE, upon paying a fair compensation, whenever the public interest requires it. The possession is to be resumed in the manner directed by the constitution and laws. THE ULTIMATE RIGHT OF THE SOVEREIGN, POWER TO APPROPRIATE, NOT ONLY THE PUBLIC PROPERTY, BUT THE PRIVATE PROPERTY OF ALL CITIZENS WITHIN THE TERRITORIAL SOVEREIGNTY, TO PUBLIC PURPOSES. Vattel says that the right in society or the sovereign to dispose, in case of NECESSITY, and for the public safety, OF ALL THE WEALTH (PROPERTY) IN THE STATE, is "eminent domain," AND A PREROGATIVE OF MAJESTY. In every political sovereign community there inheres, necessarily, the right and the duty of guarding its own existence, and of protecting and promoting the interests and welfare of the community at large. This power, denominated the "eminent domain" of the state, is, as its name imports, PARAMOUNT TO ALL PRIVATE RIGHTS VESTED UNDER THE GOVERNMENT, and these last are, by necessary implication; held in subordination to this power, and must yield in every instance to its proper exercise. The whole policy of the country relative to roads, mills, bridges, and canals rests upon this single power, under which lands have always been condemned; without the exertion of the power no one of these improvements could be constructed. THE EXERCISE OF A FRANCHISE IS SUBJECT TO THE POWER. The PROPRIETY of exercising the right is A POLITICAL QUESTION — EXCLUSIVELY FOR THE LEGISLATURE TO DETERMINE. The mode of exercising the right, in the ABSENCE of provision in the organic law prescribing a contrary course, IS WITHIN THE DISCRETION OF THE LEGISLATURE. If the purpose be a public one, and just compensation be paid or tendered the owner of the property taken, THERE IS NO LIMITATION UPON THE POWER OF THE LEGISLATURE. The right of eminent domain exists IN THE GOVERNMENT of the United States, AND MAY BE EXERCISED BY IT WITHIN THE STATES, so far as is necessary to the enjoyment of the powers conferred by the Constitution. Such authority is essential to its independent EXISTENCE AND PERPETUITY. THESE CANNOT BE PRESERVED IF THE OBSTINACY OF A PRIVATE PERSON, OR IF ANY OTHER AUTHORITY, CAN PREVENT THE ACQUISITION OF THE MEANS OR INSTRUMENTS BY WHICH ALONE GOVERNMENTAL FUNCTIONS CAN BE PERFORMED. NO ONE DOUBTS THE EXISTENCE IN THE STATE GOVERNMENTS OF THE RIGHT OF EMINENT DOMAIN, — A RIGHT DISTINCT FROM AND PARAMOUNT TO THE RIGHT OF ULTIMATE OWNERSHIP. It grows out of the necessities of their being, not out of the tenure by which lands are held. It may be exercised, THOUGH THE LANDS ARE NOT HELD BY GRANT FROM THE GOVERNMENT, either mediately or immediately, AND INDEPENDENT OF THE CONSIDERATION WHETHER THEY WOULD ESCHEAT TO THE GOVERNMENT IN CASE OF A FAILURE OF HEIRS. The right is the offspring of POLITICAL NECESSITY; AND IT IS INSEPARABLE FROM SOVEREIGNTY, UNLESS DENIED TO IT BY ITS FUNDAMENTAL LAW. But it is no more necessary for the exercise of the powers of a State government than for the exercise of the conceded powers of the Federal government. THAT GOVERNMENT IS SOVEREIGN WITHIN ITS SPHERE, AS THE STATES ARE WITHIN THEIRS. When the power to establish post-offices and to create courts within the States was conferred upon the Federal government, included in it was authority to obtain sites for such offices and for court-houses, by such means as were known and appropriate. The right of eminent domain was one of those means WELL KNOWN when the Constitution was adopted, and employed to obtain lands for public uses. ITS EXISTENCE, THEREFORE, IN THE GRANTEE OF THAT POWER OUGHT NOT TO BE QUESTIONED. THE CONSTITUTION ITSELF CONTAINS AN IMPLIED RECOGNITION OF IT BEYOND WHAT MAY JUSTLY BE IMPLIED FROM THE EXPRESS GRANTS. The Fifth Amendment contains a provision that "private property" shall not "be taken for public use without just compensation." What is that but an IMPLIED assertion that, on making just compensation, IT MAY BE TAKEN. This power of the Federal government has not heretofore been exercised adversely; BUT THE NON-USER OF A POWER DOES NOT DISPROVE ITS EXISTENCE. In some instances the States, by virtue of THEIR OWN RIGHT of eminent domain, have condemned lands for the use of the general government, and such condemnations have been sustained by their courts, without, however, denying the right of the United States to act independently of the States... The proper view

of the right of eminent domain seems to be that IT IS A RIGHT BELONGING TO A SOVEREIGNTY TO TAKE PRIVATE PROPERTY FOR ITS OWN PUBLIC USES, AND NOT FOR THOSE OF ANOTHER. Beyond that there exists no necessity; which alone is the foundation of the right. IF THE UNITED STATES HAVE THE POWER, IT MUST BE COMPLETE IN ITSELF. It can neither be enlarged nor diminished by a State. NOR CAN ANY STATE PRESCRIBE THE MANNER IN WHICH IT MUST BE EXERCISED. THE CONSENT OF A STATE CAN NEVER BE A CONDITION PRECEDENT TO ITS ENJOYMENT. Such consent is needed only, if at all, for the transfer of jurisdiction and of the right of exclusive legislation after the lands shall have been acquired. THE RIGHT REQUIRES NO CONSTITUTIONAL RECOGNITION. When the use is public, the necessity or expediency of the appropriation is NOT a subject of judicial cognizance. THE POWER MAY BE DELEGATED TO A PRIVATE CORPORATION, to be exercised in the execution of a work in which the public is interested. Whether attached conditions have been observed is a matter for judicial cognizance. ASCERTAINMENT OF THE AMOUNT OF COMPENSATION TO BE MADE IS NOT AN ESSENTIAL ELEMENT OF THE POWER OF APPROPRIATION. The constitutional provision for "just compensation" is MERELY A LIMITATION UPON THE USE OF THE POWER. IT IS NO PART OF THE POWER ITSELF, but a condition upon which the power may be exercised. The proceeding for the ascertainment of the value of the property and the compensation to be made is merely an inquisition to establish a particular fact as a preliminary to the actual taking; and it may be prosecuted before commissioners, special boards, or the courts, WITH OR WITHOUT THE INTERVENTION OF A JURY, AS THE LEGISLATIVE POWER MAY DESIGNATE. All that is required is that it shall be conducted in some fair and just manner, with opportunity to the owners of the property to present evidence as to its value, and to be heard thereon. Whether the tribunal shall be created directly by an act of Congress, or one already established by the States shall be adopted for the occasion, is a matter of legislative discretion. The right over the shores and the land under the water of navigable streams resides in the State for municipal purposes, within legitimate limitations. Land taken for one purpose cannot, without special authority from the legislature, be appropriated, by proceedings in invitum, to a different use. The power of eminent domain expropriates, upon indemnity for public utility; the "police power" is exercised without making compensation — any loss occasioned is *damnum absque injuria*. 2. TERRITORY OWNED AND GOVERNED; LANDS. See further Police; Use; Public. See also Compensation, 3; Land, Public; Park, 2; Take. (WCA1889)

— — —

Now let me remind you of what an earlier, similarly feudal state looks like:

**FEUDALISM** - 1. A political and economic system of Europe from the 9th to 15th century, based on THE HOLDING OF ALL LAND IN FIEF OR FEE AND THE RESULTING RELATION OF LORD TO VASSAL and characterized by homage, legal and military service of tenants, and forfeiture. 2. A political, economic, or social order RESEMBLING THIS MEDIEVAL SYSTEM. (*American Heritage Dictionary*)

— — —

The State's fictionally granted power and authority in allodium requires faith (fealty) and belief (love) by men in abandonment of their only True Sovereign — Nature's God. Legal privacy as a status of citizen is just another legal lie, for the only True privacy is under God, the All-knowing. But what is privacy when compared to such omnipotence? Citizens require this implied contractual relationship even at this level of private, land-holding status, for the flattering title of such artificial (legal) status does not Exist in Nature. It is a simulation of the Real, of he who follows the Law of Nature. In the end, when searching for these mythological sovereign men, there are none to be found upon this earth, for no man is sovereign in and of him Self. The land is said to have transferred from the Crown Corporation (King's) lands into an allodial holding within the several States set up under... what? A false god (sovereign)? A People? But there are no "People" in Reality, are there? That's just a plurality of title, a proprietary name for the new, falsely created god (body

corporate) of the totality of British and other royal-blood connected “white persons” and their posterity. If the Crown were not absent from America’s own corporate enfranchisement, the same bloodline inheritors would have become the private landholders, king or no king. Nothing inherently changed in the land or even in its flattering title, just the abolishment of feudalistic terms of art in replacement of more romantic, patriotic sounding ones. New words were made to replace old words, a “Babylonian name change,” as coined by researcher and author Patrick Jordan. And this allowed the very essence of feudalism to be simply recreated into that 14th amendment United States “public” citizen-ship under the private landholders of the feudal States.

And which god do they serve, those who have been granted patent (invention) to private, landed estate? Why themselves, of course, for *they* are the constituents of “the People” (a corporation) *they* pay tribute to; a legal and financial trust of the parts of the whole, the blood-right of lesser kings.

**PEOPLE - A STATE**; as, the people **of** the state of New York; **A NATION IN ITS COLLECTIVE AND POLITICAL CAPACITY**. (*Bouv1856*)

---

The delusion of some honorable, noble People being in control of any nation is perhaps the greatest lie of the entire legal matrix. It was of course spoken as such by Frederick Nietzsche not long ago:

---

**“A state, is called the coldest of all cold monsters. Coldly lieth it also; and this lie creepeth from its mouth: ‘I, THE STATE, AM THE PEOPLE.’ IT IS A LIE! Creators were they who created peoples, and hung a FAITH AND A LOVE over them: thus they served life. DESTROYERS, ARE THEY WHO LAY SNARES FOR MANY, AND CALL IT THE STATE: they hang a sword and a hundred cravings over them. WHERE THERE IS STILL A PEOPLE, THERE THE STATE IS NOT UNDERSTOOD, BUT HATED AS THE EVIL EYE, AND AS SIN AGAINST LAWS AND CUSTOMS.”**

—Friedrich Nietzsche, from ‘Thus Spoke Zarathustra’

---

The man acting in surety under the magic spell of education public-minded person *exists* by worshiping, paying tribute, and offering murderous sacrifices of foreign ethnicities through commercial wars to the nation, coveting above all else the product (money) of that corporation nation, including being a part of its human capital value as gross domestic product (live-stock).

Without users of its product, its money, every nation and its idols will crumble, and they know this. They must create United Nations to destroy all nations and raise them from the dead like the fiery Phoenix into one United Nation, one government, one religion, one *people* (persons). All nations will die in violent agony as they attempt to force their product (credit) upon its legally and scripturally illiterate, voluntary subjects.

And so here, at the end of this first Volume, I must ask not only myself but the reader of this work:

Do you really want to imagine yourself as one of “We, The People,” though this flattering title of plurality is not actually possible in Nature and thus can only ever be a self-delusional lie? Do you really still think *the People* actually Exist? Will you continue to worship these artificers of fiction, these devils incorporated into their own self-proclaimed godhood?

*For all the gods of the nations are idols...*

Do you really strive to become like them? Can you possibly believe that a private master and landlord is somehow any better than being a public subject in the eyes of God? Can you really believe that you are not created Naturally Equal to all others? Perhaps a better question is, have you figured out who is included in this posterity of “the People,” that American independence from the Crown corporation(s) and the big papa (pope) is part of the big legal lie of history, and that the bloodlines of these American landholders, politicians, actors, businessmen, and presidents are merely the same posterity of descended heirs to the English Crown? Does this sound like independence? Isn’t that what we supposedly fought a romantic war to escape?

— — —

**“And provided further, that nothing herein contained shall affect THE TITLES OR POSSESSIONS OF INDIVIDUALS holding or claiming under the laws heretofore in force, OR GRANTS HERETOFORE MADE by the late King George II, or his predecessors, or the late lords proprietors, OR ANY OF THEM.”**

— Declaration of Rights 1776, North Carolina Constitution, Excerpted from James Montgomery’s book “The United States is still a British Colony”

— — —

**“BUT THIS STATE HAD NO TITLE TO THE TERRITORY PRIOR TO THE TITLE OF THE KING OF GREAT BRITAIN AND HIS SUBJECTS, NOR DID IT EVER CLAIM AS LORD PARAMOUNT TO THEM. THIS STATE WAS NOT THE ORIGINAL GRANTOR TO THEM, NOR DID THEY EVER HOLD BY ANY KIND OF TENURE UNDER THE STATE, or owe it any allegiance or other duties to which an ESCHEAT is annexed. How then can it be said that the lands in this case naturally result back by a kind of reversion to this State, TO A SOURCE FROM WHENCE IT NEVER ISSUED, AND FROM TENANTS WHO NEVER HELD UNDER IT?”**

— MARSHALL v. LOVELESS, 1 N.C. 412 (1801), 2 S.A. 70. Excerpted from James Montgomery’s book “The United States is still a British Colony”

— — —

If your answer is *yes*, and you aspire to become a cheater, a vampiric, parasitic escheater, a pirate of the legal cove and company store and corrupter of the masses of men as a false king in the pretended god-ship of some mapped off section in the upper butt-crack of the fictional property of that legal matrix, then I have failed here in my sincere efforts to teach you the moral Law of God’s Nature. For it is the accursed power of the Bible in the hands of evil and deceitfully syndicalistic men, Its Truth and knowledge kept a mystery to all others they wished to rule over in sustained, militarily enforced, institutionalized ignorance — this will be your scepter of authority as you reign over the end of this age under the Open Conspiracy of the Luciferian Agenda 2030, and possibly over the end of man’s Existence under your elected god of mammon. Welcome to your own created hell. If your answer is *no*, if you seek a True and spiritual Life under Nature’s Law, then you are the remainder, or that which the scriptural prophesies call as *the remnant*.

**REMNANT** - *noun* - [Contracted from **remanent**. See **Remain**.] 1. **Residue; THAT WHICH IS LEFT AFTER THE SEPARATION, REMOVAL OR DESTRUCTION OF A PART. THE REMNANT THAT ARE LEFT OF THE CAPTIVITY.** Nehemiah 1:3. 2. **That which remains after a part is done, PERFORMED, told or passed...** - *adjective* - **REMAINING; YET LEFT.** And quiet dedicate **her remnant life** to the just duties of a humble wife... (*Webs1828*)

— — —



I offer one last tidbit of knowledge here, until Volume II of this work is in its finished and printed state to further solidify what we have learned thus far. For at this point the reader is at least vaguely contemplating his or her own *exodus* from this legal realm back into Nature and Its God and Law. Remember though, when one is already down the rabbit hole, one need not look down for the entrance but up for the exit. The problem is that the entrance is the exit and we haven't quite yet realized we have fallen in, for this "event," this fall, happens at birth. So where do we look for the solution to this conundrum? How do we escape the fictional realm of the gods of legal persons, places, and things when they seemingly *exist* all around us? How do we even begin to see the legal matrix when its fictions of law permeate everything we see and use through the proprietary names (nouns) and statutory controls of evil men? How in God's Name do we leave this man-made hell?

The answer is hidden within these very questions...

You see, the word *solution* is yet another misunderstood concept used incorrectly by the corporate world in its logos and advertisements, as solutions to man-made problems that, for the most part, only *exist* in that artificial realm of technology (art), finance, and commerce. But what happens when we discover the actual intent and meaning of this word in law? Can the actual, Real solution really be as easy as uncovering the definition of this very legal term *solution*?

**SOLUTIO** - Latin. In civil law. Payment, satisfaction, or RELEASE; ANY SPECIES OF DISCHARGE OF AN OBLIGATION ACCEPTED AS SATISFACTORY BY THE CREDITOR. The term refers NOT SO MUCH TO THE COUNTING OUT OF MONEY AS TO THE SUBSTANCE OF THE OBLIGATION. (Black4)

**SOLUTUS** - In the civil law. Loosed; FREED FROM CONFINEMENT; SET AT LIBERTY. In Scotch practice. PURGED. A term used in old depositions. (Black4)

**SOLVER** - Latin. To pay; TO COMPLY WITH ONE'S ENGAGEMENT; TO DO WHAT ONE HAS UNDERTAKEN TO DO; TO RELEASE ONE'S SELF FROM OBLIGATION, AS BY PAYMENT OF A DEBT. (Black4)

**SOLUTION** - *noun* - [Latin *solutio*, from *solvo*, to loosen, melt, dissolve. See Solve.] 1. The act of SEPARATING THE PARTS OF ANY BODY; disruption; breach... 3. Resolution; explanation; the act of explaining or removing difficulty or doubt; as the solution of a doubt in casuistry. 4. RELEASE; DELIVERANCE; DISCHARGE. 5. In algebra and geometry, the answering of a question, or the resolving of a problem proposed. (Webs1828)

**SOLUTION OF CONTINUITY** - THE SEPARATION OF CONNECTION OF CONNECTED SUBSTANCES OR PARTS; applied, in surgery, to a fracture, laceration, etc. (Webs1828)

**SOLVE** - *verb transitive* - solv. [Latin *solvo.*] 1. Properly, to loosen or separate the parts of any thing; hence, to explain; to resolve; to eclaircise; to unfold; to clear up... 2. To remove; to dissipate; as, to solve doubts. (Webs1828)

—=—

It is ironic that here, in the end, we find that legal *death* is the desired solution for a civil *life*. For we desire to kill the person (mask) while preserving the man. We must kill the strawman, severing any possible legal, contractual attachment to its fictional *existence*. We must leave its jurisdiction (place) and stop using its benefits (things). We must detach our christian name from its legal (antichrist) surname, so that our will under God is self-evidently testified. We must become anonymous, ambiguous, and therefore without legal, recognizable, proprietary form. We seek True Life after the spiritual death (civil *life*) we were tricked and induced into.

But this debt is not a monetary one, as we have discussed, meaning that it cannot merely be paid off with money. Money is just a representation of debt, of an IOU, and so its payment only passes

on that debt to another. No, our debt is a performance debt, and is a legal dis-ease. The only way to shed a disease is to discharge that dis-eased material and state from the mind, body, and soul. Like pus formulated around a sliver signifying the body's immune response and fight against foreign objects, so to must we discharge the foreign subject matter of personhood and all other legal thoughts and temptations from our Selves. We must remove the taint by discharge what it is that is corrupting our blood physically, mentally, and legally. Dis-ease cannot be tempted with money, it must be forced out by discharge. In short, we must return to our Natural, negative, pre-dis-eased state of Being, uncorrupted in our Oneness and obedience to God's Nature and Law.

**SINDERESIS - "A NATURAL POWER OF THE SOUL, set in the highest part thereof, MOVING AND STIRRING IT TO GOOD, AND ABHORRING EVIL. AND THEREFORE SINDERESIS NEVER SINNETH NOR ERRETH. And this sinderesis our Lord put in man, TO THE INTENT THAT THE ORDER OF THINGS SHOULD BE OBSERVED. And therefore sinderesis is called by some men the 'LAW OF REASON,' FOR IT MINISTERETH THE PRINCIPLES OF THE LAW OF REASON, THAT WHICH BE IN EVERY MAN BY NATURE, in that he is a reasonable creature."** — Doctor and Student. (Black1)

All of this brings us back to the essence of the Law of Nature, which is simply Love one's Self. This means keeping Pure and spotless the mind, body, and soul from all that corrupts from our Source.

### **"KNOW THYSELF."**

— Ancient Greek aphorism (γνῶθι σεαυτόν), and transliterated: gnōthi seauton; also (σᾶυτόν). One of the Delphic maxims and was inscribed in the pronaos (forecourt) of the Temple of Apollo at Delphi according to the Greek periegetic (travelogue) writer Pausanias (10.24.1).

### **"He is NOT deceived who KNOWS HIMSELF to be deceived."**

— Non decipitur qui scit se decipi L 5 Coke, 60. (Black1)

### **"IT IS LAWFUL TO REPEL FORCE BY FORCE, provided it be done with the moderation of blameless defense, NOT FOR THE PURPOSE OF TAKING REVENGE, BUT TO WARD OFF INJURY."**

— Vim vi repellere licet, modo fiat moderamine inculpatæ tutelæ, non ad sumendam vindictam, sed ad propulsandam injuriam. (Black4)

Citizenship is injury, as voluntary agency. And one that knows himself to be in fraud cannot ever claim that fraud is done on him through that voluntary injury. There is no tort for injury when one agrees to the United States code as their doctrine of law, for it is the right under Title 42, Section 1981 again to be put in pain, punished, taxed, and extorted (exact) from. And because we voluntarily accept these rights as part of our injury into personhood, we agree to stand as the unavoidable surety to that legal persona and the protections is pretends to be subjected to the obligations created by those assigned equal rights of persons, the right to equal sanctions (punishments) by the gods of the nations and their mercenary agents (dementors) in uni-form.

As we are at the end of the first Volume of this work, I would like to kindly thank the reader once again for not shooting the messenger. You were warned that the Truth is often painful, and ever

more so to he who hangs on to the deceits and lies (legal *truths*) of the fiction entwined within this artificial, legal realm and its false, flattering titles.

Like the way of the Dinosaur, the story of the strawman, the fictional persona must go extinct before man as a species with no foreseeable apex (summit) to his pointless industrial and technological progress towards a modern tower of babel and of bellial (wickedness) kills itself by killing its Natural habitat. The breath of artificial *life* must be severed by solution (discharge), by the end of all contracts and thus all contracted legal dis-ease, the artificial *life* extinguished from every legal persona of every legal entity and corporation for man to be Naturally Free from his own bonded surety (strawman) to tyranny. The legal lie must die so that the Real may once again be realized and Self-actuated beyond and in spite of these mere symbols and simulations of it. This process of awakening from the dead to Eternal Life so that we may Live for and protect Ever (Jehovah) is the only savior of man, and perhaps in these dangerous days, of all Life on earth entrusted in dominion to man as its caretaker. We must grow up and stop suckling the teat of artificial devices and hiding within artificial wombs (legal matrixes). We must become One with Everything and be Everything with the One.

But first we must voluntarily allow the artificial construct of false *life* and useless intelligence and information to die. We must be born again into our True Selves, embracing the Natural, embedded knowledge of the God-given gift of *sinderesis*, recognizing it as not merely the Love of Self but the True Love of the Self as part of the Oneness and Harmony of All self-Existence. We cannot know our True Self while pretending to be some thing we are not. And without such spiritual knowledge and Love of Self, it is impossible to Love all others as One, for all men have been retrofitted from birth with a false, legal id-entity. It is this artificial life, this strawman, that every man must discharge (stop breathing power into) and purge. The *life* of the puppet cannot *exist* without a willing master's breath, and the strings of that master cannot be pulled by any principal if the principle's puppet (property) is destroyed. To cut the strings of legal law, we must cut the strings to our puppet (person). But the law of the puppet (persons) only recognizes one solution, one alternative to the artifice it has constructed to hold us in this legal matrix — the return of christ (God's Word / Law) to each man.

In the end, if all of legal fiction and language were to be destroyed, we must realize that nothing in Nature, nothing in Reality, and therefore no man would actually be harmed. The rabbit would carry on in its ambiguous substance as if the word rabbit never fictionally *existed*. And the Law of Nature would be untouched, for Its True, self-Existence never required anything of man, no names or titles, and certainly no language arts. I clarify this here because we must acknowledge that only a collective forgiveness of all fictions, of all debts and all crimes against Nature invoked by those currently hiding behind such legal persons and titles — only total forgiveness of all men may cause the death of all persons so that all men may Live and actually become absolutely responsible of one's present actions. Only then may the artifice no longer be used as an excuse to sin (*syn*), and only then will the power of such legal deceits done in false persona have nowhere to hide, instead being Lovingly, reasonably, and Lawfully fought off by the force of the guardians of the Truth of Jehovah (self-Existence). Until respect of fiction is extinguished from the minds of men, those men playing as fictional characters will incorporate into artificial persons (conspiracies) and run together in corruption, piracy, and crimes against all of Nature. The spiritual, moral, Highest Law of God's Nature must become the only Law, where fiction and lies are recognized as the deadly sins that were once, in a strange time long ago, protected by legal word magic.

But first, so much *death* must happen!

— — —

**“In the same manner that a thing is bound it is unloosed.”**

**“A partnership is moreover DISSOLVED by the DEATH of a partner.”**

**“Death is called the ‘LAST PUNISHMENT,’ the ‘extremity of punishment.’”**

**“DEATH DISSOLVES ALL THINGS.”**

— SOLVITUR EO LIGAMINE QUO LIGATUR. *Livingston v. Lynch*, 4 Johns. Ch. (N. Y.) 582. (Black4)  
— SOLVITUR ADHUC SOCIETAS ETIAM MORTE SOCII. *Inst.* 3, 26, 5; *Dig.* 17, 2. (Black4)  
— Mors dicitur ultimum supplicium. 3 *Inst.* 212. (Black4)  
— Mors omnia solvit. *Jenk. Cent.* p. 160, case 2. (Applied to the case of the death of a party to an action.) (Black4)

---

How may I express here, as the Bible does, that death is a **good thing** when it comes to legal persons, places, and things (names)? Consider, perhaps, that when one is unplugged from *The Matrix* simulation in that science fiction story, does not one for all intents and purposes merely return to Reality, to one’s True Self in Nature? Does not the fictional representation and projected self-image of false persona (mask) therein digitally dissolve (die) and loose its artificial *life*?

How can one be dead in recognition of one’s attached legal name and Live only under one’s christian name and Its Law? How can we shed ourselves of this legal persona, this strawman, when our Lives have been repurposed towards that vessel of commerce and its success in the legal, commercial matrix?

The beautiful Truth is that none of this actually *exists*. Nonetheless, we must know what it is that causes us to be stuck in this hell of non-Existence as if it’s Real. We must first recognize the source of this legal debtor’s hell and what is perpetuating its eternal dam-nation before we can escape it.

**PERPETUATE - TO CAUSE TO ENDURE INDEFINITELY TO PRESERVE FROM THE CONTINGENCY OF LOSS OR EXTINCTION.** (WCA1889)

**PERPETRATOR** - See **Accomplice. May include AN ARTIFICIAL PERSON**, as, a, railroad company.” (WCA1889)

**PERPETUAL - Unlimited in time; continuous:** as, a perpetual—injunction, lease, statute, succession, qq. v. **A grant of perpetual succession to a corporation DOES NOT MEAN THAT THE CORPORATE EXISTENCE SHALL BE UNENDING, BUT ONLY UNBROKEN DURING THE TERM.** Compare **Permanent.** See **STATE.** (WCA1889)

---

It was Thomas Jefferson that is noted for stating, **“I prefer dangerous freedom over peaceful slavery.”**

**Insur**ance is the unnatural, “peaceful” legal admixture of **sur**name is a perpetual (term/time-based) contract of **sure**ty that ends only at the death of that which is **insur**ed. And what is True, Natural Freedom if not the very lack of such **insur**ance and perpetuities and their perpetuators?

Neither myself nor “God” nor the many authors of the Bible wish for you to die in Real Life, I assure you, only that you should stop your current necromancy with the fictions of man’s legal, always dead creations. It is the mind that must be reclaimed, the Natural Reasoning (*sinderesis*) and the Natural Right to use Its moral guidance in all areas of True Existence, of Life in and under Jehovah and Its Law. In the ultimate of metaphorical hurdles, we must embrace *death* so that we may Live again. We must die in order to establish Heaven in this Life and for our future generations. We must obtain spiritual Life after this legally spiritual death, or continue being perpetually tricked into waiting for what the corporate church tells us will be the return of christ as

deity. Of course, all of the fictional 13 gods of the zodiac are considered as the returning gods in their procession of the ages, and Pisces (the stars anthropomorphized as fish in a Yin-Yang position to each other) is no exception, even as Age of Aquarius the water-bearer *returns* in the year 2597, an astrological age returning after its full procession. But the return of the Son (Law / Word) can only really be achieved when we manifest christ in our Lives, in our actions and works, when we follow the Son (Law). But in this perpetual hell, when you actually, physically die, you will in that final breath know that these pirates of church and state have stolen the right of blood inheritance from you and your legally (bloodlessly) issued children so that everything you worked for in this dead, legal *life* reverts in escheat to the state (property holder), where it may beneficently allow your bastard offspring to acquire that stuff in legalized will for a small fee, say a 50% estate and orphan tax that will require your children to sell half the non-inheritable, legally willed estate to pay for it.

Note the difference here between Truth and legal fiction and ask yourself, which state of Being would you fight to protect and die for? Which word form below, Real or legal, do you desire to be your Reality? Which Law do you seek? (Terms '*In Nature*' and '*In legal fiction*' added by author.)

**BENEVOLENCE - (*In Nature*) The doing of a kind or helpful action towards another, UNDER NO OBLIGATION EXCEPT AN ETHICAL ONE. (Black4)**

**BENEVOLENCE - (*In legal fiction*) In public law. Nominally a VOLUNTARY GRATUITY GIVEN BY SUBJECTS TO THEIR KING, BUT IN REALITY A TAX OR FORCED LOAN. (Black4)**

—=—

We have learned that the Law (Son, Word) of God is of and for this Life and Nature of Existence, of this eternal Being. But as long as such corporations (artificial persons) of men in syndicalist combination (conspiracy) against God's Law and Nature stand as false gods over our ability to self-govern and Reason in Nature, the longer we will remain in the debtor's hell these institutions of man have created to enslave us. As in *The Matrix* simulation, we must unplug, discharge, and be ambiguous in civil death to its pretended *existence*. We must become extinct as to our legal presence and public state of mind. And as it turns out, christ's example is the only path out of here that that legal realm actually respects. Christ's example, as the spiritual path voluntarily bound under the Natural Law of God, is the only True Remedy, the only True Redemption, and the only True Shepherd. For what becomes extinct in the legal realm becomes Free and Pure in God's Realm.

But once out, once unplugged and discharged, once we have made ourselves Living and thus unrecognizable (unable to be legally summoned), once we have exorcized this legal demon of false id-entify in third person-hood under contractual agency with these master devils, we must never return to that artful realm. We must never be tempted by its artificers, trickeries, and insurances. For we may only be actors in and receive benefits from the legal matrix if we plug back in — if we abandon Jehovah and Its Nature and Law yet again to accept the mark of legal id-entify in devilry.

No, we must remain spiritually Living, while killing the strawman, causing the civil death of that civil *life* in attainder. Once extinct, once our blood is uncorrupted and our Lives made Pure under the Law, we can never return to such a tainted, artificial *life*. We can *exist* no more in the artifice.

**MORS - Latin. Death. (Black4)**

**DEATH - Cessation of life; EXTINCTION OF POLITICAL EXISTENCE. See Life. (WCA1889)**

**MORTISES - Latin. Dead. See Caput, Mortuum. (Black4)**

**MORTUUS EST - He is dead — a return to process. (Black4)**

**ATTAINDER - Staining; corrupting; pollution of blood; EXTINGUISHMENT OF INHERITABLE QUALITY OF BLOOD. WHEN SENTENCE OF DEATH IS PRONOUNCED THE IMMEDIATE, INSEPARABLE CONSEQUENCE AT COMMON LAW IS ATTAINDER:**



the condemned is without the protection of the law, HIS ESTATES ARE FORFEITED, HIS BLOOD CORRUPTED. 3 The word is derived from *attiricta*; the stain or corruption of a criminal capitally condemned. THE PARTY ATTAINTED LOST ALL INHERITABLE QUALITY — HE COULD NEITHER RECEIVE NOR TRANSMIT PROPERTY OR OTHER RIGHTS INHERITANCE. (WCA1889)

MORT CIVILE - In French law. CIVIL DEATH, as upon conviction for felony. It was nominally abolished by a law of the 31st of May, 1854, but something very similar to it, in effect at least, STILL REMAINS. Thus, the property of the condemned, possessed by him at the date of his conviction, goes and belongs to his successors, (heritiers,) as in case of an intestacy; AND HIS FUTURE ACQUIRED PROPERTY GOES TO THE STATE BY RIGHT OF ITS PREROGATIVE, (par droit de desherence,) BUT THE STATE MAY, AS A MATTER OF GRACE, make it over in whole or in part TO THE WIDOW AND CHILDREN. (Black4)

CIVILITER MORTUUS - CIVILLY DEAD; DEAD IN THE VIEW OF THE LAW. The condition of ONE WHO HAS LOST HIS CIVIL RIGHTS AND CAPACITIES, AND IS ACCOUNTED DEAD IN LAW. (Black4)

MORTAL - DESTRUCTIVE TO LIFE; CAUSING OR OCCASIONING DEATH; EXPOSING TO OR DESERVING DEATH, ESPECIALLY SPIRITUAL DEATH; deadly; fatal; as, a mortal wound, OR MORTAL SIN; of or pertaining to time of death. (Black4)

IN FULL LIFE - CONTINUING IN BOTH PHYSICAL AND CIVIL EXISTENCE; that is, neither actually dead nor civiliter mortuus. (Black4)

EXTINCTION OF A THING - When a thing which is THE SUBJECT OF A CONTRACT has been destroyed, THE CONTRACT IS OF COURSE RESCINDED AS... as IT IS IMPOSSIBLE TO DELIVER A THING WHICH IS NOT IN ESSE... When the subject of the contract is an individual, and not generally one of a species, the contract may be rescinded; when it is one of a species which has been destroyed, then, it may still be completed, and it will be enforced. (Black4)

IN ESSE - IN BEING. ACTUALLY EXISTING. Distinguished from in posse, which means "that which is not, but may be." A child before birth is in posse; after birth, in esse. (Black4)

EXTINGUISHMENT - Contracts. THE DESTRUCTION OF A RIGHT OR CONTRACT - THE ACT BY WHICH A CONTRACT IS MADE VOID. 2. ART EXTINGUISHMENT may be by matter of fact and by matter of law. 1. It is by matter of fact either express, as when one receives satisfaction and full payment of a debt, AND THE CREDITOR RELEASES THE DEBTOR; or implied, as when a person hath a yearly rent out of lands, and becomes owner either by descent or purchase, of the estate subject to the payment of the rent, the latter is extinguished; but the person must have as high an estate in the land as in the rent, or the rent will not be extinct. See Merger... Vide Discharge of a Debt. (WCA1889)

EXTINGUISHMENT - Whenever a right, title or interest is DESTROYED OR TAKEN AWAY BY THE ACT OF GOD, operation of law, or act of the party. (WCA1889)

EXECUTION - *noun* - PERFORMANCE; the act of completing or accomplishing... 1. In law, the carrying into effect a sentence or judgment of court; the last act of the law in completing the process by which justice is to be done, by which the possession of land or debt, damages or cost, is obtained, OR BY WHICH JUDICIAL PUNISHMENT IS INFLICTED. 2. THE INSTRUMENT, warrant or official order, by which an officer is empowered to carry a judgment into effect. An execution ISSUES from the clerk of a court, and is levied by a sheriff, his deputy or a constable, ON THE ESTATE, GOODS OR BODY OF THE DEBTOR. 3. THE ACT OF SIGNING AND SEALING A LEGAL INSTRUMENT, or giving it the forms required to render it a valid act; as the execution of a deed. 4. The last act of the law in the

punishment of criminals; CAPITAL PUNISHMENT; DEATH INFLICTED ACCORDING TO THE FORMS OF LAW. 5. Effect; something done or accomplished. Every shot did execution. 6. Destruction; slaughter... 7. Performance, as in music or other ART. (Webs1828) EXECUTE - *verb transitive* - [Latin *exsequor*, for *exsequor*; *ex* and *sequor*, to follow. See Seek.] 1. Literally, to follow out or through. Hence, TO PERFORM; to do; to effect; to carry into complete effect; to complete; to finish. We execute a purpose, A PLAN, DESIGN OR SCHEME; we execute a work UNDERTAKEN, that is, we pursue it to the end. 2. To perform; to inflict; as, to execute judgment or vengeance. 3. To CARRY into effect; as, to execute law or justice. 4. To carry into effect the law, or the judgment or sentence on a person; to inflict capital punishment on; TO PUT TO DEATH; as, to execute a traitor. 5. To KILL. 6. TO COMPLETE, AS A LEGAL INSTRUMENT; TO PERFORM WHAT IS REQUIRED TO GIVE VALIDITY TO A WRITING, AS BY SIGNING and sealing; as, to execute a deed or lease. - *verb intransitive* - TO PERFORM the proper office; TO PRODUCE AN EFFECT. (Webs1828)

EXECUTIONER - *noun* - One who executes; ONE WHO CARRIES INTO EFFECT A JUDGMENT OF DEATH; one who inflicts a capital punishment in pursuance of a legal warrant... 2. THE INSTRUMENT BY WHICH ANY THING IS PERFORMED. (Webs1828)

EXECUTED - *participle passive* - Done; PERFORMED; ACCOMPLISHED; CARRIED INTO EFFECT; PUT TO DEATH. (Webs1828)

DESTROY - As used in policies of insurance, leases, and in maritime law, and under various statutes, this term is often applied to AN ACT WHICH RENDERES THE SUBJECT USELESS FOR ITS INTENDED PURPOSE, THOUGH IT DOES NOT LITERALLY DEMOLISH OR ANNIHILATE IT. To "destroy" a VESSEL within the meaning of an act of congress means TO UNFIT THE VESSEL FOR SERVICE, BEYOND THE HOPE OF RECOVERY BY ORDINARY MEANS... In relation to WILLS, CONTRACTS, and other documents, the term "destroy" does not import the annihilation of the instrument or its resolution into other forms of matter, BUT A DESTRUCTION OF ITS LEGAL EFFICACY, which may be by cancellation, obliterating, tearing into fragments, etc. (Black4)

DISCHARGE - As a verb and noun, conveys the idea of RELIEVING OF A CHARGE, BURDEN, WEIGHT, OR OF A DUTY, SERVICE, OR RESPONSIBILITY. -*verb* -(1) TO EMPTY OF CARGO OR FREIGHT; AS, TO DISCHARGE A VESSEL; also, TO REMOVE THAT WITH WHICH A THING IS LADEN: as, to discharge a cargo. See Dispatch ; Poet, Of discharge. (3) TO EXTINGUISH, SATISFY; as, TO DISCHARGE a demand, DEBT, legacy, lien, JUDGMENT, incumbrance, OBLIGATION, qq. v. (3) To free from the payment of indebtedness already incurred: as, to discharge a bankrupt, an insolvent, qq. v. (4) To absolve from contingent pecuniary liability (*ability*): as, TO DISCHARGE AN INDORSER, A SURETY, A GUARANTOR, qq. v. (5) TO RELIEVE FROM THE PERFORMANCE OF THE DUTIES OF A TRUST: as, to discharge an assignee, administrator, executor, guardian, receiver, qq. v. (6) TO RELIEVE FROM FURTHER SERVICE in the consideration of a cause; to dismiss: as, to discharge a jury. (7) To set at liberty; to free from imprisonment: as, to discharge a prisoner, a convict. (8) To decline further to entertain a proceeding; to vacate: as, to discharge a rule. - *noun* -. (1) RELIEF FROM SOME BURDEN OR DUTY: EXTINGUISHMENT OR SATISFACTION OF AN OBLIGATION; EXONERATION FROM RESPONSIBILITY, ACCOUNTABILITY, LIABILITY ; EXEMPTION FROM SERVICE OR ACTION; LIBERATION; ANNULMENT... (WCA1889)

QUIT - TO ABANDON, RELINQUISH, SURRENDER. TO QUIT A SERVICE IS TO ABANDON IT, not to leave it expecting to return the next day... (WCA1889)

QUITCLAIM - *verb* - TO GIVE UP ONE'S CLAIM OF TITLE. - *noun* - A DEED in the nature of A RELEASE, containing words of RESCUE and of GRANT... (WCA1889)

QUIETARE - L. Latin. TO QUIT, ACQUIT, DISCHARGE, or SAVE harmless... (Black4)

QUIETE CLAMANTIA - L. Latin. In old English law. QUITCLAIM. (Black4)

QUIETE CLAMMER - L. Latin. TO QUITCLAIM OR RENOUNCE ALL PRETENSIONS OF RIGHT AND TITLE. (Black4)

QUIETUS - In old English law. Quit; acquitted; DISCHARGED. A word used by the clerk of the pipe and auditors IN THE EXCHEQUER, in their acquittances or DISCHARGES GIVEN TO ACCOUNTANTS... In modern law. A FINAL DISCHARGE OR ACQUITTANCE, AS FROM A DEBT OR OBLIGATION; THAT WHICH SILENCES CLAIMS. (Black4)

---

Only in *death* may the beauty, Grace, and innocence of Life in God's True Nature be found again.

Debt may not be paid off. One cannot pay a debt with more debt (money as IOU's). A positive, in other words, cannot be discharged with another positive. Only a negative may cancel out a positive. More to the point, becoming again only a negative, ambiguous Being under God's Law cancels out anything in man's positive law by extinguishing the bond and surety as a performance debt and obligation under such contract. We must quit playing the game; quit acting the fools.

---

**"WHEN THE SUBJECT [OR SUBSTANCE] IS EXTINGUISHED, THE INCIDENT [OR ADJUNCT (AGENCY)] CEASES. Thus, when the business for which a partnership has been formed is completed, or brought to an end, THE PARTNERSHIP ITSELF CEASES."**

—EXTINCTO SUBJECTO, TOLLITUR ADJUNCTUM. (Black4)

---

It is said that a man should strive to Live a simple Life. But how do we know what it is to be in the state of being simple when for our whole, fictionally driven *lives* we've been attached and bonded to all of the complications, competitiveness, immoralities, and sureties of this legal matrix code under the temptations of mammon? Just what does it actually mean, in Reality, to Live a simple Life? And how does that apply to the Law, to a contractual disposition and obligation, and to the respect of persons and usury? In the simplest of terms, the word *simple* merely means to Live Life in Nature without need or use of fiction, without surname, and without any signature! It means self-responsibility and self-governance. It is the way, the spiritual path of the True sons of God...

**SIMPLE - PURE; UNMIXED; NOT COMPOUNDED; NOT AGGRAVATED; NOT EVIDENCED BY SEALED WRITING OR RECORD**. (Black4)

---

What can I say here at the end of this first Volume to offer you comfort and good will in your journey that is not already written as the Word of God, whether you choose to accept this pre-fabricated fate and course in the devil's hell for debtors or seek to discharge that which burdens you down in lading to it? Well, after much consideration, I suppose the only thing I can say is this:

---

**"BE YE NOT UNEQUALLY YOKED TOGETHER WITH UNBELIEVERS: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness? AND**

**WHAT CONCORD HATH CHRIST WITH BELIAL? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel? AND WHAT AGREEMENT HATH THE TEMPLE OF GOD WITH IDOLS? FOR YE ARE THE TEMPLE OF THE LIVING GOD; as God hath said, I WILL DWELL IN THEM, AND WALK IN THEM; and I will be their God, AND THEY SHALL BE MY PEOPLE. Wherefore COME OUT FROM AMONG THEM, AND BE YE SEPARATE, saith the Lord, AND TOUCH NOT THE UNCLEAN THING; and I will receive you, AND WILL BE A FATHER UNTO YOU, AND YE SHALL BE MY SONS AND DAUGHTERS, saith the Lord Almighty."**

—2 Corinthians 6: 14-18, KJB

— — —

**"So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God."**

—Mark 16:19, KJB

— — —

**"If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God."**

—Colossians 3:1, KJB

— — —

Volume Two of this work will serve to solidify and verify in triplicate what has been disclosed herein, breaking down further these language arts and other barriers to knowledge. The legal matrix will be broken down to its coded terms of art, while compared extensively with the movie version of this debtor's performance hell, including a look at the actual, stunningly intense and eyeopening books that were utilized and downright plagiarized without due credit in that film franchise. And the Truth is so much stranger than any Hollywood fiction made in simulation of It.

As for this first Volume, I can only say this: may the *death* of your ego, and thus the end of your vain belief in (love of) a legal, strawman *id*-entity, lead you onto the Right and spiritual path taken from you at your birth and de-livery into the bond and surety of this debtor's hell. If it so moves you and, in christ (Law), should you now choose to find the path to Live Truly within Nature's Realm and thus under the Right Hand of God, may the *death* of the state's strawman be painless and honorable, its detachment without mental scar, that it may lead to a Truly untainted, unblemished, and spiritually Pure new Life. There is no other True redemption, for all else is of the god of mammon, of the path of magic and trickery, and each man may only serve one master. May we all be spiritually guided and motivated to find each other out there in and as the remainder! In the Purest Harmony of Love and Charity of all Life and self-Existence as the Oneness of God...

—Clint

— Insert Volume II here —